My Escape

by patpat325

Summary

Jeon Jungkook. An ordinary kid who always got the short end of the stick. When he moved to Seoul in order to finally start a life without pain and hardships, he finds out that it's not exactly that easy.

Park Jimin. A full time law student, he leads an ordinary human life, as human as a werewolf can be, until he meets someone who flipped his life upside down.

"You're my first and my last love and you're my escape."
Hi! My name's Pat and I'm bringing you my first long-term fanfic!

This is a BTS centric story about supernatural beings. The main ship is Jikook but will involve VHope as a side ship. NJ, JIN, YG have their own special places. Also has many mentions of other groups, but the plot revolves around BTS. Main topic: werewolves and demons, now don't get repelled by the typical choice of a mythical beast because there's a lot more to this story than just that and I don't want to spoil it here so read if you wanna find out what other creatures lurk around this piece of writing. c:

I rated this explicit with Trigger warnings for a reason, It is not a typical love tale where a wolf falls in love with a guy and struggles to capture his heart. This goes much deeper than that and you need to be mentally prepared that there will be blood, torture, death, self-harming, depression, split personality disorder, mentions of and scenarios with paranormal activities, demonic entities and horror-like moments, angst, drama, there is also *drum roll* smut, like good consensual smut - none of that rape, non-con stuff. BUT Most of all there shall be lots and lots of love~ It's not a negative story, there's quite a lot of good bits but I want to make sure that in moments of sad scenes people who feel uncomfortable with anything that was mentioned above do not read it. If you think this is bad then you should read Game of Thrones.

For anyone who's interested in reading:

Here's a list of the main characters:
Jeon Jungkook
Park Jimin
Jung Hoseok
Kim Taehyung

List of important, but not main characters:
Min Yoongi
Kim Namjoon
Kim Seokjin

List of side characters that will re-appear throughout the story:
Ahn Heeyeon, Heo Solji, Ahn Hyojin, Seo Hyerin, Park Junghwa (EXID)
Wang Jackson, BamBam, Park Jinyoung, Kim Yugyeom, Im Jaebum, Mark Tuan, Choi Youngjae (Got7)
Jun Hyoseong (Secret)
Jung Eunji, Son Naeun (Apink)
Choi Minho (Shinee)

There will be lots of more OC's and other band members but they will probably be used once or twice, whereas these keep re-appearing :)

If you reached this point then take my advice and digest what the foreword says. After that, I hope you enjoy this wild ride of a fanfic!

**Foreword:**

"The story I'm about to tell can't be found in any old fairytale book. In fact, nobody apart from me lives to this day to have a proof of it ever taking place. We all hear about hero legends, demonic entity theories and made up fantasies by delusional poets. So, I'm going to let you decide for yourself whether you want to believe this or not. After all...magic and supernatural beings aren't on top of the list for human beliefs. So sit down and buckle your seat belt because this will be one 'hell' of a ride."
"Believer"

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes.

"Then I saw his face, now I'm a believer
Not a trace of doubt in my mind.
I'm in love."

-The Monkees

A/N: the italics are inner thoughts. That includes telepathic channels like this = Pat: I hope you enjoy this chapter!

"My name is Jeon Jungkook, nice to meet you." A tall, brown-haired boy bowed to the class before sitting back down in his respective seat. Everyone else had to do the same type of introduction, thanks to their professor being much too energetic and willing to remember everyone's names from day one. The public services classes would most likely be very boring so at least the lecturer would keep them all awake. No matter though, because Jeon Jungkook came here with a very specific goal and some hyperactive, overly-friendly, middle-aged man is not going to stop him.

"Hey, I'm Choi Kisu, are you new to Seoul?" The guy beside Jungkook had the audacity to ask.

"Yeah." Jungkook replied simply. He had no intentions of making friends. He just wanted to get the next three years over with and start his own life.

"Cool, same here, I'm from Iksan-si how about you?" Kisu wouldn't stop though.

"Busan." Jungkook replied quietly hoping that the guy would give up on trying to communicate.

"Oh! That's so cool, I've always wanted to go to the beach, I bet you're gonna miss it eh?"

Jungkook took a sharp breath in ready to snap at the male, but the bell rang, fishing him out of the situation. Without a word he stood up and grabbed his stuff before leaving. He tried very hard to ignore all the girls that either stared at him shamelessly or whispered among themselves...still staring shamelessly. Yes, there was something about him that seemed to drag a lot of attention and whenever he asked people about it, all he got was: you're hot, you're fuckable, you have a nice body. Yes, Jungkook is unnaturally handsome, so what? There are people out there with two heads that don't get as many stares at him. Probably because they stay at home.

No. He can't afford to think like that now. He has a goal, a dream to fulfill. A bunch of hormonal girls and boys aren't going to ruin it for him now. He sighed as he entered his next class and after another two of those, he was free to go home. All freshmen started a day earlier than the rest of the students and maybe it was good because Jungkook can't imagine walking through the gigantic building while bumping into hectic seniors.

And so August 31st ended with him managing to avoid all nuisances.

"Jimin."
"..."

"Jimin!"

A soft growl sounded through the room.

"JIMIN!!"

"What?!") A mop of fluffy black hair popped out from under a warm set of blankets.

"You gotta get up, we're gonna be late." A young boy with brown hair and a wolfish grin hovered over the other who's still not completely responding.

"Can't I skip the welcome assembly? It's not important and I'm knackered from last night."

"No! Hoseok's waiting for us and you know how upset he's gonna be if you don't turn up!" The brown head insisted, now pulling the blankets away from Jimin who suddenly sat up and swung his legs over the edge of the bed knocking the taller off onto the floor.

"Taehyung! You are such a nuisance sometimes you know!" Jimin starts ranting as he gets up and makes his way to the small bathroom the two boys shared. Taehyung just laughed on the floor at his roommate's grumpy behavior.

After the shorter of the two is finished with his morning ritual, they decide to go down to the assembly hall. They barely make it on time and soon the taller finds his favorite person in the world standing on the left side of the hall talking with a senior, a very handsome, a well-known senior. In other words. A threat.

Choi Minho. A senior Cardiology, Medicine student. Age 24.....or well 76. Vampire.

"Steady please, don't attr-"

"Hoseokie-hyung!!" Taehyung shouted cutting his best friend off earning himself many looks. Minho also looked up and quickly excused himself before the obnoxious flower kid chased him away. He had no intentions of starting a fight just because he was talking to a human.

Jimin apologetically bowed to all students that eyed them for making noise. Some girls giggled at the raven cutie. He was known throughout the campus for his handsome looks and that one night stand he granted to some big-shot girl who just wouldn't leave him alone. At least she gave him a good review, what could be worse than having a bad bed-rep right?

"Hey, Tae! How are you?" Hoseok asked shooting a bright smile at Taehyung who just stared at him in awe for a good ten seconds. I mean who wouldn't, his wide smile showing his pearly white teeth and the way his cheeks lifted and made his eyes slightly smaller, his oak brown hair styled perfectly and on top of that, his scent was so strong that it went straight to Taehyung's head...and possibly somewhere else.

"Hi." He managed to mutter back.

Jimin: Pull yourself together Romeo.

He suddenly heard a voice yell in his head and recognized it as the shorter boys behind him. He quickly straightened up wanting to answer properly but the smiling elder beat him to it.

"I'll take it as a good." Hoseok giggled and briefly turned his attention to Jimin for a greeting.
"Now go, we have to stand with our class for this." Hoseok ushered the still dazed brunette who started to whine and pout but obeyed nonetheless.

"Is he really alright?" Hoseok asked.

"Yeah, I think he's still hungover from last night's party." Jimin rubbed the back of his head sheepishly thinking of believable excuses as to why his roommate is acting so weird.

"Well, I hope he remembers where to go." Hoseok chuckled and then turned to the front as the Principal went up onto the podium. Jimin quickly took a few steps away to stand with his class, although his and Hoseok's classes were next to each other.

Taehyung found his classmates and stood silently looking at nothing in particular. Now that he knew Hoseok's exact location in the room he couldn't get his senses away from the elder. It's so hard to make proper conversation with how he feels, all he wants to do is to hug Hoseok and scream how much he missed him over the holidays and kiss him and...did we mention that Taehyung is a werewolf? Yeah, he's a werewolf although he doesn't like to show it much, unlike Jimin who requires shifting almost every day just because his hormones are so demanding. It's either banging random people or going to live as a fluffy beast for a few hours.

Jimin: I'm still here.

Taehyung: Sorry, I forgot what it's like being near him.

Jimin: Aish we were only away for two months.

Taehyung: Two months too long. You don't know what it's like!

Their telepathic conversation was soon cut off by the crowd clapping for the principal's yet another boring speech.

"Hoseok hyung, do you have any plans today after classes?" Jimin decided to strike up a conversation with the quiet male while his obnoxious best friend is still muddled up with his own class.

"Well, I was gonna get back into dance and you know...There's this huge module where we choreograph for actual celebrities and I'm already stressed out." He explained trying to ignore the way Taehyung immediately reappeared by his side.

"Oh yeah, I'm sure you'll be fine with your level of skill." Jimin smiled also trying hard to ignore the current third wheel. Maybe a stranger would see it as a genuine interest in someone, but Jimin knew better, he knew that he's going to hear all about how painful and one-sided imprinting is.

"I mean you're welcome to tag along, you did a lot of YouTube covers over the summer didn't you?"

"Yep, I got my share of money from it so now I'm on hold again. I'll wait for some comebacks and then I'll just spend the winter break recording dance tutorials." Jimin nodded.

"Hey, Hoseok." A smooth and gentle voice cooed behind the said male causing all three heads to snap towards the tall handsome man. Jimin and Taehyung automatically held their breaths in and bowed politely.

"Hey, Jin hyung are you alright?" Hoseok smiled lightly. He was starting to feel anxious from all the attention.
"Yeah, are you?" Jin asked but Hoseok could only nod and at that moment Taehyung knew he should get the dancer out of the crowded place.

"Is your...cousin here yet?"

"Yeah freshers started yesterday, he's in classes now, you'll see him during lunch break...I think." Jin frowned lightly as if unsure himself.

"We need to go" Jimin whispered, hating to interrupt a conversation like that, but if they didn't move, they wouldn't get any good seats in the lecture halls so with that they all said their goodbyes walking off into different directions. It's not like Jimin cared about some freshman that's related to his enemy.

"He's still not into you?" Seokjin asked innocently.

"I don't know how to approach him." Taehyung sighed looking away from the elder.

"Maybe just...tell him?"

"What that I'm a a..." Taehyung paused before he blurted out his true nature "I doubt he'd take it without a heart attack."

"No. Tell him that you like him, like a normal human being. If he falls for you thinking you're human then I think he'll learn to accept the other...thing."

"Are you calling me a thing?"

"No--Tae." Jin sighed as he stopped outside of his lecture hall "I'm trying to help, I can talk to him, but it's gotta be you who makes the actual step." He smiled at the younger who pouted and nodded before sauntering further down the corridor to reach his own chemistry class.

"Oh---I'm really sorry, I didn't mean...to..." He started rambling out as he bumped into an almost as tall as him boy.

"Tae stop flirting with freshmen!" A male voice cooed from afar but Taehyung's gaze was fixed on the boy in front of him.

"It's okay, I'm sorry it was my fault." The boy replied, bowing quickly before rushing off to his next class.

"No cheating, you imprinted once already." The same voice from further away spoke right next to Taehyung.

"Jinyoung hyung..."

"Yeah yeah I know, you didn't flirt with him, come on." Jinyoung patted the pouty wolf's back. "Did you see the way he stared you down though? He'd so bump into you again."

"Hyung! I can't think like that!" Taehyung tried to hit the older but that one ran off.

So many stares, what is wrong with people? Is there something on Jungkook's face? Oh shit, it's called having a face...like this one. An angel-like face as some girl already described it. If she had the guts to already ask Jungkook out without even knowing his full name, then this year is gonna go fantabulous. If only Jungkook swung that way, for angel-like Jeon Jungkook was fully gay. Jokes on them. It, of course, doesn't stop the girls from trying, even back in high school, they would claim that he'll turn straight for them, but it...just doesn't work that way. But who cares about that anyway?
Jeon Jungkook had a goal and a boy/girlfriend would only get in the way. Wait what class was he going to now? Oh right. Maths.

"Great." Jungkook sighed as he sat at the end of an empty row, by the wall so not many people would see him. People started filing in, all cheery and chatty.

"Excuse me...can I sit next to you?" A foreign tone asked the solitary boy who didn't so much as glance at the newcomer. Call it rude, but Jungkook had enough of everyone already. He nodded and pulled his phone out in hopes that this guy realizes that Jungkook doesn't wanna talk, which surprisingly worked as the other turned to someone on the other side of him instead. At least maths won't be a bother, well, the maths classmates won't be. Maths itself would be, the subject invented by Satan himself.

"Welcome!" An authoritative tone rang across the hall. "Welcome to the most hated subject in existence." He started with a chuckle "The fact that you're all here, means you worked hard enough in your high school to pass your exams, Congratulations. Now you chose your career paths, but unfortunately for all of them, maths is a requirement. However after seeing the results from the entry tests, we decided to place some of you with a senior class tutor, I'm here for help, but there's only one of me and over three hundred of you so having a personal tutor for the weaker links will be a blessing. These tutor sessions are already written in your timetables so you know who you are. The first meeting will be after the weekend on Monday. It is up to you and your tutor, what you work on, at what pace you work in, and how well you learn. We gave you the fishing rod, now you gotta catch the fish." He said.

"How do we know who our tutor is?" Someone from the front row asked.

"I have a list here. But if you want it to be a surprise then you can find out on Monday in the library, where your first meeting will happen." The professor answered before going to the green chalkboard. Jungkook didn't even bother checking if he has a special slot entitled to those tutor sessions. It was obvious that he would. He barely passed high school maths and was pretty sure he failed the university entry maths exam. After class, he managed to find out that the guy sitting next to him was called Kim Yugyeom and the guy next to Yugyeom was BamBam, a Thai transfer student whose name was so complicated, one's tongue would tangle during pronunciation. But not like he cared, it was just nice to know who was gonna sit next to him from now on and to Jungkook's luck, Yugyeom wasn't bothering him like Kisu was.

He also found out from the list that his tutor is called Park Jimin, whoever that was. Once again, it was just to help him pass maths so he didn't really care as long as he achieved his goal.

~

"Yo Taehyung! Are you here to see someone?" A blonde guy called Jackson yelled across the boys' changing room in the sports department. It was just so unfortunate for our solitary Jeon Jungkook to have bumped into Taehyung for the second time on the same day. "And I thought Jinyoung told you to stop flirting with the freshmen." The blonde snickered.

Jungkook really didn't want to be a part of this as they were all upperclassmen, so he excused himself away before Taehyung could speak up on it. The brunette seemed innocent and Jungkook really didn't want to upset anyone with his snappy behavior.

"Jackson hyung, will you---and Jinyoung hyung stop saying that I'm flirting." Taehyung threw his bag down onto the bench.

"Bless our small pooch is getting upset, and why are you here? Don't tell me you're doing P.E. this
"Yes." Was all it took for Jackson and Jinyoung to burst out laughing and mock the younger. They were another two werewolves in this pack, but since they were older than Taehyung, they had the right to tease him.

"Jimin made you take sports class!?!" Jackson squeaked rather unmanly through his laugh.

"Because I'm getting rusty." Taehyung muttered and threw his shirt off in annoyance as another third-year came into the room.

"Hey, Hoseok long time no see." Jinyoung smiled.

"Hey." Hoseok replied shortly before beginning to change himself.

_Taehyung: What---Hoseok is doing PE too...why would you do this to me?!_ 
_Jimin: Be happy that you're near him and stop complaining._

Taehyung stopped his movements and sat with wide eyes, gulping quietly at the bare, sun-kissed back. He only snapped back to reality when someone cleared their throat.

"Chop chop." Jimin was standing in the doorway, grinning like an idiot because he knew, he fucking knew what Hoseok was currently doing to the innocent fluff ball that was Kim Taehyung.

_Jackson: Now you know what you missed out on for the past two years._

_Taehyung: I swear, if you tell me you perv out on him I will ki--_ 
_Jinyoung: Dude you're growling._

The pair of older wolves snickered leaving Taehyung breathing in deeply to calm himself. Why was he always the victim of pack bullying?

"Hello, class!" A very energetic teacher appeared in front of the freshmen group. It's hardly a group though, maybe eleven or twelve people. Jungkook recognized the two guys, Yugyeom and BamBam from maths class but never seen the others. Or maybe he has but just didn't give enough fucks to remember them. "As you see, there's not enough of you to even form two teams for a game, so we will join your class with the third years. There are a lot more people in that one, but it's the only class that runs during your PE session so you'll just have to bear with it." The instructor explained ticking off names on his register and trying to memorize them for future reference. "You'll have to get used to their noise volume though, quite a bunch they are." He chuckled before the door slammed open and in came a load of either screaming or cheering lads. Yet again, none that Jungkook recognized.

But wait.

Holy fuck.

There comes the guy that just can't seem to get lost. Taehyung was his name?

"Well! Kim Taehyung what an honor." The instructor laughed.

"Sir please don't." Taehyung sighed as he plonked down onto a bench by the wall.

"Oh, you're gonna love this class!"
"No." Taehyung whined as the class laughed and cheered mockingly. He was very well known through the PE department because near-enough all of his friends did PE as an enrichment class and he found himself just sitting out in the corner of the gym doing coursework or something else, but never actually joining the games because he claimed that he's not very good.

"Are we playing basketball?" Taehyung asked Jimin who was sat next to him tying his shoelace.

"I don't know ask--"

"Jimin! Catch!" Jinyoung yelled across the court making the raven lift his arms out of reflex and catching the orange basketball that was clearly aimed at his head.

"Not quite!" He yelled back and threw it back across the court but it ended up in the net that was behind Jinyoung. Everyone cheered at the magnificent shot that Jimin couldn't care less about.

Jimin.

Jungkook looked at the short male that probably hasn't even noticed that there are more people than normal.

"You're good on the track aren't you?" Hoseok asked Taehyung, sitting on the other side of him as everyone around started warming up and messing around with the basketball.

"I guess..." Taehyung felt himself get flustered from the compliment. He knows he's fast as a werewolf but not really as a human, so if someone thinks he's still pretty fast, that's really great.

"Just stay out of the way during all other games." Hoseok chuckled lightly at the discouraged male who was dragged away by some people to examine his basketball skills. Jungkook wasn't sure where to go or who to stick with, seeing as both Yugyeom and BamBam were acquainted well with Jinyoung and Jackson so he settled on sitting next to the quiet one.

"Hey." Hoseok spoke up at the sudden invasion. "Are you a freshman or a transfer?" He frowned slightly at Jungkook.

"Freshman." The younger replied not really sure whether he should introduce himself or--

"Jung Hoseok." Hoseok smiled at him.

"Jeon Jungkook."

"They're not as bad as they look. They're just energetic."

"Great" Jungkook sighed a little more on the sarcastic side.

"Tell me about it." The older chuckled again and turned to look at everyone fondling Taehyung around.

"So should we pick teams?" The instructor asked excitedly.

"No." Taehyung grumbled.

"Tae wants to be a Captain, sir!" Jackson slapped the younger wolf's back making him stumble forward with a withered expression.

"Excellent stuff! Jimin! You too let's go."
"Nooo..." Taehyung covered his face as around seven random people laughed. The raven grinned at the other jokingly and stood next to him. His gaze was fixed on the clowns of his friends who were pointing to each other.

"Take Jungkook." Hoseok whispered into Taehyung's ear. Of course, he'd be on Taehyung's team, Jimin purposely didn't pick the dancer just to make his best friend happy.

"Um...Jungkook?" Taehyung voice out, trying out the name of...oh dear. That guy.

"Is this karma?" He sighed as he heard Jinyoung and Jackson snicker from behind Jimin. Who in fact, was frozen. In all of Jimin's twenty years, he has never felt so captivated by anybody or anything. The boy was tall, slim but from looking at his legs you could see that he worked out and could probably pack a punch if annoyed. His dark brown hair, had a glossy effect in lights making it look like it sparkled, or maybe that was just Jimin's brain exaggerating it, his cute nose, his jawline, his cheeks and those soft looking lips, and then his...eyes...the gorgeous, large, dark, eyes. He was just perfect and as Jimin began to closely examine the boy a warm feeling spread throughout his rigid body.

Taehyung:...n

Taehyung:...min!

Taehyung: Jimin!

"Jimin." Jinyoung delivered a hard punch to the shorter one's back bringing him back to reality. Jimin's eyes tore away from the god-like boy who was also staring back with confusion and slight fear. "Uh---Bammie just come over here." Jackson finally made a choice for the captain who was so out of it, he couldn't even remember what he was doing.

Jungkook took a deep breath and brushed off that little scene because it's not like this was the first time someone shamelessly ogled him. He was just thankful that nobody commented on it. He felt a little awkward standing next to Taehyung especially because the brunette was also stealing interested glances at him. Throughout the games, he had to admit though that it was pretty fun watching Taehyung fail at everything. He clearly wasn't cut out for Ball games. The burdening feeling of Jimin's stares was a little overwhelming though, especially because of his name. Jimin. Is this seriously the senior Jimin that will help him survive maths?

"Hyung what's Jimin hyung's family name?" He asked Hoseok quietly after not being able to hold it in anymore.

"Park." Hoseok simply replied. "Why?"

"...Nothing." He took a breath in and reminded himself over and over again...

I just want to pass maths.

"Gutted." Taehyung swung his arm over Jimin's shoulder in the changing room. Jimin wanted to stop and catch Jungkook before the lunch break but the younger was faster than the speed of light when it came to changing and getting out of there so now he was sat with his hopeless bunch of friends.

"You fell hard didn't you?" Jackson laughed.

"That's an understatement. Look at him! He's still dazed." Taehyung giggled and tried to pinch
Jimin's cheeks but the shorter was faster and ducked out of his best friend's hold. He was so happy because the topic of him 'flirting' with Jungkook was off the table now that the hot boy was Jimin's object of imprinting.

"I'll see you upstairs." Hoseok said before lifting his stuff.

"Wait, hyung you talked to him right? Did he say anything about me?" Jimin blocked Hoseok's way.

"Woah, you know you weren't the only one in there that took notice of."

"He sat next to us in maths earlier." Yugyeom commented innocently, immediately regretting it when Jimin's sharp and interested gaze landed on him. "N-not like we spoke though, he seems really isolated."

"He only asked about your full name, and to be honest I think you freaked him out so congrats on that." Hoseok said making Jimin's jaw drop.

"Burned!" Jinyoung shrieked with laughter at Jimin's stunned face.

"Welcome to the friendzone." Taehyung sighed as he lifted his own things.

"You're friendzoned?" Hoseok's head snapped to the wolf.

"No, not at all." Taehyung said before taking a depressive sip out of his drink as multiple stifled laughs sounded through the room.

"Don't worry hyung, I'll try and make him come over to our table at lunch." Yugyeom smiled before leaving too, ultimately giving Jimin hope.

And no, he didn't manage to bring Jungkook over. The latter was already with a group of people that were more than just a relationship threat. They were enemies.

"Time out." Taehyung's eyes widened as he stopped Jimin before approaching their usual table. "Behave yourself."

"I'm not in elementary school." Jimin huffed.

"You know what wise men say?"

"Tae I really don't need you to---"

"Only fools rush in, and I know you can't help falling in love but you really need to do it carefully. Didn't Jin hyung say his younger cousin is a freshman?"

"You think that's him?" Jimin looked briefly at the other end of the hall where Jungkook was sat with Seokjin, Minho and other people that were definitely not some of Jimin's favorites.

"I don't know, it's a possibility, I mean he does kinda...reek." Taehyung said quietly. Jimin sighed, it was true, maybe he didn't notice it right away but Jungkook did smell strongly of vampires, of course, he couldn't be one because then Jimin wouldn't have imprinted.

He was apparently staring hard enough to bring Seokjin's attention to himself and what happened froze Jimin's blood. Seokjin glared at him. He actually intentionally glared. Probably all supernatural beings were able to tell that Jimin imprinted, but of course, only werewolves will stay true to respecting that fact. Vampires tend to attempt and mess it all up for the wolves and if Jungkook really was related to one, then it didn't look too bright for the raven wolf.
"I need to do something."

"I know it hits hard, but you'll feel better tomorrow morning."

"I need to see him Tae."

"Aye captain, just stay calm--"

"It's easy for you! Hoseok is practically next door!" Jimin yelled. "Did you even see how that bloodsucker was looking at me? If they're really related then I'm in so much trouble."

A moment of silence spread through their little dorm room, Jimin's back hit the wall and he let himself slide down onto the floor. The longing feeling of being away from his chosen one already creeping into his heart. Taehyung, being connected to Jimin through pack telepathy could feel the pain and even though the rest of the members weren't in the room, they could also feel it.

"I know It's hard when it hits on the first day and on top of that he's actually related to Seokjin...but if you want to have him then you need to pull yourself together." He barked out, not nastily but authoritatively enough to cause Jimin to duck his head down between his knees in submission.

"...And I'll be honest with you, Jin aside. Jungkook himself seems like a tough nut to crack. He's so quiet, Yugyeom said that he didn't so much as peep a word in classes." The taller of the two added.

After a thick silence, he sighed and crouched down in front of the vulnerable looking male by the door. "Let's go get a takeaway, I can't be bothered to cook and you will probably ruin whatever you start."

Jimin nodded, still looking down, not feeling strong enough to hold eye contact. They walked down the street for 10 minutes, hand in hand getting some looks from pedestrians, they often get mistaken for a couple, in fact Hoseok kept his distance from either one for a while because he didn't want to get in the way, only after Jimin realized what the elder was doing, he explained that him and Taehyung were adoptive brothers, that's why they're so close.

"It's really busy." Taehyung said after they entered the fast food paradise.

"Hey hyung!" A yell sounded just before they entered the restaurant and it was no other than their most obnoxious, pack member. BamBam.

"You getting food too? I got orders from almost everyone back at the campus." The boy pouted and sneakily pushed through before the two others.

"Hey, Bammie what do you major in again?" Taehyung asked.

"Computer science." BamBam brushed Taehyung off and got in line to get his and the rest of their lazy pack's food. Jimin shook his head and as he pushed the door, someone else was pulling on it from the inside causing the wolf to trip forward slightly.

"Hey, Jungkook!" Taehyung said from behind Jimin.

"H-hey." Jungkook swallowed and stepped back giving Jimin space to get off the younger.

"Too lazy to cook?" Taehyung grinned at the baffled brunette. He seemed somewhat different than before. Jimin swallowed and just stepped aside to let people enter and leave the building.

"I'm naturally lazy." Jungkook huffed a laugh.
"You'd fit well around me then, well it's...kinda weird cause we keep seeing each other anyway." Taehyung laughed and Jungkook only shook his head, a slightly forced smile forming on his rosy lips.

"Are you here alone? Do you know the area already?" Jimin asked innocently, but really he was gauging the youngers safety.

"Considering I live there." Jungkook pointed to the tall ten-story building on the other side of the road. "I don't think I'll get lost" He said and Taehyung laughed walking past the pair to get in line before the food sells out.

"Just making sure, it can get dangerous around here on Fridays." Suddenly Jimin had the urge to tease the taller. "Especially to cute people." successfully making the other blush and fumble for words. Jungkook's been called lots of things. But cute is a first.

"Cute like your height?" Jungkook felt bold to bite back at the older.

Taehyung was laughing from the front counter looking like some weirdo, but Jimin knew he heard the youngest. Jimin squinted his eyes at Jungkook but couldn't help smiling at the beautiful face that now had a cheeky smirk plastered all over it.

"So you think I'm cute?"

"I said your height, since you're older."

"But you're all cute." Jungkook's face went bright red again and tried to look away and Jimin knew he won. Oh, he could so get used to pushing these little buttons around.

After getting their food, the two wolves departed once again, this time Jimin having enough time to say a proper goodbye to his love interest. Jungkook was very formal and polite, which is no wonder, they only just met today, but to Jimin it felt like they've known each other for eternity. Later in their apartment, Jimin felt a lot calmer, the fact that they spoke comfortably in the restaurant gave Jimin hope that they may at least be friends. The two best friends ended up cuddling together on Jimin's bed and falling asleep like two puppies.

"Okay, Jungkook we need to talk." Seokjin folded his hands over the table.

"I haven't done anything hyung I didn't--"

"Relax Kookie I just wanted to give you your birthday present." Seokjin frowned, his frown full of worry for the defensive behavior. "Is this an aftermath of living in that house...?" He asked quietly and Jungkook just looked down setting his emotions back to neutral. "You're eighteen today. So you're finally free from that hell, you can stay with me as long as you want."

"Only till I finish uni."

"But even afterward, I'm more than happy to give you space until you find your own place." Jin smiled affectionately and handed Jungkook a small wrapped box. "Happy birthday Jungkookie." His smile turned wide when the blank expression got replaced with a shocked one.

"Hyung you didn't have to..." Jungkook whispered as he unwrapped a brand new iPhone.

"I want you to have a good new phone so I can contact you."
"But there are so many cheaper ones."

"But who says you need to have a crappy cheap one? Kookie let me spoil you, I haven't been able to at all thanks to those rotten pigs of foster parents." Jin found himself pouting furiously at the thought of Jungkook's fate. It was painful for Jungkook to be reminded of his home in Busan. They are probably why he formed such a resistance to human emotions and interactions. He just wished he was a little more ordinary looking so making friends was actually about making friends rather than everyone wanting to bang him. He had a feeling like the new group he met today will be different, but Jimin was shady nonetheless.

"So Kookie what do you wanna do? I have like three hours before work." Jin asked smiling although deep inside he felt guilty for having a shift on the boys' birthday. "Unless you want to invite some friends over."

"I don't have friends hyung."

"Well new people who you met today."

"I..." Jungkook sighed. "I met one person...but I don't have his number."

"Ooh, all I need to know is the name." Jin grinned widely.

"Jung Hoseok."

"Oh!" Jin almost shot out of his chair.

"I-is that bad hyung?" Jungkook flinched.

"No! That's actually really good, I used to be close with his sister so I already know him very well." Jin's grin never left as he dialed a number off the top of his head into Jungkook's new phone and called it. "Hey, Hoseok do you wanna come over?" He spoke into the phone.

"Why? Did something happen?"

"No...well yeah, it's my cousins birthday and apparently you already met today."

"Hyung you know...I'm not good at meeting people."

"Neither is he, you match." Jin smirked and felt Jungkook's death glare.

"Fine, I'll come over in ten minutes but I'm not staying the night."

"That's fine, see you in a bit!" Jin chirped and hung up. "It's a good job we have that take away." Jin giggled and ruffled Jungkook's hair. Jungkook couldn't bring himself to snap at the elder considering the expensive gift and the sheer good will to help the boy make friends. Hoseok seemed like a decent guy anyway so why not. Ten minutes later Hoseok was there a little shocked to see Jungkook. "It's your birthday?" Was the first thing he asked. "If you want I can ring Jimin to take you into town or something, everyone's going out to drink."

"No I don't...like to go out." Jungkook replied shyly and again Hoseok was a little shocked by the sudden getup. Back on campus Jungkook looked like he's ready to kill but here he turned into a shy ball of fluff. Which was kinda cute.

"Well if you told me I would have brought a gift or something."
"Don't be silly I don't want gifts."

"Preach" Jin laughed from the kitchen. They settled into the little lounge area with all the food, snacks and a movie on as they began to talk.

"You were probably asked this a lot, but where are you from?"

"Busan, you?" Jungkook asked back immediately, for the first time he found himself willing to talk.

"Gwangju, I feel so left out now, everyone is from either Busan or Daegu and I'm just...from a completely different side of the country." Hoseok pouted jokingly. "Why didn't you go to a Busan university?"

"I wanted to..." Jungkook trailed off before he said too much. He can't just say 'I needed to escape my foster house'.

"It's okay, don't tell me if it's too personal."

"No, it's just..."

"You don't like to share your life story on the first meeting. I'm the same." Hoseok smiled reassuringly relaxing Jungkook a little. Jin watched their little interaction from the corner of his eyes with a knowing smile "So I heard you can't get away from Taehyung?"

"Who? Oh, the crap PE guy, we keep running into each other, it's nothing really."

"I know but Jackson and Jinyoung like to make it sound like there's more to it." Hoseok chuckled.

"Wait why are you associating yourself with third years? no offense Hoseok." Jin interrupted.

"None taken hyung."

"I picked PE as an extra class and they joined my class with theirs."

"That sounds bothersome considering your class is..."

"Hyperactive. I'm not sure why they're all like that." Hoseok nodded slowly "But they're good guys, the most they'll do is tease, just show them that you're equally as strong as them and they'll drop the teasing."

"Just give me a shout if something happens." Seokjin frowned seriously. He's well aware that majority of that PE class is made up of werewolves hence why they're so hyperactive.

"Yes, boss." Hoseok giggled and for some reason, the sound calmed Jungkook down. It was almost weird, how comfortable he felt around this stranger. They talked and joked for a bit longer until the food was gone thanks to Jungkook and Hoseok. Seokjin eventually had to regretfully leave for work.

"Go, I'll walk hyung back, it's a ten-minute walk." Jungkook said after a good five minutes of Seokjin considering to phone in sick just to spend the evening with Jungkook.

"And then what? You'll be alone."

"I'm big enough to see myself to bed hyung. I have work tomorrow anyway so I need to go to sleep."

"You work?" Hoseok frowned.
"In town. Only on Saturdays and Sundays to keep me busy."

"I see, well let's go before hyung's late for work." Hoseok shook his head at the pouty hyung. After saying their goodbyes the pair started walking towards the campus. It was a straightforward way, they didn't even have to cross any roads so when they arrived back Hoseok suddenly turned to face the younger.

"Spill it, I know you want to ask me something that you don't want hyung to know about."

"I---I don't---ugh." Jungkook sighed and Hoseok grinned triumphantly. "That Jimin guy. He was looking at me weirdly."

"Ah yes, I've noticed too, does that bother you?"

"I mean I'm used to being stared at."

"I won't lie." Hoseok started, looking down to his hands. "You are very attractive for a guy, and although I can assure you that I'm not the type to hit on someone just because of crazy good looks. I can't guarantee that others won't try to take you. Are you a virgin?" He looked up straight into those large brown orbs. Jungkook could only nod, feeling very stripped of all defenses. "Don't tell anyone that, de-flowering is kind of a hot thing to do these days and I'd hate for you to lose it to some horny douchebags."

"How did you know I'm..."

"It's really not hard to tell." Hoseok grinned widely looking away again "It's okay, I'm gay too, that's why Jin hyung thought we'd get along as friends, we can actually talk about this."

"But you're really attractive too, so why aren't people ogling you?" Jungkook pouted and folded his arms.

"You think I'm attractive?" Hoseok laughed at the unwavering frown "There's something about you like... you're very...exotic in your own way I guess. Ahh let's not talk about this, I feel like I'm hitting on you and it's not my intention." The older laughed looking at the campus. There were lots of people walking in and out because, of course, it was the start of the freshmen week.

"Hyung can we be friends?" Jungkook asked shyly looking away to hide his blush.

"Why are you asking, we're already friends." Hoseok lightly fist bumped Jungkook's shoulder making the younger break out into a smile. The first genuine smile Hoseok saw. "I'll let you get back before the streets get filled up with drunkards."

"Oh and that number hyung called you from, that was mine--i-if you wanted to save it." Jungkook cursed himself for stuttering but geez he's never done friend binding before.

"I'll save it and I'll see you on Monday." Hoseok smiled again and left, making Jungkook leave too. When Jungkook got back, it was like all tiredness left him so he decided to play around with his new toy and download some games, maybe even music. Three minutes to midnight he put the phone down and sat on his bed in silence, everything feeling very heavy and spaced out. At midnight exactly his body passed out. He didn't manage to change his clothes or wash up. He also didn't know that he passed out, because it was a work of a powerful and dangerous seal that was broken that night.

A/N: So it has come to my attention that very new army and even non-bts fans have come across this
story. I want to be nice and I'll post the character pictures to make life easier for you!

Jeon Jungkook:

Park Jimin:

Kim Taehyung:
Jung Hoseok:

Kim Seokjin
Hi! I hope you all stay with me and enjoy the story! I'll be posting a chapter a day until I reach where I'm currently writing which is chapter...52 (I'm looking at around 60 in total so it will be complete soon) so I guess I'll give everyone here a chance to read without being majorly behind. Some chapters are hefty like 10-15k words hence why I'm gonna leave a gap between each update.

Thank you for reading!

Pat~
I really like you

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

"I really really really really really really like you
And I want you.
Do you want me?
Do you want me too?"

-Carly Rae Jepsen

"Kookie? Are you alright?" Seokjin walked through the boys' bedroom door to find him asleep.

"Hyung? What time is it?" Jungkook yawned and sat up on his elbows, his vision blurry and everything seemed to be out of proportion as if he was drunk.

"It's 8:30 in the morning, what happened?"

"What do you mean? I got back and..." Jungkook trailed off as Jin gulped and stepped back.
"What?"

"H-Have you looked in the mirror at all?"

"No hyung I was sleeping."

"Jungkook...."

"Hyung why are you behaving like this?" Jungkook frowned, he was annoyed, he couldn't see properly, he had a banging headache and Jin was acting as if Jungkook was about to eat him. "I need to go to work hyung so please just--"

"Jungkook stop messing around! What have you done to yourself?"

"Hyung what the fuck?!" He finally snapped. They both raised their voice and Jin decided that it won't solve anything, so he dragged the still confused boy to the bathroom. Jungkook couldn't believe his eyes. Literally. His eyes.

"Tell me this is a prank."

"Why are my eyes blue?" Jungkook widened his eyes in hopes of seeing them more clearly and after a moment of focusing hard, his vision seemed to go back to normal.

"Jungkook I swear--!"

"What---Hyung---" Jungkook was lost for words and his voice got caught in his throat as the sclera of his eyes started to fill up with what looked like a black ink from the corner of his eyes. "Hyung." He choked out in fear. He wasn't a screamer so whimpering was his best option. Seokjin opened and closed his mouth helplessly before deciding that he can't deal with this on his own, so he rang someone he knows.

"Minho, I have a problem...no it can't wait...Minho I need help!" Seokjin yelled through the phone in the kitchen while Jungkook couldn't tear his eyes away from the mirror. What was this? It didn't hurt
him, it even felt better to be like this, like his vision is much sharper and there's no real need to blink.
"You're not going to work, I phoned your boss and said you're in A&E--"

"But--"

"I will get you a slip and a wrist cast to prove this." Seokjin ran a hand through his brown hair. "Are you...in pain?" He then asked timidly, not sure what to do, despite being a vampire he's never seen anything like this before.

"No. I'm not." Jungkook said almost mechanically. He slowly tore his eyes away from the mirror to look at his cousin and had to take in a sharp breath. "Hyung what's that thing around you?"

"What?" Jin looked around himself but didn't see anything.

"There's a gray glow surrounding you...and your skin is gray too." Jungkook voiced out quietly "Like a dead person's" Seokjin held his breath at the comment. To a human eye, Seokjin was more beautiful and alive looking than anyone out there, but Jungkook's eyes aren't human. He can see the truth. "When did this happen?" He sat on the bathtub edge slowly still eyeing his older cousin. "I don't even know what this is."

"Jungkook. We need to talk." Was all Seokjin said before a knock on the door startled both of them. Minho.

"Thank you for understanding sir." Jungkook bowed and followed the older man out of the small staff room at the back of the book, music and DVD store he worked at. The manager was very understanding after seeing the plaster cast on Jungkook's wrist so thankfully for the boy, he wasn't in trouble. His shift was filled with lots of girls flirting with him since he was placed at the tills and as much as he likes this job, today he just wanted to get the shift over with so he can go and see Seokjin's friend who might know something about this eye scandal that happened Just a day ago. That Minho guy who came immediately had nothing better to say than 'cover your eyes up'.

When it was a little quieter, he used the chance to go and double check that the full sclera lenses that Seokjin bought for him were still in place, which they were. As uncomfortable as they were, he had to wear them. After thorough observations throughout the day yesterday, Seokjin noticed that the blackness disappeared when Jungkook calms down, but the blue irises seemed to be permanent.

When he came back behind the counter, he was glad to see that there were no customers to be served at the moment so he just quietly started to tidy up to kill time. The wrist cast was very annoying, especially because his wrist wasn't actually injured and the note says that he sprained the wrist rather than broke it so he's only to wear it for two weeks.

"Hey." A familiar voice made him jolt in surprise and whip around. "Sorry didn't mean to scare you." Jimin was smiling at him from the other side of the counter.

"Hello" Jungkook cleared his throat and turned back into his professional self. "Can I help you?"

"I didn't know you worked here."

"You wouldn't have, we haven't talked yet." Jungkook said trying to sound as polite as he could, but the emotionless way of talking he's always had just got the better of him.

"You're right, I'm Park Jimin."
"Jeon Jungkook."

"Well, I'll be seeing you a lot then." Jimin suddenly turned all bubbly "Maths tutoring."

"I...know." Jungkook said locking his lensed eyes with those cute crescents. cute? What the fuck Jeon. He scanned Jimin's notepads that he came to buy and took the money from the guy. Okay yeah so Jimin was really hot, so what? There's plenty of hot guys around and who was Jungkook to think that a shy, emotionless, gay virgin kid would last longer than a one night stand with a charismatic person like Jimin? 

"I'm sorry for my friends if they freaked you out."

"It's fine."

"What happened to your hand?" Jimin's eyes widened in worry at the cast when the younger passed the products to Jimin.

"Oh, nothing I---had an accident."

"You shouldn't be working then." Jimin frowned. His overprotectiveness was kicking in.

"Money doesn't grow on trees."

"But trees grow to be money." Jimin grinned and Jungkook couldn't help but huff at the lame joke. "What time do you finish?"

"I haven't got time after--"

"I only asked when you'll get to rest your hand." Jimin chuckled flashing his cute eye smile. He secretly knew that everyone falls for it and Jungkook was no exception. "I won't keep you from your work then, see you tomorrow in the library." He grinned one last time and left leaving Jungkook a little flustered on the inside.

_Fucking great._

---

"I thought you were gonna wait for comebacks?" Hoseok asked Jimin as the shorter walked into the campus dance studio that Hoseok usually spent all of his free time in.

"You wanna read all the requests I got? They think that youtube channel is my full-time job now." Jimin chuckled and followed the elder's plan of action. "Aish and 90% are about NCT Dream chewing gum. What am I twelve?"

"You look it sometimes." Hoseok chuckled while stretching on the floor.

"No, I don't."

"Don't be a liar liar."

"Ugh." Jimin whined and Hoseok snickered from his position on the floor. "I have the Liar Liar request too, it's hard to even start that on my own though, There are so many formation changes. I'll have to ask some girls from your class to help me."

"Are you alright now?"

"What?"
"After all that spacing out on Friday."

"Well..." Jimin had to think, he can't just blurt out the obvious 'yes I imprinted on Jeon Jungkook and I wanna make him mine right now'.

"Yeah I'm fine, I just had a rough summer."

Hoseok nodded and changed his leg position not wanting to dwell on Jungkook's case. "Do you know what's up with Tae? He's been out of it around me as well and---I hope you're not fighting again." Jimin was dumbstruck, he knew that Hoseok was observant but he wouldn't think he'd notice Tae's change in behavior let alone the fact that they fought once in a while.

"Well if you haven't figured out what's up with Tae then I'm not gonna tell you, but no we're not fighting."

"Yah! that's not fair! But I guess since you're making jokes out of this it can't be something serious."

You have no idea how serious this is.

"Hey just don't be too pushy on Jungkook." Hoseok grinned and Jimin stared. "Be careful where your eyes undress him, it's quite obvious and he noticed too."

"When did he tell you that?"

"Let's say he took a liking to me." Hoseok giggled at Jimin's offended expression. "So by all means, don't just jump on him as soon as you see him."

"I don't think it's gonna be that easy even if I tried." Jimin said looking in the big mirror wall ahead of them.

"I'm sure he'll open up, he's probably scared to be in a new environment with no friends, Jin said he's very closed off from the world."

"Yeah." The shorter male nodded absentmindedly, "Yeah. You're right, thanks, Hyung." He suddenly perked up and helped the elder off the floor and they both started dancing and messing about with girl group dances trying to get a grasp of Liar Liar. The rest of their day was pretty normal, nothing happened apart from Jimin whining about wanting to spend time with Jungkook because his wolf side was being very demanding. It takes a while to get used to the feeling of separation and Taehyung can vouch that it only gets tougher as time goes on.

The next day was Monday which meant three things: Back to classes, get first assignments, see Jungkook. So when the day rolled around, Jimin was a buzzing ball of excitement especially because he somehow got to be Jungkook's maths tutor.

"Must be fate."

"Of course it is, imprinting itself is fate."

"Oh shut up you're sour because you can't even get laid." Jimin huffed at Jackson who was in the same class as the raven.

"No, but you need to tone yourself down if you want him to notice you."

"Aw, I don't wanna tone down, you think he won't like my muscles?" Jimin pouted and Jackson closed his eyes contemplating why on earth an idiot like Jimin is doing a Law degree.
"Is he even gay?"

"Good...point." Jimin paled and started to bite his nails from anxiety. What if Jungkook was straight? He may be trying to ignore all the girls but that doesn't mean he's gotta be gay right? He might actually have a girlfriend and that would create so much more work for Jimin to try and break them up. "I'll make him gay." Jimin whispered with determination in his tone and Jackson just laughed. A few hours later the wolf was so excited that the usual company, consisting of Jackson, Jinyoung, and Taehyung had to be present in the library to ensure that the love-sick raven won't just destroy a bookshelf or something.

"Hyung could you take me to the library." Jungkook asked a little shyly. This was, in fact, the first time he asked someone for help around the campus and he was relieved to know that Hoseok was also heading there.

"Don't get so riled up about it." Hoseok smiled slightly. "Why do you need to go there?"

"Maths tutoring."

"Oh right, I forgot freshers get it, do you know who your tutor is?"

"Yeah..." He sighed as they both stepped into the large hall that smelled of old paper. He looked around and wasn't shocked to see extra three guys around Jimin.

"Are you alright from here?" Hoseok snapped the younger back to reality.

"Yeah...no." Jungkook whispered the second word making Hoseok look around for anyone that was settled down and looked like a maths type of person—oh dear.

"My sincere condolences." Hoseok's smile widened when Jungkook's eyes widened. "Do you want me to come to pick you up from here in an hour?"

"N-no it's fine. Thank you for the help." Jungkook cracked a small smile and started walking towards the table where Jimin was sat at. The wolf was already aware of the younger's presence and was secretly freaking out.

"I brought a delivery." Hoseok said to Jimin.

"Nerdy let's go." Jackson suddenly closed Taehyung's chemistry book that he was revising from.

"It's fine I'll take him." Hoseok said giving the blonde a fake smile. "You go ahead."

Both Jackson and Jinyoung sighed at the authoritative stare that Jimin gave them. In wolf packs, an imprinted wolf could be mocked right till the day he dies, but a wolf's mate was sacred. By Werewolf law, they had no right to insult, abuse or harm someone's mate. This case was no different, Hoseok was protected by not only Jimin and Taehyung, but he was also protected by Jackson and Jinyoung whether they liked it or not.

"Tae I wanna talk, do you wanna study in the dance studio?" Hoseok asked the younger once the other two left.

"Y-yeah I can do that." The wolf quickly pulled his notes and books into his bag and followed the dancer but not before giving Jimin an excited look that definitely didn't go unnoticed by Jungkook.

"Hey." Jimin finally turned his full attention to the godly guy that was sat in front of him.
"Just get on with it." Jungkook said putting down a pen.

"Hold up speedy, I need to see what you know already so do this first." Jimin figured that Jungkook would be defensive from the start and of course two can play this game. He passed Jungkook a sheet of paper with five equations that he took out of a high school book, hoping that Jungkook would just laugh at it.

But laugh Jungkook did not. Maybe the equations wouldn't be so bad if Jungkook wasn't automatically repelled by square roots, fractions, and powers.

"....What about percentages?" Jimin asked slowly understanding why the younger tensed.

"Look. If I knew any of this, they wouldn't have given me a tutor." The younger snapped.

"Woah I'm sorry don't beat me up over this." Jimin chuckled lightheartedly and Jungkook had to look away before his facial color decided to be an ass and turn to red. He knew he had anger management issues and taking it out on Jimin probably was a bad idea. "I can tell you're not gonna focus today." Jimin smiled before taking the paperback and scrunching it up into a ball. "Do you wanna do something else?" Jimin asked propping his head up on his hand.

"But I'll fall behind in class if we skip this."

"Well if you wanted to we could catch up after classes." Jimin smiled brightly creating those cute crescents that made Jungkook consider that maybe he finally found someone better looking than Seokjin. what.

"We can play 21 questions if you want?" Jimin cocked his head slightly. "I'm not hitting on you."

"I didn't say--"

"I just thought that maybe if we talk for a bit you can relax around me, it will make maths a lot easier." He cut Jungkook off making the younger sigh and nod.

"You start."

"What's your favorite color?"

"Really?" Jungkook scoffed at the simplicity of the question.


Jeon stop thinking that.

"Red, my turn, what do you study here?"

"Law." Jimin grinned at the slight shock that overtook the others' flawless features. "I know, most people think I'm too dumb to do it."

"No, it's just...you look like someone who'd do something more..."

"Artsy? I get that too."

"To be honest you....do you dance at all?"

"It's my turn now." Jimin giggled as Jungkook rolled his eyes. "Do you dance?"
"That's not fair you stole my question!"

"I wonder what style of dance that is."

"Hyung." Jungkook wanted to hit the elder but the sweet laugh that came out of his mouth worked like a spell that froze him in his seat. Why was he so affected by this guy?

"So do you dance?"

"I used to."

"So you can dance, in this case, we can do something more than maths after classes." Jimin grinned.

"You just gave me my answer without having me waste my question." Jungkook smirked at the wide eyes in front of him. "Do you have a YouTube channel by any chance?" Jungkook moved on.

"Yes"

"And you do dance tutorials on there right? I think I know who you are now." Jungkook folded his arms on the table. "I can't believe you're doing law when you could easily get into any entertainment company out there and make millions."

"I was signed under SM for six months. That was enough for me to decide not to do it."

"Well SM isn't your best decision, there are less strict companies."

"How do you know?" Jimin smiled.

"I was a trainee too."

"Wow..." Jimin grinned at the newfound information. "For how long?"

"Two months before I had to quit for--other reasons."

"When's your birthday?" Another important fact that Jimin needs.

Jungkook smirked in amusement "Last Friday."

"What?!" The shorter almost fell off his chair. "Like the Friday three days ago?" Jungkook nodded a smile forming on his lips at the dorky behavior.

"How did I miss that..." Jimin pouted at the table.

"You didn't know me. Obviously, you would have missed it." Jungkook chuckled at the ridiculous reason to get upset over.

"...You should do that more."

"Do what more?"

"Smile." Jimin kept steady eye contact with the male who was thinking hard what to make out of that comment. But let's face it, so far Jimin seemed harmless and just a goofball like Hoseok told him. He's actually a lot more approachable without his pack behind him.

"Why did you quit dancing?" Jimin snapped the other back to reality.

"I had to focus on school."
"But you could still carry on dancing and singing as a hobby."

"Who said I stopped?"

"You did." Jimin laughed.

"Oh." Jungkook looked down feeling slight embarrassment creeping up.

"Do you have siblings?" Jimin asked next.

"No, do you?" Jungkook shook his head.

"No, well not biological ones anyway."

"...What do you mean?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes, his heart skipping a beat.

"I was adopted when I was two--actually that's a lie, the adoption process was done seven years ago when I turned thirteen, but I've been living with the family since I was two, kind of like fostering before they decided to keep me." He explained casually and for a moment thought Jungkook was repelled by the fact that he had no biological parents. "Are you alright?"

"What---yeah I'm fine it's just..."

"I'm sorry if I'm too open about myself--"

"I'm an orphan too." The younger sucked in a breath steadying his banging heart.

"So you've been adopted into Seokjin's family?"

"What?" Jungkook's eyes widened in shock.

"I'm sorry, I heard people saying that you're related." Jimin whimpered back which seemed a little over the top. Almost like a dog being scolded.

"Stop apologizing." Jungkook said first. "And no, we are blood-related cousins but I'm not adopted by his parents."

"But you live with him now?"

"Yeah."

"Oh that's handy, do you have your own room?"

"Are you trying to get in my bed?"

"N-no." Jimin got flustered "I just wish I had one too, I've always shared rooms with Tae."

"Tae?"

"Yeah, he's my adoptive brother." Jimin smiled and it suddenly clicked for Jungkook. That's why the two were always together. "What side of your course are you going for?"

"Police."

"We might work together in the future then." The shorter chuckled nervously because imagining Jungkook in a tight police officer's uniform is really not helping his needs right now.
Jimin: He's so pretty oh my god.

Jackson: This is the fifty-fourth time you told us that.

Jinyoung: Believe me. He counted.

Jimin: This isn't imprinting talking now, he's genuinely prettier than most girls around here.

Jinyoung: You have a point, I wonder what surgeon he goes to.

Jimin: Jinyoung!

"Are you alright?" Jungkook snapped the wolf out of his inner conversation.

"Y-yeah."

"You keep staring at me."

"You look really..."

Taehyung: Jimin, don't rush this.

Jackson: Silence kiddo focus on dancing.

Taehyung: I'm not, I'm watching~

Jackson: Shut up and get back to perving out then.

Taehyung: Fuck you.

"Unique." Jimin settled with ignoring the other's voices.

"That's a new one." Jungkook chuckled.

"This will sound really rushed right now, but do you wanna go out with us on Friday? Like all of us, not just me."

"I don't know if you noticed but I have work on weekends." Jungkook sighed as the bell rang. The hour felt like a minute but whatever, at least he can now be more friendly with Jimin in their future sessions.

"You don't have to drink, I'm driving so I can't drink either, I promise to bring you back home whenever you want to."

"I don't know if I should go out alone like that."

"You'll be with us."

"Exactly." Jungkook said sarcastically.

"Oh come on, you clicked with Hoseok so you'll click with us too. When I say us I don't mean Jackson and Jinyoung alone." Jimin smirked, of course, Jungkook wouldn't have met anyone apart from those two and Taehyung. "Do you want my number in case you change your mind?"

"Whatever." Jungkook sighed knowing that the other won't give up. They exchanged their numbers and like that Jungkook left with the intention of not seeing the raven that day again.
Later at lunch, Taehyung was already at their usual table fumbling with his iPod and a few books of torture.

"Guys, what's the date today?" He almost shouted at the two approaching people.

"Um, 4th September, it was Jungkook's birthday on the 1st." Hoseok replied sitting down next to the wolf.

"How do you even know that?"

"I was hanging out with them on Friday." Hoseok said, feeling like Taehyung's mood just dropped straight down to the earth's core.

"Is that Jungkook?" Jimin's eyes froze on the tall young boy being bombed with conversations from girls at the cafeteria entrance. Girls that Jimin did not like one bit. No. How dare they even come up so close to his precious future husband. He stood up and marched over to them before either of the other two could react. What is it that crossed Jungkook's face? relief? Whatever it was Jungkook didn't waste his only chance of escape and excused himself to go with Jimin. It was probably just as bad of a decision though.

"Already popular?" Jimin teased mildly, on his best behavior, not to seem like a jealous freak.

"It's worse than hell, everybody's following me."

"Well, you are... unique." Jimin giggled concealing his raging anger at the whole entire world.

"And I asked hyung if I could go out with you."

"Was it a no?"

"Yep." Jungkook said shortly as Jimin snorted at the absurd.

"I'll sneak you out."

"He will track me down with the GPS on his phone." Jungkook smirked and Jimin raised his eyebrows which made the younger laugh lightly. To be honest, it was understandable why Jin would be like this, he didn't want Jungkook to get attacked by some monster like he once did. Jimin, although annoyed at Jin for his hostility at least was grateful for Jin's protection over his mate.

When they reached the table, Taehyung's expression changed from a wide grin to a slightly concerned one and what was even more disturbing was the fact that his gaze was locked on the maknae.

Jungkook bowed politely, still not sure how comfortable he can be around Taehyung and sat on the empty chair by the wall opposite to him.

"Jungkook how come you've got a fan club already." Hoseok jokingly whined.

"Take it hyung, I don't want it." Jungkook nervously laughed showing his adorable white bunny teeth.

Jimin: What's wrong with you?

Taehyung: You know when you get that vampire vibe?

Jimin: I know he smells of them but Jungkook is not a vampire, that's impossible he needs to spend
time with me to gain my scent.

Taehyung: I didn't say he was.

Jimin: Maybe Jin hyung's presence wore off on him, they do live together I bet the whole place stinks of rot.

Taehyung: I don't think we can relax, look around you, I'm not the only one 'staring'.

Jimin turned around as requested where he was met with many pairs of eyes glaring at the four males. They were all vampires. Of course, vampires, as well as werewolves, have laws and one of the most sacred laws is to never attack a human in public. A public demonstration of oneself's true nature was forbidden and had a death penalty for anyone who broke that law. Jungkook was safe as long as he was in large crowds full of humans.

Jimin: This will happen, he's cute and new, they will probably wanna test him out. I don't want to take it personally if I start showing jealousy from the start Jungkook might run away.

Taehyung: Just watch out, I don't know why but I get a weird feeling about all of this.

Jimin: You always get a weird feeling around vampires.

Taehyung: But this is what I'm saying if he's not a vampire then---

"Jiminnie!" A female voice sounded at the end of the table seizing all conversation.

"Hani not now..." Jimin whispered looking down. Jungkook caught that little action and his eyes darted to the source of the voice.

"Don't be like that! I came to see you!" Hani, a very energetic, brown-haired girl beamed at the male. "I could be over there with the clique." She cocked her head towards a table filled with nerdy looking boys who had dreamy faces painted on, watching the beautiful female. "But I'm here with your stupid ass."

"I saw you two days ago" Jimin replied in a monotone voice.

"Exactly! So not today, and it's important that you do." She said with a bright smile and settled herself in an empty seat next to Jimin. Taehyung already giggling under his breath at their older friend's actions. Hani was also a werewolf belonging to Jimin's pack and was studying veterinary surgery and was on her last year after which she wants to overtake her father's clinic in town.

"Who's your new friend?" Hani piped up right in Jimin's ear much to the latter's dismay. She was already aware of Jimin's imprinting but chose to put the younger wolf under pressure anyway.

"Jeon Jungkook." Jungkook replied, nodding his head slightly still keeping his gaze on Hani who just smiled brightly at him. She was...also very beautiful and he couldn't help but wonder if this was one of 'us' that Jimin mentioned earlier today.

"Ahn HeeYeon, but just call me Hani noona, it's easier." She replied with a nod of a head. "What year are you in?"

"Freshman." Jimin replied still not looking at her.

"Whoa! That's cute! So you're keeping him safe like the girl last year?" She giggled and lightly fist bumped Jimin's shoulder causing Taehyung to choke on his drink as Hoseok covered his mouth to
control the laugh outburst that was threatening to come out.

**Jimin:** *I will murder you in your sleep.*

"*Unfortunately we're stuck together for maths tutoring.*" Jungkook replied before looking away from Jimin's defeated expression.

"You should have seen how he bolted to chase Jungkookie's fan club away." Hoseok said, causing the female to laugh and Jungkook to turn a dark shade of red. The lunch break went on without any more awkward encounters, and Jungkook was glad that nobody else decided to bombard their table with too much hype. There was still something weird about the way Jimin looked at him and when their elbows touched by accident the elder almost jumped out of his skin, their eyes locked for a split second before being broken by someone wanting their attention.

"Are you going to that dance flash mob this week?" Hoseok asked, eyes sparkling and all.

"Depends if we get the dance done in time." Jimin replied.

"You mean *Liar Liar?"* The dancer narrowed his eyes.

"No." Jimin giggled at the thought of performing a girly dance like *Liar Liar* in public. To be honest he probably would if they paid him enough.

"Is it an open event?" Jungkook asked getting interested in the topic.

"Mostly, there will be a time slot for registered dance groups to show off, but other than that you can sign up to be in a queue on the day." Taehyung said, showing his adorable square grin.

"Are you taking part in it then?"

"Me? Nah I'm not much of a dancer." He said simply, taking another bite out of his food.

"I wanted to but our class is so damn lazy they won't do anything extra outside of uni." Hoseok sighed.

"Go solo! You're extremely good." Taehyung said looking at his loved one's face which turned with squinted eyes. "What, there will be lots of soloists."

"I don't want to attract that much attention." Hoseok replied looking back to his food. Jungkook wanted to offer himself but thinking twice about what the elder just said, *'don't attract attention'* he decided to stay out of this event. He already had a herd of girls chasing him.

After lunch, they all separated. Hani took up so much of Jimin's attention span, that Hoseok ended up snatching Jungkook away to walk him to his next class without the wolf realizing.

"Are they a...couple?" Jungkook spoke up looking at the wooden floor they were walking on.

"Who?" Hoseok cocked his head in confusion at the younger's question. Jungkook really didn't want to say their names, it was awkward enough to ask such a question.

"Hani noona and...Jimin hyung." Jungkook replied slowly watching Hoseok's facial expression from the corner of his eye.

"Oh! No, sorry my bad, I thought you meant Tae and Jiminnie." Hoseok laughed which made Jungkook even more nervous. Was this an indirect confirmation that Jimin or Taehyung were gay too? But surely that would be weird since they are adoptive brothers.
"They looked really close that's all."

"No Hani is just a tease. When I first met Tae and Jimin I thought they were together, they seemed so close but for some reason, they drifted apart as if struck by a lightning a while after hanging out with me. I even thought that I sabotaged their relationship." Hoseok's mouth started to form a pout.

"I'm sure it's not your fault Hyung. They weren't actually dating were they?" Jungkook didn't really know how to reply to something like that.

"No, they weren't. I just think there's a bigger picture, but they won't let me see it." He was now glaring at the floor. "But hey you and Jimin seem to be on fire after that maths session."

"What." Jungkook's cheeks flushed bright red.

"He has that effect on almost anybody that spends little more time with him, not like anybody ever got anywhere with him." He said still chuckling.

"S-so what you're saying--"

"He's Bisexual, as far as the campus rumors carry my knowledge if that's what you're concerned about." The elder cut Jungkook off as if reading his mind. "But I've never seen him look at anyone the way he does at you, I thought he'd give up after Friday but honestly, he's been nagging me about you all weekend so if you want my advice..." He paused at the practice room door they were standing in front of. "Just go for the kill, if you really want it. The worst that can happen is it doesn't work out and you stay as friends. You've got nothing to lose."

"Except my virginity."

"You establish the pace and see if he's willing to go with it. Take the reigns." Hoseok winked and walked into the room.

After classes finished, everybody went their own ways, or at least they thought they would before they ended up in one small campus apartment. Everybody apart from Jungkook and Hoseok.

"So he's Jin's relative?" Jackson asked, his tone was serious and urgent. A major in Law and a very good information gatherer kinda needs to be like that from time to time.

"Yeah, well a cousin, I'm not completely sure what the real deal is, he said he's an orphan too." Jimin replied, why were they like this? He imprinted, they should all be happy for him, not treating Jungkook like some kind of intruder, Hoseok was treated with a lot more warmth when Taehyung imprinted.

"And you're sure he's not a vampire?" Taehyung asked next, even though he already knew the answer to that one.

"We can't imprint on vampires."

"But what if he was changed last night? We spoke to Hyoseong and apparently, the hoards of girls he attracts aren't normal. He attracts a lot of vampires too."

"I gathered." Jimin gritted out. "He's just too hot for his own sake."

A thick silence fell upon the little gathering.

"Have you told the alpha yet?" Hani asked sincerely. "I mean, sure there's something on him, but
maybe as Jimin said, Jin's presence could have left a strong scent, come on they live together, the shower probably leaves Jin's scent enough for the kid to pick it up."

A shiver ran down Jimin's spine just thinking of someone sinking their teeth into Jungkook's perfect smooth skin, pictures formed in his head and he started to feel hot, something sharp extended in his mouth. He put his head in his hands in a pathetic attempt to calm down.

"Jimin---don't shift here!" Taehyung started half shouting, half whimpering behind a pillow at Jimin's full half-human transformation when suddenly there was a fast knock and a hurried slam of a door. Hani, Jackson, and Taehyung shared terrified looks and grabbed every single duvet, blanket, pillow and jacket they had in their reach to sabotage the half-werewolf-half-human form of their beta leader.

"Hey guys I'm really so---" A panting Hoseok was standing in the doorway to the shared bedroom. His mouth fell open upon seeing three bodies lying in various positions, on top of a huge lump of bedding.

"H-hey Hoseok long time no see!" Taehyung urged out awkwardly.

"We saw him earlier." Jackson whispered very loudly making this situation even more awkward. Hani elbowed him, not breaking her stare away from the intruder at the door.

"I'm really sorry if you three are uh...busy." He emphasized the word 'busy' to which all three started shaking their heads and denying what Hoseok could possibly think.

Taehyung: Brilliant. now he thinks we all gang bang.

Jackson: That's alright, throw him an invitation.

"But I have an urgent call from Jin to Jimin...is he...here--?" His voice ran dry towards the end as the pile that the trio was supposedly busy doing 'things' on, started to stir. Hoseok's eyes widened as Hani got forcefully shoved onto the floor and Jimin's Black fluffy head popped out looking very hot. Taehyung let out a sigh of relief as Jimin changed back to his human form.

"I'll take it." Taehyung offered and got off Jimin first. The little touch of hands that he shared with Hoseok was so electrifying but, being the more in control one here he just pressed the phone to his ear.

"Hello Jin hyung it's Ta---Why what's----But it's la-" Jin was clearly cutting Taehyung off. Jimin, seeing how the conversation is not gonna go anywhere, grabbed the phone away from Taehyung and pressed it to his own ear. Taehyung threw his arms up helplessly and leaned against the door frame extremely close to Hoseok. Too close.

"Hyung what's up?"

"I don't know, but it's nasty and I want it out of here."

"And why would I help you?"

"Because Jungkook is here you fuckhead, whatever attacks me will also get him." It was so unnatural to hear Seokjin swear, he was usually so well mannered, but it seemed to be a different case when he was panicking.

"Is he alright?"

"He's asleep and I want it to stay that way so please come and sort this out." Jin's reply lifted a very
heavy stone off Jimin's shoulders, he wouldn't take it if something killed his new found mate before he even got the chance to be with him.

"You want me there right now?"

"Yes this is no joke Park, I never thought I'd have to ask for help from you but I can't handle this alone and I can't get hold of Yoongi or Minho." Jin's voice weakened towards the end and it kind of broke Jimin's heart a little. In all his years he has never been begged for help by a vampire.

"I'm on my way."

"fifth floor, door six."

Jimin handed the phone back to the confused Hoseok and turned on his heels to change into all black clothes.

"So...Are you going?" Taehyung rose his eyebrows.

"Yes." Jimin's short reply made Hani sigh.

"Hani, Jackson." Jimin's authoritative tone startled Hoseok even though it wasn't directed at him. He's never seen this gentle, fluffball boy act so bossy, especially towards his elders.

"I want you to come too." Jimin was already changed and pulling his black hoodie over his black hair. Hoseok didn't even have time to comment on how he just stripped in front of Hani and if it weren't for Jimin's milky pale face, he probably could merge with the darkness outside. He threw a second black hoodie at Taehyung who caught it but made no effort to actually put it on.

"I'm gonna grab my clothes too." Hani sighed getting up. Jackson followed. It just happened that they all had rooms on the same floor since girls and boys lived in the same dorms.

"Is Hoseok allowed to come?" Was the first thing Taehyung said after a long thick silence.

"What-no-why? I have nothing to do with this, you look like you're about to go rob a bank." He chuckled lifelessly, still confused and now slightly afraid.

"Jin said only us, it will probably be a special meeting." Jimin's gaze was strong against Taehyung's. Hoseok looked between them a few times before backing out of the doorway.

"Right well uh...I did my deed I will go now--"

"Wait." Taehyung's voice stopped him just by the entrance door. "I'm not going so I'll stay with you."

"He's safe here!" Jimin suddenly burst out.

"I don't think so. Just the pure fact that Jin wants our help is threatening." Taehyung also rose his voice and Hoseok gaped at the pair. Once again they were arguing over him and it hurt like daggers being stabbed in his chest.

"They can't track him down by a phone signal."

"How do you know! He hasn't even told you what it is that you're going there for."

"If it's not a big deal then you can come back straight away but I need you--"
"No! Forget it! Not in this situation! You have your reason for going and I have mine for staying!"

While Jimin's voice was gradually calming down Taehyung's started to rise even more. He started to get hot and Jimin's hard warning glare only intensified the situation. The mention of having their own mates meant Taehyung really did feel threatened.

"Don't throw a challenge Tae it's not worth it." Jimin's eyes started to soften and his words sounded almost pleading.

"What's not worth? You think I won't stand up for him?!!" His eyes have now turned golden and his fangs extended from his gums. Jimin's eyes darted to Hoseok behind the enraged male who was by the entrance door clearly wanting to leave. His fixed gaze on the door handle rang an alarm in Jimin's head. The male could easily relapse from all the fighting and shouting displayed in front of him. There was no way in seven seas and mountains that Hoseok would shrug this off, he was naturally a frightful person who's scared of spiders let alone actually finding out that beasts from his childhood nightmares exist.

Jimin was stuck.

Taehyung was raging.

Jin was waiting.

And Hoseok...

"Guys really, I don't know what you're on about...again...but I'm not gonna get murdered in the middle of a campus." Hoseok said, his voice was calm. Jimin grabbed Taehyung's arms before he turned around to see the elder. Taehyung was panicking. His mind was running wild, that's when Jimin felt it. How scared his best friend was, scared for Hoseok, scared to lose him.

"Calm down." He said gently and pulled the taller into a brief embrace "You can stay." his eyes darted to Hoseok who was still looking very worried. "Since he's still steaming with rage at me, do you mind staying with him?" He asked unsure of whether Hoseok will wanna stay after witnessing what was an almost a werewolf transformation.

"Sure...I'll stay." He said letting out a soft sigh. Just as he took a step forward.

"We can't stay in this room, let's go to yours hyung." the brown-haired male grabbed Hoseok's hand in a rush and pulled him out into the corridor. By the time Hoseok had a chance to turn his head, Jimin was already gone.

"T-Taehyung!" He raised his voice and ripped his wrist out of the younger's grip."You're acting weird." not being able to stand the tension anymore, his voice broke. "If we're going back to my room I want to know that you're not some psycho that's gonna hurt me." His words struck Taehyung. Of course, Hoseok didn't have a clue what was going on, so it's understandable why he'd freak out. "I read something on vampires the other day and is this where you tell me you are one?"

Taehyung blinked twice and as much as he didn't want to, he had to laugh. "No." He looked Hoseok in the eyes "I'm not a...vampire."

Hoseok stared blankly.

"And even if I was, I wouldn't be allowed to tell you without your full consent to being my partner or food." He replied following Hoseok to his room.
"But Edward told Bella."

"He didn't. He made her say it, she also accepted the fact and wanted to be with him either way."

Hoseok paused and turned to look at the other, square in the eyes. Taehyung's heart skipped a beat at the closeness. "You're a vampire."

"No." Taehyung giggled and Hoseok shook his head opening the door to his so-called shared flat, just that his roommate was never actually present at night, which was completely pointless for Hoseok's needs. He wasn't allowed to be left alone for long periods of time...such as night time.

"Do you believe in love at first sight?" Taehyung asked hoping the elder would catch on.

"I did three years ago and got flipped off by love itself." Hoseok laughed going to sit on the little two-seater couch.

"He was not worth it." Taehyung snuck his way around and sat on the other half of the couch.

"It's not that." Hoseok sighed "He realized my life story and decided it's too much of a drag to be dealing with a depressed kid."

"Don't talk like that, as I said, he was not worth it, you need someone who will accept you for all that you are."

"Just like Bella accepted Eddy?" Hoseok grinned trying to lift the mood.

"Yes, just like that, so you know they won't leave you in a ditch for zombies to finish you off."

Taehyung's square smile was up and bright. Hoseok chuckled at the description and nudged him a little.

"So are you going to tell me what's going on with you lot?"

Taehyung had to think, he wanted to tell. Oh, how he wanted to just tell him everything or at least leave a hint, but he knows the direct answer would get them both in so much trouble, especially because Hoseok will be in denial.

"You have your dark past and I guess we have ours too."

"You know my story and you clearly have something badass up your sleeve and both of you just stall as fuck and-" Hoseok grunted irritated and put his head in his hands. He was alone, he had no family left, and now his two best friends were keeping secrets from him, he felt extremely left out and singled out in the world. "Whatever. I'll stay away from you guys after this."

It took everything in Taehyung not to blurt out the truth, what's so wrong with that anyway? All the poor man wanted was to be a part of the circle, and it would be so much easier if he was, no more hiding when in the comfort of their own and the most important part was that Taehyung could finally fully protect his love.

The silence was getting thicker and thicker, Taehyung's mouth opening and closing like a fish to find the right words. His hand ghosted across Hoseok's back and landed on the elder's cheek.

"What?" Hoseok asked looking up, subconsciously leaning into the touch. Their faces were now very close, noses almost touching they could surely go for an Eskimo kiss in no time, but of course, an Eskimo kiss was not enough. Taehyung's heart was pounding in his chest, probably loud enough for the other male to hear as he inched forward but the hesitancy didn't go unnoticed by his
"Is this what Jimin was talking about?" Hoseok muttered, his lips inches away from the others. Taehyung's hand dropped slowly and he looked down. "This is why you two are fighting so much? Over me?" His voice was gentle, his hand traveled up to capture Taehyung's retreating face which clearly caught the younger off guard.

"W-well Jimin isn't interested like me--"

"Do you really want someone broken? I think you deserve better." Hoseok's eyes were looking down at his lap while Taehyung's had the most painful and longing expression now.

"I'm quite good at fixing broken things." Taehyung's shaking voice whispered. When Hoseok looked up he was met with the saddest pair of eyes he's seen in years. "And once I start something I gotta finish it." He said still in a quivering voice, this was all too emotional, but Hoseok started to see how Taehyung feels.

"I cause you both too much trouble so maybe we should just stop intera-" Hoseok stopped as Taehyung shook his head with glossy eyes. The younger wasn't able to say any words out loud so he decided to try again and inched forward, this time the elder didn't move until something soft connected with his lips. He expected to be kissed but he didn't expect it to feel so...content. Like this was supposed to happen a long time ago. After a few seconds of just being in contact, Hoseok tilted his head a tiny bit and kissed back. Pouring all of his frustration out into the kiss.

Taehyung's hands were trembling, he was certainly holding back and once Hoseok responded, it was like a queue for the younger to relax. So why didn't he? He was craving more, his thoughts were on fire from the bliss that was Hoseok's lips, but the worst thing he could do now was to scare the elder away. So he was the first one to pull back avoiding eye contact.

"I'm sorry." He mumbled, getting Hoseok's arm sneaking around his back to pull him into a hug.

"Don't apologize."

"I'm sorry." he muttered again, only after a second realizing that he once again apologized and buried his face into the elder's shoulder. Hoseok was chuckling, caressing the younger's back with his hand.

"You'll have to get rid of this habit if you want this to work." Hoseok whispered into the younger's ear causing a shiver to run down his spine. "Unless you're not really interested and that was just for banter." the elder then added when the overjoyed wolf sat up and stared at the other.

"Trust me, I really really like you." Taehyung showed his adorable square smile and Hoseok returned it with one almost as big.

"Does this mean you can tell me what's got you and Jimin acting so weird?"

"...I can tell under one condition." Taehyung started and Hoseok sighed.

"That I can't talk about it? You know I don't spread rumors."

"That too but..." Taehyung gulped "You can't leave us afterward."

"Why would I?"

"Because if I tell you now. You probably won't believe it and try to run."
Hello again! I tried my best to make the chapter as good as possible and I know the end looks like it's heading towards a VHOPE arc but please if you're here for jikook then I'm begging you to stick around for a bit longer. The story is starting to roll out now.

I'm known to be very responsive to comments and messages so any questions just please drop them down!

Pat~
"Another reason, another cause for me to fight  
Another fuse uncovered, now for me to light  
My dedication to all that I've sworn to protect  
I carry out my orders without a regret"

-Disturbed

The main street was very busy when Jimin got out. He pulled out his black face mask and latched it onto his ears, he also put a pair of shades on which made the world pitch black for a moment. A minute later everything was light gray. His werewolf night vision was a lot sharper than his human one and despite it being white and black, it allowed him to see tiny details from a distance that human eyes can't see. He located his two fellow wolves standing by the wall, also wearing the same clothes, masks, and shades. It was a sort of a battle requirement on earth so their identities remain hidden.

"So what's the plan?" Hani spoke up.

"I'll go up and you stay down. Be ready to move at any point though. I'll call for backup if I need it."

"That's quite vague, did he even tell you why we're needed?"

"He said it's important, and even if he calls it off right now I will still go to check on Jungkook. I don't care if he threatens me." Jimin replied already pedaling his little feet towards the big private rent apartment building, which was mainly occupied by rich students or teachers anyway. Their senses sharpened, this area was full of supernatural beings at night like vampires trying to hunt on innocent human students.

"I'll go to the right side and you go to the left side then." Hani said and Jackson nodded obediently.

Jemin was already on the ground floor foyer getting the lift. Anxiety started to creep into him. The journey here seemed rather peaceful so what could be so bad that has Jin worried like that? A shiver ran down his spine just thinking that something could have happened to Jungkook, it's not like he can imprint again and without Jungkook there will be no point in life anymore. He didn't even get a chance to hang out with the boy let alone lose him to some reeking, old, nasty-

"Come on." Jin whipped the door open before Jimin even got near enough to knock. "You were out like this?" Jin's terrified face brought Jimin back to reality.

"And you show your red eyes around Jungkook---?" He was cut off by an arm, a cold arm, dragging him inside the flat and the wolves' presumption was on point. This is definitely why Jungkook reeks of vampires, the whole flat is soaked up with the stench.

"I'm not sure if what I'm sensing is correct, but I'm quite positive that it could be it and the thought of it getting in here scares the hell-"

"What is it?"

"Ghouls." Jin covered his mouth. Blood Red eyes staring into golden shocked ones. Jimin was
dumbstruck. He didn't sense it until now, his mouth fell open and breathing hitched. Ghouls were like brainless zombies, they looked like ripped up monsters stuck together with spit and playdoh.

"They're on the roof." Jimin whispered and looked up at the ceiling, his eyes following the path that one of the monsters was taking.

"If it was one or two I would just ignore it, but Jimin...it's a whole herd." Jin whimpered "Listen Park. I know that you've imprinted on my little cousin so if you help me with this, I might consider letting you near him."

"I wouldn't be held back from him anyway." Jimin's eyes flashed with amusement.

"Yes you would, I'm his family and unfortunately for you, he listens to every single word I say." Jin glared at the short wolf who still had a funny glint in his eye.

"You don't feel threatened by a whole pack of wolves?"

"I don't need to be scared of you. I'm not a dangerous type and I've never bitten a human so you can't attack me here and please do something about this for the sake of Jungkook." Jin said hurriedly looking up all over the ceiling.

"Why are they here?"

"How should I know? You've been part of this drama a whole life longer than me."

Jimin rolled his eyes at the elder's panicked commentary.

"They only come if they have...uh...edible targets and it's rare to see them eat humans. I haven't heard of them attacking vampires before either since your existence is so....similar." The wolf smirked. "Unless they are not here for you, somebody else in this building could be a gnome or an elf....maybe someone sent them directly to a specific person by scent, it might not even be targeted at you. This building has ten floors." Jimin's thinking seemed quite innocent, his gaze drifted from the ceiling to one of the closed doors. It's like he could hear his mate breathing. He was drawn to him naturally, his half-human was much more sensitive to this longing feeling.

"Forget it." Jin said, "He's asleep, if we survive this then you'll see him tomorrow, walking and talking."

"I don't think I can handle 15 ghouls with just Hani and Jackson." Jimin trailed off in thought.

"You didn't bring anybody else?" Jin mumbled but soon realized that they probably need to be protecting Hoseok as well, so their pack would have to be split.

"It's a good job my instincts told me to bring Hani and Jackson though, you only asked for me and as strong as I am, I'm not Superman. I think we should just wait and let them deal with whatever they came---"

Suddenly there was a tap at the window and both males turned instantly to be met with a black, rotten face of a zombie. Jin focused all his energy to intensify the shield he had around the whole flat. Jimin just stood watching the creature, making eye contact.

"He looks like he's looking for something specific..." He said more to himself. A curious thought crossed his mind as he started taking experimental steps around the place being watched by the dark creature outside, but it never made any harsh movements like they usually do when attempting to
attack. It only jolted when he neared the closed door that his mate was sleeping behind.

"Jimin." Jin's voice was a warning.

"I won't wake him, I just wanna check something." He replied in a hushed tone, slowly turning the door handle to open the door. What caught his eye first was the sleeping figure of Jungkook, he looked so peaceful and cute, his fringe covering his forehead and the duvet covers pulled up high enough to cover his lower half of face up to his nose.

Jimin smiled at the sight but a slight motion in the window caught his attention and when he turned his head to face the window, his heart sank. Seven ghouls were hanging off the walls on the outside of the window and staring inside at the sleeping boy. The wolf's instinct to protect his mate was stronger than the need to keep him asleep, he stepped inside and glared at the ghouls, they all flinched away when the wolf pulled his mask down to reveal sharp long canines. His face was scrunched up in a warning and he was oh so close to growling, but before given the chance, Jin stepped in and pulled him out.

Jimin: There are 15 ghouls all over the place, Hani make some noise and take them away into the woods.

Hani: You have GOT to be kidding they will kill me!

Jimin: Jackson wait till she has all of them on her tail and start to take them out from behind one by one. I will get Tae, Yugyeom, Jinyoung and BamBam.

Jackson: Roger.

Hani: Jimin are you coming down too?

Taehyung: Jimin are you alright? I can hear y'all from here.

Hani: Jimin I started the chase hurry up!

Jinyoung: Jimin what's going on it's so chaotic!

Yugyeom: Jimin hyung where do we need to go?

"Jimin!" Jin's voice finally got through above all other's. It started to get crowded. All the raven could hear was his name being screamed out.

"Sorry I was calling for the others, I got this covered." Jimin answered mind still hazy from all the shouting in his head.

"You can do that?" Jin raised an eyebrow and cracked a half-smile.

"Wolf telepathy, I think we can keep him asleep." Jimin tried to crack a smile too but failed "It would be easier if we had a shaman, they can just cast a spell to kill them silently and quickly whereas we have to physically get into a fight." He said looking back at the half-open door. "Can I...stay here just in case they break in?" He asked rather shyly looking down to his hands that were fumbling with the face mask.

"Of course...Why do they want Jungkook?"

"I don't know, fresh meat maybe." Jimin's bitter reply made Jin flinch. "Sorry I have six people screaming at me, I'm starting to lose my temper." He sighed. His gaze traveled back to Jungkook's
door. Unsure of whether he was allowed to go back in, he looked at Jin for permission which he received. Once he was inside, he noticed that A) Jungkook hasn't budged and B) the monsters were gone from the window which means his team was doing a good job. He situated himself on the floor roughly halfway down the bed, leaning his side against it facing the other's sleeping face.

The younger's slow and steady breathing started to calm the wolf down. He wanted to reach out and hold the sleeping boy. Heck, even his hand alone would be fine. Just to give himself reassurance that it's all just a bad dream and in reality, the poor thing is not being hunted down by a bunch of brainless zombies.

Jin leaned on the door frame, watching the two males with sad eyes. He honestly didn't want to be like this, it wasn't a choice he made. He was given this curse of immortality three years ago and if he could, he would change his fate. Watching the young wolf staring at Jungkook in such intense way was disturbing, but as soon as he heard a sniffle his stone facade softened. He watched as Jimin kneeled in front of the young boy, a tear running down his left cheek. Amber eyes glossy from the wetness.

"Jimin...I didn't want to bring this up yet but...something is wrong with him."

"I know..." He whispered not breaking the gaze he held on the boy. "I can't figure it out." He finished and turned his head to face Jin "How are you related?" He whispered, eyes still glossy with tears threatening to fall.

"Our mother's were sisters, when his passed away at child birth he was given to an orphanage since...they couldn't find the father." Jin whispered back, staring into those inhuman golden orbs. "My parents as well as our grandparents tried to adopt him, but anything they did was proven insufficient for social services, so he ended up in multiple foster care homes. Every new one worse than the last one. Don't blame him if he's close-minded, I'm pretty sure the last home he was in abused him." The vampire said with sadness. Jimin's breath hitched and he turned his eyes to the boy once again. Jungkook stirred a little but not a lot.

"It's okay, he sleeps like a log, I have trouble waking him up." Jin smiled at the concerned wolf. "I can protect him from the inside...I have nothing better to do since I don't sleep." He said after a long moment, sending out a hint that Jimin should probably leave.

"Jackson: We caught all 15 in the woods."

"Jackson said they caught all 15 in the woods."

"Jackson: Tae said there's nothing else around."

"There's nothing else around."

"Jackson: and it's 2 am so we're done with the party."

"And...yeah they're heading back now." Jimin shared the report.

"You should go back and sleep too, Uni isn't very understanding for zombie fights as late-note-excuses." Jin chuckled and Jimin smiled rubbing his eyes. He stole one more glance at his mate and stood up ready to leave.

"You know." Jin started talking at the entrance door. "If you're willing to work hard in protecting him then I might even consider you a good match for Jungkook, especially now that something's up with him."
"You say something's wrong but what do you mean?" Jimin asked with a confused gaze as Jin looked down to think.

"Don't tell anyone about this yet, we're trying to keep it as secretive as--"

"I won't spill it."

"His...eyes...turn a different color when he's agitated." Jin mumbled still not 100% sure if he could trust the wolf, but clearly, he could if Jimin imprinted right?

"Wait maybe he's a shaman but doesn't know about it."

"Shaman's eyes don't turn pitch black Jimin, he's always acted like a cold-hearted devil so maybe he is one."

"I'm....going to pretend I didn't hear that." Jimin scowled at the chuckle that came from Jin.

"Just protect him when I'm not around."

"His life before mine." The wolf grinned and turned to leave. All wolves met up at the entrance to the dorms and Jimin was the last to arrive.

"So lover boy, we finally gonna get some action." Jinyoung wiggled his eyebrows at the shorter male.

"And while we fight monsters Jimin Hyung will get a different type of action~" BamBam teased earning himself a friendly push from Jimin himself.

"How's Hoseok?" Jimin turned to Taehyung who was surprisingly calm.

"He fell asleep." Taehyung replied smiling. It was a different smile. Jimin raised his eyebrows, but Taehyung just shook his head.

"Well it's always fun to party, but I gotta actually get up in...4 hours." Jackson groaned and they all said their goodnights. Once they were all in their rooms, Taehyung and Jimin laid in their beds in silence.

"I'm sorry." Jimin suddenly said.

"What for?"

"Upsetting you...and being demanding."

"That's your job as beta."

"But...I have a more important job of being a friend."

Silence fell upon them. Taehyung turned his head to look at the other, whose face was muffled in the blankets. As many times before, he got up and walked over pulling the blankets away and finding his best friend on the verge of tears.

"Don't cry." He whispered gently.

"You were right that something is off." Jimin suddenly burst out crying. Taehyung listened and wiped the tears away. They snuggled up together, the brown-haired boy holding his best friend as close as he could. Jimin wept for a few more seconds. This was not going to be easy. Now that
Taehyung has finally gotten through to Hoseok, Jimin will have many problems to get through to Jungkook.

"We can pull through." He said into a black tuft of hair, not letting go of the small fragile body in his arms. Jimin was actually a very sensitive person unlike what the main units of the pack saw him as. They just push him around like some monstrosity that is a killing machine because of his bloodline, but here he's just an ordinary man trying to live an ordinary life and times like these really get to him. Maybe this was all a bad dream. Maybe this attack was just an accident and nothing will ever happen again. Maybe Jungkook really wasn't in danger and they just got the wrong address. Maybe...

Chapter End Notes

Uber short, I know, but believe me when I say that there are chapters later on which measure up to 20k words T_T Thank you for reading, next chapter picks up a bit ~ ;3

Pat~
"Can't help falling in love"

"Wise men say
Only fools rush in
But I can't help falling in love with you"

-Elvis Presley

"What a beautiful day for science~" Hani sang as she walked up to the sulking two wolves at their lunch table. "It's only day three and you're already getting lazy."

"Not everybody has a youth fountain in their room." Jimin replied.

"Yah you're four years younger than me!" She smacked the wolf with a notebook. "Speaking of last night where is our little flower?" Just as Hani said that Jungkook walked into the cafeteria with no one other than the runts of the cavalry, BamBam, and Yugeyom.

"Sit your ass back down, don't be a freak." Hani ordered and pushed Jimin back into his seat.

Jimin caught Yugeyom's eye and beckoned him over. Jungkook seemed to be so engrossed in a conversation with BamBam that he hasn't even noticed where they're headed.

"By the way Jimin. Hyoseong will come today because she wants to meet him too."

"Hey." Jimin said, turning his full attention to the boy on his right.

"Hi." Jungkook replied feeling the burning stare coming from Hani. He started to get self-conscious about his massive eye contacts.

"How are classes going?"

"Pretty boring."

"That's typical at the beginning." Jimin chuckled "So are you guys in the same class?"

"We are in the same maths and art class other than that nope." Yugeyom replied taking a bite out of his sandwich.

"You do art as well?" Jimin asked his favorite boy.

"Y-yeah as a side subject, I don't want a career out of it." Jungkook replied stuttering at the way Jimin gazed at him. Why was it always so intense? Like he was trying to read minds or something.
"You must be talented then, not anybody can get into the art department as a side subject." Jimin complimented the younger.

"I'm alright, I like to draw." Jungkook said more lively now, the conversations between the two started becoming less awkward and Jimin couldn't help but thank himself for that 21-questions idea.

Suddenly Taehyung slammed his book shut and without even sparing a glance at the startled group he got up and walked to one of the side entrances where Hoseok, Jackson, and Jinyoung have just entered through. Jimin squinted at Taehyung's hand which grabbed Hoseok's to bring him to the table.

**Jimin: Taehyung?**

**Jimin: Taehyung.**

**Taehyung: Shhhh...**

Was all Taehyung said before putting up a wall in his head so nobody can read his mind. It's a rare ability that not all wolves have, and it's also why, in any mission, Taehyung is sent into enemy territories first. Nobody has ever broken through the brick wall of a mind of a decoy, hence why Taehyung is in a more dangerous position than the leaders like Jimin himself.

Jimin gaped at him for a second watching as the other wolf situated Hoseok next to himself. Jinyoung sat directly next to Hani leaving an empty seat between himself and Taehyung while Jackson went around and made himself comfortable next to Yugyeom so he could piss Jinyoung off from a distance.

"So has Jin hyung changed his mind about letting you out yet?" A thought crept into Jimin's mind but Jungkook looked down and his smile only widened.

"No, I don't want to creep around town Centre on my own even if he did let me."

"I already said you'll be with me--I-I mean us." **Jinyoung: Nice one.**

"Taehyung and Hani come out a lot so there'd be a lot of us and you wouldn't have to worry about getting back on your own." Jimin mumbled out, why was he getting nervous? God he could see Jackson stifling his laugh and his cheeks got hotter. Jungkook really wasn't in on the idea of becoming friends with anybody. Well...maybe except for Hoseok, but Jimin was just his maths tutor and nothing more. Why would he wanna go and party with his tutor?

"Sure, just persuade my hyung to let me out." Jungkook glanced at the shorter with a challenging look. He knew that Jin was strict enough not to let anybody take him out like that. Especially not someone like Jimin. Earlier, the art class girls were talking about getting in-line for Jimin and Jungkook wasn't about to be an obstacle for them.

"On Friday town is busy." Jinyoung grinned.

"And I heard it was your birthday last Friday so we gotta celebrate!" Hani added.

"I thought you swore not to drink before tests." Another female voice said causing everyone to turn around.

"Don't do this now." Hani groaned.
"Hello, Jimin how are you?" Hyoseong said. A girl that looked extremely young and beautiful with long silky black hair. If Jungkook saw her in the streets he would have pegged her as a high school girl more than a senior in university. Not only that, she is on her second degree right now.

"Good thanks," Jimin replied turning his face to Jungkook again.

"Is this your new friend?" She looked between Hani and Jimin then settled her gaze on Jungkook.

"Jeon Jungkook." She said just as the younger was about to open his mouth. "Public services studies? You wanna be a police officer right?" She cocked her head gently. Jungkook just stared at her. How the fuck does she know, was he that popular already?

"I'm Jun Hyoseong." She giggled and went to sit down between Jinyoung and Taehyung. "Senior in Fashion and Design."

How does a fashion and design student know him? He hasn't even been in the design and technology block yet.

"Is she psychic?" Jungkook leaned a bit closer to Jimin and asked quietly.

"She plays with tarot cards, it's hard to decipher her." He laughed nervously, turning his face experimentally and boy, was the closeness getting to him. He had to grip onto the edge of the table to regain focus.

"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to frighten you, I just know many people around here and you're a hot topic right now." Hyoseong said looking at Jungkook again before she turned her attention to Taehyung and Hoseok. "I'm happy for you two."

"What?" Six other voices asked causing Taehyung to duck his head down like a scolded dog.

"Thanks..." Hoseok furrowed his eyebrows a little confused as to why she knows such private information. He and Taehyung decided not to spread this around in case it flops after like a week of seeing each other. Of course, Taehyung had absolutely no intentions of making it flop.

"I'm sorry, come again." Hani quickly said, eyes wider than the roundtable itself.

"You're together?" Jackson asked, a sparkle in his eye, the two brown-haired males looked a little startled looking at each other as if to accuse one another for actually spreading this. "Since when? Holy shit." The blonde law student laughed.

"Oh my god finally!" Jinyoung said drumming his hands on the table.

"Finally?" Hoseok muttered to himself in confusion.

"And you were gonna tell me when?" Jimin asked smiling brightly himself.

"Last night was not a good moment and I didn't really see you today until now so..." Taehyung replied scratching the back of his head.

"So? Plans this week? Celebrating two occasions now." Hyoseong asked cheerfully, her soft velvety voice calming everyone. She looked around the table, her eyes landing on Jungkook who didn't really know what to say.

"It's not confirmed yet, I need to sweet talk Jin-hyung first." Jimin replied confidently.

"Since when do you associate yourself with Kim Seokjin?" Hyoseong laughed "I wish you'd tell me
more, you're very hard to read you know." She scolded Jimin and now Jinyoung, as well as Jackson, was laughing.

"I'm sorry mom he is Jungkookie's hyung." Jimin shook his head at Hyoseong's nosiness.

Her smile faltered for a split second, Jungkook noticed it and wondered if something happened between her and Jin, because well, as far as he knew his hyung did have girlfriends before. Hyoseong didn't really care for whatever happened to Seokjin, but having the knowledge that Jimin imprinted on this boy, who is apparently family to Jimin's natural enemy made her feel uneasy.

"Well, I'm up for driving drunk bodies back if you wanna go out." She grinned at Hani who pointed her middle finger at her.

Once everyone started their own conversations, Jungkook was still nervous, he should relax by now but meeting Hyoseong just doubled the amount of stress, he just couldn't understand how someone he never met knew his personal details just by looking at him. It scared him. It's like standing naked in front of someone who was judging you. It bothered him so much that he had to look up and unlucky for him, Hyoseong was gazing back at him with a knowing smile. She's probably reading him right now...but *Fuck it*. Jungkook is a master of no-fucks-given.

"Jungkookie are you okay?" Jimin brought him out of his thoughts.

"Y-yeah...since when are you calling me that?" He asked, realization hitting like a truck.

"Ah sorry, Hoseok hyung was calling you that yesterday and I found it cute."

Jungkook's face turned red once again and Jimin's smile widened creating little crescents in his eyes. The most gorgeous smile Jungkook ever saw that made him speechless. So, in the end, he allowed Jimin to call him cute versions of his own name.

"You like him don't ya?" Hoseok asked later during their way downtown.

"What--I don't, I don't really know him but he's..."

"Hot."

"Yeah...I-I mean-" Jungkook shook his head and Hoseok just laughed.

"Hey I told you it's okay, we don't really have secrets in this group, I should really say that secrets can't be kept, look at me and Tae, it hasn't been 24 hours yet and they already pried for information." Hoseok shook his head with a smile.

"He likes you hyung. A lot. He's so shit at hiding it."  
*Jimin's shit too, if only you paid attention.*

"I hope so, it was him who initiated the interest." The older male sighed.

"...But do you like him?"

"I...Don't know." Hoseok paused in the middle of the street. "I mean...I want to believe I do, but I guess it's something I'll have to learn to accept. I haven't been with anyone for over two years. It feels like it's my first relationship since I don't remember much from the last one."

"At least you have been in a relationship, I don't even know what the word means."
"So you were thinking about Jimin that way?" Hoseok grinned.

"No." Jungkook said as if trying to convince himself rather than Hoseok, but the dancer's unwavering grin wasn't helping him at all. "Okay, let's presume I did fall for him. What if he doesn't feel the same way? You said he's bisexual but I only heard about his one-night-stands with girls."

Hoseok just rose his eyebrows and gave the younger the 'are you kidding me' look.

"Look hyung, I don't want to get myself into awkward situations, especially since changing a tutor is probably not as easy as deciding to get drunk and fuck somebody."

"You have a point, I'm just surprised you heard those rumors already."

"Whatever the truth is, I'm not interested in Jimin that way...I just...like the way he looks. He's simply visually pleasing. That's all."

"Right." Hoseok smiled sadly. He understands what the younger is saying because he himself was in that situation with one of the trainers at BigHit entertainment back when he was a trainee. He only got attracted because of those flawless looks. "Anyway, I need to go and so do you." Hoseok nodded and they both left. Jungkook for his voluntary work at the police station while Hoseok to the mental hospital to pick up his prescription.

The next few days passed painfully slowly. The classes were still only starting so there wasn't much to study yet for freshmen and so they mainly spent their free time messing around the library or playing games. Jimin managed to talk to Jungkook during breaks or their maths sessions, but there were only two in a week. One was on Monday and the other on Thursday, so it didn't really satisfy his needs. When Friday night rolled around, Jimin was ecstatic in comparison to Jungkook who was so nervous he could probably lay an egg and yes, after helping with the ghouls, Jin let Jimin take Jungkook out just this once.

"You could help you know!"

"Pfff no?" Taehyung snorted from his laptop on the bed.

"I'm serious, this is moving at the speed of light, I can't fuck it up, please Tae~"

"No worries, to be honest if anyone fucks this up for you it will be Hyoseong with the way she creeps him out."

"If she so much as peeps a word about anything I will personally plant her in a pot of cigarette butts."

"I'm sure she'll make a nice fur rug out of you for that." Taehyung laughed and Jimin threw a random shirt at him.

"Knock Knock." Hani walked in all nice and dressed, a black long sleeved crop top revealing her belly button and a pair of denim shorts. It looked casual but with her silky long brown hair and make up and also a choker that she put on, she looked quite stunning. Right behind was her roommate dressed in a nice sleeveless baby blue dress. Hyoseong walked over to Jimin but kept a slight distance.

"Would you like help?"

"Yes please." Jimin's voice broke into a squeak and he heard Taehyung snicker from the bed.

"Don't overdo it, you have a natural beauty to make up for all the bling that ordinary boys have to
put up with." She analyzed making the wolf blush a little at the cheesy compliment. She pulled out a red vest top, black ripped jeans and a black leather jacket.

"Aren't you getting ready?" She then turned to Taehyung who was still half snuggled up in his blankets.

"I'm waiting for Hoseok, he'll be back at 10 so we'll just catch up to you guys."

"Well! Now if we do your makeup and hair, you'll be just right." She turned to look at the other male who changed into her chosen clothes.

"Are you sure it's ok to take him out during the night?" Hani was now asking.

"If we stay together-ish it should be fine, I won't drink just to make sure my senses are functioning. I will take him back immediately if things kick up."

"He's a generous child." Hyoseong suddenly said in a hushed tone. "Don't be hasty with him, he doesn't trust people easily."

"Noona did you sense anything in him?" Taehyung spoke up.

"I did." She said, eyes focused on Jimin's. "But I haven't seen anything like that before. So I can't name it for you." She said and looked down to her hands playing with Jimin's pendant. "He can't be forbidden to you like vampires because you imprinted."

"He's a generous child." Hyoseong suddenly said in a hushed tone. "Don't be hasty with him, he doesn't trust people easily."

"Noona did you sense anything in him?" Taehyung spoke up.

"I did." She said, eyes focused on Jimin's. "But I haven't seen anything like that before. So I can't name it for you." She said and looked down to her hands playing with Jimin's pendant. "He can't be forbidden to you like vampires because you imprinted." She reached and locked the pendant in place sliding it behind his vest. "But he may be dangerous nonetheless."

"Yaaah I knew I felt something change yesterday." Taehyung muttered, feeling the need to defend his sanity.

"But why didn't you sense it on Friday? He was there and present so why..." Jimin turned and asked, eyes pleading while his best friend considered the question.

"He turned 18 right? Maybe his human maturity had something to do with it, I don't know."

"I had a thought that maybe he has some shamanic roots."

"I would sense that straight away." Hyoseong said.

"Well I hate to rush you but you were getting Jungkookie at 9 and it's half past eight." Taehyung said. The girls helped Jimin with the makeup and hair and soon they were able to leave along with Jackson, Jinyoung and BamBam. Yugyeom, unfortunately, hasn't hit that magic 18 mark yet so he stayed behind to wait for Hoseok together with Taehyung. Jimin went the other way to get his 'date' or so everyone called it, although Jimin's sole intention was to integrate Jungkook into the new surroundings. Real dates could be planned better and done in daytime alone.

"Hey." Jungkook's voice filled the corridor as Jimin walked onto the floor. Jungkook was beautiful in general, but right now, with the eyeliner done right, the hair on point and those leather black pants. He looked godly. Jimin took a deep breath, a bit too deep, Jungkook's scent was strong and the tinge of vampire smell didn't even bother the wolf anymore, the boy's natural scent alone was enough to drive him insane. If only the younger knew what sort of power he had over the wolf.

"Hey." Jimin sighed out "You look nice." He swallowed and offered a smile which Jungkook averted eyes from.

"Y-you too." Jungkook stuttered. He stuttered because Jimin himself looked like some angel sent
from heaven. The red top stood out a lot and for a moment Jungkook wondered if this is why Jimin asked for his favorite color.

"Let's go." Jimin said and the two males left the building. The pack checked the area earlier to see if anything dangerous is lurking about, but so far it was a nice, busy, clear night. Chances of something attacking them in the middle of a crowded area were unlikely.

"Where are the others?" Jungkook asked walking really close to Jimin. Almost like he was afraid of being kidnapped by some stranger, but then again, technically Jimin was still a stranger too. And he so wanted to kidnap Jungkook.

"They went ahead to get pre-drinks, oh I meant to ask you, have you drank before?"

"Is this a trick question to scold me for underage drinking?"

"I'd be a hypocrite if I did that, I had my first drink at 15."

"Mine was 14. I never took anything willingly after that."

"Don't take anything from anybody apart from me, they will screw you over."

"You mean strangers?"

"I meant anybody from our group but yeah strangers too." Jimin smirked "They're all hardcore, but don't take it as a challenge or you will really pass out on the spot."

There was a weird grumbling sound coming from a dark alleyway on the other side of the road that only Jimin could hear. His vision trying to see the source of the sound, but human eyes were a lot less defined.

"What are you looking at?" Jungkook asked trying to see what Jimin saw, but a gentle hand wrapped around his own and pulled him ahead.

"Nothing, just thought I saw someone."

After a few seconds of walking, Jungkook realized that they were still holding hands and his face automatically heated up. Jimin noticed the slight temperature change in his body and let go of the boy's hand.

"Sorry, I'm used to skinship with people that I'm close with--" He rubbed his neck sheepishly "I-I mean not that we're close, but I promised to look after you and-"

"Hyung it's ok." Jungkook stopped the rambling elder.

"Sorry, I ramble when I'm nervous." He realized he made another weak confession "Not that I'm nervous--"

"You're doing it again." Jungkook laughed this time covering his mouth. Jimin gathered his bearings and looked at the younger, gently pulling his hand away "You have a nice smile so don't cover it up."

Jungkook's cheeks flushed again as the elder's hand slid down his forearm to experimentally intertwine their hands. It was a bit forward for Jungkook's usual pace but for tonight, even if it wasn't a date, and even if they were never to date, doing things like this meant that Jimin would protect Jungkook from anybody hitting on him, which is the last thing Jungkook wants right now.
He gently squeezed the elder's hand as acceptance and after a moment of confusion as to why they were walking onto the dormitory grounds, Jungkook clicked on that Jimin was gonna drive. The ride was quiet but surprisingly not awkward, the silence was actually quite comfortable. They reached the busy street of Seoul's nightclubs and after parking the car in a secure underground car park, they walked down the colorful surroundings. Of course, Jungkook has been in the town center of Busan during night time, but he could see the difference. There were so many people, so many foreigners probably on holidays. There was one club which looked like an LGBT club and one that was clearly a brothel but there were many that were filled with just casual people dancing and having fun. They paused walking when a little fight broke out right in front of them and despite the fact that security guards were already taking care of it, Jungkook felt a little unsafe so without thinking, he gently took hold of Jimin's hand again. Jimin's heart was racing a lot faster just by having Jungkook's hand in his own, he could really get used to holding it every day.

"Hoseok hyung and Tae are gonna get here in an hour so we can either find the rest or just go somewhere." Jimin proposed and Jungkook honestly was too overwhelmed with the crowds of drunk people to actually make a proper decision so Jimin pulled the younger after himself into the building with nice fancy stairs that were illuminated with a purple color. There were only four steps but they were more than enough to kill a drunkard or two.

"Do you have your ID?" The security guard asked both boys and after that was done they went inside where Jungkook already spotted Hani and Hyoseong at the bar talking with the bartender.

"Jiminnie! get some soju, it's the best starter." Hani screamed at the two boys.

"I think she made a new record." Hyoseong laughed behind the obnoxious female.

"Just watch yourself, I want Tae to come back alive and he won't if you set the standards too high." Jimin laughed.

"He'll have to man up then won't he, Jimmie you watch out too!" She patted the shorter male on the chest and danced away into the crowd to find Jackson and BamBam.

"Don't call me that." Jimin muttered after her.

"Is she drunk already?" Jungkook's eyes widened with terror.

"Yeah, it's freshman week, that's why it's important we have a designated driver otherwise the rest will be taken back by an ambulance." Jimin's simple reply made Jungkook gawk at the horrifying possibilities.

"Are you talking about yourself?" Hyoseong laughed.

"Oh come on it happened once, I never touched vodka again." Jimin whined.

"Don't worry." She looked at Jungkook "I'm not gonna drink either so we have two cars in case he breaks in, ambulances can be left for the end of the year when graduation time hits." She winked looking back at Jimin who shook his head.

"I don't wanna drink."

"Sure you do!" She waved Jungkook off as if he spoke complete and utter nonsense. "Have soju, it's not too strong and it actually tastes nice unlike Captain Morgan's."

"Soju is good." Jimin smiled and pulled the younger closer to the bar to order a round of soju for him. They settled themselves on the little bar stools fully facing each other since Hyoseong started to
chat up one of the hot bartenders.

"One shot won't make you paralytic." Jimin smiled and passed the drink to the younger.

Jungkook took the drink and held it in his hand for a moment, it almost felt like Jimin was trying to purposely make him drunk, but when Jungkook looked up, their eyes met and Jimin's stare was intense, again. Eventually, Jungkook broke the eye contact to gulp the drink down, kinda thankful that Jimin actually wanted him to drink. It would relax him.

"Okay, you got me." Jungkook sighed and ordered another one. Which soon turned into nine. Jimin's smile widened creating small crescents in his eyes that caught Jungkook off guard like earlier today. Even if Jungkook ended up absolutely smashed, he wouldn't dare take advantage of him. He'd take care of him like the good mate that he wants to be, but the urge to kiss those soft looking lips was extremely strong and only when the younger jumped down off the stool and stood inches away from Jimin's front, did the wolf realize that he was spacing out.

Jungkook reached across the counter and pushed all the empty shot glasses away, his right shoulder almost pressing into Jimin's chest and this closeness was driving the wolf out of his mind.

"Give me a minute." Jungkook almost giggled. He had a weak head for alcohol, which is why he was so reluctant to go out, he knew that he'd break in once he got here and nine shots were where he was going to stop before he really did become a mess.

"My manager won't be happy if I call in sick right?" He lifted his 'broken' wrist up and fumbled with the cast a little as the elder laughed. Jungkook looked up at the sound that was so much more vibrant and smooth than before and when his eyes found Jimin's, he realized that their faces were only an inch away, if just one of them moved slightly forward, their lips could connect but before Jimin could react to it, Jungkook turned his head back to the new drink that was placed in front of him.

"Special order." The bartender smiled and looked to the other end of the bar where Jungkook noticed Hyoseong winking at him.

"Hello, losers." Taehyung's voice sang behind Jimin which made the latter break out into a huge grin.

"Where's Hoseok?"

"Over there." Taehyung pointed to Hoseok who was being squeezed by a drunk Hani. He turned back to look at Jungkook who sat back on the stool looking pretty sober

"two cokes with rum please." The brunette wolf placed some money on the counter and smiled brightly at the bartender.

"Wow." Jungkook huffed.

"So what have you had so far to be this sober?"

"Soju." the younger looked to Jimin for confirmation. Maybe he wasn't as sober as he lets on.

"Oh, are you new to drinking? How many have you had?"

"Ten."

"Ten bottles?"
"Shots. I want to live."

"Sorry, we measure ourselves in bottles at this point." Taehyung laughed. "Have you walked around yet?" Taehyung's smile widened.

"Yeah, I stood up."

"I mean like properly moved around." He pointed to the huge crowd rave.

"No." He looked to Jimin for permission. Suddenly as the alcohol kicked in, he got a little brave and snaked his hand down to grab one of Jimin's, dead on surprising Taehyung.

"Hyung do you wanna dance, you like to right?"

Jimin heard the question right. Right? He was asked to dance. By Jungkook. Jungkook. He wanted to refuse thinking about the possibility of being separated and someone luring his mate away, but watching his partner slowly slide off the stool and pull on the elder's arms with those large eyes that were somewhat suggestive was in fact, very arousing.

Taehyung mock-saluted to Jimin and went back to minding his own business with rum when Jimin ended up pretty close against Jungkook on the dance floor. The fact that Jimin was aroused by Jungkook's sole presence wasn't a surprise, but Jungkook pressing himself close and grinding against the elder made it so much harder to control his instincts. When the beat in the song slowed down, Jimin could feel how hot Jungkook was, whatever the reason, be it alcohol or the club heat, it made him hot twice as much, his left hand traveled up Jungkook's side and gently gripped his torso, when he looked up he could see the youngers intense gaze locked onto his own. Jungkook's face was so close that Jimin could feel his breath ghosting over his hot skin and for a moment just a slight golden spark lit up in his eyes making Jungkook flinch back a centimeter.

It took everything in Jimin not to just Kiss the boy on the spot, Jungkook was basically asking for it with his body, but he was drunk, not wasted, but drunk enough to be acting out of the ordinary. He remembered Hyoseong warning him not to be hasty so instead of being selfish and claiming that sweet first kiss, Jimin cupped Jungkook's face with his right hand and pulled it down to get his voice through to the youngers ear.

"Are you alright?"

Jungkook nodded.

"Do you want to go?"

Jungkook hesitated and tried to look for Hoseok but the alcohol took its toll and blurred his vision. And with blurred vision came a lot of blinking, the contacts were sticking to his eyes. He panicked a little averting his gaze from the shorter males' in fear of the contacts actually slipping out or something. He never really got taught properly how to deal with them in situations like these.

"Jungkook what's wrong?" Jimin tried to turn the younger back to face him, but Jungkook just stepped away from the crowd that they were in, luckily the club boss was bright enough to make the toilets signs gigantic so Jungkook's first thought was to run in to check his eyes. Little did he know about clubs though, the first thing he was met with was a couple making out, surprisingly a gay couple. Well, he was in a men's toilet so seeing a woman here would be wrong. He ignored them and pushed past also ignoring Jimin who was right on his tail.

"I'll take you home if you're not feeling--"
"I'm fine." Jungkook said staring straight into the mirror. The contacts were intact so why did his eyelids feel like there was wet glue sploshing around underneath them?

"Jungkook." Jimin said softly, remembering what Seokjin told him about Jungkook's eyes changing color. The younger turned his face to the shorter and found himself staring. For the first time, it was him who stared, because Jimin's body was surrounded by a warm orange glow. This meant that the black of his sclera was active and he really should take up the offer to leave. He shook his head a little and looked down to the sink. Why was Jimin's aura orange? Seokjin's was pale gray and he couldn't see his own. All of this was really confusing for the boy.

"I think we should get out of here." Jimin said hovering his hand over Jungkook's but deciding that the younger was too riled up to try skinship now so he settled with gently pulling the boy out of the bathroom by his clothed forearm. Outside, when the cold night air hit both of their faces, Jungkook still didn't quite pick up on what almost happened between himself and the raven inside. If it weren't for his paranoia about his eyes, they probably would have necked on and now all he could think about was getting back home without scratching his eyeballs out. It would have taken them three minutes to reach the car park if it weren't for all the girls and even boys that stopped them to ask for Jungkook's number. Which of course got met with Jimin's potty mouth version of 'no'.

"I'm sorry." Jimin said apologetically looking at the boy in the passenger seat next to him.

"What for?" Jungkook looked up, his eyes still in pain. He sobered up quite a bit from the fresh air, but the contacts made him squint as if he was still drunk.

"I promised I wouldn't let you get drunk."

"Oh don't worry about that, it happens all the time."

"You said you drank once and then quit."

"Outside in public, yeah, but at home, it's a form of punishment." Jungkook chuckled out mindlessly and only when Jimin's face morphed into sheer terror did he realize what he just said. "Whops." He giggled instead of defending what he said. "I guess you won't let me take that back." He said more than asked and Jimin shook his head, terror still painted his features. "I told you I'm an orphan---and you said that you were adopted." He paused and looked at the cast that was irritating him "Just that I never got adopted."

"Jungkook--"

"It's alright I don't---need your pity, after going around from home to home you get used to the type of parents foster care offers." He smiled lightly, but it was clearly forced.

"Is this why you're so scared of people?"

"Just get me back home." He shook his head to forget about his home back in Busan. He didn't want to remember.

"Let me help you." Jimin gently placed his hand over the cast on Jungkook's wrist.

"Ask me that again tomorrow and I guarantee you I will be in denial about any of this."

Jimin huffed, knowing full well that the younger will probably not remember much of this talk, but he had to at least try.

"And I'm not gay." Jungkook muttered looking out the window when Jimin started the engine.
"Too bad." The shorter chuckled.

_Cause I'm gay for you._

---

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for the kudos! I hope you enjoy it so far :)

Pat~
The next morning, Jimin woke up to two texts that brought a smile to his face.

[Seokjin] Thank you for looking after him, if I hear you did anything to him I will drink you dry and make a profit from your fur ;))

And a second one right after the first.

[Jungkook] Don't listen to him. He's overprotective like I said he would be.

Jimin replied to Seokjin first still smiling to himself. After Jungkook's little drunken confession last night he wasn't blaming Jin for his behavior anymore. He would have done the same thing.

[Jimin] Don't worry he'll be more excited after the official date ;)

[Seokjin] Park. Jimin. >:c

[Jimin] I'm kidding~ but we do have to talk about something so tell me when you're free - without Jungkook.

[Seokjin] You can come now while he's at work.

[Jimin] Ok give me 30 minutes.

After that was settled, Jimin sat up in his bed and with a bright smile started typing away to Jungkook.

[Jimin] We're all going to town for that dance thing do you wanna come with us?

[Jungkook] Is Hoseok Hyung going?

[Jimin] Yes....why? :( 

[Jungkook] I just wanna know. Why a sad face?

[Jimin] Because you asked for Hoseok rather than me :'(

[Jungkook] lol

[Jimin] You break my heart

[Jungkook] Good.
[Jemin] Get back to work ;)

[Jungkook:] There is no work.

[Jemin:] Should I come and give you some?

[Jungkook:] No stay where you are.

[Jemin] Actually I need more notepads.

[Jungkook:] No you don’t (¬‿¬)

[Jemin] you're really mean today.

[Jungkook:] Get used to it h y u n g

[Jemin] Aish whatever. Your anger is cute ;)

[Jungkook:] (¬‿¬)

[Jemin] (ง๊— ₃—)рог

After a minute of no further replies, Jimin scrambled himself out of bed and when he entered the little living room that was mostly their study chamber, his best friend sat on the floor with the laptop on the little coffee table in front of him.

"Hello, stranger." Jimin grinned.

"Hello."

"Where were you last night?"

Taehyung paused whatever he was doing and looked up with a square smile.

"With Hoseokie, we got a bit drunk and ended up in one bed for some reason." He giggled.

"Oh wow tell the juicy details." Jimin smirked, walking into the bathroom to brush his teeth.

"No, not everyone is a shameless whore like you! We were quite wasted so I doubt we would have done anything other than sleep." Taehyung laughed "And he had to get up for the hospital appointment so…it wouldn't be a good idea to engage in activities, I bet they're gonna bollock him for drinking while on meds." He sat looking at his progress on the assignment they already received on the first day. "Fuck it, I'm going out." The brown haired wolf concluded shutting his laptop down and grabbing his hoodie.

"Wait, you might as well take your stuff, I doubt you'll come back here before the dancing."

"Okay, See ya later alligator." Taehyung giggled.

"In a while crocodile." Jimin got dressed in his clothes to dance in, they were simple light ripped jeans, a plain white t-shirt, and a bright red snapback. He tied his black and red checkered shirt around his waist and double checked his phone to see if Mr. Sass has replied but got disappointed with no notification.

The walk to Jin's flat seemed longer than it actually was and when he got up to the 5th floor, he
wasn't surprised to see Jin already standing in the doorway of his flat, eyeing the wolf's appearance.

"I feel special when you wait for me like this." Jimin grinned cheekily.

"I hope you're not here to tell me that you mated him by accident last night." Jin queried completely ignoring the comment.

"What if I did?" Jimin cooed, but quickly straightened himself when Jin's eyes hardened. "Oh come on, who do you think I am."

"Park Jimin."

"I'm offended." The raven turned his face. "I have a different issue."

"Oh, it's an issue?"

"Yeah, at one point he got really stressed about checking his eyes. I know you said something about his eyes changing color but they were fine so I don't know--"

"He wears contacts." Jin said shortly.

"But I wear them too and I've never gotten so freaked out before."

"He's new to them, so maybe he was too drunk and felt weird having them in."

"Right." Jimin nodded. Jin was probably right and there was nothing to worry about. "Another thing. I have no real confirmation of this, but between here and the campus I sensed foreigners lurking about. They weren't ghouls but the aura was equally as dark. I didn't check properly because Jungkook was with me and I don't really want to expose anything right in front of him."

"So it wasn't an accidental attack." Jin folded his arms over his chest leaning back against the counter by the oven.

"Also he told me some grim stuff about...himself." Jimin looked down at his hands. "So I decided to go by your rules and I'm willing to wait to claim him as long as I can stay close to protect him." Jimin started leaning forward on the little island looking Jin straight in the eyes.

"He told you he's in foster care or....?" Jin's eyes widened.

"He told me the things that happen in foster care. I don't think he meant to, it was...alcohol. I don't know why he's being targeted by weird dead things but like I said, now that I found him, I will protect him no matter whether it's from monsters from the underworld or terrible human beings like his foster parents." He said, his voice full of purpose. Jin stayed silent for a moment, looking for any hesitance, but who was he kidding, werewolves were the most loyal creatures out there especially towards their mates so keeping Jungkook away from Jimin would probably harm the boy more than do good.

"Well, you kept him safe last night. I won't hold you back to him, but if he turns you down by his own decision then I can't do anything about it."

"Thank you." Jimin beamed with a bright smile.

"I will talk to Yoongi." Jin finally said after a long silence. "He lived longer than both of us put together so maybe he knows something about all of this."

"You know...I can't tell Jungkook about our existence...not until I know for sure that he won't leave
me, which is still very likely with the way he's blocking me out." Jimin straightened up. "But you as his family..." He stepped back, ready to leave. "Have a right to make him aware of yourself...once he learns about you, he will naturally question everything else too and that's where I'll come in."

Jin held a steady gaze with the young wolf who seemed determined. Determined to save Jungkook from whatever is happening.

"I know you hate to bring him into our world, but if there's something bigger out there trying to get a hold of him, then I will need as much cooperation as I can get, although a little strong...I'm not Superman."

"You're quoting yourself."

"Because many people mistake me for some overpowered killer machine that I'm not." Jimin averted his eyes "I can fight. I can't stop a tsunami."

"Since when are you so wise." Jin cracked a smile.

"Since I was given a pack to look after. The responsibility gets to you." Jimin chuckled.

"I will help you." Jin said looking straight ahead at the window, which a few nights ago had a horrifying creature hanging from it. "I don't want him to suffer like me." His face softened and Jimin could hear the pain in his voice. "I want you to give him a better life if it's possible." The tall vampire turned to Jimin. "So just watch out for him while I try to get my connections going. I may have to leave town for a bit and if it comes to it you'll have to make sure he's safe." He said standing up off the counter. Jin nodded and after a moment of silence, he left the apartment ready to zoom straight to the bookshop that Jungkook worked at. They still had some time before the dance mob so he wanted to make sure that Jungkook is safe at least during the daytime.

"Look at that." A very happy female voice startled Jungkook behind the till.

"Hello." Jungkook said in his usual professional tone. "Can I help you?"

"You should take up acting, you're pretty good at faking smiles." Hani leaned forward on the counter, an action that was now done on a regular basis so neither Jungkook nor the manager bothered to comment on it.

"Thank you for the compliment." Jungkook cocked his head and gave her the most sickeningly sweet smile he could muster.

"Don't do that. I know a person that'll get jealous." She chuckled and put a book down.

"Too bad I'm not interested." Jungkook huffed and scanned the book.

"Hey, Jungkook your shift is over, go, shoo! I'll take over." Some man started to call from the other end of the till bench.

"But I can--"

"No, no, no you go and have fun, look see, take this lady out or go and find a new one, it's Saturday kid go have fun." The man literally pushed Jungkook away from the till causing Hani to raise her eyebrows in amusement.

"I don't want to take you out noona." Jungkook said honestly as soon as he was on the other side of
"Aish you're so tactless how do you even get so many girls coming to you?" The man shook his head with a little chuckle, but Jungkook just said his thank you and goodbye before he exited the shop into the busy streets of Seoul.

"Are you going to the dance competition?"

"Yeah Jimin Hyung said he'll take me but I don't know where he is now."

"Just come with me to the cafe then, Hoseok and Taehyung are already there and I'll text Jimin to go there too." She smiled and Jungkook was actually glad to be finally talking to a sane female who wasn't stuttering and blushing around him all the time.

"Oh my lord you look so..." Her eyes widened at the two hung over males. "Refreshed..." Her eyes then drifted to the pyramid of empty coffee paper cups that Taehyung was carefully building up.

Hoseok rubbed his eyes and smiled when the younger opposite to him laughed. "Never again."

"This is why Jimin took my ID so I couldn't buy any more alcohol." She laughed and Jungkook remembered that after dropping him off Jimin went back to town to save the drunk asses.

"See now that's the thing, if it was Tae, he would have just gotten you another shot."

"Go hard or go home." Taehyung said as he leaned back away from the art that he created.

"Go home." Hoseok muttered at the male. "I'm never touching rum again. It doesn't taste like it should be consumed."

"Yeah, you will." Taehyung flashed his infamous square smile. "And we need to get Jungkook introduced."

"Rum? Is it stronger than soju?" Jungkook asked and Hoseok took a deep breath, raising his eyebrows at the innocence.

"Nah, you'll be fine." Taehyung giggled and Hoseok shook his head not even attempting to argue about the misleading information. Taehyung was soon finished with his pyramid masterpiece and started to bicker about little sweet nothings with Hoseok. Jungkook sat watching the two being all cute and adorable. He wasn't one for showing affection in public but he felt a tinge of jealousy when the two shared sweet looks. In a way he was happy for Hoseok, he kinda got the vibe that the latter wasn't keen on starting a relationship, but he's willing to give people a chance which is a good thing.

"Jimin's coming now." Taehyung turned to Jungkook.

"What a shame."

"So did anything happen last night?"

"What do you mean?"

"I mean you left way earlier than everybody else and that only happens when something is going down." The wolf chuckled and Jungkook felt Hoseok's gaze on him.

"N-no nothing happened." He stuttered out. It was still weird talking to people about all this gay stuff. People at school would downgrade him for preferring boys over girls but everyone here seems so much more mature about it.
"He came back quite fast so I doubt anything would have happened." Hani giggled.

"Hey guys." Jimin's voice broke the laughter and Jungkook opened his mouth to greet the elder but then he remembered that he's supposed to keep a distance. So close that mouth he did.

"I'm confused about this." Hani muttered squinting at her laptop screen.

"Nothing new then." Jimin smiled and looked at Jungkook who was looking down at his hands. Jimin decided to sit down next to Jungkook, of course, he would. When their arms brushed against each other, Jungkook flinched slightly making Taehyung smirk.

"Hey." Jimin's eye smile made Jungkook smile back. "No hangover?" The elder teased.

"No, I wasn't drunk." Jungkook argued.

"Right." Jimin grinned.

"Are we going now?" Hoseok asked looking at the female who was still engrossed in her laptop.

"Don't pretend to be that busy." Jimin said standing up "What are you doing anyway?"

"Reading the Bible."

"Heeyeon... I think it's a bit late for that." Jimin said slowly. Taehyung was also grinning and trying not to laugh at the female's antics.

"No---not everybody is going to hell like you." She fumbled about with her bag while Hoseok chose to laugh at the offended looking raven. "I'm not reading the bible bible, I was reading something that had parts from the bible about giant gods and stuff." She barked back at Jimin and Taehyung could not help anymore but join Hoseok in laughing.

"I know I'm godly but I don't think that's my category." Jimin grinned and caught Jungkook's gaze. The younger rolled his eyes and got up to stand next to the shorter male who didn't break his stare away from the beautiful face.

"What are they called?" Hoseok asked actually intrigued.

"Nephilims." Hani said packing her laptop away. "It's nothing special, well, apparently it is, but they're non-existent now. I was just curious about their mythic history since Hyoseong told me to look into it." She brushed the topic off like it was nothing.

"But aren't you studying vet surgery?" Jungkook asked.

"Well imagine giant hellhounds. That would be so cool!"

"We already have one, she's called Ahn Heeyeon." Jimin said and Hani grabbed the cup on top of the pyramid to throw at him.

They left the cafe to go to town Centre where a lot of students, civilians and even some foreigners have gathered. The dance flash mob was about to begin and a group of dance teachers was setting up the speakers on a small makeshift stage that was meant for solo performances.

"So are you performing?" Jungkook asked, striking a conversation with Jimin. He wouldn't admit it out loud, but back when he was a child trainee, he would often sit and watch random youtube dance covers with his foster siblings and Jimin's channel was the one that really stuck with him, although Jimin looks completely different in real life than on camera hence why Jungkook didn't recognize
him immediately. He looks a lot more...handsome.

"Do you like ice cream?" Jimin countered the question with another question.

"That's not the topic."

"Well, I feel like mine is more relevant."

"I...like ice cream. Doesn't mean I want to have it." Jungkook said furrowing his eyebrows slightly in confusion. Why was Jimin doing this to him. He's constantly asking these weirdly personal but not personal questions that nobody else bothers to ask. What's he gonna do...dress up like ice cream next?

"Okay." Jimin grinned. "Have you been around Seoul yet? Apart from work of course."

"I'm always at work so no." Jungkook said sadly and made Jimin feel slightly sorry for the kid. He didn't get much out of being a uni student.

"And that's why I will do the honors of that today."

"I don't think--"

"Stay with Hoseok Hyung I'll come back in a bit." Jimin cut Jungkook off before he managed to decline the offer and disappeared into the crowd. It was still hard for Jungkook to accept such generosity, whether Jimin was being genuinely nice or actually hitting on Jungkook, he couldn't help but feel a little warm tingling inside from all the sincere attention.

"Where's Tae?" Hoseok asked confused.

"I thought he was with you." Jungkook replied.

"He was but vanished."

"Maybe they got lost in the crowd, we'll find them later." The younger male shrugged and hopped onto a metal rail by the sidewalk. Hoseok followed giving them a perfect view of the Centre of the dance circle. The dancers were amazing, there were even a few pre-debut groups showing off what they have to offer in their future idol career. The two males were just lucky enough that they found such a good spot facing the performance from the front.

"Relax." Hoseok chuckled and nudged Jungkook who was so nervous about being in such a big crowd that he started to bite his nails. "You see that man?" Hoseok leaned over to speak in Jungkook's ear over the loud music. "That's the SM entertainment scouter. They always try to street cast." He chuckled when Jungkook paled.

Were there really big label companies like that walking around looking for talent on the streets? Maybe this isn't just a random dance mob. It is kind of weird that there are so many supervisors and security guards around. The crowd suddenly cheered when the newest song of EXO came on.

"Oh wow." Hoseok gasped and started mumbling incoherent words as the track to 'Monster' started playing and a very much hot looking Kim Taehyung was present in the dance group.

All of them were there actually, Hani, Yugyeom, BamBam. They all had snapbacks, black face masks, and black hoodies apart from one who only had a white t-shirt and a black and red checkered shirt tied around his torso.
"That's Jimin?" Jungkook laughed and Hoseok still couldn't grasp the thought of his current boyfriend being able to dance like that. The one that always claimed 'he doesn't dance'. The cover was perfect, they were all in sync as if it was EXO members themselves. Taehyung's gaze locked onto Hoseok's when the chorus kicked in and the elder could not look away. He was stunned by that wild determination in the younger's eyes. Like he was trying to seduce him right into the spotlight.

Jungkook knew Jimin was gonna dance so he wasn't as phased as Hoseok, but he still found himself watching the male in white. It didn't help that Jimin was staring right through the young male. It was Jungkook’s turn to swallow down his dry throat as the words sank in.

_I'm creeping in your heart babe, overturning, breaking you down, swallowing you_
I'll steal you away and indulge in you
I'll ruin you
Carved into your heart, I want to live on forever even after I've died,
You - call - me - monster
I'll make it into your heart

Were they staring like this on purpose? the words in the song hit both males on the railing. Jungkook looked down when the song came to an end breaking eye contact with Jimin as (mainly the girls) started to cheer and scream, one had to be held back from jumping onto Jimin. Clearly, his YouTube fans were here too.

"Wa-ter" Taehyung gasped holding onto his knees.

"Since when do you dance?" Hoseok asked throwing an accusatory glare at the panting male.

"I don't."

"Dude."

"No really, I don't, I got paid to do this," Taehyung laughed taking the water bottle that Hani offered to him. "If I danced I wouldn't be this knackered." he wrapped his arms around his new boyfriend.

"The wonder girls!"

"What?" Jungkook's head snapped back around to the stage where three figures were standing backward. Two with long hair and one was clearly Jimin.

"Oh my god they're doing it..." Hani muttered as Jungkook and Hoseok's jaws dropped upon seeing Jackson and Jinyoung's faces under the long black wigs. Jimin wasn't wearing a wig, but he had a tough time concentrating on the 'Irony' dance routine because the other two were so extra with their movements which caused them all to be out of sync. What struck Jungkook senseless was the fact that they were singing. And God did Jimin's voice sound good. The song was split into three parts as Jackson did all the rapping deed while the other two did singing and it took a moment for Jungkook to regain his focus after the initial shock of Jimin's heavenly voice. Then Jungkook also remembered Jimin saying that he was an SM trainee so he must have undergone some sort of vocal training.

"They outdid themselves this year." Hoseok chuckled still watching the three males perform.

"They've been at it the whole entire summer." Taehyung commented and Jungkook couldn't help but notice how much fun the three guys were having. The crowd was even dancing and singing along to some parts and it just seemed like Jimin belonged up there. On that stage. So why did he really quit SM? The song ended with a huge amount of cheering and for some reason, Jimin threw his microphone at some random staff member and jumped off the stage letting Jackson and Jinyoung
blow all the kisses to the fangirls.

"What was that about?" Jungkook asked.

"The scouts." Hoseok replied and looked at a bunch of men searching the crowd and talking to the university teachers that more than likely didn't even know Jimin personally.

"Okay, I'm done." Jimin's voice suddenly said behind the bunch on the rail. Watching his best friend cuddling with Hoseok like that made him want to do the same to Jungkook but he knows it's too forward. He doesn't even know how the kid handles public display of affection so he settles on leaning forward against the railing next to him.

"You didn't say you can sing too." Jungkook said looking down at the shorter male.

"You didn't ask." Jimin looked up, hoping to see those dark orbs looking at him but instead they were directed at the crowd. "I got paid to do this."

"When can I sign up?" Hoseok chuckled.

"When I do Liar Liar. You suit doing disgusting aegyo like that."

"No!" Hoseok nudged the wolf's head.

"We are off then, thanks for the show." Taehyung pulled Hoseok off the rail.

"Wait--"

"You can stay with me." Jimin stopped Jungkook from speaking before he made Hoseok feel bad about leaving the boy behind. "I don't bite."

"Yet." Hani coughed and walked away herself. After a moment of consideration, Jungkook agreed to stay behind with Jimin. If something was to happen he can always ring Seokjin for help. They said their farewells and the group slowly disbanded, going their own ways. Jimin successfully went around all the small company scouters that were bound to try and snatch him up for a conversation that he really didn't want to have.

"So, ice cream?"

"This was your plan? To weaken me with your dancing and then take me out?"

"Did it work?" Jimin smiled and it looked like the cutest thing ever. Jungkook had no heart to crush this guys' hopes. Today.

"I guess you worked hard..."

"Let's go then!" Jimin grabbed Jungkook's wrist and dragged him further into the town Centre. "Wait maybe we should eat something first?"

"I don't mind, you're in lead here."

"I wish I was, you'll probably run away right after the ice cream." The raven pouted looking around the place.

"I won't." Jungkook swallowed at the hopeful look on Jimin's face. He himself wasn't quite sure why he was acting so open today, maybe it was because he saw a person in Jimin. Anybody could have easily taken advantage of his slightly drunken state last night and Jimin drove him home, placed a
glass of water and aspirin on the bedside table and even left a note explaining how Jungkook got back in case he really didn't remember anything. Call it only ten shots of soju, but for a person with a weak head, it's a lot.

They went to a small cozy restaurant to have small lunch and after that Jimin was leading the way further into the town Centre, away from the campus and at this point Jungkook had no idea where they were.

"Is this where you abduct me?" Jungkook teased.

"Maybe." Jimin grinned and when they stopped in front of a very colorful building, Jungkook had to doubletake at the huge banner saying 'Never-Land'.

"Some sort of kids play area?" He asked, eyes wide.

"You could say that." Jimin opened the door.

When Jungkook walked in, his jaw dropped. The interior was full of colors, almost like being inside of a rainbow, there were benches and tables in shapes of ice cream cones, but what caught the younger's attention was the spiral staircase that lead downstairs where a lot of noise was coming from. He was so captivated by the place that he completely missed out on Jimin running off to get their entry tickets.

"Big kids need to play too." Jimin said slipping a red wristband on Jungkook's wrist. "Everything is free with this"

"Wait did you-"

"I earned a little more than I expected from that Irony stage, so it's fine." The shorter said looking up and the smile on his partners face made him want to kiss those soft lips.

"Thank you." Jungkook said a faint blush on his cheeks. Nobody's ever taken him out to a fun place like this. "I-it's not a date though."

"Of course not." Jimin grinned. "I just want you to relax since you're so stiff. It will help with maths too."

"So where's the ice cream?" Jungkook asked, already picking up the excitement he's never experienced and Jimin led him to the large ice cream booth that had every flavor one could think of.

What was reassuring was that there were a lot of young couples and groups of people hanging out. Not just little kids, most of them looked around their twenties or late teenage years, it's no wonder, this place was amazing. It had go-carts, a nerf gun arena, the electronic game stands, an obstacle ninja course but instead of water there were plastic balls and much more. It was almost overwhelming.

"Don't worry, it's impossible to go on everything, we tried already." Jimin giggled and pulled Jungkook further down the play paradise.

They didn't actually try a lot of things because they ended up talking more than anything, time flew by and before they knew, there was only one hour left before the place closed down at 6. They went to a more quiet area with gigantic plush toys, pillows and what resembled gym training balls.

"This place is really cool." Jungkook said excitedly, sitting down in the lap of a 2-meter bear toy.
"I'm glad you like it." Jimin beamed leaning forward on a gym ball, rocking back and forth. "Since you enjoyed yourself...does this mean we can hang out more?"

Jungkook looked at the pouty male in front of him and tried hard to keep a blank expression. Whatever it was that broke his stone facade in front of this man, better get the fuck out cause he's becoming weaker.

"It depends on what hanging out means to you." He decided to tease.

"This." Jimin pouted even more. "There's not a lot to hanging out except spending time together."

"Well I don't know, I heard some things about you that don't quite come up to my standard of hanging out."

"If you mean those one-night stand rumors then don't listen to them. Every single one was done under the influence of alcohol." The wolf defended immediately.

"Mhm." Jungkook chuckled at the flustered male.

"I thought I could trust them, but one of the seniors at the time went and spread all that bullshit around and I still don't understand why everyone believed her without solid proof."

"Life is brutal."

"So now that I confessed my sins will you go out with me?" Jimin asked straight and when Jungkook's face started to heat up he realized what he just said. "O-oh god--forget it I said I wouldn't do this." His own cheeks flushed and he buried his face in his arms on top of the ball.

Jungkook stifled a giggle, seeing the elder be all hot and sexy just a few hours ago and now all embarrassed and blushing was very amusing and cute at the same time. He pushed himself up and knelt in front of the ball opposite to Jimin.

"That's too bad if I should forget about it." He whispered and Jimin's head shot up, their faces were inches away now "You have nice eyes." He said and Jimin smiled creating crescents around those warm deep brown orbs. The wolf then remembered Jin mentioning that Jungkook wore contacts and now at a closer range he could see the slight fakeness to the brown color. He was about to question it but Jungkook's arms shifted on the ball so their forearms were touching distracting the wolf.

Jimin lifted his head a notch so they're at the same eye level and there was maybe a centimeter left between their faces now. The raven looked into those dark orbs, there was so much emotion in his own, but Jungkook's seemed to be slightly worried like he wanted to show affection but was holding back. Jimin wondered for a second what happened to the boy that has him so scared of emotions.

Jimin leaned in testing his grounds and when Jungkook didn't move away, he closed the remaining gap between their lips. His own heart was beating at a furious pace. Jungkook tilted his head slightly making their lips fit in perfectly. The content feeling the shorter male felt made him forget about the worries everyone had regarding Jungkook. This was his place, and now he can confirm that those soft-looking lips are actually as soft as they look. Neither fought for dominance, they just enjoyed the feeling of being connected, but Jungkook was the one to break away first.

"I thought you weren't gay." Jimin smiled.

"I thought you weren't gonna hit on me."

"Are you scared of me?" Jimin asked when Jungkook dipped his head down slightly. In wolf packs
that action was a sign of submission but to humans it was more of shyness or embarrassment and Jimin was confusing the two meanings.

"No, should I be?" Jungkook replied, still looking down at their touching forearms.

"I want you to trust me." Jimin said lifting a hand to touch Jungkook's cheek, the younger leaning into the touch.

"After just a week of knowing you?"

"I'm not in a rush, I can wait for you."

"...I have a bad experience with that."

"You can talk to me if you want." Jimin said gently, he didn't want to pressure the boy, but inside he was dying to know about his past.

"I told you I'm in foster care." The taller started. "I was in a total of six homes in my whole life and I almost got adopted once, but whenever I came close to finding a family something weird would happen, usually someone in the family dies or falls really ill. The last home I was put in is basically a scrap yard of unwanted kids with no hopes of getting out." Jungkook's voice cracked and he paused, Jimin's heart clenched at the sight and wanted to embrace the younger. Jungkook sat back, getting off the gym ball and looked down to his hands playing with each other.

"I got there when I was 14, there was a three years older than me girl that was constantly getting abused. She was raped by our 'dad' and after a year when she hit eighteen and left...they switched to me." He stopped to take a deep breath and control his emotions, he can't cry now. Jimin's face was all pained, he rolled the ball away and crawled over to the hurting boy.

"Although they never sexually harassed me, they still physically hurt me."

"Can't you tell the police?"

"I tried. All of us tried but they didn't do anything about it. It's not like we have anywhere to go if they jailed our carers."

Jimin had about enough of watching his love suffer about talking of some assholes who mistreated him. He pulled the younger into a warm embrace, not caring if Jungkook found this forward or not. He had a need to make it better not just for the boy, but for himself as well so they sat like that for a good 5 minutes.

"I won't force you into anything." Jimin whispered into his mate's hair. "Maybe except maths revision." He said making Jungkook chuckle. "As I said, I want you to trust me and I'm willing to wait for you."

"Is it because trust is the key to a good relationship or is there something you're not telling me?" Jungkook huffed a small laugh and Jimin smiled into the dark brown hair.

"What if I say both?"

"Then you'll be far off from gaining my trust with untold secrets." Jungkook said quietly and pushed himself off the wolf.

"What if the secret is not mine to tell?" Jimin asked.
"Are you quoting something? I heard that somewhere."

"Try to look for a movie produced by Chris Weitz." Jimin smiled and Jungkook looked up with those large deer-like eyes.

"That's very specific."

"I want you to know, I just can't tell you myself so if you figure it out yourself, you'll be saving us all a lot of trouble." Jimin said scanning the other's face, brushing some stray hair out of his eyes.

"Are you saying I'm problematic?"

"Don't ruin this right now." Jimin chuckled and pulled the younger back in for another warm hug.

"We should probably go." Jungkook said looking at the large strawberry shaped clock on the wall.

"Yeah." Jimin sighed. He wished they sat down like this for long, especially now that Jungkook is open to deep conversation. They exited the building, already regretting the decision as the outside was a lot less private and unlucky for Jimin, Jungkook immediately put a lot of distance between them.

"So where do you wanna go for dinner?" Jimin asked and Jungkook was taken aback.

"There's dinner on schedule too?"

"Yes, but you get to pick the place."

"Oh boy what an honor." Jungkook rolled his eyes.

"Is there anything you like?" Jimin asked, knowing full well that the kid cooks for himself since Jin doesn't eat and hasn't got a sense of taste anymore.

"Traditional Korean." Jungkook mumbled looking at a restaurant a bit further away that looked like just the right place.

"Okay." Jimin grabbed the other's hand and pulled him along to the traditional Korean restaurant he knew very well.

"Hey, granny." He greeted the older lady behind the counter.

"Park Jimin! Where have you been!?" The elderly lady gasped out first thing.

"I was busy." Jimin chuckled and for someone who's getting scolded he looks far too amused.

"Who's your friend?" The lady asked shaking off the topic and Jungkook bowed politely introducing himself.

"Are you two boys hungry?" She laughed and an older man came chuckling from the kitchen.

"I thought I smelled a runt about." He laughed and Jimin's face lit up with excitement. Jungkook couldn't help but smile at the affectionate greeting and the look the two exchanged.

"Sit down boys, is there anything specific you want?" The grandpa asked looking at Jungkook now.

"No, I like everything." Jungkook replied and looked at Jimin who was still smiling.
"I'll make you something special then, now go on, sit yourselves down." The cheery granny said and went backstage to perform magic on the food.

"How do you know the owners?"

"I lived with them for a year." Jimin paused and realized something. "I haven't told you anything about me yet."

"I just thought it was part of the classified information." Jungkook laughed.

"No, I can tell you some stuff."

"I'm all ears." Jungkook offered a smile and Jimin focused. He kinda hoped to make Jimin exposed just as he exposed himself.

"My parents died in an accident when I was two years old, I don't really remember them and I was taken in by Taehyung’s family up until I was nine. When the school found out that I'm not actually legally adopted, they rang social services that started putting me in foster homes." Jimin paused to gauge Jungkook's reaction. So far the younger was listening intently with a sympathetic expression. He knew exactly what it feels like being torn away from a family that you got used to.

"After a year of being moved around they had enough of me and sent me away to a different orphanage, I guess I was a handful as a kid. The new orphanage couldn't find me a home so they just crammed me into the orphanage living space. It was probably the worst place I've ever been in, I had to share a room with five other kids who kept bullying me for being quiet. After a year of suffering with them, I snuck out at night to 'escape' but I got beaten up by some thugs that left me almost dead." The raven said, skipping the detail of having to live as a wolf on the streets to keep his identity hidden and the thugs were simply looking to beat up a defenseless animal.

"That's when they found me, in some random alley." He said subconsciously smiling at the elderly man on the other side of the room. "They took me in, nursed me back to full health and brought me back to Tae's house. By then his parents already got permission to adopt me, but I guess my loyalty to these step-grandparents is still strong in me."

"Wait when did this happen?" Jungkook asked curiously.

"Eight years ago."

"It was on TV right? A child went missing from the orphanage about that long ago." Jungkook mused while Jimin just slowly nodded "That was you then." Jungkook smiled. It seemed a little funny that eight years ago when this was a hot topic, he was sitting at home watching news about it and now he's on a date with the kid that was on that very news. Wait this isn't a date. They're just hanging out. For maths!

"How did you even survive for a year?"

"Have you ever seen Oliver and the company?"

"Yeah."

"I would be Oliver."

"Wow that sounds intense, did you have 5 dogs teach you how to walk the streets of gold?"

"Kind of." Jimin laughed "I met a group of homeless teenagers that taught me how to hide, trick and
steal from the open markets. The only rule is thou shall not get caught."

"It must have been horrible, but the way you talk about it is as if it was some grand adventure."

"Art of survival is hard to master but once you got it, then it gets pretty fun." Jimin grinned and just as he finished the story, Granny came out with a lot of delicious looking dishes.

"Eat up boys, you're both so skinny!"

"Not everyone likes to be a walking dumpling." Jimin muttered.

"Oh, you be quiet." She laughed.

"Wait, take my card now." Jimin stopped her already reaching into his back pocket.

"No, it's on the house today."

"But."

"Don't be ridiculous!" She dismissed Jimin with a wave and the smiles they exchanged were heartwarming to Jungkook.

"I guess since they don't have any children or grandchildren of their own they like to spoil me." Jimin chuckled looking back to Jungkook.

"I know for sure that my mother passed away at my birth." Jungkook sighed looking at the buffet before him. "But I wonder if my dad is still out there."

Jimin blinked twice, this side of Jungkook was new, it was good. He was opening up, talking about sensitive subjects.

"Isn't there a way to find out through DNA tests?"

"That would only work if he was looking for me too." Jungkook said taking some meat onto his plate. "And after eighteen years I somehow doubt he is."

"Jin hyung cares a lot about you." Jimin said grabbing the younger's attention "Even if he doesn't show it sometimes." Jimin smiled, and this time it was a reassuring smile.

Jungkook thought for a moment. Of course, he knew that. All of Seokjins' family accepted Jungkook as their own despite not being able to adopt him, there were no doubts about that, but hearing Jimin support him like that sparked something in the brunette's heart. It will take a while for him to fully trust Jimin, especially with his reputation of leaving after sex but...it's a good start to talk about their pasts since they relate in so many ways.

After they ate and said their farewells to the old couple, they walked hand in hand on the now less busy streets.

"Is this Hani noona dad's clinic?" Jungkook asked as they passed a veterinary clinic.

"Yeah, how'd you guess?"

"Her face is right there." He pointed to the advertisement poster in the window for vaccinations with Hani herself and a beautiful white Japanese Spitz dog.

"Oh my god, I didn't even know it was there." Jimin laughed "Finally something to tease her about."
"Just don't get yourself killed while doing that. She might be throwing more than coffee cups at you."

"I've done more dangerous things before."

"Like talking to me." Jungkook muttered and Jimin's mind paused for a moment.

"You're not gonna stop are you."

"Being a prick? No, I wasn't planning on that."

"Okay." Jimin smiled and the taller male's eyes widened.

"You're just gonna take it?" Jungkook smirked.

"I have no choice do I, besides I want to try and make this work."

"Well give me a heads up when you decide to start and I'll make sure I'm in a bitchy mood to scare you away." Jungkook shot back immediately which made Jimin glare, but who is he kidding, he can't be mad at this adorable sassy bun. No matter how bitchy Jungkook would get, Jimin will still follow him.

"I think you should check out the movies we were on about earlier." Jimin said pretending to be annoyed and Jungkook had a teasing smirk on his face.

"Chris Weitz?"

"Yes." Jimin sighed as they passed the uni campus. It meant there were only 10 minutes left with his mate. They bickered all the way until they reached the sixth door on the fifth floor.

"I think Hyung is out." Jungkook said more to himself, looking at his phone.

"No, he isn't." Jimin gestured to the now waiting Jin at the door.

"Had fun?" He asked, his brown eyes looking between the two.

"Uh...yeah." Jungkook replied, not sure about what he should do now.

"I'll give you a minute." Jin said winking at his younger cousin who did not appreciate it. Not one bit, not the awkward situation he was just put in. What was he supposed to do? Make out?

"I had fun too." Jimin said showing his eye smile that Jungkook likes so much.

The taller male looked down and then back up as if to say something but nothing came out. He really wanted to set this straight with Jimin.

"You don't have to force yourself for me." Jimin said in a hushed tone closing the gap between them. "I'll wait and give you time."

"It feels like you won't." Jungkook said barely above a whisper. "I just...don't know how this works, I've never been in this situation before."

"Me neither, you're the first person I'm really attracted to." Jimin said slowly taking Jungkook's hand and intertwining their fingers together to think about what to say next. Heck, fuck words, he was going for the kill.
They locked eyes, searching for any doubts or insecurity and Jimin found a lot, those large dark orbs looking frightened, although after a moment they softened. Once again those pretty, soft looking lips caught Jimin’s attention and he leaned in to delicately connect their lips like earlier, Jungkook was unsure at first but after a few seconds he pressed forward against Jimin’s lips and kissed back.

Jimin tightened his grip on Jungkook’s hand and the innocent kiss heated up, they fought for dominance at first but then Jungkook gave in. He wasn't confident enough yet to take charge of anything and right now he felt his fear and anxiety surface up. Feeling the younger’s eagerness Jimin parted his lips slightly and poked his tongue out to trail along the other’s bottom lip asking for permission.

Jungkook lifted his free hand as a reflex to push the older away but he ended up just placing it on the chest and leaving it there as he opened his mouth and let the elder in. Jimin gently slid his tongue into the hot cavern and started exploring, their lips moving while their tongues danced together. It wasn't rushed, he took his time making Jungkook comfortable with this upgraded kiss. Guiding the younger to make it a good first.

Jungkook was secretly panicking, a red alert going off in his head, but the feeling of Jimin's lips was far too good so he decided to ignore it. Even if Jimin was to run away from him the next morning, he wanted to just enjoy himself right now. A single kiss won't ruin him.

Jimin felt himself get hot and decided to slow down when Jungkook emitted a low groan, it was barely audible, but Jimin's senses were sharpening which indicated that it was really time to stop before he shifted into his half human.

"Damn." Jungkook sighed. They didn't even go that fast.

"Jungkookie..." Jimin started, his emotions taking over "I want to see you exclusively, even if you take forever to start liking me, I just wanna know you won't run away to someone else before giving me a chance."

"Are you really that obsessed with me?" Jungkook asked as Jimin looked down and nodded like a shy, cute kid. Jungkook smiled, still having the heated kiss on his mind and lips tingling from the touch. It was kinda weird how he wanted to do it again, yet he also wanted to keep a long distance.

"I won't go to someone else." Jungkook said quietly.

"Thank you." Jimin said overjoyed and hugged the taller's figure. At first, Jungkook was repelled from the action, but when he looked up, his face softened as he saw those beautiful crescents again and started to slowly back away towards his door.

"Goodnight."

They parted their ways and soon the raven-haired wolf found himself rolling around in his bed from happiness with Taehyung and Hoseok watching him in slight shock. This was the first good day since he met Jungkook and it ended so well too. If only it could stay that way...

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading! :D Is Jungkook gonna have second thoughts the next morning? I wonder...
A few days passed. There were no further attacks from unknown forces. Jimin and the rest of the friendship group were at ease now. Everything was back to normal and the two imprinted werewolves were enjoying their boyfriend's company. Well as much as Jimin can actually call Jungkook his boyfriend. The younger never officially accepted him. He just agreed to stay away from other people. They were all sitting at the round lunch table, having conversations about everything and nothing when suddenly Jackson came up with a short haired blonde girl.

"Hey, guys." Jackson said sitting down in his usual seat next to BamBam. The blonde girl followed around and before she sat down, she bowed to everyone.

"Hello, my name is Seo Hyerin." She said in a sweet tone, scanning many pairs of eyes.

"She's my grandma's friends' daughter so I thought it would be nice to integrate her." Jackson explained and the group started smiling and telling her to sit down.

"So starting with the runt. This is: Kim Yugyeom, BamBam, Jeon Jungkook, Park Jimin, Ahn Heeyeon, Jun Hyoseong---" Hyerin's eyes widened and she bowed again when Hyoseong's name was spoken which made Jungkook double take in confusion. "Park Jinyoung, Kim Taehyung, and Jung Hoseok." Jackson said cheerfully looking at the baffled female.

"You dropped a big one." Jinyoung said swinging back in his chair.

"I have a good memory." She replied smiling at the wolf.

"Go on then." Taehyung challenged with a smirk and the small female repeated the names perfectly including Jacksons' who slowly clapped at the gawking audience.

"Never underestimate a history student." He laughed and Hyerin locked eyes with Hoseok. She stiffened when she realized that 90% of the table were werewolves. Of course, she knew that Jackson was one, but she didn't realize a whole pack was present at a university. Usually, they're going solo when it comes to places like these.

"So what year are you in?" Hani asked the startled female.

"I only just started."

"Join the club." BamBam called and Jungkook just rolled his eyes. Why was he sitting with these guys again? Oh yeah...Jimin made him.

"I'm twenty-two though, I was helping with my parent's business up until now so I didn't get a chance to study what I wanted." She replied.
"So you're a noona to most of us here despite being a freshman." Jinyoung along with a few others laughed. "You're studying history?"

"Yes, Ancient history and mythology." She said her head darting around from person to person answering the onslaught of questions relating to her studies.

"Great, do you know stuff about demonology too?" Hani asked and Jimin smacked the female's arm for such an intrusive question.

"A little." Hyerin hesitated, holding a strong gaze with the other female. "Not to say that I believe in it, I just read a lot of books, there is too much information on each aspect to differentiate between truth and lies."

The conversations circulated around the table and after Hyerin triple checked every member for a nature aura, she could only say that Jungkook was the odd one out without an aura, so he was human. But that was okay apparently if he sat with a werewolf pack, he must be aware right?

"So can you really bring life back?" Hyerin asked innocently having her full focus on Hoseok who was one empty seat away from her.

"Uh." Hoseok didn't know what to say.

Taehyung: What sort of question is that?

Jinyoung: Maybe she's mentally unstable.

Hani: Or demented.

Yugyeom: Jackson can you have some input.

Jackson: Her parents have a herbal tea shop.

The blonde commented making all the wolves smirk and laugh, confusing Hoseok and Jungkook.

BamBam: But what has that got to do with bringing life back?

Yugyeom: What if they invented tea of life, maybe she's trying to promote their business.

"I can only go as far as withered plants or trees."

Jimin: She's a shaman.

Jimin finally said shutting everyone up, his eyes getting wider with a hope that they finally found someone who can help with finding out why Jungkook was targeted. Shamans were very rare to find these days because of their ability to hide their auras ridiculously well. They were also sought for their immense abilities to heal, cast spells and create potions so of course, they would be hiding as well as possible.

"But your bloodline is able to work on animals and humans too, you're like extinct so we can only learn from books about you." She carried on excitedly but in a hushed tone.

"My....what extinct...?" Hoseok repeated and looked at Taehyung for help but the younger just sat with his mouth open. BamBam did a screw motion with his index finger at his temple and Hani snorted nearly spitting her drink out at Jimin who flinched pulling a disgusted face before punching the female's thigh.
"Aren't you aware of this ability? I thought your aura was weak but I didn't think you'd be clueless about basic shamanic healing."

**Taehyung:** Oh my god someone stop her! My relationship isn't stable enough to be busted in yet.

Hyoseong was the one to grab the blonde's attention. Hyerin furrowed her eyebrows quizzically. It took her one look around to see all the terror spread across the wolves' faces to realize that she just spilled out their identity to someone who was most likely oblivious.

"Oh..." She whispered looking back to Hoseok who was still confused and slightly frightened now.

"But why doesn't he know?" She then asked Hyoseong who swallowed hard. Just when they thought she'd quit.

"That's classified." was all she said and Jungkook's eyes widened.

"Is this about that secret?" He asked Jimin with a wide grin. Jimin on the other hand just stared at the table in front of him like he couldn't hear Jungkook. Which was right, because he had 6 other voices barking around in his head making it hard to even hear his own thoughts.

"So if Jungkook knows, why doesn't Hoseok Oppa know too?"

"Jungkook doesn't---" Jimin wanted to quickly say how clueless his soon-to-be-official-boyfriend is but Hoseok cut him off.

"I'm not your Oppa, you're older than me."

"You're royalty though." She replied with a straight face. "I can call you your majesty if you prefer."

"I think it's time to go." Hoseok turned to Taehyung and bit his lower lip to stop himself from laughing while Taehyung just shook his head at his boyfriend in hopes that he can really just think of it as a joke. A few other people either looked down or up stifling their laughs, avoiding the girl's eyes and to be honest nobody knew what she was on about at this point.

"Do you have a bond?" She then asked Taehyung directly who paled and looked at Jimin who was in his line of view for help.

"What?"

"I'm asking cause you imp--"  

"Woah!" everybody apart from Hoseok, Jungkook and BamBam who in fact was laughing his head off, stopped the female from completing that sentence.

"You're a funny lot." Hyerin giggled brightly.

**Taehyung:** Kill her. Eliminate her!

**Hani:** Why did you bring an oblivious shaman?!

**Jackson:** I didn't even know she was a shaman.

**Jinyoung:** Is there a way to shut her up without directly telling her to?

**Yugyeom:** Her obliviousness is becoming destructive, look at Hoseok's freaked out face.
BamBam: That's nothing I mean look at Jungkook's excited face.

Jimin: Take Hoseok away.

Taehyung: Genius! Give me a good reason to without sounding like a twat.

Hani: Or let her talk, she will eventually realize that he doesn't know anything, it'll just look like she's a nutcase.

Jimin: Jungkook's here too! He will figure it out and it's not the right place to do that.

Hani: So?.....oh dear Jimin...you didn't give him hints did you?

Jimin: He was asking nicely...

Jinyoung: Shieeeet

They all stole a glance at Jungkook who was listening to the blonde female like he was fascinated.

Hani:...Maybe he'll be fine learning about this.

Jimin: You have got to be kidding, he will run away from me, I'm having trouble getting close to him as it is.

Taehyung: It will happen eventually.

Jimin: Shut up, think of how scared Hoseok will be, there's no way Jungkook will keep quiet even if we told him first.

Jinyoung: Not necessarily and hey, everybody wants a cool werewolf boyfriend, he might love you even more if you tell him now.

Jimin: Oh yeah, toats. One that uses brutal violence to rip mythic beasts and undead people apart like his fucking cousin!

Jackson: In the name of justice my brother.

Jackson chuckled as Jimin narrowed his eyes at the quote from their battle etiquette.

"So have you been on this side for long?" Hyoseong asked the blonde, engaging herself in the conversation.

Hani: This is fantastic.

BamBam: Pass the popcorn.

"I was born here, but my tribe is on the other side so I get to travel between the worlds," Hyerin carried on and Jimin sank into his chair feeling faint from all the honesty. Whether Jungkook and Hoseok know, they still shouldn't be talking about this in public.

"Oh, I see." Hyoseong concluded, "And have you gone there in the past week?"

Jinyoung: What is she doing?

Jimin: No no, she has a point, Hoseok is lost to this subject anyway, he'll presume Hyerin is some dumb fuck trying to sell him herbal tea.
All wolves snorted, half covering their mouths. Jungkook narrowed his eyes at the weird behavior while Hoseok was still confused with Hyerin's rambling.

"No, the cross point is unsafe since the beginning of the month so you should be careful."

"And do you know why?"

Hyerin shook her head. "I only know that it was to do with a stir between the soul-checkpoint."

"Oh dear..." Hyoseong looked like her spirit just departed from her body.

"What's that?" Jungkook asked, completely ignoring how Jimin opened his mouth to protest.

"The gates between the dead and the living." Hyerin replied with a straight face.

"Well, I guess it's settled. Taehyung, Hoseok I must talk to you after classes."

"What about Jun--"

"That's your job." Hyoseong cut off Jimin's attempt to get Jungkook in on this as she gracefully got up, dusting the invisible dust off her violet knee-length dress. Hoseok looked to his terrified boyfriend, the wolf looked like he was about to chomp his whole hand off from stress and the dancer's stomach dropped. He snaked his hand down to grab one of Taehyung's causing the latter to jump and look up with those cute brown eyes. Hoseok smiled at him reassuringly and intertwined their fingers together to calm the other one down.

"Hyerin." Hyoseong turned one last time "I'm glad you came. We needed someone to wear the pants in this pack." She said and Hyerin stood up quickly to bow to the leaving nymph as Jimin glared daggers at the leaving girl.

After the lunch break, Jungkook and Jimin headed down to the library for their maths session that has actually become a maths session now, they haven't said a word until Jungkook couldn't hold it in anymore.

"Hyung do you know what she was on about?"

*God, why...*

Jimin shook his head and was hoping that Jungkook wouldn't question any of this. His mind was all over the place. Hyoseong was gonna tell Hoseok about them and what if the male got so shocked or scared that he ranted the truth out to Jungkook? This was all going so wrong and from all the panic, he started considering begging Jin to enlighten Jungkook to the situation before somebody else does it in a less gentle way.

A while later after classes ended Jungkook set off to do his police voluntary work with another one of Jimin's pack members Im Jaebum. Taehyung, knowing that Hoseok is going straight to the hospital after classes, rushed back to his dorm room where Jimin was already waiting for him.

"I'm sorry, I don't want to reveal anything--" He started crying in the doorway and Jimin caught the brunettes face in his hands calming him down.

"It's okay, he won't leave you." Jimin cooed and hugged the other male.

"But the alpha will punish me because it's such a risky move--"

"He won't, and if Hyoseong decides to reveal herself then it's her decision. What if Hoseok really is a
shaman? We can't sense that so maybe Hyerin actually did us a favor." Jimin said stroking the crying male's hair.

"But what are the chances he's gonna believe us?"

"Slim."

Jimin's blunt reply made Taehyung cry even more and the beta wished he bit his tongue.

"What she said, about the barrier being damaged, is no joke though, we have to take a risk at telling Hoseok now. It will help us if we don't have to hide at least from him."

"But can you make sure that she won't say anything about us if he doesn't buy her own story?"

"I'll tell her before he comes back."

The two sat on the small sofa and cuddled for a good hour. Hoseok's appointments usually lasted thirty minutes for daily evaluation and health checks so they could now expect him anytime.

"Do you wanna go to Hyoseong now?" Jimin asked the taller who nodded and they both set out for a journey just across the corridor.

When Jungkook got back, he was met with not one, but two pairs of eyes.

"Welcome back Jungkookie." Jin greeted the younger.

"Thanks, Hyung." Jungkook replied looking back and forth between Jin and the pale male sitting at the little dining table by the open kitchen.

"Min Yoongi." The man stood up and walked up to the young boy.

"Jeon Jungkook." Jungkook replied in the same manner. "Wait are you--"

"Yep, I was on holiday but now I'm back, I'll take you over from Jaebum." Yoongi said walking back to the table.

"I don't mind who trains me." Jungkook replied walking after the male. As long as he got his work hours done he couldn't care less which officer was supervising him.

"Just need the hours eh?" Yoongi looked at the boy who also walked down. Jin took careful steps around to lean back on the kitchen counter.

"So why is a cop here?" Jungkook turned to his older cousin.

"I heard you have a problem with your eyes." Yoongi replied before Jin even opened his mouth.

"I...." Jungkook paused dumbstruck "Is this the connection you were trying to get hold of?" He turned to Jin again who nodded.

"I won't hurt you, I just want to see what they look like." Yoongi perched his head up on his elbow. Jungkook decided to roll with it, if Jin was positive about this man, then he'll try to be too.

"Wow..." Yoongi's own eyes widened at the bright illuminating blue that was swimming in
Jungkook's irises. "I think I found a jackpot."

"I won't sell for much. My foster carers tried that, people bring me back within a day." Jungkook sighed.

"I meant your nature type." Yoongi laughed. "You're wanted across the globe."

Jungkook sat down opposite to the blonde, backtracking to lunch time when Hyerin was spouting shit about similar things.

"You mean this globe right? Not some other planet out of this solar system."

"Ahh...so you do know something, well I guess I should have known since you have a werewolf around you so much."

"I'm sorry?" Jungkook blinked, with his mouth open and eyes rounder than the sun.

"Yoongi I don't think he--"

"There is definitely something off about you, especially because one does not simply change eye color to what looks like high-vis badges for no reason, but I think I'd have to get in contact with...someone else to fully decipher it." Yoongi mused, never taking his eyes off the blue light bulbs.

"No--go back to what you said earlier--"

"No! Don't talk nonsense, we're here to sort out a problem with your eyes." Jin said a little too strictly than he wanted to but it must have worked because Yoongi narrowed his eyes in thought and Jungkook pouted like a scolded child.

"Jungkook...are you a fan of the Twilight novel?" Yoongi suddenly asked.

"Not really. I've seen the first movie with my foster sister, I haven't read the books though, I'm not much of a fan for...romance."

"Ah, I see, well I'm not a big fan myself." He said, "Do you like the idea of it?"

"...Romance?"

"Vampires." Yoongi's eyes sparkled with something that Jungkook couldn't name and he could already see Jin shifting uncomfortably at the mention of yet another weird subject.

"The fights were cool, I'd love to be able to play baseball like that." The boy said. Jin closed his eyes and huffed a laugh while Yoongi's lips formed a wide grin.

"So you'd gladly take up an offer for a game with them?" Yoongi smirked.

"Hell yeah. Granted that they wouldn't eat me afterward, that'd be....unhealthy...for them."

"What if I told you vampires were real?"

Jungkook was dumbstruck. His mouth opening and closing like a fish trying to breathe out of the water.

"I thought so." Yoongi chuckled and looked at Jin who was staring at the table now. "Give me the word and I'll go on." Yoongi said.
Jin was unresponsive.

Yoongi was fascinated

The moon was bright outside.

And...Jungkook was confused.

"Do it." Jin finally said closing his eyes and dipping his head down.

"What? Do what?" Jungkook asked the males. It sounded like they were about to knock him unconscious, throw him in a black bag and actually sell him to some old pervert that's looking for pretty playboys.

"Jungkook I need you to be open-minded about this." Yoongi said as he leaned forward on the table. The younger stiffened and something briefly flashed across his mind. "Don't be scared."

"Wait." He held his hands up "Who produced the Twilight movie?"

"Chris Weitz."

His heart stopped.

Yoongi was confused and looked to Jin for some sort of backup but Jungkook's mouth opened and he stood up as fast as he could.

"I'm sorry I--I gotta call someone." He said as he grabbed his phone and darted out of the door.

"Jungkook wait!" Jin's shout was unheard by the younger as he was already down the corridor getting the lift.

"He reeks of them." Yoongi cringed. "Was he imprinted on?" He turned his perfect almond shaped eyes to the taller. Jin only nodded running a hand through his silky hair.

"Hmm, I can't tell you there's something in him cause I can't fully sense it." Yoongi said standing up.

"So what about these attacks? There was another one two nights ago and if it weren't for Jimin's presence---."

"I will check in with some clans to surf a file or two on targeted earth residents, if he's not in the wanted book then you have nothing to worry about." Yoongi smiled. "So hang on and I'll let you know if the danger is real."

They exchanged their farewells and just before Yoongi disappeared off the floor he turned to Jin one last time.

"By the way, good luck with the stench, it gets worse once they mate." He grinned and Jin shook his head at the male.

-----meanwhile

"Is this gonna be long?" Hoseok asked sitting down on the two-seater couch next to Taehyung who was holding himself for comfort like a traumatized child. The dancer was annoyed. Annoyed at the female who was making them sit like this for some stupid reason and scaring the shit out of his cute boyfriend.
"Not if you co-operate and talk when I ask you to, but also listen when required, it should only take a moment." Hyoseong replied.

Both Jimin and Hani were present in the room, Hani sitting on her spiny computer chair on the left and Jimin leaned against the bedroom door on the right. They decided not to bring anyone else because that might make Hoseok feel surrounded.

"Before she starts." Hani spoke up. "Just know that it's true, whether you choose to believe it or not is your choice, but it won't stop the truth from being the truth even if you do choose denial." She said giving the dancer a heads up.

"What are your views on spirits?" Hyoseong started with a gentle tone and a soft expression. Now that Jimin thought about it, she was a perfect candidate to break this sort of news to someone.

"Like ghosts or souls?"

"Both and please be honest."

Hoseok relaxed slightly and briefly glanced at Taehyung who was looking at the floor with a blank expression.

"I always thought there were good and bad spirits, like souls, after we die we either get put to rest or get trapped on earth and become 'ghosts.'” He said looking at his hands.

"That's a very good way of thinking." Hyoseong smiled.

"I know you dwell with this so I'm not surprised you asked." Hoseok said.

"Do you know what else I dwell with?"

"Not apart from tarot."

"I don't do tarot." Hyoseong quickly replied clasping her hands together in annoyance causing Jimin and Hani to snort a short laugh. "Let's move on, Hell and Heaven. Do you believe in that?"

"Uh...I guess it's where we go after death right?"

"Yes, well there's a linger between the two and it's not exactly that easy to just go to either of those places, but that's going into too much detail that you don't need to know at the moment." She mused "Mythic creatures."

Hoseok didn't move, waiting for her to carry on.

"Do you know any?"

"Not personally." Hoseok said sarcastically "I don't know...you mean like things taken out of the Narnia movie?"

"Kind of. Do you know what nymphs are?"

Hoseok shook his head.

"They are spirits of nature living in mostly forests." She said gently." I'm gonna tell you a story. Ten thousand years ago a human man crossed the barrier separating this dimension from the other, we sometimes call it 'the cross-point'. The barrier was weakened by the tress-passing of the man and so creatures started filing into the human world just like that man did to theirs. Many wars began
regarding power over the barrier and a lot of races perished in dragon's breath; in other words, flames." She paused to let that sink in. Hoseok was staring at the ground calmly so far.

"The man who crossed gained access to some forbidden power that was stored away in the ancient nymph woods. He was able to master most of the abilities that nymphs had such as nature healing components. But that wasn't enough for him, he started his own experiments. He learned how to bring animals back to life, it was based on communication between the soul checkpoint and the living. It was such a powerful technique that it was banned and stored away in the most secret parts of the kingdom. As years passed by, he brought a woman across the barrier. He taught her what he knew, created a family with her and spread his knowledge among their children. They called themselves Shaman."

Hoseok's head snapped up, eyes wide. Hyerin's words echoing in his head.

*I thought your aura was weak but I didn't think you'd be clueless about basic shamanic healing.*

"The race of shamans expanded to a large scale. And as in every faction, there are leaders, just like Earth countries have their presidents. Eighteen years ago, a disastrous war broke out in the other world. The kings, queens, and leaders were forced to join forces against greater evil. There were no winners, only survivors, almost 50% of the whole entire population was wiped out. The main royal family branch of shamans was killed off instantly, having human roots, they were much weaker and less adapted to physical combat than a werewolf for example." Hyoseong's voice started to shake as the male brought his hands up to cup his face. "Before you, stand four members of the youngest survivor group."

*You're royalty though*

"The survivors of the royal shaman bloodline were sent to earth. They consisted of a single married couple with two children."

Hoseok shut his eyes and shook his head slightly as if to shake the information out of his head.

"The children's memories were wiped out by the nymph king to keep them safe. However, the man and woman still had their memories, making them easy targets."

*Hani: This is gonna hit him hard...I can see it already*

*Jimin: Just don't block his way if he decides to walk out.*

"Fifteen years later, they were tracked down and murdered by a clan that is still currently trying to overtake leadership over the whole entire realm. They're called Sharktooth Syndicate."

"Stop." Hoseok whispered and Taehyung looked up to see the elder on the verge of tears. It wasn't just Hoseok, they were all hearing this story for the very first time and the wolves couldn't help but feel sorry for Hoseok's tragic life story.

"The two children managed to avoid the same fate by being in different parts of the country, precisely in Seoul."

"Stop!"

"Hyoseong." Taehyung spoke up, not sure whether to embrace the male next to him or to give him space but either way panic was rising and it was not good.

"The girl of the two couldn't handle the loss and broke down which sent her straight down the
psychiatric ward. She committed suicide two years ago. The boy is...well...you."

Taehyung’s eyes filled up with tears as he snaked his arms around the crying male’s torso pressing his forehead against Hoseok's shoulder. After another few seconds of the brown haired dancer shedding some silent tears, he realized that Hyoseong was no longer human. He flinched back seeing the beautiful albeit inhuman creature before him. She had light blue skin, her hair, a mixture of blues, greens and purples were long enough to cover her bum. Her eyes were like purple crystals and it almost looked like she was wearing a morph suit. Not that Hoseok would stare but she had no apparent genitals, just the outline of her breasts was there. Suddenly he felt trapped. He pushed Taehyung away in fear which only brought a pained expression to the younger's face.

"This is what you kept from me? That you're all....this?" He gestured to Hyoseong who was standing patiently like a manekin. Her own heart was breaking, but being a responsible noona, she let Hoseok ride out his frustration.

"You're one of us." Hani said.

"Like hell." Hoseok snapped standing up and backing away from Taehyung who tried to follow.

"Don't...I don't think I can--" He started hyperventilating when he bumped into Jimin who looked away.

"You're in on this too right? What about Jungkook? Is he some sort of tree root too?"

"Hyung calm down. We're not all like this." Jimin tried to ease the elder by putting his hands on his upper arms letting the male slide down to the floor.

"We're not gonna hurt you." Taehyung cried crawling his way over to the panicking male.

That wasn't even the problem. Hoseok knew his friends well enough to know that they wouldn't hurt him, but what triggered his major panic attack was the mention of his sister committing suicide and now he's subconsciously using everything else as an excuse to go on a tantrum. He was always closer to her than his parents, so when she did such a thing and left him all alone in this cruel wide world, he broke. He felt rejected by the world, his family and eventually himself. He overdosed on random medication he could get his hands on and harmed himself with any sort of cutlery or sharp objects. If it weren't for one of the BigHit trainers who found him collapsed on his bed, the dancer would have probably died from blood loss since the overdose wasn't strong enough to kill him. He eventually ended up being sent to the same psychiatric hospital that his sister was in and after a while, he started to function again.

That's when he met Taehyung and Jimin. They went to visit their friend who was also a victim of trauma and at that moment Taehyung imprinted on Hoseok.

In his wild spiral of thoughts, he didn't notice those familiar arms holding onto him like an anchor. His breathing slowly steadied and suddenly he felt something fluffy brush past him.

When he finally opened his eyes he saw a black and white cat sitting right in front of him with purple eyes.

"How are you keeping pets here?" He asked astonished momentarily forgetting the previous topic.

"That's Hyoseong." Hani replied quietly.

Hoseok took a deep breath flinching away, looking the cat over. She looked very soft and tame, just like your average cat in the neighborhood. Just like the one he played with as a kid.
"From what she told us earlier, and believe us when we say that it's the first time hearing this story just like you, you are the last one alive with the royal gene that supposedly has the ability to bring human life back." Jimin explained.

"This is why Hyerin was so straightforward, she had no idea you still existed and got a bit excited." Hani added on. "We didn't plan on telling you until Taehyung was ready."

"So can you all turn into blue men and cats?" He asked and felt a sniffle in the crook of his neck. He then realized that Taehyung was crying.

"No." Jimin was the one to answer. "Nymphs are gentle creatures." He carried on, bending down to stroke Hyoseong along her fluffy back. "They are nature in itself, there's nothing violent about them."

"Not everything is that beautiful." Hani said in a much sadder tone now.

"You mean like demons?"

"Yes." Jimin said plopping down on the floor and crossing his legs. Taehyung's face was still buried in Hoseok's neck, but at least he stopped crying now.

"They are on earth in human forms, it's impossible to tell them apart from the rest of the world. One of the most common creatures would be classed as vampires."

"You're not serious." Hoseok smirked in disbelief.

Jimin's strong gaze was telling him that he was very serious.

"So, what could happen next is Taehyung sinks his teeth into me to drink my blood?" The dancer asked petrified.

"He could but all you'll do is bleed out since we're not vampires."

"So what are you?"

"Please stay calm, the title itself makes it sound nastier than we actually are...and you know that we're not dangerous."

"Werewolves." Hani said in Jimin's favor and as Hoseok pushed himself up off Taehyung he was met with bright golden orbs staring right back at him.

"Oh my god." He froze, his body stopped responding, heart rate starting to pick up in terror. All he could see was the golden spark and hear a faint whisper coming out of a mouth full of sharp teeth.

"I'm sorry."
Min Yoongi!

Chapter End Notes

Cats are life. Hyoseong is life. The action is just around the corner so stay tuned!

Thank you for reading until now!

Pat~
"And all I really want from you is to feel me
As the feeling inside keeps building
And I will find a way to you if it kills me"

-Jason Marz

Hoseok's heart dropped to his stomach. If he was frightened by the blue creature before, then he was definitely shit scared by the yellow eyes and sharp animalistic teeth only inches away from his face.

"This is not happening." He flinched out of Taehyung's embrace.

"You're telling me that--you--all of you." He pointed to Jimin and Hani before settling back on his boyfriend. "Are....werewolves..." He finished slowly as if testing whether it was even a word.

Jimin nodded while Taehyung looked down at the ground closing his eyes to turn back into his human form.

"There's a lot more people pretending to be who they're not." Hani said. "We are some of the harmless ones, but you'll probably fall prey to--"

"Heeyeon." Jimin cut her off in a warning tone.

"What? We might as well tell him about everything, there's nothing to hide now."

"Oh yes there is--please--keep it to yourself--just--I don't--" Hoseok rambled. His eyes scanning the faces of Jimin and Hani, they looked painfully rejected. After a few long seconds he sighed, he can't be dealing with peer-pressure now. He stood up looking back down at the cowering figure of his boyfriend, he couldn't believe that something so important was hidden from him. He truly expected anything...crimes, murders, drugs....but not this.

"I'm gonna go." He said turning, but a hand stopped him.

"You shouldn't be alone right now." Taehyung's brown eyes stared right through the dancers.

"I'm not gonna kill myself because my friends are werewolves." All three in the room flinched at the harsh emphasis. "I just have to get out of here." Hoseok said yanking his wrist out of the wolf's grip and stormed out.

"Hoseok-"

"Leave him." Hani said to Taehyung. "He needs to digest the information."

"But what if he doesn't digest it."

"His room is three doors down, we'll smell blood if he hurts himself."

"Yeah, thanks that'll be too late."
"He's gone out." Jimin interrupted the arguing. "His room is the other way to where he went."

"He's gonna go to Jungkook." Hyoseong suddenly said, kneeling on the ground where Hoseok previously was. "He wouldn't trust anybody else in the group to talk to right now and you've only just met Jungkook which means he can't be associated with us."

"But Hoseok's aura suppression spell hit the fan, everyone will be able to tell who he is now." Hani muttered absently. "We need to get him back and teach him how to suppress it himself."

"...He wouldn't spill to Jungkook." Jimin frowned at the floor. "Would he?" terror slowly creeping onto his face.

"Talk of Jungkook, you have like five missed calls." Hani said waving Jimin's phone at him.

"Oh my god." the shortest male gasped running over to grab the phone and press the call back button immediately. He has never gotten a call from the younger and this one time that he does, he's gotta miss it five times.

"Isn't Jin off work today? He would have told us if something was up." Taehyung asked, slightly irritated that the topic shifted to Jungkook while Hoseok was out there panicking, possibly having suicidal thoughts.

"Yeah but he's not that good at sensing shit."

"He's doing very good for a three-year-old vampire. Most newborns can't even take a breath outside without feeling thirsty."

"Well if I was in my final year of doing cardiology medicine I'd fight my thirst just for the sake of graduating." Hani giggled before Jimin's voice out-yelled them all.

"Jungkookie are you alright?!"

"What? Yeah, why wouldn't I be?" Jungkook's voice came out of the phone. Sarcastic as always which indicated that he's really fine.

"You called five times I thought something was wrong." Jimin sighed in relief.

"Oh! I'm alright, I wanted to ask something, but then I remembered you were getting lectured by noona." The younger giggled.

"You can ask me now." Jimin's lips formed a small smile.

"Chris Weitz, he directed The Twilight movie." Jimin's mouth opened but nothing came out.

"I don't know if this is the one you wanted me to find but I got told by Yoongi Hyung." Yoongi?

Jimin's facial expression hardened. He knew Jin was associated with the blonde, but through natural hatred towards the man, he can't help but get concerned about Jungkook's interaction with him.

"Did he tell you anything else?"

"Well, he did, but I ran out of there to ring you before he said anything weirder than 'What if I told
you vampires were real'. He also said that I have werewolves around me, I'm not sure what drugs he's on." Jungkook laughed and Jimin shut his eyes tightly. It was happening. Jungkook is getting told while Hoseok is out there panicking because of the exact same reason.

"Right...are you at home now?"

"No, I'm in the kid's playground."

"You're outside?!" Jimin's sudden scream made the other three heads turn to him.

"Yeah...I'm an adult now I don't have a curfew."

"Yet you're in a kids playground?"

"Oh fuck off, Hoseok Hyung texted me saying he's coming and he wants to see me alone so I can't just kick Jin Hyung out of his own place. I guess he must have flipped out at you for whatever reason."

"Are there people walking around?" Jimin stood up already heading for the door. The other three followed.

"Not really, it's like ten at night, it's...actually dead silent here."

"Can you start walking back please?" Jimin's voice sounded desperate now.

"Don't tell me what to do, I'll camp out here if I want to."

"Why are you like this?" Jimin chuckled hopelessly.

"Why are you like this."

"Do it for Hoseok Hyung's sake, he's dangerous to himself right now, we don't want him to get hurt." Jimin paused hoping that would break the maknae in.

"Wait, he's already here...I don't know what you did to him but he looks upset."

"Jungkook wait-" Jimin was cut off by his own phone giving him the continuous beep of an ended call. "They're on the playground."

"There's only one in this area." Hyoseong said frowning. "And it's by the woods down the road."

"Come on, let's go." Hani stood up and helped the trembling Taehyung off the floor to set out after his mate.

"Yah Jungkookie stop there." Hoseok held his hands up to the approaching dark haired male. "You're not some hidden abomination are you?"

"Did they brainwash you Hyung?" Jungkook deadpanned. "Actually I was gonna ask you the same thing, we could have a turnt up baseball game if you were a vampire, but then again it would only be you since I'm not one." The younger laughed and it was a sign for Hoseok to relax.

"To be honest I wouldn't mind playing a game of any sort to distract me." Hoseok sighed and sat on one of the swings, his back facing the woods which started just beyond the small fence.

"What did they tell you? I need to know if it's serious while I can still break up with Jimin." Jungkook laughed and Hoseok just let out a deep breath.
"I don't think I'd survive it if I told you---wait you two are dating?" Hoseok said squinting his eyes at the younger.

"Um, not really but he...he asked me to see him exclusively so I presume it's like dating right? Although we haven't done anything after that one time we went to eat in town." Jungkook swung himself lightly on his swing and Hoseok looked at the ground in front of him. Now that he thought about it, Jimin has been very obsessed with Jungkook...just like Taehyung has always been obsessed about the dancer and it's not a healthy kind of obsession. "if it makes you feel better, I think I'm being trolled."

"Trolled?" Hoseok huffed a laugh at the younger's nonsense.

"First Jimin told me to look for movies and then a cop comes to my place asking weird shit that was related to the movie Jimin was on about."

"Which cop?" Hoseok asked, his mood lifting thanks to the obliviousness of the boy next to him.

"Min Yoongi."

"Snap."


"I know him."

"You do? Oh my god get me an autograph-"

"Not G-dragon." Hoseok slapped the younger's arm "Min Yoongi." The name rolling off his tongue like it was venom he tried to spit out. Jungkook stopped his light swing motion and stared at the elder waiting for a continuation.

"I was a BigHit trainee for a year. He was one of the producers."

"It sounds like an intro to some tragic drama novel." Jungkook smirked and Hoseok had to chuckle.

"I realized that majority of my time in BigHit I actually spent teaching other trainees how to dance instead of dancing myself so why not make a job out of it, but I needed the papers that officially qualify me as a dance instructor, that's why they sent me on this uni course."

"That's a good way of thinking, knowing what some trainees are like, I'd probably kill my students before they even heard the word 'debut.'" Jungkook laughed. Talking with the younger really did help Hoseok, the thoughts and images of the bright yellow eyes staring into his soul were still lurking around in his head, but after spending some time to pointlessly bicker with Jungkook it started to seem like Hoseok imagined it all.

"So, you trained with Yoongi Hyung?"

"Yeah...I trained with him the most." Hoseok looked down at his hands.

"Oh--did you two--"

"No. He gave me a clear rejection sign before I even confessed properly."

"Dick move." Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows in disbelief.
"Yeah, maybe he just saw that it wasn't gonna work before I got caught up in the feelings."

"But at least you have Taehyung Hyung now."

Hoseok didn't reply and Jungkook stopped swinging again.

"You still have him right?" The worry in Jungkook's voice started to build up Hoseok's anxiety. Did he have Taehyung? Did he want Taehyung? A werewolf boyfriend sounds like a fantasy, not a reality. Just like the fact that he himself is some sort of magical wizard of oz sent here to survive and rebuild his clan.

"I."

A snap of a twig brought Hoseok to a halt. Both male's heads darted to the source behind them and a very handsome looking male stood leaning against a tree. He was wearing a black tux suit with a red tie and white dress shirt. Far too formal to be taking a stroll in the woods at night.

"Good evening." He said in his smooth deep voice. "What are two children doing here at such a time?" He said coming into the light of a nearby lamp post.

"We're not kids." Jungkook defended.

"No, of course not, my apologies." The male laughed, swiftly jumping over the fence. Hoseok shot up and took a step back defensively with a red alert going off in his head.

"Oh please, I don't mean to scare you, my name is Kim Daeil." He said taking graceful steps around the swing frame. "Not like you'll need this information for long."

"Are they contacts?" Jungkook asked excitedly when Daeil's blood red eyes came into view.

"I will say yes for your peace of mind."

"Jungkook we need to go." Hoseok swallowed, not being able to trust anybody right now. Especially not a man that looks like Dracula.

"So what is an upperclassman doing here?" Jungkook asked ignoring Hoseok's warning tone.

"Ah, you see I was coming home from work and thought I'd get dinner on the way." He said. His eyes scanning the older male who stared back with fear shining in his eyes.

"You won't find food here." Jungkook said innocently.

"I beg to differ." Daeil whispered and was suddenly right in Jungkook's face.

"Woah, ok. Nah." Jungkook said startled, almost falling back from the swing. He shot up off the swing and backed up into Hoseok who was having a minor panic attack and didn't really know how to deal with it on his own. He knew what this was. It's one of those movie situations where the starring character is endangered and a hero comes to save them last minute.

But will there be a hero? This is reality. He clearly told Taehyung to let go and the latter was doing a great job so far, but maybe they could at least get back onto the main street and mingle with people.

The dancer grabbed Jungkook's hand and swiftly turned around to march off pulling the younger along but got stopped with the same man inches away from his face.

"You smell nice young man." Daeil chuckled, eyes roaming all over Hoseok's face which turned
away.

"It's called shower gel." Hoseok muttered and tried to step around.

"Did I forget to say that I have special dietary requirements?" Daeil, who was faster than light itself, blocked the two from leaving.

"I'm aware." Hoseok said holding onto Jungkook's hand strongly. "And unfortunately we won't be on the menu tonight." He said just before four more people came onto the playground from different directions.

"Come on Daeil, don't be selfish." A woman from behind the rusty slide called.

Jungkook's eyes widened at the scene, he had no clue what was going on, is this where they get drawn into a gang bang or something?

"You know I like to go solo Gayoon, I don't dine on earth very often." Daeil replied earning himself a chuckle from someone by the merry-go-round carousel.

"But this is not a casual catch, that blood is unique." The person said, spinning the carousel once. "And I don't want to pass up a chance to at least taste it." His blood red eyes locking onto Hoseok's glaring ones.

"Are they talking about your extinct royal blood?" Jungkook whispered and all heads turned to him.

"Is this boy your partner? He would do a great dessert." The woman from the slide was now standing directly behind Jungkook.

"Yah why are you all so creepy, we just wanted to talk privately, don't be a hoe and let us go." Jungkook defended with a glare. The party laughed and Hoseok's grip on the younger's hand tightened as if to warn him. Jungkook's mouth was running wild and if one of them gets upset by it, the outcome will not be pretty for either of them.

"Did you finish your talk?" A shorter male asked sitting on the swing that was previously occupied by the tall boy.

"I guess that's none of your business!" Jungkook barked back, yanking his hand out of Hoseok's to fold his arms across his chest and stood tall in front of the smirking female. Hoseok couldn't believe that the younger wasn't even a tiny bit worried about their safety. Weird creatures or not, this would still be a dangerous situation even against humans since they're completely outnumbered.

"Ooo, feisty." One of them snickered walking down the Centre of the playground to where Jungkook was glaring at them.

"If you want a taste we better hurry up, there's a lot of nuisances heading here and I don't plan to share." Daeil said locking his eyes with the older dancer again. "First come first serve."

"You wouldn't." Hoseok whispered as Daeil took a quick step forward opening his mouth.

"Back off!" Jungkook yelled as he took a countering step forward, punching the vampire straight in between his eyes and before he managed to steal a proper glance at the man, Hoseok grabbed onto his fist and sprinted straight out of the playground into the road.

"Amateurs." Gayoon sighed and jogged up to the path watching the two run. "We can cut them off, come on." She said sharply launching herself upwards onto the roof.
"H-Hyung I think we lost them." Jungkook said loudly through his heavy breaths. Hoseok panicked again and stopped, leaning back onto a wall. The tall apartment building was in the view along with the closing restaurant lights.

"You just---punched a---"

"Hyung it's ok, we'll be fine." Jungkook put his hands on the elder's shoulders trying to calm him down. Hoseok was hyperventilating, he could feel tears stinging at his eyes, but he refused to let them fall in front of the younger. "Come on let's go back, you can stay over at mine, Jin Hyung won't mind." Jungkook said softly and grabbed Hoseok's hand again.

"Jungkook!" Hoseok's panicked shout brought the younger to a halt as the dancer was yanked out of Jungkook's grasp.

"Bad boys." Daeil said sharply as he pulled Hoseok into a dark alley. "We better teach you some manners." He growled and Hoseok cowered down as he was pressed against the wall in the least gentle way ever.

"Hyung!" Jungkook launched forward to attempt to get the handsome man off his friend, but a pair of small yet strong arms stopped him.

"Patience...you know I bet this one would sell for a lot." Gayoon said as she locked Jungkook's arms in place behind his back. "Can I keep you as a slave?"

"You cannot!" Jungkook replied loudly, maybe if they were making a lot of noise someone would come and help them.

"Shut up." One of the other men came up to Jungkook putting his hand forcefully onto the boy's mouth. Jungkook being the fighting type started to wriggle. Adrenaline coursed through his veins and his eyes began to sting as if they were on fire. The contacts have dried out and shrunk in his eyes making it feel like there was sand in them. After blinking furiously he managed to make them fall leaving the pitch black and blue pits of anger.

"What the fu--" The man pulled his hand away flinching at the newfound sight. Jungkook tensed his muscles and with all strength that suddenly appeared, he threw Gayoon onto the alley wall ultimately setting himself free.

"Daeil hurry up we--" The fourth vampire who was meant to stand watch was suddenly launched down the alley bringing everyone to a halt. Even Jungkook who was still in his defensive mode and ready to kill.

"Woohoo! Let the party begin!" The vampire who had flinched away from Jungkook earlier cheered as a pair of bright yellow eyes stared right through him.

"No, not great, there's a lot of them." Daeil muttered annoyed as he looked up at the other two intruders behind the first one.

"Easy there...sit dog." Gayoon said towards the three people who started to cautiously spread out. Hoseok's clenched eyes shot open as soon as he heard the word dog, but all he could see were those wild amber lasers. Red or amber, they were all terrifying. He tried to bring his hand up to his face but the man that was practically leaning on him, snatched it up causing one of the three to bolt forward.

Everything happened so fast that Jungkook didn't really have time to see anything clearly. All he felt was the searing pain in his left shoulder as Gayoon snapped his bones. She then yanked the broken arm and sank her teeth right into the pale flesh on his wrist.
Seeing this, Jimin went on a rampage. He pulled the female off his mate and dragged both her and her companion into a full-blown fight.

"Okay, hun we gotta make this quick." Daeil said and lowered his head down towards Hoseok's neck. The latter's body froze. He suddenly felt sick and lightheaded. All he saw was the flash of bright amber that knocked the vampire away. One pair of those eyes stopped for a split of a second to gauge if Hoseok was hurt before continuing to fight the blonde vampire.

Hoseok's mind clicked. In fact, it clicked a while ago when he saw those yellow orbs. He was just too scared to admit the fact that his boyfriend is currently fighting monsters that tried to eat him. Hani had Daeil in a headlock, which didn't last long as the male was much more skilled in combat than her resulting in the female being pinned down face first on the ground.

"Tae-!" She said but the twenty-year-old was busy fighting off the third man, who managed to scramble back up from the hard throw he received earlier.

**Jimin: Hold on a little.**

Jimin was much stronger than both Hani and Taehyung put together so it only took him a second to pin Gayoon up to the wall and pull her hair hard enough to rip her whole head off.

Hoseok was shaken, he wasn't sure what to do until he heard Jungkook whine out in pain. He tried to walk up to him but the last unoccupied male vampire pushed him away making him fall on his butt and hunched over the wounded boy.

"Fuck off." Jungkook hissed, much to everyone's surprise, his head was hung down, not looking up when the vampire boldly grabbed onto the boy's broken shoulder eliciting another cry of pain. Then something strange happened. Jungkook got up despite the firm grip on him, he extended his other healthy arm and turned his palm up at the medium sized metal trash can by the wall. The object lifted up and with the swift motion of his arm, the object flung right at the vampire, knocking him off the boy. Everyone froze for a moment, even Daeil that had Hani in a bone-crushing headlock turned to look.

"Mamma Mia, it can't be..." Daeil's eyes sparkled with excitement. "Do not kill that kid!" He instructed sternly when the knocked off vampire attempted to get a hold of Jungkook again. Jimin's blood boiled and he kicked the cold creature away from his precious boyfriend. The black face mask catching on his extending canines as he evolved into his pureblood half-human, it made him taller and all of his senses were a lot sharper. He was very close to just morphing into a Lycan with the amount of rage bubbling up in his stomach. He yanked the irritating mask off not caring if someone would see him. Jungkook was hurt and was bitten by someone else than him which sent him into a frenzy.

Jungkook decided to sit that one out and leaned back against the wall before he slowly sank down to the ground. His mind was too focused on the pain but as perceptive as he is, he noticed the face that was defending him. Maybe the shoulder itself wouldn't be so bad if he didn't have that excruciatingly painful bite.

"J-Jimin?" He choked out causing that familiar face to snap towards him.

"Jungkook!" Hoseok's voice brought his attention from the man standing in front of him. "Are you badly hurt?" Hoseok asked quietly and helped Jungkook to sit up against the wall.

"Jimin!" Taehyung's growl halted the said male just before he was going to launch at Hoseok for touching his mate. "Calm down!" Taehyung carried on as he got tackled down to the floor "For
fuck's sake." he cursed at himself for getting distracted. The vampire placed his hands on the young wolf's throat and started to apply pressure.

"Stop." Hoseok uttered out barely above a whisper. Hani yelped out in pain as Taehyung struggled to keep the vampire's hands from crushing his throat.

"Wait!" Hoseok said a bit louder now running forward to do something. Anything. "Oh are we in for a trade? A life for a life?" Daeil laughed from his hunched over position over the female's back.

"Hoseok don't--" Hani tried to tell the shaman but only got pressed against the floor harder. This was so shit, they only really got rid of Gayoon who was the weakest anyway and now Jungkook is slowly withering away while Jimin has gone mental trying to shield him from the other two men.

"Can you not keep out of trouble for one damn night?" Another voice was heard, one that Hoseok recognized very well, far too well.

"Oh my gosh, Jungkookie." Jin's squeak sounded beside Jimin who was standing in front of the boy. His nose scrunched up revealing those sharp canines when he noticed Jin so close. His mind was so foggy and only focused on protecting his mate that he didn't recognize Jin at first, only the vampire stench registered in his mind.

"Hang on Jimin I'll put a shield up." Jin said, focusing hard on his task to create a see-through barrier around the trio. A small cat soon came up, merging into a blue-skinned female.

"I can heal him." Hyoseong offered and after a second of hesitance Jin nodded letting her into the barrier.

"Ahh...So the second batch of demons arrived." Daeil laughed.

"Depends on what you see as a demon." Yoongi said standing back from the scene.

"Don't act noble, you've dirtied your hands long ago, we gotta eat too."

"Wolves?" Min Yoongi's brows rose as he gestured to the two head locked creatures on the floor.

"No." Daeil replied his gaze turning to the scared shaman. Hoseok and Yoongi locked eyes for a moment, a short intense moment.

"Well uh...this is awkward." Yoongi said cracking a smile. Hoseok narrowed his eyes and looked back to the struggling wolves, Taehyung was now struggling a lot less from lack of air. Which was a bad sign.

"In this case, I'll just let you suffocate." The vampire smirked and tightened his grip on Taehyung's throat, but no sound came out from the wolf. Hoseok's blood ran colder than all the vampire's when Taehyung's hand slowly fell down. Was he dead?

"Let go of him." Yoongi commanded.

"No way. They will exchange with that pureblood mongrel who will probably kill us." Daeil gestured his head to Jimin who was still hovering over the injured boy on the ground.

"He has a reason and a right to. You kind of violated the realm rules." Yoongi sighed perching his
hands upon his hips.

"So you're here to execute me?"

"Would you rather be arrested for attacking people?" Yoongi said narrowing his eyes at Daeil who started screeching in pain letting go off Hani who shot up immediately grabbing the back of the last vampire's head and ripping it off with a groan. The other two fled as soon as they saw cavalry arrive so it was just Daeil left. Taehyung didn't move for a moment as Hani stared down at him with a serious expression. Hoseok swallowed and stepped forward on instinct when the wolf's arm slowly moved up to grab onto Hani's hand who pulled him up. He wobbled a bit, head still very faint from the lack of air, but he did his job, he distracted the vampire away from his mate. Hani was injured too, her rib cage was shattered and shoulder was broken, but of course, her stronger body managed to cope with the pain a lot better than Jungkook.

Hoseok stepped forward when Taehyung almost fell again being caught by the female.

"Sit down." She said quietly leaning the wolf against the wall turning to be met with a pair of scared eyes.

"I-is he-"

"He's fine." Hani said blankly as she stepped aside to gauge the situation. "Just lightheaded from lack of oxygen."

Hoseok watched Taehyung bring his head down and his hand up to run over his sore throat. A foreign feeling started to bubble up in the dancer's stomach as a realization hit that this boy just risked his life for him. He kneeled down, imagining that it's just Taehyung like he saw him this morning, yesterday, a week ago, two years ago.

That theory went to waste when Taehyung slowly looked up with those amber orbs. Hoseok took a good five seconds just to stare into those golden orbs, he was still scared of the boy as a whole, but the gentleness of that gaze relaxed him.

"I'll give you the warning to keep your hands off the boy. You know his worth." Yoongi said walking up to Daeil startling Hoseok who leaned forward instinctively to give the blondes some space ultimately making himself fall into Taehyung's lap. The wolf looked away but smiled to himself nonetheless. He wanted to wrap his arms around the older but that will probably make Hoseok feel trapped again.

"What about the shaman?" Daeil said slightly out of breath. The pain in his head subduing for a moment as Yoongi stopped his paralysis ability.

"I have no interest in him." Yoongi said looking back to Hoseok who was glaring daggers at the cop. "But if he has werewolf protection, I wouldn't mess with him either." He said patting Daeil on the shoulder. "Lay a finger on that other kid though and I'll personally make sure that you get sent directly to Lucifer for torture." Yoongi spat at the beaten vampire. He walked over to the eighteen-year-old who was still all hazy but got stopped by a growl coming from Jimin who was still protecting his mate.

"Don't be vulgar with me, you little shit."

"Jimin you need to move, he can nullify the poison."

Yoongi won the staring contest as the wolf stepped aside. The last thing he wanted was for his mate to be turned into a vampire.
"Jungkook." Yoongi said casually.

"What?" Jungkook muttered out in his typical cold tone surprising everyone.

"Are you in pain?"

"Not anymore." The younger giggled. *Giggled?*

"So uh..." Yoongi looked confused "How do you feel?"

"Fucked over." he giggled again. "But m-my arm is--"

"Stay still I'm working on it." Hyoseong cooed at the boy as she worked her magic to mend the broken shoulder.

"Aye captain." He giggled again.

"That's fascinating, he feels drunk." Hyoseong said, a wide smile spreading across her face. Yoongi laughed along with Jungkook.

"Well, his eyes went back to normal." Jin sighed.

"What is the deal with his eyes?" Hyoseong asked intrigued. "I can't understand his nature type."

"I'm waiting for a confirmation on this." Yoongi replied, not feeling like he wants to share such important details with the enemy.

Some flames went up further in the alley to burn the three dead bodies that they managed to kill. Daeil fled when nobody was looking, but Yoongi wasn't too bothered about it since he knows where to find the male if he caused trouble. Hoseok came up to crouch down next to the giggling boy while Taehyung went over to the other side giving the dancer space.

Hoseok noticed and didn't know what to say. He himself was still in shock. Part of him wanted to just hug his boyfriend, but another part was still petrified from the near-death experience he just had.

"Yah can you de-venomise him?" Hani barked out running over to Yoongi and leaning down to see Jungkook's bite.

"Noona where'd you come from?" Jungkook's eyes widened, his pupils were dilated. Hani flinched back at the bright blue.

"You said his eyes went back to normal..."

"This is normal." Seokjin sighed. "They turned blue on his birthday."

"Is he changing?" Jimin's cry sounded behind the blonde vampire.

"I kinda wish he was..." Yoongi said earning himself a harsh glare from Seokjin. "This ruins all my knowledge about the venom, why is he immune?" he grunted looking down.

"Jungkookie." Jimin pushed Hani out of the way and crouched down, nearing his face to the younger trying to get his attention. Of course, the first thing he noticed was the evident change in eye color, but instead of questioning it, he was drawn to it.

"Hey, we're in public, I will n-not let you d-do this, get out you're not my b-boyfriend anyway." Jungkook drunkenly stuttered out and literally pushed Jimin's face away with his bare hand.
"Jimin there are more coming." Taehyung said urgently, looking up at the roof. "Something is luring hoards of vampires here."

"It's Hoseok." said Hani, "His aura is leaking like crazy." She looked at the confused male.

"We need to get out of here." Jin finally said, helping his little brother off the ground.

"I healed his bone completely so no need to be overly gentle. My magic can't touch vampire bites though, I'm sorry." Hyoseong said sadly before morphing back down to a cat and bolting out of the dark alley.

"Jungkookie do you want a piggyback ride?" Jimin asked and the taller squinted his eyes looking at the other up and down.

"No thanks I should find someone my own size for that." he said and Hani along with Yoongi burst out laughing.

"I don't want you to slow us down." Jimin countered just as cheekily. Maybe they can still get away with this whole situation if they make him believe that it was a drunk dream he was having.

"Why is there so much blood?" He squinted his eyes at the bite mark. The shape looking odd, but his vision blurred so it just looked like someone tried to chop his hand off. "O-oh did I do this?" He then looked up with panic rising in his eyes.

"No Jungkook it wasn't you."

"What happened here?" He suddenly whispered more to himself, his memory was blank, Last thing he remembers is talking to Hoseok on the swing and now suddenly everyone is here.

"Hyoseong already put the wipe spell on him. When he wakes up tomorrow he'll think he went home after talking to Hoseok." Jin whispered to Jimin.

"Kookie you need to sleep, let me take you home." Jimin cooed slowly getting the younger onto his back to give him a piggyback ride home. They all set out and on the way, Yoongi departed going his own way, exchanging a quick nod of peace with Jin. When they reached the tall apartment building, only Jin, Jimin and Jungkook went up.

"Kookie~let go off me." Jimin whined as the taller male clung to the wolf's neck for dear life even after being placed down in his bed.

"Don't leave me."

"But you said I'm not your boyfriend."

"Well, you are now."

"Hyung please record this." Jimin broke out into a wide grin.

"Fuck you. You think I'd forget? I'm breaking up with you for that."

"You did that to yourself Jimin." Jin laughed from the kitchen overhearing the loud bickering from Jungkook's bedroom.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook then pouted. His mood swing was incredible all because he felt drunk after being bitten by a vampire.
"It's fine you're--"

"So are you my boyfriend?"

"I don't know am I?"

"Are you?"

"Yes."

"Don't leave then."

"I have to and you're safe here."

"They'll come back for me." Jungkook locked his bright blue eyes with those dark brown ones catching Jimin off guard again. He meant to ask the younger about those fake contacts he was wearing in classes but he never did and now...he was staring into the most beautiful eyes he ever saw. In fact, he's never seen anybody with such vibrant blue eyes, not even in the other dimension.

"Who's gonna come back?" Jimin asked playing dumb watching Jungkook's pupils dilate and then shift back to normal.

"What?" Jungkook frowned and Jimin giggled as the younger nuzzled his face with the elder. The spell must be working already and Jungkook is very confused about life.

"Hyung won't let me stay even if I wanted to, you need to sleep." Jimin cooed.

"Fine!" Jungkook shouted and let go of the wolf pulling at his comforter.

"Am I still your boyfriend?" The raven asked playfully hoping that the mood swing was just right.

"...Yeah, whatever." Jungkook grumbled out cutely and Jimin gave him a sweet kiss on those pouty lips as goodnight before leaving.

Taehyung and Hoseok were walking beside each other, a gap big enough for a third person to fit in between them.

"C-can we talk?" Taehyung gently asked his mate when they were left alone in the corridor of their dorm.

Hoseok was exhausted. Physically and mentally exhausted, but seeing as the boy was equally as tired and emotionally hurt, he nodded his head and walked into his room.

"You have a right to be angry." Taehyung whispered as he closed the door behind himself. "I will understand if you want to end...us." He said with his head down, halting to grab his emotions under control. Hoseok stood a few meters away observing the submissive wolf. "But I need you to understand what you mean to me first."

"Why me? I know there's a lot of people wanting to fuck you as we speak so why me?" Hoseok asked, irritation tracing his tone.

Taehyung's gaze slowly trailed up to meet the elder's and he swallowed hard.

"Because I love you." Two tears fell from the wolf's eyes and Hoseok's eyes widened.

"We've only been together for over a week-"
"I imprinted on you. Two years ago when I first saw you in that hospital. Who do you think got you out of there so quick? Eunji, your doctor is part of our pack so she did us a favor in clearing your profile after that suicide attempt. You're my only life purpose, I might as well be dead if you're not alive." He said with so much emotion in his voice.

"What does that mean?"

"It means I'm bound to you for life...as a mate."

Hoseok flinched.

"A mate?...like...as in..."

"If you choose to reject me and find someone else, I will respect that. You're all that matters to me even if I have to watch you be happy with someone else, but at least let me protect you."

Hoseok's eyes softened and he felt himself getting emotional. It's like this kid was hopelessly devoted to Hoseok.

"Imprinting is sacred to us. Here people will attack you because werewolf laws are overlooked due to the cross point barrier, but you will be and already are off-limits to any wolf out there." Taehyung explained in a calmer tone now "Werewolves can't attack you and most other creatures will keep away once you have my scent on you...after a certain procedure."

"What's that?" Hoseok asked genuinely curious, but he got the idea of what kind of procedure he was referring to when Taehyung's face heated up and his gaze averted itself to the ground.

"Oh...mate, mating y-yeah I get it." Hoseok muttered looking away.

"It leaves my permanent claiming scent, but I will not do anything without your full consent."

"So you can't have sex at all because it binds you for life?"

Taehyung's eyes widened a bit at the straightforwardness of the question.

"N-no I can with other people because I haven't imprinted on them so the bonding process wouldn't happen, but with you, my first time would seal the deal, you won't be able to be in a relationship with anybody else after it because you'll...belong to...me. I know it sounds morbid, that's why I wanted to wait until you were sure you want to be with me before telling you all of this..." Taehyung brought his hands up to cover his red face and Hoseok had to hold in a giggle at the shy male. They stood there for a few minutes that felt like an eternity for Taehyung. Hoseok was deciding. Deciding the fate of their relationship and the wolf felt his heartache at the possibility of being rejected forever because of what he is.

While Taehyung was looking down and getting lost in his dark thoughts, Hoseok walked up to him and gently pulled him forward by his arms to smash their lips together. It was an innocent kiss. Hoseok still felt somewhat betrayed and scared, but he wanted to see how much the wolf means what he said. There was so much more emotion being poured into the kiss than any other time they shared one. Hoseok's heart fluttered with that foreign feeling again when Taehyung wrapped his arms around the older's neck to deepen the kiss.

"You're stronger than me." Taehyung said when they parted "If you let us help you. You'll probably be one of the strongest people out there." He said and Hoseok's eyes wavered for a second "Just stick with us, we'll show you everything." Taehyung whispered leaning in hesitantly by a centimeter only for Hoseok to go all the way through with connecting their lips again. The wolf smiled into the
kiss as Hoseok made up his mind up to stay with the younger and let him explain everything in detail.

A werewolf boyfriend.

But Hoseok himself wasn't human either, so it didn't matter anymore. As long as this cute werewolf boyfriend can keep him happy, he will accept just about anything.

Chapter End Notes

As always thank you all beautiful people for the kudos and reading!

Pat~
"The stars they die  
Darkness has fallen in paradise  
But we'll be strong  
And we will fight  
Against the creatures of the night."

-Alex C.

"This is not okay." A very disheartened Taehyung mumbled as soon as he sat down at the empty lunch table. He put his books down and rubbed at his neck.

"You could be dead." Hani stated the obvious as she plopped down in her typical seat, dropping her own chemistry books down and gently rubbing her bruised ribs.

"Thank you. I appreciate your opinion on my well being." He muttered sarcastically.

"Daeil is tough, if it weren't for Yoongi I'd be dead too." She laughed.

"The more the merrier." Taehyung huffed quietly but the female heard it loud and clear.

"Hey." Hoseok's voice cut their conversation short.

"Hi." The two wolves said simultaneously, a little startled.

"Are you alright?" The dancer asked, his face soft, gazing at the younger one. His eyes trailed down to the hand that was still on Taehyung's neck.

"I'm fine" Taehyung replied and all he wanted to do was to just kiss those smiling lips in front of him, but a bunch of approaching loud idiots made it far too awkward.

"You're alive!!" Jackson wailed, looking at Taehyung opening his arms up like he was thanking the heavens. "What a shame." He then said bitterly shifting his gaze to Hani who was ready to chuck her apple at him.

"So, so rude not inviting us to the party last night!" Jinyoung snorted loudly as he settled down next to Hani.

"You were clearly unwanted."

"Well maybe if I was, in fact, wanted, you wouldn't be in such a rough shape today." Jinyoung laughed and Taehyung threw a pen at him.

"Shocking attitude for an omega Kim Taehyung." Jackson shook his head and grinned back at the younger wolf.

"What are you then?"

"I'm you but stronger." Jackson flexed his biceps for a better effect but it just made him look like a
"Just so you know, Jimin spoke to Seokjin Hyung and Jungkook is still not aware of us. It's for his own safety that it stays that way." Jinyoung hushed out to Hoseok who was beside him. Hoseok in turn just smiled at the male. He himself wasn't used to this whole situation and maybe he was trying to ignore the fact that everyone here is a werewolf.

"Everyone here is part of the pack." Taehyung said gently, sensing his boyfriend's distress. "Even Jungkook, although Jimin hasn't told him anything yet, mates are automatically classed as pack members."

"So did Jimin..." Hoseok started to question unsurely and Taehyung nodded. "So that's why he was so weird in that first PE class?" Again Taehyung nodded and Hoseok just nodded and disregarded the topic, because he feels like he'll get caught up in it again if he asks too many questions at once.

The rest of the lunch break went by as it always did. Hoseok's mind wandered to the recent events. Was he happy to be part of the pack? In all fairness, it wasn't bad, because so far not a lot has changed and now he knew a secret that was completely and utterly out of the human league. It was pretty cool to be involved with their weirdness. God knows maybe he'll be able to become like them, Hyerin was apparently the same kind as him so maybe she could teach him.

"Jungkookie~" A sweet voice cooed. The recipient of the name bluntly ignoring the sender. "Why are you being like this?" A high pitched whine came out of a certain raven-haired wolf.

"No reason. I'm known to be a bitch." Jungkook faked his annoyance at the shorter who's eyes widened.

"But you're my bitch now." Jimin grinned.

"I'm my own bitch, also a bitch to myself for agreeing to be your damn boyfriend last night."

"You remember last night?" Jimin asked worriedly.

"You make it sound like I blacked out or something." Jungkook pouted and folded his arms as they exited the lecture building. The little chill out area in the middle of the campus was quite empty right now. A few stray people sitting on the grass or on the benches.

"I'm sorry but I'm not gonna pass up a chance when you're begging to be mine."

"I was not begging." Jungkook deadpanned and Jimin smirked.

"Yeah, you were."

"I'll break up with you." He glared and Jimin pouted pulling a scolded puppy face. "Stop that."

"You're being mean to me now." Jimin pouted even more and Jungkook couldn't hold his smile off his face any longer at the dramatic tone.

"Get used to it." He said through his smile.

"I'll make it up to you." Jimin proposed seeing as the younger dropped his hard facade. He slowly intertwined their fingers and Jungkook looked up into those hopeful brown orbs yanking his hand out. He didn't mind skinship that much, but in public places and at the beginning of their relationship, he would not stand for it.
"Dinner and then we can play games at your place?" Jimin grinned and took a step closer. If he couldn't hold the taller's hand then at least he wants to have him closer.

"Why mine?"

"Because you have a room."

"..."

"Oh I didn't mean it in that way--"

"Jin Hyung is going on a night shift tonight so we'll be alone." Jungkook said instead.

"...What are you implying?"

"That we can turn up the volume of the games." The taller grinned triumphantly that he managed to fluster Jimin and started to walk off leaving Jimin bright red for having naughty thoughts.

After a yet another sweet and innocent date, filled with sarcasm and ice cream they went back to Jungkook's place like planned. Seokjin hung around for about 20 minutes before he had to depart for work leaving the two alone. Of course as per usual, silently threatening Jimin's life if anything was done to his precious baby cousin.

"So are Taehyung and Hoseok Hyung alright now?"

"They made up last night, Tae didn't come back until the morning so I guess everything went fine." Jimin giggled as they situated themselves on the couch in the living room with a bowl of popcorn and a movie already playing. They couldn't be bothered to focus on a game so they settled on some movie that was on TV.

"What about Hyung's roomie?"

"He lives with his girlfriend, but the student loan covers his campus accommodation so he wants to keep it as back up." Jimin explained tracing small patterns on Jungkook's thigh that was very close to his own.

"In case she throws him out?" Jungkook scoffed and sank deeper into the couch, Jimin relaxing and tilting his body so the younger can lean on him more. They watched the movie for a few minutes before a thought struck Jungkook's mind.

"When you're left alone at night you can come here if you want." Jungkook's hushed voice made the raven's heart clench. "Hyung is at work almost every night so I'm alone too." His silent plea for a company was adorable and Jimin didn't know what was sadder, the fact that the kid admitted to being lonely or the fact that Jimin could actually relate to him.

"You know you can call me if you're lonely."

"I'm not!-I'm just saying that we can hang out if you're bored." Jungkook's death stare met Jimin's amused one. They shared another 5 seconds of it before the younger looked away, light pink dusting his cheeks.

"You're cute when you do that." Jimin grinned.

"Do what?"

"Get all sassy."
Jungkook smacked Jimin's hard stomach resulting in the latter's joyful laugh. The beautiful sound melting Jungkook's heart.

"I mean it when I say you can call me whenever." Jimin's whisper sent a small shiver down Jungkook's spine. "It's more fun doing nothing with someone else than on your own."

Jungkook's gaze trailed up to see those sincere brown orbs looking back at him. It's only been two weeks since he met Jimin but everything about the male seemed to be perfect. His dance skills, his sense of fashion, his ability to sweet-talk people, his hair, his little cute nose, his eyes, and his lips...

Then Jungkook realized, they were inches away from each other, he hesitated for a split second and Jimin tried to withdraw his face not wanting to scare the younger.

"I'm not gonna do anything you don't want me to." Jimin whispered his breath ghosting over Jungkook's face sending another shiver down his spine. He looked up to see reassurance in those cute eyes and the confidence that Jimin had amazed the younger.

Jungkook relaxed again, his face getting a notch closer to the others and Jimin leaned in again. He captured the younger's lips in his own delicately, testing how far Jungkook wanted the kiss to progress and when he felt the younger lean into the touch, he decided to slowly deepen the kiss. He started nibbling on Jungkook's bottom lip and the younger opened his mouth letting Jimin's tongue invade the hot cavern. The kiss was slow at first, Jimin didn't want to scare the other one off so he just let their tongues dance for a few seconds before Jungkook's hand found its way up to play with Jimin's hair. The feeling of those fingers in the wolf's hair made Jimin's control waver. Jungkook probably didn't know what little things like this do to him.

The hand gripped Jimin's hair when he started to kiss more hungrily, he slid his hand up Jungkook's thigh and settled it on his waist as he eased the younger one down to lay against the couch's armrest. There was a small cushion which made it far more comfortable for Jungkook and when he took note of their current position his heart started beating twice as fast. Jimin pulled back, actually feeling the heartbeat increase against his own chest.

"Sorry." Jimin whispered out slightly panting "I said I wouldn't scare you."

"N-no it's fine." Jungkook's cute stutter shot a wave of butterflies in the elder's stomach. The way Jungkook looked right now, with those slightly swollen, glistening lips was enough to turn him on and take the boy right there on the spot, but he wouldn't be able to live with the thought of doing something against his mate's will. Also, he wouldn't live at all after Jin found out. He started to back up again when a sneaky hand that was still tangled in his hair stopped him from doing so.

"I'm not scared of you." Jungkook said with sudden confidence. "I'm just not used to this much affection being given to me." His eyes trailed down to the wolf's chest as if to avert themselves from any sudden wave of emotion that could flash in the elder's eyes. Which was a bad decision anyway, Jimin's chest felt very defined and hard when Jungkook smacked it earlier and of course given their current position, his imagination just had to send him on a wild roller coaster ride about how good it must feel to touch bare.

Jimin could say a thousand words about how much he adores the person in front of him. Heck, there probably isn't enough words in the dictionary to cover what he wants to say, but right now he just wants to be sure that whatever he does, won't affect Jungkook's mental state. He still has to reveal his true identity after all and he doesn't want another dramatic exit like Hoseok's.

After a few long moments of considering words, the wolf felt a hand pulling him back down and when he locked eyes with his boyfriend, he decided to go for actions instead of words. He leaned
down again, gently connecting their lips and this time Jungkook was more responsive, he started kissing back straight away and opened his mouth for Jimin. They found a perfect pace and stayed at it until air became a need.

"You're good when you want to be." Jimin chuckled, his face still inches away from the others'.

"I can't be good all the time, you'll get bored of me." Jungkook grinned back, shuffling his body sideways so that Jimin can lay down next to him.

"I'll never get bored of you."

The wolf whispered into Jungkook's ear and if only he knew how true that is. Jungkook was a strong person. He stood up for himself and managed to stay alive, but his emotions were all over the place, he needed someone to guide him to a safe point, where he'll know he won't be dumped in the rain. He needs an anchor that is Jimin, and now that the younger finally started to open up, there was only one part left to do. Tell him about the dark side of reality that was Jimin himself.

Jimin's mind wondered about everything and nothing at once, he had no intention of ruining this moment by bringing up his true nature. What was slightly worrying though was the fact that Jungkook remembered Jimin's presence last night. He was supposed to forget everything that happened after Daeil's arrival.

Jimin's gentle hand ghosted over the other male's forearm and stopped at the small bandage. Jungkook's head was resting on the elder's shoulder, getting more focused on the movie now and Jimin felt his eyes sting from threatening tears when the images of this perfect arm being punctured by sinful teeth flashed across his mind.

"What's wrong?" Jungkook asked and only then Jimin noticed that he was actually crying.

Jungkook sat up immediately and Jimin followed. They shared a moment of silence as Jimin's mouth opened and closed. He knew it wasn't fair on the younger to be kept in the dark but it also wasn't fair to bring him into Jimin's own mess of a life.

While waiting for Jimin to gather his bearings, Jungkook's hand traveled involuntarily to the bandage. Jimin's eyes locked on the wound and Jungkook swallowed.

"Jungkook." Jimin started reaching out to extend Jungkook's wounded arm. "What is this?" He whispered undoing the bandage. The wound was nothing more than a scar now which was amazing considering how deep the bite was.

"Not a cut, I don't self-harm if that's what you mean." Jungkook replied in a quivering voice. Jimin's hand smoothed over the scar, his eyes glistened with tears again but didn't let them fall.

"It happened last night didn't it." Jungkook looked down at the mark. It was faint but clearly resembled an oval, like an egg shape. there were points where the wound was deeper. "Maybe it's a cat bite, I've seen one yesterday."

"So you...really remember last night?" Jimin asked in a shaky voice and figured it's a yes by the way Jungkook's face started to look guilty.

"I want to say no, and I know you were there, but a lot of things blur out when I try to remember, like how I got this for example." Jungkook pointed to the wound. "But if you were there then you must know what happened right?"

"Well..." Jimin thought "I do, but I can't tell you exactly."
"It's okay, I'm not that bothered about it and you shouldn't be either." Jungkook smiled and Jimin's heart warmed up at the sight. It only just hit him how close to losing Jungkook he was. If he had a normal human reaction, he'd be either dead or a vampire right now. So if he's not a normal human...then maybe Jimin's true identity won't be that hard to take?

"Never mind, we should go to bed." Jimin looked up, smiling. It wasn't one of his bright smiles.

"Oh, that's a bit forward."

"You just made out with me twice."

"Make it a third and I'll consider sleeping with you." Jungkook smirked and ducked away from Jimin who was actually ready to kiss. "I was joking, I need to take my--" He froze when he realized that he can't sleep with contacts in and he also will freak Jimin out with his eyes.

"Contacts out? Yeah, that's fine."

"No but...look there's a problem with..." Jungkook swallowed nervously. "My eyes they're uh---I-I don't know---" He trailed off seeing as Jimin started to laugh at the way he was stuttering.

"You're so cute." Jimin carried on giggling while Jungkook's expression grew darker. "I've seen them last night."

"You have?"

"Yes, I like them, maybe a bit too much, so take that rubber out of your eyes so I can see them again." The raven smiled brightly pulling Jungkook up and to the bathroom. "Wait why are they so big?" The wolf's eyes widened at the huge sclera lenses.

"Because apparently I'm a demon and I need to hide the darkness in my sclera." Jungkook said sarcastically. "I'm kidding." He nudged Jimin's shoulder when the latter froze. "I wouldn't have to wear them if the blue didn't glow."

"Why does it glow though?"

"Beats me, I had brown eyes all my life until my birthday two weeks ago." Jungkook sighed and put the lenses away on a shelf before facing Jimin.

"Wow." Jimin sighed leaning against the door frame.

"Don't faint, you'll be left there if you do."

"You're really beautiful you know." Jimin smiled, of course, he saw that Jungkook was beautiful on a daily basis, but now in the dark of the apartment and without those stupid contacts, he looked angelic. "And you really don't know what you are?"


"Fine, I'll take that." Jimin grinned and pulled the younger down to the bedroom. Jungkook gave Jimin his white sleeping shirt and literally had to stop to confirm that Jimin is a top in a relationship because he looked like such a bottom material in oversized clothing. After a while of bickering and making themselves comfortable in Jungkook's bed, the younger fell asleep. Jimin couldn't though. He had millions of things going through his head, Jungkook's eyes were one of them as well as last night's vampires. Maybe nobody else noticed, but being a beta, Jimin's sharp attention didn't miss how Daeil seemed to realize something about Jungkook that made him forbid everyone else from
attacking. Yoongi then did a similar thing by threatening the others. Why were vampires so fixated on Jungkook...it was just...odd. Suddenly he noticed his phone light up with a notification on the bedside table. Carefully he reached out not to wake his precious boyfriend up and read the message.

**[Kim Seokjin]** Yoongi's crossing the barrier tomorrow and he'll talk to his clan? I don't know what that is but he's gonna help. He wants to know why the venom didn't work.

Why the venom didn't work.

Why would they want it to? It was a miracle that Jungkook was completely unaffected by it, sure there was something weird around his nature but not everyone survives a full vampiric venom dose anyway, if he changed into a newborn vampire, that would be one way to end it, but if he died beforehand because of a heart attack--

Jimin put the phone back down and nuzzled his face down gently to the dark brown mop of hair. He didn't want to consider possibilities where his love of life dies. Not because of such a reason. Not because of any reason.

The next day Jin was already home and making breakfast.

*Breakfast?*

"Hyung what are you doing?" Jungkook's wide eyes made Jin smile.

"Getting you two breakfast."

"I didn't know you can cook!"

Jimin had to hold back a laugh at the excitement that was slowly creeping onto the tall boy's face.

"I'll have you know that I won several cooking contests at high school." Jin waved his wooden spoon "And I think I still remember how to make pancakes. Even if they aren't gonna be the best." Jin chuckled and turned back to the food on the stove.

"But you never eat here---Don't you want to sleep? You just did a twelve hour night shift." Jungkook's worry and fussing over the elder was adorable. It's almost like he was the older one here.

"I'm not that tired, we had an easy shift." Jin smiled "How's your arm?" He asked and Jimin, who was leaning on the island, looked down.

"There's just a scar left, I told you it's no big deal, you made a big deal out of it as I would die." Jungkook laughed and skipped over to get plates. If there was one thing that made Jeon Jungkook giddy and jolly, it was food.

"The smallest cut can be lethal Kookie." Jin cooed and ruffled the youngers hair.

After breakfast, Jin claimed that he has studying to do and heck, maybe he did cause the paperwork he whipped out from his bag was at least three hundred pages thick. Since it was Saturday, Jungkook had work and Jimin drove him there before coming back to the campus.

Neither Jimin nor Taehyung left their mates for the next whole week. With the exception of classes of course. Their shared dorm room was only visited to grab a thing or two and when the time of the first full moon of the month came, their hormones started bubbling up.
Taehyung had trouble concentrating on anything other than Hoseok, thanks to that he completely failed his test and the newfound shaman threatened to break up with the wolf if he doesn't study. Hoseok was told about the immense power of the moon but he still couldn't grasp how this was all even possible. Taehyung forebode everyone from shifting in front of the dancer just in case he gets frightened again so to Hoseok they still seemed pretty human. Hyerin was helping him understand what Shamans are and he actually found it all interesting. The healing powers and ability to communicate with animals were pretty cool, although it sounded like something you find in video games only. He decided he wanted to train his mind enough to do that but right now, he had a horny wolf on top of his priority list. One that had to be gone by midday or else he wouldn't be able to hold his human form well in public.

"I don't want to leave you." Taehyung whined as he clung onto his boyfriend.

"You have no choice, I don't want to deal with a berserk mutant." Hoseok chuckled and tried to free himself out of the iron grip.

"But the barrier is weakened and God knows what might come after you-"

"I'm staying with Jungkook. He seemed to be able to fend off vampires well with those punches and throws." Hoseok's bright smile brought butterflies to the wolf's abdomen.

"But-"

"I'll be fine, it's only one night. Jin Hyung will be there too. I promise we won't go outside."

After a moment of thick silence, Taehyung sighed and slowly let go of his boyfriend.

"Have fun." Hoseok smiled at the wolves as he turned to go back. He went to see Jungkook quite early since he had nothing better to do and they spent the night playing games, while their boyfriends rummaged through enchanted woods in a completely different dimension. It was bizarre when Hoseok thought about it, but he couldn't speak up because of Jungkook's apparent obliviousness. He agreed to keep it a secret as long as the younger will be enlightened after the full moon.

They played and talked until it was exactly midnight and they heard a knock on the door.

"If it's them being clingy, then they can fuck right off." Jungkook sighed as he got up off his makeshift cushion bed on the floor. Hoseok was lounged on the sofa just above the younger pausing their GTA game.

"Kookie stay there." Jin whispered. His eyes trained on the door.

"Hyung I thi-"

"Shh." Hoseok cut the younger one off, sliding himself onto the cushions as if it was a safety bunker.

After exactly three seconds of silence, the doorknob started slowly twisting back and forth. The sound of metal grinding against metal sending shivers down the dancer's spine. Whoever it was must be desperate to get in.

"Hyung." Hoseok looked up to Jin who's eyes were still trained on the door. Jin started expanding his shield slowly, it was definitely not the familiar wolf scent he felt. For a moment the thought of Yoongi came to him but...

"Yoongi is away." Jin said to himself barely above a whisper. His head turned slowly to the curtained window. Hoseok's gaze followed when a minute tap was heard from it and that's when Jin...
knew, it was something more than just a prank. He slowly and quietly walked up to the window and peeled the curtain away but there was nothing there. Not a single ghoul, not a single soul.

"Maybe it's our neighbors? I mean the door downstairs is locked so nobody would get in without knowing the code." Hoseok proposed trying to keep his mind as clear as possible.

"No...I want you two to stay in this pillow pit." Jin whispered as he stepped away to grab his phone.

"Hyung there's nobody to call, they're all out of reach." Hoseok whined, clutching onto the confused maknae.

"The police?" Jungkook asked.

"I doubt they would get here in time." Hoseok whispered back.

While the two bickered about what they could do, Jin's face paled at the text he had displayed on his phone.

[Unknown] Tell Jungkook to shut up, his voice is stirring the underworld.

"What..."

Suddenly there was a single loud bang on the front door. Hoseok, being a very frightful person in general, hid his face in Jungkook's shoulder who in turn was staring at the door with an open mouth.

"Hyung." He started when the sudden power cut made him jump and brought one arm to soothe the scared male sitting beside him.

"Jungkook, don't talk." Jin slowly turned his head to face his younger cousin. He expanded the shield around the whole flat, which was apparently not very effective. A scratching sound on the walls from inside of Jungkook's bedroom made Jin's immortal blood run colder than the Atlantic. He took hurried steps towards the two males on the ground and huddled up with them.

"Hoseok listen to me." He whispered urgently to the male who was clenching his eyes shut and taking deep breaths. "Do you have Hyerin's number?"

Hoseok nodded and pulled his phone out, his brain starting to slowly function again and a realization hit that something much worse than a hungry vampire is stirring in the flat.

Jungkook, although not particularly scared, was definitely shocked. The fact that both Jin and Hoseok were on the same page now, made him feel left out. And what was the deal with him not talking? He wasn't a small kid anymore so why are they keeping him out of everything?

"Hyerin do you-" Jin started talking over the phone and got cut off by some loud shouting. The two younger males couldn't make out what she was yelling about, but it was loud enough to hear bits of it. Jin's face morphed into pure terror and Hoseok's eyes started to glisten with tears when he heard words like 'demon' and 'paranormal activity' escape the phone.

"Okay, but what can I-" Jin got cut off again and his own phone buzzed with a text coming from Hyoseong which basically summarized what Hyerin was frantically yelling.

[Hyoseong] Blindfold Jungkook, his eyes are like guiding lights for them. Focus your shield on the three of you and keep him shut, gag him if you must. There's nothing else I can do for you right now. I'm sorry.
As soon as Jin put Hoseok's phone down, a silent hiss was heard from somewhere in the flat and the temperature dropped. Jin did as Hyoseong ordered, pulling his unbuttoned shirt off and blindfolded the younger with the sleeves, he then took Hoseok and Jungkook into a tight group hug. Hoseok just focused on relaxing, now of all times, he actually noticed how ice cold Jin was. Jungkook, on the other hand, couldn't take it anymore and after another 5 seconds of dead silence, he opened his mouth.

"What's going on?"

His bedroom door swung open and a gust of wind came out knocking some chairs over. His head shot up towards the source of the noise.

"Kookie please I'm begging you don't talk." Jin squeaked out and pressed Jungkook's head to his chest.

A few steps were heard around the wooden floor behind the couch and Jungkook could feel a light breeze blowing around. Jin's phone buzzed again but nobody dared to move. They stayed huddled like that for lord knows how long. The random scratching noises and banging carried on for a while, every time Jungkook moved or took a deeper breath something would either fall to the ground or shuffle about. For instance, the car keys that Seokjin left on the kitchen counter were putting up quite a performance all over the place. At one point something hit Hoseok that was the remote controller making the male jump and scream, but his voice or presence didn't seem to affect anything around them. Unlike Jungkook's.

In the end, the flat was a complete mess and only when Jungkook finally relaxed enough to fall asleep did the paranormal activities stop. Hoseok passed out at around the same time as Jungkook, it was better for him to do so, his mind was a lot weaker now after seeing all the things move like that.

It was 3:30 am when Jin exhaled, he could smell something funny for a while now and when he looked up over the couch. His jaw dropped.

There was a dead, originally white lamb hanging from the lamp over the island in the open kitchen. It wasn't freshly killed, there was plenty of dried blood all over the poor thing and when Jin sneaked out of the boys' hold to examine the scene, he could see there was a bloody mess on the floor as well as the island. The blood trailed back into Jungkook's room, which startled the male and he ran back to the younglings in their makeshift cushion bunker. He was about to grab his phone again to call Hyoseong but when 3:33 am hit the clock, the lights came back on and the atmosphere lifted.

Confused, Jin fumbled for his phone which had a text from Hyoseong and Minho. He wasn't particularly close to Minho, but Minho was close to Yoongi.

[Hyoseong] Congratulations, you survived.

Jin smirked at the message and stole a glance at the peacefully sleeping pair.

[Minho] Yoongi is coming back today so just hold on tight until 7 am. You did a great job at keeping you all alive with that shield.

He could reply. But he chose not to. Despite not having to sleep, he felt exhausted. Was this really serious enough to the point that everyone knew about it? What was even stranger, was the absence of the hanging animal. The blood was gone from the floor and it freaked Jin out even more. He decided to leave the other mess of smashed dishes and random objects that were thrown around to be dealt with later. He settled himself down to cuddle his younger cousin who didn't budge at all at the contact.
This was gonna be a long journey. And now Seokjin knew that he will not be able to do this alone, not even with Jimin as back up.

A loud banging on the front door brought the brown-haired dancer on the floor back to the land of the living. Hoseok's mind was already tracing back to what happened during the night and he didn't dare to move in fear of a potential round two starting.

"Not again." he whispered, noticing that Jin was still holding onto a very much passed out Jungkook.

"It's fine, I'd recognize this stench anywhere."

"Are you sure? I know ghosts can haunt places during the daytime too. Jungkook wake up." Hoseok tried to shake the other one awake as Jin stood up to answer the door. The younger was still blindfolded with the shirt but he didn't answer. He was laying on the cushion motionless and Hoseok got nervous speaking up louder to him.

"Holy shit! What happened here?!" A loud shriek rang through the flat and Hoseok felt his eyes sting with tears of relief when he saw Taehyung burst through to the living room. The wolf's eyes automatically locking with the dancer's and he ran up to embrace the shaking male. It was amazing how just a week ago Hoseok was scared of this guy and now he's looking for comfort from him.

While Hoseok whimpered into Taehyung's embrace. The wolf noticed the weird get up that Jungkook was having. He almost looked dead.

wait...

"Jungkook." Taehyung said a bit loud, but again, the younger didn't budge. "Hey, Kook! wake up!" Taehyung tried again, not letting go off Hoseok.

"Jungkookie!" A sweet familiar voice squeaked out and Jimin was kneeling beside the youngest one in an instant. "What is this..." His eyes widened.

"Why is he not breathing?!!"

Chapter End Notes

Ahh poor Kook. Thank you for reading. I suck at writing horror (I tried) I think like...the future horror scenes are much better but hey the jikook kisseu ~

Pat~
"Bring me to life"

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

"Without a soul, my spirit's sleeping somewhere cold
Until you find it there and lead it back home"

-Amy Lee

"Why is he not breathing?" Jimin yelled, scanning everyone around. Hoseok looking terrified, Taehyung confused and Jin worried.

"Jungkook wake up!" Jimin shook the younger who was still not responding.

"Take that thing off his eyes." Suddenly Yoongi's voice boomed through the flat and the blonde male narrowed his eyes at the unresponsive boy.

Jimin did just what he was told as fast as he could and that's when Jungkook finally took a breath looking around with distorted vision, he tried to back up from Jimin but hit Hoseok in the process and got startled again until Jimin took a firm hold of him.

"Kookie." Jimin whispered into the boy's hair as the younger tried to contemplate where he was.

"Has he drifted like that a lot during the night?" Yoongi asked, directing the question to Jin.

"I was too focused on shielding to notice, after the first wave of...activities we told him to stay quiet and he didn't so much as squeak a word out...which is...odd for his loud mouth." Jin replied in a quiet voice bringing a hand up to his face. "Don't tell me that thing possessed him." Jin shifted his gaze to the shorter male who opened his mouth to speak, but nothing came out for a few seconds.

"That option is not off the table yet...but I think it was partially consensual." Yoongi observed Jungkook frown at Jimin for showing too much affection. "I think I know what's happening now." Yoongi said, his lips slowly turning into a smirk. "I need you to come with me." Yoongi turned to Jin who rose his eyebrows behind his fringe.

"I'm not leaving Jungkook like this."

"He has guard dogs, it's alright isn't it?" Yoongi smiled sweetly at the two glaring wolves. Being called a dog was as much of an insult as being called an idiot "I'm sure they won't get bored." Yoongi scoffed looking around the messy flat.

"Just don't go to Jungkook's room." Jin said looking at the four males that looked like kids surrounded by safety bumpers, his gaze settling on Hoseok's. The shaman nodded, remembering that most of those ghosts emerged from that room.

"We have to go." Yoongi interrupted, already walking out. "Get Jungkook out of here if you can. This place smells of...dog." The blonde stated before storming out.

"We don't have a dog." Jungkook said slightly confused.

"Blood binger." Jimin grumbled with a harsh glare making Hoseok huff at the insult.
"What actually happened here?" Taehyung whispered to Hoseok with eyes full of worry.

"I don't know, there was just..."

"Paranormal Activity." Jungkook said bluntly. "It was triggered in my room. Why do you think he told us not to go in there."

"Let's get out of here before something kicks up again." Jimin stood up pulling Jungkook up with him. "Why is your..." He stepped back staring wide-eyed at the torn up shirt on Jungkook's chest. Did something come up as close as to rip at their clothes?

"Well shit, I guess I need to get changed." Jungkook sighed and looked at his bedroom door. "This is ridiculous." He shook his head and pushed past Jimin going straight for the door. He scowled at the handle when the door wouldn't open.

"Maybe Jin Hyung locked it so we don't get tempted." Taehyung suggested.

"This door doesn't have a lock." Jungkook shot back slapping the door once before stepping back with folded arms. The door shot open sending a gust of wind at the male who was unfazed unlike the other three who freaked out. "Give me a minute." Jungkook said to them as he stepped inside. Everything looked normal. Nothing was out of place so he just went straight to his wardrobe to get clean clothes out.

Once he was done he headed for the door which closed right in front of him. "Stop it!" He kicked it open and when he was mid-way exiting, the door slammed right into him trying to close again. "I'm done, there's too many in here." He started scanning the open kitchen and living room. His vision was filled with small playful spirits that only he could see, that he totally missed the three shocked faces.

He reached for the keys on the counter, but they moved to the right. He tried to grab them again, but they moved to the left.

"Stop!" He yelled at the keys, a glass in the sink shattered from his yell impact.

"Is this what it looked like the whole night?" Taehyung asked with wide eyes, never tearing them away from the boy who was trying to fight everything around him, like the chairs that were now moving randomly in front of him to cage him.

"Yes, just that...Jungkook was asleep...and it was dark." Hoseok whispered out also watching the scene unfold.

Jimin observed, not knowing what to do. One thing he did notice though was that everything seemed to revolve around Jungkook alone, not even coming close to affect any of the other three.

"Fuck this I'm out." Jungkook forcefully shoved the chairs away, grabbed a pair of shades to cover his blue eyes and went straight to the entrance door. Ain't nobody got time to deal with contacts when inner rage strikes.

"I wonder if this happens on a regular basis. He seems quite accustomed to it." Taehyung then mused, helping Hoseok get ready to leave too.

"I can fucking hear you." Jungkook barked at them from the corridor. "And yes, it does happen regularly, but it's never gotten out of hand like last night. It's just usually the keys and remotes that move."
"Kookie this isn't normal, what if this place is haunted?"

"I'm haunted." Jungkook said sarcastically before turning the door handle and leaving into the corridor. The walk back onto campus took them 10 minutes exactly and when they entered the flat building on campus, Jungkook suddenly perked up, laughing and smiling towards everyone as if nothing happened. It was also quite out of character for him to be so cheery, almost like he switched personalities.

"Why do you all look so rough?" Jungkook asked as three people, namely Jackson, BamBam, and Yugyeom walked into the twenty-year-old's flat. They had dark circles under their eyes and moved at a snail's pace.

"The party got out of hand last night." Jackson muttered stealing a glance at Hoseok who looked awfully worried and then glared at Taehyung who was behind the dancer, his arms wrapped around his waist and chin resting on his shoulder with a square grin on his face. "I think you shattered my whole rib cage." He whined and both Hoseok's and Jungkook's eyes widened.

"That's nothing, Hani looks like she got hit by a meteor." Taehyung snickered earning himself a smack on his forearms from the male who was embraced by them.

"She's dead, I don't think she'll be up and walking today." BamBam laughed and sat himself down on a chair.

"Did you do anything fun last night?" Yugyeom piped up towards Jungkook who was on the couch. Hoseok decided to let Jungkook talk, he probably would not be able to tell the story without panicking.

"Not a lot, just playing games."

silence.

"Just?" Jimin narrowed his eyes.

"Oh yeah, we got visited by a demon too."

"Please...do go on." Jackson's eyes widened.

"Well, nothing happened, it just wrecked the place."

"Do you know what demon it was?"

"You're not supposed to say demon names out loud, haven't you ever played a Ouija board?"

"No. I like to think I can still redeem myself and go to heaven." Jackson paled.

"I shouldn't be saying anything more about last night then."

"Are you going to uh..." Taehyung locked eyes with his best friend. "I believe these circumstances are appropriate to make him aware."

A thick silence fell upon everyone as many cogwheels were turning.

"Is this some sort of mafia? There's so much fucking stalling if you do drugs or weapon smuggling then just tell me, I really couldn't care less." Jungkook said innocently but got weird looks from Yugyeom and BamBam. "You're making it sound like a big deal and I honestly don't know what to expect anymore, I just told you I get haunted by unknown forces on a regular basis what can be
worse than that?"

The door swung open and in came Hyerin. She first looked at Jungkook and then to Hoseok who tried to smile.

"Did you see it?" She almost yelled out at the dancer.

"No, I didn't want to. Give me holy water if you have any." Hoseok replied bluntly.

"Did you?" She then asked Jungkook hurriedly.

"See what?"

"The Reaper! I'm quite positive it was one of Lucifer's henchmen, they don't come out without a reason, someone must have called for him."

Hoseok swallowed and Jimin froze at the newfound information. Why was a Reaper looking for Jungkook?

"What?" Taehyung laughed.

"Don't question me about this! I have a solid source of information for this information!" She pointed an accusatory finger at the laughing wolf, but due to her small height, she just looked like a high school kid acting tough towards an older brother. It reminded Taehyung of his younger sister a lot.

Hyerin looked at Jungkook's wide, slightly concerned eyes. It was enough to know that he had absolutely no clue what was going on. "This is going to get very dangerous for all of us. I don't think you have enough time to wait until he falls for you." She then turned to Jimin who was still rigid from all this exposure.

"You what?" Jungkook's voice came out in a high pitched tone and made Jimin want to disperse into thin air.

"Well, you're all just talking about it like he's not in the room so I have no choice but to tell him now. Thanks a lot!" Jimin snapped.

"If you don't then I will." Hoseok narrowed his eyes. Of course, they promised to enlighten Jungkook after the full moon.

"We'll be down the corridor." Jackson said standing up motioning for the two runts to follow.

"Do you want to go out somewhere? We need to give them space." Taehyung whispered into Hoseok's ear. The dancer nodded, not wanting to question or get involved in questioning from anybody right now. Taehyung wouldn't do it, he cared for the male more than anything and just wanted him to relax. So even just sitting in a park would be enough for the dancer as long as he's not pressured about any of this.

"I knew this wasn't sheer interest from the first sight. You've been purposely seducing me for something haven't you?" Jungkook asked with a glare. Jimin kneeled in front of the younger once everyone was out, taking Jungkook's hands into his own.

"Remember how I told you to look at that producer's name?" Jimin asked ignoring the earlier question.

"You're going off topic."
"And you got back to me with Twilight as the title." Jimin ignored the small ranting.

"Whatever. What has that got to do with me?"

"It doesn't. It's to do with me." Jimin took a breath and rolled Jungkook's hoodie sleeve up to reveal the still present bite mark. "Taking Twilight into consideration, what does this look like to you?"

Jimin's eyes locked with the large blue ones. Jungkook's mouth started to open slightly, he pulled his arm back and leaned back away from the elder.

"You're not ice cold, and I saw you eating food so quit being weird. There's no way you could be like Edward Cullen."

"No, I'm definitely not Edward Cullen...but what If I was Jacob Black?" Jimin said barely above a whisper bringing his head down.

"It's a better deal in my opinion--but still what's with all of this?"

"Jungkook...last week when Hoseok was upset, do you remember where you went?" Jimin carried on in a calm tone looking down onto his knees.

"That...abandoned playground--is this an interrogation? I told you we only wanted to talk and came back, look if you're gonna be a jealous ass bitch--."

"No--Kookie try to remember what happened after the playground." Jimin's voice sounded pleading and Jungkook couldn't grasp why the raven was acting so weird. He was in a begging position as if asking for forgiveness for something he hasn't done.

As difficult as it was, Jungkook looked away to the side locking his eyes on something tiny hanging off the kitchen cupboard handle. A small amber stone brought a memory of bright amber eyes as they crossed his brain and his face slowly turned down to meet the same bright golden orbs staring at him.

"Oh...my..."

"So it started at midnight bang on?"

"And ended at 3:33 am bang on." Jin mimicked Yoongi's tone.

"That's not abnormal, there are haunted houses in the world."

"But there were so many opportunities and it had to happen during the full moon when the barrier was weakened. That thing came up right up to my face but didn't do anything only because of my shield. Yoongi we could have been dead if I couldn't shield." Jin's panicked voice came out as the two vampires stood in a quiet abandoned alleyway.

"Well say that to Namjoon." Yoongi smirked and looked up to see a tall, handsome male looking down from a roof.

"Your boss?" Jin asked perplexed, a pinch of anxiety slipping into him.

"Well, not really my boss." Yoongi's smirk widened as the male jumped down to stand a few feet away from the duo.

"A brother in arms sounds better."
"Get with the times old chap." Yoongi laughed as the taller male came up to fist bump the shorter. Jin just stood back and watched the friendly interaction. "Long time no see."

"A full four hours at that." Namjoon laughed and then switched his gaze to the other male. "Kim Namjoon." He said in a gentle tone.

"Kim Seokjin."

"I know." He said his eyes scanning Jin's face. The perfection that was his handsomeness. His brown hair that fell perfectly in place, his pale skin which despite being the effect of his immortality, looked extremely healthy and well kept, his dark brown eyes which were warm and friendly...wait brown?

"Are you in full control already? I heard you're only three years old."

"Oh no, if you mean the eyes then I have contacts in, my eyes are still permanently red."

"But you're working at a hospital?"

"Why are you here?" Jin raised his eyebrows and Namjoon chuckled looking down.

"Straight to the point." He looked back up, his intense gaze getting straight to the brown haired male. "I couldn't figure it out completely myself so I just went for the obvious and only browsed the files from eighteen years ago." Namjoon started stepping closer to Jin who stiffened. "There was no birth certificate in any of the South Korean hospitals for your younger cousin. Which means he wasn't born here..." He said with a cheeky glint in his eyes. "I can offer you a position in our clan." Namjoon smiled at Jin who didn't know what to say. "Oh my apologies, you probably don't know what I'm talking about. On the other side, we have communities, much like here. Due to constant dispute, clans were formed, this all happened hundreds of years ago way before my birth when Vampire was first introduced to the other world."

"You talk like you're ancient."

"Well, my friend I am three hundred years old." Namjoon chuckled. Yoongi perched himself up on some old staircase railing while Jin and Namjoon faced each other in the middle of the alley as if ready for a Mexican standoff.

"The clan I'm in charge of is known for its intelligence and planning ability, it's what pulled us through during the last war eighteen years ago." He stole a grin at Yoongi who was nodding proudly, the short blonde was the one to take charge of devising the survival plans for the whole vampire population and he planned to never let go of that achievement. That's also why he is highly regarded by all clans.

"When newborns are created here, we as clan leaders peruse to take them in and train them to a sane level of functioning...but I see that you're doing great on your own." Namjoon smiled. Jin nodded and averted his eyes from the intimidating leader. "Since you are already a few years old, other clans will start to notice you and their loyalty requirements will not be merciful. For starters they will force you to undergo a quarantine of 12 months in the other world to ensure that you have your thirst under control, now that's not pleasant. I've done it." He said scratching the back of his head scrunching his nose a bit at the memories making him look too cute for Jin's sake. "I can offer you a contract that doesn't require you to do anything, it just means that when the next war breaks out, you will help us in whatever way you can. Your ability to shield is very unique. It's one that I'm looking for."
"So you're after me? I thought it was about Jungkook."

"There has been a serious stir in the underworld and..." The tall blonde male paused to pick his words carefully "Because...you're involved indirectly through your cousin, I am willing to break certain rules to permit you freedom of movement."

"Like what I have." Yoongi said and Namjoon scoffed.

"You're a sneaky little bastard getting part-time contracts with other clans behind everyone's back." The tall male scolded the shorter who was chuckling and grinning from ear to ear.

"Did you send me that message?" Jin asked.

"Oh, that was me." Yoongi laughed "I forgot my phone and had to borrow Namjoon's, as weird as that sounds we actually have signal in the other dimension."

"Your cousin, he needs to cross the barrier, preferably to our domain so we can gain control over him."

"Woah ok...I get it. He's the reason all the stuff has been happening. I gathered when the first zombie spree happened but-"

"Undead were already here?" Namjoon's curiosity was sparked.

"Yes." Jin replied staring straight into those cute crescent eyes.

"That's interesting because they don't have the mental capacity to cross the barrier without someone's direct help."

"My point is that Jungkook is still oblivious to all of this and on top of that a werewolf imprinted on him-"

"A werewolf?!" Namjoon's alert voice made Jin shut his mouth quickly. "You didn't tell me werewolves were involved." He turned to the blonde male who was swinging his legs from the rail.

"Oops." Yoongi laughed.

"Oops." Namjoon cocked his head mimicking the smaller's tone.

"I don't give a shit, I just wanna know if it's the kid we've been looking for."

"Come again? You're looking for Jungkookie?"

"I'm like 90% sure of that. I will be 100% sure once I meet him in person." Namjoon shook his head. "But werewolf involvement makes this twice as hard...is there anybody else involved?"

"A nymph...and two shamans." Jin felt guilty. Why did he feel guilty for something he didn't do?

"So all our enemies eh?" Namjoon massaged his temples and noticed how stiff Jin was when the brunette took a step back. "Relax I'm not mad at you." Namjoon smiled.

"What is my cousin to you then?"

Namjoon's silence was soon replaced by an intense gaze that if was meant in other ways, could probably make many people fall to their knees, but Jin held his ground focused on the matter. Why was he affected by this guy anyway?
"He's a living weapon."

"Roughly nineteen years ago, an angel from above fell for a daughter of Eve. He impregnated her causing a big stir to the world beyond and the world beneath as we call them." Yoongi started, his expression was very dark for some reason. "After a year of hiding in the other world, which is the neutral ground for hell and heaven, she gave birth. The story circulated around saying that the child was so strong that it killed her in the process of emerging from the womb."

Jin covered his mouth and looked down.

"One would think that being the son of an angel would be a blessing, but the harsh reality is that you're nothing more than a demon spawn. An impure crossbreed between two species that are never meant to come into contact." Namjoon continued after Yoongi. "The royal Shaman family took it upon themselves to find and terminate the child, but certain vampire clans thought it to be of great use in military combat. They desired to find the baby for themselves and when all of the world species heard about the child's forbidden nature, a war begun."

"Jungkook is that child." Jin said, more like a confirmation than a question.

Namjoon's gaze was intense and Jin locked eyes with him, he knew there was only one way to secure himself as well as his cousin and it's almost like Namjoon was seducing him into making that decision.

"Many were killed. If we're speaking about mortal beings such as werewolves or shaman, gnomes or centaurs. Only half of them survived and those were mainly the children which were sent out to earth for safety. The cursed gate of the inferno was opened on September 1st eighteen years ago and demons flooded the battlegrounds, It was truly a gruesome era, even we, the vampires, were sucked into the world beneath in the process of annihilation of the demons. It was the first and last time in our history that all species allied against the evil forces. The targeted baby escaped either way though, I don't know specifics as to how, but it made its way through the barrier which can only be opened by a stone watch." Namjoon explained holding a small gray pebble that could be easily mistaken amongst the gravel on the ground.

"These are very rare. There is only a limited amount and only the biggest and strongest emperors or leaders have these." Namjoon's lips curved into a slight smirk. "Not to boast about myself."

"Jimin's pack is one of the survivors, most of them are orphans due to the war." Yoongi interrupted quietly to help Jin understand.

"Park Jimin?" Namjoon's eyebrows rose at the blonde who smirked and nodded. "Well uhh...that's coincidental." the two blondes chuckled together and Jin shook his head in confusion.

"What's funny about that?"

"I knew his parents, they died at front lines trying to protect the baby." Namjoon replied bluntly. "His mother trusted me...his father was a different story." Namjoon looked down as Yoongi snorted a little trying to hold his laugh in.

"Their pack is one of the biggest werewolf packs in our region, Jimin himself is a pureblood alpha."

"But he's a lil puss puss and refused to take up the title, remaining at a beta status." Yoongi snickered.

"Both of his parents were werewolves, his father being the previous Alpha. That kid is so capable yet he lets people push him about..." Namjoon mused, his face was contorted in disappointment and
Jin's unbeating heart felt a tinge of warmth that this man is so fond of Jimin despite the boy being a natural enemy. "We don't know if they actually had the cursed baby or not, but as I said, someone with a stone brought it here."

"But even if Jungkook was the baby, why did he not get targeted for the past eighteen years?"

"That's what we wanted to find out, I believe that someone of the royal shaman heritage put an extremely strong suppression spell on him. It must have broken the moment Hoseok touched him because he's part of that bloodline. Also, the fact that he's immune to venom is extraordinary, I wonder what else he's immune to." Namjoon's face was painted with amazement, curiosity, and ambition. Jin thought it was quite handsome for a man to be so indulged in a topic seeking answers. The brunette swallowed again and averted his eyes when the tall blonde looked up.

"I'd love to meet the boy if that's possible. I can guarantee the wolf--Jimin is similar to his father and won't let me get near him for obvious reasons so-"

"He will." Jin said confidently "If I tell him to, he will."

"It's a good thing to have a dog whisperer on our side." Yoongi commented.

"When?" Jin asked ignoring the snarky comment.

"Considering all the bad events happening recently." Namjoon intertwined his fingers together. "ASAP."

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for the kudos and feedback! I feel like I'm repeating myself in every chapter but it means the world to me when people like my stories!

Pat~
You'll never be alone

Chapter Notes
See the end of the chapter for notes.

"Hopeless to describe the way I feel for you
no matter how I try words would never do."
-Anastacia

"This is...definitely something." Jungkook said as Jimin sat calmly away from the younger. Jungkook's eyes scanned the wolf's face with a blank expression making it hard for Jimin to decipher how the younger is taking this.

"A-are those real?" Jungkook asked surprised at the sharp teeth poking out of his boyfriend's mouth. The half-human before him nodded still not breaking his gentle stare away. "And this is why you all act so weird?" Again Jimin nodded, he felt weak under that scrutinizing yet curious gaze.

"So uh-what are you?"

"A werewolf," Jimin replied, somehow, his voice sounding smoother to Jungkook's ears now. "There's a more important part to this."

"What's more important than the fact that you're a werewolf?" Jungkook asked traces of amusement in his voice.

"You're not...scared?" Jimin whispered out, looking for any sign of fear in Jungkook's eyes that was evidently missing.

"I get haunted by ghosts, you think this will scare me?"

"Maybe not the fact that I'm a werewolf, but something else might..."

Silence fell upon the pair as Jimin gathered the courage to confess. Jungkook was shocked more than scared it's not every day your boyfriend turns out to be a monster from a fantasy novel. He wasn't even sure how to appropriately react to this news and the most important question started to linger in his head. Does he still want to be with Jimin?

"I imprinted on you." Jimin said hugging himself as if to get prepared for ultimate rejection.

The eighteen-year-old sat silently. He vaguely knew what imprinting is from a book or two he read when he was younger. In most cases it meant the werewolf would consume the partners' freedom, which doesn't sound so appealing, being held somewhere at the mercy of your beast master who only wants you for themselves. A shiver ran down his spine thinking about being seduced into a potential trap.

"Hey um.." He finally started, seeing as Jimin would not elaborate on his own "Although I'm not particularly scared as such, my understanding of imprinting is quite extreme so please explain in detail what you're gonna do to me now." His voice steady and calm but his insides were shaking like jelly.

Jimin's golden gaze locked on those large sparkling orbs.
"I'm not gonna do anything." Jimin said quietly. "Your safety is my only priority now whether you choose to accept me or not, I can't stay away from you." He said voice getting quieter as Jungkook's stare started to harden.

"So like, you're gonna restrict me from living on my own and stuff? You're basically gonna stalk me for the rest of my life?"

"No, if you choose to have a life with someone else I will let you as long as it makes you happy." The wolf dropped his gaze down again, his heart clenching at the possibilities. "But I will have to be near enough to at least see you on a daily basis so either way, we need to keep in contact." God, why does it feel like they're breaking up?

"But I thought imprinting was so intense that you won't let me out again."

Jimin's head shot up and his surprised face was now starting to smile, revealing those sharp canines which could tear flesh apart.

"I don't know what bad wolf book you read, but I can assure you that I'm not gonna lock you up in some dark woods to survive on tree roots and underground water supply while I have my way with you." Jimin said in that smooth defined voice "If that was the case you'd be chained up on the day we met."

Jungkook’s eyes widened. Was he for real?

"So it takes one look for you to fall like that? A-and you don't have control over it?" Jimin shook his head, his face soft, observing the brunettes reactions.

"And what was that stuff Hyerin noona was on about?"

"It was mostly to do with Hoseok Hyung being a shaman from the royal bloodline, but both she as well as Hyoseong think you need to know about us. All the abnormal stuff that's going on around you isn't okay. If none of that happened then I wouldn't be telling you until I felt like you also love me enough to stay with me despite the fact that I'm different."

Jungkook stared in thought. "What are you even telling me? Is this a hidden camera prank?"

"I'm completely and utterly devoted to you Jungkook, you're the only person that matters to me, I'll do whatever you want just to stay with you."

"Well, I hope so." Jungkook laughed dryly. "I'm glad to know that I'm not another one night stand target." He said, even though he was chuckling, his body language was telling that he was probably suffering. After a moment of smiles from Jimin and glances from Jungkook. The younger's curiosity got the better of him.

"So last night...you left because there was a full moon and you go berserk right?"

"I wouldn't say berserk but without you, it was pretty intense."

"What do you mean without me?"

"Uh." Jimin's face heated up instantly and Jungkook's followed right after when a realization hit.

"N-never mind you don't have to explain that."

"There's a procedure you have to know about though." Jimin started, locking his gold orbs with the
shy eyes. "This is...probably too early to talk about, but if and when we have sex, we will also get bonded." Jimin said, "It means that nobody apart from me can touch you, it's like marriage....without a divorce option." He carried on in a gentle tone when Jungkook covered his red face.

When Jungkook's hands didn't release his face Jimin's smile turned into a grin as he crawled up to sit next to the brunette. Jungkook nodded in his hands more to confirm to himself that yes, he fell into knee-deep shit.

"I need you to make a decision whether you want me to stay or not, because if you don't then I have to start practicing the separation from you now. It's hard for me." Jimin's smooth voice turned into a soft plea again, much closer to Jungkook's ear. He finally looked up from his hands and those bright eyes were far too close. "You can tell me now while I told everyone to leave. It'll give me time to sulk if you break up with me."

"Sulk." Jungkook took a deep breath and nodded slowly. "And everyone here is...the same?"

"Apart from Hoseok, Hyerin, and Hyoseong."

"Right those are...shamans....whatever that is."

"Hyoseong is a nymph."

"Even better. Are there any humans around?" Jungkook rolled his eyes when Jimin shook his head and looked away from the wolf, contemplating his current situation. He was given two options. Stay with Jimin or break up with him...but still be with him...in a way.

Jimin took every silent moment to admire the different emotions his boyfriend was showing, it was fascinating telling someone about the other world. Everyone had different reactions, for instance, Hoseok completely freaked out whereas Jungkook is sat here patiently, taking it all in bit by bit. In all honesty, it was a miracle that both of them are accepting this. Most people would deny it and keep away.

"So that fight in the street really did happen." Jungkook suddenly said.

"You remember it?"

"I honestly thought it was a nightmare but apparently not..." He sighed and clasped his hand over his forearm where the bite was.

"You shouldn't go out at night on your own." Jimin's voice was traced with worry.

"But a lot of people do-"

"But you're wanted specifically, we--there's been attacks on you but we managed to keep them under control so far."

"..."

"Those vampires originally came there for Hoseok Hyung and you were just in their way, but god knows what could have happened to you if someone was out to get you again."

Jungkook's orbs looked up to frightened golden ones. "You look like you're gonna pass out from worry."

"I might." Jimin whispered looking down at his hands. "I know---I understand that it's all weird and
unrealistic---but I just wanna know where I stand with you now."

Jungkook’s eyes traveled down to those plump lips which had two white needles protruding from them. He suddenly wondered what it would be like to kiss with those sharp teeth in the way.

"I don't think it's that bad." He said leaning his head down to look into those bizarre yellow eyes. Jimin's heart rate picked up at the sudden closeness. In his half-human form, all of his senses were twice as sensitive and Jungkook's scent and body heat were not helping his self-control.

"You're very obvious you know." Jungkook giggled that same cute giggle he always does which makes the raven's stomach flood with butterflies.

"You don't make it easy for me." Jimin's voice was now lower and more suggestive sending a shiver down the brunette's spine. Jimin still didn't know where he currently stood in their relationship but he decided to lean in any way even if for the last time.

Jungkook flinched back slightly, startled blue eyes met confident yellow ones. "Isn't that gonna be uncomfortable?" Jungkook's eyes flickered to the sharp teeth.

"There's one way to find out." Jimin grinned and tried to lean in again. Their lips connected but as soon as Jimin tried to deepen the kiss, Jungkook put a defensive hand up onto the wolf's shoulder to push him away.

"I won't hurt you." The wolf said when they parted again.

"It doesn't look convincing to me." Jungkook's eyes fixed on those white, sharp canines as he swallowed.

"Okay." Jimin sighed and looked down closing his eyes "I won't push you." He looked back up with his dark brown orbs and Jungkook rose his eyebrows at the sudden retreat.

"But I want you to be straight with me, do you still want to be my boyfriend?" A thousand emotions flashed across the elder's face and Jungkook couldn't help but feel sorry for the male. He was bound to one person for the rest of his life, even if Jungkook rejected him right now, he still can't find anyone else to start a relationship with.

"I hate to break it to you but I can't be straight with you because we're both guys." Jungkook deadpanned and Jimin briefly opened his mouth to say something, but the sheer idiocy of that statement made him smile instead. It really sounds like something Taehyung would say. "I may not love you the same way you love me but---I'm willing to try." Jungkook sighed.

"That's enough for me." Jimin excitedly wrapped two arms around the male as the younger stiffened. The door suddenly banged open and a ruffled up Hani barged in. Both males were startled as the female narrowed her eyes at Jimin.

"Where's the other one?" She barked out angrily.

"Not here."

"I'm gonna kill him, then revive him and kill him again." She grumbled and stormed out slamming the door shut.

"Is this about Taehyung?" Jungkook asked still looking at the door. "Is she the leader if she can kill him?"
"No." Jimin said. "I am." He giggled at the shocked cute face.

"You? How can a midget like you be in charge."

"Yah!" Jimin pouted and Jungkook laughed.

"I think I wanna go back."

"Why?" Jimin's sudden panic was alarming.

"I feel obligated to clean up the place since it's my fault it all happened anyway."

"Kookie-"

"It's my fault, isn't it? Why would they blindfold me if it wasn't me? The lights went out as soon as I spoke why did that happen?"

Jimin swallowed, he didn't know the answers to these questions. He could tell the kid all about werewolves and their traditions and habits, but he had absolutely no clue as to what the brunette was and why he was wanted by so many evil forces.

"Can I come with you?"

"Sure if you're not scared, apparently I attract not only werewolves and vampires but grim reapers too."

"So can all of you shift into huge beasts?"

"Yes."

"And does it consume energy?"

"Not really."

"Is there a cooldown on it?"

"I think you play too many games."

Jungkook stopped his movements to glare at his boyfriend for the comment.

"Ten points for interest." Jimin grinned.

"Does that mean Hyoseong noona is really some sort of psychic?"

"No." Jimin leaned forward on the island. It seemed to be his favorite spot in the kitchen "She's a nymph."

"Is that like a dryad? Nature spirit, earth elements and all that?"

Jimin nodded, a wide grin still plastered on his face. Jungkook was asking him questions about everything and nothing, he was so fascinated by the younger's excitement that he almost forgot about last nights revelations.

"What about Hyerin noona?"

"She's a shaman as well as Hoseok Hyung."
"Yeah, but what's that?"

"Close to a nymph, all nature and healing powers but their bodies are human, they can't shift like the rest of us. Hoseok didn't know what he was until Hyerin opened her loud mouth during lunch."

"Yeah I remember, I tried to ask you, but you clearly had a stick up your ass that day." Jungkook grumbled as he walked through the kitchen closing the opened drawers and cupboards that were played with last night.

"I did not. I was just...afraid to tell you all of this."

"Sure." Jungkook rolled his eyes.

"You have to talk to Jin Hyung now, tell him that you know."

"Does he know too?"

Jimin hesitated, he could just tell Jungkook that his cousin was in fact trapped in a dead body, but it should really be Seokjin to reveal such information.

"Yes."

"Well, that's boring then."

"You're all cool supernatural beings and I'm just a haunted freak with weird eyes." Jungkook pouted and folded his arms across his chest.

"What?"

"You're all cool supernatural beings and I'm just a haunted freak with weird eyes."

Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows and Jimin slid around the island to embrace the brunette in a hug. The affection display was still very new to the younger, but after learning about Jimin's strong feelings he felt awful to push the wolf away.

"You're also cute."

"You said that once already."

"And I will say it again and again until you stop being cute which will be never."

Jungkook narrowed his eyes, trying to be threatening but in Jimin's eyes, he only got more adorable.

"You're more unique than you think you are." Jimin's face was painted with adoration.

"Because I'm just human?"

"I don't know what it's like to be just human."

"Let me tell you." Jungkook smirked and gently escaped from the embrace "It's boring." He said as he walked out of the kitchen and into the small living room. They spent the day peacefully in the cozy flat, no paranormal activities occurred and the two boys managed to have a relaxing day of talking and cuddling, trying to get Jungkook in on those fluffy feelings of having a boyfriend. They cooked dinner together and Jungkook found it was really entertaining to make fun of Jimin's lack of cooking knowledge. Before they realized it was already dark outside and they were settled on the couch talking when the door suddenly opened.

"Jungkookie-! oh..." Jin panicked when he saw his cousin sitting on the couch alone, but relaxed when a black fluffy head looked up too.
"Hey." Jungkook grinned at the startled male.

"Jimin please--just stay where you are." Jin held his arms up and when Jungkook turned back around, he saw Jimin standing with those bright golden eyes and sharp teeth glaring at the elder.

"Why did you bring an outsider here?" Jimin almost growled out and Jungkook's eyebrows rose in amazement at the sudden mood change.

"This will be good." Jungkook suddenly heard a whisper behind him, which was Yoongi's. He was sitting next to the tall boy with an excited spark dancing in his eyes and the only thing that Jungkook could think was how the fuck did he get here so fast?

"Calm down, please don't panic." Jin pleaded.

"Woah! Soon you won't be able to tell the kids smell from the wolf's---hello there!" Namjoon's cheerful voice came through as he walked into the flat and noticed the startled wolf that was ready to shift and fight. Jimin's glare hardened into sharp daggers but Namjoon's smile only widened.

"Hyung you have vampire friends?" Jungkook asked staring at Yoongi's blood red orbs.

"Yes--you know about this?" Jin squinted at the brunette who turned his head around again with huge eyes. Both fear and excitement dancing around in them.

"It's hard not to notice." Jungkook choked out as Yoongi stared at him with a smug expression and Jimin felt a slight satisfaction knowing that a vampire made Jungkook uncomfortable but a werewolf didn't.

"Back off bloodshot." Jimin hissed at Yoongi when the blonde got too close to Jungkook.

"Put your muzzle on and I might." Yoongi smirked and faster than lightning, he moved to stand near the kitchen island.

"Did you tell him?" Jin turned his head to Jimin who was still in his half-human form and glaring at the vampires.

"Now now, we don't want to wreck the place again." Namjoon's own eyes started to harden at the defensive wolf.

"He's here to help." Jin said, "Namjoon knows what it is that Jungkook has, that nobody else has, that also haunts this whole place---also the ghouls Jimin please---"

"Hyung why are you associating yourself with them?" Jungkook's innocent tone made Yoongi laugh.

"Jungkook I think we need to talk."

After a moment of disagreements and arguing, they were all settled by the dining table. Silence, eating everyone up.

"I need to do something first so please don't kill each other while I'm gone." Jin gave everyone a stern look and walked out to the bathroom.

"You're all grown up." Namjoon said cheerfully looking at Jimin who was back in his human form but still didn't look like he appreciated the clan leader.

"It's part of being alive." Jimin replied in a calm tone and Jungkook found the passive-aggressive
"I don't remember you this cocky as a child." Namjoon laughed still gazing at the irritated wolf.

"I don't remember you at all." Jimin furrowed his eyebrows and Jungkook brought his hand up to his mouth glancing at Yoongi who was having a great time as well.

"You wouldn't have." Namjoon sighed "I knew your parents though." Namjoon's words trailed out as if to test his grounds. He didn't want to mention anything to upset the wolf on purpose but Jimin seemed quite level-headed right now. "How's Taehyung?" Namjoon asked cracking a smile.

"Alive." Jimin's blunt, pun-intended reply pushed Jungkook and Yoongi over the edge and they had to laugh.

"Oh that's great, we wouldn't want him any other way." Namjoon shook his head at the pair.

"Alright, Jungkook I need to-" Jin came back looking around noticing that two males were all amused and giggly while the other two still shared an intense staring contest. "Explain myself..."

"Did you put eye contacts in to look abnormal too?" Jungkook's playful tone caught Jin's attention and he tried to smile, really tried, but the harsh reality of the answer broke him in many ways.

"No, I took them out."

Jungkook's large eyes widened to rival the round clock on the wall.

"Jungkook...three years ago, I was attacked. I didn't realize that I was bitten until Yoongi found and helped me." Jin started calmly sitting down and folding his hands on the table. "It was just pure luck that he was in this area that night. Otherwise, I would have been discarded of by now."

"This is why you didn't come back to Busan for the winter and summer breaks?" Jungkook's expression looked hurt. Jin's un-beating heart only clenched at the sight as he nodded lightly. "Why did you not tell me earlier? You honestly think I'd refuse to live with you because of a condition?"

"Jungkook...this is permanent." Yoongi said gently.

"I know, I'm not daft, but it's still a condition, right? One without a cure."

The boy's sincere reasoning made Jimin's heart warm up, how can he be so innocent and precious while acting all cold-hearted and hard-to-get at the same time?

"It's a noble way of thinking." Namjoon's voice broke the silence. "But what we are is known by most of this world, whether it be a made up definition in fictional demonology terminologies or a real one in historical mythology encyclopedias--"

"Please use simple language with me." Jungkook gawked at the tall blonde.

"We are what we are. What matters right now, is you." Namjoon clarified and Jungkook nodded slowly.

"Wait so if this...condition is permanent then why didn't it affect me?" He rolled his sleeve up to show his bite mark.

"Because...." Yoongi started but something struck him "You shouldn't remember this."

"Yeah well, you can keep your shitty memory wipes to yourself, cause it's not working on me." The
brunette sassed at the squinting vampire and Jimin hung his head down a little to hide his growing smile.

"Your aura nature is immune to vampiric venom and spells." Namjoon cleared his throat. "In fact, I don't think there's anything you're not immune to."

"What nature?"

"Like an energy field around your body." Jimin said quietly, finally relaxing enough to have some input.

"Oh! That colored barrier everyone's coated in?"

"You can see it?" Yoongi's eyes widened.

"Well if we're talking about the same thing then yeah, I see it when my eyes turn black, it usually happens when I'm angry or upset."

"That's incredible." Yoongi smirked.

"I can't even sense it that well let alone see it." Jin laughed dryly.

"Precisely, not many have the gift to communicate with the world beyond or the world beneath." Namjoon perched his arms up on his elbows intertwining his fingers in front of his face.

"The what world?"

"I haven't told him about that yet." Jimin said.

"Oh boy." Namjoon sighed looking for the easiest way to relay this information "There are four realms. There is earth. There is Heaven, Neutral, and Hell. Some call them dimensions. You must pass through a barrier or a portal as such to cross over. Each one has an honorific title such as the world beyond, beneath, other and current." Namjoon said halting to let the maknae catch up with his brain. "Anything that isn't human comes from the other world we call The Nexus, humans come from the current world that they call Earth."

"Beneath speaks for itself, it's called Hell." Yoongi interrupted smirking. "And beyond is Heaven, it was never seen by anyone from the other three."

"Except for Lucifer, but that's going a bit too deep into mythology and biblical-" The blonde stopped again to let the overwhelmed eighteen-year-old turn the page. "Our point is, that you are not a normal human being." Namjoon said clear and loud locking eyes with Jungkook.

"So what am I? Some sort of wizard like Hoseok Hyung?"

The pair of blondes laughed at that causing a small smile to break out on Jin's face.

"Even better." Yoongi said once he got his laugh under control.

"You're a Nephilim."

Jimin's heart skipped a beat.

"A demonic giant of destruction from before Noah's era?"

"Ahh, you know some ancient history." Namjoon chuckled.
"No, I don't I just happen to hang around with weirdos." Jungkook rubbed his temples remembering the time Hani was comparing Nephilim to giant dogs. Jimin smiled at the younger, momentarily forgetting where they were as he watched the younger start to show that beautiful smile.

"Yes, that is what you are, but contained in a human body. Just like your partner here is." He smiled at Jimin who just looked blankly at the blonde. "Hey, we're all friends here." Namjoon said cheerfully.

"Speak for yourself."

"Pipe down mutt!" Yoongi's fierce interruption startled Jimin.

"Don't talk to me you--!"

"Stop!" Jin slammed both hands on the table and shot out his shield to cover himself, Namjoon and an amused Jungkook. The shield's flow was strong enough to physically repel both the wolf and the short blonde.

"Impressive...and thanks for the protection." Namjoon winked at the tall brunette who squinted his eyes in disbelief.

"Hyung don't do this." Jimin whined. "I'm sorry please take it down." His eyes pleading towards Jin who slowly let the shield down. Jimin automatically sat back down to grab Jungkook's arm and nuzzled his face into the younger's shoulder. Yoongi muttered something under his breath about a 'fleabag' and then Namjoon spoke with a half smile observing the affectionate wolf.

"You know I didn't believe you when you said you'd have control over him."

"Of course I do, he's dating my cousin." Jin replied bluntly. "Jungkook, your father was an angel--as corny as that sounds, he was a fallen angel, your mother was a human. That is illegal in realm laws." Jin said gently, in terms that Jungkook would understand.

"So I guess they're in hell now?"

"Yes." Namjoon nodded, still amazed at Jin's shielding ability.

"Just like with drugs, there are classes to specify how dangerous one can be." Yoongi said looking at the table. "For instance, newborn vampires are a grade A threat in the first few months, until they learn to control their thirst then they start to decrease depending on how well they train themselves in combat."

"What does it make you then?" Jungkook asked out of curiosity.

"I'm a B." Yoongi smirked, locking eyes with Jimin for a moment of silent rivalry "But that's because my special power is fully fledged. A normal vampire such as Minho is a grade C."

"Jimin's capable of pulling off an A." Namjoon's lips widened into a smirk "Only pureblood wolves can easily live up to that rank."

"You're on top of the list for most vicious creatures alive?" Jungkook flinched from the wolf.

"I'm not vicious, I'm a B class cause I had combat training, other than that I'm more like a C-- don't listen to them." Jimin pouted defensively.

"Keep telling yourself that." Namjoon smirked.
"So...what has your threat meter got to do with whatever you've been talking about?" Jungkook asked. Namjoon's shoulders sank, was Jungkook not getting what they've spoken about?

"You are classed as a grade A+ threat." Yoongi said with a scrutinizing expression, but Jungkook just squinted back at him. "If we talk about us or your dog--"

"Wolf." Jungkook corrected.

"Whatever. We're dangerous in just two realms. You are dangerous in all four." Yoongi explained. Jimin's heart skipped a beat at the defense coming from Jungkook. "As a baby, you were sought to be killed. You're basically a demon spawn. Many believe that all previous Nephilim were terminated at birth by God himself and their souls were sent straight to the inferno itself. The first circle of hell."

"Limbo." Jimin clung to the boy tighter as he whispered out the name of the abyss.

"Where unbaptized and unborn children, who neither did good nor bad reside. You, a Nephilim child, are an unholy and impure being resulting from the sin of Lust itself, if your human body was to die right now, your soul would be ferried straight in the depth of Limbo...or Lust, but at the moment you're too pure to be sent there so Limbo is the only other option. No absolution or exorcism will work on you, the nature you possess is naturally demonic and there's nothing we can do about it. You simply cannot exorcize a demon out of a demon." Namjoon stopped as Jungkook's eyes rested blankly on the table. It was finally sinking in. Jimin had a similar expression, but there was something in him that had more fear than Jungkook.

"Right now, after all these years you are sought not to be killed, but to be used as a military weapon. The suppressing spell was weakened the moment you came into physical contact with Hoseok, who is of the right heritage to control your demonic power suppression. He obviously was oblivious to his own powers so he accidentally and unknowingly broke it. What matters now is that the worlds are in chaos because of your existence. Majority of clans and tribes want you alive, which is good news in my opinion!"

"So what are you doing here?" Jimin asked.

"Truly I wanted to experiment on Jungkook." Namjoon laughed "But seeing as you are quite sane, I think I'd like to try and hone that power inside of you."

"You want me to become a full-fledged demon?" Jungkook asked bluntly still not looking up from the table. "I think I really do play too many games, this is stupid."

"Jungkook we're here to help you survive. If another war breaks out, you will need to be strong enough to stand on your own. There's not enough of us to protect you like last time."

"Can't you just kill me now? If I'm dead and out of the way nobody will use me against you." He snapped back and felt Jimin shift uncomfortably.

"You want to die instead of living a video game life?" Namjoon smirked.

"It won't be a video game to you when they explode the planet using me." Jungkook slowly looked up with his black eyes. "Do you even know what I'm capable of or is this all a gamble?"

"This entity that visited last night...they don't come out without a solid reason, you must have subconsciously opened a passage for it. So I'm willing to make a bet that you are the most powerful creature yet."

"Oh yeah, cause I know how to open things like that." Jungkook snapped again. "Wait let me try to
call them up again maybe they can tell you more about what else I can do!" The lights flickered. "Heck why not call up the whole first circle of hell, the more the merrier!" The light bulb burnt out suddenly causing the vampires to jump and the wolf to tighten his hold on the hand in his hold. "Maybe it's better if they just take me back with them! I can leave and not come back this time!" The door to Jungkook's room suddenly shot open hitting the wall.

"This time? So you did leave your body last night." Yoongi asked, fascination tracing his tone.

"Jungkook please calm down." Jimin whispered, tracing gentle circles on the brunette's hand with his thumb.

"I think we have a guest again." Jungkook's glare shot straight through Namjoon but the vampire remained unfazed.

"Now ask it to leave." The tall blonde said the words slowly as if not to offend the guest.

"Don't tell me what to do!" Jungkook yelled again and several draws and cupboards opened. Jin clenched his eyes wanting to spread out a shield but for the first time in his experience, something was blocking him from shielding Jungkook.

"I fucking closed all of those today." Jungkook whined, he suddenly stood up facing the kitchen and glared at nothing in particular. Well, it looked like nothing to the rest of the gathering. What Jungkook was actually facing was a pair of young boys soundlessly, laughing at the eighteen-year-old. A loud bang was heard in his room and the keys that were on the dining table slid from one end to the other. Jungkook slapped his hand on them.

"It's too early for this." He stepped back, his chair moving out the way on its own. Namjoon smirked at that.

"I can't watch this happen again." Jin said attempting to stand up but a pale soft hand stopped him.

"Let him fight it, he's fighting himself now, the ghosts have nothing to do with this." Namjoon said, his gaze intense and sincere at the same time.

"Jungkookie-" Jimin said but a sharp pain in his head stopped him causing the wolf's hands to shoot up and grip his hair, eyes shut tight.

"Yoongi stop." Jin said alarmingly.

"Don't interfere." The short blonde glared at the wolf who was gripping his head in pain. Jungkook could see many things at that moment, but one thing he did not want to see was Jimin suffering.

"Stop it." He glared at the short blonde. "Stop!" He shouted and knelt down in front of the wolf, bringing his hands up to the clenched ones in raven hair. A dark smoky figure started to accumulate directly behind the brunette and Namjoon's eyes widened. A snake-like hiss sounded across the room and it only fuelled Jungkook's anger.

"Out!" Jungkook shouted again this time directly at the dark figure, a deafening shriek was heard across the apartment and the smoke hit Jungkook's body full force. The smoke dispersed into thin air around the boy who turned back to his whimpering boyfriend. "Jimin--" Jungkook said in front of the wolf trying to call him back to his senses.

"Unbelievable." Namjoon cooed, fascinated.

"Will changing his living location change anything?" Jin asked looking straight into those deep
"No." Namjoon shook his head "This was not a visit."

"Then what? An uninvited gate-crash?" Jin asked.

"It was him." Namjoon gestured to the boy who was hugging his wolf. "To make you understand better, it's like a split personality, of course, the visits you spoke of could have been actual visits by demons and spirits, but this was definitely not one of them. It's almost like there's a sleeping demon inside of him that's slowly breaking free. The eyes are the first stage of evolution." Namjoon explained calmly leaning back in his chair. "Intense emotions are the trigger." Namjoon said softly after a moment of silence.

"So anger is the main key? That's a big problem then, Jungkook's got a lot of anger management issues." Jin sighed leaning back in his chair meeting the glare coming from his cousin.

"Try to avoid that demonic side. It can prove to be unhealthy especially in public."

"You're more of a demon than he is." Jimin said, eyes shifting to gold and he scrunched his nose up a little to bare his sharp teeth as soon as he saw Yoongi shift with purpose.

Namjoon sighed in defeat. "Yoongi if you kick a dog, it will retaliate. Just a friendly advice not to agitate them on purpose." He rubbed his temples as the two backed off from each other. "My offer stands, if you want to gain full control over yourself then call me up. Otherwise, I wish you luck in trying to contain this immense power." He said standing up. "And be warned that other clans are not going to negotiate. They will just go for the kill whether you mate with him or not." He locked eyes with Jimin before he made his way out together with Yoongi who only sent the wolf one last glare.

After another thirty minutes of shuffling and yet again closing the cupboards and drawers, Jungkook and Jimin were laying in Jungkook's bed facing each other. Jimin's elbow perched up to hold his head on the pillow so he can secretly watch Jungkook.

"You told me to make a decision whether I want to stay with you or not." Jungkook said playing with the hem of the comforter wrapped around them. Jimin watched calmly. "And in all honesty, it should be me asking you that question now."

"I already told you that I can't leave."

"But do you want to stay? I know you can't leave me cause you have to protect me and all that, but we don't have to be in a relationship to do that." Jungkook's eyes trailed up to meet bright golden ones.

"I want to stay." Jimin whispered after a silent moment of admiring that pretty face. "One of the main instincts I have is to fuck you hard and we can't do that if we're not together." He smirked at the deep shade of red that Jungkook turned. "You can be all nice and cute like this or in a full bitch mode hitting me and I'll still follow you." Jimin grinned and earned himself a smack only proving the wolf's point. Jungkook was chuckling at the ridiculous boyfriend he has. It was true though, he was very defensive when it came to exposing his feelings or...well he was just an angry person in general. Maybe that's due to his demonic nature.

"Do you feel more comfortable like this?" The brunette asked innocently.

"It's more natural." Jimin said, his eyes trailing down to those soft lips. He wanted to feel them against his own again, he hasn't properly kissed Jungkook since that one night on the couch over a week ago and it was driving him nuts. Jimin was afraid to make a move though because of the
younger's confession earlier today that the half-human form, namely the teeth, don't look appealing.

Jungkook, on the other hand, could feel the tension rise as his own eyes traveled down to those white little pricks. Maybe it wouldn't actually be that bad to have them around his mouth like Jimin said, he's not going to hurt the younger and if he does then they'll know not to kiss while Jimin's like this.

After another few seconds of silent staring, Jungkook brought a hand up to snake around Jimin's neck, surprising the wolf. He pulled lightly and Jimin got the hint when their lips brushed against each other. Jimin waited patiently, it was killing him to linger so close to his mate yet not be able to touch.

Jungkook hesitated for a moment as potential dangers related to those sharp teeth crossed his mind, but when Jimin's eyes locked with his own, he was captivated by the close-up image of the bright gold. It was a mixture of browns and yellows making it gold, making it beautiful.

His hand slipped down from Jimin's neck back onto the comforter as the elder slowly closed the gap between their lips. The brunette took a second to gain confidence again, it almost felt like his first kiss and heck it was. The first kiss he got from a transformed werewolf. When he relaxed into the kiss, Jimin deepened it. Ready to pull back whenever Jungkook wanted to stop, but secretly hoping he wouldn't have to. He opened his mouth to trail his tongue along Jungkook's bottom lip. The younger brought his hand up to Jimin's shoulder in defense but parted his lips. Wearily he let Jimin's tongue enter his mouth.

Jimin felt himself getting hot when the hand on the shoulder slipped back up to the wolf's hair. He found a pace with Jungkook but when Jungkook pulled the wolf's head down more, Jimin couldn't help but touch the younger.

His hand traveled up Jungkook's side and gripped onto his defined waist. The hot bit of skin being revealed by Jungkook's sleep shirt made the wolf even needier and he slipped his hand under the shirt to feel the burning flesh.

Jungkook couldn't establish whether he was aroused or just curious, but when he felt Jimin press his body on top of him, he panicked slightly. He gently pushed Jimin away only enough to get some air. Their lips still brushing against each other, wet and slightly swollen as heavy breaths left them.

"I-I don't know i-if I'm ready to-"

"I'm sorry." Jimin cut off the stuttering male beneath him. "I thought you were turned on."

"How would you know that?"

"I can smell your phero-"

"Right! Okay, y-yeah I get it." The younger turned a dark shade of red and stuttered. Jimin smiled, giggling at the sight and Jungkook tried to glare up at the elder.

Jungkook pressed the elder to him and reconnected their lips again. Those teeth were weird to work around with however it made things more dynamic, he might actually have a kink for them that he'll never admit to. They kissed again and this time it was Jimin who pulled away.

"I don't remember you being this forward before." Jimin grinned revealing those sharp teeth that captured Jungkook's attention.

"I was scared that you'll use me and then leave." The younger replied looking down at the raven's chest.
"I'm sorry, I know you've heard all those over-the-top rumors about me." Jimin whispered, brushing a stray strand of hair out of those beautiful blue eyes. He brought his forehead down to lean against Jungkook's and their eyes met once more. "So you're not scared to kiss me now?" Jimin asked in a sweet tone.

"I wasn't scared in the first place." Jungkook glared and pushed the elder off himself, back onto his side of the bed. The brunette wrapped his arms around the chuckling male and snuggled up to him.

"How you turn from horny to feisty is beyond me." Jimin giggled into the fluffy brown locks and felt a smack on his arm followed by a cute grunt of protest. Maybe they can finally start to work on being together properly.

Chapter End Notes

I've always been obsessed with Dante's inferno. I'm sorry.

The Nexus: "A connection or series of connections linking two or more things" : in this fic, the link between two worlds: Hell + Heaven. (The other world which they call The Nexus)

I'm so deep into this fic, I try to stick with facts which often means hours of research on demonology and mythology.

Thank you for reading and giving me kudos!

Pat~
The next week has passed like a breeze, Taehyung, as well as everyone else, managed to pass their tests and they decided to go out on the Friday after results. Jimin saw Jungkook during their two sessions of maths, in which the younger was very persistent to actually do maths instead of skipping and using the hours to go on dates like Jimin wanted to. That was nothing though because Jungkook refused to spend any sort of time with Jimin throughout the week. To say that Jimin was anxious was an understatement, he was going cuckoo. Not even the excessive working out and dancing helped anymore. He just needed to see Jungkook.

It was Friday today and almost time to go out. Taehyung just finished getting himself pumped up and was helping his numb looking best friend.

"You could pretend you care you know."

Jimin looked up from his seat by the desk and it broke Taehyung's heart to see his best friend and brother so broken. Jimin really couldn't care less about how he looked like right now. It's true that Hoseok pushed Taehyung away at first after finding out about their true nature, but they made up very quickly, even if their relationship isn't advanced, they're still seeing each other every day and talking. Jungkook distanced himself out completely for a whole week now, and on top of that, it's Jimin's birthday next week and wolves always get a bit more needy and agitated when they're aging up.

"He's coming too you know, I doubt he'll want to see you like this."

"If he wants to see me at all."

"If he didn't he wouldn't be coming. Come on cheer up baby~." Taehyung grinned and did the little Twice dance to make Jimin smile.

"I don't get it, I thought he understood my feelings and said he's not scared of me so why..."

Taehyung dropped his arms and looked at the floor for a moment.

"There's a fine line between being told that you can heal, and being told that you are damned. He might be taking this a lot worse than we think."

They stayed silent. Taehyung not wanting to make his best friend even more upset and Jimin letting those words sink in. Sink in deep. Straight into his heart. Damned. Aren't they all? It's not like being a werewolf gives them any chance of going to heaven after death.

"Don't cry now." Taehyung muttered, "Eyeliner isn't waterproof." He said as he pulled Jimin's head
towards his stomach to hug him.

"He's here." The raven whispered into the black shirt.

"Really?" Taehyung asked looking genuinely surprised.

"I can smell his scent."

"I'm impressed." The taller giggled and finally, managed to make the raven smile. "Should we go then. You look smokin' hot so I bet he'll trip over when he sees you."

Jimin smiled again and stood up, still not meeting the other's eyes. They left just to go across to the girl's room. Taehyung entered without knocking, causing a pink fluffy decorative pillow being thrown right in his face by Hyoseong.

"It's not a kennel! This is a ladies residence! Don't just walk in!" She said putting her hands on her hips.

"Ladies." Taehyung smirked pointing to the other female, on all fours, on the ground trying to gather her things. He threw the pillow at Hani who didn't even try to dodge it resulting in being knocked down to her side.

"Are we ready?" A voice came through from the corridor and four more lads came pushing in, enraging Hyoseong even more.

"Oh shit-abort!" Jackson yelled and suddenly all four wolves scrambled back out into the corridor laughing merrily. Some other residents from this floor passed by wolf whistling at Hyoseong who was still standing in the doorway.

Jimin didn't participate in this tomfoolery. He waited patiently leaning against the door to his own flat holding onto the door handle as if waiting for a chance to sneak back inside. When he heard two people come up he didn't have to look to know who it was, but for some reason, he felt nervous. It's not like he's seeing Jungkook for the first time in weeks, they've seen each other yesterday.

"Are you teasing her again?" Hoseok sighed pushing through the crowd to the females room in hopes of finding Taehyung and pulling him out before he gets murdered. Instead, he got screamed at for coming in too before he even stepped through the door causing another fit of laughs to break out.

"Hey." Jungkook said quietly standing next to Jimin. He wasn't really dressed to go out into town. A pair of black jeans and a red hoodie.

"Are you alright?" Jimin asked, smiling because heck, he can't stay mad at his precious sweetheart.

"Are you not going?"

"No um, I can't be out after 10."

"I thought it was midnight?"

"It changed." Jungkook replied averting his eyes from the wolf nervously. Jimin could see that there was something more the younger wanted to say, but probably not in front of everyone out here.

"...Can we talk?"

_Bingo._

Jimin turned the handle behind him to open the door to his room and let the other in.
"Listen I--" Jungkook started as soon as the door was shut, but was cut off as the shorter male pushed him against the nearest wall, finally looking him in the eyes. Jimin didn't say anything, giving the younger a chance to speak, this is what he wanted, to just be physically close to his mate. He's getting content just standing there face to face with him.

"I-I'm sorry for pushing you away." The taller finally uttered out looking rather startled by the close proximity. He looked down away from Jimin's intense gaze, but Jimin just lowered his head a centimeter to get a better view of that beautiful face. "I-I couldn't---it's--" He started mumbling, not really knowing how to put his thoughts into the right words.

"I missed you." Jimin whispered locking eyes with the other.

Jungkook looked into Jimin's warm brown eyes and wanted so badly to return the statement, but he couldn't. So he just wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck, burying his face in the crook of it.

"Jungkook what's going on?" Jimin whispered wrapping his arms around the taller.

"I didn't want to tell you because I was scared it would affect you. It's all getting out of hand and I can't afford to have anybody hurt." He choked out having to shut his eyes tight to stop the tears from falling and Jimin clutched onto Jungkook's hoodie.

"If you talk to me I can help you, or I can find somebody that will." Jimin said into the younger's shoulder.

"I don't think you can. I can't even tell what it is anymore. Normal ghosts leave when these things come."

"Maybe...you need to stay here for a bit--"

"No, they'll follow me, I tried that already I stayed over at Yoongi hyung's place for three nights and the same things happened."

"You took their offer?" Jimin asked alarmed stepping back out of their embrace to look at the upset boy.

"No, but apparently interest in me has increased, they just told me not to go out on my own, but it looks like I'm in more danger when I stay in." Jungkook stepped back too, sensing the way Jimin got irritated at the mention of Yoongi. "I'm a high target to be overtaken through possession. We talked to an exorcist and--" Jungkook turned away from Jimin and tried to block the tears that started to well up in his eyes with his hands. Jimin started to have a physical heartache seeing this usually very bold and sassy person crumble down. "They said that my psyche might not be strong enough to prevent physical damage done to myself or other people." The younger choked out covering his eyes completely, the lenses were starting to irritate his eyes from the tears. "In other words, I'm too dangerous. I don't want to become a threat to you...and right now that's what I am."

"What's the worst you could do to me?" Jimin said in a whisper, his aching heart not letting him speak up any louder.

"I could kill you, or someone else...I don't know..." Jungkook spoke taking his hands from his eyes and looking down. "I don't sleep anymore, but instead of it being normal insomnia, I get physically attacked, like they pull on my clothes and bed if I'm in it....It's starting to wear me out and then I heard that you also suffer because of me so I...wanted to tell you what's really going on and why I pushed you away." the last bit of his sentence was a whisper. "I'm sorry you had to get a demon like me--"
Jungkook's words seized as he felt two hands lift his face up. Jimin's eyes were filled with sadness right now. He looked like he was about to cry himself and it broke the younger even more. Why would a nice person like Jimin get stuck with a wretched demon?

"I told you I don't care about what you are."

"You should, this can get really violent really quick."

For a moment they just searched each other's eyes. Jimin could swear that the sclera in Jungkook's eyes was darker than it should be, which meant his black coloring was out under the lenses. Eventually, Jimin just nodded, letting go of Jungkook's face and backed away lowering his head.

Jungkook watched the wolf retreat and for a moment he really hoped that Jimin would protest and keep pushing, but after all Jimin was a kind-hearted person, he wasn't looking at his own needs right now and that to Jungkook was enough proof that Jimin was probably the only person in all of the worlds that will treat him with so much love and kindness.

"I need to go back...." Jungkook said softly. Jimin scanned the male, now that there was some distance between them, he saw that Jungkook lost some weight and is a lot paler than when they met three weeks ago. It's like he became a walking dead. "You should go with them." Jungkook said cracking a smile, yet still looking pretty lifeless, turning to leave.

"Can't I go with you?"

"I don't know...I don't---want to endanger you, they're strong forces that even I can't stand up to at the moment."

Jimin didn't say anything as he walked into his bedroom. Jungkook stood frozen for a moment, he was hesitating to ask for the wolf's company, because he knew how violent those evil spirits can be.

"If you want to distance yourself, you might as well get help in the meantime. I want to help you and if having Namjoon train you is the only way then I'll just put my pride aside and let them do it."

Jungkook replied coming back, wearing black leggings, shorts, and a hoodie.

"You're not going out?"

"I didn't want to in the first place, I only agreed because they said you were coming." Jimin said putting a hand on Jungkook's to push the door handle down. The cold skin, sending a shiver down Jimin's spine "I can walk you back if it's the last thing I do."

"You make it sound like I'm leaving."

"It feels like it to me." Jimin whispered locking his eyes with the others. It was intense, a lot of emotions ran through both of them, mainly fear though. Jungkook's heart sank at the sadness in those beautiful brown eyes. He understands that it's hard for Jimin, but being in the situation that he is, it's really not safe for the wolf to hang about. Not until they find out what it is that keeps pestering the Nephilim.

After sending a telepathic note out to the pack that the beta isn't coming, the pair walked out, walking next to each other but not touching, it was killing Jimin. Why did this have to happen to Jungkook? Was it even possible for a werewolf to imprint on a 'demon'? Technically Jungkook was half human, and that was probably why the process was possible.

A few minutes later Jungkook stopped and Jimin looked up to see the youngers destination. They shared a brief moment of eye contact before Jungkook turned and pulled out his keys.
"Be careful." He whispered, fully knowing that Jimin isn't about to go back to the campus.

"You too." Jimin said and before he could add anything else to it, the taller nodded and left the wolf.

Suddenly, Jimin's heart started to pound, his pulse quickened and he felt himself start to involuntarily shift. He felt Jungkook leaving, he physically felt him leave. He wanted to just pull him into his arms and kiss him, tell him that it's all gonna be okay. But his body was frozen on the spot and couldn't stop the other. The raven stepped back opening his mouth to get more airflow into his lungs, but nothing seemed to help. He set out into a sprint towards the woods and he didn't even realize when he found himself inside of them. He shifted straight into his big furry wolf and darted off. He ran and ran, not caring if he made noise or if anyone saw him.

**Snap.**

He tripped and smashed straight into a tree that snapped in half from the impact, but all Jimin could hear was his own desperate thoughts to be with Jungkook. His vision blurred as he slumped down to the ground and all he could faintly hear was someone call out for him.

**Taehyung.**

**Tae.**

**Tae...kook**

**Kookie ...**

**Jungkook.**

**Jungkook!**

His own thoughts were louder than the rest of the packs', he lost his mind. He got up again, needing to spend the rush of adrenaline but he kept tripping over roots and random tree logs because he wasn't focusing on the surroundings. He kept running and again as if someone moved a tree right in front of the wolf, he collided with one, shaking many leaves off the big mighty crown but not snapping it in half as such thanks to the thick core.

He whimpered on the ground, momentarily shifting back to his half-human form and tears started flooding his eyes. He barked out an order for all the others to stay away from him. For this he was grateful, being a leader means that his orders were absolute. He could calm down in peace without having to explain himself to anyone.

After a good ten minutes of wallowing in self-pity, his breathing started to slow, his mind went numb. He was pretty sure he ran out of Seoul by now and was somewhere near the border with North Korea. It probably wasn't a good idea to stay away like this on his own but he couldn't manage to get himself up anymore. The hurt and pain from Jungkook's voice and face flashing across his brain, paralyzing him until an unbearing harsh pain seared through his brain giving him another headache.

A twig cracked a few meters away and three wolves came into view. They were all light furred. One was female and Jimin recognized them straight away. What they were doing out here was not important to the raven right now.

"Taemin." He whimpered, leaning against the tree, bringing his knees up to his chest.

"Jimin what are you doing at the border to North Korea?" The light brown furred wolf morphed into
a half human and ran up to the broken down male.

"I got lost." Jimin huffed, wanting it to sound amusing but his broken tone betrayed everything.

"One does not simply get lost this far away from home." Kibum laughed, pulling himself up onto a tree branch after shifting.

"Jiminnie Oppa are you hurt?" The female, Yookyung, a very sweet yet powerful girl said scanning the male on the ground.

Jimin shook his head but Taemin just nudged him with his knee.

"Don't lie I've never seen you this weak."

"I imprinted."

"Ohh...did they reject you?"

"No."

"Then why are you here breaking down dude go and get some!"

"Because he refuses to be with me due to what he is." 

"Waah is he like a goblin?" Kibum asked amazed.

"No..." Jimin sniffled. "A demon."

All three pairs of eyes widened, not a single person knowing what to say.

"He was fine until the last full moon, apparently the protective seal was broken and now he's struggling to stay alive." Jimin's voice cracked and he lowered his head. Yookyung came forward and embraced the trembling male. It was a better choice of action than words. He needed closeness more than anything right now. If only he could get it from the one person he desires.

"I didn't know we can imprint on demons. Aren't they from the same chain as vampires?" Taemin said, rubbing his chin in thought.

"He's a Nephilim, I guess that changes his nature a lot." Tears started streaming down from those golden orbs and Yookyung caressed the males back gently.

"Well!" Kibum said jumping down from the tree "You better go and do your homework on Nephilims then." He smiled and Jimin just looked up with glassy eyes. "I bet there's training or rituals that can be done to help him control it. If vampires can control it, then so can demons."

"If you need us then we can help too, you know the alpha won't overlook your mate's safety." Yookyung said positively.

"You look like you just woke up. Nephilim are historical creatures, you'll at least find info on what they are and how their nature works and all that stuff." Taemin grinned, Kibum smiled and Yookyung moved away. Jimin stopped crying and stood up rubbing his eyes.

"You're still a cute little pup eh." Taemin chuckled and briefly hugged the shorter.

"Thanks." Jimin smiled at the trio who returned the gesture and once they said their goodbyes, all four shifted into Lupe forms simultaneously and darted off into their own directions, Jimin tried to
find his way back to South Korea, which wasn't as easy for him since he wasn't very good with directions, but eventually after three hours of actually being lost he found the familiar scent of his previous path.

When he got back to the campus, he was very pleased to find everyone was back and safe so instead of going to sleep, he grabbed his laptop and did just what his wolf acquaintances told him to. Research. If he was gonna be a successful lawyer, he must be good at collecting information. At one point he noticed how the entrance door cracked open and a small black and white cat walked through.

Hyoseong must have sensed how upset the wolf was and it was very kind of her to come and keep him company. The internet didn't really have a lot to say other than what Hani already found about the biblical giants and the fact that Nephilims are born from the sin of lust between a human woman and a soldier of God, an angel.

"Do you know anything about this?" He directed the question at the curled up cat next to his thigh. Hyoseong only looked up at the screen and shook her little head. Jimin went back to thinking. If normal ghosts weren't a big problem, then what could? The reaper like entity was actually visible to Jungkook so it couldn't have been it right? These were vicious and hurt the boy so what...

A call from Jin interrupted his intense brainstorm.

"What's wrong?" He asked immediately knowing that the vampire wouldn't be calling without a reason.

"I need a healer, but---"

"Is he hurt oh my fuck can he hold on?"

"Yes he's hurt and yes, he can hold on, don't come before 3:33."

"What?! Why? It's..." He pulled the phone away from his ear to look at the time "2:59 I'm going there now." Jimin said in a stern tone and hung up before Jin could protest. Without a word he grabbed Hyoseong and covered her in his hoodie in case someone in the dorms sees her and reports them for keeping pets. The walk, well more of a run, was super fast and before he knew it, he was there in front of the door.

It felt very intense, still having Hyoseong in one arm, who was pretty annoyed at the sudden outburst. He slowly turned the doorknob and opened the door.

"Hello?" Jimin slowly walked into the silent apartment. He could smell blood in the air, and it smelt too good so obviously, it was Jungkook's but he couldn't see either him nor Jin around the living room or kitchen. What if Jin...no...he wouldn't have drunk Jungkook's blood and discarded the body...would he?

"Jimin?" Seokjin's voice snapped the wolf's head towards Jungkook's bedroom. "Did you bring a healer?"

"Yeah." Jimin lifted the cat a little "Where's Jungkook?"

"I gave him sedatives to keep him calm."

"You drugged him?!" The wolf burst out taking a step forward and dropping the cat in the process. Good job all cats land on four legs.
"Relax! It's to keep his pain to a minimum."

"Hyung stop yelling." Jungkook's voice struck both males' ears making Jimin aware of his direct location. What Jimin didn't want to see was the boy on his knees with a bloody, previously white shirt on. It was ripped up just like last time, but last time it wasn't covered in the crimson liquid.

"Jungkook what--"

"Don't talk to me." Jungkook snapped. He was clearly under the influence of sedatives because his blue eyes were dilated and there was no black so he was relaxed despite being covered in blood.

"I tried to stop the blood flow but it's pretty bad on his stomach."

"Stomach?" Jimin squinted and slowly crouched down in front of the injured male. "Jungkook can we heal you?" He asked gently.

"I don't know can you?" The younger tried to smirk and if he wasn't almost dead, maybe Jimin would have found the teasing cute. Hyoseong already shifted into her pure nymph form, slowly rolling the bloodied shirt up and over the boy's head.

"Oh, sweet chili on a corn what on earth..." She gasped at the deep claw marks in the lower regions of Jungkook's stomach.

"Get out I don't want you peeping at me." Jungkook brought his arms up to cover his chest while glaring at Jimin who cracked a sad smile. Even when torn up and probably on the verge of bleeding out, the boy still managed to make a joke out of it.

"Jungkook did you do this to yourself?" Hyoseong asked, just to keep the conversation going and distracting the injured one.

"Well I mean even if I tried..." Jungkook smirked at his fingernails that were nowhere near as sharp to leave wounds like these. "Are you also an out-of-hours medic?"

"No, I made a mistake of sitting with your boyfriend earlier."

"My boyfriend? What we--" The Nephilim's sentence got cut short by a very clear and vibrant female giggle. His eyes widened and he tensed.

"What was that?" Hyoseong asked in a shaky tone. She was not prepared to face anything from the underworld.

"Hyung what time is it?"

"3:20." Jin whispered taking a shaky breath in. In that moment Jungkook was pushed down onto the floor by the invisible force and Jimin's first reaction was to go and pull him up into his arms, but something stopped him. Something pulled on his own sleeve, gently enough not to tear it, but still stopped his movements. He shifted into his pureblood half human, gaining in size and sharp claws. His teeth were far longer than usual too and what his wild yellow eyes showed him, was slightly surreal.

There were four demons in the room. One pinning Jungkook down. One hovering over him, one sitting on the bed watching the other two with a bright grin and one holding onto Jimin's sleeve. Her red eyes pierced his own and what he realized was that they were---

"Succubi." He sucked a harsh breath in, looking to his poor mate being pried on by the three devils.
After ripping his arm out of the fourth Succubi's grasp he crawled onto Jungkook and crashed their lips together. The single action caused the duo of demons to scream loud enough for both Hyoseong and Jin to cover their ears from the high pitch.

'Nephilim are born from the sin of Lust'

"Get off!~" Jungkook hit Jimin's shoulder to get the wolf off. It wasn't the kiss, it wasn't even the fact that his cousin and noona were watching them, it was the sharp teeth. They were far too long and there were more of them than he remembers. There's no way they can make out like this.

"Hyung how much time is left?" Jimin asked when he finally leaned back from the boy beneath him.

"Ten minutes." Jin said, not really knowing what else he can do while his cousin is being pounced on by a werewolf and multiple demons.

"That's too long." Jimin breathed and felt the angry succubi pull on the back of his shirt to get access to Jungkook. "Can you both leave the room for those ten minutes?"

"But Jungkook's not healed yet~"

"You'll do that later!" Jimin hissed and then both the nymph and the vampire left regretfully. "Kookie listen, I'll help you. You just gotta consent." Jimin whispered into Jungkook's ear and felt him shiver underneath his hot body.

"P-please don't fu---" Jungkook's words got cut off as Jimin grinded upon his crotch, the stinging pain from his torn up stomach made his face scrunch up in pain, but Jimin's soft kisses on his neck made up for it. This was out of his mind. Were they about to have sex like this?

"Trust me." Jimin whispered again as he started to leave open-mouthed kisses on that perfect, smooth skin. The friction from grinding was making both of them hard which was the plan all along, but given that they only have about seven minutes left, it's probably not very convenient. Jungkook had tears in the corners of his eyes not from the pain in his abdomen, but from the fear of losing his virginity so suddenly and in such bad circumstances.

When the demons started to pull on Jimin's clothes again, Jungkook wrapped his arms around the wolf's back to make sure that he stays there, as scared as he was, he actually felt quite a lot of pleasure from the friction down below and he may just release from that alone. He was never touched like that before, not even by himself so of course, he was very sensitive.

Four minutes left.

"H-Hyung." Jungkook wanted to speak but it came out more like a soft moan, which made Jimin's confidence rise.

"Do you want me to help you?" Jimin's tone was lower than Jungkook remembers it ever being and it only made him harder.

"Y-yes." He gasped when Jimin's hand palmed him through his pants. "W-wait I think I'm gonna~" He tried to stop Jimin but he felt himself climax already wetting his underwear. "I hate you." He breathed and Jimin wasn't sure if the boy is being sarcastic or genuine.

"We need to get you healed properly now." Jimin said quietly looking over the wounds.

"W-what about you?" Jungkook's face turned redder than the blood itself.
"What about me?" Jimin cocked his head in question.

"Time's up." Jin said as he opened the door interrupting the two and just like that the lights came back on and the room was left empty, rid of any demons. "Dear God, why here." Jin frowned slightly as Jimin crawled off the boy to let Hyoseong heal his stomach.

"Are you a virgin?"

"Y-yes." Jungkook turned bright red again. He felt so exposed after allowing Jimin to do something so dirty to him.

"That explains it then." Jimin sighed and intertwined his hand with Jungkook's while Hyoseong healed him. "Those were succubi."

"What?"

"Female demons who ascend up to earth to have intercourse with sleeping men." Jimin said looking down at his knees. "And because you don't sleep, it turns into physical torture instead."

"Wait so they're....you're telling us that there are sex demons, regularly coming here just to de-flower Jungkook?"

"Hyung please re-word that." Jungkook scoffed covering his face with the other free hand.

"Yes." Jimin said quietly.

"But why?"

"What makes a pure and saint being descend from heaven and risk his position?"

"Love?"

"Okay--yes, but..."

"Lust." Hyoseong said, taking her hands off Jungkook's healed stomach. "Lust is the sin that the angel committed to be sent to hell for. It is also the sin that was committed while creating Jungkook."

"So if Lust is the sin that was committed, who do you think wants the offspring?" Jimin's face saddened.

"The second circle of hell..." Jin whispered barely above a whisper.

"Kookie..." Jimin turned his face back to the boy who was now sitting upright, his stomach like brand new, but his expression unreadable.

"I know what you're gonna say." Jungkook sighed.

"You need to lose your virginity."

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading, leaving kudos and commenting! The AMA's were amazing and I was forced to stay up until 4am then attend a 9am lecture. Why do I make such poor
life choices.

Pat~
"Okay," Jungkook said as he sat up. All eyes were on him especially the golden ones and he felt majorly pressured. "But...is that okay with you? Because I wouldn't want my boyfriend to fuck someone just to lose virginity."

"Jungkookie...I think Jimin meant that you can lose it to him." Seokjin cleared his throat, feeling the tension rise between the two males on the floor.

"But that's not an ordinary sex round. You told me there's some serious bonding going on."

"Yes..." Jimin's voice sounded defeated. Jungkook clearly didn't want to bond yet and the thought that he would allow someone else to do it hurt Jimin in multiple ways.

"Well...this is all a bit..." The younger sighed. "Can I clean up and get back to you on that? I'm not feeling well right now." He tried to stand up and felt his boxers wet and sticky which made him uncomfortable. As if, not only is he a demon spawn, but he is also one of those sexually driven ones. After Hyoseong double checked that Jungkook wasn't injured anymore, she bid them farewell and only Jimin remained.

"Give him some time, as he said, it's not about sex, he's signing his life over to you." Jin started in a hushed tone as Jungkook took a shower.

"He doesn't have time to be deciding on that though." Jimin ushered out barely above a whisper. "They come every night, right? They will kill him if he doesn't let them..."

"Let him think then." Jin pointed a finger at the wolf. "But if he agrees, you're taking it to your bedroom. I can't imagine having both of your hormones flying around here for god knows how long."

"Obviously. I don't want to be distracted by vampire stench either." Jimin smirked just as the bathroom door came open.

"Are you staying?" Jungkook asked coming up to the island that Jimin was leaning on. He was topless and Jimin turned his face downward out of reflex. "What, you violated me earlier and now you can't even look at me?" The taller laughed dryly at the cowering behavior Jimin was showing.

"You liked it." Jimin said pouting.

*Who fucking wouldn't?*

"Whatever. Thank you for helping, I'm going to try and sleep." Jungkook sighed and walked past the wolf.
"Give him time." Jin whispered, his eyes looked apologetic and sympathetic at the same time. Jimin understood how Jungkook must feel. All the recent news were catching up to him and now he finds out that his life is in danger because he's still a virgin. It's all just piling itself on top of each other and eventually, Jimin fears that neither he nor Jungkook will be able to cope with it.

Either way, Jimin left, feeling emotionally beaten up and discarded of. Of course, Jungkook didn't break up with him, but it still felt like they had a relationship endangering fight. When he got back to campus it was 4:30 am and since he knew that Taehyung and Hoseok would be sleeping together in Hoseok's room, he decided to just go straight for Hani's room. He didn't want to be alone and even though she was sleeping like a log, Hyoseong was sat on her bed wide awake.

"I'm willing to help you. I will enable my connections." She smiled sincerely.

"Thank you." Jimin mouthed more than said as he sat down next to her. She soon morphed into the little ball of fluff and like that Jimin fell asleep in her bed while cuddling her. Even if they managed to get rid of the succubi by tainting Jungkook, it doesn't guarantee his full safety, Jimin fears that something a lot worse than a bunch of succubi will start to haunt the boy and it won't be as easy to get rid of.

"Do you realize how worried I was when I came back and you weren't here?! Why did you run out of town?!" Taehyung started to yell at Jimin as soon as the latter walked through the door. He couldn't sleep more than four hours so he decided to come back.

"I came back." Jimin started his confession "But Jungkook needed help in the middle of the night so I went again."

Needless to say that Taehyung was speechless at the lifeless attitude radiating from his best friend.

"Did he...break up with you?"

"No." Jimin shook his head. "But he made it clear that he doesn't want us to progress." He said and headed for his bed without any more confrontations.

Taehyung was torn, he knew he was meant to spend time with Hoseok today, but he also wanted to help his best friend get through this. His own need to be near Hoseok wasn't helping and Jimin being the kind-hearted person he was, ushered them out of the room telling them to go out and do fun things instead of moping around the depressed wolf.

He ended up sleeping through the whole entire day, skipping meals, skipping everything. When Taehyung and Hoseok came back, the first thing Hoseok suggested was to take Jimin to see Eunji. One of the psychiatrists in the hospital that helped him through his toughest time. When someone's as down as Jimin, even a small pep talk can help to bring him back up. You just gotta know the right words to use.

After Jimin refused to go, Taehyung tried to force feed him but it still did nothing. Not even Hoseok could get through to him and the shaman was very close to calling Jungkook to scold him for treating Jimin so badly, but of course, Jimin asked him not to involve Jungkook. After all, this wasn't Hoseok's or Taehyung's issue.

The weekend passed, without anymore calls for help from Seokjin and at the end of Sunday, Jimin was laying in bed thinking back to all of the events that happened throughout the whole first month. There was a lot of things to cover and no matter how much he tried to sugar coat it all, Jungkook was getting hurt in 99% of all events.
"Tae..." He sat up on his bed. It was 11 pm so the younger was already asleep. "Taehyung." Jimin got out of bed, already pulling his black battle clothes on.

"Hm?" Taehyung only grumbled through his sleep.

"I'm gonna cross, I need you to stay in charge."

"Wha..." The brunette stirred "Why?" He cracked his eye open, sending Jimin a crap attempt at a frown.

"I need to see Namjoon."

Taehyung nodded sleepily "Who's that?"

"Crimson Crystal leader."

"You have a great sense of humor for a depressed person."

"I'm serious. I need you to keep this a secret though, don't tell anyone."

"Jimin why the fuck are you going onto enemy grounds alone?" Taehyung sighed finally sitting up and paying full attention.

"If I don't come back in 24 hours then ring the alpha and tell him that I was lost in action, don't go after me."

"Did you hit your head? Do you even hear yourself?" Taehyung shot out of bed and followed the shorter out of their bedroom. "You're not in a condition to fight and 24 hours might be too long."

Jimin stood by the door watching the fear and worry shine in his best friend's eyes. He knew how dangerous and selfish this idea is, but once in his lifetime, he wants to be selfish and do something for himself. For Jungkook.

"I'm doing this because I want to. Would you rather me stick around until Jungkook dies and then I'll just kill myself too?" He asked quietly. "Namjoon shouldn't hurt me, he should be happy that I'll come on my own accord."

"Jimin I know---I understand Jungkook has a tough situation, but why do you have to go alone?"

"Because if I bring you, they'll think I'm being hostile. You know how vampires react to our pack system."

"I just don't want you to get hurt."

"I won't." Jimin cracked a smile "I'll be back sometime midday tomorrow." He decided and after a second of silence both him and Taehyung stepped forward for a tight hug.

"Don't forget to tell the alpha if I'm not back on time." Jimin whispered one last thing and watched Taehyung nod with a hurt puppies' expression as he left. He knows this is all stupid, but if he's not willing to risk everything for Jungkook's safety, then he may as well die right now.

He went to the small familiar woods in order to open up a portal with his stone watch. The teleportation process doesn't even take a second and once he was on the other side, he shifted into his big black furry wolf form. It was more dangerous to be alone here than on earth, but he was willing to do anything at this point to save his mate.
It took him six hours to reach the southern border, which was pretty fast for the typical amount of
time it takes to go from north to south of the region. The sun was up and he felt a lot more exposed
now. He slowly and carefully went about crossing the border. The whole entire ground belonged to
Crimson Crystal and he could only hope that Namjoon was actually here, otherwise, he might really
die for trespassing without consent.

"Hey!" Someone yelled making the wolf freeze in his tracks. He bolted forward as soon as he saw a
pair of blood red eyes watching him, he didn't even have enough time to study the face before the
chase followed suit. Running as fast as he could, on instinct, he managed to find his way all the way
to the castle that is supposed to have the leader in. There was only one problem.

"Don't let him through the gates!" A guard from the tower yelled and Jimin cursed in his head at the
falling metal gate. He was cut off seconds before he managed to go through.

"Jimin stop!" The man who was chasing him caught up. "Calm..." He rose his hands up in defense
when Jimin started to snarl and growl at him. "Get back to your senses."

Jimin's eyes focused, he looked the man over and only now that he started to think again, did he
recognize the vampire.

Minho.

"What are you doing here? You know crossing the borders like that is illegal." Minho asked as soon
as Jimin stopped snarling. "You need to shift back if you want me to understand you, I don't speak
growlish." The man cocked his head to the side keeping a steady eye contact with the wolf who
refused to do as told. It was unnatural for Jimin to submit to a vampire, even more so because he was
a pure blooded werewolf.

"Okay, I understand you feel threatened." Minho sighed looking up at the multiple guards pointing
crossbows at the wolf. He waved them off and motioned for the gate to be lifted. "Come on, it's not
like you'll have to explain yourself to me anyway." Minho motioned for Jimin to follow in. With
weary steps, he did, but not before baring his teeth at the guards who glared at him just as nastily.

"Now, shift. Wolves aren't allowed in here for hygienic reasons." He smirked at the beast who
reluctantly stepped back and shifted down to his half human. "Are you nuts, if I wasn't on my way
back to earth you'd be killed long ago." Minho snapped looking at the upset wolf. "You look like
you need some health advice too."

"I don't need it from you." Jimin grumbled.

"No." Minho frowned. "But I do have a psychiatrist degree and if I didn't know better, I'd say you
were anorectic."

Jimin looked away in frustration. He didn't want to hear about how fucked up he looked from the
deression that started to destroy him.

"Come." Minho took a deep breath and led the wolf into the huge castle. The inside was very...neat.
It looked like a modern version of a Dracula castle. The chandeliers were made of crimson
crystals....how ironic. Jimin scoffed at the thought and before he knew it, both of them were in front
of a small wooden door.

"Go all the way up. I wish you luck. Hopefully, I'll see you back at uni." Minho smiled and pushed
the smaller in. Jimin stared back at the door that closed behind him for a moment before ascending
upwards. The stairs were in a spiral shape and it felt like he's about to go meet Rapunzel who'll give
him a ride down the tower on her hair.

What he saw was not Rapunzel though. It was an enormous library. The books were all very old, some looked like fossils, to be honest, and being the weary person Jimin is, he didn't touch anything.

"Ah who do we have here?" A very familiar smooth voice cooed behind Jimin causing him to gulp in nervousness. "You know, I could get you executed for trespassing onto my lands."

"Namjoon." Jimin turned to face the speaker. "I need your help."

"Oh~" Namjoon cooed playfully "You changed your tune from last time." He smirked not looking up from his book.

"Please, I can't handle it myself."

"Hm, but do you need my help?" Namjoon hummed in thought "Or does Jungkook?" He closed the book and looked up into those golden gems, that slowly fell down to the ground.

"Jungkook. I want you to help him."

"If I recall correctly, last time I tried that, he almost called up some nasty demons."

"But this time is different. He wasn't aware of anything then so he had all rights to be scared."

"What makes the change now?" Namjoon rose an eyebrow.

"H-his..." Jimin stuttered taking a deep breath to calm down "His virginity."

"Oh, I'm sorry, but if you'd like help in that department, I'm afraid I'm the wrong person for the task."

"I don't want you to fuck him I want~" Jimin scowled, but quickly reprimanded himself before he upset Namjoon. "I read about the origins of Nephilim and currently he has a whole gang of succubi trying to kill him."

"Tainting." Namjoon nodded to himself. "Well, succubi aren't actually that bad, they will do the deed while Jungkook's sleeping, it won't hurt him either~"

"But he doesn't sleep." Jimin cut Namjoon off "Not that well anyway. The other ghosts started to come at ten o'clock and he can't fall asleep before the demons come and at that point, they start to physically hurt him, because he's fighting them." Jimin choked out the last bit, feeling his whole chest constrict from the memory of seeing Jungkook all bloodied.

"In what way do they hurt him?" Namjoon walked around placing the book on his small wooden desk, that was already piled up with a lot of other books.

"They tried to scratch out his guts on Friday I mean I'm sure they'd be willing to do something worse."

"Are you sure you're talking about succubi?" The vampire furrowed his eyebrows at the wolf who nodded. "I've never heard of this before."

"They stepped away when I..." Jimin trailed off, feeling his face heat up at the memory of Jungkook's soft moans when he was on top of the boy. "Well I...aroused him."

"Do you need a moment? You look like you're gonna pass out." Namjoon chuckled at the flustered wolf. "If their priority is to taint Jungkook, then they will allow someone else to do it as long as it's
"I gathered. You said aroused, not penetrated."

"Please don't--" Jimin closed his eyes and drew his lips into a tight line as Namjoon laughed again.

"You're so easy to tease, but what you should be trying to do is de-flower that boy instead of being here."

"Just that he doesn't want to do it with me because it'll bond us."

"Oh, my." Namjoon sighed folding his arms. "Well, you have a case on your hands then. My best suggestion is to equip him with a big bottle of lube and a high-quality condom before he finds someone to--."

"I'm not gonna let him have sex with someone else!" Jimin brought his hands up to his ears for a second. "I want to do it." He then pouted like a small child that was declined a candy.

"So where do I come into this?"

"I want you to start that training you were on about. He won't come to you because of me...cause he's too nice and doesn't want to upset me by associating himself with you, but after seeing it all on Friday I don't care who he gets help from, as long as it works."

"Sit down Jimin." Namjoon pointed to the chair in front of his desk. "Since it's about a person that we're both interested in, I need you to sign this."

"A...treaty contract?" Jimin's eyes widened at what he was given.

_I, ______ and I, Kim Namjoon hereby agree to a permanent peace contract between ______ and Crimson Crystal for as long as both party representatives agree on._

_This treaty entitles both representatives as well as their respective subordinates to follow these guidelines._

- A will to form an alliance
- Sharing of all personal and battle information.
  - No fighting.
  - No spying.

_Treason grants the opposite party automatic right to kill the guilty and to terminate this contract._

"It's a blood pact."

"I can't sign something like this." Jimin gasped.

"Sure you can, you have alpha blood. You're a perfect candidate."

"It doesn't mean I am the alpha, I could be killed by my own pack if I betrayed them like this."

"Jimin." Namjoon leaned forward and locked his blood red eyes with the fearful golden ones. He handed the wolf another pergamin that had a lot more years to it, but what struck Jimin was the familiar name on it. "Your father was a very weary man, but he was smart enough to know how important this matter is. Of course, this contract was nullified as soon as he passed away." Namjoon
paused to watch the emotions change on Jimin's face. "But if you sign my contract, you'll be continuing what he started."

"I can't--"

"We will defend you."

"Right, from a pack that counts up to eighty members? And I'm in charge of what, maybe thirteen of those? You're insane if you think I can stand up to that."

"But pack fights aren't battalions, you should know that. If the time comes, you'll just have to beat your alpha and nobody else."

Namjoon smiled at the wolf's wild gaze. Jimin was reading through the contract over and over again. The feather that was laying on the table in front of him called out to be picked up dunked in the open inkpot in order to be used on that yellow-ish pergamin piece.

Was he really willing to do this? Endanger everyone by trusting the enemy? His thoughts started to go on a roller coaster of all possible negative outcomes to this treaty, but a single image of Jungkook's smile flashed across his brain that pushed him over the edge and with a heavy hand, he slowly picked up the feather and filled out his name and pack title.

Namjoon's mouth corners uplifted lightly at the bravery the young wolf was showing. He took a small knife and cut his palm, only lightly. He clenched his hand into a fist over the empty area at the bottom of the pergamin where a single drop of blood sank down into the paper. He passed the knife to the wolf who took it with a shaky small hand.

Was this alright? Is Jimin gonna be okay after something so huge like a permanent blood pact with a vampire? This wasn't a normal civil-terms contract. He was about to join Namjoon's clan and form an alliance between his own small pack and this huge community into one big force. Of course, his pack only counted thirteen members right now, but just like Namjoon said....only one man stands in his way of becoming the alpha of sixty-six other werewolves.

"Brevity is the soul of wit, but I need to have your blood on this." Namjoon said gently as he watched Jimin slice his palm open and let his hand bleed for a moment.

"But he's a demon...is there even a way to help him?"

"It matters not what someone is born, but what they grow to be. Anything is possible if you put your mind to it."

Namjoon's gentle gaze warmed Jimin's heart. As strange as it was, a vampire, his natural enemy, was making him feel safer than his alpha ever did. It felt like that comment was aimed not only at Jungkook but also at Jimin himself. He had enough proof that Namjoon is a good person.

"You're smarter than your alpha." Namjoon's lips turned into a smirk as Jimin's blood seeped into the pergamin. "Welcome to Crimson Crystal."

Chapter End Notes

Haha, sorry if you thought Kookie would lose the V here. Unfortunately, I don't like to make things that simple :(

Thank you for reading and giving me feedback!!
~Pat
"Hey, why's Jimin skipping?" Jackson asked while balancing his pencil in between his upper lip and nose looking like a complete idiot.

"He was really upset yesterday when I saw him, is he alright?" Hani furrowed her brows lightly at Taehyung who sucked a sharp breath in at the sudden attention he was getting.

"Uh---y-yeah he's just---out."

"Out where?" Hani rose her eyebrow.

"Out---" Taehyung was thinking, but clearly not fast enough as he let out a light whimper at the glare intensity he was receiving from everyone. "He went traveling into outer space to find me some astral orangutans so I can graduate with something interesting in my portfolio." He let his brain talk instead.

"Tae..."

"Don't pressure me! I'm not gonna tell you!"

"Taehyung where is Jimin?" Hani's tone was now more demanding and warning. A few people around were looking at them weirdly but apparently, that didn't matter right now.

"Leave him alone you're stressing him out." Hoseok was now snapping back at the female. "What makes you think he's responsible?"

"The fact that he's acting like this, he's the only one who would know this information." Jinyoung glared at the wolf in Hoseok's arms.

"Jimin is supposed to be here with us." Jackson also joined the argument.

"For what? He's been locked up in his room the whole weekend crying and you suddenly worry because he skipped classes for just one day?"

"What's this about?" Jungkook's voice came out of nowhere startling the dancer.

"Jimin." Hoseok replied in a calmer tone.

"I wouldn't look for him." Taehyung stopped Jungkook before the latter could bolt off. "You won't find him here."

"So he did fucking leave." Hani hissed under her breath.
"Oh shut it, like you could have stopped him!" Jinyoung snapped louder than anyone yet.

"Maybe if any of you bothered to check on him in the past two days then yeah I could!"

Jungkook's eyes widened. He gathered Jimin was upset on Friday but he didn't think he'd come to a raging group of wolves that were spouting shit at each other just to bite back about Jimin's mood.

"This is why we need Jimin here..." Taehyung sank in his chair covering his face, he hated confrontations in public.

"Jungkook wait--" Hoseok tried to stop the younger, but that one just ignored his name being called and walked out of the cafeteria.

It's been eighteen hours since Jimin left and Taehyung was so nervous and worried that he had to skip his last lecture and go back to his flat. The tiny hope of finding his best friend there was shattered when he entered the empty flat. Naturally, he settled his bag on the small couch before going to the open kitchen to scavenge for some sort of comfort in the form of food. He was interrupted in his search by the front door opening though.

It wasn't Jimin.

"What are you doing? You shouldn't be skipping dance practice." He slowly closed the cupboard he was holding open.

"I couldn't focus...they sent me out because I was making too many mistakes." Hoseok said, slowly closing the door gently. "Can you tell me what's going on?"

Taehyung wanted to. He really did. But that would make him a traitor, even if he knows that Hoseok can be trusted. He is responsible for keeping any secret information away from others. So he shook his head sadly.

"I had to ask anyway." Hoseok came up to pull the wolf into a tight embrace. "It's not your fault, don't blame yourself."

"It's not that. I know it's not my fault." Taehyung felt his eyes sting with tears "It's just that I don't even know if he'll come back alive." The tears spilled over and he sobbed into Hoseok's shoulder for a moment. He should be stronger than this. He should be alright, for Jimin, because the latter entrusted him with the details of where he's gone, so why is he feeling so useless?

"As I said, whatever happens, is not your fault." Hoseok caressed Taehyung's back. "I'll stay with you until he comes back okay?" He pulled back to wipe the tears from his boyfriend's eyes.

"And what if he doesn't?"

"We'll worry about that when the time is up."

"How do you know there's a time limit?"

"You never check for the time as much as you did today." Hoseok smiled causing Taehyung to break out into one of his own. "Come on we can watch a movie---" His suggestion was cut off by the door opening for the second time.

And just like that Taehyung broke down into tears again.

"Why are you doing this to me?! Do you realize how worried I was?! I even got the rough end from
everyone else! And what have you done to yourself!!? You look worse than when you left!!" He was shouting at the small, shocked raven at the door through his tears and Hoseok had to pull him away from facing Jimin to calm down.

"We need to talk." Was all Jimin said as he closed the door behind himself.

"Talk to yourself!! I'm done with you!!" Taehyung barked back making Hoseok bite down on his bottom lip to stifle a laugh because as much as Taehyung was really upset, he was also very cute trying to be angry with the raven.

"Okay I'll talk to myself, but make sure you listen in on my conversation with Jimin number two." Jimin said calmly walking up to the pair.

"I fucking hate you!" Taehyung spat one last comment before stepping forward to hug the shorter. Jimin smiled at Hoseok who was returning the gesture.

"I need you to call everyone in here, I'm too weak to do it myself.

"You need to rest, not have a conference now." Taehyung pulled back and wiped at his eyes.

"I will after explaining myself to you all." Jimin smiled fondly at his fellow wolf. Hoseok came up to back hug the distressed male. He was already grasping the effect he has on Taehyung. Simple hand holding calms the younger down let alone a full body connection.

"Wow, you brought gifts?" Hoseok chuckled at the little black sachet Jimin was holding.

"You could say that." Jimin grinned and opened it, pulling out a gold-plated wristband with a small red stone in the middle. "Hyung, since you have your own bloodline and species to follow, you'll get the privilege to choose whether you accept this, but Tae..." He reached for Taehyung's hand and rolled his hoodie sleeve up just enough to reveal his wrist. "I want you to wear this at all times. When you shower, when you sleep, when you're out, don't ever take this off. Others might but you're my priority to keep safe in the pack." He said seriously and Taehyung slowly shook his head as Jimin clasped the wristband onto his wrist.

"What have you done?" Taehyung's weak voice was barely audible.

"I made a pact." Jimin's face flooded with guilt "With a vampire clan."

"Jimin." Taehyung started to cry again. "Do you realize what you've done to us?"

"No, I don't want to. When the day comes that our Alpha finds out, I will fight him and this wristband keeps you safe from anyone else. Even if I die, you're still ensured safety by Namjoon. I made a special deal for you, Hoseok and Jungkook. All of Crimson Crystal are our allies now."

Taehyung's tears ran out, he had nothing left to cry, so he settled for staring. He had no words either. It almost felt like his soul left him.

"I need you to keep this information secret, I will have Hyoseong put a mind spell on everyone to make them think this is okay, but I'm gonna keep you knowing the truth you understand why right?"

"Yes." Taehyung replied blankly and it broke Hoseok's heart. It seemed so wrong to keep Taehyung like this, he still didn't understand much about positions in packs, but from what Taehyung told him, his is the most important one.

"Now can you ask them all in here?"
About an hour later, the small group of students was gathered in the living room. They all looked extremely guilty and none dared to speak up about Jimin's health condition or about his earlier absence. They all also felt very bad for pressuring Taehyung earlier.

"You will all probably tell me that it's selfish and that it's not worth it..." Jimin started "But I did it out of love and I hope you can all imprint sooner or later to experience this sort of need to be with someone." He briefly looked at Hoseok who was looking down. "In order to help Jungkook, I did a lot of reading on his nature type and from every single source that I found, I read that he needs to master his chakra control. We can't help him with that. So I decided to go and ask for help....from vampires."

"Is this safe?" Hani was fidgeting nervously while everyone else' eyes widened.

"Yes." Jimin said confidently. "I made a blood pact with one of the vampire clans."

"You what?!" Jackson screeched. "Are you insane?! Do you know what the alpha---"

"I'm the alpha of this pack now." Jimin replied in a steady but not threatening tone. "If you wish to leave and join Shihoo's main unit then I will give you this moment to do so, but remember who pulled you out of that hell in the first place."

Everyone fell silent. Werewolf children have it very hard on the other side as they only know the meaning of training. There is no friendly interaction at the young stages which is why most of them struggle to capture their mate's hearts when imprinted. Jimin went through a lot in his life, parent loss, rejection from the werewolf society, rejection from the human society, survival of the fittest, the list could on and on, but all of the people who decided to be in Jimin's sub-pack were aware of the kind of life Jimin went through. They were all also aware of the good person that he is, which is why he was frowned upon in the high ranks, leaders are meant to be ruthless and strict, but here Jimin is, a warm-hearted kid that's neglecting his own health in order to look out for other people.

He was worth following.

And so, nobody spoke up.

"These will protect you from any Crimson Crystal members who might not yet know about the alliance as well as Shihoo's main unit who might try to tear us apart when they find out that I left the pack for a vampire clan." He said placing the small sachet on the table. Hani took a wristband out first, looking it over.

"Noona can you do the mind-calming-spell?"

"No don't." Hani stopped Hyoseong. "We'll follow you without that."

"You were our escape from the torture that's the real pack life." Yugyeom smiled "And unfortunately you'll have to put up with us for a bit longer." He also grabbed a wristband and put it on without second thoughts. Jimin could only smile in gratitude.

"A brothers' mate is worth the struggle." Jackson said sending Jimin an apologetic look that sent the small raven over the edge of holding his tears back. All he felt next were five bodies squishing him in a huge group hug.

"We're missing someone." Jinyoung looked at Taehyung who couldn't help a smile from spreading on his lips. Hoseok pushed him up and towards the group in order to complete their family embrace.

"They're not as vicious as stories paint them." Hyoseong said quietly to Hoseok who watched the
wolves get all sappy over each other until it went back to gently bullying Taehyung.

"I guess you're right." He smiled at the scene.

"Jimin don't go anywhere, you need to rest, have you seen yourself in the mirror?" Taehyung pouted at the pale wolf.

"I'm fine, I have to get these out, the first night of the pact is the most dangerous one." Jimin replied and pushed himself off the couch, momentarily stumbling from dizziness.

"When was the last time you've eaten?" Hoseok asked.

"...Friday?"

"It's almost the end of Monday Jimin---"

"Fine, you can cook something and I'll just quickly drive to town to get these to Jaebum and Eunji." He forced a positive reaction out of the other two before he left. Although feeling weak, he chose to drive to make it faster and the first place he went to was the mental hospital where he found Eunji. She promised to pass one bracelet onto Naeun who was also a pack member. His journey to SM was probably worse than the journey to the vampire domain. Of course they had to put up a fight about letting anyone see Baekhyun and Jongin during practice time, but eventually, Jimin managed to get the jewelry to the pair, they accepted the terms of wearing it even without a solid reason, as much as stylists allowed them to. That's how much they all trusted Jimin and he couldn't be more thankful for his pack right now.

The last point was the police station. Where he was met with three familiar sets of eyes. One was amused, one shocked and one guilty.

"I don't have time to explain---"

"Like hell you don't." Yoongi smirked looking like he can break out into a fit of laughter any second and Jimin took a deep breath to control himself, his temper was running thin due to his bad health condition and he really didn't want to get into a cat fight right now.

"Oh no my friend you need to explain why you want me to wear such...girly stuff." Jaebum scoffed at the jewelry.

"You'll have to tell him at one point." Yoongi smirked. He was aware of the blood pact and since he's not contracted to Crimson Crystal, maybe Jimin could get away with biting back once.

"There's a thing called sleep that I haven't done in 48 hours, not that you know what I mean." Jimin threw Yoongi a fake smile before turning to Jungkook. "You---I have one for you too so please keep it on."

"Why?"

"Because it will keep you safe from some people."

"Why are you doing this? You're wearing yourself out." Jungkook frowned, he felt extremely guilty because he knew he hurt Jimin's feelings on Friday, but anybody would be this confused about becoming a slave to one person right?

"I did this for you...even if it's the only thing you'll do for me, please wear it." Jimin said quietly,
barely above a whisper because his shaken voice wouldn't allow him to speak up. Jungkook saw how broken the male was so without further questions he took the bracelet.

"Could you be less of a bitch for one day and explain to him what happened?" Jimin turned to Yoongi who glared dangerously, but Jimin knew he would speak with Jungkook. He also had a great interest in the boy so he's willing to help.

"How'd you get here?" Jaebum asked looking at the new piece of Jewelry on his wrist.

"Car."

"Whoop! Alrighty, I'm not letting you drive like this, come on."

"Hyung I'm fine I got here so I can---"

"No you can't, can you even press on the pedals in your state?" Jaebum mocked and Jimin was far too exhausted and malnourished to argue.

"Wait." Jungkook stopped the raven before he left. "I-I'm sorry."

"It's not your fault." Jimin smiled weakly. His eyes felt very puffy as if he was coming down with a cold. "Just call Namjoon if anything else happens." He smiled wanting to kiss the boy goodbye, but something in him screamed that he should hold back. So he left without letting the other answer back.

"Why Namjoon?" Jungkook frowned after the wolf.

"Jungkook, sit down." Yoongi sighed, preparing himself for the big talk.

"Is he okay?" Hoseok asked when he walked through the bedroom door, but Taehyung just shrugged.

"He passed out straight away, I tried to keep him up to eat but he wouldn't." The brown haired wolf mused flipping his animal ecology book pages about. Hoseok watched the sleeping raven for a moment, His breathing became ragged and he was sweating.

"Do you have a thermometer or something?"

"No, but Hani has." Taehyung said also looking up at the sleeping figure of his roommate. "He won't take medication either, I tried to give him painkillers."

"Why is he so stubborn." Hoseok muttered turning to leave for the girl's room.

"Alphas." Taehyung shrugged hopelessly. After a moment Hoseok came back with a new-gen ear thermometer that he's never seen in his life so Taehyung did the honors.

"37?" Taehyung questioned the device in his hands as if it was going to answer back.

"That's normal then."

"No that's low."

"Human body is at 37."

"We're not human." Taehyung turned his head to the side smirking at the shaman.
"Tell me something I don't know." Hoseok folded his arms over his chest and sat down on the edge of Jimin's bed.

"Our standard body temperature is at 39 and even if it was something like 38 then I wouldn't class it as bad, but 37 is weird." The wolf frowned and took the temperature again.

"Okay, I didn't know that. Maybe we need to take him to a hospital."

"He will curse us out if we do." Taehyung giggled and put the thermometer on the side. It was still 37, but maybe it's due to the wolf's cold sweat. "At the hospital, they take blood samples." Taehyung pursed his lips.

"Yeah?" Hoseok rose his eyebrows, not really understanding. "That's how they check if we contracted something."

"No, but...." Taehyung looked away shyly "He has a dog-like DNA which differs quite a bit from the human DNA. You can't contract a different DNA."

Hoseok's lips formed an O and after a moment of awkward silence, he started to chuckle lowly at the reverie.

"What about you?"

"I'm part human so my DNA is closer to that then a canine." Taehyung grinned. He rolled on his bed towards the wall leaving space for the dancer to take up. After all the dancing he did throughout the day, Hoseok was quite drained too, it was only around 7:30 pm, but it didn't really matter. Once the lovebirds got settled in bed together, a blissful silence fell upon them.....well....apart from the heavy breathing coming from the other side of the room.

"Are you sure it's fine?" Hoseok asked quietly stroking through Taehyung's soft locks. The wolf just hummed in response, already drifting off and Hoseok stayed awake for maybe another two hours just secretly panicking and looking out for signs that Jimin was still alive. All this worry is naturally exhausting so he eventually fell asleep too.

A fit of coughs woke him up again a while later.

"Holy shit." Taehyung gasped as he shot up with closed eyes refusing to fully wake up as a wild fit of coughs sounded through the room. "Whaaaat." He whined as he climbed over the now awake and shocked Hoseok. "Jimin sit up!" Taehyung scrambled the raven up or at least tried to, his sleepy body refused to work with his will to help somebody.

Jimin's breathing started to go short and his body fell down to the floor when he couldn't hold himself up. He was coughing up blood and as soon as Hoseok saw the tiny red dots he shot out of bed to automatically get dressed at the speed of light.

Taehyung: Noona help.

Taehyung helped the raven lean back on the bed and held a tissue to his still continuously coughing mouth.

Hani: What's wrong?

"Hoseok hold him up please." Taehyung quickly pulled the other one down to get dressed.

Taehyung: Jimin's low-key dying here we need to get him to the hospital.
Hani: But he doesn't--

Taehyung: He will choke on his own breath if we don't!

Hani: Get him to the car park then I'll be down in one minute.

The younger wolf nodded at nothing and tried to figure out how to get a small, but heavy as fuck person down two flights of stairs and across the student car park without collapsing in the process.

"I'll carry him." Hoseok said, "Just help me lift him up."

Jimin being so weak and unconscious wasn't even able to hold onto the dancer. Hoseok carried him piggy-back style down the stairs with Taehyung's help as guidance and the door-guy. Hani ran past them to open the car and the two boys hauled the sick one inside.

"Are we all going or what?" She asked, immediately getting in the driver's seat.

"Hyung you can-"

"I'm coming with you." Hoseok cut his boyfriend off.

The journey to the hospital, although only took fifteen minutes because there was near enough zero traffic at 2 am, was still painful. Painful for Jimin's malfunctioning breathing system and painful for the other three who started to argue about the stupidest of things like the falling leaves from the trees.

"A&E what's your emer--"

"We're coming and we have a dying person. Make space." Taehyung said to the phone, they decided to phone the hospital in advance to speed up things.

"What's the name of the person involved?"

"Park Jimin."

"And your name sir?"

"Ain't nobody got time for that!"

Hani snorted and laughed at the conversation as she parked the car on the pickup point by the A&E entrance.

"My name is really not relevant right now, come on." Taehyung said and sprung out of the car, helping Hoseok with the choking male. Thank fuck he was still alive.

"We need a doctor." Hani said at the desk as the other two followed her in. The receptionist looked almost frightened by the scene so she just let them through to the waiting area and rang for help.

"Rina, what's wrong?" A smooth male voice came up behind the trio fondling around with Jimin trying to keep him up from collapsing. "Oh my...." The young man covered his mouth as he stood shocked. "I knew I'd see you here at this rate."

"Hyung help him." Hoseok asked pleadingly.

"Stay here." Jin said and ran to the emergency equipment room to pull out a transportable oxygen machine along with a new sterile oxygen mask. He set it up in no time and shoved the mask over the fluffy black hair down to the wheezing mouth.
Jimin's cough died down but his breaths were still very ragged and unsteady. Taehyung allowed the wolf to lean onto his side and in all honesty, Jimin probably didn't even know where he was right now. He couldn't even answer the receptionist his name.

"I'll fill it out Rina thank you." Jin said and smiled at the baffled lady who bowed and walked away. "How long has he been like this?"

"He passed out last night around six and didn't wake up until maybe twenty minutes ago spewing up blood and whatnot." Hoseok explained and Jin visibly swallowed at the mention of blood. "Has he eaten anything?"

"Nope."

"Drink?"

"I think he had a little bit of water during the weekend."

"...When was the last time he's eaten?" Jin asked slowly, eyeing Jimin's skinny body.

"Friday." Taehyung pursed his lips.

"Oh boy." Jin sighed and stood up. He had a vague idea about what sent Jimin into this state, but at least the wolf's condition was steady enough to look at things calmly. "Well...he's gonna have to stay here until a doctor can see him, there are only two doctors and they're both busy in the operating room right now."

"Are you gonna admit him then?" Hani asked playing with the car keys.

"I can't do that, the doctor needs to decide. I don't mean to scare you but it could take up to four hours before he gets tended to."

"That is literally the time we're supposed to be up at." Hani sighed. It's exam week. They all have some sort of exams to attend and well, Jimin would be excused to miss out on them and do it later, but the other three wouldn't. Especially not Hoseok or Hani since they're not family.

While the three were deciding on what to do about the knocked out male and their classes, Jin took the chance to attempt and replace them all with someone more than capable of staying up all night.

[Jin] Jimin's in A&E.

That should be enough. Jungkook was a hasty person and he will probably forget to lock the flat in the process, but he will make it here as fast as possible.

[Jungkook] Keep him alive so I can kill him personally smh.

Jin chuckled at the message. It was still hard for Jungkook to express how much he cares for people. Keep him alive. The Nephilim probably has dreadful visions of Jimin having CPR done by half of the hospital in attempts to keep his heart beating. So as long as that's what he gets driven by, then it's alright. Means he'll get here faster.

"Jungkook's coming, you three can go." Jin turned to the three disputing people who looked dumbstruck.

"I'm not leaving." Hoseok stood his ground.

"I'll stay with him for observation anyway so he won't be alone." Jin smiled trying to sound
"I don't care I'm not leaving him here. Not if he doesn't like hospitals." Hoseok argued. The other two wolves' lips curved up into a smile as the scene unraveled. It's rare for an outsider to stick up for werewolves as much as Hoseok does lately.

"Only one of you can stay in the patient rooms and I'm sure Jimin will appreciate Jungkook the most once he regains consciousness."

"Hyung do you have a thermometer?" Taehyung asked suddenly concerned.

"He looks like he's got a temperature but the doctor will do all of that--"

"No, we need to check it now." Taehyung crouched in front of the struggling wolf and pressed his palm to his forehead. He was trembling, also sweating. This wasn't right. Not for a werewolf.

"Thanks." the wolf muttered when Jin passed him a thermometer.

35.6

"For fuck's sake, he's slipping. Can you bring me a blanket or something? He's gonna hit the fan at this rate." Taehyung asked hurriedly as he himself pulled his hoodie off to shove it down the raven. He pulled the hoodie up over Jimin's head and after catching on to what is probably going on, Hoseok as well as Hani pulled their zip up hoodies off and wrapped them around the fragile male too until Jimin was wrapped like a Christmas present.

"Tell the doctor that he's gonna die if he doesn't get seen to now." Hani said to Jin as she watched the other two males cuddle the unconscious one from both sides.

A good 30 minutes passed, Jin only managed to get Jimin some painkillers and moved him into an empty examination room. It was a little more private and they could speak about the details now.

"I don't get why his temperature is decreasing."

"Hypothermia."

"But why?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes at the floor. "Apart from extreme starvation he hasn't been doing anything."

"But that's just it, lack of sleep, high level of stress and not eating correctly, his whole immune system has shut down which can result in death. I guess since werewolves are naturally really hot, the only way for his temperature to go was down." Jin explained to the confused male. "Also I heard that he ran from border to border for six hours straight, which put physical strain on his body too. I'm truly surprised that he's still alive." He muttered just as the door slammed open and a very riled up Jungkook came through.

"Where is he?" He said loudly, eyes narrowed and body stance like he's ready to knock someone out.

"Jungkookie~" Taehyung sang quietly and stood up. Jimin was still unconsciously leaning against the dancer and his breathing didn't even out yet. The oxygen machine is far too loud to be missed so Jungkook's attention was drawn straight to the raven. "So he's not even awake, it's that bad?" Panic traced Jungkook's voice as he stepped into the room letting the door close itself.

His heart sank like a brick. The vulnerable state that Jimin was in spawned so many different
emotions; anger, sadness, confusion...desperation. It was true that Jimin wasn't awake, but he wasn't fully unconscious either so when Jungkook's voice entered the room, his brain became more alert.

"I can take over, you guys can go back." Jungkook said not really knowing where to go since Jimin was sandwiched in-between the other two guys.

"I'm fine canceling my classes--"

"Hyung I want to stay." Jungkook cut Hoseok off gently. He felt himself grow weak from confessing his feelings so easily, but he really didn't want to have anybody else in the room when Jimin woke up. He wanted to truly scold the elder by himself. (Or baby him.)

"Let's go then, it's three am." Hani said pulling her keys out of her pocket. "Thank you for letting us stay this long." She bowed slightly to Jin who returned the gesture in confusion at the over-the-top politeness and after another five minutes of bickering about who was gonna stay, Taehyung managed to get Hoseok away from the sick raven.

"Press this red button if he starts to choke again, or if he kicks the bucket." Jin said.

"Hyung." Jungkook shot with a squint in his eyes.

"I'm kidding, although, no, no I'm not kidding, he is a step away from his grave." Jin sighed and passed a little white box with three buttons to Jungkook. "If he wakes up and needs something like water then just press the yellow button." He smiled and patted Jungkook's hooded head. "Don't worry. If he survives the rest of the night then he'll be fine." Jin said as he walked out, giving the two some privacy. Not that they could do anything in this situation. The Nephilim stared at the box in his hands for a second, Jin's words were on repeat like a broken record in his head. *If he survives.* Is there a chance that he won't? What is actually wrong with him?

Jungkook's mind started to descend down the most tragic of endings until a gentle touch brought him out of his depressive thoughts. "So you are awake." He whispered and wrapped an arm around the heavily breathing male beside him. Jimin weakly forced his arm to wrap around Jungkook's stomach holding onto his waist. Jungkook only smiled sadly, because even through his sleep, Jimin still sensed that Jungkook was next to him and needed the closeness.

"What have you done to yourself." Jungkook whispered into the elders hooded head kissing it lightly. He pressed their bodies closer not even caring about how their thighs were practically smashed together, he gently rubbed the wolf's back to ease his trembling, cold body.

-------- 2 hours later

"So what's up with this one?" An older looking, gray-haired man walked into the room startling Jungkook and Jimin who jolted awake from the sudden commotion. Not quite the best of ideas as a second later his lungs went on a coughing spree. Jungkook rubbed the wolf's back gently and leaned back to give Jimin space to basically hunch over and cough the living soul out of himself.

"Interesting." The doctor hummed crossing his arms over as if looking at a painting.

"Will you do something?!" Jungkook panicked when Jimin ripped the oxygen mask off his face and covered his mouth with the quadrupled layer of hoodies the others left behind to cough up the blood that started to surface up again.

"Now, I don't know....if he's going to survive a dose of..." The doctor narrowed his eyes at the ceiling and snapped his fingers as he ran back out of the room leaving Jungkook confused.com
Jungkook picked up the oxygen mask. "Jimin put this back on." He pleaded and crouched in front of the coughing male. He cupped Jimin's cheek with one hand trying lift his head up to then swat the hooded hand away and press the oxygen mask back to the pale face. Jimin coughed maybe three more times into the mask before the oxygen molecules started to ease his windpipe down. "I swear if you don't pull through then I will go and die a thousand times over just to suffer twice as much as you." He said harshly and narrowed his eyes.

"I'm...sorry." Jimin mumbled through the oxygen mask and let himself slip down into Jungkook's lap, trying to seek some body warmth.

"Don't apologize." Jungkook sighed and wrapped his arms around the trembling raven. Jimin rested his head on Jungkook's shoulder as the latter's butt met the floor and he knew there's not enough willpower in him to get them both back up onto that metal bed. The floor's probably more comfortable than that piece of junk anyway.

Jimin rose his arm up to wrap around his anchor and closed his eyes when he felt that steady heartbeat against himself. It was healing his senses just by being so close to Jungkook and when the door suddenly opened again, he didn't even flinch.

"So, we can try giving him this, but I'll need to know some things first." The crazy doctor came back with three vials of colored liquids that definitely didn't look like morphine. "Has he lost his virginity to you?"

"Excuse me?" Jungkook shot back. He sounded offended and taken aback.

"So you two haven't had sexual intercourse?"

"No." Jimin said quietly, his voice was muffled by the mask.

"But are you a virgin?" The doctor asked firmly.

"No." Jimin said again. His voice sounding very hoarse from all the coughing.

"Ahh...I was hoping the answer was a yes, but never mind, we can just do it the long way." The doctor said and waddled away to a cabinet with differently sized cannulas. He brought one out and after a moment of wrestling with the protesting wolf, he managed to insert one into his hand. "With unicorn blood, I can only administer it to pure beings. If you lost your virginity to someone else than your mate, it will kill you instantly." The doctor explained casually while Jungkook's mouth fell open. "With sourscrap extracts though, There is a 60% survival rate for werewolves so if you're willing to take the risk..." He locked eyes with the large shocked ones. "What? Are you not aware that your boyfriend is a werewolf?" The doctor asked leaving Jungkook lost for words, of course, he fucking knew. "You should be like brand new in two days if you take the sourscrap, if not then well, you may be sent away to a mental institution for some force feeding. Boy, you have starved yourself well." He shook his head looking over Jimin's body.

Jungkook's head was spinning. He was so out of this world right now, that he couldn't even begin to consider what was more beneficial for them. Jimin passed his hand over to the doctor and before the Nephilim could react a needle was inserted into the cannula. He also pushed in another needle right after the first one to give him a dose of morphine. The extracts tend to feel spicy around veins so morphine should ease the pain.

"I will admit you onto a ward since you need regular doses of these for the next couple of hours and only I have access to them." He said wearily watching the wolf's reaction to the medication. "I'll also give you a private room so you can keep yourself in half-human form, it'll speed up recovery.
Seokjin should be at the front with all your paperwork. I know how scared you are just by being here but don't worry, we won't expose you to any humans.” He patted Jimin's knee to reassure the weak wolf and left the room to see the next case.

"60% is not a lot." Jungkook whispered tightening his hold on the wolf. The trial of events finally registered in his brain. An unfamiliar feeling crept into the pit of his stomach when he considered the wolf to die. It's only been five weeks since they met, but so much has happened, so much has been said that he can't help but feel desperate to have him around.

Jungkook took a shaky breath in when Jimin pushed himself up a little to look up into those sad deer-like eyes. His own were very heavy-lidded and unfocused but either way, he was still awake.

It would have been so much easier if he could just communicate with Jungkook telepathically. He felt so frustrated with himself for being in such a vulnerable state. He managed to secure everyone else's safety, but not his own.

"Don't do this again." Jungkook whispered, his eyes beginning to sting with tears, but refused to let them fall. He can't crumble in front of his boyfriend especially when he's not the one suffering. Jimin's eyes also glistened with tears and he leaned his forehead forward onto the younger's shoulder. Jungkook loosely wrapped an arm around Jimin's back and rested his cheek on Jimin's head.

"Ahem." Jin cleared his throat in the doorway. "I need you to move." He said as he came in to turn the oxygen machine off detaching the mask tube off. "Go before he starts to cough again."

Jungkook wasted no time in scrambling himself up and pulling his weakened boyfriend along. At least he could walk by himself now. When they arrived up at the right floor they were greeted with the same doctor.

"This is your room, I will let Seokjinnie deal with the drip and whatnots so I'll see you back in an hour for another dose alright boy?" He patted Jimin's hooded head and left, allowing Jin to take over.

"Who is he?" Jungkook asked his cousin as Jimin sat down on the more comfortable bed.

"An elf. He's a very smart man, he knows everything and anything about supernatural beings as well as humans."

"So he should be able to fix this right?"

"Well...let's just hope he can." Jin's gentle tone turned to motherly as he connected Jimin's cannula to the drip. He also reconnected Jimin's oxygen mask to the oxygen machine fixed in the room.

"Sorry--"

"Stay still." Jin waved the raven off as he pushed an ear thermometer into his ear. "36.2 It's gone up, so the extract is working already." The vampire smiled but Jimin just averted his eyes down to his hands. "You should sleep. I'll wake you up when it's time to shove some food down you."

"What?" Jungkook asked, a little shocked from the sudden harshness in the vampire's tone.

"And if you refuse to do it then we'll have to section you, cause you're gravely underweight you silly bugger." Jin flicked Jimin's head with the thermometer and started to make his way out.

"I-I can go if you want me to." Jungkook voiced outstanding awkwardly by the edge of the bed. He's not really good at comforting others in these situations. His plan of escape was shattered when Jimin shook his head vigorously and pulled the younger down to sit with him. "You need to sleep
"I don't care." Jimin muttered and squeezed Jungkook's hand.

No matter how you look at it, Jungkook owed it to the wolf. Jimin wouldn't have been in this state if he wasn't trying to keep Jungkook safe, so in the end, Jungkook gave in and decided to stay with his boyfriend. When the doctor came back after exactly an hour, he smiled at the sight of Jungkook and Jimin laying in the same bed. The younger was clearly awake as he stared back at the pleasantly startled doctor.

"No no it's fine, I understand their nature of skinship requirements, that's....healing him faster than the strongest medication ever would." The gray man waved a hand as he walked up to grab Jimin's hand with the cannula that was wrapped around Jungkook's waist. It took both the doctor and Jungkook a bit of struggle to pry the hand away since Jimin was unconsciously fighting to keep a hold of Jungkook, but eventually, they did it. "He's doing better."

"I think so...he stopped sweating."

"That's a good sign. I don't want him any colder, soon he'll be colder than a vampire." The doctor laughed and Jungkook cracked an awkward smile. "You see if his temperature drops below 35 degrees when normally it's meant to be 39 then I might not be able to save him and since he's knocked out now I will leave him instead of trying to feed him."

"Why was he coughing blood?" Jungkook asked quietly almost inaudibly because he feared the answer.

"Irritation, the coughing must have torn up some tissues in either his lungs or throat, but no worries, it's a flesh wound, it'll heal by itself. Although he's deprived of almost all vitamins and minerals so I will have to prescribe him a lot of boosts." The doctor said as he took a blood sample from the cannula in Jimin's hand. "You know how to work the buttons?" He asked pointing to the little white box that Jungkook was introduced to earlier and left the couple in peace after the brunette nodded.

Now that Jungkook was sure that he won't be thrown out for breaking the rules of laying in the patient's bed, he relaxed his body against the other one. He brought his hand up to gently run his fingers through those, now dry black locks. He didn't really know what to do. The knowledge that he was the cause of Jimin's current state beat him up.

He gently snaked his arm around the smaller male's torso, feeling how skinny he was and it frightened him to even touch the wolf. It felt like he could crumble from just the slightest pressure. Jimin unconsciously tried to bury his face in Jungkook's neck but the oxygen mask was stopping him from doing so and his face scrunch into a slight frown as Jungkook's lips formed a smile. The younger had to catch the hand that went up in an attempt to get rid of the mask.

"Stop it." Jungkook said quietly, amusement tracing his tone. He intertwined their fingers to occupy the wolf's wandering hand and started to imagine what their life would be like if they were bonded. Would anything change? Is it worth doing? He sighed and melted against the warming up body beside him and prayed to whatever divine force that was willing to listen out to him, that Jimin won't die tonight.

Chapter End Notes
Thank you for reading! All this character suffering is really....bye

Pat~
"Pretty pretty please
if you ever ever feel
like you're nothing
you are perfect to me."

-Pink

"I'm watching." Jin said sweetly as he cocked his head to the side, taking in the frightened and uncomfortable look on Jimin's face.

"I'm not hungry." Jimin said quietly pulling the covers over his head.

It was around noon and when the wolf woke up Jungkook wasn't there anymore. Instead, he was met with the familiar stench of an immortal body.

"I took overtime for you and I told you what will happen if you refuse to eat." Jin warned. "Jungkook's boyfriend or not, I will report you to the doctor and he'll sign you over to the psychiatric ward instead. Think about it twice, they use nasogastric tubes. I assure you that it won't be pleasant." The vampire said as he gracefully stood up and walked up to the wolf's untouched hospital food. He sighed and took it out knowing that the wolf was too stubborn to eat it. According to him it had no taste and to be honest, Jin couldn't blame him, the food didn't even look appetizing.

When Jin left the room and the door clicked shut, Jimin pulled the covers back again. He wanted to shower really badly, but the drip tube frightened him. Jin told him not to pull the cannula out, but who is Jimin to listen right? He disconnected the drip, of course being careful not to pull the needle out, gently hanging the tube up onto the hook and got out of bed like the rebel that he was. His whole body wracked with pain, but he forced himself to stand up and with the support of walls, he managed to walk over to the small bathroom. He didn't have spare clothes here and he definitely wasn't about to wear one of those butt-showing hospital gowns so he just pulled his only set of clothes back on after freshening up. At least he knew that all the sweat was gone from his skin.

"Tae?" He spoke to the phone that he picked up, crawling back up onto the bed.

"You're alive!" Taehyung yelled over the phone.

"No, I died I'm calling from the afterlife." Jimin said sarcastically.

"What do you want then? To delete your browser history?" Taehyung laughed.

"That too, but could you bring me some change of clothes...or something."

"Isn't Jungkook there?"
"...No." Jimin said slowly, his heart sinking a little.

"Oh...well yeah I'll bring you stuff."

"Thank you." Jimin said quietly.

"Are you better now?"

"I think so. I'm still cold."

"Mom is gonna give you a serious whoopin' when she finds out that you made yourself ill."

"Don't tell her please--" Jimin halted when the door opened and in came no one else than Jungkook, carrying bags, with that cute smile as he thanked the nurse for opening the door for him.

"Please what?" Taehyung said into the phone bringing Jimin back to reality.

"N-nothing, see you later." Jimin quickly finished the call and hung up before the other even had a chance to say goodbye.

"What? You look like you've seen a ghost." Jungkook smiled as he placed the bags on the bedside table. There was hot, fresh food in them. The smell invaded Jimin's nose immediately and he felt his stomach turn from hunger.

"Where did you get this from?" The wolf muttered out shyly eyeing the food that Jungkook started to take out and put on the overbed table.

"I'll give you one guess." Jungkook handed him a small note saying 'Eat up and get well soon sweetheart' - Grandparents.

"You didn't have to go that far."

"No, but I knew you wouldn't eat the shit they have here so I got us good edible stuff."

"Us?" Jimin looked up, eyes wide. Was Jungkook going to eat with him?

"Yeah." The younger said as he went to the bed and crawled up next to the wolf to pull the table further over the bed so they could both use it. "I'm not watching how much you eat so just take whatever you want." He said snapping a pair of bamboo chopsticks apart and passing them to the wolf.

"Thank you." Jimin said with a weak but fond smile.

"Save that for later." Jungkook grinned and used his own chopsticks to pick up some chicken and offer it to Jimin who flinched back at first, but then slowly opened his mouth. "You should really thank Tae and Hoseok Hyung for reacting so fast last night." He said looking down at the food to pick something out for himself.

"I'm sor--"

"Stop apologizing." Jungkook cut the other off "You don't honestly think that I'd live through knowing that you died because of me." He said, voice getting quieter.

"It's not because of you."

"Hyung." Jungkook sighed "You went and almost got yourself killed just to talk to Namjoon about
me." Jungkook said and pushed another piece of chicken into the wolf's mouth as he clearly wasn't going to take any himself. "I don't understand the blood stuff Yoongi Hyung was talking about, but I know that you put yourself in danger."

Jimin chewed the chicken thinking those words over. Was he really in danger? Leaving packs is a natural process by a lot of wolves and this should be no different, except maybe the fact that he is still supposed to be part of the pack and without any permission, he violated many rules.

"Hello?"

"What?" Jimin looked up to see Jungkook smiling at him.

"You're thinking too hard."

They sat looking into each other's eyes for a moment. Jungkook tried to look for signs of submission while Jimin was looking for signs of emotion.

"It's not that I don't want you." Jungkook whispered, breaking eye contact. "I just don't know if I can commit myself to you."

"All I want from you is to accept me."

"I do accept you, but I don't accept that you don't wanna eat." Jungkook pouted and pushed another piece of chicken into Jimin's smiling mouth.

"You know I might get sick more often if it means you care for me like this." Jimin grinned and picked up his abandoned chopsticks.

"Kock knock." Taehyung giggled as he opened the door to the hospital room.

"Who's there?" Jimin replied, disappointment tracing his voice.

"Your worst nightmare." Taehyung laughed and stepped aside to let Seokjin step in. Jungkook sat on the edge of the bed staring at the three at the door.

"What have you done?! Why did you pull out the drip?!" The vampire gasped in panic.

"Good afternoon gentlemen before you go on a full rampage, let me steal that...boy." The doctor peeked through the door to point at Jungkook. He beckoned for the youngest with his finger and Jimin's hand automatically shot up to grab Jungkook's sleeve.

"Don't leave me here." He pleaded as Seokjin started to walk forward.

"Uh..." Jungkook looked at his angry cousin and laughed nervously "Bye." He yanked his hand out of Jimin's weak hold and quickly pushed past Hoseok and Taehyung who giggled.

"Tell me why you did this?" Jin asked in a calmer tone now, taking the drip tube off the hook.

"I wanted to shower."

"Jimin. You can shower with this on."

"I didn't know! It was fixed on the bed rack, I'm not showering with the bed!"

"Why not, you might get tired." Taehyung said bluntly and sat down in the plastic chair that was set against the wall opposite the bed.
"You try it then and share the experience." Jimin glared back at the giggly wolf. Hoseok walked up to Taehyung and pulled him up off the chair before sitting down and letting the other sit in his lap. He wrapped his arms around the younger's torso making him lean back to rest his back against Hoseok's chest. It was a cute sight if only anyone had a chance to see it. Jimin had his face buried under the hospital sheets away from Seokjin who was trying to measure the wolf's temperature again.

"Why are you so stubborn!" The vampire tried to scold but ended up laughing at the childlike behavior.

"He's too savage for hospitals, which is why we don't come here." Taehyung stated, having a great laugh at his best friend's resistance. Jin gave up trying when the door opened.

"You're free to go--oh. Having fun are we?" The doctor chuckled at the hidden wolf and the frustrated vampire. "Jungkook has all of your prescriptions and dietary requirements so as long as you follow them, you'll pick up in no time." The doctor smiled and handed some paperwork to Jimin requiring a signature.

"I thought he'd be here until he regains weight?" Hoseok frowned.

"That would be the usual case, yes..." The doctor turned to grin between Jungkook and Jimin. "But it seems like someone had an influence on what my care worker reported back and according to that, I can't keep him here against his will anymore."

Jimin's eyes widened a little when he realized that Jungkook must have persuaded Jin to give out a good enough report to release the wolf from the confines of this hell.

"That's bullshit." Hoseok snorted and pressed his face into Taehyung's back "I was locked up for two weeks, where was that care worker when I needed a breakout?" He chuckled sarcastically and felt Taehyung lift up from his lap.

"Is there no way he can stay here until he regains strength?" Taehyung asked the doctor.

"I'm afraid his condition overall isn't lethal and we're already running short on beds. I think that being with this boy will heal him faster than staying here." The doctor smiled and Jungkook looked down. The man put him on the spot and he could feel Jimin's gaze on him.

"Let's go then, I hate hospitals." Hoseok said standing up. There wasn't a lot for Jimin to really pack up. Nothing actually, he was here less than a day and he was still in the same clothes that he came here in, so thanks to Taehyung, he could change into fresh ones. He had to put on the dark shades and black face mask to cover up his identity. If anyone saw that he was admitted to a hospital, they could be reported to their alpha which will jeopardize everything. Jungkook felt baffled for a moment, he couldn't decide if Jimin looks like some hot ass celebrity or a mafia gangster with that black hoodie up over his fluffy black hair.

"I'll go to the pharmacy and bring your meds..." Jungkook trailed off as the wolf started to shake his head ".....You're not coming with me." Jungkook tried to be assertive but with a boyfriend that stubborn, it's hard to set dominant grounds.

They parted ways, Hoseok and Taehyung going back to the campus while Jungkook was left to handle his depressed boyfriend.

"Come on." He said quietly and pulled his own hoodie up. He walked out of the hospital grounds and once they were further out, walking into the city, which was where the pharmacy was located, he could literally feel the dark, sad vibes radiating from the shorter male. He glanced sideways only
to see Jimin walking with his head down. He looked cute and sad at the same time, so Jungkook decided that since there weren't many people around anyway, he could cheer the wolf up with something as simple as holding hands.

When his hand slightly brushed Jimin's to intertwine their fingers, his theory was proved right as the covered up head looked up, probably smiling behind that black mask. They reached the pharmacy and inside, Jungkook's eyebrows only rose higher and higher as more boxes of antibiotics and different immune system boosts were getting piled up on the counter.

"Well fuck." He chuckled nervously picking up some random box and reading it. Strong antioxidants. "You're coming to mine." He turned to Jimin and placed the box back down.

"You don't have to do this."

"I know you won't take these regularly and everyone else is in classes."

"Jungkook you need to--"

"You said you like it when I look after you so shut up and let me do it." Jungkook said after paying for the big batch of medication with his own money and grabbed Jimin's hand again to lead him out. The wolf felt blessed to have someone like Jungkook, but he still felt bad for causing so much trouble. Either way, Jungkook was clearly set on nursing the raven back to full health.

"Thank you." He muttered squeezing the warm hand in his.

It took Jungkook a good hour to write down a schedule of what Jimin needs to take and when to take it, but eventually, he did it and now, they were laying on his bed playing hearthstone wrapped up in the large warm comforter. Although Jimin felt tired, he also felt content by laying snuggled up to his only life force drive.

"That's rude." Jungkook frowned when his opponent did a combo which left the Nephilim on two health.

"Wait, don't heal yourself, put this out first." Jimin mumbled and reached over to the laptop cursor to set out the needed cards "Now heal yourself." He giggled and after Jungkook did so, he effectively won the game and gained a higher rank.

"Thank you~" He chirped and turned his head to leave a kiss on Jimin's cheek.

"Wait let me win the next one for you too." Jimin perked up and only then Jungkook realized what he started.

"It's fine."

"But I want to."

"Win the game?"

"Get a kiss."

They stared at one another for a moment, Jungkook felt his heartbeat speed up as Jimin clearly started to be more alert. The wolf's gaze was strong and confident, unlike earlier this morning. No matter how desperate Jimin got for that kiss, he wouldn't advance on his own anymore. He was too afraid of getting rejected again. The last thing he wants to do now is to repel the younger by being pushy.
"Well, you have a problem then don't you." Jungkook sat up grinning and turned his face back to the laptop. Jimin followed and slowly sat up to lean his cheek on Jungkook's shoulder. Jungkook swallowed when he felt the other press against him, although the action was innocent, it still sent a slight shiver down the Nephilim's spine.

"Are you cold?" Jimin asked looking up, face inches away from the other.

"N-no are you?"

"No my temperature rose." Jimin replied steadily. His own body remaining calm. It was normal for him to be so close to the younger by now so the fact that they were practically on top of each other, didn't bother him as much as it bothered Jungkook. "You shivered."

"So I did." Jungkook replied and looked down quickly, hiding his reddening cheeks. He felt the tension shoot up like a rocket after he said that. Jimin repositioned his head so that now his chin was resting on the taller's shoulder, dark brown orbs stared at Jungkook, waiting for a reaction.

"You can kiss me if you want." Jimin smiled, his eyes crinkling up into crescents.

"I-it's not that--"

"You want me to kiss you?"

"You feel better now don't ya?" Jungkook blurted out to avoid answering the obvious.

"I do." Jimin giggled "Cause you're taking good care of me."

"Well then..."

"Then..?"

"Stop."

"I'm not doing anything."

"You are!"

"You want me to go?"

"No!"

"You want me to kiss you?"

"Yes---No!!--" Jungkook ducked his face down into his hands when he felt the wolf shake with quiet chuckles.

"Come here." Jimin said through his chuckles, setting the laptop aside and turning so that he was sat on Jungkook's lap. "You know I don't mind."

"But you're making this twice as awkward." Jungkook mumbled through his hands to which Jimin's smile only got wider. Cuteness overload. He pulled the hands away and to prevent the triple awkwardness, he just leaned forward and connected their lips without further ado. It was a quick one, a sweet little peck, but it still did things to the younger that probably shouldn't be done right now.

"This just means I'm starting to learn your signals, which is good because I can't read your mind."
Jimin giggled as he tried to look into those beautiful blue eyes that shied away from him. "Kookie~ Look at me." He cooed softly wrapping his arms around Jungkook's neck. It felt so odd for Jungkook, almost like Jimin was trying to switch the dominating partner roles.

When they made eye contact, Jungkook relaxed seeing that there was no lust in those crescents. They just twinkled with happiness and when Jimin started to lean in again, Jungkook also tilted his head to fit into those soft lips.

"Jungkookie I'm ba--aah!" Jin screamed as he walked straight out of the bedroom he just walked into. Both Jimin and Jungkook stared back with wide eyes. "Feeling better are you?!" Jin yelled from the other room, clearly at Jimin who zipped his lips to prevent a laugh from escaping. "Haven't you ever heard of closing the god-damn door?!" Jin carried on with his rant that pushed the couple over the edge and they shared a laugh.

"Hyung can you pass us the inhaler?" Jungkook called to the open door and after 5 seconds of pure silence, he only saw a little box being thrown into the room straight onto the floor. "Wow, thanks."

"I'm not going in there while he's on you like that." Jin ranted and went into the bathroom to prevent any other requests.

"He's even worse than you." Jimin coughed lightly into his sleeve.

"I heard that!" Jin's head popped out of the bathroom before locking himself back in.

"Whatever. Take this." Jungkook said handing a little plastic inhaler to the wolf before walking out to get the rest of the medication that was due. "What do you wanna eat?" The younger asked when he came back giving the wolf a glass of water and some pills.

"I'm not hungry."

"Bullshit."

"You're not eating either."

"It doesn't threaten my life."

"My life's not--"

"What do you want to eat?" Jungkook asked again smiling at the stubbornness. "I'll eat with you."

"Anything you want." Jimin muttered and cowered down a little. Jungkook sighed silently and kneeled down in front of the wolf placing both his hands on either one of Jimin's thighs.

"I don't like you this skinny...if I get a say in what you look like then I'd want that hot, confident Jimin I met last month." He whispered and felt Jimin lean forward to connect their foreheads.

"Jimin get your ass out here! I'm gonna watch and make sure you eat!" Jin's motherly tone came through the door and Jungkook smiled pulling the wolf up with him.

"How did it go?" Jimin almost jumped out of his chair when Jungkook came back to Jaebums's office.

Yep, in a couple of days, Jungkook had to go and work his work experience hours, but Jimin was on a sick note, so obviously he tagged along. The shifts are usually pretty boring since Jungkook isn't allowed to go and see actual cases so instead he just spends time doing his coursework with Jaebum's
or Yoongi's help. Unfortunately, today he didn't get any done as the kid of a boyfriend he has kept distracting him with cuddles and talking. He couldn't be mad at him though. Not after what the wolf did for him. Jimin put everything on the line, in other werewolves' eyes he was utter scum for dealing with vampires, but that didn't matter cause Jungkook was really grateful for the deed.

"You mean the demonic exorcism ritual with Namjoon Hyung?" Jungkook asked innocently and Jimin paled. "I'm kidding, it was fine. They literally just make me meditate."

"Meditate? Is that the super-duper-out-of-this-world-training I sold my life for?" Jimin's face fell and Jungkook had to bite his lip at the cute pout.

"For now yeah. There are stages, I have to unlock my chakra points from the bottom to reach my head or something. Then I can start controlling my whatever it is that I have."

"How far are you?"

"Not even the first one." Jungkook tapped Jimin's head with the essay he was writing earlier. Jimin feeling very cuddly and giddy today, used the chance that Jungkook is next to him and pulled the boy down into his lap, locking his arms around him before he got up.

"No-! We can't do this now."

"I don't care. I own this office."

"You own nothing." Jungkook huffed and sank back a little into the wolf's arms in defeat.

"I wonder if they'll let you out earlier today~"

"Don't you dare--"

"Right so this essa-aaay okay lock the door next time." Jaebum walked in on the pair in his big spinnny chair all snuggled up. Walking in on them seemed to be something that everyone liked to do recently. "I don't want stain marks on that chair."

"We're not--"

"It's okay, I can believe that it was Jimin's fault as always." Jaebum laughed and put Jungkook's last essay down. "There's nothing wrong with it, I think you can hand it in as it is."

"O-okay" Jungkook tried to nod and reach for the paper when he felt something pinch the underside of his thigh causing him to yelp a little.

"Aye there, fine I'll let you go now before I have to replace my chair." Jaebum shook his head with a laugh at the bright red brunette and his smirking Alpha.

"But what about my hours--"

"What hours? You're here until eight right." Jaebum gave them a sweet smile that said 'go now before I really make you stay'. Jimin hoisted Jungkook up bridal style out of the chair and set him down by the door before throwing quick thanks to the police officer who gave him the OK hand sign.

"You're awful." Jungkook said as they got into the wolf's car.

"That's three extra hours we can do things in. Where does my prince wanna go?" Jimin grinned widely and Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows at the cheesiness.
"What happened to you?" Jungkook chuckled.

"Ahh, I'm happy I get more time with you. I'll be worse tomorrow, but don't worry I'll be back to the usual pushover on Saturday." He giggled as he ignited the engine. "Are you hungry?"

"I can be if you are."

"Let's go eat then." Jimin piped up.

"I didn't bring my-"

"I'll pay, consider it a date." The short male smiled and despite the fact that Jungkook was in uniform, he couldn't say no to that cute eye smile.

They went to the traditional Korean food restaurant that Jungkook liked so much last time and as soon as the grandpa saw the brunette walk through the door, his eyes widened.

"Boy! We've got a lot of fixing to do." He chuckled, eyeing Jimin's still recovering body. He brought them to a more private corner in the restaurant. He got them glasses of pepsi and hurried back to the kitchen as if Jimin's life depended on the speed of his wife's cooking.

"Do they...know?" Jungkook asked shyly, stealing a glance at the wolf.

"They are one of us too. They never found their mates, so ended up staying together until it happens but at this point they gave up."

"Oh...so they know about me?"

"If you mean the fact that you're my little angel then yes." Jimin smiled cutely.

"You can't be that obsessed with me," Jungkook sighed in defeat.

"You have no idea." Jimin whispered watching the boy poke the menu by the wall. He was so cute right now that Jimin almost felt ashamed for all the dirty things that roam his brain when he looks at this very boy. He giggled not once looking away from Jungkook's blushed face. He wanted to devour it which was wrong, but his hormones were on fire since his birthday is tomorrow and on top of that twenty is also the werewolf maturity mark which doubles the production of the hormones. It's not just his own hormones that the wolf has to deal with either, he can smell every single time Jungkook gets excited, even if a little and it's far too inviting. When Jungkook unzipped his blue police trainee jacket, Jimin swallowed hard and the younger must have noticed.

"Can you not eat me with your eyes." Jungkook smirked. Finding his power over the wolf hilarious.

"I'm hungry though." Jimin swallowed again.

"This is the first time I heard you say it, the food is coming." Jungkook smirked again liking this teasing game.

"Hungry for you."

"Would you not be able to sense me on the other side?"

"I would."

"So what's the point in leaving for the full moon?"
"There are people who can keep me restrained there."

"And can't your pack do it here?"

"We can keep Taehyung restrained when he feels like this, but since I'm the leader, I can just bark out an order to stay away from me and they can do fuck all about it." Jimin chuckled. "You know I have pure blood, it's harder for me to control my temper. You need to know this before you make any decision about me. If I'm seriously threatened then my thinking gets clouded...sort of like when Namjoon came over for the first time."

"Or whenever you see Yoongi Hyung?"

"No, I'm fully aware of that one. I consciously hate him." Jimin smirked.

"But you've never turned on me."

"No, but...I might accidentally hurt you while trying to protect you. I'm not thinking straight in those situations."

"Then you're never thinking straight if you love me of all people."

"That's the fun part." Jimin flashed a wolfish grin "You always play hard to get so it's a challenge to me, you toss me a bone on a rope and pull it back just when I'm about to get it."

Jungkook's lips formed a smile and averted his eyes to the table. He didn't think he was teasing the wolf that badly.

"Eat up boys! Both of you!" Granny came in with dishes of food pointing an accusatory finger between the two who just nodded in sync. To Jungkook's pleasure, Jimin actually ended up eating more than him. Stuffed and happy they left the restaurant, saying farewell to the grandparents.

They bumped into BamBam and Yugyeom by a gaming shop, the two runts were strongly arguing about some game that Jungkook never heard of and for a moment he envied them for being so carefree. Not having to worry about being attacked with random kitchen-ware because the flat is possessed by ghosts.

Another hour passed and then the next, and so on until evening rolled around and they were standing in front of the campus gates. Jungkook sighed heavily at the arms that were wrapped around him from the behind, preventing him from walking forward.

"We have classes tomorrow."

"We can skip."

"Don't you dare, you're on your last year!"

"I can extend my sick note." Jimin muttered pressing Jungkook's back to his chest more and burying his face in the crook of the brunette's neck, inhaling that intoxicating Jungkook scent.

"Hey, kids what's happening?" Jackson appeared out of nowhere. "You look tight."

Jungkook mouthed a 'Help' as he felt Jimin's hold on him tighten. The raven subconsciously felt threatened by Jackson's close proximity to his mate and Jackson didn't know how to tell his own leader to keep it in his pants and let go of his boyfriend. So he settled on improvisation.

"Yaaah! Group hug!" He cheered as he spotted Taehyung, Hoseok, and Hani crossing the road.
Taehyung, being the cuddly type didn't pass a single opportunity to do such things and jumped onto Jimin's back excitedly making the two males stumble forward.

"That's not what I meant." Jungkook whined as Jackson wrapped his long arms around the three males from the side. Hani laughed and did the same from the other side while Hoseok stood directly in front of Jungkook laughing. Even Hyoseong, in her cat form, had the audacity to tangle herself between the eighteen-year old's legs. However, despite the extreme closeness and lack of air, he felt happy. The wolves really did treat him as one of theirs and maybe just maybe he could come to accept being in the pack.

~☆

"I can't believe this is happening." Jungkook was whining into his hands as he sat on the small couch in the wolves' flat. Jimin was pouting so much that Jungkook agreed to come over for a bit.

"So goodnight!" Taehyung chimed as he shut the door behind himself. Jimin and Jungkook still sat on the little couch where they planted their roots with Jimin's laptop on their laps.

"Do you wanna play a game?" Jimin asked, nuzzling his face into Jungkook's shoulder.

"What sort?"

"Do you play Overwatch?"

"Yeah."

"You can go to my account then." Jimin smiled placing his chin on Jungkook's shoulder.

"What about you?"

"I like to watch you play, you get cutely angry when you fuck up." Jimin giggled.

"I don't get angry."

"Yes, you do."

"Maybe a little...but it's not my fault some people are shit in whatever online game I play."

"It's worse playing alongside a shit tank." Jimin laughed "They aggro everything and then die."

"You don't seem like a tank to me."

Jimin looked up from the loading screen to see a mischievous spark glisten in those deer like eyes. His own lips curved up into a smirk as he battled in the staring contest with the younger. Jimin's eyes trailed down to those soft lips and then back up to see something different. Something that started building up heat in the raven's stomach.

Jungkook noticed how the wolf's eyes darted down to his lips and his heart skipped a beat. He could picture the wolf taking complete control, he was strong enough to just do what he wanted so why wasn't he? He slipped the laptop down onto the small table in front of them and when he looked back up he was met with those golden orbs. The moving gold inside of them looked almost like smoke, there was something in them, something Jungkook hasn't seen yet.

*Lust.*

It was Thursday night, 10 pm which meant Jimin matured in maybe two hours. That's why the wolf
was so on edge already. He's buzzing to do something to Jungkook and Jungkook is starting to feel like he wants it too.

"I could accidentally summon something." Jungkook said barely above a whisper.

"That doesn't matter." Jimin whispered and leaned forward to test the other's decisions.

"I don't want to hurt your feelings again."

"You won't." Jimin gently pushed the other down, letting his lips trail alongside Jungkook's jawline and up to his ear. "I'll stop when you want me to." Jimin breathed out against Jungkook's ear and it sent a strong shiver down the brunette's spine. This was a new feeling, he's never been this intimate with anyone before.

Jungkook brought his arms up to wrap around the wolf's waist and it worked as a small signal for Jimin to finally make a bold move. Even if they weren't gonna have sex, Jungkook felt like he needed some sort of skinship to calm his nerves down so, for now, he let Jimin do whatever the wolf wanted.

Jimin lifted his face up, eyes hooded, lust overpowering the gentleness. Jungkook subconsciously licked his lips as those white needles came close. Their soft lips brushed against each other and it took everything in Jimin not to devour that pretty innocent face.

"Why do you hesitate?" Jungkook's whisper came out somewhat high.

"Cause I don't know how far I'm allowed to go." Jimin said, their lips brushed against each other when they spoke. "I don't want to upset you like last time."

"Just kiss me."

Something snapped in Jimin when that one single request came out and he pressed his lips to the other soft ones. He perched himself up, on the cushions by Jungkook's sides and slowly pried Jungkook's lips open. When their tongues clashed, Jungkook tried desperately to feel those sharp pricks against his own tongue resulting in a battle for dominance.

Jungkook let his confidence waiver just for a second and suddenly felt fear spread throughout his body. Fear for the actual intercourse. Although he was extremely close to at one point, he never lost his virginity and for that, he is glad, cause now he can give it to the person that he knows he'll spend the rest of his life with. Still, all the stories he heard about it being painful scared him to death.

Jimin deepened the kiss but got startled when Jungkook pushed up. The younger didn't separate their perfect kiss but sat up still battling for that content feeling of dominating. Jimin eventually softened up and let the younger lead the kiss, he realized what it was about and when Jungkook shifted to sit in the wolf's lap, they finally separated for some air.

"Let me do what I do best." Jungkook breathed out against Jimin's moist lips.

"Which is?"

Jungkook didn't reply and didn't let Jimin question further either. He reconnected their lips for a moment, not letting it deepen before wiggling down onto the floor in between Jimin's legs. He felt like he owes something to the wolf and at this moment this was probably the best he can offer.

"Kookie you don't--" Jimin rose a hand to stop the brunette, but the other just grabbed it and placed it on his head instead. "I'm not gonna make you do this."
"I want to though. Don't worry, I know what I'm doing."

They locked eyes for an intense moment. Jimin's breathing got heavier from all the dirty images that ran through his head and it was a sign for Jungkook to start his work. He trailed his hands up Jimin's thighs and felt the wolf shiver under the touch. He smiled to himself at the effect he has on the wolf and slowly undid his jeans button.

Jimin swallowed at the agonizingly slow movements, at the soft touch, the scent that was getting stronger by the minute. His hand was involuntarily stroking the dark locks when he felt his jeans along with his boxers being pulled down. His hard erection was freed and Jungkook blinked twice.

"I thought I'd have more work to do here." He chuckled and Jimin groaned in response.

Jungkook's hand wrapped around the length and in all honesty, the size was a frightening sight. The thought of having that in him at one point made his heart race both from fear and excitement. He stroked the wolf's length slowly and looked up to gauge whether it's okay to just dive in.

Jungkook didn't want to waste time so he opened his mouth and licked the head, lapping up the precum. It's been a long while since he did this so slight nervousness started to creep up in his stomach. He started slowly descending down the length until he felt it hit the back of his throat. His gag reflex hasn't kicked in yet so he decided to play around a bit, hollowing his cheeks and pressing his tongue against the hot skin as he dragged his mouth back up. He felt the hand in his hair grip tighter and he brought his own hands up to hold the wolf’s hips down from bucking into his face. It was a bit too early for that.

Jungkook gripped onto those hips and felt the wolf release into his mouth, this was where the gag reflex usually kicked in. It went against all hygienic morals that Jungkook had, but he did his best to swallow everything he could even though he ended up coughing anyway. He heard Jimin say something but didn't expect him to just release like that. Jimin sighed and the hand that was covering his mouth slipped down. He leaned down making the coughing male look up with the hand that was still tangled up in brown locks.

"That's the first time I've ever come by someone else."

"I didn't even do anything." Jungkook said between his coughs "I hope you can last longer next time otherwise it'll be boring." He grinned when the cough died down and Jimin smiled connecting their lips, faintly tasting himself but it wasn't that strong thanks to Jungkook swallowing it all down so well.

"That's just the effect you have on me."

"You'll need to grow resistance then."
"Thank you." He whispered onto those cute soft lips that turned into a smile.

"I should thank you for saving me last week." Jungkook said pecking Jimin's lips one last time before standing up. "I'm going home."

"What...you're not serious." Jimin gawked.

"I did my dirty deed so I'll see you tomorrow." Jungkook smirked and pulled his jacket on.

"B-but I don't want you to be alone." Jimin frowned as he stood up to sort his pants out.

"Namjoon Hyung is bound to be there." "Really? You're leaving me to see him?"

"Well, he comes to see Jin Hyung. Not me. I think they're together now, I don't know, I don't care. You have to finish your coursework tonight because I know that you won't do it over the weekend." Jungkook scoffed and pulled Jimin in for one last kiss before leaving.

Jimin stood looking at the door for a while. A warm smile spread across his lips before he opened them to speak.

"I love you."

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading and the kudos! Hope you're still hooked :)

Pat ~
A thousand years

Chapter Notes

This chap is M rated!!!!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"The day we met
frozen I held my breath
right from the start
I knew that I found a home
for my heart"

-Christina Perri

"Tae!"

"Yes! I wasn't sleeping!" Taehyung sprung off his bed after being viciously brought out of his peaceful sleep.

"Do you think I'm gonna survive tonight?" Jimin whined out.

"What?" Taehyung asked calmly. "Last time I checked you weren't dying anymore so...." He yawned.

"But I feel like I'm going into heat. It's only 7 am."

"Just..." Taehyung thought, looking around at nothing in particular with his sleepy vision. Then it hit him, Jimin's pheromones. "You know what, I'm gonna go and buy you lots of different types of lube. Hoseok will go and get you Jungkook to use the lube with--"

"Taehyung!" Jimin growled out and Taehyung howled with laughter at the bright red raven who stormed off into the living room. Not even a full second later the front door slammed open and a bunch of loud obnoxious people filed inside to hog Jimin to the ground while singing the Happy Birthday song. Hyoseong followed after with a tiny cupcake that had one single candle on it.

"This is not happening." Jimin laughed as he was handed the small cake.

"Tae you were meant to be up before him." Hani laughed as the said male emerged from the bedroom.

"Not in my nature." Taehyung replied and after Jimin blew the candle, he went straight for the shower.

"Can you not." Jimin squeaked out from under all those bodies squishing him up.

"Hyung can you legally compete to be an Alpha now? Since you're all grown up and that." BamBam asked excitedly.
"All grown up? This kid is still going through puberty." Jackson pinched Jimin's cheek and Jimin wanted to defend his pride, but the sweet genuine laughs that sounded through the room made his heart warm up. He was really grateful to have such loyal friends. They weren't just 'pack' members anymore, they were his family.

"You made him blush." Hyoseong giggled covering her mouth.

"He's so cute. Our little kid leader." Hani pinched Jimin's cheeks this time.

"You need to shower and dress really nicely for classes, show them all the inner alpha male." Jackson flexed his biceps. The idea was shattered when Jimin sneezed the cutest high pitched sneeze.

"You're an alpha?" Hyerin rose her eyebrows, a playful smirk on her lips.

"Of course! Look at that marshmallow face! Isn't he just the perfect candidate to beat everyone to a pulp?" Jinyoung laughed and Jimin flushed red. Truthfully, he wanted to he knock them all out right now, but all this attention still made him feel fuzzy and loved so he refused to snap at them.

"He's getting sentimental now let's leave him to get ready." Jackson patted the fluffy black hair and soon they all left. A few minutes later the room was empty again apart from one lone wolf sitting on the ground holding a cupcake. Taehyung got out of the shower and went to get dressed. After a good half an hour of Jimin doing the exact same, he was greeted with a full plate of pancakes.

"Happy Birthday." Taehyung said coming up to the table and sitting down. He sounded a lot more sincere now than when he woke up. "Since mom is not here, I'll do this for her." He cleared his throat and looked back up to the elder with a very emotional face. "You're all grown up son."

Jimin chuckled and nudged the other under the table for mocking his own mother.

"She wanted to come, but I told her you have a special kind of date and she'll only get in the way. Jungkook is prone to running off anyway, we don't want mom to be the reason that he legged it."

"I don't even know if he will let me do anything." Jimin sighed.

"Why not? I thought you two were already getting down on it last night?"

"Well---yeah but---last week he made it clear to me that he doesn't want to bond yet." Jimin said, sounding more than upset.

"But that was last week. You're over thinking. I think he's just very scared to lose his virginity like most teenagers." Taehyung said through his mouthful "Besides, the way he took all responsibility for your recovery proves he wants to be with you. He's just shit at expressing it, so give him a little push tonight and hopefully, you'll get something in return." He finished and took his plate to the sink to wash it up.

Jimin smiled at his own plate. Taehyung may seem slow at times, but he knows how to cheer people up. Maybe it was his carefree personality or the dopey way he acted sometimes, but Jimin never felt more grateful to have him by his side so closely. It was a blessing that Jungkook and Hoseok got along so well too, it meant that the four of them could easily be inseparable in the future.

"You gotta make a decision though cause I'm quite positive he has no clue what the plans are for tonight." Taehyung mumbled as he looked around for his phone.

Needless to say that Jimin couldn't focus on anything during classes, he was also told by Minho that
Jungkook didn't come in today because Namjoon found yet more important bullshit about the boy so they took him out of classes to go over it. Jimin didn't have the strength in him to be mad at Minho who was only passing on the information. Instead, he opted for ringing Jungkook himself who shot the wolf down as soon as they started talking so he only managed to explain to Jungkook about the meeting point in town later on.

So later on -

Jimin took a deep breath and looked up in the mirror. His bright golden eyes were out on the show and he flinched at the sight, as hard as he tried, he could not turn back. Panicking he ran out of the bathroom and stared straight at Taehyung who looked like a deer caught in headlights.

"Oh." Taehyung rose his eyebrows after a second and pushed Jimin back into the bathroom. He then pulled out a pair of dark brown eye contacts that were there in case of emergencies. Another fifteen minutes later the raven was all dressed and styled up, his eyes were a very light shade of brown, the yellow being so prominent that the dark brown just only managed to mask it.

"Right uh.." Taehyung breathed out eyeing the long canines sticking out from Jimin's mouth.

"Maybe he shouldn't go out like this." Hoseok spoke up, there was evident worry in his eyes and Jimin couldn't decipher whether it was fear of being near a half werewolf or genuine concern for the wolf.

"He's gotta get Jungkook though. That kid will probably throw a tantrum if one of us tries to bring him here." Taehyung sighed and walked into the kitchen area. He got a little yellow sea sponge from a draw that was just as big as a kiwi.

"Tae that's--"

"You got a better idea?" Taehyung smirked and motioned for Jimin to open his mouth. The latter obliged wearily and soon the younger wolf had the sponge aligned just right to cover all of the bigger canines so he pushed Jimin's chin up to close the mouth. Jimin winced and Hoseok's eyes widened as the canines started to slowly retract one by one.

"Don't you dare smudge all that guy-liner with your wimpy tears." Taehyung giggled as Jimin tried to wipe away the tears that built up in his eyes. He gave Hoseok a weak smile after taking the sponge out. The shaman was just staring in shock though.

"I can sense him from here." Jimin whispered weakly.

"Go get him then, use your superpowers to conquer his heart and claim his innocence, send me a postcard." The brunette said mockingly as he put the sponge in a clear plastic sachet and put it in Jimin's jacket pocket patting it a few times.

"I hope you fail the end of semester exams."

"Thank you. I wish that you open a pandora box too. It's more fun to fail with friends."

"What was that anyway?" Hoseok asked.

"We call it SpongeBob, he forcefully retracts our fangs back, it's very painful but I guess you gotta sacrifice yourself for a good time." Taehyung tried to hold back a laugh at Jimin's withering expression. "Let's go boss, they all left for pre-drinks already."

"Tae I can't drink on the new meds they gave me." Hoseok said quietly.
"I know, don't worry I'm not drinking either, we can come back earlier once we find Jungkook."
Taehyung smiled and took a hold of the older's hand. "I just gotta make sure he doesn't blow the
cover in public." He looked back at Jimin who was biting his lip and playing with his fingers
nervously.

"You don't seriously plan to top him like this right?"

"Is he even gonna let me touch him?"

"Are lobsters mermaids to scorpions?"

"Okay, we need to leave, before something weirder comes out of your mouth."

They took a good twenty minutes to drive down to town because the city was buzzing. Many
students that passed them knew Jimin and stopped to drunkenly wish him a happy birthday. The one,
biggest club in town was especially full today.

"Wait, Jungkook's here apparently." Hoseok stopped them.

"Where?"

"I don't know he said he's in town though." The dancer was frowning at his phone.

"That's very specific." Taehyung rolled his eyes but followed the other two back out onto the street
anyway. Jimin started to get weird telepathic mixed signals and it took him a moment to recognize
them, but once he did he just shook his head lightly and motioned for the other two to follow. It took
them a good ten minutes of wandering around the area to find the sender of those signals as he kept
re-locating.

"You're a little bastard you! You could have just told us where to go." Taehyung yelled as soon as
the person they were looking for appeared in their sight.

"I'm a bastard no matter how you look at it. My parents weren't married." Jungkook smirked and
when he turned his attention to Jimin, he saw the wolf take a sharp breath in. To Jimin, Jungkook
looked stunning, he had slightly too tight for other people's eyes leather pants on, red and black
sneakers, white t-shirt, which looked like it could be ripped open within seconds---

"Hey." Jungkook spoke towards Jimin who stood frozen. The scent, not the cologne, but the actual
Jungkook scent was getting to him so bad and Taehyung had to clear his throat loudly to bring the
wolf back to earth.

"Uh."

"Hey Birthday boy, I'm glad you're back with us." Jaebum wrapped his arm loosely around Jimin's
neck. "Have a good and safe night, I don't want to get phone calls asking for lifts back."

"It wouldn't be from me anyway." Jimin shoved the male off himself making the older laugh.

"We're going." Taehyung announced and started pulling Hoseok back towards the club to get out of
the cold. It put Jimin on the spot. He was left alone with Jungkook because Jaebum also left in his
own direction and the situation couldn't be more awkward.

"Um.." He started, but Jungkook walked forward and stopped right in front of the nervous wolf
cutting his train of thought off. It took everything in Jimin not to just push people out of the way and
pin this sex on legs against the wall. It was getting close to that point in the night where a lot of
people start to bang and the surrounding pheromone scents were throwing Jimin's self-control into an angry pit of disobedience.

"Happy Birthday." Jungkook said with that cute toothy smile "I'm sorry I upset you earlier, but you wouldn't have let go if I wasn't harsh." Jungkook said and Jimin nodded with a smile of his own, he knew Jungkook was right and it was kinda sad how impulsive Jimin can be. "I'll give you your present later." he said innocently and Jimin couldn't care less what Jungkook bought for him, he just wanted to get his hot hands onto that flawless skin.

"Come on." Jungkook said, a playful smirk dancing on his lips as he watched the wolf struggle to maintain his self-control. Now that he looked at Jimin's eyes closer, he noticed that they were quite bright. "Are you wearing contacts?" He asked cocking his head to the side.

Jimin nodded again, not taking his gaze away from the handsome face. His heart fluttered when Jungkook's eyes crinkled up in an eye smile and for the love of god, if the younger didn't move at that very moment, he would have just lunged himself at the Nephilim.

Inside the club, it was very loud and annoying. For some reason, most people seemed to be dirty dancing. It wasn't just Jimin, everyone was horny tonight. Jungkook looked around and honestly, the company they had tonight was definitely from another beauty sector. The women were exceptionally flawless and men were mostly ripped aside from handsome. Maybe they weren't even human.

Jimin wasn't sure what he wanted anymore at this point. It was between going back to his room to fuck Jungkook senseless or taking Jungkook to a bathroom stall...and fucking him senseless.

Jungkook looked at the wolf who was now sat next to him in the booth. Jinyoung and BamBam were right in front of them, but both of them were so drunk, that the couple went un-noticed. Jungkook used this opportunity to get closer to his boyfriend. Jimin was, in fact, his destined lover or whatever, but most of all he was the boyfriend Jungkook accepted about a month ago before he knew about all of the mythic details. He wanted to give him a chance not as a mate, but as a boyfriend.

When he turned his body a little, Jimin's head automatically moved too. He looked up at the pale face illuminated by colorful lights, making the boy look even more angelic.

Jungkook snaked his hand down to grab one of Jimin's. It sounds cruel but he was enjoying the effect he had on the male. He wished he could tease the wolf a bit more but he, himself was struggling to resist the urge to kiss. Jimin was always exceptionally handsome and maybe it's because of the imprinting that Jungkook always found the raven more attractive than the others, but right now he seemed to outshine every single person Jungkook ever laid eyes on.

Once both BamBam and Jinyoung left to go chase up some more drinks, Jungkook leaned his face forward, he decided that since the wolf is horny for him everywhere, all day, every day, he doesn't have to worry about rejection. Jimin seemed to react to the movement instantly and tilted his head to get a better angle for the kiss. The wolf growled a little when Jungkook stopped just a centimeter away from his lips to grin at the willingness coming from Jimin's side. Jimin honestly couldn't wait anymore and straightened up a little to fill up the gap and connect their lips remembering Taehyung's words to push the younger tonight.

Jungkook ended up pulling back anyway, reducing the kiss to just being their lips brushing against each other in a sweet manner, the sexual tension was starting to get thick and he knew that Jimin was on the edge. When Jungkook jerked back suddenly, Jimin realized that his teeth started to elongate again.
"You were already like this?" Jungkook spoke up with wide eyes making Jimin look back up with those light brown eyes.

"I can't control it tonight." Jimin whimpered back and found the little sponge that Taehyung gave him earlier. Jungkook didn't bother moving away, it was probably best if he stayed where he is to cover up the scene a little. When Jimin started to bite into the sponge though, Jungkook immediately noticed how painful it must be so he pulled the sponge away.

"Don't do that." He eyed the sponge suddenly worried for the safety of those teeth that he likes so much and leaned forward again to kiss the wolf. The long canines retracted much to Jungkook's dismay and Jimin's condition only got worse when he put his hand on the other's thigh. Jungkook let out a silent sound and if Jimin's hearing wasn't on peek right now he probably wouldn't have heard it due to the loud music.

"We need to go." Jimin said against Jungkook's lips. Their breaths mingling together making the moment more sexualized than it actually was.

"It's still early though."

"I can't hold back if you keep doing this." Jimin strained out and there was so much desire in his eyes that Jungkook didn't know how to react.

"We can stop kissing."

"That's not the issue. Kookie my senses are on fleek you can't hide it from me this time." Jimin said trailing a hand up Jungkook's leather-clad thigh. The action seemed to work as Jungkook's arousal only intensified and the younger understood that Jimin can sense it. "What are you scared of?"

The eighteen-year-old watched as Jimin slowly brought his other hand up to cover his mouth. The teeth started to poke through again. No sponge or magic will help such a desperate need. Jimin's eyes glistened with something more than just lust, there was real emotion behind them and Jungkook found himself mesmerized by those beautiful gems. He wanted so badly to be able to see the gold behind the annoying contacts so he made a decision.

"Let's leave." Jungkook breathed out and took Jimin's hand to lead him outside. "What about the other's, don't they want to spend your birthday with you?"

"They really don't care, just needed an excuse to get hammered." Jimin said as quickly as he could, "Where are we going?"

"I don't want you to strain with those contacts in."

"I'm gonna strain anyway." Jimin sighed.

"I still have a present for you but it's back at your flat, it might cheer you up."

"Okay." Jimin nodded trying to use the fresh cold air to pull himself together. Ten minutes later they were walking down the dorm corridor. Jimin surprisingly managed to drive without causing an accident or pulling up in some dark side road to fuck Jungkook on the back seat.

"Take your contacts out first, I can see they're irritating you." Jungkook said softly and although he told Jimin to do it, he actually went with him to do the same thing with his own contacts until they were standing face to face in the quiet flat.

"Since I don't have a lot of money and I don't really know what you like yet...apart from me."
Jungkook started shyly "I decided to just...give you myself." He said shrugging slightly and Jimin had the most shocked expression Jungkook saw till now.

"As in..." The wolf breathed out in anticipation.

"I thought about it and I want to mate with you." Jungkook said a little more confidently now because ‘mating’ sounded so much more comfortable to say than ‘sex’ and just hearing that, Jimin felt his whole body tense. "I have no clue what to do so you're gonna have to---" Jungkook stopped his sentence short when the wolf pinned him against the bedroom door. Without a word, Jimin crashed his lips onto the taller's, their tongues started to work together immediately. Now that they weren't in public Jimin could let loose and allowed himself to fully transform into his half human, his teeth grew out to a full length and his body heat rose.

Jungkook felt all of those changes and not wanting to push the wolf away he just pushed the door handle down to let himself step back into the room. Jimin's bed was the first one on the left side and the wolf wasted no time in pushing the boy down onto the mattress.

"W-wait, you gotta...I can't just--"

"Thank you." Jimin breathed out against Jungkook's neck. "I'll take care of you." He said in a low, seductive tone that sent a shiver down Jungkook's whole body. The younger's arms wrapped around the wolf's back instinctively and pulled him down a little. Jimin grinded down on Jungkook's forbidden region experimentally only to hear the younger voice out a sound similar to the one Jimin heard in the club. This time it was clearer and the wolf's heart skipped a beat at the sweet sounds that the boy was making.

"P-please just don't paralyze me, I-I have to be up tomorrow morning." Jungkook stuttered out as he snaked his hands in the raven hair.

Jimin placed open mouth kisses around Jungkook's neck while his hands started to work their way up Jungkook's shirt. He was right earlier, the shirt material was so thin and fragile, he could just---well there goes the white shirt. Jimin slowly ripped the white shirt open and Jungkook’s whole body flushed from the action. It was hot, very hot, like which boyfriend rips your shirt open.

While Jimin's hands started mapping out Jungkook's body and his amazing dancer hips carried on slowly getting into the rhythm of grinding, Jungkook felt himself get lost in the moment. He still wasn't sure if he returned the love on the same level, but a little bit of pleasure won't hurt either of them and maybe after doing it, he'll start to feel that way too.

Jimin sat up for a moment to pull his own shirt off and if he wasn't horny before then he definitely was after seeing Jungkook sprawled out on his bed, with a ripped up shirt around him, breathing heavily and a light flush on his body.

"C-come on then." Jungkook stuttered out. Such a bottom. The whole entire sass act dispersed into nothingness as Jimin had him dominated in bed.

"Since when are you so needy?"

"I'm not." Jungkook breathed out, his whiny tone betraying the stone facade he tried to put back up.

Jimin re-connected their lips. Jungkook's hands went straight to Jimin's chest, feeling those hard abs. He dragged his fingernails down and felt them tense under his touch. Jimin's kissing became more hungry and it hit Jungkook that the little action drove Jimin nearer the edge. He suddenly started to wrack his brain for all the little actions he knows to drive the wolf insane.
Jimin's hand traveled down the younger's side and hooked his fingers into the waistband. He slowly undid Jungkook's pants and tried to pull them down. Thanks to Jungkook's bright idea of wearing leather pants, it was a lot harder so the younger ended up helping the struggling wolf before they were ripped to shreds too.

"You better have lube otherwise you'll have to settle for a blowjob." Jungkook smirked when the pants were discarded. Jimin just looked to Taehyung's bed which had three different types of lube. One was pink and cherry flavored, how nice of him to offer a variety. The wolf leaned over and grabbed all three bottles.

"Why is there a first aid kit too?" Jungkook asked nervously. His heart started to beat faster when he felt the wolf climb back on top of him.

"Don't think about it." Jimin whispered and re-attached his lips to Jungkook's neck, he already left some pretty dark marks which made him proud, but there's always room for more. Jungkook gasped when he felt a very warm hand grab his already hard member. Jimin smirked at his successful distraction and slowly stroked Jungkook's length. The hotness of it and Jungkook's whisper-like moans made the wolf shiver. He wanted to hear more.

He pulled Jungkook's boxers down making it a lot easier to pump the searing hot flesh in his hand. Jungkook's breathing became ragged and Jimin's mouth moved all over the brunette's chest and neck. When a knot started to form just below his belly button Jungkook's hands moved down to stop the wolf's movements.

"Stop I-I'm--"

"That's fine." Jimin breathed out barely above a whisper bringing his face back up and pressed his forehead down into Jungkook's neck as the younger came into his hand.

"I thought you wanted to fuck me."

"I do." Jimin almost growled out and Jungkook flinched from the harsh response. "You have no idea--" Jimin strained out "How much I'm holding back."

"Don't then."

They shared only a second of eye-contact, but a mere second was long enough to convey how sincere and willing Jungkook was. Jimin wanted to ask again and get a double confirmation of consent, but Jungkook buried his hand in that raven hair and pulled the wolf down to re-connect their lips again. Jungkook was already getting hard again and he mentally slapped himself for being so sensitive.

It started to feel a lot more intense for the wolf so without any more conversation, Jimin unbuttoned his own pants and let them fall loose. He sat up when Jungkook was bothered again from the intense making out and opened a random lube bottle he got his hand on to coat his fingers. Jungkook shivered watching the fine man in front of him. The unrealistically beautiful man, who was hopefully about to do magic with those slicked up fingers.

They locked eyes for a moment and Jimin's previously golden eyes were somewhat clouded. The wolf let his wet fingers circle the entrance to his most favorite place right now. He slowly pushed one finger in and watched Jungkook's face scrunch up a little. It wasn't painful, just slightly uncomfortable.

"Tell me if it hurts." Jimin said his eyes trained on observing all the little signs Jungkook was giving.
When Jungkook gave his ok after a moment Jimin pushed another finger in and this time he felt Jungkook tense. He leaned forward and kissed those pink lips to distract the boy, curling and moving his fingers all the while until the brunette was accustomed to the new feeling.

Once Jungkook relaxed enough Jimin started to push his two fingers in and out. A loud groan that suddenly came out of that mouth which was blessed by angels themselves made Jimin aware that he hit that spot. He continued to hit it and Jungkook became a small mewling mess, much to the wolf's delight that he can make his mate moan this much with just his fingers, he was still holding himself back, he wanted to make Jungkook a complete screaming mess using his own dick rather than fingers.

Adding a third finger is always hard and Jungkook was no different than any other virgin, he shut his eyes tight but due to the previous moment of ecstatic pleasure, the stretching feeling quickly disappeared. When they both mentally decided that the prep was done justice, Jimin pulled his fingers out leaving Jungkook wanting more.

"Are you ok?" Jimin beat Jungkook to speaking, peppering him with light kisses all over his face.

"Y-yeah..." Jungkook let out a breathy reply. His eyes widened slightly and he ran his hand through his hair when Jimin's mouth opened and the wolf visibly shook. "Are you ok?"

"I-I don't know." Jimin mumbled out looking at the little orange lube bottle with a big word 'Play' he just used to lube his own length. He wasn't looking when he picked the bottle up.

"Warming exciting lube." Jungkook read out loud with a half smile when he picked the bottle up. "Well..." He put the bottle back down by his side and locked his lust filled eyes with the clouded ones "Let's play then."

After saying it, Jungkook felt embarrassed as fuck. It sounded so kinky and he honestly never thought he'd be using dirty talk on someone. While Jungkook flushed a crimson red, Jimin smirked and lined himself up against the still lubed up hole. The fact that he just stroked himself using a large amount of warming lube doesn't help his already hot member. He just hoped he can last long enough to make Jungkook climax for the second time.

Jungkook wrapped his arms around the wolf's back and Jimin ducked his head down a little to avoid eye contact, he didn't really want to look at Jungkook in pain. He started to push in and god was it tight. The stretch by the three fingers was nothing comparing to Jimin’s actual size and although Jungkook perfectly knew about it, he still found himself shocked at how big it actually felt.

Once Jimin was completely in, he let out a breath he didn't know he was holding. Being connected with his mate like this was both fulfilling and dangerous at the same time. He felt his own feelings intensify almost bringing him to tears.

"M-move." Jungkook whispered out as one of his hands tangled in the black hair. Jimin leaned his forehead down onto the younger's collarbone and slowly moved out, feeling every tiny micro-movement, every tiny bit of friction drove his senses crazy.

Jungkook, on the other hand, was far too focused on getting used to the size. The pain was still there, but he was getting used to the filled up feeling. He tried to breathe evenly and distracted himself by playing with Jimin's hair while the wolf was going through the bonding process. It felt really weird for the Nephilim because according to what Jaebum told him, nothing would change on the mate's part, but it almost felt like something was pulling at his heartstrings. Almost like he could feel Jimin reach out to him with his soul.
"Jiminnie~" He whispered out, wanting the wolf to move.

Jimin lifted his head a little and held himself up on his arms. After a few more testing thrusts he found a good pace. Jungkook let out a scream when he hit that spot again, slowly becoming a moaning, sweaty mess. Just like Jimin wanted him. The louder he moaned the rougher Jimin got. Each moan was like a trigger.

Being constantly hit in that spot made Jungkook relax completely and he let go of Jimin's hair. He just let the wolf do whatever he wanted now. All those scary stories of being torn apart and writhing in agony were false as he just found out, after the initial penetration there was nothing but pure pleasure if it's done right from the beginning. Jimin felt himself get hotter by the second and Jungkook's exposed neck was far too close. He lowered his face down and pressed his lips against it.

"Hyung I-I'm close--" Jungkook moaned and Jimin shut his eyes again listening to that angelic voice. He was close himself too but speech was not in his abilities right now. There was one more thing he desired right now, it had nothing to do with the bonding or imprinting process, it was just Jimin's personal animalistic need to claim and that was to show Jungkook who he belongs to. To claim and ultimately dominate him. To bite.

Jungkook wanted to lift his arm up again to hold onto Jimin's back, but a painful reminder in the form of that very first vampire bite struck him when he looked at his forearms and as if on cue Jimin gripped onto Jungkook's hips signaling he's about to climax.

"Bite me." Jungkook said, a weird butterfly sensation happened in his stomach, it wasn't the climax he was seconds away from. It was the anticipation to feel those teeth sink into his flesh. "Please." Jungkook pleaded in a high tone, feeling his length strain ready for the finale. "Make me yours."

That was enough for Jimin, a begging, submissive Jungkook seemed to have some sort of power to make Jimin waver in his own strong will. He opened his mouth trailing his tongue around the spot his lips were mapping out all night and In the same exact moment that they both released, he sunk his sharp teeth into the soft, pale skin, holding onto the flesh as if protecting it from other predators, it was his catch now and nobody else had the right to it.

Jungkook felt himself get turned on to maximum when those teeth sunk in, which actually made his release bigger. His head spun a little but the good feeling of releasing, being released up and also being bitten was apparently the best feeling in the whole universe. He can definitely say he has a bite kink, not that he'll admit it out loud.

When they both calmed down from their climax, Jimin slowly let go of the skin. His mouth was covered in blood and he really didn't want to look up at Jungkook. He knew he probably looked like a beast right now and Jungkook's shoulder looked worse then he imagined it to look. He pulled out of the younger which earned him a quiet whine.

"Thank you." Jungkook said simply. He snaked a hand up to make Jimin look at him and to the wolf's surprise, the younger was sporting the most emotional and grateful expression yet. Jungkook pulled the wolf's face down and connected their lips, Jimin's mouth was still covered in the brunette's blood, but that didn't matter. It was Jungkook's own blood so it wasn't as cringe-worthy and all he wanted to do right now was to reassure the wolf that he made the right decision.

"Kookie your eyes--" Jimin pulled back. Jungkook's pupils were bright red, encircled by the blue that was wrapped around in black.

"I'm fine." Jungkook smiled. "I'm not a human and neither are you." He said gently and pushed himself up to connect their lips in a sweet chaste kiss.
"You're fine with that?" Jimin asked cracking a smile, his cute long canines along with the crescent-like eyes made him look very much like a puppy. All he needed was little ears pointing up on his head.

"I wouldn't let you devour me like that if I wasn't alright with it." Jungkook replied and tried to sit up but the pain in his hips refused to let him do so.

"Don't move, we need to stop the bleeding first." Jimin said shooting up to grab the first aid kit.

"Oh, so that's what it's for." Jungkook huffed and watched the wolf fumble with bandages. "Maybe I need to clean up first, It'll be easier to see how savage you've gone." He broke out into a grin when Jimin's scared eyes looked up. It's unbelievable that this cinnamon roll was a sex god a moment ago. "Hey if it calms you down then I'm not in pain...in my shoulder."

"I'm sorry I still feel bad." Jimin furrowed his eyebrows and looked at the shoulder bite.

"Yet you don't feel bad for my ass?"

"...No I'm glad that's crippled." Jimin giggled after a moment and if only Jungkook was able to move properly, he would have gotten up and smacked that grin off that pretty face.

"Seriously it doesn't hurt me."

"You're saying it makes you feel good?" Jimin leaned forward onto his bed, right next to Jungkook. His arm touching the younger's leg and the tiny bit of casual skinship set Jungkook's heart flying out through the window. He nodded looking down at his hands and ultimately realized that they were still naked, Jungkook was far messier and stickier then Jimin, but to Jimin, being naked around each other was normal. Especially with Jungkook now it felt like the most natural thing in the world.

_But showers do exist._

"You can't walk yet--" Jimin panicked when Jungkook attempted to push himself up.

"I'll do what the fuck I want, this changes _nothing._" Jungkook said and rubbed his eyes.

"Oh sorry, I thought your sass vanished. Pardon me, let me get back into my pushover corner." Jimin replied sarcastically at the sudden change of attitude. "I'll help you." He stood up grinning at the glare Jungkook was giving him. He slipped one arm under the younger's knees and the other around the back. Jungkook automatically protested as well as held onto the wolf's neck for safety.

They took a quick shower together, mainly just to get the stickiness off Jungkook and also to rinse all the dried blood. Jimin carefully patched up the wound which wasn't that big. The wolf pulled the top dirty sheet off so they can sleep on a clean one that was underneath. He was going to change the whole bed tomorrow and for now all that mattered was making sure that his little angel was comfortable.

"Are you sure you're alright?"

"I will get up and leave if you ask me that one more time." Jungkook yawned as he settled himself on the clean sheets.

"Well..." Jimin said playing with his hands "I just heard a lot of bad stories, the bite could make you feel sick or in extreme cases pass out."

"I'm still awake, freshly fucked, feeling good." Jungkook said and pressed his face into the pillow
upon realization of what he just said.

"Your honesty makes me happy sometimes." Jimin giggled and climbed into the bed beside the younger. "I'm happy as long as you're happy." He said and gently pulled the other male to his chest. After a moment of content silence, Jungkook fell asleep, wrapped up in Jimin's arms. This was the best feeling for the wolf, having his fated mate for himself and nobody else in the world could have him. Not even the demons that lurk around.

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading and being there, I'm really happy that I have a positive response from you guys ♡

pat~
Jungkook woke up to light strokes against his fluffed up hair. At first, he panicked, because he never wakes up next to someone, but soon remembered last night's activities that took place.

"Good morning my precious." Jimin cooed with a tinge of amusement in his voice.

"If I'm precious then why did you wake me up?"

"Because I don't want you to rant that I let you sleep in on work."

"What time is it?" Jungkook shifted and Jimin gulped slightly, his lips hovered over the bandage covering a wound he inflicted last night.

"Eight." He replied shortly not having the strength to sound positive.

"We need to get up then." Jungkook decided and placed his hands on the wolf's abdomen ready to push him off, but Jimin apparently had other ideas as he rolled onto the other straddling him. "I don't think I'm ready for round two." Jungkook ushered out. Jimin lifted his face to look at the younger. He leaned forward but Jungkook turned his face sideways with a smirk.

"Don't make me change my mind about this."

"You know that they can't do anything with you without my full consent now." Jimin's eyes traveled down to the bandage again. He was tempted to pull it off to see if the wound is healing.

"Are you saying I'm your possession?"

"Kinda." Jimin cracked a smile sitting up on Jungkook's hips. They stayed like that having a staring contest until Jimin decided to give in and looked down. "I love you too much to go against your will so as long as you make a conscious decision about it I'll be fine with whatever you do."

Jungkook broke out into a smile and brought his hands up to the wolf's arms and pulled him down. Jimin automatically looked into those cute large eyes and a second later he connected their lips in a sweet kiss.

Suddenly Jimin felt something hit him on the inside, it wasn't a physical hit, it was more like an emotional pull he hasn't felt before. It was weak but definitely prominent enough for him to feel it. When he pulled away from the kiss he looked Jungkook straight in the eyes again, looking for any signs of what he just felt but Jungkook brushed him off like it was nothing and this time really pushed the wolf off himself to get up.

"I suppose you need to eat before I go right? Since you can't cook." Jungkook laughed.
"Not really, I can go and hunt." Jimin smirked and sat cross-legged on the bed watching his mate put on one of his oversized hoodies. Oh yeah...the shirt is ripped...

"Raw meat?" Jungkook's eyes widened. "Like bones and skin and all?"

"We get animalistic instincts when we shift into them." Jimin giggled and Jungkook's face portrayed pure disgust. Now that he thought about it, Jungkook hasn't seen Jimin's true form yet.

"I....am going to pretend I didn't hear that."

"We're not mindless." Jimin huffed as he got up to grab his own clothes "We just...get into character."

"That's a nice way of saying it." Jungkook smirked and walked out of the bedroom leaving the wolf laughing. He tried his best to ignore the pain in his lower back and prayed to all that is existent that he won't have to walk much at work. "You just had to make it obvious didn't you." He grumbled at the dark hickeys on his neck. Jimin was giggling from the doorway to the bathroom watching his mate stare at his neck in the mirror with a defeated expression. Despite neither being hungry they ended up munching on bits and bobs here and there and when 9am rolled around, Taehyung walked through the door.

"Rise and shine!" He yelled straight at the pair that was sitting on the couch and computer chair clearly not being in each other's faces. "Wow! I'm impressed! Although I managed to hear your thoughts even through all these spells we put on the walls."

"You what?" Jungkook halted the chair he was spinning around in.

"Spells to keep the room soundproof."

"No, I meant the other bit." Jungkook gawked.

"Wolf telepathy." Jimin said and leaned back into a cushion when Jungkook's stare hardened dangerously.

"But hey! Welcome to the family Jungkook." Taehyung beamed happily looking briefly at the raven.

"You'll make him change his mind." Jimin shot back as Jungkook stood up from the chair, clenching his teeth at the pain. Jimin followed instantly and Taehyung rolled onto the empty couch.

"Can I at least drive you there?" Jimin turned to Jungkook. He wanted to just pull the younger into a bone-crushing hug but it would only add to the pain.

"I have to go back to my room to get my uniform first."

"Okay! I'll come and pick you up later too so you can rest for the rest of the day." Jimin beamed and like that they left. Surprisingly, they didn't argue like they usually do and Jimin couldn't be happier because Jungkook actually kissed him goodbye before getting out of the car in town. It felt like they're in a real relationship now and it could be thanks to the bonding process. The six hours that Jungkook worked were excruciatingly painful as the manager got him to re-stock the shelves with some other girl and that obviously meant a lot of bending, walking and stretching his back.

At the end of his deadly shift, he received a message from someone he didn't even know he had a number of.

[Taehyung] Yo, what are you doing after work?
[Jungkook] Going to pick out my gravestone. I think graphite is trendy right now.

[Taehyung] You sound like you need some sunshine in your life.

[Jungkook] Too bad cause all I get is moonlight.

[Taehyung] That was a terrible pun.

[Jungkook] What do you want hyung?

[Taehyung] Jimin's at the hospital and I thought it would be good for you to go see him there.

[Jungkook] Omg is he sick again?? Tell me what ward to go to.

[Taehyung] I meant the mental hospital where Hoseok goes. It's not really a thing we should talk about over the phone so go there now before he leaves.

[Jungkook] Geez let me book my graveyard place first cause that's where I'll be heading after today's REST I was promised.

[Taehyung] Aha good one.

Jungkook bit his lip nervously. Why did Jimin need to go the mental hospital? Is he secretly mentally ill or something? He'd get the answer when he got there. He's never felt so out of place in public as he did today. He always got stares, but they were never this intense. It would normally just be teenagers or younger adults that found him attractive, but today he seemed to be on the whole city's radar and little did he know that it was because he now wore Jimin's scent.

"Jungkookie!" Jimin beamed as soon as the said male neared the hospital entrance. "Why are you here? I missed you so much."

"They let me out a bit early..." Jungkook stared at the wolf with wide eyes at the affection display. "Is this what it's gonna be like now?"

"It's always been like this, you just didn't notice." Jimin pouted and intertwined their hands, pulling the younger into the building.

"Jiminnie!" Eunji almost screamed when the two walked through the entrance door.

"Where's Hoseok?" Jimin said matter of factly before the female could cuddle the shit out of him.

"Ahh okay, so you're not here to visit me?" She asked, now turning to Jungkook with a bright smile. "Are you busy?" She asked, looking at the males who both shook their heads. "You might as well wait for Hoseok, he's just waiting for his new prescription to be made. He was re-assigned to a new doctor last week and I'm pretty sure he's doing something crazy to his meds." She sighed, dropping her hands in her tunic pockets.

"Are they finally taking him off?" Jimin piped up.

"I don't know, but that doctor is....weird." She scrunched her nose up making the wolf anxious.

"Like you're any better."

"Hey, I'll have you know Naeun stopped combing her hair with forks. That's progress!" She beamed.
"Wow level up." Jimin muttered and Jungkook nudged him.

"Do you want to see her? I bet she already knows you're here. You can't just walk out on her, she almost knocked one of the carers out when they tried to take that Crimson Crystal bracelet off her."

Jimin looked to Jungkook for help but Jungkook just smiled and shrugged. He honestly had no clue who Naeun was to Jimin, but if Eunji was encouraging them to come then it must be alright. She was a doctor after all. When they came up onto the first floor, Jungkook froze in his tracks. This place looked so different to the reception area downstairs. The walls, floors, ceilings, doors and even lamps where all white. The doors had numbers on them, and weird looking door code locks.

It's like a prison.

The thought of having Jimin locked up here for force-feeding a while ago, made his stomach turn. The clean smell of the detergent was still the same as in a general hospital. Jimin tightened his hold on Jungkook's hand when the younger stopped. He could see the brunette was shocked. It's not a pretty place to be in. Halfway down the corridor Eunji did a 180 turn and pointed a finger at Jimin.

"Be nice."

"I always am!" He glared.

"You know the drill if she begs or cries just ignore it."

It sounded horrible to Jungkook. Why would you ignore a crying person? Surely that's not the way to treat a mentally unstable person. When she slid the white door to the side, Jungkook stopped once again. This time, not only taking in the whiteness of the room, but also the people that were scattered around it, all wearing grey outfits. Like prisoners. It's a terrifying experience to be thrown into this sort of environment without any heads up. Jungkook took a deep breath and let go of Jimin's hand. He could go in, he could go see that Naeun girl they spoke of, but he chose to stay out of it. This place was giving him a very uneasy feeling and he didn't need to see the suffering people for himself.

"Give me five minutes." Jimin said waiting for Jungkook to come back around. Jimin maneuvered around the small tables and chairs, he got many stares. Mostly from the guy in a straight jacket who burst out laughing when the raven walked past.

"He had a brain shock as a child. He finds everything hilarious." Eunji whispered as she leaned against the door frame. "He's one of my favorites here actually, the responses I get sometimes make my day better."

"So he can still communicate?"

"Oh yes, it's just hard for him to form a sentence without laughing or throwing a tantrum. It's either a positive or negative response." She glanced at Jungkook sideways "Reason why he wears the jacket." She turned back to the room and smiled as the man giggled to himself watching the short raven walk up to a tiny female with long black hair. She was reading a book by one of the tables and jumped up from her chair when the wolf came up closer.

"So he's human?" Jungkook whispered.

"Mhm." Eunji nodded "We don't really have anyone other than human here, very rarely we get shaman like Hoseok, but they're classed as a human race anyway." She mused. "Naeun is a special case. She should be dead by our laws, but Jimin refused to do that to her."

Jungkook watched as the thin as a stick girl threw her arms around the short raven. She stayed like
that for a moment while Jimin said something to her that Jungkook couldn't catch.

"She's part of the pack, a pureblood like Jimin. I guess they connect on another level even though she's not fit to take an Alpha position." Eunji said quietly "She was a temporary replacement for Taehyung while he trained to be an effective sensor. Seven years back there was a dangerous mission we were assigned to and she, unfortunately, couldn't outrun the enemy. Purebloods are a lot slower than halflings."

"What's a sensor?" Jungkook frowned a little. He never spoke to Jimin about actual pack arrangements and he strangely found himself interested in it.

"A decoy or infiltrator. She was caught and locked up for Three whole years in a vampire clan dungeon. Nobody knows the details of what happened to her in there, but the pack classed her as LIA."

"A what?"

"Lost in action." Eunji cleared her throat. "Jimin was thirteen at the time of the mission and for the whole three years he argued with everyone that she is still alive, but obviously nobody listens to a small kid. God knows how he knew, he can't even sense us that well around Seoul." She chuckled watching the raven talk excitedly with the female. "When he was made beta at the age of sixteen, he went to get her on his own accord."

"Isn't that breaking rules?" Jungkook squinted. He was sure there were specific rules the members had to go by. Especially obedience.

"Oh yeah, he got a right beating from our Alpha for leaving the pack alone...I think that's also why he never challenged him to the alpha position, he says that he just doesn't want to be in charge, but I think that he's still a little traumatized after that scolding. Since he brought her back alive and proved his point, it taught us all a stern lesson." Her eyes became distant as she recalled the time "He proved himself as a better leader than all the other 'more experienced' ones. He didn't abandon even a decoy."

Jungkook's lips curved up into a gentle smile as the little female's face beamed with smiles and he could swear it started to glow as the raven spoke about something. Naeun's sparkly eyes shifted to the Nephilim for a second and Jungkook straightened up at the sudden attention.

Jimin looked up a second later and smiled warmly at the stiff brunette. He motioned for Jungkook to come over and Eunji did her job as a guide to make sure that Jungkook doesn't get freaked out on the way by someone grabbing his arm.

"Right." Jimin heaved a sigh.

"Son Naeun." She smiled.

"Jeon Jungkook." He breathed out on cue and Jimin along with Eunji giggled.

"He's cute." Naeun said, smile widening.

"He is." Jimin agreed and dared to look up to see those large eyes glaring daggers at him.

"Please take care of Jimin he can be a bit idiotic sometimes." Naeun laughed and Jungkook had to cover his mouth to stop the insane urge to laugh at the sudden turn of tables.

"I think you said enough." Jimin glared jokingly at the small girl.
"But I barely said anything." She defended with a pout.

"Exactly---"

"He can't cook to save his life." She leaned forward and whispered in a secretive manner that made Jungkook crack up. He knew that already but when this tiny girl said it like it was something Jimin's embarrassed about made it so much funnier. Jimin ruffled her hair causing some strands to fall onto her grinning face.

"Stop making me look bad."

"She hasn't said anything I don't know."

"Also he has this really weird addiction for the snow app--"

"Okay, that's it~!" Jimin rose his voice above the females as he put his hand over her mouth. Jungkook just turned a little to swallow down a laugh. "I'm leaving."

"Get hyung on the way ok?" Jungkook grinned at the annoyed wolf.

"Are you not coming?"

"I will in a bit, I might learn one more thing or two about you here." Jungkook chuckled.

"I'm not leaving this place without you, so make a good use of the five minutes I'm about to give you." Jimin said with a slight glare.

"Kay boss." Jungkook mock-saluted. Eunji decided to leave as well, double checking that Jungkook was alright with it. There were several carers around the spacious place so nothing bad should happen.

"Do you like him?" Naeun spoke up in a hushed tone.

"I think so." Jungkook pondered, for some reason, it was so much easier to speak his mind to Naeun. She had a friendly feel around her.

"Hmm, I thought you weren't as deep into it as he is."

"It's only cause of imprinting." Jungkook's eyes lowered down to stare at the annoyingly clean white table.

"In most cases yes, like Eunji. She states herself that after battling her own mind, she came to a conclusion that the feelings she has for her husband are feelings through imprinting, not her own." Naeun pulled out a little piece of paper from her book and started folding it in many ways.

"So he might not even want me for me, it's just the instinct pushing him towards me?"

"That's what she thinks happens to her, yes." Naeun dodged the point after a minute of silence.

"What about Taehyung?" He furrowed his eyebrows searching her blank face.

"He's different."

"Have you imprinted?"

"Eunji says I haven't, but the place I was in made me believe I did. They watched me try and kill
myself because I believed that my mate was dead."

Jungkook’s eyes widened.

"They do that as entertainment, they brainwash us then install the imprinting process into our brains, god knows how they do it and then they use us as exhibits to entertain vampire monarchy. Other creatures aren’t as sadistic towards us although goblins can be very nasty." She said it like it was nothing. Like it was just part of daily routine to be shunned by other races. Jungkook’s mouth now opened too, he couldn’t believe that there are people who would make other’s suffer like that. Suddenly a lightbulb lit up above his head and he realized why Jimin was so edgy about having vampires around.

"There's no worse feeling than knowing you have nobody left.” She said halting her folding to stare at the table. Jungkook watched her gaze become distant and for a moment he thought she would turn on him or something.

"But that's none of my business.” She perked up smiling brightly. Jungkook cleared his throat as she went back to folding and bending the piece of paper.

"So...what's special about Taehyung's imprinting?"

"He imprinted as a child. It doesn't really happen."

"Ever?"

"It has a tendency to happen three times per century. It happened all three times in the last century. I'm not sure about our current one. Taehyung being one case in 1997." She said, unfolding the paper in frustration "Jimin is the other from the same year. Someone else that’s irrelevant to us also imprinted like that in 1915 which makes it all three cases." She whispered starting to fold the sheet differently. "You had a seal on your memories, right? Hoseok did too. You wouldn't remember your first encounter with Jimin." She said quickly as if to answer Jungkook's next question.

"How do you know this?” He asked slowly after a moment.

"I have a gift." She smiled. "For some time they thought I can see the future. But really, I can only see what's in the past."

"Like...you have visions?"

"No. I can backtrack someone's life through a single touch, it's a gift from the centaur tribe for saving their race by distracting the enemy. Also getting caught in the process but that's a different story." She smiled. "This is the first time I'm seeing you as a...grown up person. The only other image of you that I have is as a baby from Jimin's memory."

"Of me?” Jungkook rose his eyebrows. "What..."

"His parents were trying to protect you. I'm sure you've been told that." She made eye contact to receive a nod of confirmation "Not because of your unique nature. But because their first and only son imprinted on you on the day you were born."

"But he said that he imprinted when we met last month.” Jungkook squinted, he ran his hand through his dark locks. Was she a nutcase, making it all up? Or was Jimin lying all this time?

"Like I said you had a seal. It wiped your memory, although you wouldn't have any as a newborn baby anyway, it also wiped Jimin's memory of you from back then. They did the same to Hoseok
and Taehyung. The initial imprinting process can't be wiped though, so it returned to them as soon as they saw you again, they probably don't recognize it as already existent, it's one of the most powerful wiping spells, I could honestly do with that, but there are no more royal shamans capable of wielding ancient arts of magic."

"Are you trying to entertain me by telling me this?" The male laughed nervously.

"Not at all." She giggled joyfully "I'm trying to tell you that there are two types of imprinting. One that is led by instincts and one that is led by fate."

Jungkook stared at the little hands, working on a white piece of paper mercilessly.

"Of course, all imprinting involves unconditional love. Eunji is weird for trying to decipher her own psych like that. All werewolves that imprinted in the 'instinct' way still devote themselves. It's a sacred tradition and sometimes I think that if one person was to break it, we'd regain our freedom over choosing a mate rather then be given them...but nobody is brave enough to question what's sacred. That's why Eunji is trying to figure out how imprinting actually happens in hopes of stopping those cruel torturing rituals."

Naeun's deep thoughts about the imprinting process didn't even reach Jungkook as he contemplated what she said about Jimin. Is it possible that they were fated from the very beginning of their lives? Is this why the raven couldn't stay away from the brunette?

"He saved my life when nobody else was willing to." She said and handed Jungkook a small paper angel. "Please look after him."

"Kookie!" Hoseok called out from the doorway causing several heads to snap his way.

"It was nice talking to you. I hope you start to love him back. Good luck." Naeun smiled sweetly and stood up to bow politely. Jungkook did the same, confused as to why he needs luck, but Jimin's voice was now calling for him too and he started to walk out leaving the slowly saddening female behind. His heart clenched when she sat back down rubbing her eyes.

"Is she crying--"

"Yeah come on, don't look at her." Hoseok pulled Jungkook out.

"You know her?"

"I was a patient here Jungkook." Hoseok sighed. "I know almost everyone in that room."

"Did she tell you anything else about me?" Jimin suddenly clung to Jungkook's side leaning his face extremely close.

"Oh yeah. Far too much." Jungkook leaned back away from the sudden proximity they were in.

"What do you mean?" Jimin whined pulling on Jungkook's arm.

"Wait can you not do that telepathy thing?"

"No...She refuses to connect with me."

Hoseok burst out laughing along with Jungkook at the frustrated wolf.

"I guess you'll never know then."
"When's the full moon?" Seokjin asked from the table in the kitchen.

"Next week." Jimin sighed and laid his head on his folded arms. He was waiting for Jungkook to get back from the training with Namjoon, that apparently has to be done in an isolated place to help the boy focus. It does make sense considering he's there to mediate and unlock his inner potential so having Jimin, Jin or even the neighbors around could jeopardize his concentration completely.

"He'll be back in thirty minutes." Jin smiled as he flipped his course notes around. "Can't you go and hang out with Hoseok? He's more than likely dancing."

"No, he had an appointment for his heart in the general hospital and he said it could take up to four hours to do those scans or whatever."

"Sounds about right." Jin sighed "They need to sort out their management in that hospital."

"Hyung what do you think---" Jimin was cut off by his phone ringing with the one specific ringtone he set for Hyoseong. *She never called.* Like ever. She texted. So if she called...It must be bad.

"Hey what's up."

"There was an accident I need you to come to the hospital as fast as possible."

"What--who---"

"Hoseok's dying, I won't contain Taehyung if he shifts in public." She said hurriedly before hanging up leaving Jimin speechless.

Chapter End Notes

Weee love cliffhangers ☺ Don't we? :D

Thank you for the love! I'm really happy that there's so much interest ^^

pat ~
A friend

Chapter Notes

If you want maximum feels, listen to sad titanic instrumentals like 'hymn to the sea'.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"I would do anything to bring him back to you.
Because if you got him back
I would get back the friend that I once knew."

-Bring Me The Horizon

"Hoseok's dying, I won't contain Taehyung if he shifts in public."

Jimin stared at his phone blankly.

"Go." Jin said, already knowing what the matter was because he heard it from the phone. "I'll tell Jungkook what happened, just go. He'll understand." He swatted his hand at the wolf who got up and made his way out. He wasn't really sure where to go. His best guess was the accident and emergency ward so he went down to his car and sped off towards it. As Jimin drove onto the hospital grounds, he grew really impatient. The drive-in was obstructed by barriers to let a fire engine and a lot of police cars have a clear way of operating, but it wouldn't be Jimin if he went by the rules right? He sighed and drove straight onto the flat round-about. No fucks were given, there was an already parked police car there so it didn't look as bad.

"Oi! You can't park here--!" Jaebum hollered from the other side of the car, but Jimin just shot out of his seat, threw the keys at the man and darted off towards the A&E department. "I thought as much." Jaebum sighed and shook his head at the keys.

It was a massacre.

There were two white vans crashed into two passenger cars, crushing them into the hospital wall that was also heavily damaged. The first thought that ran through the raven's mind was how many people died, but a familiar voice brought his attention to the reception desk.

"Let me through or I'll end you!"

"Only family can go past this point." A small, grumpy lady barked back.

"Like hell I'm family, I'm as close to family as he'll ever have!"

"Tae calm down." Jimin came up to the struggling group that consisted of Hyoseong, Hani, and Hyerin. They were trying to keep the raging wolf from knocking his way through the corridor.

"So you're registered as family?"

"No, but--"
"I can't let you in then."

"That guy doesn't have any family alive, nobody will turn up, let me through you out-dated pickle!" Taehyung burst out again and it took a moment for Jimin to register why his best friend was acting so out of character.

Hoseok's blood.

"Well, fur rug you might just get yourself permanently banned---"

"No, no wait please, look at him." The shorter of the two males locked eyes with the woman and noticed immediately the inhuman aura "Ever heard of imprinting? That's his mate in there." he whispered out to her.

The woman glanced at the shaken figure of Taehyung who was just staring out into the ward filled with rushing surgeons and nurses not even paying attention to her anymore.

"Fine, but, not all of you."

"Someone has to stay with him." Hani shook her head.

"One." The short lady lifted one wrinkly finger before looking back down to her paperwork.

"It's fine I'll stay. I'll call if something happens." Jimin turned to the girls who clearly weren't happy about the limit of people allowed in. There wasn't much they could do though, it was a miracle that a nasty goblin-like this receptionist found enough generosity in her to let two wolves through.

"Fucking green rats." Taehyung started cursing to himself as they made their way down the hallway. "I don't even know how bad it is." He started to cry into his hands as he sat down on a side bench with elbows on his knees. Jimin heaved a heavy sigh as he kneeled in front of him. The wolf looked like life already left him. To them, losing mates means no purpose in life. Some commit suicide, some ask to be killed or some commit the worst cross realm crime by revealing themselves to humans in public.

"Tae can you hear me?" Jimin tried, but the wolf had his face in his hands. His hearing was actually very sharp. He heard everything extra loud right now, even people breathing, the machines, the pens writing stuff down, heartbeats.

Three seconds later one of the door lights turned to green but Jimin sighed in disappointment because it wasn't the one Hoseok was in.

"What happened anyway?"

"I don't know." The other sniffled. "I finished work at the animal shelter and came here to pick him up, but all I saw was that shit outside and his blood scent is everywhere." The younger sobbed out breaking Jimin's heart. "I called for Hani because I didn't want to take you away from Jungkook---"

"Tae, you know that even if Jungkook was with me, he wouldn't mind letting me go. He'd probably come with me because he's friends with Hoseok too."

"I panicked! Okay!" The wolf burst out lifting his head up.

"Calm down for a moment, they're working on it. Nothing's decided yet." Jimin tried to be level-headed and grabbed some tissue from a dispenser next to them. "Let's wait." He sat down next to the crying wolf and wrapped his arms around him. After a while, another door came open and a trainee
nurse ran out of there covered in blood and tears as the continuous beep of the respirator machine hit the wolves' ears. Taehyung stood up staring at the white door that closed itself.

They lost him.

"Taehyung stop. Don't do this." Jimin immediately started to beg when he felt the wolf's body heat rise. There were no words that could describe how Taehyung felt, at first it was panic, but once the information that his one and only mate just died hit him, the feelings morphed into pure despair and guilt. Guilt that he couldn't be there to protect Hoseok.

"Jimin stop him!" Yoongi's yell was heard next and all heads in the corridor apart from Taehyung's turned to the source, giving Jimin a chance to pull a hoodie over Taehyung's brightening eyes.

"Give me five full minutes before you do anything." Yoongi said to Taehyung in a rushed manner. Namjoon was there too. Looking a lot more relaxed and calm then Yoongi but he was still very nervous about this whole situation. There was another person with them and if Jimin wasn't imprinted on that very person, it wouldn't even cross his mind that it could be Jungkook. He was dressed in all black, a black pair of shades, a black face mask, a black scarf and even gloves. *Gloves in October?*

"You need to sit down for this." Namjoon encouraged the male who didn't budge. His face was fixed in Jimin's direction just like a statue.

"Kookie..." Jimin said quietly, a little confused as to what's going on.

Jungkook shook his head at the wolf and walked past him. He sat directly opposite the white door that kept Hoseok's dead body locked in the room and leaned back on the tiled wall.

"Listen, we're going to work on leaving and returning, just that this time you're going to communicate too." Yoongi started explaining to the boy who was still unresponsive. Jimin furrowed his eyebrows as he spoke and wanted to interrupt whatever Yoongi was doing to his mate, but the light shake of Namjoon's head stopped him. Truthfully this was the first time he's seeing what the vampires do with his mate and so far it looked pretty...freakish.

Yoongi sighed and sat down on the bench, all the while watching Jungkook. When Jimin managed to sit Taehyung down again and kept him from going any further than the eye color change, he also focused on the Nephilim.

"What's the plan then?" Jimin asked quietly directing it at Yoongi on the other side of his mate.

"This." Yoongi said as Jungkook's head snapped towards a clock. He focused all of his hearing and attention on counting seconds ignoring all other noise. His root chakra point was still open and the focus on survival was strong.

"I think he's got it." Namjoon said standing opposite the boy. "Direct survival towards Hoseok." He whispered and once again lifted a hand to shut Jimin up before he distracted the boy.

2 minutes.

3 minutes.

4 minutes.

"He's alive." Yoongi said, frowning slightly when Jungkook shook his head. "I can hear his heartbeat. He's definitely back with us." He made a point to the wolves even though Jungkook shook
his head again.

Jimin smiled and brushed a stray hair strand out of Taehyung's forehead. The brown head looked at Yoongi and then to Jimin a little bit more alert now. In that moment a young woman came out of the room next door looking for someone.

"Are you Choi Junseo's family?" She turned to Jimin and for a moment he hesitated before shaking his head. "Wait! We're actually here for Jung Hoseok, can you tell us what happened?"

"Two van drivers lost control over their vehicles and caused an accident that I'm sure you've seen outside, seven people are being resuscitated at the moment, I'm sorry I have to go." She said solemnly before walking away.

"Those vans didn't even have registration plates." Namjoon said, searching the floor for answers.

_Tick Tock._

Time was ticking.

Everyone was waiting.

The door to Hoseok's room finally opened and a gray-haired doctor came out. The same one that treated Jimin. Taehyung's head shot up staring at the man expecting at least positive if not good news. The man opened his mouth to speak when someone from the inside cursed rather loudly and there it was again. That continuous long beep, it drove Taehyung insane as he tried to get up and run into the open room. The old man returned to his position inside the operating theatre to get the defibrillator immediately.

Jungkook sat up calmly, he passed his phone with a large clock on it saying 17:00. He then leaned against Yoongi and the vampire watched the timer like a hawk. Jimin's eyes went up to his masked mate again, starting to panic when he noticed that the boy's warmth left his body.

_Can you help me?_

_Please get me out of here!_

Voices. Jungkook heard voices. He opened his eyes and found himself standing in the middle of the corridor. It was awfully bright. Too bright for his liking.

_Save me._

He heard a young person call from beside him. He turned his head and saw the person's bright outline. He strained a bit more and managed to notice some basic features like the nose, the eyes, the lips...but nothing rang a bell. It was a stranger, a mere soul trapped between heaven and hell waiting for judgment.

His spirit form turned around and saw his own body sitting limply on the bench being looked after by the blonde vampires. His gaze traveled to the two almost wrestling wolves in the corridor and couldn't believe the outburst of desperation that shot through him. It was Taehyung. He could feel Taehyung's feelings, the feelings of loyalty and commitment, the feelings of sorrow and need, _and Love._

They were so intense that for a good few seconds, Jungkook stood bewildered at the wolf's pained expression and allowed the unbelievably strong emotions to hit him. It felt strange to be able to feel everyone else's feelings so easily. He could just shift his gaze from one person to the next and the
feelings would change instantly. He smiled when Jimin's feelings hit him too. The wolf clearly noticed the change in Jungkook's body and started to get upset about it.

He suddenly wanted to touch Jimin. He wanted to see if it's possible for ghosts to actually leave a touch on someone's skin and Jimin was the most prominent target right now. Something really pulled on his soul once he stepped closer to the two wolves. His bright blue eyes were fixed on the slightly shorter one's face until Taehyung sucked a sharp breath in and stepped back straight through Jungkook, taking his previous seat on the bench.

Jungkook's hand lifted up and gently touched Jimin's cheek. He couldn't feel anything. It must be only materialistic things that ghosts can touch. So if he was supposedly dead right now, why was he feeling more alive?

Jimin stopped in his tracks when he sensed a presence next to him. He's usually the butt of the pack when it comes to sensing natures or presences, but right now it was so familiar that he decided to trust his instincts and turned his face to look up at the exact same angle that he'd look at Jungkook and for a moment, just a moment, he could swear he saw those blue eyes flash in front of him.

After getting accustomed to the spirit form, Jungkook closed his eyes focusing his mind on finding his real target. It wasn't easy, there were hundreds of souls screaming at him for help. He stepped away from the group further down the corridor, there were three more red lights indicating operations. He saw a young woman crouching outside one of the doors, soundlessly sobbing. She looked lost. She looked scared. She looked...like she just died.

'Hyung can we be friends?'
'Why are you asking, we're already friends.'

His head snapped up to the end of the corridor where he spotted a small figure. The spirit was on his knees and crying too just like the female by the door. but another figure crouched down next to him observing as if wanting to help.

Jungkook wanted to call out to the male but his voice disappeared. Of course, this was his spirit form and he hasn't had enough practice to develop speech yet.

"Jungkook hurry up you're running out of time." He heard Yoongi's voice echo through the corridor, but the brunette stood frozen as the pair at the end of the corridor started to acknowledge each other's presence. He turned his head to see the pale short blonde clutching the phone and as hard as Jungkook tried, he couldn't read the time on it. In a panic, he looked at the clock on the wall, but it was blank. No numbers. There was no time in the spirit world.

A violent wave of agony shot through him again. Jimin was covering the other wolf's eyes again and even Namjoon started to slowly lose his cool as the younger wolf visibly shook and cried even more after hearing Yoongi's words. Jungkook couldn't hear what the thousands of voices were screaming anymore, he could only watch and feel the immense power of helplessness coming from Taehyung.

His head snapped back to Hoseok's spirit and now the female next to the shaman was looking back at Jungkook. Her smile dropped as Hoseok turned around as well. She was clearly looking past the Nephilim. She was eyeing the scene behind him. Hoseok seemed to be shocked when he saw Jungkook.

Hyung

Jungkook tried to say but nothing came out. Hoseok furrowed his eyebrows at the struggling boy.
How can I say this to you

Jungkook looked around. How can he explain his messed up feelings right now? It was the combination of Taehyung's strong feelings and his own need to help his friend. He wants the older back. He wants him to live. He wants his first official friend to stay with him for at least a bit longer.

"Jungkook I'm serious now leave it, we can't lose both of you!" He heard Yoongi's voice get urgent. Jimin's emotions started to bombard Jungkook's spirit now too which made it much harder to speed up the process of communicating with the shaman. He looked back to Hoseok and the dancer was now standing alone watching the scene with werewolves like the female was earlier.

Jungkook reached out a hand to the male and focused all of the emotions he could feel from the brown-haired wolf as well as his own and channeled them through the air to the blank spirit at the end of the corridor. Hoseok's eyes widened when he felt all of those mixed emotions. He watched as three people tried to contain Taehyung from shifting into his true werewolf form. He also noticed how Yoongi was fussing over Jungkook making Jimin panic too.

I love you.

Hoseok heard Taehyung's smooth distant voice say, so barely above a whisper he replied with 'I love you too' because even though time didn't touch him, the raw emotions of the wolf's love did.

The dancer's ghost took slow steps forward, nearing the waiting Nephilim who still had his hand extended. The smallest smile formed itself onto the beautiful boys' lips as he closed the remaining gap between their hands,

Survival.

"T-turn the machines back on." Jungkook stuttered out through his chattering teeth as soon as he took a breath. Leaning against Yoongi was probably the worst idea since the vampire was naturally cold as fuck.

"He's alive, turn it back on!" Namjoon suddenly shot out of his seat yelling at the confused nurses. After ten minutes of futile CPR, they decided to give up and the only machine that was still connected to the body was the respirator.

"I-idiots." Jungkook grumbled into his scarf.

"Wait what? Doctor come back!" A nurse that was the closest to the machine yelled after the surgeon that just walked out of the emergency room.

Everyone's eyes widened as the respirator machine started to beat again. Jungkook looked up into that big surgery room to see the heartbeat counts going steadier than before. He leaned forward and ducked his head down to his knees in an attempt to stop the unmerciful cold shiver running through his veins.

"What's going on?" Jimin sucked in a breath as he kneeled down in front of Jungkook, physically feeling the cold radiate off the boy.

"He took too long, it'll take a moment for side effects to go." Yoongi sighed and let his gaze travel from Jungkook to Jimin who was not clicking at all. "He's cold Einstein. That's what dead bodies are." He said sarcastically when Jimin climbed up the bench and pulled the shivering male into his warm embrace.

"Did you get lost or something?" Namjoon chuckled and nudged the Nephilim.
"N-no, I got distracted."

"Pff! With what?"

"Dead people. Nobody survived this." Jungkook replied quietly and sank into the warmth that started to envelope him. For the first time, he was grateful for Jimin's inhumanly high body temperature.

"So how come hyung did?" Jimin asked with a little pout. He was shocked at Jungkook's ability and was starting to feel a little jealous that they keep him out of it.

"I gave him a link back to the living world."

"You can do that?" Jimin's eyes were wider than a full moon.

"I can catch a soul while it lingers. I can't call it back from the afterlife." He explained. "But it takes a toll on me." He shivered again and Jimin unzipped his jacket to wrap it around the shivering boy.

"You brought him back?" Taehyung's head snapped to Jungkook. His voice was raspy from crying and his eyes were red and puffy. Jungkook nodded slightly and Taehyung broke down to his knees again. Jimin smiled gently at Jungkook when Taehyung connected his forehead with Jungkook's knees.

"I can't guarantee that he'll stay though. So get up." He said looking down through his shades. "I can't tell who it was, but there was someone waiting for him here." He said with a sigh. "Hyung can you carry me back?" He asked the short vampire innocently.

"Dream on." Yoongi smirked standing up. "Have your...boyfriend do that." He smiled, refraining from calling Jimin a dog. He really couldn't be bothered to fight with impulsive beasts right now.

"I have a car." Jimin whispered into Jungkook's ear as he buried his face into the younger's neck. "I think." He then furrowed his brows slightly at the memory of ditching it with Jaebum on a round-about.

"Family members?" The doctor came out of the room and Taehyung scrambled back up. "I take it that's you." The doctor chuckled. "I honestly haven't had a case where a person comes back at their own will, but I think we managed to stabilize him for now. I can't understand why his heart is so unsteady yet, so we'll have to wait for test results. The cardiac muscle itself wasn't damaged by the vehicle hit, but before I go and start digging for answers, do you know of any previous diseases or illnesses he might have suffered from?"

"Not to do with cardiac." Yoongi shrugged. "I would know because I've seen his whole entire health history at BigHit."

"I might know why it's unsteady. He's on antidepressants, but recently the doctor he was given started to change his prescriptions." Jimin said.

"What's the name of the medication he's on now?"

"I don't know." Jimin sighed. "I'll go and bring the box from his room."

"Okay, that would be helpful." The doctor nodded.

"Hold on I can ring Hyoseong actually." Jimin stopped the doctor. Hyoseong as sharp as she was, replied with a message that had the picture of Hoseok's previous medication as well as the one he
"What does he suffer from?" The doctor raised an eyebrow, returning the phone back to the wolf.

"Depression and anxiety." Taehyung answered. "Also he was sectioned for being suicidal two years ago."

"And he's been on Sertraline before this right? That's a typical antidepressant many people get which doesn't interfere much with the heart. So why would they change him to something so extreme?" The man mused, stroking his grey mustache.

"As far as I know he received these yesterday. Why what's wrong?" Jimin's eyes widened at the nervous gaze the doctor was giving him.

"Jimin, this is Seroquel. One of the strongest antipsychotics that our psychiatric hospitals offer. It's mainly used to treat bipolar disorders and schizophrenia so why Hoseok was given these in 50mg doses for anxiety beats me. I can only suggest one thing, gentlemen." He looked at Namjoon and Jimin. "Someone is trying to get rid of him and they're doing it fast."

"It began then." Namjoon straightened up. "I thought they'd wait longer."

"Don't quote me on this, because I am just an old geezer that can't even cast a healing spell effectively." He chuckled, sparing a glance at Jungkook. "But I have a feeling there is a big storm coming, and it's coming full force at you."

"Right, I have to go sort some things out now. Jimin, tell Eunji about this, I'm sure she'll find her way into the system to get proof of the prescriptions. We can sue that doctor for improper use of medication." Yoongi cleared his throat and started to leave. Jungkook seeing the vampire leave, pushed up away from the startled wolf to follow, but Jimin grabbed his wrist.

"I'll drive you back."

"No, you stay here with hyung. I'll be fine." Jungkook whispered trying to pry Jimin's iron grip off.

"I'm fine as long as he's alive." Taehyung said weakly, his eyes never leaving the white door.

"I'll come back in a bit." Jimin said apologetically to Taehyung. He felt bad for leaving him here, but they both had duties towards their mates and Taehyung completely understood Jimin's need to make sure that Jungkook gets home safe. Especially after noting that there may be people out there trying to attack as they speak.

Taehyung grabbed Jungkook's arm and yanked him back away from Jimin to embrace the younger. "Thank you." He muttered into Jungkook's shoulder and the latter only smiled. He gently wrapped his arms around the trembling wolf, briefly remembering how devoted to Hoseok the man is. When Taehyung finally let go off Jungkook, the younger smiled one last time and everyone started to mind their own business. Namjoon said he'll go back to his mansion and start looking into who might potentially be targeting Hoseok already, while Yoongi went to the station to start a case against the doctor.

"I'll carry you to the car." Jimin stopped the taller.

"I'm heavy."

"Do you know who you're talking to?" Jimin chuckled and motioned for Jungkook to hop on the wolf's back.
"Don't complain if I break your back." Jungkook grumbled and pushed himself up onto the wolf's back. He wrapped his arms instinctively around Jimin's neck and heavy or not, Jimin's stomach did a somersault when Jungkook's face came so close that their cheeks touched. He wanted to just steal this cute boy and keep him forever, away from the society and hungry for power monsters.

"Can you apologize to hyung that I can't be there?" Jungkook said quietly into Jimin's ear as the wolf set out to walk the rest of the distance to his car that Jaebum ended up parking somewhere in the car park. He was still there doing paperwork for the crashed cars so Jimin was luckily able to retrieve his keys.

"Kookie you did more than any of us you don't need to apologize."

"Honestly all I did was spin around a bit and mess with your senses." Jungkook giggled and Jimin could feel the other's chest rubble with the sweet sound on his back.

"So it was you..."

"It's really weird, I can't touch people, but I can touch things. Also there were a hell of a lot of emotions flying around. In the end, it was Taehyung that made him stay."

"You felt Tae's emotions?"

"Oh yeah, there were loads of spirits around, but his and yours were so prominent---"

"Mine?" Jimin smiled as he settled the boy down. "You felt me?"

"Y-yes." Jungkook looked down trying to conceal his blush. He still had the shades on because of his eye color, but the scarf and face mask were long discarded of when he warmed up. Jimin stepped closer and ducked his face down to take the shades off those beautiful blue orbs.

"You know how much I love you then."

"D-don't do this here." Jungkook turned bright red and snatched the glasses back. Jimin giggled and opened the door for Jungkook to get settled in. When they got back to the big apartment building, Jungkook went straight to his room, not bothering to see if Jin was in. Jimin followed him all the way to his bed and sat down next to the boy.

"Don't tell me you'll stay here just to watch me sleep." Jungkook said in a weak and tired tone.

"I'll wait till you fall asleep and then I'll go." The raven said in his gentle smooth voice. Too smooth for Jungkook's knackered mind. "Tae keeps telling me to thank you. Like a broken record." He smiled and lifted his hand to run through Jungkook's soft dark locks.

"I told you I didn't do anything."

"You saved two lives today. That's definitely something." Jimin's eyes softened, he tried to send out this warm feeling he had right now, as silly as that sounded he believed that Jungkook will receive it.

When the younger looked up with a growing smile the wolf leaned in slowly and softly connected their lips. He felt relief flood his insides when Jungkook kissed back. They both needed it. A lot has happened since last night and a simple kiss like this reassured both of them that they're not alone.

Jungkook wanted to pull away but the moment he did, Jimin crashed their lips in another kiss. This one was a lot more heated, their lips worked together as if they haven't kissed in years. Hell maybe they didn't, it sure felt like it for Jungkook after hanging by a thread between life and death.
Jungkook opened his mouth before Jimin even asked for entrance which made the wolf smile into the kiss. He met Jungkook's tongue and Jungkook being too tired to fight just let the wolf take over. Jimin wrapped one of his arms around Jungkook's waist to pull him closer and Jungkook let his own arms do what they always do and wrap around the wolf's neck. He smiled into the kiss when Jimin's hand started to go up under his shirt. He leaned back on the bed and Jimin ended up straddling the younger.

"What's wrong?" Jungkook asked breathlessly when Jimin pulled away sharply.

"We can't do this. You have to rest." Jimin replied, his lips still close to the others.

"I won't pass out on you." Jungkook smiled a little and let his hands play with Jimin's t-shirt collar.

"I somehow doubt that and I have to go meet Namjoon about all of this." Jimin sighed and let himself lie down on top of the boy burying his face in the crook of Jungkook's neck, inhaling the sweet mixture of their scents. He was so satisfied now that he almost took back what he just said to stay with the younger.

Jungkook smiled into Jimin's shoulder, gently tracing his fingers over the wolf's back. Ever since they mated, he feels a lot more content and brave having the wolf so close to him. It felt good to just be able to lay down together and feel the slow steady heartbeat thudding against each other's chests. He closed his eyes and started to involuntarily drift to sleep. Jimin gently lifted himself up and softly pecked those cute slightly parted lips. He tucked Jungkook in before he forced himself to get up and leave.

"Ahh good that you came." Namjoon smiled at the wolf. They were sitting in Yoongi's station office.

"Make it quick please, I want to check on Tae and go back to Jungkook."

"This is about Hoseok, not Jungkook. I'm going to cross to the Nexus soon to look for details, but I'm almost 90% sure that it was a targeted attack by the eastern society of goblins." Namjoon said looking down to his hands. "I'm afraid most higher ups already know about Hoseok's existence. Just because it was goblins today, doesn't mean it won't be someone else tomorrow. The shaman council demand we bring him over for safety, I'm sure you know what position he holds in the spell casting society."

"The shaman council? They left him for dead when his bloodline died out, they can demand shit, Hoseok is a higher up himself so he doesn't have to go by their rules." Jimin folded his arms and furrowed his eyebrows in thought hoping that he was actually right.

"Unfortunately at the moment, it doesn't work like that. Until he has a clan--well people or followers of some sort, he can't be considered a leader. He's stronger then you think. He took one of the most powerful spells off Jungkook with a single touch without realizing it. His insignia in the royal shaman palace was lightened up, which is why people are looking for him now. Think about it...an oblivious kid with the most powerful genotype that can become a threat to some tribes and clans. We were so focused on Jungkook but Hoseok is at a higher risk of death right now."

"We can't do anything now that he's injured. God knows how long it will take to heal him especially with a heart as fragile as that." Jimin sighed.

"I'm just saying you need to be extra careful around the streets, his fragile state makes him an easier target right now and if the medical industry has spies then he can't be left alone not even for a minute." Namjoon locked eyes with the wolf "He's important to our world and you know it."
They shared a moment of intensive staring as the words were sinking into Jimin's head.

"I get a feeling that soon I won't be enough to protect Jungkook either. He's wanted almost by every single race now and unlike Hoseok, he's wanted to be manipulated, not eliminated. We need to act Jimin, you have to go and set your ground with your alpha."

"He's not my alpha anymore." Jimin whispered and heard Yoongi's stifled chuckle.

"That's exactly why I need you to go and tell him that." Namjoon smiled at how small Jimin made himself. "I'll give you a hand."

"No it's fine, I'd rather you didn't come. I will...arrange a meeting." Jimin nodded and straightened up, heading for the door. "You have a stonewatch. I'll understand it if you take Jungkook back to the Nexus in case of an emergency..." Jimin said and turned to leave.

"Stay safe Jimin." Namjoon said. There was something like fear in his eyes, which made the wolf smile.

"I will, thank you." The raven bowed before leaving. Yoongi paused his typing and sat dumbstruck staring at the closed door.

"Already got him whipped?" Yoongi smirked.

"Ahh he's just a kid." Namjoon sighed and sank into his chair looking over the letters he received from three different vampire clans about 'The demon child'. "We will need a lot of muscle strength and that's what his pack gives us."

Chapter End Notes

me to me: why are you like this (☞༊ ◐  ❁)

Thank you for reading, commenting and supporting this ~♡

pat ~
"I don't go crazy.
I am crazy.
I just go normal from time to time."

Taehyung stayed by Hoseok's side for the whole entire next week. Hyerin was able to start slowly healing him back to health in the little amount of visiting time she was allowed. It was an intensive care unit and the rules were very strict. Taehyung was allowed to stay the nights since he was the only 'family' member who turned up and let's not lie to ourselves, he wouldn't have left even if they called security. Although unlike what the doctors expected, Hoseok was stuck in a coma and they didn't really know why.

After talking to Eunji and confirming that Hoseok is going to be taken off anti-depressants altogether - Jimin used this situation as an excuse to get extra points on his degree course and managed to successfully (Alongside a professional) sue the doctor that was feeding Hoseok the wrong medication. The company offered him a job in the future after graduation which means he'll be able to get settled straight away, but when he came to Seokjin's flat to share the news with his boyfriend, he found that Jungkook was also stuck in a coma. Just like Hoseok.

"Hey, Tae." Jin came into Hoseok's room.

"What are you doing here?" Taehyung asked, too tired and worn out to care about being polite.

"I work here?" Jin rose his eyebrows and went over to the machines. He took down some figures on the recording sheet and sighed. "I'm sorry about what happened. I wanted to come up here earlier but they wouldn't switch me and I couldn't leave Jungkook alone either." He said putting a hand on Taehyung's head. "But I bet you've heard enough of that."

"When do you think he'll wake up?"

"Jungkook or Hoseok?"

"Both."

"I don't know. I feel like there's something going on between them that's preventing them from waking up, although it sounds stupid. I guess after experiencing paranormal activity first hand I'm willing to believe in anything at this point." Jin said and Taehyung looked at Hoseok's hand. He didn't want to touch the elder because of all the tubes that were connected to him so he ended up just looking.

"I bet someone told you this but you should go and rest. I'll be here all night and you know that I won't fall asleep." Jin said quietly and Taehyung just slowly shook his head. "Well if you want food or drink just come up to the office and help yourself, there's a ward nurse there, she can help you." He smiled and changed the drip bag to a new, full one. Taehyung's eyes went to the clear oxygen mask on his mates' face. He was breathing. The respiration machine, it was beeping. His chest, it was moving. He was alive.

Taehyung found himself double checking all of those factors almost every 3 minutes. Is this what
trauma is? He laid his head down by the hand with a big cannula covered up by a white plaster and three different tubes coming off it. A single tear ran down his cheek and he closed his eyes just listening to his mate's heartbeat beep on the machines. As long as that was there, he could still go on.

Three days later.

"Is he still not fit to be healed?" Hani asked as she walked into Hoseok's room. Just like all other pack members, she ended up visiting Hoseok, but obviously, he wouldn't know due to the coma.

"His heart could give out at any moment which is kind of scary, it will take at least up to another full week to nullify the drug that he was given." Taehyung said. "No healer is supposed to meddle with the brain or the heart, both of those organs are injured in him. Once he wakes up and his heart stabilizes, she can heal all of his bone fractures in one go so until then we just gotta wait for his body to do its job. At least that's what Hyerin told me."

They sat in silence until the door opened and Jimin came in. As strict as the hospital is, they allowed two people to visit at once, but if Jimin came, that meant Hani had to leave. So leave she did.

"How's Jungkook?"

"Asleep."

"Still?"

"Yeah." Jimin's face dropped. Namjoon tried everything to wake the boy up even sending electrical impulses through him, but nothing seemed to wake him up. He was in his bed just the way Jimin left him ten days ago, but at least he was alive and breathing.

"Are you alright?" Jimin asked cracking a smile. He walked up to the side of the bed and looked at Taehyung directly.

"Been better." Taehyung replied setting his chin down on the bed by Hoseok's hand.

"I think we all were." Jimin sighed and walked around to sit behind Taehyung in the big plastic chair. He wrapped his arms around the taller wolf from the back and rested his chin on Taehyung's head. "They showed me the CCTV recording from the accident. I don't know what force protected him, but he was in the worst possible spot for those cars to hit."

"Jungkook protected him." Taehyung mumbled staring at the white sheet in front of him.

"Well, according to him, it was you. Then according to Hyerin, it was Hoseok himself. Everyone has different opinions."

"I'm gonna lock him up and throw away the key when he recovers."

"As much as I approve, I doubt he's going to sit still." Jimin nuzzled his face into Taehyung's hair playfully making the younger smile. They sat like that for god knows how long until Jimin's phone vibrated. He hastily pulled it out of his pocket thinking, hoping it's Jungkook, but no, it was just Jackson reporting his visit to Naeun. It was kind of him to do that since Jimin didn't have time lately.

His phone vibrated again and since Jimin couldn't care less about what Jackson replied Taehyung read the text instead.

"Jungkook woke up."
"What are you waiting for, go."

"I'll come back when I can." Jimin said and hurriedly exited the room. He sped out of the hospital to catch his mate before he disappears somewhere again. Taehyung sighed and laid his head back down again. He closed his eyes and tried to think about positive things. Like Ice cream. That would be nice. His mind progressed to some of those innocent nights spent messeng around with the one person he'd die for. How they'd just sit and pointlessly go through memes or lay in bed without saying a word. Hoseok's hands playing with Taehyung's hair gently sending light pleasure jolts through the wolf's body. Taehyung's imagination must have become very wild as he physically felt that hand run through his brown hair.

His heart started to beat like a church bell when he opened his eyes and lifted his head to see those deep brown doe eyes looking down at him. Hoseok pulled his hand away from the fluffy brown hair when Taehyung's large eyes glistened with tears..

Taehyung whispered some incoherent words and shot up from his seat. He wanted to do so many things at once, hug the male, cry from happiness and tell him how worried he was, but he settled on pressing the yellow button he was told to press if the patient ever showed signs of consciousness. Hoseok shut his eyes tight as a skull cracking headache started to settle in. Well, his skull was cracked so that's probably why it felt like that. Every limb in his body had some sort of fracture and he began to feel all of it at once.

"Hold on." Taehyung whimpered silently as tears started to roll down his cheeks. He knelt down by Hoseok's hand and Shakily took it, not even caring if he pulled out a tube or two at this point. The simple touch calmed him down enough to keep his human form.

"Yah! Wait, we need to mentally prepare you for what's happening---" Yoongi tried to stop the buzzing wolf, but Jimin shook his head at the nonsense. He couldn't care less what was happening, he just wanted to see...

"Jungkook?" Jimin asked in disbelief.

The boy looked up from his white paper cup. His eyes were pitch black, with the blue and the red that Jimin saw on their fateful night. There were also two little black horns sticking up from Jungkook's head which were kinda cute if someone asked Jimin.

"He evolved again." Namjoon cleared his throat.

Terror must have been plastered on Jimin's face because the boy stood up and backed away. What Jimin noticed next was a thin wire-like string that was hanging down from Jungkook's....butt?

"Is that a tail?" They both stood at either end of the apartment staring at each other. Red lasers piercing brown orbs. Jimin looked to Namjoon for help but all he saw was Yoongi rolling his eyes in the background.

"Jungkook do you know who this is?" Namjoon asked.

Jungkook just glared at the vampire, with no other reaction to the question.

"Better question...can you talk?" Yoongi rose his eyebrows. Jimin frowned at the supposedly better question. He noticed how the boy closed his mouth and his gaze hardened, he clearly wasn't going to answer now, just to be stubborn.
"Jungkook I'm not gonna hurt you." Jimin said and approached the weary male. They locked eyes for a brief moment and Jungkook sharply stepped forward to grab his paper cup off the table as if trying to protect it.

"You can have that." Jimin paused and smiled. Jungkook narrowed his eyes at the cute crescents and the thin tail behind him flicked a few times as a cat tail would.

"Jimin I wouldn't get closer until he finishes what's inside." Jin said from the kitchen. "He gets quite....territorial."

The wolf looked at the eighteen-year-old who put a straw in his mouth. His eyes widened when a dark trail went up the straw.

"Blood?" Jimin rose his eyebrows a little.

"He woke up biting his own hand and trying to drink from it. It was pretty pathetic so I gave him a cup." Seokjin said, also watching the pale boy who was glaring at him now. "Let him feed, maybe it's a requirement." Jin tried to pull Jimin away but the sound of an empty cup hitting the wooden table brought everyone to a halt. Jungkook stepped around the table and slowly climbed onto the couch, settling his chin on the back of it.

"Throw him a ball maybe he'll fetch." Yoongi snickered at the way the Nephilim was staring at them with amusement. "Ahh, let's leave him, he's acting like a cat. How's Hoseok?"

"He's...still in a coma." Jimin said, not being able to take his eyes off his mate. He decided that since Jungkook seems to be friendly now, he'll try and come closer again. The moment he stepped towards the couch, Jungkook pushed up as if ready to run.

"I think he wants to play." Namjoon furrowed his eyebrows. "You think it's worth getting him a rubber ball for science purposes?"

"No." Jimin hissed walking forward again to sit with his cute playful boyfriend.

"Ask him why he was asleep for so long."

"You ask him, I'm not an interrogator." The raven shot back at Yoongi who glared. "Kookie come..." He started, but Jungkook crawled right onto his lap. "Here."

"He won't talk to us though."

"Well, at least he knows his people. It would be troublesome if he lost his bearings completely." Jin concluded. "I need to go and get more blood supply. I'm leaving you in charge." He said as he hopped down from the counter and walked past the two blondes. They soon followed the brunette out because the couple on the couch was starting to get far too fuzzy and cuddly. What triggered Namjoon's interest was the fact that, despite clinging to the wolf, Jungkook was observing the vampires like a hawk. Almost like waiting for something to happen.

"Kookie~" Jimin nuzzled his face into the younger's chest. "Can you talk to me now? They're gone." He looked up to those bizarre colorful eyes to notice how the boy cocked his head in confusion. "Do you understand what I'm saying?"

Again Jungkook cocked his head in the other direction, really starting to act like a cat.

"You don't understand me?" Jimin pouted. The younger stared at the pout for a moment before looking at his door and lifting his hand to point at it. The door slammed open making him jolt in
Jimin's hold. "It's okay~." Jimin smiled and snaked his hand up to the brown hair. He was tempted to touch those black horns, but a quiet voice in his head told him not to push it.

Next, a white piece of paper and a pen flew out of the room, Jimin just watched with wide eyes as Jungkook grabbed them casually. He started to draw on the paper and it was incredibly detailed, the boy clearly had a talent for drawing. After a moment the picture started to resemble the A&E corridor and Jimin's mind clicked that maybe it's to do with Hoseok.

"Do you wanna see Hoseok hyung?" The wolf asked but Jungkook just looked at him nervously not sure what to do. "We." Jimin pointed between their chests. "Can go." He did a little walking motion with his fingers "There." and then pointed to the drawing, feeling satisfied when Jungkook started to smile and wrapped his arms around the wolf's neck. "Why are you so cute?" He giggled when Jungkook kissed his cheek, "Don't do this, I will cuddle you to death." Jimin giggled when the boy nuzzled his nose into the wolf's neck. They rolled on the couch and Jimin was giggling and mumbling sweet words until he felt Jungkook lick his neck and something sharp brush against his skin.

"Woah--! Wait..." He pulled back leaving the boy staring up with large eyes and an opened mouth. "Y-you can't drink my blood." He choked out trying to crack a smile. Jungkook's hand went up to his own neck in confusion. "I know, I bit you, but I didn't drink your blood. If you do that to me it will kill me." Jimin tried to explain, but of course, the boy didn't understand. "Come on, let's go see Hoseok and then we can cuddle all day." He sat up offering a hand to the Nephilim who's gaze hardened.

"Kookie don't be mad at me."

Jungkook turned his face away from the wolf.

"We need to talk these things over, I can't just let you feed off me without knowing how much you'll take."

"As if I'd want to drink your blood." Jungkook suddenly replied making Jimin fall off the couch in surprise. "Werewolf blood at that."

"What--you were---"

"I know. I'm aware of what I turned into. It was my alter ego and you upset him by refusing the bite so he gave me control back. Thanks for that actually, I couldn't break free." Jungkook sighed and sat up, staring at the wolf. His eyes reverted back to the blue irises they usually are. His horns retracted too. "Cat caught your tongue?" He then glared sharply at Jimin who was still in mild shock.

"No, but...." Jimin mumbled with a frown.

"Can we go to the hospital now? Hyung woke up too."

"I can't take you there like this." Jimin said as politely as he could.

"Well fuck you too, I'll go on my own." The other shot a fake smile and got up.

"Kookie your..."

"Oh my god!" Jungkook whined again when he realized the tail was still there. He grabbed it tightly looking back to the wolf. "Will it hurt if I rip it out quickly?"

"No! No no no, don't do that." Jimin shot up from the floor. "It's connected to your spine just like
Jungkook’s eyes went up and down the wolf. "Clearly."

"Not now, when I shift."

"I wouldn't fucking know, you never show me anything!"

"I can't just shift in here, I'm twice the size of the couch and we never really went out to places where I can show you."

"Does that mean you're big enough to be ridden?"

"Well you can ride me anytime you want."

"..."

"...

"Goodbye." Jungkook snapped, turning around looking for his phone. Jimin grinned as the other tensed from embarrassment.

"You know I like this metamorphosis you've gone through." Jimin giggled at the flicking tail and pulled the stubborn boy into his arms. "Put this away and I'll take you out." Jungkook seemed to consider it for a moment and then gave in. Jimin's pouty smile broke him in and it was probably his weakest point ever.

"I'm sorry I can't control my temper that well yet." Jungkook said quietly.

"It's fine because I still love you." Jimin smiled and fixed the dark shades onto those pretty blue eyes before pecking those pink lips.

"Are you not freaked out?" Jungkook asked as they stood in the lift going to the underground car park.

"I love you." Jimin smiled and squeezed the others hand.

"That doesn't answer my question."

"I don't know what's going on with you and most of the time I'm just worried sick that you'll randomly combust, but no I'm not freaked out."

"I'm sorry." Jungkook mumbled looking away. He knew the wolf had it hard, but it was equally as hard for him. Having to consult with an inner demon that woke up today was the biggest challenge he ever had. They drove in silence until they reached the hospital and even then they still held hands as if afraid that they'll lose each other.

"Do you have no life but running in and out of here." The receptionist laughed when Jimin came back to sign in on the visitor list again. The wolf sheepishly smiled and led his mate to the right room. They were only given ten minutes of visiting time and Taehyung almost jumped at the two new intruders. Jungkook did his best to keep the stone facade and waited for the doctor and the nurse to leave before he relaxed.

"Well shit, it worked." He chuckled and looked at Hoseok who was sitting up more now. He still couldn't talk because of the oxygen mask and ribcage fractures. Jimin was looking excitedly between the patient and Taehyung who was buzzing with happiness in his seat.
"I'm sorry in advance if you get freaked--" Jungkook couldn't finish his sentence as he felt the tail start to untwine from his stomach where he rolled it up. "I can't control this." He whined covering his face as the horns also started to protrude from his skull. It wasn't painful, but it definitely was uncomfortable. His top two canines extended into tiny sharp pricks and it took him a great amount of concentration to keep his mind in control.

"You look like you just came out of some Manga." Taehyung commented when the youngest took his hoodie off.

"Thanks." Hoseok smiled at the familiar demon and both Taehyung and Jimin jumped as if the male fell out of bed or something. Jungkook rolled his eyes at the over-protectiveness.

"Thank you, your highness, I'm glad my efforts weren't wasted." Jungkook gave him the most sarcastic smile as his black tail flicked around behind him.

"Thank that kid inside of you too." Hoseok giggled and it was probably his worst idea yet because it sent him into a fit of coughs.

"Don't talk!" Taehyung snapped in panic.

"Why were you in a coma anyway?" Jimin asked.

"There is....a penalty." Jungkook folded his arms looking at Hoseok who smiled. "For sharing a life link with dead people."

"So you just stayed asleep for ten days?"

"I wish that was the case." He rubbed his eyes and again Hoseok giggled. In that moment the door slid open and out of panic, Jimin shoved Jungkook down onto his knees to cover his head by the bed.

"Excuse me, I just need to administer some morphine." A sweet looking young nurse came in bowing to the males. Jungkook had a different task though, his cheeky demon side was being playful again and instead of sitting ducks and waiting for the nurse to leave, he decided to tease Jimin. By palming his crotch.

Jimin gasped at the touch bringing all attention to himself.

"Are you alright sir?" The nurse asked sweetly as she started to measure out the medicine.

"Yes thank you." Jimin said without skipping a beat and Jungkook scrunched his nose up in amusement. He reached his hands up to unbutton Jimin's pants, but the wolf snatched them without breaking his stare away from the nurse.

Taking it as a challenge, Jungkook leaned forward to use his newly found strong teeth to snap the button off. It fell to the floor with a clink, again bringing the nurse's attention to the standing wolf. Taehyung looked down biting his lower lip while Hoseok heaved a small sigh. He tried to avert his eyes from the scene next to him.

"Um...can I.." The nurse looked at Taehyung who was obstructing the way to the cannula in Hoseok's hand. Another groan from Jimin made her snap her head up though. "Are you sure you're alright?" She cocked her head as Jimin's face was now scrunched up in a tight frown. He just nodded though, afraid that he will moan when he opens his mouth. Jungkook was mouthing Jimin's rapidly growing erection with a wide grin. The material of his boxers was starting to get wet not only from
Jungkook's saliva but also from the pre-cum that started to leak out of Jimin's hard length.

"The doctor will come soon to check your heart rate." The nurse said to Hoseok who gave her a thumbs up. She spared Jimin one last scrutinizing glance before leaving the room.

"You little devil." Jimin hissed at Jungkook who was grinning up at him.

"Don't shove me down on you again then." Jungkook replied with a giggle.

"What you're suddenly that hungry for his dick?" Taehyung laughed.

"I heard a lot of people are. Too bad I'm the only one that has access to it." Jungkook replied and this time it was Hoseok who started to chuckle-cough.

"Where exactly have you been for the past ten days and what have you done with Jungkook?" Jimin asked hopelessly.

"I'm not an expert, but it looked like a waiting line in a bank. I think it was the soul-checkpoint."

Jungkook laughed because ironically, Hoseok has been in the exact same place with him.

"How am I supposed to keep my pants on now?" Jimin looked at the buttonless halves of his jeans.

"Oh, well with that bulge I have no idea." Jungkook cooed sweetly before crawling up onto the chair next to Jimin who sucked in a sharp breath at the mention of his problem.

"You'll be fixing that."

"Oh, will I?" Jungkook giggled and only now Jimin noticed the small fangs. He really did look cute. Jimin's cute little devil.

"You're dismissed." Hoseok cracked a smile through his oxygen mask. "Go do your business."

"I told you not to talk-!" Taehyung grumbled when the machines emitted a loud beep. Hoseok frowned at the wolf and pointed to the almost empty drip bag hanging on one of the hooks attached to the bed. The door came open again and this time the familiar old elf doctor came in.

"I have your x-rays boy. I truly don't know how you survived." He chuckled and his eyes drifted to the grinning devil on the other side. "Well, that's quite an advancement in your appearance from our last meeting." He pulled his glasses down to eye the eighteen-year-old who winked playfully, earning himself a nudge from Jimin. "Your rib cage could be compared to a mass of splinters. Your lungs are also punctured in several places due to those splinters."

"Great." Hoseok grumbled and again sent himself into a fit of coughs.

"Stop it!" Taehyung smacked the side of the bed.

"Yeah stop it! I don't want to stand in a soul-bank for another ten days!" Jungkook joined in and smacked the other side of the bed.

"I can't heal you as fast as the young girls would, age, unfortunately, isn't just a number. So I'm sorry but you'll have to wait for them." The doctor said and had to look up from his clipboard to glance at the giggly demon again. "Tell me, boy....what are you?" He took his glasses off.

"Jimin's greatest fantasy." He giggled watching the wolf struggle to keep a straight face.

"Well, I'm sure you live up to that title." The doctor said. "Correct me if I'm wrong, but are you the
"Honestly, I don't know. I haven't got a birth certificate I don't know my parents." The younger shrugged.

"Where do you come from then?"

"The legalized child abuse corporation in Busan." He said and looked intently at the doctor who just stared back. "I'm an orphan." Jungkook clarified and pinched the back of Jimin's thigh making the wolf squeak. "He's so funny." Jungkook scrunched his nose up in amusement and the way Jimin stepped away. Taehyung sat silently watching the out of character boy. It felt like this isn't Jungkook at all.

"I'm sorry but we need to leave." Jimin strained out, pulling his jacket down forcefully to hide his opened pants and pulled Jungkook up of the chair. "Cover yourself." He squinted at the boy.

"It looks like you're the one that needs to cover yourself." Jungkook looked down at Jimin's crotch before pulling his hood and shades on.

*No, definitely not like Jungkook.*

"So boss." Jungkook smirked as he sat down on Jimin's lap. They were back in Jimin's dorm flat because Jungkook wouldn't stop teasing Jimin all the way back. "What are we gonna do?"

"You seemed to have lots of ideas in the hospital." Jimin replied looking at the small electronic clock on the window sill. It was 10:30 at night and Jungkook should probably get to sleep.

"Should I finish what I started then?" Jungkook replied, his tail flicking up to wrap around Jimin's waist. "Or would you rather take control?"

"You shouldn't give me the upper hand in that matter." Jimin grinned, his lips inches away from the others as the younger pinned him down onto the mattress. Jungkook's hand started to go down on Jimin's stomach and his soft fingertips trailed Jimin's underwear line. "What day is it today?"

"T-Tuesday." 

"Oh, I have 9am lectures tomorrow. I should go to sleep." The brunette suddenly sat up looking at the wall. Jimin was looking at the younger in mild shock. "Yeah, that sounds like a good idea." Jungkook shook his head and got up from the aroused wolf.

Jimin sat up on his bed staring at the opened door that Jungkook walked out of. What just happened? All he could think of was how good it would feel to have the younger touch him again and now he's sat here with a painful erection while Jungkook changed into sleep clothes.

"What's wrong?" Jungkook came back, his eyes reverted back to the blue and Jimin realized that the younger wasn't in control earlier.

"Oh, nothing you know just sitting here arousing myself." Jimin strained out.

"Oh...d-did I do that?" Jungkook covered his mouth as he noticed the bulge in Jimin's pants, but the wolf just sank a little. "I-I'm sorry I didn't--"

"No it's fine, don't worry about it." Jimin sighed and tried to smile.

"I'm struggling to co-exist with the other personality. Let me fix it." Jungkook smiled as he kneeled
down in front of the pouting wolf. "It probably won't even take a full minute." He grinned and hooked his fingers in Jimin's waistband.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry, I have the flu and also drowning in coursework, so I genuinely didn't have the strength and time to update. But hey, MIC DROPped at the end of my conclusion on the werewolf essay. Strong power thank you \( (・∀・)ʃ \)

Thank you for reading and commenting! \(♡ \)

Pat ~
Mornings were Jimin's favorite time of the day. He hated to be woken up by someone, but he loved it when it came to him naturally. Today was one of those days. His eyes fluttered open and the warmth around him was ever so present. He dragged his still heavy from sleep arm up the back of the person next to him. When Taehyung slept with him, it was never this comfortable. They would be in some awkward position where one of them wakes up from near-suffocation.

"Good morning." Jungkook's voice brought the wolf out of his thoughts.

"You're awake?" Jimin mumbled out.

"I have been for three hours."

"You could've woken me up." Jimin pouted resting his chin on top of Jungkook's head.

"I could." Jungkook sighed, "But I like to hear you breath when you sleep---no that sounds gay, I didn't mean it to sound like that." he started ranting lowering his head a little to get closer to that warm chest he loves so much. Jimin chuckled and Jungkook closed his eyes feeling the wolf's chest gently rubble with the sweet sound.

"It's alright, I like to see you flustered." Jimin grinned down at the other "Like right now."

"Shut up." Jungkook nudged the wolf who chuckled again. "I want to go and wash now, your gross pride didn't let me last night."

"My gross pride? You're the one that likes to get extra orgasmic through biting."

"I will dump you."

"You won't because you know no one else is going to bite you like that." Jimin grinned confidently at the glare.

"Fuck you." Jungkook grumbled and pushed up. Jimin convinced the younger that he won't do anything in the shower if they shower together. Jungkook didn't really believe his boyfriend but was pleasantly surprised to have gotten out of the bathroom after only being attacked for one kiss.
When they got out of the shower all dressed they saw Taehyung sitting in the computer chair, spinning around like a child.

"Do I really have to go to that therapy?" He asked innocently when he saw the two emerge from the steaming room.

"I have a test at that time so I can't go with you and yes, I want to be sure that you won't flip shit."

"You have an exam and you didn't bother studying?" Jungkook smacked Jimin's arm with a frown.

"You kept me busy." Jimin smirked and pulled the brunette into an embrace. Taehyung giggled at Jungkook's flushed and annoyed face. "Oh come on, you've been in a different dimension for the past ten days, I had enough time to study."

"I can walk Jungkookie into town later if you want." Taehyung offered with a smile. He looked completely sane to Jungkook, just like any other day he saw him. Why would he need therapy?

"Ok just text me when you're ready." Jungkook sighed and sheepishly looked at Jimin who was not letting go. "Let's go?"

"Can't we skip?"

"I skipped ten days in order to complete my metamorphosis stage."

"Just for an hour?"

"No, I want you to have a job later in life and you ain't gonna get one if you don't pass your damn tests." Jungkook pinched the wolf's side who squirmed and moved away with a giggle.

Jungkook smiled when Jimin left in a different direction after a short sweet goodbye kiss, but really he felt jealous. Why was he feeling jealous? Jimin is going to a fucking exam, not a date. Their classes went on, as usual, Taehyung couldn't focus much because of Hoseok's absence, Jimin couldn't focus much because of his after-sexual activity mood uplift, but at least Jungkook managed to remain the cold-hearted solitary prick he always was. Of course, it wasn't an obstacle for Kisu. It never was and it never will be an obstacle to try and be best friends with the Nephilim. If Jungkook didn't know better, he'd say the guy was trying to hook up with him.

"Don't think about it." Taehyung nudged the brunette as they walked down to the underground station. The hospital was a lot further away than nightclub street so taking a train was easier. "He hates to leave you like this."

"I'm more worried that he'll fuck up the exam because of me."

Taehyung burst out laughing and Jungkook frowned.

"He's been revising for these exams for weeks. If anyone's going to fuck up then it'll be Junghwa, because now her dance partner is immobile."

"He made it sound like I distracted him from studying." Jungkook pouted dramatically.

"When you distanced yourself a while ago, he was so frustrated that he ended up memorizing all of the exam criteria for the whole entire semester. I guess you did him a favor." Taehyung chimed happily like always, bringing Jungkook's spirits up. It was a good job that at least one person in their group could always remain cheery and carefree.
When they reached the mental hospital Taehyung said for Jungkook to go on without him since the station was only a few streets away and there was nothing around that could attack him directly. It was all good and jolly until a loud squeal sounded from a side alley bringing the Nephilim to a halt. It looked like a very shady alley and Jimin probably wouldn’t appreciate having Jungkook wonder off into the pit of doom like that.

Jungkook looked to the ground contemplating his choices. He could just carry on walking and get to the station quickly or he could be an idiot and go towards the source of the extremely loud whimpers.

"Fuck me." He groaned out and rolled his head back before jogging up the side street.

"Hey! Use this!" A kid maybe about twelve years of age laughed along with three other men.

Jungkook watched dumbfounded as they poured what looked like petrol onto a black dog. It looked on a brink of death. Blood was everywhere. The dog's legs were visibly snapped, the bones were even protruding from the flesh and a rope was enveloping its tiny, ever so fragile neck.

"What the fuck..." Jungkook narrowed his eyes at the scene.

*Do something.*

"What..." Jungkook flinched at the sudden voice speaking in his head.

*Now!*

Before the boys managed to hang the poor, still whimpering animal up onto the metal rod in the wall, Jungkook cleared his throat. The gang of hooligans stopped in their tracks, probably thinking it was police but relaxed as soon as they realized it was just a lonesome idiot.

"Get lost."

"Um...Can you stop please?" Jungkook spoke up as he took a step forward involuntary.

*You're not reacting.*

The gang burst out laughing starting from the tallest one. He had tattoos all over his neck and many, many piercings on his face. Also, he was bald. His head shone so brightly you could fry an egg on it.

"The mutt belongs to me so you can run along before we switch to you." He snickered narrowing his eyes at Jungkook.

"I can take it off your hands if you're not able to uh..." He looked at the heavily breathing animal, "Look after it properly."

"I don't need advice!" The male raised his voice and started to stomp up towards the Nephilim who wanted to take a step back, but his body wouldn't listen.

*Square up.*

"Square up!" Jungkook said and clasped his hand over his mouth. Why was he not in control of himself?

The man stopped directly in front of the tensed brunette and grinned down. A fist flew up faster than Jungkook could even process his thoughts and hit him right in the face.

"Sure thing." The male snickered.
"Stop." Jungkook told himself as if that would relay the message to whatever force is controlling him. He crouched down to wipe the blood that started to seep out of his cut lip.

"Go back to your mommy."

Jungkook flinched a millimeter at the mention of his mother.

"She's probably out in the brothel." The male laughed followed by the rest of his squad. "You." He pointed to the twelve-year-old looking kid "Get out. Time for some grown-ups business." He cracked his knuckles. The youngest kid pouted and kicked the injured dog on his way down and out of the alley.

"So flower boy." He pushed Jungkook down onto the ground from the crouched position. "In the mood for some fun before we do what we came here for?" He pointed his thumb at the dog. One of the other two guys ran his long baseball bat that was painted in the dog's blood along Jungkook's bruised up cheek and down to his shoulder.

"Although you're cute, I don't do men, lads you have the upper hand here." The bald tall one smirked and allowed the other guy to bend down and grip onto Jungkook's arms. He removed his hands instantly from the sudden ice-cold temperature radiating from the boy. "Don't piss your pants, I bet you're still a virgin."

The third one that was standing further away just watched the scene. He was playing with a very sharp looking knife, which was never convenient to have around. The second attempt at pushing the brunette down failed as Jungkook's forearm shot up to push the guy off himself. It wasn't very effective though as he just got up and force kicked Jungkook's chest so the Nephilim laid flat on the ground.

"Don't be a cocky brat." The bald man hissed and forcefully grabbed his legs to start tugging on the clothes.

"Wait." The guy with the knife finally spoke up.

"You won't survive this if you continue." Jungkook spoke up, feeling how his inner demon stirred awake. The guy with the bat rose an eyebrow.

"Oh please, I haven't had action for a while and you're not even bad to look at." He chuckled as he swung the bat around, his eyes scanned the pinned boy.

"You don't even deserve to go to hell for this." Jungkook slowly looked up at him. The man's eyes widened unrealistically as a pair of pitch black, blue and red eyes looked at him.

"Pass me the knife." The bald one motioned and a second later all Jungkook felt was an excruciating pain in his thigh where the knife was stabbed.

"Dude just kill him, before he kills---." The knife guy panicked and couldn't even finish his sentence, because the knife that the bald guy was holding, was yanked away and pierced straight through the other's throat. The one with the bat lifted it, ready to land a hit straight onto Jungkook's head, but Jungkook's free arm shot up to block the bat, never taking his eyes off the male in front of him. His pupils filled up with crimson red, overtaking the blue irises making him look like a real demon.

"I wanna play a game." Jungkook smirked.

"Jimin! Can you let Jungkook come over now? I understand you're in heat for him every damn day,
but it's important that he does the chakra exercise at least once a day." Yoongi's voice came through
the phone Jimin was currently holding.

"Are you calling me a bitch?" Jimin glared at thin air, imagining Yoongi's pale face forming in it so
he can just punch it and make it disappear.

"Hey we all have opinions, but right now I'm willing to beg you to let that kid come over. I'll give
him back after an hour."

"He left hours ago, I'm literally about to have the second part of my exam." Jimin ran a hand through
his hair.

"....What."

"What?"

"You." Yoongi shot and Jimin flinched "You fucking let him out on his own?!"

"He went with Taehyung into town and was meant to go to work I don't--"

"What time was that?"

"He finished classes at...twelve...today." Jimin's eyes snapped up to look at the large clock in the
examination studio. "Fuck.." He breathed out.

"It's 4pm Jimin." Yoongi said. "And I haven't so much as smelt his scent around the station."

"Did you call him?" Jimin's voice turned quieter as he looked around the room filled with students
cramming last minute notes for the last exam. There was no way the teachers will let him out of the
hall two minutes before the starting point.

"His phone is off, I'm going to look for him and whether you like it or not I will fuck him over for
disappearing like that. Unless he's already fucked over, then I'll just let him suffer." Yoongi hung up.
He exited the police station with a set of handcuffs and a baton for a good measure. He took a long
drawn out whiff of air and his nostrils picked up everything that he shouldn't. *Human blood.*

He closed his eyes behind the shades he was bright enough to wear and put his hand over his mouth
to cover the currently elongating fangs. Once again he took a deep breath through his nose and there
it was. *Fresh* blood. It didn't smell like Jungkook's but it was fresh, meaning there's something or
someone injured nearby. He started to follow his senses and after bumping into a few people with
injuries on the street. He got irritated. They were all throwing him off.

*What the fuck Jungkook.*

He might not even be injured. Maybe he just decided to be an ass and skip schedule and his phone
died? He's probably having the time of his life at home knowing that everyone is getting stressed
over his bastard ass.

Yoongi's phone vibrated and the caller ID was Seokjin.

"For fuck's sake." He spat out irritated.

"Hello?" The blonde answered, his voice composed and betraying nothing.

"Yoongi I hope you have a spare life in your pocket cause you'll need it after dealing with me." Jin
said in a rage coated tone.
You won't die.

"I feel like I'll bleed out completely if I walk anymore." Jungkook muttered back to himself. It was the most bizarre experience yet, to talk to someone in your head that actually replies with a mind of their own.

The brunette took deep breaths as he leaned onto his flat door. The dog he saved in his arms. The wound in his leg was very deep and he could feel his whole entire jeans soak up in blood and sticking to the wound. Good job they were black though.

Go Jungkook, move.

The voice said, guiding the slightly breathless Nephilim. He refused to go to the station or the hospital like this and he definitely refused to leave the still living dog out there to die miserably. If it's going to die, then at least it should be a peaceful death in a warm home. But how he got here all the way from town Centre is a blank memory.

He turned the door handle and slammed the door open, not caring if he made noise.

"Hey, Kookie don't you have work---oh my lord!" Seokjin's voice rang through Jungkook's ears and usually it would be a blessing, but right now he just wanted for all of them to vanish.

Fuck Jimin. You came out alive without his help.

"You're not going anywhere anymore." Jin said and sat the male down in a chair. He also put the animal down on a towel in the kitchen, out of the way.

"Hyung I--" Jungkook started saying but Jin shook his head and brought his arms up to hug the boy. That's when Jungkook realized how much of a mess he was. "I'm sorry." He whispered. Seokjin pulled away and folded his arms. Something stung at his eyes and for the first time since he was frozen, he felt tears build up in his eyes. After a lot of stinging and fist clenching, the leg was stitched up by Seokjin and the cheek cut had a cute square dressing on.

Great stuff Kook.

"For once go away, if it weren't for you I wouldn't be like this."

"Are you okay Jungkook?" Jin furrowed his eyebrows at the boy's rambling.

You survived.

"Hardly."

You saved a life.

"Jungkook." Jin snapped him back to reality. "What are you saying?"

"Hyung.." Jungkook started as Seokjin gathered the little stitching kit up. "I didn't mean to..."

"Get in a fight?" Jin asked, his voice shaky "Jungkook...I thought you stopped doing it long ago."

"I didn't fight!"

"Oh really?"
"Hyung please let me explain." Jungkook had tears in his eyes now and Jin, as angry as he was at his cousin's foolishness, couldn't bring himself to stay angry at him. Not when the boy was slowly starting to fall apart. He stepped forward and embraced the shaken boy in his arms. Jungkook's tears overflowed and there was no stopping them anymore. He wept into his hyung's shirt silently. When he calmed down, Jin brushed the younger's messed up fringe back into place with his long pale fingers and tried to smile.

"What do you want to do with that werewolf?"

"What werewolf?"

"The one you just saved."

"Why are you here?" Hoseok sighed as he sat up pushing the IV tubes out of the way so his clingy boyfriend can sit down on the bed.

"I have an exam next week." Taehyung sighed in defeat.

"That's more of a reason why you shouldn't be here." Hoseok narrowed his eyes, he didn't mean it in an offensive way. He just genuinely felt concerned about the wolf's attendance and grades.

"You missed all of your exams this week." The wolf carried on.

"I didn't miss them, I'll have to take them when I've paid my dues."

"You're not in prison."

"It feels like it." Hoseok sighed this time. Taehyung turned his head to look at the elder, he really looked a lot worse than before the accident. Thanks to Hyoseong, the lungs have healed up completely and the ribs that were like splinters were like brand new. Once again the doctors were baffled by the miraculous recovery speed and even the oxygen mask wasn't needed anymore. It didn't mean the cardiac arrest risk wasn't still high. The drugs were still taking a toll on Hoseok and it will take a long while for them to stop working. All the morphine only fuels it too which is why Hyoseong still can't fully heal the shaman.

"I'm sorry." Hoseok ushered out bringing Taehyung out of his deep thoughts. "For pushing you away." The older said looking down to pick the IV tube stuck in his hand. Taehyung's heart skipped a beat at the small apology. It may sound small and meaningless to someone else, but to Taehyung it blew all the grey clouds away.

"It's partly my fault." Taehyung said slipping his hand over the nervously picking one. "For two reasons. One is the fact that I shouldn't have let you take those pills without checking. And the other..." He said and halted when those brown orbs looked up straight into his own "Is that I should be a stubborn prick like Jimin and forcefully keep you by my side." He smiled when Hoseok let out a small chuckle.

"Jimin is on another level of obsession, I don't think I'd deal with you as well as Jungkook deals with him."

"Excuse you hyung." Jungkook's voice came through the doorway causing both heads to snap up.

"What happened?" Taehyung's eyes widened at the bruised cheeks and crutches.

"New make up trend, goes well with being an idiot." Jungkook smirked and Taehyung couldn't help
"I think we may have overrated Jimin's protective services." Hoseok said as Jungkook plopped down on the chair by the bed.

"Don't tell him oh god hyung please I barely survived the fight, I won't survive his nagging." Jungkook snapped up with pleading eyes which made both elders giggle again.

"I think it's too late. He's already on a rampage." Taehyung grinned as he joined the pack's telepathic channel. Jungkook rolled his eyes and cursed silently. "He doesn't know where you are?" He cocked his head looking quizzically at the younger.

"I'm literally fresh from the fight. I had no time to inform anyone yet. Motherfuckers smashed my phone up too so I had no contact with you. I don't even know how I got home. I just---"

"You got in a fight?" Hoseok grinned at Jungkook's withering expression. Taehyung laughed and Hoseok tried, really tried to keep his movements minimal, but it seemed impossible when Jungkook chuckled too. He missed this sort of bickering and the hospital stops him from socializing with his friends properly.

"I had enough of this shit planet, when can I move?" Jungkook sighed and leaned back in the chair, wincing at the slight pull on his thigh. After stitching it up with an emergency first aid kit, Jin still insisted on taking Jungkook to the hospital for a proper stitching because the wound was too deep and could open at any point. So that's actually why he's here now.

"You can move to the Nexus, but it won't be any better. Why do you think we're here." Taehyung chuckled dryly.

"Because you're all weak and can't fight your higher-ups," Jungkook said bluntly.

"That's too true to deny." The wolf sighed. "You can cross whenever you please, granted that you tell Jimin. You're kinda bound to him for life now, there's no escape. You might as well try and co-exist with him."

"You're doing a great promotion for yourself." Jungkook motioned to Hoseok's worried face.

"I'm not that bad~" Taehyung cooed trying to cover up his slip up, but the shaman ended up giggling at the cute attempt. "Jimin is just very impulsive. He looks small and cute, but when he turns his fight mode on, I personally keep a good fifty-meter radius away from him. I got hurt before by trying to reason with him. If you think you have a short temper then you haven't seen angry Jimin."

"And you're telling me this after we mated?" Jungkook slumped his shoulders in defeat. "It sounds like we could clash during disagreements." he muttered and leaned forward onto his crutch. He will probably go and return it to the hospital, because who needs crutches for a scratch.

"He loves you and only that matters so--brace yourself--" Taehyung trailed off and hopped off the bed to run around and crouch down on the other side.

The door slid open and Yoongi stormed in with his usual poker face on as he scanned the room and located Jungkook.

"Talk." Yoongi said calmly, slowly closing the door.

"How are you even able to come in here. Only two visitors at a time?" Hoseok muttered and scrunched his nose up. Taehyung looked down and grinned to himself for his mate's spectacular
reaction.

"This little thing." Yoongi flashed his officer badge and turned his blood-red gaze to the youngest one.

"I-I can explain." Jungkook rose his hands up as if trying to calm a raging beast.

"It better be good." Yoongi started to glare.

"Look, I was defending myself there was four--well three of them--"

"What I wanna know is why you even got involved in the first place." Yoongi furrowed his eyebrows.

"I--"

In that moment the door opened again and this time the person entered in the complete opposite style to Yoongi.

"Lord why." Jungkook breathed and Hoseok sat up a little, he could already predict that drama's about to start. "Look what you've done." He whispered to himself which caught Yoongi's attention.

It's funny.

"What happened?!" Jimin's panicked voice echoed through the room causing Taehyung to bury his face in Hoseok's blanket.

"New make up trend. Goes well with being a victim." Hoseok said causing Jungkook to look down.

"What?!" Jimin asked loudly, confused was an understatement. He was getting a headache from overthinking.

"I tripped?" Jungkook smiled nervously. The sarcasm leaving his body and replaced with nervousness. He felt so on the spot and anxiety started kicking in. He just got out of a life-threatening fight and now everyone is interrogating him in the least gentle way possible.

"Jimin he--" Hoseok rose a hand to stop the wolf from shouting or scolding the youngest one, but his quiet voice was unheard by the frantic wolf.

"Why didn't you pick up your phone?" Jimin almost whined as he stepped forward, pushing past the calm vampire and kneeling down next to his mate.

"That got destroyed...." Jungkook felt his hands start to shake. Why was he so stressed? It's only Jimin he's talking to, it's not like the guy is gonna punish him right?....right.

"Don't tell me this was an accident. Who did this to you?" The wolf's tone slowly morphed into something darker and Taehyung whimpered a little.

"No. How do you even--"

"Scent." Yoongi explained in one word before the youngest could even ask the question. "You reek of another werewolf and three foreign bodies."

"Right, of course, I didn't know that. I'm glad you enlightened me as to how many there were trying to get on me. Thank you officer." Jungkook said sarcastically and nodded slowly looking down at his hands. He felt Jimin's arm sneak around his back and god knows why he stiffened up from the
subtle action, but he did and it caused Jimin to retract his arm.

"Are you scared of me?" Jimin asked narrowing his eyes a little.

"I mean it's not like you came in here yelling at him." Hoseok was the one to snap back at the raven. He had the need to defend the youngest because whatever happened, it's clearly not Jungkook's fault.

To be honest, he has this raging aura around him

"He won't hurt me."

"What?" Jimin squinted at the boy.

I don't know. He is what they call a beast.

"He isn't."

"Who are you talking to?" Yoongi's eyes were trained on the boy as he realized what the Nephilim was doing.

"I lost control, I can't remember what happened." Jungkook lied dodging Yoongi's question.

"What do you mean lost control? Control over what? Common sense?" Jimin's tone automatically picked up the anger that he felt inside. "I'm not gonna let you out alone again." He wasn't mad at Jungkook, he was mad at the people who put the boy in this state and himself for not being there.

Jungkook turned his face to the wolf. The fact that this alternative side of Jungkook is egging his hot-headed personality on is really not helping, but there is a tinge of truth to what he said. Jimin is very impulsive and he would probably go as far as keeping Jungkook away from the world just to keep him safe.

He doesn't really give a shit what you want. He just wants you to himself.

"Oh, this will turn quite dramatic." Yoongi whispered and went over, nearer Taehyung. He noticed how troubled and distant Jungkook got. He's been seeing every little change in the Nephilim ever since they started working together and the fact that Jungkook has an alternative identity also struck Yoongi quite early. He wasn't aware that the boy has the ability to communicate with the demon inside of him through speech though, which is what he just realized.

"You want to lock me up and throw away the key?" Jungkook rose his eyebrows "You know, I haven't bothered to tell you about this first because I knew you'd freak out like this. If Jin hyung wasn't so fussed about the stitches I probably wouldn't even be here right now."

"What stitches? Are you really hurt that badly!?" Jimin frowned picking up on the anger that radiated from the younger and turned it into his own.

"It's got nothing to do with you! It's my body! You don't own me!"

"You're not----do you even realize what you're saying? It's got everything to do with me!" Jimin said in an equally as offended tone and before either of them realized, the small questioning turned into a full-blown argument.

"Jimin stop." Hoseok warned again.

"Stay out of it!"
“Watch your mouth!” Taehyung snapped at the angry raven and Yoongi braced himself in case he has to separate a fight.

“He’s injured and getting yelled at without having a chance to explain himself!” Hoseok said and squeezed Taehyung’s hand to keep the wolf in place.

“Calm down, I’m sorry.” Taehyung put a hand on Hoseok’s chest to lay him back down as the respirator started to beep faster.

“Jungkook I’m just—”

“Worried, I know, you’re all treating me like an incompetent baby. You don’t know what I’ve had to handle for eighteen years of my life! A stab or a punch is nothing compared to what my foster carers did to me!” The youngest burst out pushing Jimin’s hand away. His temper spiraled out of control and he just wanted to vanish. Bringing up his fucked up childhood only made him that much more emotional. “You have no fucking idea what I’m fighting against in my head and on top of that, I almost got publically raped by a Harley Quinn wannabe. If you think locking me up is a good idea then you’ll be glad to know that sooner than later I will deliberately kill myself.” Tears started to form in Jungkook’s eyes and it finally hit him. Nobody cared for him more than the demon inside of him. If that demon didn’t make him fight and defend himself, he would have probably been dead by now. Maybe there was a reason why the demon wanted to save that poor dog and Jungkook just couldn’t see the full image yet.

If Jimin had dog ears right now they’d probably be laying flat. Jungkook’s heart sped up and he couldn’t see how Jimin was reacting to his outburst because the tears started to flow for the second time that day.

“I wanna get out of here.” The Nephilim whispered to himself through his tears making everyone squint in confusion again.

_You’re stronger than they see you, get up and leave._

“Let go of me.” He stood up and would have stormed off gracefully straight outta that room if Jimin’s strong grip on Jungkook’s wrist didn’t stop him.

“No, I want to ta—–”

“Just fuck off! I told you I’ll break up with you if you push me so there you have it! We’re done!” Jungkook snapped and yanked his wrist out of the now heartbroken wolf’s grasp. It might as well have been a slap in the face because Jimin sure felt like it was.

Chapter End Notes

( °_3 ° ) ~ ❤

Pat ~
"Say Goodbye
As we dance with the devil tonight
Don't you dare look at him in the eye
As we dance with the devil tonight"

- Breaking Benjamin

"That's impressive, he didn't even limp." Yoongi noted as Hoseok turned his head to look at the pale man.

"Why are you still here?" The shaman asked annoyingly. The situation was getting to all of them.

Taehyung crawled on all fours under the raised bed to experimentally snuggle to his roommate. At first, Jimin was defensive, like a wounded animal, but in a matter of seconds he softened up and accepted the offer of comfort.

"He's stressed, he didn't mean it." Taehyung cooed in Jimin's ear.

"I will ask my friend if she can go and heal him. Try and talk with him again once he cools off." Yoongi said patting Jimin's head.

"Thanks for visiting." Hoseok waved sarcastically at Yoongi who stopped at the door to smirk at the shaman.

"You're a troublemaker, I don't have the patience for you right now." The blonde chuckled and left.

"What--since when do I cause trouble?" Hoseok grumbled and dragged his hands down his face in irritation. "I can't get down there guys." He whined dangling his IV tubes in hopes of bringing the two wolves back to reality, or at least back near the grounded shaman's bed so he can talk without raising his voice too much. He gave up eventually after his rib cage started to feel heavy from all the twisting and moving, so he settled for watching the two interact. It was so much different now. It's like they were in some deep thought mode and only their bodies remained here. Also, they looked like puppies which were cute.

"Hoseok I need to give you your--" A nurse came in and stopped in her tracks seeing the two males on the ground. "Are you alright?" She asked already stepping towards them but Hoseok panicked a little when he felt the dangerous vibe coming from Jimin.

"His partner shouted at him it's no big deal." He chuckled nervously, successfully making the nurse walk back to the bed to where all the machinery was stationed. He probably sounded like an insensitive asshole, but it's the only thing that came to his mind that would stop Jimin's bubbling rage.
"And why are you moving your arms about like that? Your rib cage can break down from too much movement anytime." She rose an eyebrow and scolded the dancer.

"I'm a dancer I'm not good at keeping still." he replied returning the scolding look. The nurse smiled and shook her head. Hoseok really liked to have all the nurses coming in to bicker with him now that Taehyung finally got his bearings and went back to classes. It's so boring being bed-bound and one can only play so much on a phone.

"You're getting cockier every time I come in here."

"I learn from the best." He grinned at the nurse who smiled and attempted to insert a syringe into Hoseok's cannula.

"You already took my blood today!" He flinched and hissed as Taehyung's head lifted up a little.

"The results were abnormal so we have to re-take them."

Hoseok sighed and gave his hand to the ever so patient lady. She took the blood sample and thanked the male for his co-operation.

"Jimin go after him, he may be stubborn but the last thing he wants right now is to be alone. Just don't shout at him, it'll make things so much worse." Hoseok turned his head a little to the still embraced wolves. No reaction. "Earth to Jimin." Hoseok tried again and Taehyung's head turned to face him.

"Hello there." Hoseok muttered and sank into his bed. He grabbed his phone off the little stand next to the cardiac monitor and dialed Jungkook's number.

-Please try again later.-

"Oh yeah, his phone didn't make it." He let out a silent chuckle. What to do? Hoseok bit his lip in thought.

"What?" Yoongi's voice came through the phone.

"Did you find him?"

It took a few tense seconds for Yoongi to finally reply with a "No."

"He probably went back home, can you check if he's there? I'm worried." Hoseok spoke. Jimin, although looking half-dead and depressed, listened to every word the shaman said as well as Yoongi on the other side of the phone.

"How about you do that." Yoongi snickered, fully aware that the younger can't move.

"How about no." Hoseok shot back. "I have a bad feeling something's going to happen and you'll regret it if you leave him alone."

The brown haired wolf sighed and looked around to see his mate with a phone by his ear. He wanted to smile at the cute pout Hoseok was showing while playing with the hem of the blanket on his chest, but the trembling male in his arms brought him back to the matter at hand.

"He must have gone home, there's nowhere else he could've gone." Hoseok suddenly said into the silent phone. Yoongi was still on the line, just not answering.

"I don't think he has a key and Jin is out to get whatever the fuck he needed from a pharmacy."
Yoongi sighed.

"Like not having a key will stop him from getting in. You know what he's capable of."

"Are you suggesting he's going to turn?"

"Of course he will! That's why I'm telling you to find him quickly, his energy field defense was already weak here."

Jimin's head slowly lifted up to stare at the shaman with a slight frown. How is it that Hoseok knows so much more than him, yet the shaman spends a lot less time with Jungkook? Everything about this is fucked up, why isn't anyone informing him about this stuff?

"I'm going to BigHit, I'll get a healer and I'll let you know if I find him."

"Thanks." Hoseok said and hung up tapping his phone on the blanket. This situation was a mess. Jungkook was a mess. Jimin was a mess. Taehyung was still a mess-ish from the accident and Yoongi was the snake he always is.

"What were you talking about?" Taehyung suddenly asked, his shining brown orbs piercing Hoseok's own.

"Uh..." Hoseok paused to clear his throat when he noticed Jimin was also staring at him. "You know he's a high target for possession right? It can happen when his emotional strength weakens and well until now it just happened during a full moon..." He stopped talking to watch the raven frantically scramble, himself back up and get ready to run out of the door. "Jimin wait!" Hoseok tried to yell after the wolf, but the pressure on his ribcage from speaking even an octave louder threw him into a coughing fit. Taehyung did his best to keep his loved one calm but the cardiac monitor started going nuts and only after the nurse came to administer some calming medicine did the heart rate go back to normal.

Jungkook sighed when he got back to the flat. Jin was somewhat keeping the injured animal alive, but it honestly looked like death itself.

"I tried, but I don't know if she'll survive." Jin said as he gave up trying to squirt water into the dog's mouth through a plastic pipette. "You look terrible, what happened?" Jin furrowed his eyebrows, but Jungkook just placed his keys down on the counter and waved the vampire off before quickly going to the bathroom. The hot tears that danced around his eyes spilled over and he found it extremely hard to take his contacts out while there was liquid coming out.

"Kookie?" Jin's gentle voice called from the kitchen when Jungkook sucked in a sharp breath to calm himself. "I can get proper morphine from Hani's father for her if you promise to stay here for like twenty minutes without disappearing."

"I'm not going anywhere anymore." Jungkook choked out and Jin could tell that something bad happened. The younger just wanted to go visit Hoseok to get his mind of the terrible fight, but apparently, it was one of the worst ideas.

"Try to sleep then, I'll be back in a flash." Jin said and headed out to get the medicine. Jungkook walked out of the bathroom to stay with the heaving animal, but something in him snapped upon seeing it laying half dead.

That was it.
That was the cue for Jungkook to burst out crying, falling to his knees. The wound on his leg pulled on the stitches and god knows maybe they even snapped, but he didn't care about that right now. He just wanted to cry. Cry out his frustration, the one he holds against Jimin and the one he holds against himself for being so stupid. Why did he break up with the wolf?

He leaned back against the cupboards wiping at his eyes viciously, the small dressing on his cheek slowly got wet and the open cut underneath it started to sting. At that moment of pure emotional pain, he was glad that something physical was distracting him. If only the already existent cuts were painful enough to let him forget about everything completely.

There's one way to do that.

Jungkook's never really been a person to self-harm. He has taken it out through fighting people, but either way, fighting is a way to get hurt, so maybe...

It'll help you.

He pulled himself up and started to shuffle towards his room. He got a sharpener and after fighting with the little screw that holds the plastic and metal together, he managed to have the blade in his hand.

Let the pain replace the pain.

"This is insane." He was now sitting on the kitchen floor again. How did he even get here? Everything happened so fast and the only thing Jungkook can process in his mind is-

I want to die.

The silent ping of metal hitting the tiled floor was the only sound in the room when his hand started to tremble. The floor in front of him started to change color to a crimson red and he was stunned. It didn't hurt. Why isn't it hurting? He swallowed as he lifted the small blade again, pressing it harder into the already deep cut.

Stop.

Jungkook was desperate, the voice in his head was now sending out coded warnings about something that he couldn't understand. His wrist was bleeding immensely from the cut he consciously did to himself. His left thigh indeed has started to bleed again from all the stretching and movement. The small cut on his cheek was stinging from all the salty tears. His body was, in fact, wracked with pain from the punches and yet, it still didn't manage to make the pain in his heart go away.

"Let me die." He scrambled himself up to grab something bigger, something sharper than a small sharpener blade. A knife. "Please, just take me away." He cried as he drew a long cut all the way up the underside of his forearm.

Suddenly the door clicked open and then shut, but it didn't really stir him. It was probably Jin hyung. But what if it was Jimin?

Jungkook gulped at the thought. His whole body going rigid as no footsteps could be heard. He clenched his eyes shut, not ready to see who it was but all he heard was another door opening. This time it sounded like a bedroom door. He opened his eyes out of curiosity because the panel floor would definitely make noise if someone walked across the whole flat to one of the bedrooms.
But nobody was there.

Out of slight panic, he started to raid his brain for that helpful voice, but that was absent too. This demon was supposedly him right, so how is it even possible that he'll disappear from his own head? The flat was dead empty too, not a single playful spirit lingering about like they usually do and it started to disturb him.

Then suddenly, for some reason, as if struck by lightning he felt like drawing. After taking a piece of paper from his bedroom he sat on the floor in the middle of the flat staring at the white piece of paper in front of him. Just like a puppet, he began to draw out the alphabet starting with A all the way to Z into two curved lines. He felt so numb right now and maybe it was from the deep cut that he inflicted to himself a moment ago, but it definitely felt like his consciousness was slipping away.

After completing his so-called ‘drawing’, he sat for another five minutes staring at his masterpiece. Well, he didn't think it was a masterpiece. *He didn't think at all.*

The blood from the wounded arm started to drip down onto the floor creating a small puddle and Jungkook felt his body start to get cold. He wasn't leaving the body, he was very aware of the leaving and returning process he does with his spirit form and this definitely wasn't it. It felt more like something was trying to enter his body and he couldn't defend himself. The front door opened again and this time Seokjin walked through.

"Kookie...what have you done." Seokjin's voice came out in a silent whisper. His eyes scanned the blood coated arm, Jungkook's head slowly rose up from the paper to the worried vampire.

"Hyung, leave."

"What? You're talking nonsense, I'm not leaving you like this."

"You need to leave." Jungkook said again mechanically. There was no real emotion in his voice or face, he just remained blank. "Before it comes."

"Who? Jimin? Don't be so hard on him, you know he suffers too."

"No--." Something lit up in Jungkook's eyes as the light bulb burnt out. Jin stood unmoving for a few seconds, anticipating what will happen next because this was always the first sign of a demonic entity.

But nothing happened.

"Jungkook, would you like me to call Namjoon?" The vampire whispered out afraid that if he speaks even an octave louder, stuff will kick up.

Jungkook was also frozen. He was staring past Jin, at the front door. It wasn't a purposeful gaze, it was a zoned out blank type of stare. His hand twitched a little and a second later it started to move towards the piece of paper that Jin hasn't really paid attention to yet.

"Jungkook..." His eyes widened when he realized what the paper portrayed. "I'm calling for help."

"Are you for real? In the middle of practice?" Junghwa was rolling her eyes at the blonde vampire who abruptly pulled her out of a practice session. "Can't you get someone else?"

"Nobody as strong as you that I know of. I need a spell caster more than a healer anyway, Hyoseong will be useless and Hoseok is still bed-bound." Yoongi was talking so fast that Junghwa had to
sharpen her ears to actually catch what he was saying.

"And where is Namjoon? I'm not gonna do anything--"

"Namjoon is coming just---move." Yoongi pulled the girl out of the trainee Centre and straight to his police car. Just before he was about to ignite the engine, a phone call from someone he dreaded the most right now stopped him.

"What's--"

"I need help. Right now." Jin's voice said through the phone and in all the years that Yoongi knew the brunette, he never heard him so scared. "Jungkook's gone, I don't know what this is---" Seokjin tried to say but something started to interfere with the phone line. Yoongi's mouth slowly came open when he heard a low growling sound through the interference.

"Countdown from two minutes. I'll be there." Yoongi replied and hung up. "Buckle your seatbelt." He said to the confused female next to him. "And hold on tight." He smirked as the car siren went off. Junghwa instinctively grabbed the door for support as the car started to speed down the road. After about a minute and a half of what felt like a mad teacup ride, she was forcefully pushed out of the car and dragged into the tall flat complex.

On the way up, Yoongi pulled out his phone.

"Hello, this is Officer Im Jaebum, can I take your order please."

"You're an ass." Yoongi shot. "Find and keep Jimin with you."

"Oh no-ho, I don't think you understand the hierarchy in our packs, he's my Alpha. He makes the rules, not me."

"I don't give two shits who he is to you. This is an order from your senior officer in charge!"

"Kay gramps but he's a bit...riled up right now, he won't stay willingly even if I catch him."

"Arrest him if it's the only thing that'll keep him still. Just keep him away from Jungkook until I give you a clear." Yoongi said as they stepped out onto the fifth floor.

"Yoongi what's happening?" Junghwa whispered out when they reached the right floor. They stood in front of the door with a silver plated number six in the middle. Yoongi narrowed his eyes, at the number which after another second turned upside down.

"We need sage." He said looking at the female with a worried expression. "Can you handle this without it?"

"I don't..." Junghwa looked at the number which turned back around to being a six. They both held their breath when the door slowly cracked open. Yoongi was anticipating what'll happen next, but Junghwa was absolutely shocked. She never came in contact with spiritual entities so this is a first.

"Yoongi get in here." Jin said from inside of the flat. The vampire took a cautious step in, his eyes were trained on the pale, blood-covered boy sitting in the Centre. He's seen this before. Jungkook tends to sit on the floor, cross-legged during a full moon too while he tries to communicate with whoever came for a visit. Just that he's never covered in blood from his own wounds.

"How did this happen?" Yoongi asked quietly.
"Look what's in front of him."

"There's a knife?"

"No. Well yes, but the paper." Jin sucked in a breath when Jungkook's head lifted up towards them. He didn't say anything, he was just calmly staring.

"Does this happen regularly?" Junghwa asked, still standing in the landing corridor.

"Not really." Jin scowled. "I have no idea what triggered it--"

"I do." Yoongi gulped. "And I'm probably the worst person to fix it." He sighed and walked forward, watching Jungkook's facial expression that remained unchanged. His eyes widened slightly upon seeing the Ouija board pattern on the paper that Jin was on about. It wasn't the fact that it was a summoning board that Jungkook sat in front of that had Yoongi shook. It was the fact that it was drawn out in his own blood.

"Is it full moon already?" Namjoon's voice startled everyone and Jin although relieved that the man arrived, wanted nothing more than to cry after seeing his face.

"Jungkook?" Yoongi asked the boy who slowly moved his hand on the board, stopping at the word no.

"Oh dang are we really doing this?" Namjoon widened his eyes at the scene. "This is not the healthiest of options."

"There were no options." Jin snapped back. "He was like this already when I came."

"Try talking to him." Namjoon approached the pair on the floor fearlessly and for a second, worry seared through Jin's body as he watched the man start to play with something that's totally out of their control.

"I think..." Yoongi observed Jungkook's index finger remain on the board at some random blank space. "He's being used as the planchette."

"Hello." Namjoon smiled and crouched down. Jungkook didn't move. "I'm Kim Namjoon, what's your name?"

M.A.M.A.

"Is he calling his mother?" Yoongi frowned at the letters Jungkook pointed out.

"Did Jungkook call for you?" Namjoon ignored the shorter blonde while Jungkook's finger pointed to no.

"Is it an involuntary possession then?" Seokjin tried and whined a little when the boy pointed to yes.

M.A.M.A.

"We're not gonna get anywhere like this." Yoongi stood up and headed back towards the entrance where Junghwa was crouched. "Can you heal him at least?"

"I-I don't--" She was cut off by Yoongi harshly grabbing her arm and throwing her into the flat. "Remember who freed you from slavery." He glared down at her and Junghwa shivered at the coldness of the flat.
"Jungkook can you hear me? You're still in there, you just need to fight it." Namjoon kept trying, but all he was getting was either a no or M.A.M.A. "Just please try and heal him before he bleeds out." The vampire asked politely when the reluctant female walked up to him. Jungkook's head turned to her mechanically and the first thing she noticed was how big his pupils were.

Junghwa allowed herself to shift into her elven form, her ears elongated and her face became much slimmer, making her cheekbones a lot more prominent. Her skin glimmered with what seemed like light glitter as her hair turned to pure white. She reached out a hand to take Jungkook's cut arm and flinched slightly at the cold temperature of his skin. He was colder than a vampire, which could mean that his body was already dead and the only thing that was keeping him up was the entity inside.

"I think...that thing killed him." She choked out but prepared to heal the boy anyway. Then the weirdest thing happened, when she started applying her healing chakra onto the wounds, instead of closing up like they are supposed to, they started to expand causing more blood to spill out.

"I can't do it." She dropped his arm and backed away. "If this is a bad spirit then my presence will only fuel its rage. There's already a restriction on healing. His body is dangerously cold which means that they want him dead Namjoon." She choked out through her panic attack as she backed away towards the kitchen.

"So what you're saying...is that we're doomed." Seokjin stated more than asked as he walked up to his cousin. "Is Jungkook still in there? Because if not then I need to tell Jimin that his mate has departed from this planet with no hopes of return." He said folding his arms and Jungkook's back straightened up as if hit with something.

"Do that again but slower." Namjoon motioned for Jin.

"Do what? I just asked a question." Jin scoffed, slowly feeling fed up. He was both scared and worried about his little cousin and taking their time here might be the death of Jungkook's body.

"Ask it again."

And so Jin did. Jungkook's head snapped abruptly towards his cousin again after hearing the sentence.

"This is stupid, just bring him back." Jin whimpered, watching his family suffer was the last thing he wanted to do right now.

"I'm doing that." Namjoon narrowed his eyes at the boy. "Is Jungkook here?" He once again repeated what Jin was asking, but there was no reaction. "Because if not then I need to..." He paused to gauge Jungkook's blank expression. "Tell Jimin."

Jungkook sucked in a breath and turned his face to Namjoon, his body started to shake as his eyes dropped down to the board.

"Jimin." Namjoon smirked when the boy visibly shivered. "I wonder what would happen if he was here now."

D.E.A.T.H.

"Right, I got it. If Jimin was here he'd be the sacrificial piece to free Jungkook." Namjoon concluded after seeing the spelling. Jungkook's head tilted slightly to the kitchen where the wounded animal started to whimper, probably from all the dark demonic vibes that were filling the flat.

M.A.M.A.
"Why are you bothering us?" Jin crouched down to see what Jungkook spells out on the board. It wasn't anything in particular, he was just going all around from corner to corner and then started to count down from zero to one.

"It's trying to escape, we need a holy something, a bible, water, crucifix, anything! Burn the board-!" Junghwa started to yell, which was really abnormal for her.

"Who are you?" Namjoon narrowed his eyes as the boy's body started to shake while drawing the figure eight on the paper. "....Shit." The tall vampire sighed out and ran a hand through his hair.

"Eight years?" Jin squinted. "Or infinity?"

Jungkook's head snapped to the brunette vampire as the rest of his eyes filled up with black, but his hand never stopped drawing the figure eight.

"What the fuck do you actually want?!" Jin raised his voice at the sudden change and instantly Jungkook's trembling intensified. For the first time today there was a real emotion on his face. Fear. His hand started to waver and pause on the board as if something was forcefully trying to keep it going, but something else, in turn, was trying to make it stop.

"Just get to the point." Jin said and Namjoon had to force down a chuckle at the sass.

"I think we'd better write things down to keep track." Namjoon said.

"Already on it." Yoongi waved his phone with a memo opened.

"Jesus." Jin gasped as the door to Jungkook's room swooshed open and there was nothing but an empty void inside. The bed that was generally visible was gone and the Nephilim was suddenly yanked back by an invisible force away from everyone.

"Fuck stop him!" Yoongi shot straight for the boy to stop him from being sucked into what seemed like a black hole. "Junghwa do the cleansing spell!" He yelled at her as Jungkook's wounds started to tear apart revealing muscle flesh, causing blood to squirt at the blonde. Yoongi was fairly in control of his thirst but when he has blood practically being poured on him, it gets hard.

"Yoongi!" Namjoon warned when the vampire's red eyes darkened.

"Get. Out." Jungkook snapped and Yoongi was taken aback by the tone that was not Jungkook's.

"No!" The cop fired back and did his best to keep Jungkook still, but who was he to mess with supreme forces from beneath. It took both Namjoon and Seokjin to help Yoongi keep the boy from sliding any further towards his room and even then, all four were still slowly inching forward despite the immense vampire strength.

Junghwa took a shaky breath and stood facing the group. She extended her arms, connecting her thumbs and index fingers To create a diamond shape. A small light started to spread from the center between her hands and soon a flash of light blinded all three vampires.
Jungkook was now passed out and the black hole that was in his room was gone. In turn, Junghwa collapsed to the floor where Namjoon was immediately by her side.

"She's alright, I think she just...literally used up every single bit of power she had to get rid of whatever it was."

"Thank you Yoongi for bringing me a strong elf."

"Thank you Yoongi for bringing me a strong elf." Seokjin mimicked Yoongi's annoying voice and pushed the vampire away from his injured cousin. "I can't believe you almost bit him!"

"It's hard okay?" Yoongi sighed.

"Well, go before you get hungry again."

"You're hurting my feelings." Yoongi faked a hurt expression. "He does smell good though, you gotta admit." Yoongi chuckled at the dark expression on Jin's face. "If this happens again, don't call me. I have no more elves for hire."

"Jimin does though." Namjoon sighed. "I wonder what actually happened. Demons don't just...take over one's body. He must have been weakened enough for a demon to enter through a warmhole in his mind."

"Yeah, it was Jimin." Yoongi dropped his arms. "I'm not sure if that mutt should take this as a compliment or an insult. Jungkook was so affected by that shit argument they had earlier that he opened a fucking hell gate."

"What argument?" Jin turned his face with worry painted all over it.

"Well, they..." Yoongi paused to think and then sighed. "I shouldn't be telling stuff that's theirs to sort out. Ask Jimin. I will go and bring some sage so we can be extra and cleanse this place twice."

They ended up going in different directions, Namjoon took Junghwa back to her university dorm where Hyerin and Hani flipped shit because their friend was unconscious and in a vampire's arms. Yoongi, although said he'd go and get sage, ended up at the station where it was just impossible not to laugh.

"I didn't mean to arrest him."

"Actually, he gave me a reason to arrest him." Jaebum laughed at Jimin who was handcuffed and glaring at the blonde vampire. "He threatened a police officer on duty." Jaebum clapped as if it was the best news he ever told.

"Where is he?" Jimin spat at Yoongi who eyed him.

"Let's take this slow. You threatened a police officer?"

"Fuck off just te--"

"Ah, that's two officers now." Jaebum placed a hand over Jimin's mouth to shut him up. "Of course we won't file a case in against you, but from what I heard you're unwanted there right now."

"That's bullshit! I have a full right to see Jungkook."

"Although that's true to your laws, it isn't for human laws. As far as I remember he broke up with you and If he doesn't want to see you and you force yourself onto him, it will count towards stalking,
come on Park you're doing a law degree you should know basic human rights." Yoongi smirked and winked at the enraged wolf. "He's alive, you have nothing to worry about. Go and see him tomorrow since he's gonna be knocked out for the rest of the night."

"That's so fucking relieving. So he could be on the brink of death, but still alive and you're not going to let me see him?"

Yoongi cocked his head as if to ponder on an answer he already knew. "Yep."

"You're an asshole. I hope you realize that." Jimin's voice cracked.

"I'm doing you a favor because thanks to my genius intuition to keep you away, you're now both alive." The vampire said and turned to leave before he let himself lose his cool.

"Jimin calm down." Jaebum pulled the shorter shaken male in for a hug. "It'll be fine, you can stay with me tonight."

Chapter End Notes

Please don't play with Ouija boards after reading this (•﹏•) I had multiple nightmares during the time that I was researching stuff about it, so I do NOT recommend looking into it.

Thank you for all the comments! Even if they're all raging about the break up (♡ ω ♡)

pat ~
"Eye for an eye, why tear each other apart?  
Please tell me why, why do we make it so hard?"

- Emmelie de Forest

The clock alarm that Jungkook had permanently set for 7am went off, bringing him out of his deep sleep. He whacked the clock off the bed-side table effectively shutting it off before rolling over to face the wall.

"You know what this is." Namjoon's soft voice slowly brought Jungkook out of his sleepy state. "He unlocked his naval chakra, his emotions are all over the place. That's also why he was able to let such a powerful entity through."

"Can't we take a break from that chakra opening training? I feel like it's wearing him out. Surely he needs to gain control over one before moving onto the next." Seokjin sighed. There was a moment of silence and Jungkook thought that they finally dropped the subject.

He started to drift off to sleep again and in the process of moving his leg a little, he was obstructed by something big. Without thinking much about it, he sat up and lightly pulled the wolf up the bed to cuddle up with it. Werewolf or not, it was perfect for cuddles, just about the size of a fully grown golden retriever.

"I'm surprised Jimin isn't trying to break in here." Namjoon sighed.

"He was, I told him to drop it. Besides, I don't think he understands what influence he had last night. Nobody told him about the possession." Seokjin said quietly looking down at the counter. He felt drained. Maybe it could have been all prevented if his parents were able to adopt Jungkook and the boy wouldn't be so shut off to emotions.

"Do you wanna go hunting?" Namjoon said, "I know you're stressed, it will give you a sense of control." He smiled, watching the beautiful face turn into a frown. "Come on, let Jimin handle this. We can't interfere with their relationship."

"He is probably just as scared as Jungkook." Seokjin sighed but grabbed the flat keys anyway. He wasn't mad at Jimin, he was actually just as worried about the wolf's health as much as Jungkook's. He stopped for a moment, looking around until his eyes landed on Jungkook's open door. He stepped forward with quiet footsteps until the boy was in his view.

"Go hyung, I'll stay here." Was all Jungkook said before Jin even opened his mouth.

"I won't be long, you can call...Jimin...if you need anything. He's on the hotline."

"You're acting as if his name is taboo." Jungkook muttered without turning to face his hyung. "I'm not planning on leaving the flat tonight so you can go for as long as you want."

"It's not like you left the flat yesterday either and when I came back you were--"
"Go, I'll sleep through the day." Jungkook sighed hoping that it'll make Seokjin go away.

"Yoongi's on the hotline too~" Namjoon called from the corridor.

"Cheers. I haven't got a phone, but I'll keep that in mind." Jungkook scoffed and pulled the comforter over his head. Jin's gaze dropped down to his hands and he was on the verge of backing out, but Namjoon's gentle touch made him weak.

"He needs alone time to sort himself out."

"Yeah last time I gave him ten minutes to himself he got possessed by Satan."

"He's calm now, this is different." Namjoon smiled and led Jin out of the flat before the vampire really starts a strike against going to eat. Jungkook only counted seconds until the pair left. Namjoon was right, he wanted some calm, alone time. He needed to discuss a few things with himself. The vampires soon left and Jungkook let out a long drawn out sigh.

"What do you eat..." He mused, looking at the furry creature laying next to him. "I haven't actually seen you awake yet, I hope you don't turn on me." He pulled the covers back and gently set his legs on the floor. The wound on his leg seemed to slowly scab over which is good for the healing, but bad for the walking. The blood red bandages going from his wrists to his elbows on both arms were not alright though. They didn't hurt anymore. The stained cotton was just visually unpleasant.

Jungkook decided to go to the bathroom and redress them with clean bandages. What he didn't know was that the bandages stuck to the open flesh wounds and as soon as he pulled on the material, he also pulled off the scab.

"Fuck." He hissed as the blood started to seep out again. He ran the bath water and bent down, soaking his forearms in the water to gently peel off the softened up material. It looked terrifying. There were countless cuts and even muscle tears which started to sting as soon as they made contact with the luke-warm water. It was really swollen and he could visibly see that he cut through some vital parts.

But it was alright.

Because thanks to that he is now thinking about how to fix himself up rather than all the other emotional crap right?

*Great stuff.*

"Why did you tell me to do this?"

*You did this yourself, I told you to stop after the first cut.*

"I lost control at that point."

*Maybe you should avoid self-harm then. If you die then so do I.*

"Geez thanks, Sherlock." Jungkook snorted. "I'll have to wear long sleeved tops for fuck knows how long."

*You mostly wear turtlenecks anyway with those bite marks that your ex left.*

Jungkook's hand traveled up to the said scars as he stared at the crimson water in the bathtub. This was it right....this cutting wasn't the first time he used pain to make himself feel better. He asked
Jimin to do it for him before and maybe it wasn't a bite kink after all...maybe he was just subconsciously looking for a way to hurt himself without making it look like he did it deliberately.

You should talk to him now.

"Now you tell me? After I probably shattered his heart?" He choked out as he lifted the cut up arms out of the water. The flesh was really sore and it looks like it's on the brink of being infected.

What's done is done.

"You shouldn't have fueled me at the hospital, the outcome could have been so much calmer then."

Your rage fuels mine. Would you like me to talk to him instead?

"You don't fucking talk when I give you control over the body." He stood up opening the cabinet and pulling out a new set of bandages.

Hey, Ariel couldn't talk either.

"And in the end, it all fucked up because Eric couldn't understand her--what has that got to do with me?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes at his working hands.

I'm having difficulties communicating in your language.

"That's the biggest bullshit I've ever heard."

You haven't heard enough then.

"You're talking to me."

I'm talking in Glossolalia to you.

"No, you're talking in bullshit."

You know, I could just forcefully take over the body and fuck your whole life over.

Jungkook sighed and neatly wrapped the bandage around his arms.

But I'm trying to reason with you.

"What do you think that...wolf will eat?"

You probably.

"Why are you like this?" He asked himself looking in the mirror. "Is this what it's gonna be like now? Constant fighting?"

There's a way for us to gain unity. If you actually paid attention to Namjoon, you'd know it comes from the heart chakra.

"Maybe we--" He stopped his sentence short when he heard soft clicking sounds coming from the flat. He poked his head out from the bathroom to see two yellow eyes looking back at him.

Talk to it.

"Hello." Jungkook said trying to crack a smile. "You were hurt so I brought you here to let you heal. You're free to go whenever you want." He stepped aside to point at the entrance door, but the wolf
only stared at the male. "Okay....you can...stay here a bit longer until you feel strong enough to go." He rocked back and forth a little, not sure of what to do. Not only is he speaking to himself, in tongues, but now he's also talking to a dog that is not even confirmed to be able to shift into a human.

"I thought Jimin said werewolves were huge." He rubbed the back of his head sheepishly stepping closer to the animal. The wolf flattened itself on the floor in front of Jungkook.

"You..." Jungkook stopped, not sure of what to do. "Do you understand what I'm saying? English? Chinese?" He tried in different languages, but there was still no apparent reaction.

*Pet it. The worst that can happen is it'll bite your arm off.*

"Oh, what a shame that would be." Jungkook gritted his teeth and walked past the animal into his room. He pulled an oversized red hoodie on and some warm sweatpants. He wasn't going out anywhere anyway.

"What should I do about dinner?"

*You should invite Jimin over for Dinner, he's probably starving himself.*

The mention of the wolf's bad eating habits made Jungkook freeze in his track. What if Jimin was, in fact, punishing himself for what happened? Jungkook will have to live with knowing that he caused Jimin yet another break down.

*But have you seen yourself in the mirror? You look twice as bad.*

"Fuck you." He shook his head and stormed into the kitchen. The small wolf was sat in the corner under the island watching the Nephilim rummage the fridge for food. There was barely anything there which meant that it must be Tuesday. The way he worked his food shopping out was that he needs to go shopping on Tuesdays every week since he doesn't have many classes that day. Oh, classes, Jungkook sighed when he remembered that he had uni today. What was it? Criminal justice module and...maths...

*I can see your feelings, just call him if you miss him.*

"I don't miss him."

*You do.*

"Shut up for just five minutes so I can cook without burning anything." He frowned and started to make an omurice. He wasn't particularly hungry yet and this should be soft enough for the wolf to eat with those mouth injuries. About ten minutes later it was done and to say that he was tired was an understatement. The blood loss really got to him and now he felt like he could collapse.

"Right! I hope you like human food." He said as he placed a plate in front of the animal. "What? It's not hot, I cooled it down for you, look I even cut it into small..." He trailed off as the wolf started to slowly flatten itself again. "You don't eat human food?" His eyes widened as he remembered Jimin saying that they tend to eat raw meat in their animal form.

"Okay." He nodded and opened the fridge again. "I don't actually have meat." He looked back down to the wolf that was looking into the fridge with perked up ears. "What? What do you see doggo?" He asked in mocked excitement. "You want some broccoli?" He then laughed as he picked up the vegetable. The wolf stood up on her hind legs and poked her nose at the milk bottle in the fridge door.
"Oh." Jungkook stared at the bottle dumbstruck. He took the bottle and poured some milk into a glass. He almost dropped it upon turning around, because there was no black furred wolf anymore, there was a tiny ass little, naked child sitting on her knees.

It's a girl!

"No shit." His eyes only got wider as the girl bowed down hitting the floor. He wearily placed the glass in front of her and watched as she struggled to lift it. After the generous thought of helping her drink, she was smiling from ear to ear. The bandages that were previously wrapped around her wolf legs were hanging loosely on her thin arms and Jungkook had this raging urge to dress her before someone barges in and gets the wrong idea. He put one of his white T-shirts on her but it hung on her like a wedding dress. After cutting and tying knots here and there, it fit on just right to look like a roman style dress.

"At least you're cute." He smiled at her and the fact that she looked exactly like Jimin when she smiled didn't help his aching heart. He really did have a need to see the older wolf. A moment of silence and concentration allowed Jungkook to focus his energy and mind on the second chakra point. He realized that the hospital outburst was due to the small change in his spiritual control over his body. The shadow self, being the second identity that speaks to him awoken and it took him a whole day to get used to it. He still isn't fully used to it, but at least he managed to identify it now.

He had no phone now, and although it sounded like a shit excuse, he really was physically too weak to go and find his mate so instead, he took the small girl into his arms and went back to bed. Sometime while he was mid-falling asleep she shifted back into her wolf form and like that they ended up sleeping through the whole entire day.

"Oh, look what a great timing." Jin said as he turned up at the apartment complex back from his shop run. He went straight to the pharmacy after hunting with Namjoon.

"Is he--?" Jimin's voice got caught up after seeing the bandages and clean syringes that were in Jin's shopping bag.

"Let's talk inside." Jin said softly, there was evident sadness in his voice and Jimin only feared the worst. After both he and Yoongi calmed down, the blonde vampire was able to fill Jimin in on what happened last night.

"What is this smell?" Jimin's eyes flared gold as he took in the foreign wolf scent in the flat.

"Relax, it's just a kid. She's unconscious." Jin said.

"I have a duty to kill her on sight, she's too young to be in public alone." Jimin said quietly as his eyes fixed on Jungkook's bedroom entrance.

"I'm sure Jungkook will tell you goodbye for good if you so much as scratch her." Jin said pursing his lips. "I don't think you're strong enough to see him the way he is right now anyway so if you want, just come back tomorrow." He said averting his eyes to the ground. Jimin swallowed the scent of blood, Jungkook's blood that was lingering in the air.

"I know what you want to ask." Jin smirked at the wolf. "Yes, I can smell the blood and no I don't feel thirsty."

"Hyung I wasn't--"

"Almost everyone asks that." Jin stopped unpacking the shopping bag. "Nobody asks how I feel
being pegged as a monster though." He turned around and stared at the keys on the island. Jimin was standing right behind it and felt how uneasy the situation is.

"If only I could harm or drug myself to forget about the cruel reality." Seokjin whispered barely above a whisper and Jimin swallowed hard. "But that's none of my business." He chuckled and looked up at the nervous wolf. "Go in if you dare, I can't stop you anymore." He gestured with his head to the open room. Jimin looked back and forth from the doorway and the vampire who looked fed up with life. "Go on, he's asleep and I can't guarantee that he'll wake up even if you try so you're welcome to stay and wait or leave and come back tomorrow."

"I got him a new phone..." Jimin said as he placed the small iPhone 6 box down. "It's exactly the same as the last one."

"There are newer better versions you could have gotten him." Jin smirked.

"Yeah, but you got him his last phone and it meant a lot to him." Jimin smiled slightly at the troubled vampire.

"I know...but you should give it to him, not me." Jin smiled and left towards his bedroom.

Jimin smiled at Jins' closed door and whispered a thank you before he walked a few steps into the dark open room. He smiled to himself as a positive boost before he focused more on the smell. It was that foreign werewolf scent and when he looked at the bed, his eyes widened. The small black furred animal was curled around Jungkook.

Jungkook was, in fact, sleeping in the same position that Jimin first saw him in. On the very first day that ghouls decided to attack. Before Jungkook even knew what Jimin was, what Jin was, what he was. Jimin stepped closer and knelt down by the bed. He reached a hand out to brush the strands out of Jungkook's eyes and to his surprise Jungkook flinched. His eyes shot open and pushed himself up into a sitting position startling the small wolf awake too.

Jimin whimpered down a little and felt a knot build up in his throat when he saw the bandage around Jungkook's wrist. The younger didn't have them when he was at the hospital and the blood that stained the white material broke Jimin's heart into a million pieces.

Jungkook rubbed his eyes and when the voice inside his head was loud enough to fully wake him up he noticed the small figure of his ex-boyfriend. He locked eyes with Jimin and if Jimin was in his Lupe form he'd be as flat as a pancake on the floor. Just like the child was earlier.

"Hey." Jimin choked out through the knot in his throat.

"Why are you here?" Jungkook asked. Not bothering with greetings, he was still somewhat affected by the wolf so he diverted his attention to the shaking child on the other side of him. A much older Alpha's presence scared her and Jungkook almost pulled her into an embrace.

"I-" Jimin started but got caught up in his own emotions so he had to take a breath "I want to talk."

"There's nothing to talk about."

"Yes, there is." Jimin frowned at how Jungkook turned away from him to hug the other wolf. "I don't think you understand what bonding entitles."

"I'm not your possession."

"I beg to differ." Jimin crawled up onto the bed and over the boy. "You signed yourself up for this."
He locked his gold eyes with the blue. "Now deal with having me around."

"I can have you killed without even moving a hand if you make me uncomfortable."

"I just want to talk." Jimin said and watched as Jungkook's face morphed into something along the lines of surprise and defense at their too-intimate-for-talking position. "I'm sorry I snapped yesterday." Jimin looked down at his hands as he sat up in front of Jungkook. He truly looked like a puppy apologizing for ripping up the toilet paper. Jungkook watched him silently, maintaining his composure.

"I reacted badly and I know you took it to heart, but I won't understand you if you don't talk to me." The raven looked up to see those beautiful glimmering blue eyes. They had red pupils, which made Jimin a little self-conscious to know that both of Jungkook's identities were listening.

What is he saying?

"He's apologizing, I think I should too."

"What?" Jimin asked confused at the foreign words that Jungkook spoke.

"I'm talking to myself." Jungkook responded to the wolf who was dumbstruck.

Just accept it and tell him to go before your stress level rises again.

"I'm bound to you for life whether you like it or not so it's not like I can just leave you be. The only way to sort problems out now is talking---I can't---"

"Why are you crying?"

"Because I love you and seeing you like this gets to me worse than anything else." Jimin wiped at his eyes. The sheer thought of losing Jungkook last night crushed him.

Jungkook watched the wolf break down before something stung at his heart.

"I'm sorry. I shouldn't have shouted at you either." He said quietly looking down at to his hands. He didn't want to cry, but seeing Jimin like this was slowly bringing him to that point.

"I can't stand it when you're hurt. It hurts me too and you won't listen to most of the stuff I tell you, which makes it hard for me to protect you." Jimin moved up again to be face to face with the younger, completely ignoring the animal that moved down the bed to curl up in a corner.

"I don't need your protection---" Jungkook's body started to shake and it became impossible not to cry when he felt Jimin's arms embrace him.

"I'm sorry I'm not taking care of you well." Jimin whimpered trying to get more closeness and Jungkook suddenly felt something else sprout inside of him. Guilt.

"None of what happened was your fault. I just don't know how to deal with myself." The younger choked out and his arms involuntarily snaked around the wolf too. His black sclera dissolved back to the white and now Jungkook was pressing his face into Jimin's warm neck. "It's not just about the two sides of me, I accidentally opened a hell portal yesterday and I don't know how."

"I thought that's what happens during the full moon?" Jimin whispered into Jungkook's hair.

"Not to this scale." Jungkook whispered back and stopped talking to gain control over his racing heart. He couldn't get riled up now especially when the risk of summoning the same demon was so
high and Jimin might not survive it.

"I love you." Jimin whispered again after a moment of silence and Jungkook started crying.

The Nephilim leaned back onto his pillow and allowed Jimin to just gently lay on top of him. The wolf was heavy but it didn't matter as long as his leg and arms had space.

"I don't want us to fight again. It's destructive on both ends." Jimin whispered when he pulled back to look into those blue orbs, but Jungkook just smiled and ran his hand through the raven's ever so soft hair.

"I'm sorry I broke up with you." Jungkook said, his voice weak and quiet. "You shouldn't take me back."

"Why?" Jimin frowned in confusion.

"Because I don't deserve you." The younger said and Jimin couldn't help but smile.

"How's your leg?"

"It started to heal."

"So why can I smell fresh blood on you?" Jimin furrowed his eyebrows slightly at the wave of guilt that flooded Jungkook's face. "Kookie what happened?"

"You gotta promise you won't freak out--or yell at me." Jungkook pushed the wolf up to sit up again, starting to pull his red hoodie off.

"I won't..." Jimin's mouth halted his speech as the red material revealed more red material. Just that this was exactly what he smelt. "Did you hurt yourself?"

Jimin gently took the hoodie off Jungkook's injured arms.

"I started it...the demon finished it." Jungkook replied tears starting to pool up in his eyes again. "Something snapped in me, I've never hurt myself like this before and I don't really know what drove me to grab a blade in the first place." The tears fell as soon as the words came out.

"I'll call for Hyoseong to--"

"No! no..." Jungkook rose his hands up in defense "It can't be healed, it only makes it worse. Junghwa noona tried."

"But you're suffering..." Jimin's voice broke making Jungkook's tears flow out again.

"Don't use this as an excuse to hurt yourself too. It will only trigger me again and send us into a vicious cycle of self-harm."

"Okay." Jimin whispered and moved so he can lay down on the bed next to the other.

After what felt like hours of crying and sobbing, Jungkook fell asleep again. Jimin caressed the light bruises on Jungkook's cheek that were still present from the fight and his hand traveled down to the white bandage. Since Jungkook was now peacefully sleeping, he was able to lift the younger's arm and bring the wrist close to his mouth without waking him up. He kissed the bandage gently and placed the hand down on Jungkook's chest. He was aching inside knowing that he was the reason that triggered all these injuries.
At around 9 pm Jungkook stirred awake, Jimin laid there motionlessly waiting for the boy to come around.

"I'm hungry." The brunette mumbled into the comforter and Jimin couldn't help but smile.

"What do you fancy?" He asked not being able to hide the amusement in his voice.

"From you? Nothing, I'd rather starve." Jungkook snorted into the comforter not bothering to open his eyes.

"Aish I can cook basic meals you know." Jimin huffed playing with the dark locks in front of him.

"I don't think we have enough food here to make anything decent, I used up the last ingredients trying to cook for the kid."

"The kid..." Jimin whispered more to himself but felt Jungkook tense.

"I-I don't know who she is, I just--"

"It's fine~" Jimin cooed "I'm not mad at you for saving her." Well, he wasn't. He was actually quite proud of his mate for putting up a fight good enough to save himself as well as another werewolf. However, as he said to Jin earlier, chances are this kid is a runaway orphan of some sort and those are meant to be terminated on sight.

"I can order something...and we can talk about her too." He suggested.

"Just get anything then." Jungkook said and tried to sit up but his injured arm gave out. Jimin automatically shot up as if the fire alarm went off and hovered over the brunette worriedly. "I'm fine it's just..." Jungkook mumbled raising his left arm up with the nasty red staining.

"Don't do this again." Jimin eyed the arm, worry and sincerity were written all over his face and Jungkook could only sigh in defeat. He knows he shouldn't have done it, but at the time, it seemed like the only thing that could help him forget about the emotional pain.

"Is hyung out?"

"Yes, he's gone to work and left me to look after you." Jimin replied and Jungkook's stomach growled demanding the wolf to hurry up and get some food. He helped the boy out of bed as if he'd crumble without the support and sat him down on the couch. Jungkook, had clear orders to stay seated while the boss sorts out food delivery so he grabbed the TV remote and turned it on. It was a news channel and just before the boy glided his thumb onto a different button, a familiar alley picture came up on the screen.

"We are still investigating who the murderers might be." A police officer said to the camera. "If anybody was witness to this brutal assault, please contact any police station located across the country. The culprit is still out there and we advise residents around Seoul to stay aware of their surroundings." The reporters' voice announced as small footage of investigators was playing. Jungkook rolled his eyes at the dramatical get-up. If only they knew what those hooligans were about to do to the poor animal that's now sitting on the edge of the couch. Not to mention almost raping someone else. It's probably not the first time they've done something like this either. Where is the justice?

"This is the most abnormal case we've ever dealt with, there's no fingerprints or any sort of DNA around." A detective said. "Usually there would be hair or dead skin cells left on the scene and unfortunately we cannot find anything at the moment."
Jungkook released a breath he didn't know he was holding and put his face in his hands. What would happen if they did find something? They're still looking right, chances are they're just not looking at the right spot and once they do, Jungkook will have to be on the run most likely away from this planet. Jupiter always looked nice.

"Are you alright?" Jimin asked sitting down next to the lowkey distressed Nephilim. Jungkook just shook his head but Jimin didn't notice as his attention drifted to the news. His eyes widened upon realizing that the murder was committed only a few alleys down from where the police station was.

"Will you visit me in jail?" Jungkook's voice came out more amused than he wanted it to be.

"That's a joke right?"

"It's a possibility." Jungkook giggled and hugged himself looking back to the screen. The situation from the hospital replayed in Jimin's head where Jungkook blurted out stuff about rape as his eyes scanned the screen settling on three names.

"Jungkook you--"

"I-it was self-defense! And I didn't lie when I said I lost control! I moved involuntarily and--" He started rambling. The TV update brought both male's attention back to the flat screen.

"It seems like we found something!" An investigator shouted and Jungkook squeaked out a silent "Shit."

Two people in white lab coats were scraping some dried blood from the brick wall but in the first test run it turned out to be animal blood. The second test was also confirmed to be animal blood.

The doorbell made both males jolt a little and Jimin kissed the side of Jungkook's head before he got up to get the food. He settled it in the kitchen and went back to pull his worried boyfriend into a tight embrace.

"You're a perfect criminal, there are no traces of you so stop worrying. You did really well." He said lightly tracing the back of Jungkook's neck.

"Criminal, I'm a fucking killer machine. No wonder half of the world is against me." Jungkook snapped and pulled away.

"Even in a human society, jungle rules apply." Jimin said calmly, his smooth voice somewhat calmed and annoyed the brunette at the same time "Kill or be killed."

"I don't wanna be part of that." Jungkook said, "Especially not because of some stray kid."

"Do you remember that thing we talked about on our first date?" Jimin asked with a gentle smile. Jungkook's head shot sideways to catch out any signs of joking or teasing but all he saw was those soft brown eyes. "That kid was me eight years ago." He said, "You probably saved more lives then took." He ran a hand through Jungkook's hair and the younger leaned into the touch.

"You're not scared of me?"

"Are you scared of me?"

Another moment of silence, Jimin's hand halted when there was no apparent answer.

"You are aren't you...you know I won't limit you to anything, I just want you to be safe."
"I'm scared you'll do something stupid."

"I'll do stupid things if it keeps you safe."

"Exactly." Jungkook sighed "I feel guilty for taking your life away."

"What?" Jimin chuckled.

"Naeun...said something about imprinting being forced on you. It's not a natural process of falling in love."

"Jungkook I--"

"But apparently yours and Tae hyung's are different. You imprinted on me when I was born or something."

"I have you now so I'm happy."

"But what if I didn't move out of Busan? I could have died there and you'd be bound to forever having one night stands because you can't stick around for longer than that."

"Well, it's a good job you moved out of Busan then. My instincts are stronger than you think. I would eventually get driven by the need to be with you and move to Busan myself. There is no escape from me you crafty little brat." Jimin grinned when Jungkook's lips curved up in a smile. He looked down to those soft lips and leaned forward like he usually does but a hand stopped him from closing the gap.

"I-I don't want you to be uncomfortable." Jungkook cursed himself for stuttering, he should be used to the closeness by now so why does he always get flustered?

"What do you mean?" Jimin asked confused, loving how shy Jungkook got. It doesn't matter how dirty they get in the bedroom, he will forever be a shy little muffin.

"Yoongi told me that it's unnatural for you to stay in human form for long periods of time and you don't need to...." Jungkook trailed off and watched as those brown orbs slowly filled up with warm gold and two white sharp pricks started poking out from those plump lips "...Hold back.." He finished before he felt those needles against his own lips. He expected the kiss to progress, he hoped it would, at least a little, but Jimin pulled away before he could even kiss back properly.

"You need to eat." The wolf stood up and went to the kitchen leaving Jungkook dumbfounded staring at the empty space next to him.

---

A few days later Hoseok was discharged and since Taehyung managed to somehow, magically catch up with all the coursework, he was able to go and get the shaman. Jungkook went back to classes despite everyone protesting. He was very behind with coursework and didn't want to waste another minute of lectures so, he went against all advice.

Jaebum, however, persuaded the Nephilim to skip work, since his injuries could be distracting for the few vampire staff. In the end, Jimin ended up staying with his mate and helped him get all the coursework done.

"Kookie I'm going out for a few hours so if you get kidnapped by a bad wolf make sure to stop and lock the door in the process." Jin said dragging Namjoon out before he could even step into the flat. After that hunting date, they've been seeing each other a lot more and although Jungkook didn't care
who his cousin dates, he was slightly concerned about the possibility of having Namjoon as a fatherly figure to match Jin's motherly figure.

"So how about that kidnapping?" Jimin smirked inching forward on the couch that they were snuggled up on.

"But we can't go to the campus, Hoseok hyung is back."

"I meant proper kidnapping, outside."

"It's like eight o'clock almost everywhere is shut and I'm not going on a drunken date with you the day before I have work that I actually get paid for."

"We don't need to go drinking. I can take you out on a different type of date." Jimin grinned and quickly pecked the younger's soft lips.

"I don't know if I'm ready for--" Jungkook was cut off with another peck. "Stop let me--" and again. "I will---" Once again Jimin pressed their lips together, but this time he didn't let go. Instead, he pushed Jungkook down into a laying position and giggled into the kiss when he felt light slaps on his sides.

"I still want to take you out." He grinned at the pout that formed on Jungkook's lips after he pulled away.

"But hyung said not to get kidnapped."

"Nah, he said that if you get kidnapped you should remember to lock the door. He didn't say you can't get kidnapped." Jimin grinned triumphantly as Jungkook got up. The Nephilim slumbered back into his room to get changed into warmer clothes, patting the black furry wolf's head in the process. He left her a bottle full of milk and when he came back out, Jimin had the whole place cleaned up after dinner which was quite impressive.

"I can't cook but I can clean." He said shyly as he waited for Jungkook to come up to the door.

"That's perfect then." Jungkook grinned grabbing the house keys "Because I can't clean but I can cook."

Jimin's heart fluttered. It was like an indirect We're a perfect match and if he didn't have a manly reputation to keep up in front of his adorable boyfriend then he'd be a squealing mess.

"So where are you kidnapping me to?"

"First, to my room, I need to change and then you'll see." Jimin smiled and intertwined their fingers as they walked down the road. Jungkook felt a few odd pairs of eyes staring at them. Gay couples, although existent, were a rarity to be seen on the streets.

"Oh, you're alive." Hoseok said as soon as he saw Jungkook walk through the door. "I made a bet with my doctor." He grinned.

"That I'll die?"

"That you'll survive, and now thanks to winning the bet I don't have to go for a health check-up." He fist pumped the air sarcastically.

"You made a bet on my survival with your health-check appointment." Jungkook said for
clarification.

"I have enough of that place." Hoseok sighed.

"What happened?" Taehyung sat cross-legged in front of Jungkook as if ready for story time.

"I..." Jungkook wanted to refuse, but seeing the curious and innocent look on Taehyung's face made him sigh in defeat. "I called up something bad."

"You didn't." Hoseok said, not looking up from his coursework. "I talked to Hyerin about it, that was a type of demon that likes to torture people. They feed off negative energy and I guess because of your tendency to attract demons anyway, it was easier for it to enter your weakened mind."

"Well technically I'm a demon myself so does that mean I'm possessed 24/7?"

Hoseok opened his mouth to say something but instead, he closed it and smiled.

"Did you get rid of the board?"

"Yeah, hyung cut it into seven pieces and burnt it outside of Seoul." Jungkook said quietly, suddenly feeling anxious that everyone knows the details of this episode.

"It shouldn't come back then." Hoseok smiled at the youngest who couldn't not return it. "If it does then I'll come instead of Junghwa."

"Thank you." Jungkook said watching the cute interaction between Taehyung and Hoseok as the wolf put his head in Hoseok's lap. "Where exactly are we going at like...nine at night?" Jungkook cocked his head watching Jimin open the front door slowly.

"If I tell you then it won't be kidnapping." Jimin smiled and pulled Jungkook out the door.

"Wait what?" Taehyung lifted his head and frowned at the couple.

"You're in charge~." Jimin said and shut the door pulling the brunette down the hall and outside before anyone can interrupt them again.

"Is it safe to go out at this time? Last time I got bitten by a vampire."

"Because I wasn't there, geez! Do none of you trust me." Jimin grumbled and intertwined their fingers again despite the slight annoyance.

"Just checking you're not gonna do something stupid." Jungkook smiled and looked away in an attempt to hide his blush as he tightened his grip on the other's hand. After about 15 minutes of walking, they were in front of the infamous playground.

"Woah! Wait!" Jungkook rose his hands up when Jimin let go and stepped away. "You're gonna do something, that I haven't seen before." He stared at Jimin waiting for an answer, but only got a nod in return. "I don't speak...doggish though, I can't communicate with you."

"It's growlish actually." Jimin put his hands on his hips "You said you don't want me to hold back. So watch me go all out."

"You're spending too much time with me." Jungkook eyed the wolf's sassy posture. "You just want me to stand here and watch you wag your tail?"

"No, I want you to get on." Jimin said before he let go of all his boundaries and allowed himself to
transform. To Jungkook it was a painful sight. But of course, to them, it's more relieving than painful. Like taking off training weights after a whole day of running.

"Uh..." Jungkook stuttered, he didn't believe it when everyone told him that they gain in size, it was almost scary to be near the huge beast that stood in front of him. He watched Jimin move his huge paws around a bit, it was unbelievable how a small man like him, can turn into something that's the size of a seven seater car.

The fear and anxiety started to die down when he locked eyes with those gentle gold orbs, at least that remained the same.

"Please don't gallop, I don't like to ride animals." He said shyly as Jimin laid himself out for the younger to hop on.

The journey into the dark woods was, well...very dark. Jungkook couldn't really make out a lot so he settled on keeping a firm grip on Jimin's fur. Just in case the darkness decided to swallow him up.

"Do you think if you dyed your hair, your fur would be that color too? Like a bright red or something." He asked out loud and Jimin just sniffled in attempt to show how ridiculous that question was.

"Yeah I know I'm hilarious." Jungkook smirked and went rigid when a twig snapped in the distance. Jimin immediately stopped their gentle walk, but after a moment of staring in the direction of the sound, he carried on like nothing happened.

It must have been a deer or something.

Jungkook leaned himself forward and wrapped his arms around the wolf's neck. He smelt of forest and trees, much like the little wolf back at his place, but Jungkook could deal with it if he can just sink into the softness of the shiny black fur. It was just as fluffy as Jimin's hair and he could easily fall asleep on top of the animal. He looked up when Jimin stopped walking and noticed that they're in a large clearing.

He swung his leg over Jimin's back and jumped off while the wolf spat out a necklace with a little gray stone on it.

"You could have asked, I would hold it for you." Jungkook cringed, but Jimin just looked at him and pushed the necklace over to Jungkook with his snout. "Okay, now you ask." The brunette said sarcastically and picked up the necklace with his fingertips. He knows it's just Jimin, but still dog saliva is something to be grossed out about and he plans on doing just that.

"Thanks is this an early Christmas present?" He smirked yet again looking the stone over and Jimin stomped his large paw a little further up the clearing. Jungkook walked up there and stared at the wolf "What?" He cocked his head and as weird as it was he saw Jimin's eyes roll when the wolf sighed.

"Don't roll your eyes at me I don't know what you want." He said snapping his fingers like a diva. It was quite amusing to think that this beast could probably tear him apart any second but he chooses to be a proper bastard towards it. Jimin gently used his teeth to take the necklace from Jungkook's hand to dump it where his paw was.

"Oh." Jungkook said and only now noticed the little circle drawn on the ground. He bent down and put the necklace so it fit in that circle. "Are we burying it here?" He smiled up, but Jimin's whole body wrapped around his crouched figure. Jimin's snout pressed against Jungkook's cheek almost as
if to shut him up and the Nephilim decided to lean back into the warmth of his huge werewolf boyfriend.

The pentagram they were sat in started to fill up in a bright blue color rivaling Jungkook’s eyes. Slightly petrified, Jungkook turned his body and snuggled into the calm werewolf who put his paw onto the stone to disappear from the clearing along with his precious lover.

Chapter End Notes

😊 😍 😊

Thank you for reading and the comments and the kudos and just generally being there to support this. Love you all ❤️

Pat ~
"So baby now
Take me into your loving arms
Kiss me under the light of a thousand stars
Place your head on my beating heart"
-Ed Sheeran

"What have you done?" Jungkook whispered hurriedly into the fur. His eyes were shut tight and his fists gripping the fur. Jimin stood up from the snuggled up position they were in, as much as he'd love to just sit there, he also couldn't stick around a dangerous portal point like this.

"Please don't leave me here." Jungkook suddenly whimpered out when he felt the wolf move away and when he opened his eyes, they widened immensely.

The whole place was a lot more lit up than before although it was clearly night time. It was almost like the night sky was a few shades lighter than on earth. The stars were shining. God the stars. There were thousands, millions even. A star on top of another, like out of a movie. The trees looked mostly the same as before, but there were small yellow dots flying around them. Fireflies. He's never seen fireflies in real life.

Jimin stood patiently adoring the way his mate took everything in around him. He suddenly felt this warm emotional pull and felt good for bringing Jungkook here. Maybe if he shows Jungkook his world, then the younger will find it easy to share his feelings with the wolf.

Jungkook stood up from the ground, still gripping onto Jimin's fur with one hand as if it's the only ticket back home. A silent rustle made him jump and almost tripped over his own legs in attempts to get closer to Jimin. He momentarily let go of the fur as a small chubby creature stumbled out of the grass carrying a bamboo basket. She was inspecting some leaves in her hand, but Jungkook's eyes were too fixed on her big head to notice the plant.

"What is that?" Jungkook squeaked out, eyes widening when the creature jolted up, dropping her basket, and running back into the grass "Hey, wait don't go." He called after her, taking a few steps forward. Jimin observed calmly, the younger was so precious his heart felt like it could fly away to the banana-shaped moon and back.

"Take your stuff, I'm not gonna hurt you." Jungkook said lifting the little hand-sized basket and lowkey fanboying over how cute it was. He looked up when the grass moved and a pair of bright pink eyes peered through at him. The eyes then moved around to spot the wolf, calmly sitting on his butt and looking rather harmless.
Jungkook extended his arm with the basket, but the girl seemed reluctant. Now that he saw her from up close, he could definitely see that it must be some sort of dwarf or...gnome?

"Okay, I won't look." He sighed and turned his face away. A smile spread across his lips as he felt the object being taken out of his large hand by the cutest tiniest hands he ever felt. They were smaller than a human baby. When he turned his face back around, she was gone. Only a silent rustle in the distance remained.

"Am I really that scary?" He said not expecting an answer.

"Gnomes are naturally shy. Also, they're scared of wolves so I was probably the one to scare her away." Jimin answered.

"Oh hi." Jungkook said grinning causing Jimin to break out into one of his own. Jimin noticed how happy Jungkook was just to be in this place, his whole aura lifted and his eyes were glowing the brightest blue. There was no black or red which meant that this was Jungkook in his purest form. It made him look angelic in the small amount of moonlight that was shining upon them and Jimin felt weak.

"You're staring, am I blocking the view?"

"You are the view." Jimin sighed not moving a muscle to get nearer and Jungkook, although grateful for the over-the-top compliment got up with a protest. A white rabbit caught his attention and he instantly crouched down again to call it over. Somehow successfully using grass that he could grab, he lured it over. It was almost unbelievable that it was a wild animal. It looked like a designer breed that people spend millions on just to get the coat conditioned. Once the rodent had its share of cuddles and grass from the Nephilim's hands, Jungkook turned back around to be greeted by the black wolf again.

"Does it not take up the energy to keep shifting back and forth?" He asked and Jimin just shook his big fluffy head. After inspecting the big canine more closely, Jungkook noticed how much those golden eyes stood out here. They were like lightened amber stones. Jimin and the whole scene just looked like a painting in itself. As this was the first time that Jimin is showing his true form, he allowed Jungkook to slowly take in what he really is. Jungkook's hand slowly reached out to touch Jimin's head, the wolf leaned into the touch as the hand glided along to the ears and then the neck. He grabbed a handful of Jimin's fur at the neck and jumped up to swing a leg over the back, much like mounting a horse.

"Hey, we could say that I topped you." Jungkook giggled, "Dick joke." He let his legs dangle by Jimin's sides who sniffled and set out straight into a trot.

"Don't be like that!" The brunette gasped at the speed, but Jimin ignored the whining.

To tell the truth, Jungkook is the first person Jimin met who doesn't find it cool to ride an animal. As much as he wanted to tease his mate, he did care about his mental state so he didn't dare to go faster than the gentle trot he was already in. They were more on the southwestern side of the werewolf territory which meant that Crimson Crystal territory could be their back up plan if something kicked up.

A few minutes and pretty views later, they reached a small lake. Jungkook relaxed and once again slipped off the wolf to walk forward and look at the pretty sight. The moon was shining, of course, a full moon would be dreamy, but Jimin, on the other hand, wouldn't be so Jungkook was happy with what he has. The water was unmoving, the fireflies slowly moved around from leaf to leaf. A toad croaked somewhere by the water, grasshoppers were composing their music and those two strong
arms that started to wrap around the brunette's waist made it seem like a dream.

"Do you like it here?" Jimin whispered, settling his chin on Jungkook's shoulder.

"Yeah." Jungkook breathed out and slid his hands over the warm ones on his stomach. "Thank you." He said sweetly and Jimin just nuzzled his face into Jungkook's neck. The younger leaned his head on top of the other's and they stood like that for a few minutes.

Until a splash of water was a lot more important than an intimate moment with a boyfriend. Jungkook pulled away and again wandered up close to the lake bank. He sucked in a sharp breath when he spotted a female that was sat on a rock. No legs. Just...

"A tail?" He thought out loud and Jimin chuckled.

"A mermaid." The wolf whispered. "This is a very calm area, we're all at peace here. If you focus, you'll feel it too."

"So she won't try to drown us?"

"Not unless you give her a reason to. They're very pretty, but once you anger them, they will follow you anywhere to take revenge."

"So what you're saying is stay away."

"Well...like I said this area isn't dangerous, but anywhere else I'd be careful. There were lots of cases where mermaids drowned innocent people just out of their vicious nature."

"What nature is that?" Jungkook sat down ready for some amazing storytime.

"I only know the textbook definition of this, but originally as the legend goes, There once was a goddess named Atargatis who transformed herself into a mermaid out of shame."

"Shame of what?"

"Killing her human lover." Jimin said crouching down to look his mate in the eyes. Those beautiful blue eyes drew him in again. They stared into each other's souls long enough for the water spirit to leave and when Jimin felt all other nearby presences disappear he slowly leaned forward. Jungkook was far too engulfed in the warm feeling inside his heart and stomach so he just closed his eyes and let the rest roll out on its own. The kiss was chaste and full of emotion. Their lips fitted in perfectly and neither tried to rush through it. The cool breeze didn't even bother them, the calmness of the place was very healing to Jungkook's exhausted mind.

But somehow, a few minutes later Jimin ended up in between Jungkook's legs and the Nephilim was, in fact, laying down on the soft grass.

"W-we can't do it here." Jungkook ushered out when Jimin gently pulled back from the kiss.

"You seemed eager with the dick jokes earlier." Jimin grinned and Jungkook lightly slapped the wolf's arm.

"You know what I mean. We haven't got...the stuff here."

Jimin's grin only widened as he pulled out a little clear bottle of lube from his hoodie pocket.

"How did you get this through?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes.
"Magic." The raven giggled "I didn't really go back to the dorm to get changed, to be honest being naked would be a lot more convenient right now." Jimin said, his voice dropped down an octave and it sent a shiver down Jungkook's spine. The Nephilim swallowed when the wolf dipped his head down to press his soft lips against the pale neck and anchored his hands on either side of the younger. There was no way Jungkook could push him away when the wolf's being so dominating. So instead of starting another argument, he tilted his head a little to offer more access, ultimately showing submission.

He lifted his arms up to drag his fingertips across Jimin's still clothed back and felt the wolf shiver. That was enough of a consent for the wolf to start tugging on Jungkook's clothes.

"Wait, don't rip anything, I need to get back like a civilized person." Jungkook whispered, pushing the wolf up to pull his two layers of hoodies off, regretting it the moment the cool air hit his warmed up skin.

Jimin did the same but he seemed unaffected, and Jungkook held his breath at the sight of Jimin's perfect chest. It's been a couple of weeks since he saw the wolf naked and he almost forgot that he has the hottest guy on earth. Jimin connected their lips in a kiss that heated up rather quickly and pressed his bare, hot chest against the colder one. Once his hoodie was blindly laid out behind Jungkook, Jimin guided the younger down. Feeling the boy shiver underneath him, he didn't move away until he was warm enough to proceed. Jungkook's hands went down Jimin's sides all the way to latch his fingers into the waistband of Jimin's shorts.

Jimin smiled into the kiss when he felt the minimal tug on his pants and figured that Jungkook was willing to carry on. Their tongue dance started to get sloppy and more demanding, not really in the mood for teasing, Jimin's hand undid Jungkook's jeans button and pulled the zipper down. He pulled the trousers off along with the underwear making Jungkook freeze up for a moment before he took the hardening length into a slow pumping session.

Half scared of being caught and half desperate to be fucked Jungkook pulled Jimin's shorts down revealing the wolf's already hard member. Honestly, the younger could curse and Jimin would get a boner. So easily affected. He then fumbled his hand around the grass for the little lube bottle and once in grasp, he clicked it open and started to lube up the wolf's searing hot erection.

"Slow down, I won't last long if you do that." Jimin ushered out, lips slick with saliva and Jungkook maxed out on being horny from seeing Jimin in the star-filled night sky, with a quarter moon in the background, naked above him, and with that living gold in his eyes.

"Just don't stop." Jungkook boldly said in the most seductive tone Jimin heard so far. They locked eyes, gold meeting blue and when Jimin moved his hips up to grind against Jungkook's own dick the latter gasped from the friction. He wrapped his hand around both of their erections keeping them together and allowed Jimin to grind the living soul out of him.

To Jungkook's own surprise he felt like he could climax before the wolf, but was proven wrong when the low growl hit his ears and hot liquid met his hand, some of it spilling over his own sensitive tip making him release too. He smiled, looking up at the tree branches that were partially blocking the sky view and closed his eyes when Jimin started to nip at his neck again. It's always the same side he picks and soon he'll run out of new spots to bite into.

Jungkook jolted a little when one nip was more forceful and realized that the wolf was already hard again.

"W-wait you have to..." He tried to explain, but trailed off when he felt a wet finger prod at his entrance. When it entered a shiver ran down his body and he swallowed hard. He almost forgot what
it was like to have something up there.

One finger became two and then three until Jungkook was panting slightly from the finger thrusting he got treated to. He tried his best to keep his volume down but as if being angry about it, Jimin hit that sweet spot which made the brunette a little louder.

"There's nobody here, don't hide your voice from me." Jimin said leaning his forehead onto Jungkook's. He pulled his fingers out and lined himself up. Jungkook just nodded, sweat was beading on his temples more in anticipation than fatigue. This was, in fact, only the second time he's having intercourse so it's still pretty intense and he truly felt dominated right now. There was something about Jimin that made him more like an animal tonight. Maybe it was the wild surroundings, but Jungkook loved it, every single bit of it, even when the pain started to reign through his lower half from the sudden stretch, he embraced it because it was caused by this godly creature above him.

After pushing in rather quickly, Jimin pulled almost all the way out just to thrust back in full force. He was on edge as it's been a long while since he had any intimate contact with his mate. He also felt proud for hitting that special spot on the first thrust when he heard Jungkook groan. Maybe his body memorized the route. Jungkook dug his nails into the hot, muscly back and dragged them down as his angelic voice did magic to Jimin's ears.

Jimin getting what he wanted, picked up the pace ducking his face down into the crook of Jungkook's neck, not waiting for permission to bite into it. Jungkook emitted something between a growl and a scream when he felt those teeth sink into his flesh and if Jimin wasn't holding onto the neck, he'd probably smirk at the sudden onslaught of need coming from the other. Jungkook tried to pull Jimin closer to make him go in deeper, his legs wrapped around Jimin's back and Jimin's animalistic instincts overtook him as he began to just mercilessly pound into his submissive.

Jungkook was slowly losing his mind, being fucked out of all existent worlds straight into outer space, ready to meet their milky way. He held onto the werewolf as he felt himself release again. Seconds later, he also felt being filled up. They stopped all movements to catch their breaths not looking at each other yet and Jungkook felt like he needs to cling to the wolf for just a little bit longer.

"What has become of me." Jungkook sighed into Jimin's neck when the wolf finally let go of the neck.

"Something I'm enjoying a lot." Jimin chuckled as he pulled out of the younger.

"What are we doing about the mess?" Jungkook looked down at his sticky chest. There were three doses of semen on there, not to mention the fourth one that was leaking out of him. Jimin swallowed at the sight, he could easily go for round two but thinking about his mate's welfare he just turned his face to the lake and then back to the boy who had a hard expression on his face.

"The water is warmer than the air, I promise." Jimin started to defend as if he already did something wrong.

"Oh no, the temperature doesn't scare me. It's all the people and animals inside the water." Jungkook replied trying to sit up.

"I'm sorry." Jimin furrowed his eyebrows and suddenly his whole posture changed to the one of a beaten up puppy.

"What..oh." Jungkook felt blood trickle down his chest "Did you hit my jugular?"
"No, I avoid that area. Don't wanna be fucking a corpse."

"Get out I don't believe you just said that." Jungkook tried to sound angry but instead, he laughed bringing a shy smile to the wolf's lips who was mesmerized by that cute bunny teeth smile.

"Come on, we have to get a move on." Jimin said lifting Jungkook up bridal style. He walked down the little grassy path to step into the lukewarm water.

"That mermaid is probably still here."

"She isn't. Besides we don't wear clothes out here in the wild anyway so if we were to bump into another werewolf they'll be just the way God made them."

"Great." Jungkook said through his clenched teeth as Jimin dipped him down in the water. He held his arms up to avoid the bandages getting wet.

"Hey it has its bright side, you don't see three Exo members naked every day." He emphasized the band name with a grin.

"I..." Jungkook's eyes widened at the water in thought "Okay."

"Jongin made Kyungsoo run around with us like that for a whole day when he brought him here for the first time. I told him he shouldn't trust Jongin, but at least he got used to seeing everyone like that, that was way before Hyoseong made us those indestructible clothes. It can be very overwhelming when you hit a pack of eighty naked people." Jimin giggled moving his arms in the water.

"Wait they're dating?"

"They aren't dating, they're bonded."

"Well fuck I--wait are they in your pack? All of them?" Jungkook snapped his head to the wolf that was acting too cute for his own good making a flower crown off the plants growing out from lake bank rock.

"No, just Baekhyun and Jongin plus Kyungsoo who's Jongin's mate. I guess to me that's not a biggie. A lot of celebrities are not what you think they are. Take Tiffany from Girls' Generation, she is actually a vampire." He said tying up the plants and placing them on Jungkook's head. "You're adorable now."

"Now?"

"Yes." Jimin giggled.

"And I wasn't before?"

"No, you were sexy before." Jimin giggled again.

"How do you do this?" Jungkook glared. "You just fucked the life out of me like a beast and now you're acting ten years back."

"Post-sex happiness." Jimin laughed and drew circles in the water.

"Good for you, I just have post-sex exhaustion." Jungkook sighed and leaned back against the bank pouting. His arms started to hurt from holding them up at a chest level.

"You can sleep on my back on the way home." Jimin moved closer to let the younger rest his arms
on his shoulders. He rode his hands up Jungkook's chest all the way to the bite wound. The blood washed away with the water just leaving another bite mark which sent another guilt wave through the wolf.

Jungkook noticed how Jimin's mood dropped from seeing the wound. He decided to use their position to his advantage and moved his arms a little to wrap around the wolf's neck before kissing him. Jimin's own arms automatically wrapped around the taller and they both ended up smiling and giggling into the kiss when they stumbled back in the water.

"Thank you." Jungkook said when he pulled away. "For tonight, it beats any other date idea you could have come up with at such an ungodly time."

Jimin locked his golden orbs with the blue and smiled gently. His little white pricks poked through and Jungkook's smile only widened.

"You need ears on your head to become adorable now." The younger said softly as Jimin's warm hands glided all over his chest, pretending to make a waterfall.

"I can't do it willingly, but Junghwa has this nasty spell that makes my ears poke out."

"That's not nasty that's brilliant." Jungkook laughed revealing his cute bunny teeth.

"Nooo, it's annoying, because she will do it to me in the middle of lecture halls and I have to put my hood on. She threatened me that she'll include the tail next time." Jimin pouted.

"What have you done to her to make her bully you like this?" Jungkook cooed, playing with the back of Jimin's hair.

"I'm a werewolf." Jimin rolled his eyes.

"Sounds like she has you whipped then." The brunette laughed more leaning forward while Jimin pouted. "Oh, my fuck what--" Jungkook jumped onto the wolf when he felt something brush against his leg that was definitely not Jimin.

"Relax, it's a kelpie."

"A-a what?" Jungkook clung to Jimin, his arms were around the elder's neck almost choking him, but Jimin just chuckled.

"A water spirit. They don't like werewolves much." Jimin said giggling at the lighting up water next to them.

"What?!" Jungkook almost screamed.

"Hey Hyojin."

"The boy is bleeding." A rather pretty female emerged from underneath the lit up water "I can smell his blood for miles."

"Yes, he is."

"You're a beast, I hope you know that."

"He said that too." Jimin grinned proudly and Jungkook cringed turning his head away.

The female laughed along with the wolf and Jungkook was taken aback by the friendly exchange of
words for a moment. Then again, if Jimin said there was nothing to worry about, then maybe there was no actual threat. After all, he comes from here so he'll know everything there is to know about staying alive.

"Would you like me to heal him?"

"If he lets you."

"W-wait---." Jungkook stuttered when the female leaped forward straight up in his face, startling him.

"Kookie look at me." Jimin gently turned the younger's face to connect their lips in a short kiss while the kelpie spirit glided her index finger across the wound to close it up.

"Your arms?" She asked sweetly and Jungkook's face jolted away from the wolf's at the request.

"N-no I'll pass on that one." He smiled awkwardly. Since they were inflicted by an evil entity, the healing wouldn't really work anyway.

"You two are cute." Hyojin said as she backed off.

"Thank you." Jimin smiled, his eyes crinkling up and Jungkook was mesmerized by the eye smile which relaxed him.

"You have a very distinct scent. You're that Nephilim everyone's talking about right?" She asked perching herself up on the lake bank. Her hair was long enough to cover her breasts making it a little easier for Jungkook to look at her. What struck him speechless though was the pair of hooves at the end of her legs.

"Hmm.." She hummed in thought lolling her head from side to side watching Jimin lean his head onto the brunette's chest. "I could get a prize for handing you in right now." She giggled as soon as Jimin's gaze hardened. "But what'll I do with it if I'm dead eh?"

"I will bury you alive." Jimin grumbled and laid his head back down on Jungkook, listening to his gentle heartbeat. He felt very content right now because even though Hyojin moved away from them, Jungkook still remained smashed together with the wolf.

"Just don't get too close to the eastern borders. It's crawling with goblins because of some shaman issues and you could easily be caught by accident." She said swaying her legs around, hooves drawing circles in the water.

"You mean the royal one?" Jimin asked relaxing in Jungkook's soft embrace.

"You know, for years they said royalty was extinct, I didn't think there'd be some left. Since there's so much movement in the east it must be serious."

"Is she talking about Hoseok hyung?" Jungkook asked quietly as if not wanting to grab attention from the kelpie.

"Yeah." Jimin sighed and closed his eyes. He could easily just fall asleep on the grass if only he could keep this handsome boy close to himself.

"So we're both wanted dead?" Jungkook turned his head towards the girl.

"I wouldn't say dead." Hyojin mused, "From what I heard by the shore, and they are mostly goblins
so I don't know how trustworthy the information is, Sharktooth wants you to get trained in order to become a dragon killer, but those are either extinct or in the hiding and nobody knows the truth."

"As if I'd be able to kill a dragon." Jungkook scoffed.

"The royal shaman family used to keep them as 'battle pets'. They had access to all of the maps that showed hidden locations of wild dragon nests, which is why I think everyone is also looking for that other guy you mentioned. If he really has the royal shaman gene then he'll be able to get access to those maps and that poses a direct threat to Sharktooth. Thus he's wanted dead."

"Who's Sharktooth anyway?"

"The biggest vampire clan that we know of. They're ruthless when it comes to getting what they want and they're definitely not nature-friendly."

"Wait Sharktooth are the ones crossing into the woods lately to catch us out. What do they want from wolves?" Jimin interrupted.

"Everyone has information that the Nephilim is running with wolves, but we don't know which pack so they're trying everything." She shrugged. "Oh, I wonder which pack." A grin plastered itself onto her lips and Jimin glared a little. "Have you met anyone on earth that could easily sell you out?"

"I haven't...unless Yoongi is pulling a fast one on us."

"He wouldn't." Jungkook protested with a frown.

"Good ol' Min Yoongi eh?" Hyojin suddenly laughed "He's a funny guy, very unfortunate fate though." She mused looking around.

Jimin snuggled into Jungkook and thanks to the kelpie's presence the water remained warm. Jungkook relaxed his hold on the wolf when he was sure that the water spirit won't hurt them and let his arms untangle from Jimin's neck. He watched the wolf's peaceful face and when his forearm brushed past Jimin's neck something struck his mind like a bullet.

"Daeil..." He whispered bringing Jimin out of his little trance. "Did you leave any vampires alive after that first fight?" Jungkook asked, wide blue eyes looking into those sleepy golden ones.

"Tae and Hani got two and I killed the bitch who bit you."

"No, there was a man that came before her." Jungkook shook his head. "He was talking weird stuff about having a good meal and a deal, I take it Hoseok hyung was the meal and I was the deal if there's a price for my life."

"Oh yeah, the price is huge and it can be modified to suit one's desires."

"They offer a wishwell?" Jimin paled.

"You better watch out, people do crazy things for those, even betraying each other." Hyojin said jumping back into the water "I've never been to earth but I've heard that people who can shift into humans are unpredictable. So be careful where you show yourselves together."

"You look human yourself." Jungkook eyed her top half.

"And my hooves prove that?" She giggled, "As soon as I leave water I become your darkest nightmare."
"Hey, that's like me when I get threatened." Jungkook giggled and Jimin clearly didn't appreciate the sadistic humor the two were sharing.

"Say hi to Heeyeon, I'll keep a lookout for news about you kid." She saluted to both of them and sank back into the water creating a dissolving effect with her hair.

"Do you think they'll get to me?" Jungkook asked absentmindedly. His humor dropped immediately when the kelpie left.

"I won't let them take you away. You're completely mine, do you understand?" Jimin said placing kisses all over Jungkook's face causing them to fall back a little. "And you can forget about running away from me." He kissed Jungkook's lips this time.

"I don't want to." Jungkook whispered after the short peck of a kiss. "I--I won't shout at you again." He said, suddenly feeling weak while confessing.

"I won't either." Jimin whispered, softly connecting their foreheads together. "Will you trust me more now?" He asked and leaned forward to re-connect their lips again in a chaste kiss after Jungkook nodded. It was innocent, no tongue involved, but it made both of their hearts race.

"We should get out." Jimin said disappointingly looking up to gauge the time from the sky.

"We're wet though."

"That's why we need to get out now to dry off before we leave." the wolf kissed the tip of Jungkook's nose and the eighteen-year-old has never felt so loved in his eighteen years of life. Everything about this smaller, cute person showed love towards him and involuntarily a tear ran down his cheek because he knows he can't return it as easily.

"Don't cry. We can come back here soon." Jimin cooed and pulled the boy close to his chest. "It'll be fine. Hoseok hyung is starting to learn how to cast spells, we can get through this."

Jungkook nodded, he wasn't crying because of fear toward their enemies. It was because of an emotion that started to bug him and he wasn't sure if he can confess it yet.

"Come on, I want you to sleep before you stubbornly go to work." Jimin smiled and pulled Jungkook up into his arms to get out of the water. They had enough soaking time.

The air seemed a lot warmer now and Jimin just explained it as being close to morning. They stayed there on the grass comfortably for maybe another hour. Jimin was teaching Jungkook how to make flower crowns due to lack of things to do, but it honestly worked out better than any other activity ideas they could come up with. Jungkook felt himself growing closer to the wolf and just for a split second, he thought he felt what the wolf felt. But then again it could have been his own confused feelings.

After opening the second chakra point, he noticed how aware of his own feelings he became. The shadow self that a few days ago would talk to him and forcefully take over control over the body also calmed down. Almost like it started to co-exist with him and it was making life a lot easier. This little flower playing session also helped Jungkook build up confidence in body exposure around his lover. Just like Namjoon said he would after gaining full control over the root chakra, but Jimin's friendly aura was the main contributor to that anyway.

"Okay, let's go." Jimin sighed when the sun started to rise and Jungkook realized they spent all night, banging and then playing in the water. Also, don't forget making flower crowns and bantering with a magical kelpie water spirit. How many times do you see that excuse on a sick note?
Jimin transformed back into his big fluffy Lupe and Jungkook wished to all that is living that Jimin will not storm his way back. The Nephilim's sore butt won't survive it. By the time they made it back to the portal point, the sun was up and the forest was almost alive.

Jungkook could feel the trees and flowers awaken as if they have souls of their own. He shivered a little not sure whether from tiredness, coldness or the sheer thrill the new vibes gave him. He jumped off his wolf to put the little pendant stone in the center of the pentagram again and just as Jimin was about to place his paw onto the stone to teleport them back, a loud snarl was heard at the other end of the clearing. Jimin's paw halted mid-air and he turned to look.

Another huge grey wolf was approaching them and Jungkook's hand slowly threaded through the black thick fur. He was ready to jump at any moment if it meant they had to run away, but Jimin's calmness was almost annoying. In a flash, they were gone and it took Jungkook a solid look around to realize that they traveled back to earth.

*Don't think about it too much.*

Jungkook heard the familiar voice in his head and decided to roll with it. He mounted Jimin again without a word and decided not to dwell on the subject of other wolves seeing them. It wasn't his business anyway and if it was going to cause trouble then Jimin will probably tell him about it. They traveled all the way up to the playground before Jimin shifted back and they had to re-integrate themselves back to the human world.

Human world.

It sounds weird to think about. But the young Nephilim felt more proud to be something else than he probably should. It just made his boring life so much more dynamic and the warm male walking alongside him, could very well be the key to Jungkook's fulfillment, he just has to accept it. They decided to stop in Jungkook's room because both of them were tired and the flat complex was closer than the dorm.

"Park Jimin!" Seokjin's voice roared like a tiger as soon as they stepped in. The vampire was standing with his arms folded and tapping his foot on the floor. A true image of a furious mother. The small baby girl was standing in the distance with a bottle of milk in her hands, smiling brightly upon seeing Jungkook. She ran up to him but slowed down when Jimin looked at her, the gaze wasn't threatening but strong enough to make her take a few steps back and retreat.

"Hey." Jimin grinned at the vampire.

"When I said kidnapping..." Jin started calmly as Jungkook pushed past him "I didn't actually mean for you to do it!" He ended with a shout as the wolf tried to follow the youngest. "Especially away from the surface of this planet!"

"Hey, I brought him back." Jimin whimpered "Kookie give me a hand."

"I almost drowned hyung, it was fun." Jungkook deadpanned and walked straight to his room.

"You did not!" Jimin's voice was accusing, hurt and amused at the same time.

"You're grounded." Jin yelled back "Both of you!" He then glared at Jimin.

"That's great! Lock the door so no one interrupts us." Jimin giggled and quickly scurried into Jungkook's room closing the door whispering a small "Crap."

"He'll calm down." Jungkook yawned as he pulled his sleeping shirt and shorts on. The girl was long
shifted into her black wolf form and sat in the big pile of blankets on the floor where Jungkook made her a small bed.

"I hope. I only have one life." Jimin said nervously as he felt the deadly vibes being sent his way from the other side of the door.

"I'll bring you back." Jungkook giggled and pulled the wolf towards the bed by his hood strings. "Ten days in a bank cue is nothing for me." He grinned and crawled into the bed allowing Jimin to change himself and follow the younger with a fond smile.

Chapter End Notes

(...◕‿◕.) cute.

Kelpies: come from Scottish folklore. They can transform into a demonic horse when on land and have the ability to shift into human forms.

Mermaid: story Jimin told is a legit story too. I try to stick to facts as much as possible.

Thank you for the kudos ~ comments ~ and support! ♡

cat ~
Taehyung and Hoseok were sat in the library doing some coursework. Or well..trying. After the hospital accident, Hoseok found himself in a deep ditch with uni work. He has lots of essays, evaluations and even some practical things to catch up with. When he came back, he even got the pleasure of being informed by Junghwa that he missed one essential dance workshop that was meant to help them with their exam.

Fantastic.

So all this to do, yet of course Taehyung doesn't quite wanna let the shaman do his work, oh no, and he doesn't plan to give two shits if he's currently distracting the poor student right now.

"Tae, I have to do this. I have deadlines." Hoseok finally said after a moment of intense silence. "You should do yours too."

"I'm done." Taehyung pouted doodling on his class notes.

"Study ahead then." Hoseok chuckled looking up. Wrong move.

A spark lit up in those cheeky brown orbs and the dancer physically felt himself being pulled in. He can't be mad at this cutie for trying to attention seek when he's been locked up in a hospital for three weeks. He's gone through a lot of trauma lately and Hoseok feels somewhat guilty for it.

"How about I convince Junghwa to help you later and we can go out somewhere now?" The wolf said in a low seductive tone, all the while keeping eye contact with the soft shaman.

Hoseok seemed to hesitate, something deep in his mind was telling him not to listen, but Taehyung's hand that slowly slid across the table put Hoseok's pen down and it was so mesmerizing that for a moment Hoseok forgot how to breathe.

"Come on hyung." Taehyung's gaze was so intense that all Hoseok could do was give a nod in agreement. Taehyung's lips curved up into a cheeky smile and intertwined their fingers over Hoseok's textbook. "Let's go before Ji--"

"Kim Taehyung!" Jimin's authoritative tone struck their ears. Hoseok still seemed to be in a daze, watching the younger wolf cower down slightly. "I can't believe you're using lures on your own boyfriend."
"Like you haven't done it on yours."

"I haven't!" Jimin stressed, "Because I can't."

"Well, that's just bad luck." Taehyung pursed his lips and once Jimin's glare softened, he looked back to the very relaxed shaman.

"Unhypnotise him." Jimin scoffed and sat next to the dancer.

"Ugh I caught a fish and you're telling me to release it." Taehyung folded his arms but did as told anyway, breaking his luring spell.

"Why can't you do this to Jungkook?" Hoseok asked still staring at his mate.

"It's another one of those bullshit special abilities that Tae was born with."

"That bullshit special ability saved your ass so many times." Taehyung threw his pencil at Jimin who skillfully caught it.

"I know, but it's still bullshit because no wolf had it in the past." Jimin grinned.

"Wait. Pause." Hoseok interrupted, suddenly snapping back to reality. "You little shit." He started to chuckle slowly looking up to Taehyung "You tried to seduce me by force?" He crossed his arms over his chest.

"I call it a 'different type of persuasion'." Taehyung replied pouting cutely and Hoseok couldn't help but smile at him. "And you're just sour cause it takes you hours to seduce Jungkook."

"He can't be that hard, he opened up a bit." Hoseok furrowed his eyebrows starting to pack up his books.

"You have no idea." Jimin sighed.

"Well, let's go then." Hoseok stood up.

"I thought you didn't want to--"

"Oh trust me, I want to. I just have a lot to do." Hoseok smirked walking around the table and closed Taehyung's chemistry textbook. "An hour break won't do any harm." He whispered into the wolf's ear causing him to automatically shoot up and messily pack up.

"Wha...you're gonna leave me now?" Jimin rose his eyebrows.

"Yes." Taehyung said in a hurry and got pulled away by the grinning shaman. Soon Jimin was left alone while the two lovebirds trotted away to get some deprived private time.

When They got through the door Hoseok didn't even give Taehyung time to put his bag away. He pushed the wolf against the door and started to kiss him feverishly. Taehyung loving the sudden dominance and aggression, dropped his stuff in the doorway and wrapped his arms around the others' neck ready to jump up and wrap his legs around Hoseok's waist at any moment. When Hoseok's wandering hands traveled down to grope the others' butt, it was a sign to do it. Hoseok's hands gripped under the wolf's thighs and without stopping the hungry make out session, he blindly took them into the bedroom.

He let go of the younger letting him fall onto the bed immediately crawling on top of him. Taehyung
didn’t have time to react as their lips were re-sealed. He moaned into the kiss when strong hips grinded up on his own groin. The heat was rising and it started to overwhelm the younger of the two.

"W-wait, we can’t—this is gonna bond us—"

"I wasn't planning on doing that." Hoseok smirked against Taehyung's neck where he started to mark the sun-kissed skin. "Can you..." He started looking Taehyung in the eyes. They were full of love and adoration as well as innocence.

"Don't think about it." Taehyung whispered, his hand lifted up to thread through those oak brown locks. The longer Hoseok stared into those deep brown orbs, the more beautiful he found them. He even forgot about his growing erection and didn't notice when the younger started to guide his head down to slowly re-connect their lips in a passionate kiss. He did it, he used that art of ultimate seduction again, but this time there was no Jimin to interrupt.

Once Hoseok was good and going again, only able to think about the male underneath him, Taehyung let himself relax and dropped the luring spell. Once again he pulled the shaman's top up and their lips disconnected for a moment to get rid of it as well as Taehyung's own top. The latter dragged his nails down that defined abdomen. It wasn't as fixed as Jimin's who was practically born with abs, but to Taehyung if he had a choice, he would never trade Hoseok's body for anyone else's. Hoseok's mouth started to trail open-mouthed kisses down the younger's throat and chest. Taehyung tried to tangle his hands in those brown locks again, but what surprised him were the strong hands of his mate that pinned his own by his head.

"I'm in charge." Hoseok said huskily. Truthfully Taehyung hasn't seen Hoseok this dominant yet and he decided that he loves it. At this point it didn't matter what Hoseok did to the wolf, let it be bdsm or torture, he will still appreciate it like nothing else before.

"Don't drift from me." Hoseok cooed against the wolf's wet lips "I want you here for this."

The wolf was so hot and uncomfortable in his tight pants, that he started to roll his hips up to meet the dancer's strong ones. More friction. That's all that he wanted right now, it doesn't matter how they do it just...

"Please..." Taehyung whimpered, not being able to touch his mate as he pleased was making it harder. "I-I may not be able to stay human if you tease me like this." He pleaded out. So far, every time they had sexual interaction Taehyung managed to remain in his human form. Unlike Jimin who sometimes loses it during a simple make out.

"Let it go then." Hoseok said after a moment of watching the wolf struggle to keep his focus.

"I-I don't wanna scare you-"

"You won't. I know it's you." Hoseok said and slowly undid the wolf's jeans button. Taehyung swallowed and closed his eyes tightly as Hoseok's hand palmed his already full hard-on.

"I know you won't hurt me." Hoseok said and got captured by those elongating canines. It was one thing walking in on them being already out and actually watching them grow from a close-up. Either way, they still looked terrifying, but gentle gold orbs soothed the shaman's worries. He leaned down experimentally and hovered above those white needles.

"W-wait" Taehyung stuttered and pushed himself up causing both of them to sit up. "This might feel weird." He said angling his head inches away from the curious shaman's. He licked his lips and a second later re-connected their lips again. Taking it slow. Hoseok felt that rough shape of the
inhuman teeth through their lips and once he decided that the teeth are not in fact in the way that much, he opened his mouth prying the other's open too.

Feeling how nervous Hoseok got, the wolf took lead in the kiss. He slid his tongue out to meet his mates' and when the speed picked up a little, Hoseok freaked out. The teeth were sharp. They could easily draw blood or bite his tongue off. It was nonsense of course because Taehyung would rather die than hurt his mate but, being a generally frightful person like Hoseok, it wasn't easy to just let something so dangerous into his mouth. He decided to gently pull away and looked down, afraid that he hurt the wolf's feelings.

"Thank you." Taehyung said quietly, "I know how hard it is for you."

"You're not upset?"

"Why would I be upset when you're giving me a chance." Taehyung smiled and it was so full of emotion that Hoseok's heart started to feel heavy. He realized that he will probably never return this pure creature's feelings on the same level. He started to understand what Jungkook struggled through all this time when it came to accepting Jimin.

"Don't kiss me if it helps." Taehyung whispered snaking his arms around the elder's waist to pull him on top of himself. "But please just touch me already." He whined and Hoseok felt like his pants may burst from the sudden rush of hormones that brought his erection back to life. He wanted to have sex, so badly, but he wasn't sure if it was alright to mindlessly jump into something so important without thinking it over.

So instead he just smiled and started to pull Taehyung's pants off to jerk them off together.

Jimin sat in the library in front of his essay notes. It's been a good hour since the pair left, but he was still here swinging on his chair, quietly singing to himself like a lonesome minstrel without a guitar.

"Can you be any more embarrassing?"

"I'll be anything for you." Jimin perked up upon hearing his favorite voice in the world. He vaguely smelled that Jungkook was around, but couldn't quite pinpoint where exactly and a cheeky thought struck him like a meteor.

"You know how I love you--"

"Shut up." Jungkook simply said and sat down opposite the wolf opening his revision books.

And this was the difference between Jimin's and Taehyung's seducing abilities.

"I do though." He pouted, but Jungkook didn't even bother looking up.

"Can you cook a kimchi stew?" The younger smoothly changed the topic.

"Yes, why?"

"Someone told me that you make a really good one. Apparently, it's the only thing you can cook well so I just got curious."

"It's good because I don't follow the traditional recipe."

"Do you follow any rules?" Jungkook scoffed.
"Not really...if we're talking about real laws then I'm known to break them a lot, which is...well...a disadvantage lately." Jimin started to swing back in his chair again, "Not many tribes like me since I'm a rebel."

"Rebel." Jungkook emphasized with a laugh.

"You don't know half the stuff I've done."

"Like stealing apples from your neighbors garden?"

"Yeah, that's somewhere on the list." Jimin grinned and Jungkook shook his head. The wolf sat quietly watching his mate concentrate on his homework.

"Um..." Jungkook cleared his throat to bring the wolf's attention back to earth. "Are you busy?"

"Very." Jimin grinned biting the end of his pen suggestively.

"Fuck you. Can you help me with this?" Jungkook looked down to his book suddenly feeling shy to ask for help.

"What are you struggling with?" Jimin giggled and walked around the table to sit very close to his adorable sassy boyfriend.

"Everything on this page."

"What will I get in return?"

"Yoongi hyung should have time to help me actually." Jungkook said immediately feeling pride fill him up when he saw Jimin's grin fall and cute crescents get replaced with a glare. "Thanks anyway." He cocked his head at Jimin and couldn't help but to laugh when Jimin slumped his shoulders.

"Don't be like this." Jimin poked Jungkook's side making the younger squirm a little. "Do you just want me to do it for you?"

"Yeah. That works too." Jungkook swiftly passed his task sheet to the wolf. They sat for maybe another hour, going over the equations and explanations until they reached the last question and Jimin felt more than a little distracted. He slipped his hand down Jungkook's thigh, causing the latter to turn his head, but Jimin automatically looked down with a smile. He knew he was pushing his luck and felt like a scolded animal although nothing was said yet.

"We're in public." Jungkook whispered nervously, not really sure if he should be angry or find his boyfriends' neediness hilarious.

"I have the key to the practice rooms down the corridor."

"You wanna dance?"

"If that's what you wanna call it." Jimin's eyes sparkled.

"I have work later so I can't be limping."

"What time do you finish?" Jimin's smile faltered. He was really hoping to spend some quality time with Jungkook. Not necessarily having sex, it's not all about that, this was just teasing. He honestly just wanted to cuddle and watch a movie or play a game. Maybe they could finally decide on what to do with that wolf that's still lingering around Jungkook's place like a thorn in the ass.
"I don't know, but I can't skip it today, there's new management and they want to see all trainees doing work experience there---don't make that face." Jungkook rolled his eyes at the dramatic pout and puppy eyes.

"I'll text you when I finish." Jungkook smiled and looked at his vibrating phone that read Yoongi hyung.

"Hello?"

"The management isn't coming today, something happened and it's delayed until tomorrow. I'm also feeling like a generous fucker so I'm gonna give you a choice of skipping."

"I'm coming."

"I repeat. You get a choice to skip."

"Why do I get a choice?" Jungkook asked, his eyes trailing down to his hand that was played with by the other smaller hands. *Cute small hands.*

"Because I'm worried about your health."

"Hyung I'm fin--"

"You've been circulating between school, actual work and work experience, on top of being possessed, injured and attending the chakra training. Jungkook please use this one time off to rest or hang out with your wolf or catch up on sleep, just do whatever that helps you de-stress."

"I feel like it'll be more unhealthy for me to skip than turn up."

"If you come I will use all force to kick you out. Save us the nerve." Yoongi punctuated and hung up.

"Well, I guess we can do something together."

"Are you skipping for me?" Jimin perked up.

"No, the manager's coming tomorrow so I get a special one time offer of having the day off." Jungkook burst the wolf's bubble miserably.

"Dance studio?" Jimin grinned and squeezed Jungkook's thigh again. The younger looked at the hand and his previous thought came rushing back.

"This." He picked up Jimin's hand "Since when are your hands so small? I never noticed." He said and laughed when he compared their hand sizes.

"Aish! My human hands are like this! I can't help it!" Jimin pulled his sleeves down to cover them up cutey.

"Does this mean they grow when you shift?" Jungkook asked packing his stuff away and Jimin was dumbstruck. Of course, the younger wouldn't have noticed because it doesn't happen often.

"All of me grows, I'm probably the same height as you if not taller, but I've only been like that twice around you. First when that alley fight broke out but you were too distracted to notice and second when we mated. It's a special phase only purebloods go through." Jimin explained and Jungkook's unbelieving expression sparked his own previous thought "I can show you in the dance studio?" He grinned suggesting their next place to sexually vandalize.
"More like food shopping, I'm gonna be a bitch and make you cook today." Jungkook patted Jimin's small, covered up hands and got up.

"Can I at least hold your hand?" Jimin asked bravely looking down at his small hands that were playing with the ends of his sleeves nervously. Jungkook wanted to laugh at the childish behavior but decided against it, instead, he held his hand out towards the shy wolf who beamed with happiness and took the hand in his own.

That idea was thrown out the window when they exited the library because walking across the whole campus while holding hands was not Jungkook's forte. Jimin was fine with it though, they went straight to Jimin's car that got them to the nearest supermarket.

"Just pick out whatever you need, hyung gave me money for food."

"But if I'm cooking--"

"But it's okay because I'm not paying for it. Hyung is." Jungkook smirked leaning forward onto the shopping trolley. "We have to get milk though, probably three bottles just as back up."

"Why?"

"Minji literally doesn't take anything else apart from that."

"Who's Minji?" Jimin furrowed his eyebrows at the tensed Nephilim.

"The...wolf."

"Kookie...you gave her a name?" Jimin sighed. "I told you not to get attached. If we have to get rid of her, it'll only break your heart."

"Oh come on, I'm a cold-hearted bastard, it's not in my nature to get attached."

"I noticed." Jimin muttered and rolled his eyes.

"I need to call her something."

"Why Minji though?"

"...." Jungkook slowly turned his face away. "It's Jimin backward."

"What?" Jimin cocked his head putting something else in the trolley, not catching the other's quiet mumble.

"I got it from a random name generator."

"Right. Are we cooking at yours?"

"Yes."

"Does that mean I can stay over?" Jimin asked slowly putting some spices into the trolley. Jungkook's expression was blank and the raven immediately felt himself get nervous "I-I won't try anything I just...wanna spend time with you."

"I'll think about it." Jungkook pouted.

"Don't be mean." Jimin matched the pout with his own.
"If you make a nice dinner then you can stay." Jungkook smiled and pushed the shopping cart forward.

"Do you really know what you're doing?" Jungkook asked once they were in his flat unpacking the ingredients.

"Hey if we die from this then at least we die together." Jimin chuckled and walked around to find the necessary objects to make this dinner possible.

"I just heard everyone commenting on your cooking skills and ended up presuming the worst. Maybe I should double check the fire alarm works."

"Kookie." Jimin whined sending Jungkook that look. The look which said Jimin was both annoyed and happy for the mocking. Probably happy because it meant that Jungkook was actually listening when people spoke about him. The Nephilim walked around the island and wrapped his arms around the wolf's waist, loving how this little gesture made Jimin's body rigid with anticipation as if something big was about to happen.

"Okay, I won't check the fire alarm." Jungkook snickered and pecked those full lips. "I'm going to shower and you can start without my judging gaze on you." The younger scurried away with a laugh when Jimin tried to pinch his sides for the teasing.

He ended up fumbling with the ingredients for a few minutes with no real goal, smiling to himself because of how close the two of them have gotten after the recent events. It was almost hard to think that they had a life-threatening fight a week ago and now they're acting like an old married couple.

Soft clicks brought his attention to the corner of the island as he spotted the black wolf. It must have been time for feeding since she only comes out of Jungkook's room for that.

"Shift." Jimin barked out an order as he held the bottle in front of her. He still wasn't fully on board with the idea of keeping a foreign pureblood child. He was positive that it was a pureblood because only those can shift into their wolf forms from such a young age. Others start to develop shifting abilities at the age of ten or older.

The girl slowly shifted into her small half human form, but instead of taking the bottle she bowed down in front of Jimin.

"It's fine." He sighed. "Just take the bottle and get lost." He said, almost shoving the bottle at her. She did as told and after finishing the bottle contents she returned it to the raven wolf and ran back to Jungkook's room.

Jimin couldn't really do anything about it so long as Jungkook insisted on keeping her. At least he knew that she was harmless to his mate.

"What are you doing?"

"Do you have to ruin my advances?" Jungkook pouted and folded his arms across his chest. He was right behind the shorter who was putting all ingredients into the boiling water.

"Oh they're advances are they?" Jimin chuckled and turned around to face the younger "We have a good twenty minutes to do something advanced if you want." He chuckled and pulled the younger forward by the hips.

"Don't ruin your chance to shine by burning the food." Jungkook replied just before the wolf pulled
him close enough for a kiss.

"It's fine, I set my alarm for it." Jimin whispered against those pink soft lips.

"You know what we can do that's very advanced?" Jungkook asked, a smirk growing on his lips as he felt Jimin's heart speed up against his own chest "That last question on my maths homework." Jungkook pushed himself away from the wolf leaving him stunned. Jimin took a moment to realize that he let himself get played.

"What will I get for it?"

"I don't know yet."

"Hmm okay, I'll name it." Jimin grinned and watched the brunette turn bright red. "Bring the homework then because I'm confident I'll get it right." He smirked sitting down on a chair next to Jungkook. Of course, Jimin would get it right, so all the Nephilim could think about was that reward he'll have to fulfill. A blowjob is not a problem, he's done it before, but if Jimin's in the mood for experimenting then he doesn't know how to feel about that.

"Why do you make such a mess of it?" Jimin sighed when he tried to find the homework sheet amongst tons of others.

"You have no room to complain. I've seen your notes."

"Okay, so do you know how to do it?"

"Nope just do it for me please I have no more patience for this bullshit." Jungkook cry-laughed.

"No, we both do it and then compare our answers." Jimin smiled, putting the paper in between them giving Jungkook a blank piece of paper and a pencil.

"But explain this first like...what is this even?"

"That's the power of three."

"What."

"..."

"..."

"We did this like a month ago!" Jimin said, his own faith starting to waver.

"Yes." Jungkook said firmly looking dead into Jimin's eyes who diverted his gaze to the pencil that magically lifted into the air on its own.

"Not that kind of power." he sighed and started to chuckle, "Were you not taught basics in high school?"

"I mostly skipped maths."

"Oh dear." Jimin laughed and turned his body facing the younger, he flipped his textbook to the very beginning where a few examples of equations with powers resided. It didn't take long to explain, powers are pretty easy to understand. So after maybe ten minutes they were both doing the last question to Jungkook's homework.
Jungkook sat back hoping he got it wrong, because hell, he did not want to get this number while sitting next to his boyfriend and on top of that the voice in his head wasn't helping him.

*You fool, you need to give him a reward too.*

"What did you get?" He asked Jimin first. If it's a different answer then he won't even show his working out to Jimin.

"69."

*Shit.*

"69..." Jungkook repeated. Was it just his dirty mind? Because Jimin seemed to completely miss the suggestive number.

"So you know how to do it now." Jimin smiled innocently.

"O-of course I know how to do it--!" Jungkook blurted out as Jimin sat with a blank face and wide eyes.

"The equation Kookie." Jimin said quietly. His heart skipped a beat when he realized what Jungkook was thinking about.

"I know..." Jungkook flushed and perched his elbows up on the table to hide his face in his hands. The blood rushing around refused to calm down and eventually headed down south. Maybe if he knew that Jimin was going through the same thing right now he wouldn't feel as bad. The cooking alarm jolted them both back to reality and Jimin got up to tend to the food. The tension was unbelievable right now. They were both riled up by dirty thoughts and neither felt brave enough to mention it, Jimin didn't want to repel the younger and Jungkook thought that Jimin wasn't in the mood.

"Come here." Jimin's gentle voice cooed from the kitchen. Maybe the food will calm them down a little. Jungkook did as told and was met with a spoon full of Kimchi soup. At first, he was taken aback by something invading his mouth, but once the taste started to register his eyes widened a little.

"What did you put in it?" He asked looking at the pot. He wasn't really paying attention to what Jimin bought at the shop.

"Is it bad?" Jimin cowered a little, a flash of hurt crossed his face but soon disappeared when Jungkook started to fish for more bits from the pot with a smile.

"No, it's good." Jungkook chuckled getting two bowls for them and started to serve up. Jimin stood astonished. Jungkook liked it. He didn't fuck up like he thought he would.

"Come on then I'm actually hungry today." Jungkook said already starting to eat. Jimin walked over smiling, content that he made his mate happy.

"So about that reward we can--"

"No."

Yep. A definitely big difference in seducing abilities.
This is what Minji would look like as a child. (I got this pic from a clothes shop online and she kind of has Jimin's cheeks, nose and eyes lmfao. That's what I imagined her to look like anyway.)

Chapter End Notes

Vhope build up started! If you want me to slow down with updates then just give me a shout :) 

Thank you for the lovely comments ~ kudos ~ support♡

Pat ~
There may not be an update tomorrow because your author is a TIT and left her essay until last minute and the deadline is in 10 hours also I haven't slept yet and it's 2am (kill me). Sooo I will be doing that all day tomorrow __. And chapter 26 is pure Jikook smut, so if you're like...not interested...you can wait until chapter 27 for plot continuation - 26 is more like a jikook filler because my pessimistic angsty mind is coming their way soon :)))

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"I will love you unconditionally
There is no fear now
Let go and just be free
I will love you unconditionally"

-Katy Perry

Christmas! Nothing like a day filled with happiness, family love, and presents.

"Why do I get mine last?!!" Taehyung pouted as he watched his siblings open their gifts from Santa. "We always start from the eldest and Jimin already has his!"

"Yours isn't here yet." Hoseok tapped the pouty male on the head. Since he had no family left, Taehyung pleasantly forced him to come home with him.

"Why?" Taehyung folded his arms and pouted stubbornly.

"Because it's so big, it'll take some time to get here." His mom shook her head and knelt down to help her youngest daughter unwrap her baby toys.

"What time is Jungkook coming?"

"I don't know, he hasn't replied to me yet." Jimin started to bite his nails. He knows Jungkook was staying with Jin's family for the holidays, which was okay, but when the Nephilim announced that he's going back to his foster home on Christmas morning, Jimin got very stressed.

"He'll be fine." Hoseok nudged Jimin who nodded and for the rest of the day stayed out of everyone's way, waiting for his precious mate.

They had a nice family day of mainly sitting around and being lazy, which was a completely new thing for Hoseok. In the past his family would be all over the place, chatting and getting all excited, but here they're all very laid back and in a way it was soothing. You wouldn't expect that from a werewolf family.

Around three o'clock Taehyung sat up from his cuddled up position on the couch and stared at the window like a cute dog awaiting the postman.
"What?" Jimin automatically picked up on the other's weird behavior.

"Jungkook's com--"

"Oh--" Jimin shot up before Taehyung could even finish his sentence. He was dressed and out the house within the next twenty seconds and what caught his eyes first was the small child by Jungkook's side.

"Don't be creepy, I know you can smell me across the universe, but act like a human on earth. I haven't even reached the door yet." Jungkook started to bitch as soon as Jimin walked down the steps leading from the house, amusing the wolf.

"Watch out there's an----" Jimin stopped to crouch and laugh at the majestic slip that Minji performed. "Ice patch." He said through his laughter.

"You're so nasty!" Jungkook threw a snowball at him for laughing at the little-confused child who seems to be experiencing winter for the first time. After helping her up and almost slipping himself, he managed to get to the stairs where Jimin immediately pulled his hand away from Minji and kissed him. It didn't last long because Jungkook wanted to get inside and out of the cold.

"What's that?" Jiimin's eyes widened when Jungkook took his coat off, leaving him in his short sleeved top.

"Oh--it's nothing." Jungkook looked down at his arm that had a massive red mark that looked like it will start to bruise at any time.

"Kookie...we've been through this." Jimin furrowed his brows with worry and Jungkook knew that he shouldn't keep it from the wolf.

"My foster mother hit me, it's nothing really." He said briefly and took Jimin's hand in order to distract the wolf. "Hey, better my arm than my face."

"I told you they'll do something."

"Yeah, but I promised the kids that I'll visit them so it's okay. I'm not dead." The younger brushed the matter of abuse off and Jimin felt sick at the thought that this sort of thing actually happens. Especially to his mate. After a while, Taehyung's parents and eight siblings left to go and visit Taehyung's dad's human side of the family so it gave the four males plenty of space.

"Can I get my present now? Mom said it'll be here by the time they leave and they left an hour ago." Taehyung mumbled to himself.

"You're so impatient." Hoseok replied as he paused the racing game that they were all playing on the flat TV screen.

"Because you said it's big. It's not that elephant I've been asking for is it?" The brunette asked excitedly causing both Jungkook and Hoseok to burst out laughing.

"Not quite an elephant, but big enough to be out in the garden." Jimin smiled and watched his best friend bolt up and get dressed to go outside. The other three followed him although at a much slower pace. Jimin pulled his phone out to record the other's reaction which was priceless.

Taehyung froze upon seeing a beautiful, white horse trotting around the snow in the wild clearing behind their house. Taehyung couldn't catch a breath as he crouched down covering his face and squeaking incoherent words in excitement. He's been asking for a pony for the past eighteen years
ever since he started to talk. He peeked through his fingers at the animal that was now paying
attention to the commotion.

"Who did this?" He asked and watched the slowly approaching horse.

"I think we all had a part in it." Jungkook grinned widely.

"Wait that's not it, don't cry yet." Hoseok quickly stopped the wolf before he spilled his emotions
out.

"Wha.." Taehyung breathed out.

"Go to it. It has the second half of the present." Jungkook clarified.

"What is this?" Taehyung looked at the little black box hanging from the horses' neck.

"Go on." Jungkook nudged the eldest in the group who seemed to have something along stage fright,
especially because Jimin's phone was still recording.

Hoseok took a deep breath, watching his beautiful boyfriend take the box into his hands and stand
there staring at the contents. Jungkook lightly pushed him forward again giving him a reassuring
smile. It was too late to back out now anyway so all that remained for Hoseok to do was to bend the
knee.

"Kim Taehyung." Hoseok cleared his throat visibly making the wolf jump at the sound of Hoseok's
voice. He had this planned out with the other two's help so as cheesy as this is, he knelt down and
took Taehyung's limp hand in his own looking up into his eyes "This is a fast request, considering
we've only been together for four months, but after learning that we were destined for each other, I
decided to do it now." He said watching the tears in Taehyung's eyes start to re-appear "Your father
already gave me permission to take your hand, so I just need you to decide now." He smiled, his
anxiety leaving all at once despite being recorded, he felt content just having this one pure-hearted
man in front of him, smiling so brightly. The rest didn't matter as long as he has Taehyung.

"Will you marry me?"

Taehyung covered his mouth as tears spilled from his eyes and an incoherent reply hit everyone's
ears.

"Say it louder for the people at the back!" Jimin called making Jungkook laugh.

"Is that a yes?" The shaman chuckled as Taehyung nodded and pulled the older one up into a bone-
crushing hug completely forgetting about the official ritual of placing the ring on his finger. With a
bit of struggle, Hoseok managed to pry the box out of the happy wolfs' hands and placed the single-
diamond, white gold-banded engagement ring that had small silver leaves around it onto his finger
before kissing his new fiance.

"But gay marriage is illegal here." Taehyung said quietly pulling back enough to look the shaman in
the eyes, his own were still glazed from the tears he spilled.

"Who says we're gonna get married here." Hoseok grinned, "I heard I have a castle on a cloud
somewhere in wonderland cause I'm royalty." He chuckled and felt the wolf wrap his arms around
his neck, pulling him in for another kiss.

"Ew." Jungkook made a gagging noise at the whole entire get up.
"Is that a hint for me not to propose with a horse?" Jimin giggled at his embarrassed boyfriend.

"If you do that, you'll be out faster then you can say my name."

"So what are you two gonna do in Seoul?"

"Oh, I wonder." Jimin grinned suggestively at the shaman who he was standing with. They watched Jungkook and Taehyung play with the two dogs, well one was Minji, the other being Jimin's big Samoyed bear, Sammy. The horse was taken back to the other side for Taehyung's grandmother to keep in her barn where most family animals stay.

"I don't really know how this...bonding works. We haven't talked much about it." Hoseok said and his gaze became distant. When he blinked to get his focus back, he found Jimin smiling at him gently. "What?"

"It's not that hard." Jimin said with a tinge of sadness coating his voice, "Tae isn't like the rest of us, he's a lot purer than most creatures. He'd probably wait for your full acceptance before telling you something so...bizarre as being a werewolf. If there was a choice, I'd have him turned into a human."

"I'm not sure if I can live up to his expectations."

"He doesn't have expectations." Jimin smiled, "Do you know why he cried so much when you proposed?"

"Because he imprinted and that's like a dream come true for you?" Hoseok smirked.

"I mean yeah...but you don't need to be married to be together. There's a more specific reason." The raven's smile faltered. "As soon as you marry, he can leave the pack for good. It'll grant him permanent freedom from pack life which I know he hates. He's a lot more important and skilled than he lets on so he gets used...well, used to get used a lot for infiltration missions by our previous alpha. Some of the training methods they use on us are brutal enough to leave a mental scar and I think Tae has more than one." Jimin explained quietly, all the while watching the two youngest in the distance.

"Is this why your mom told me that he didn't talk for a long time as a child." Hoseok mused recalling the conversation he had with Taehyung's mother. Jimin turned his face to the shaman studying him warily as if gauging whether he should say the next bit or not.

"...His first word was your name. I don't really remember it since I was like two, but from what his mom told me, one day he was following a fox far enough into the woods to get lost. He was brought back to our village by you and your older sister."

"I don't..."

"It's okay, I don't remember either." Jimin smiled. "But that was the first day he started to talk."

Hoseok sighed watching the younger wolf in the distance. "I feel like I'm not good enough to protect him."

"I think we all feel like that about each other. We just gotta stick together and get through it."

"So what about you? Can you leave the pack if you marry Jungkook?"

"I...." Jimin trailed off looking to Jungkook who was down by Minji's side cuddling her, it was a
difficult question as Jimin's an Alpha and those have slightly different rules than omegas.

"I know you have a ring." Hoseok said quietly, hoping that the pair was really indulged in the animals enough to completely cut their hearing off from him, "But let me give you an advice. Don't propose to him yet. He needs to sort himself out first and engagement will fuck him up now."

"By himself, you mean his demon personality?" Jimin asked sarcastically.

"No actually...I meant his future plans, don't forget he's just a freshman."

"Oh yeah...I keep thinking we all graduate this year." Jimin chuckled. "That's if we all even do graduate with the history results I think we'll be drinking to forget rather than to celebrate." He carried on laughing at Hoseok's withered facial expression.

"What's funny?" Taehyung asked when he finally came up.

"Your exam results."

"Do you have to ruin the end of the day." Taehyung pouted and Hoseok pulled him into a hug. The wolf buried his face in the shaman's warm neck inhaling the sweet scent which made him a little needy. They stood in silence, Hoseok was oblivious to the inner struggle his fiance was going through so he just allowed Taehyung to wrap around him.

Taehyung: Maybe I should stay away from him...

Jimin: I don't think there's a need, just avoid intimate positions, you're really good with self-control.

"Why's it so gloomy here?" Jungkook hollered down with two big fluff balls by his sides asking to be fussed more. Minji jumped up onto the patio stairs and sat down closer to Hoseok than Jimin for obvious rejection reasons.

"Sammy fetch!" Jimin said excitedly and threw a snowball far into the garden making the white, daft dog bolt for it.

"Why did you do that to my best friend!?” Jungkook pouted dramatically as the dog jumped around like an idiot looking for that white snowball which merged with the rest of the snow.

"I'm your best friend now." Jimin said and pulled himself up onto Jungkook's back. The Nephilim groaned from the wolf's weight but held onto Jimin's thighs anyway.

"Are you jealous of your own dog....never mind, you're jealous of just about anything." Jungkook sighed and Jimin rubbed their cheeks together. The other couple giggled slightly and they all felt so content, even Jungkook who pretended to hate Jimin's affection.

"We should go." Jimin whispered into Jungkook's ear nipping at it.

"Goodbye." Jungkook said and let go of the wolf who fell straight into the snow pile behind them. The other two burst out laughing.

"Stay safe." Hoseok smirked at them as Jimin scrambled out of the snow and followed Jungkook like a whipped wolf that he is. The small wolf followed the older one and at the end, the Samoyed bear completed something that had the potential to become a canine conga line being lead by the master of hell.

"What do you wanna do now beautiful?" Hoseok whispered.
"Whatever you want." Taehyung looked up slowly getting lost in the deep brown. "Are you sure you want to get married now? I can wait."

"Why do you think I don't?"

"I come as a bundle with full moon shifts and sharp teeth. Although I'm not as hasty as Jimin, I do sometimes get angry."

"We all get angry at some point. Can you change now?" Hoseok asked quietly and watched gold flood the deep brown as if someone injected those almond shaped eyes with liquid gold. Just as the shaman presumed, he was ready for this so without hesitation he captured Taehyung's lips with his own, gently opening the youngers' mouth to deepen it. He felt the sharp teeth and although he wasn't thrilled to feel them there, he accepted the fact that even if they drew blood from his lips or tongue, it wouldn't be a disaster. "Yeah." He pulled away smiling confidently.

"I want to keep you."

"So tell me again why are we going on a late Christmas trip?" Jimin sighed as they arrived in Seoul. Minji was still in her Lupe form and honestly, Jimin thought that it would be just the two of them having a fun time in the empty dorm flat. However, _once again_ the infamous thorn in the ass _Minji_ sabotaged his private time with his mate.

"Because I'm trying to be a reasonable parent."

"You? A _parent_?" Jimin squinted folding his arms. "She's not our _child_."

"I think you'll find--" Jungkook was about to go hard at the wolf for being so nasty towards the girl, but a gentle tug on his sleeve stole his attention. "Oh, dear god can you not wait until we get back? I haven't got clothes for you here." He stepped away from Minji as if she was a plague by being naked.

"Yeah. A _wonderful_ parent." Jimin shook his head with a chuckle. He took a few steps back and shifted into his wolf form, emitting low growls at the girl who followed suit.

"See you're a perfect translator. Why didn't I think of this before." Jungkook said as he climbed onto Jimin's back. It was a lot faster to get through the woods as Jungkook firmly told Jimin to run rather than walk and punctuated it with a kick. His fear of riding animals was put aside because it was getting late already and he had specific plans. They stopped in Jin's flat that was obviously empty, they dressed Minji in the nice clothes that Jungkook bought for her the other day despite Jimin's protests and then they headed for the university dorm car park to get to Jimin's abandoned car.

"We have a dinner reservation for eight o'clock." Jungkook said as he flipped through his phone notifications. It was mainly all the imbeciles from his class asking what he's doing for Christmas and he could tell them, but it's none of their business.

"Wait when did this happen?"

"Last week, I booked us a table cause I didn't know what to do with Minji on our hands and since your family is away, Tae and Hoseok hyung are probably all over each other right now."

"I'm supposed to be the head of the family here." Jimin grinned when he stopped at the red lights, sneaking his hand down to Jungkook's thigh.

"If you're the head then I'm the crown." Jungkook snickered and placed Jimin's hand back on the
gearbox to move the car when the light changed to green. With a wide grin, Jimin did as told by the crown of the family and resumed driving until they arrived at one of the city car parks. Jungkook took Minji’s little hand in his while the other hand held onto Jimin's bigger, but still small hand.

"How old do you think she is?"

"Four."

"Four?! She looks about two."

"Purebloods are smaller," Jimin shrugged and felt Jungkook squeeze his hand.

"Yeah, I noticed." The Nephilim grinned at the light pink dusting Jimin's cheeks. "We have one hour to walk around." He said excitedly and Jimin's heart skipped a beat at how happy Jungkook was. As far as he knows, this is the first nice Christmas the boy is having. All others were filled with foster care abuse. Also, this was somewhat special because it was their first Christmas together so after taking a deep breath, the wolf decided to let loose and enjoy it as much as possible.

When they hit the busy street, Minji started jumping with excitement at all of the lights and decorations. Jimin ended up carrying her on his shoulders to prevent her from spontaneously running off. Jungkook would probably have a hissy fit if that happened.

"I know where we can go. Come on." Jungkook grabbed the wolf’s hand and dragged him across the city to the public outside ice rink. There were loads of people skating for leisure and it looked a little too packed to be going on.

"Jungkook?" A familiar female voice sounded behind the pair.

"Junghwa noona." Jungkook beamed. "I didn't know you did this professionally." He eyed her green, sparkly ice skating dress. The red ice skates complemented her white and red striped tights and she honestly looked like an oversized Christmas elf.

"Eh, I quit years ago, but I still do this for fun."

"You look like an elf." Jimin grinned.

"I am an elf." She smiled at the little girl above Jimin's head. "Are you guys going on?"

"No." They both laughed as if it was scandalous to even think of ice skating in public.

"But it would be so romantic you know, just imagine that you could fall on top of each other and accidentally kiss." She winked at Jimin and took the child off his shoulders. Jimin stood frozen for a moment before looking to Jungkook.

"I'd slap you, not kiss you." Jungkook snorted and turned from the wolf. Junghwa managed to find a tiny pair of skates for Minji and dragged her onto the ice rink. Of course, both Jimin and Jungkook should have known this would happen. Even though the two of them weren't planning to go on, they were content with holding hands and watching Junghwa entertain the girl. Minji at first was crawling instead of skating making both males giggle, but after a moment of coaching from the elf girl, she started to get a hang of it.

"Do you think someone's looking for her?" Jungkook asked offhandedly. "I mean it's been over a month now and I still haven't seen any announcements about a missing child--or a dog."

"She must have come from the Nexus."
"The guy that had her was a human though." Jungkook said quietly, watching how the girls were having fun, dancing to Christmas songs. "She trusts almost anyone she meets which is disturbing too. Anyone could just come up and take her and she'd roll with it."

Jimin looked at the ice in front of them for a moment, contemplating what Jungkook just said. There must have been someone who allowed her through the barrier, she is too young to travel on her own.

"But she doesn't. She was scared of me at first. I noticed she still hides from Yoongi."

"Do you blame her? You're dead nasty to her." Jungkook grinned forcing one out of Jimin.

"No." Jimin looked back down to the ice. "That's not my point, she showed reluctance to me because I'm an older version of herself, what she's showing towards vam---Yoongi." He stopped himself from saying words like vampires out in public. "Is serious fear."

"It can't be that. Jin hyung and Namjoon hyung are both fine with her...I wanted to bring her to Naeun noona to check her past but kids aren't allowed to go into the hospital wards."

"I'll talk to Tae's grandmother tomorrow. She's a shaman so she might know something." Jimin said quietly.

"Do all purebloods look the same? Cause she's a spitting image of you." The Nephilim giggled and had to pull Jimin in for an apologetic hug when the latter grumbled something under his breath and turned away. "I think we can manage to keep her. She's a good girl and doesn't mind staying cute and fluffy so we can always make her our--"

"Don't say it." Jimin placed a finger on Jungkook's lips to hush him. "We're not keeping her and she's not gonna stay our pet or child." Jimin said firmly.

"Why though?"

"Because she's taking you away from me."

"...Is this why you're against her?"

"...No."

"Yes! You're jealous of a defenseless little kid.Honestly hyung..." Jungkook grinned and tried to make Jimin look at him, but a bang on the plastic barrier distracted him.

"I think she had enough." Junghwa laughed from a little further away at the small girl who had her arms extended upwards and waiting for one of the males to lift her up. Jungkook did since he was taller and managed to lean over to get her. He left her sitting on the rail with Jimin to go and fetch her little brown booties.

Jimin at first avoided eye contact with her, but after about thirty seconds his interest got the better of him. He found the girl watching him intently and when she smiled at him, he could finally see the resemblance although he'd never admit it out loud. She was kinda cute...

"Okay, we can go eat now." Jungkook said when he came back. "What?" His eyes went between the two but Jimin just shrugged without a word.

After a little more walking, they ended up in front of some big restaurant that looked packed, but Jungkook had a pre-paid reservation.
"You didn't have to do this." Jimin chuckled when they got settled down.

"Why do you think I wanted to work?"

"To annoy me."

"That too." Jungkook grinned and pulled out the children's menu first. Without a word, Minji pointed to the small carton of milk that was offered as a side with every meal. "You need to start eating proper food." Jungkook frowned.

"Just get her meat."

"Oh sorry I forgot. One raw steak should do." Jungkook laughed at Jimin's flustered face and had to admit that this is the most he's been relaxed in the past two months. In the end, they ended up getting sharer starters that had things like garlic bread and chicken wings which Minji first cringed at, but started to experimentally eat after she saw how the other two were engulfing everything.

"Where are we going after this honey?" Jimin perched his chin on his joined hands staring at Jungkook.

"Back to Busan if you call me that again."

"You wanna play a family so let me call you pet names."

"What should I call you then? Kitten?" Jungkook asked and then laughed at how ironic that would be. "There's one last place I wanna go before the main event."

"Yeah? It's almost half past nine." Jimin sighed, his smile never leaving his lips as he watched his precious lover tend to the cute kid next to him.

"Well, there's not much left to do then is there?" Jungkook looked up with a glint in his eyes and Jimin had to straighten up to hide how bothered he was. They still had Minji and as desperate as Jimin is, he wouldn't dare do anything to Jungkook in front of the kid.

"Let's go." Jungkook said pulling his coat on. They ended up holding hands on the way to the car while Minji was occupied holding her teddy bear that Jimin ended up buying for her after walking by the bear shop. With very confusing directions given by Jungkook, the older managed to drive to a small family house on the outskirts of Seoul that he recognized.

"She fell asleep." Jimin said when he turned the engine off.

"That's fine." Jungkook got out of the car and Jimin followed, lifting Minji carefully so he doesn't wake her up.

"Aha still alive I see." Jaebum laughed when he saw Jungkook at the door. "Pick her up whenever tomorrow. Keep your phone on just in case I decide to take her out for pancakes." He clapped lightly, excited to have a baby werewolf around, he was such father material and it pained Jungkook a little that the man can't settle down until he finds his mate.

While Jungkook and Jaebum stayed at the door talking, Jimin tucked Minji into Jaebum's big double bed. He paused for a moment, watching her breathe. She may have looked like Jimin when she smiled, but her face was a mirror image of Jungkook when she was asleep.

Or maybe it's just Jimin's mind being desperate to have the Nephilim for himself already. He brushed a stray strand of hair out of her small forehead and only now while moving her hair back, he noticed
the scars on her neck. They were small dots that went in a line but they were clearly wound scars and he only knew of one place that delivers these.

"Come on." Jungkook's hushed voice brought him out of his little world and after thanking Jaebum again they left. Not to the campus or Jins' flat though.

"A hotel?" Jimin's eyes widened.

"When I asked you what you wanted for Christmas, you said me. Whether you meant it literally or just as a tease, I got this anyway." Jungkook said as he handed Jimin a room reservation sheet. Without further ado, Jimin got out of his car and opened the door for Jungkook with a bright smile.

"I'm ready for the main event."

"Are you alright?"

"What--yeah I'm fine." Hoseok smiled nervously at the brunette. The white Samoyed bear was laying by Taehyung's bedroom door because the house was empty and there was nobody to bother but the newly engaged pair.

"You're really..." Taehyung furrowed his eyebrows. "Tense."

"You're overreacting."

"Is it cause I said yes? Did you expect me to hold it off?"

"Don't be silly." Hoseok giggled and pulled the wolf down into his lap. "I already told you that I love you."

"Yeah, but it doesn't mean we have to get married straight away."

"That--well the marriage will definitely come later. I can't imagine dealing with it while on a senior year."

"So what's the problem?"

"..." Hoseok looked down to Taehyung's knees in thought. "I'm not bothered about the paper marriage, and I'd rather have a ceremony in the summer anyway...but there's one type of marriage that we can do now."

"If you mean going to court and signing civil partnership---"

"You really are innocent aren't you." Hoseok chuckled as he pulled the younger onto the bed and straddled his hips. "It's called mating in your terms."

Taehyung's eyes widened. His heart skipped a beat, heck maybe it actually skipped out of his chest cause even the dog jumped at the announcement.

"I know you're not mature yet, in wolf terms, so if you want to wait until next week, I'll be patient."

"No, I'm--" Taehyung wiggled a little to get in a better position. "I don't have to be an adult to mate." He whispered shyly as Hoseok's lips sported a bright smile.

"You need to tell me how this works though."
"What?" Taehyung burned a bright red. Did Hoseok really just ask him how sex works?

"I don't know how to bond with you. Jungkook only laughed when I asked him about it and Jimin shot me some weird cryptic innuendos about your purity that has nothing to do with how to bond. Your mom also just gave me a bottle of lube without a word when I tried to pry for help." Hoseok pouted a little and Taehyung couldn't help but laugh at how cute the shaman was, going as far as to ask his parents for help. "Don't laugh at me, I've never done this."

"No I'm not laughing at you, it's just..." The wolf pushed Hoseok up and sat facing him. "It's just normal sex. The bonding comes on my part, you just gotta do me good."

"Do you good?" Hoseok grinned "Is that it? Make you scream?"

"W-well y-yeah." Taehyung stuttered and felt his body get oddly warm when Hoseok inched forward.

"Okay then. You're not a virgin, you know how this works." Hoseok pushed the wolf down onto the bed, but Taehyung just looked back at him in guilt.

"...

"...You are?" Hoseok pulled back to double check that he's right.

"I-is that a problem?"

"No, I mean...but I thought you said you lost it before meeting me?"

"No...that's just a story we had to make up so people don't hit on me. Virgin and pureblood wolves sell for a lot on the black market."

"Oh..." Hoseok's gaze became worried. If he knew there was such a huge risk in keeping Taehyung 'pure', he would have made the decision to bond a long time ago. This also partially explains why Jimin lost his virginity in high school.

"But it's alright, I didn't tell you because I wanted you to make this decision on your own. Not because I'm in danger." Taehyung smiled and snaked his hands up to wrap around the shaman's neck. "Acceptance is the key to be truly free." He pulled Hoseok down making their lips brush against each other. "If you're sure then I'm all yours." He whispered before closing the remaining gap.

Once Hoseok's brain caught up with their actions, he licked along Taehyung's lips to gain access to the hot cavern. The reminder that doing all of this will grant Taehyung ultimate freedom only drove his desire further. His hands rode up the clothed torso, pulling the fabric with them. If this was, in fact, Taehyung's first time, he had to not only be careful but also make it special.

Despite what Taehyung wanted, he got aroused pretty quickly. Hoseok's sweet shaman scent was too much to take and he felt his mind get foggy with the need to shift. He pulled back from the kiss and buried his face in the others' shoulder.

"Tae." Hoseok whispered. "Don't hold back."

Taehyung let go of Hoseok's neck and sat up slightly to help Hoseok take his shirt off. Being naked in front of Hoseok wasn't a problem, it was having Hoseok naked in front of himself. Even though they've showered together before, it felt so much more intense right now and it could have something to do with Taehyung's nearing birthday.
Hoseok noticed how the wolf swallowed upon seeing his naked chest. The tension must be getting to him faster than one could think.

"Relax for me okay--" Hoseok kissed the wolf again, guiding him down. His soft touches were electrifying but at the same time soothing. He used some of his healing abilities that he was already good at to relax Taehyung's muscles which only intensified the younger's need. At one point their crotches rubbed together and it occurred to Hoseok that Taehyung was already in that state, which automatically sent him into one too.

"Is it--"

"Yeah, don't ask, just do it." Taehyung breathed out, breathless from the intense kissing.

Hoseok smirked at the needy demand and started to pull Taehyung's sweatpants off. Again, it was nothing he hasn't seen before, so why was this so much more nerve-wracking? He leaned over the flushed wolf to reach for the lube bottle he was given a few days ago. Since Taehyung was already fully hard, there was really no need to stroke him until he gets there, so when Hoseok started to lube his fingers up, the wolf visibly shook.

"Are you okay?"

Taehyung just nodded in reply and spread his legs for the shaman to hurry up. Call him needy, but the feelings that started building up in him started to feel like fire and he couldn't wait any longer.

"Tell me if you want to stop." Hoseok said softly as he started to insert one finger.

As if. There's no way, no matter how uncomfortable this will be, Taehyung won't stop the shaman. One finger became two and then three. With Hoseok's chakra work, it was very easy to stretch the male without much pain being involved. Taehyung shivered when he saw the slight tinge of lust in Hoseok's eyes. Without any more words, Hoseok smirked and pulled his own sweatpants off. His erection was set free and ready for some action. "Hold onto my back." He whispered into Taehyung's ear as he lubed himself up.

"Please be gentle." Taehyung muttered when he felt the tip press on his entrance. Hoseok shut his eyes and pressed his lips to the side of Taehyung's head. This kid was really too innocent for his own good.

The pain made Taehyung not only hold onto Hoseok's back but also dig his nails in deep. Light sweet kisses that Hoseok left on his face were somewhat distracting, but the pain was still there.

Then a weird wave of something warm flooded the wolf's insides. His sight disappeared for a split second being replaced with a clear image of a forest in the other dimension. There was one kid that ran up to him directly. It shot another wave of warmth through his body. Twice as intense.

"Hey, who are you? I haven't seen you around here before." The boy of approximately Taehyung's age asked, "I'm Hoseok what's your name?" The kid cocked his head cutely with a bright smile.

Taehyung's arms subconsciously traveled up to tangle in Hoseok's brown hair as the shaman lowered his face down to the wolf's neck.

"Can you talk?" The kid in Taehyung's vision spoke again.

"...Hoseok." A word finally came out of Taehyung's mouth and the last thing he saw was the child version of his mate take his hand in his own before coming back to reality.
"TaeTae~" Hoseok cooed into his ear and Taehyung didn't even realize that the shaman was fully in.

"Move." He ushered out, the two tears that gathered at the corners of his eyes spilled, not from the pain, but from the flashback he just recovered.

Hoseok gently pulled out a little and rather than thrusting in, he started to roll his hips gently to help the wolf get accustomed. After a moment of shallow movements, he picked up the speed, because Taehyung was now starting to pant and react to the rhythm.

The moaning and screaming followed after when he found the prostate, but he still kept it a gentle intercourse. He could go all out and just fuck the wolf out of this universe, but his own memory that was connected to the one of Taehyung's made his heart melt and he wasn't really in the mood for rough sex. He wanted to make love to his mate, fiance, and best friend.

Their hot bodies were becoming one item and as Hoseok moved his skilled dancer hips, Taehyung couldn't help but touch the other's cheek. The contrast between Hoseok's skin and the shining, silver ring was so vivid and two single teardrops rolled down Taehyung's cheeks again. Hoseok noticed that and leaned forward connecting their lips in a slow passionate kiss. The moment was intense for both of them and Taehyung climaxed before the shaman just because his sense of smell was a lot stronger and the arousal that was lingering in the air was too much to take.

"I love you." Taehyung said quietly when Hoseok pulled out after releasing too. They shared a look filled with understanding and love before Hoseok replied.

"I love you too." He smiled and leaned down to place a soft kiss on the other's soft lips. "Unconditionally."

Chapter End Notes

Bleh. So romantic.

Thank you for all the support, I really don't know how I'm getting so many people interested in this. ;-; ♡

Pat ~
The receptionist was overly friendly, too friendly as she checked the fated couple in for the night. Maybe she had a fetish for gay couples because she kept dropping these awkward sexual innuendos that made Jimin impatient and Jungkook uncomfortable. Almost like she was a fangirl.

"You booked a room with a king-sized bed just, so we can have sex?" Jimin asked a little baffled that Jungkook would go so much out of his comfort zone. "I have a double bed at home."

"Yeah, but hyungs are there." Jungkook rolled his eyes. "There's something more," he grinned "Ah-- wait." He rose his hand up to stop the wolf who took a step forward in the small lift that they were in. He took his sweet time walking down the corridor and finding the right room. Maybe he did it to tease Jimin, or maybe because he was nervous. Once inside the right room, he once again had to halt the wolf's advances to point at the red box on the bed.

"You can do what you want with it. We don't have to use it tonight, but it's there for you if you want it." Jungkook said quietly when Jimin opened the box to see a pretty set of black velvet blindfolds and wrist binds. Underneath there were three clear bottles of lube that he just had to smile at.

"It was a special deal with the room. You gotta decide on what you wanna do now." Jungkook said and watched as Jimin set the box aside with desire slowly igniting in his eyes. The wolf took a few steps along the bed to where his mate was patiently waiting for him to do as he pleases. Jungkook lowered his head a little to show submission, just as Taehyung explained to him, and only looked up when Jimin crawled onto the bed in order to straddle him.

"I think I know what I wanna do," Jimin said, his voice dropping an octave as he slowly connected their lips together. "Thank you." He pulled back and ran his hand through Jungkook's hair. "But you don't need to act like my prey."

"Not yet." Jungkook huffed. "The room is soundproof."

"You should have kept that to yourself." Jimin grinned and pulled back to take his shirt off. He wanted to take Jungkook's off too, but the younger stopped him.

"I wanna take it slow, there's a whole night ahead of us." Jungkook said quietly running his hand down that sculpted chest. The warmth of the skin was so calming and for a second he felt a tinge of satisfaction that Jimin is only his.
"Take your contacts out first." Jimin said as he got off the boy. Jungkook was right, they had the whole entire night and they needn't rush things. This was supposed to be special.

Jungkook went to the bathroom and in the one minute that he was gone Jimin went over to the window. They were on one of the highest floors so they could see the whole entire town Centre. It was illuminated by all the Christmas lights, and something in him said that it would be the last time he's seeing them.

"Are you okay?" His attention diverted to the eighteen-year-old who came back into the room with those bright blue eyes.

"Do we have to leave tomorrow?" Jungkook asked quietly, looking out the large window.

"You've been there, it's not that bad." Jimin scanned the angelic boys' side view that was already making him weak.

"Will you take care of me?" Jungkook's soft blue eyes met the gentle brown.

"Do you trust me?"

"...Yes."

In an instant, Jimin stepped forward pinning Jungkook against the wall, pressing his lips against the others. His hands trailed up under Jungkook's shirt, feeling every little curve and muscle on their way. He licked into the taller's mouth with ease since Jungkook has already decided to be submissive. After a moment, Jimin's lips left the other's mouth and started trailing open-mouthed kisses along his jawline and neck like a professional. Jungkook let out heavy breaths when he felt the wolf press his hips closer.

Jungkook's arms wrapped around Jimin's neck and he felt his body react to the soft touches on his chest and waist. When they slid down to grab the back of his thighs, he jumped up to wrap his legs around Jimin's waist and the next thing he knew he was laying flat on the bed. Jimin pulled the younger's shirt off successfully this time and the Nephilim heaved a heavy sigh. Jimin didn't wait any longer and removed both of their pants because it's not like they'll be having just one round, so they might as well get naked straight away.

"C-can I ask you something?"

"Anything." Jimin exhaled against Jungkook's neck.

"You said that there's a phase where you...get bigger."

"Yeah."

"W-what would happen if you were triggered while having--" Jungkook stopped not being able to speak about sexual intercourse so casually.

"Sex with you?" Jimin smirked, grinding on Jungkook's clothed crotch that got him a surprised gasp.

"I don't think I'd kill you if you're worried about that, my imprinting instincts are a lot stronger, but you'd definitely feel it for a few days."

"I limp after encounters with you anyway."

"Hmm..." Jimin mused, "If we're talking about an all-out situation, you wouldn't be able to stand at all. I get....bigger all-around. Not just my height." He said and watched Jungkook's eyes focus on his
chest. Jimin's hands were massaging Jungkook's sides to relax the tense male underneath him.

"About the blindfolds..." Jungkook said, "If you're not okay with it then we can do something else..." He turned bright red when Jimin's mouth formed a grin "W-what, you're the more experienced one, you should know plenty of things to do."

"I haven't actually had that much experience. They tell us to go around before finding our mate so we can train."

"Train."

"So we leave a good impression and make you come back for more." Jimin smirked, gripping onto Jungkook's waist, boldly making eye contact. "You obviously do." He whispered in Jungkook's ear while trailing his fingertips along Jungkook's boxer line. It took one lick onto Jungkook's neck to get his hands gripping the silky black hair and spreading his legs to let the wolf position himself in between. "Taking it slow?" Jimin smirked bringing his face up to those soft lips.

"You do this to me."

"Exactly." Jimin whispered and reconnected their lips again, he was grinding his hips up creating friction between their semi-hard dicks and it almost felt like there was nothing in between. So to make it real, He rid them both of the only material separating them. "Do you still want to experiment?"

"You decide." Jungkook gasped when Jimin took a hold of his member. The amber eyes were already out on the show and a cheeky thought struck Jungkook.

What if he made Jimin go...feral?

Jimin's hand pulled the red box closer and he pulled out the velvety wrist binds. At least they were very soft so it won't hurt Jungkook.

"We need a safeword."

"Don't stop." Jungkook grinned mischievously as Jimin took his hands gently.

"No." The wolf chuckled as he started to tie the bind around Jungkook's left wrist.

"How about 'fuck me harder'?"

"Do you want to survive this?" Jimin asked as he tied Jungkook's wrists together tightly.

"Yes, daddy." Jungkook grinned when Jimin's muscles tensed at the scandalous pet name. "I know that I won't be using a safeword anyway." he licked his bottom lip with a challenging grin while Jimin watched him do so. "But fine, Elvis Presley is a good--"

Jimin cut him off and pulled him up to a sitting position. Bad idea. Jungkook hooked his tied wrists around Jimin's neck and pulled the wolf closer.

"Just make me scream." He whispered softly, locking his blue eyes with the gold. Jimin gently lifted the blindfold to those pretty blue eyes and to say that he was aroused was an understatement. He was ready to go.

Jungkook laid back down, his vision was gone, but it was okay because the loss intensified his skin sensitivity, wherever Jimin touched, burned. Burned with arousal and passion.
"Don't be gentle." Jungkook whispered, feeling heat writh his body from the confidence he only gets once they start to act. Jimin's tongue left a wet trail on Jungkook's chest just before he started to tease the two pink nubs.

He sucked and nipped at them just right to make Jungkook squirm and vocalize. After a mere second, the younger had his tied hands in Jimin's hair which was surprisingly very frustrating for the wolf.

"What are you doing?" Jungkook asked a little alarmed when he felt his tied wrists were pinned above his head.

"Making this more fun." Jimin snickered as he used the last spare velvet bind to tie Jungkook's wrists to the center of the headboard.

"Oh--" Jungkook pulled on the bind but it wouldn't let go. The whole idea went straight south and he felt like he could climax well before they even bang.

Jimin could smell Jungkook's arousal in the air, which made him swallow. He wanted to taste the boy badly so he let his lips go back to teasing the nipples and skin while leaving red marks everywhere. He lowered down past the navel and had to suppress a chuckle at how Jungkook's back arched slightly. He started to kiss and nip at the younger's thighs, nuzzling his nose in the soft milky skin.

Jungkook was breathing heavily already even though he hasn't been touched properly yet. The lack of vision and arm movement really stimulated his senses, intensifying every single new action. A soft click of a bottle made his parted lips smile because it meant that they were getting to the best part.

Jimin coated his fingers with lube and first teased the hole by trailing the cold jelly around it and around the warmed up skin.

"J-Jimin--" Jungkook whined but Jimin just nipped at the inside of Jungkook's sensitive thigh skin, leaving marks that he was very proud of.

"Hyung please~" Jungkook breathed out again and if only he could see how Jimin tensed from the pleading. The wolf swallowed and bent Jungkook's knees. The boy looked so arousing but beautiful at the same time. Something snapped in the raven and his selfish, dominating part was unleashed. He wanted Jungkook for himself so without further teasing, he inserted his wet finger into the tight hole, it relaxed after a moment of moving and wiggling.

"A-are your hands bigger?" Jungkook frowned under the blindfold when he felt the somewhat longer finger prod around in him.

"Uh-huh." Jimin breathed out as he added a finger. His bright yellow eyes were fixed on Jungkook's flawless face. The pale skin was a lot more vibrant against the black velvet and he shivered from anticipation. He couldn't wait to hear all sort of sounds come out of that parted panting mouth.

Jungkook moaned when Jimin's fingers hit that special point. After a few good minutes of finger thrusting and Jungkook moaning for the wolf to carry on, Jimin pulled his fingers out taking a breath and closing his eyes briefly to regain composure. He didn't want to kill his mate, he wanted to make him feel good.

"Just let it go." Jungkook said after catching a breath, he knew Jimin was struggling to keep his cool and his voice was so velvety and inviting that it only fueled the wolf's desire. "Fuck me."

Jimin's breath hitched when he felt his raging mighty pureblood werewolf scream inside of him. His
hands and body were indeed already bigger, but he was still holding onto to the edge to keep it safe for Jungkook.

"I will hurt you."

"I want you to."

Jungkook’s request triggered Jimin and he used no time to lube himself and crawl onto the boy. His nails shifted out into claws and his teeth grew out into eight rather than four canines. It will take a lot of focusing not to turn into a lycan, but as he said before, his imprinting instinct is far stronger than bloodlust, so the sane voice in his head didn't allow him to transform any further. Without a word, he lined himself up to thrust into the stretched hole. Jungkook groaned and clenched his fists at the initial penetration. He was in an incredible amount of pain, but the aroused groan he emitted only fueled Jimin's raging beast.

It hurt. A lot. Jimin's dick was bigger and as weird as it was, Jungkook could actually tell the difference from last time, but he also knew that with Jimin's usual skill and rhythm it'll get better in no time.

"Y-yes wreck m-me." Jungkook urged through his pants and moans. He was pulling on the wrist binds in order to have something to relieve his frustration on, while Jimin started to fuck him mercilessly. He wasn't just moving to get the younger used to the length like he always did, he was full-on thrusting. The friction between their raw flesh was electrifying and after a few hard thrusts, Jungkook's mouth came open again breathing heavily. He hasn't felt this orgasmic yet and maybe it was due to the new bondage experience.

Right now he didn't need to see Jimin. He wanted to feel him.

"Fuck---me---harder." Jungkook groaned in between his screams and pants once again triggering Jimin to move and grip onto those smooth hips. He thrust so hard that the fixed to the floor bed creaked. "Yeah." Jungkook's mouth formed a slight smile "Like--that." he felt like he's so far over the edge that he can't cum.

Jungkook: Dominate me.

Jimin's mind was hazy from all the sweet arousal scents and heat coming from his mate that he wasn't really shocked when he heard Jungkook's thoughts. He just complied with what they were telling him. At this point, it was a mixture of screams, heavy breaths and random one-word phrases that triggered Jimin every time. Albeit being very soft, the wrist binds made Jungkook's wrists very red and felt like his prostate will need a year to recover from the onslaught of force.

Jimin bent over, gripping onto Jungkook’s hips, still abusing his ass, and started to lick at his exposed stretched neck. Jungkook's hair was getting sweaty by the time he finally felt ready to release, but a set of eight, not two, not four, but eight teeth pierced the crook of his neck. It was painful. Not like the typical bite that Jimin does with his four cute teeth. Blood trickled down his neck and onto the pillows but nevertheless, a wild shiver ran down Jungkook's whole body at the action.

Now the image was complete and with both of their bodies writhing in pleasure, they came one after the other. Jungkook released with a loud moan that triggered Jimin to do so too but with a deep growl as his mouth was full. It took about five or seven minutes for Jimin to calm down and let go but by then the wound started to go numb from the pressure so Jungkook didn't really feel it anymore.

"Jimin." Jungkook said once the wolf let go of his neck and pulled out of his abused bum. "Untie
Jimin still had a hard time to control himself and the gold was still very vibrant in his eyes.

"Oh my god, don't actually make me say it." Jungkook whined dryly as he pulled himself up a little by the silk. "Hyung please untie me~" He tried the sweet approach but the fact that he was still covered in his own semen and sweat, wasn't a very calming image for Jimin's hazy mind. He cursed silently at his own shit idea for a safeword. "Elvis Presley."

Jimin's breathing evened out and his eyes slowly returned to the gentle amber that they usually are. He was quickly overtaken by shock when he saw the pillow covered in blood and for a moment he thought he actually killed his mate.

"Oi, I won't say it again!" Jungkook shot and it only then hit Jimin that the boy was still tied up. With a cheeky but weak grin, he crawled over the boy again and started to untie him leaving the blindfold on to let Jungkook slide it down to his neck.

"I know a better safe word." Jimin grinned at the spent Nephilim.

"Yeah? Like pineapple that almost everyone uses?"

"I love you."

"That'd only fuel you more."

"Isn't that the idea? Calling me daddy isn't exactly going to make me more gentle."

"I didn't know you were that dirty." Jungkook smirked and wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck to pull him down for a kiss that heated up in no time when Jungkook decided to trail his hand down to Jimin's length.

Jimin: I'm starting to think you're dirtier than me.

The wolf gasped into the kiss when Jungkook's other hand slipped around to pull his hips down, causing their new erections to clash. "Turn over." Jimin pulled away from the kiss, too desperate to wait. He could see that Jungkook was a little repelled by the idea of doing doggy, but he also knew that it was one of the few positions that are just pure bliss. There was no need for stretching as Jungkook was fairly worked out by now, so after lubing himself up just for good measure, Jimin pushed in again.

Jungkook felt a little sore from the previous rough round, but surprisingly, he also felt at ease. Jimin was much calmer this time, so taking his mate's welfare into consideration, he started off gently. As predicted, once Jimin found that spot again, Jungkook started to plead for more so the wolf naturally agreed. He gripped onto Jungkook's hips and fucked him hard.

Jungkook had to bring one hand up to hold onto the headboard in order to prevent himself a concussion. The intimate and submissive position was long forgotten when all he could feel was the pleasure and soon the tight knot released onto the bed sheet, way before Jimin.

"Do you want a break?" Jimin panted when he released, earning a cute whine from the other. He grinned and helped Jungkook turn back over to face him.

"That was..." Jungkook ran a hand through his hair, feeling how sweat started to dampen it.

"I know, it's much easier." Jimin grinned and leaned down to peck those cute pouty lips.
"I wanna go again." Jungkook giggled dragging his hands down Jimin's hot back.

"Really?" Jimin smirked and clashed their lips together again. "But let me patch you up cause you're still bleeding. I won't bite you again tonight so my package will have to satisfy you."

"We need a name for it."

"Like what?"

"I don't know...Mr. Snuffles---Why am I naming your dick?!" Jungkook slapped Jimin's arm as the wolf started to laugh.

Jimin crawled away and grabbed the small first aid box that was in the bedside table drawer. Jungkook was really distracting with his soft touches so all Jimin managed to do was slam a plaster on the wound to stop the bleeding before The Nephilim was climbing onto the wolf again. Kissing and nipping at the soft hot skin.

Jimin smiled and leaned back allowing Jungkook to take control this time. The younger straddled the wolf's hips and started to lick and graze his teeth at the perfect chest. He slipped off those powerful hips and sat in between Jimin's legs.

"Does Mr. Snuffles want some attention?" Jungkook cocked his head innocently as he sat on his knees, being careful not to hurt his abused hole.

"Don't call it that." Jimin cringed slightly, but quickly forgot about the stupid name when he felt Mr. Snaffles get engulfed by wetness. Jungkook licked along the long length and was still amazed how it even fits inside of him...and this is the smaller version of Mr. Snaffles. Oh boy, what would it be like to play with the big Mr. Snaffles?

"Can you..." He pulled away from the hot member and saw how it ticked Jimin off a little. "You said it gets bigger..."

"But..." Jimin couldn't speak his mind when he saw the cute pout come out on Jungkook's face. How can a person ask for a penis and be so cute about it?

"It's just that--"

"You're hungry for a big dick."

"You're so crude." Jungkook burned bright red, he was trying to keep this request as clean as possible.

"Keep doing what you're doing." Jimin smiled reassuringly and guided those cute lips back down to the tip of his length.

Jungkook went down on his favorite joystick again and gently grazed his teeth on the sensitive skin. He felt his horns start to protrude from his skull, which meant that he was starting to let go of his own control. He likes to be fucked by Jimin, but giving blowjobs was something he liked way before that and it was a lot less painful too.

He gripped the base of the shaft with one hand and let his tongue play at the head, making Jimin whine. His sweet high pitched voice was like a blessing to Jungkook and he felt himself get hard too. He pulled back to take a breath and Jimin felt a smile on Jungkook's lips spread when he kissed the head of his searing hot member.
Jungkook's eyes widened in anticipation when he felt the member get bigger under his lips and he decided to just go for it while he's got it. Jimin gripped onto the boy's hair when he felt it being engulfed again by the wetness of Jungkook's mouth and it became near-impossible not to thrust up into his mouth. Last time Jungkook stopped him, but this time he supported himself on the mattress and allowed the wolf to face fuck him until the salty taste of semen overtook him. He pulled back and shut his eyes tight when the white strings hit his face and even hair.

"I-I'm..." Jimin wanted to apologize but the priceless look of shock and disgust on Jungkook's face made him giggle instead. "There you go." He threw a small packet of tissues that he fished out of the red box.

"Thanks!" Jungkook said mockingly as he wiped the semen off his face. "It's not--" He froze when he realized it was in his hair.

"I'm sorry, you should have held onto it. I thought you knew how this works." Jimin managed to say between his laughs. It felt so nice, they are being lewd beyond belief yet it was so comfortable.

"Whatever, I'll wash later." Jungkook sighed and crawled back over the wolf to lay down on his chest. "Can you fuck me again now?"

"What happened to you? You've never been this needy." Jimin sighed as he tried to wipe the semen out of Jungkook's hair.

"It's okay, we don't have to if you don't want to." The younger sat up on Jimin's hips. "I'll just touch myself instead." He said and let his hand trail down his chest, just above his own neglected member. "Unless you want me to do the work?" He rolled his hips making their dicks touch.

Jimin couldn't reply because the image above him was too good to be true. Was he dreaming? He'd be so heartbroken if this was just a wet dream. His length was already coming back to life and Jungkook poked his tongue out playfully.

"Oh look Mr. Snifflies is back for more." He giggled as he leaned down to stop Jimin from protesting about the embarrassing nickname. He licked Jimin's lips sending a shiver down the wolf's body when his rolls became more demanding.

"Kookie--"

"Shh." Jungkook placed a finger on Jimin's lips as he repositioned himself. Since he was still stretched, it was easy to get Jimin's big boy back in. He gently settled himself down while Jimin's hands guided his hips. Once he was filled up and Jimin's grip was getting tighter, he started to roll his hips again. He rode Jimin excruciatingly slowly, basking in the ability to make the wolf a mess underneath him. He drove the wolf nuts with how defined the sensual rolls were and for a moment, he had to think about where he even learned this.

After a moment long enough to make them sweat and pant again Jimin gently thrust his hips up to meet Jungkook's rhythm.

"Patience." Jungkook licked his lips and supported himself on Jimin's chest as he went down to meet the almost scolding thrust.

Maybe he was dirtier than Jimin after all.

His hands slipped up to Jimin's shoulders and once again, the orgasm started to flood him like a damn tsunami. What was happening to him?
"Hyung~" He whined and Jimin pulled those rolling hips to a halt.

"Hold on." Jimin groaned and flipped them over to ram into the boy making Jungkook both relieved and impatient. Jimin's thrusts hit him like a bullet each time until they came together for the third time. It would be the fourth for Jimin but hey, he had plenty of juice to offer.

"Okay we really need to--"

"Go again." Jungkook giggled when Jimin pulled out. He could feel how sore his hole was getting, but it doesn't mean they can't do other things right?

"Give you a break." Jimin grinned at the cute pout. He knew Jungkook will struggle to move after tonight's wild adventure. "I'll help you get in the bath, you need to relax for a bit." He kissed Jungkook's pout away. "I need a break too, as hot as you are, you used up my battery."

"Okay gramps." Jungkook rolled his eyes and a little wire-like tail caught Jimin's attention. Jungkook put his arms up above his head and cocked his head, making his cheek touch his upper arm. "Do you want some?"

"Jungkook." Jimin squinted his eyes at the seducing attempt. He hovered over the boy for a moment, watching as those blue eyes twinkled with mischief and the two little fangs started to show.

"You wanted a demon from the circle of lust so now. Deal. With. It." Jungkook spelled the last three words as his hands played with the top of the pillow.

"...But you're not a..."

"Yeah, I am. Sex..." He put the emphasis on the word and watched Jimin swallow. "Powers me up more than drinking blood. As I found out after that little woodland trip you took me on." His tail came in between them and trailed down Jimin's chest.

"But I don't want you to become an incubus and go around fucking other people." Jimin grabbed the tail that was getting too close to Mr. Sniffles.

"I won't." Jungkook suddenly sat up and pushed the wolf down. "I'm a Nephilim, not an incubus." He smiled and stared at the moving gold in those beautiful eyes. "And I think I might like you a little more now. So I wanted to treat you." He giggled and yelped a little when Jimin hoisted the whining boy off the bed and put him on the little stool in the bathroom. He filled up the bath and put the cheeky boy in before he was seduced into another rough round.

"Don't leave me here." Jungkook pouted at Jimin who didn't even make any movements to leave. "Get in." he said in an ordering type of tone. The bath was huge so it could probably fit three people, let alone two.

Jungkook got onto his knees in front of Jimin when the latter sat in the bath.

"What?" Jimin eyed the mischievous devil.

"Nothing...maybe you should always go feral."

"Why?" Jimin smiled as he moved the bubbles around.

"Cause Mr. Sniffles becomes Mr. Weapon of ass destruction." Jungkook grinned when Jimin burned the brightest red.
"Y-you weren't complaining until now."

"But once you get that little taste it's hard to let go."

"Jungkook..." Jimin couldn't help but smile when the boy started to crawl over him and wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck.

"Did you un-imprint? Cause you sound like you don't want me anymore."

"Trust me, I do, but I also understand how tiring bottoming is."

"But that's fine." Jungkook dipped his head down to press his lips against Jimin's neck. "Cause I have a strong werewolf mate to carry me back if I can't move."

Jimin swallowed at the soft kisses being left all over his neck and he subconsciously lifted his hands to guide Jungkook's hips over his hardening length. Geez, they should keep a score sheet at how many rounds they've gone tonight. It wasn't rough this time. It was slow and somewhat cute with the bubbles surrounding them.

Jungkook leaned back and kept his hands on Jimin's shoulders to look at his beautiful face. His black hair was sticking to his forehead and although it was caused due to the condensation of the hot water, it was still the hottest thing Jungkook saw. And then there it was again. This warm feeling inside of him, the satisfaction that nobody else would ever see Jimin like this.

"Jiminnie ~ you're really..." Jungkook breathed out rolling his hips slowly. "Beautiful." He whispered and just like that the cute slow rolls, became harder, but what got to both of them wasn't the sex anymore, it was the internal connection that was taking place. Their gentle hip rolls were but an addition, Jungkook was so high on the new feeling that he started to sing softly.

Jimin slowly sat up, his arms were still wrapped around the devil in his lap. A single image of tiny blue eyes flashed across his brain before a similar wave of heat spread across his whole chest.

Jungkook started to pant loudly and he rolled his head back, exposing his neck to Jimin. Jimin's lips trailed the unbitten side of his neck "Oh my god." He moaned when he felt those four teeth pierce his skin. He came in the water, but it didn't relieve him from the tension even a little. As if pulled up by puppet strings, his length came back to life.

Jimin laid the boy back onto the bath's curved edge and after letting go of the skin, he halted his gentle rolls to look at his mate that was on cloud nine.

"Don't stop." Jungkook smiled weakly as those full plump lips occupied his own. Jimin came a second later, pulling out immediately earning himself a little whine, but Jungkook's whole body was showing that he was satisfied. After changing the water and actually washing each other without any sexual activity, they were back out in the room. It was 1:30 am and usually, Jungkook would have demons coming to pester him for shits and giggles, but tonight was different.

Tonight he was the demon pestering himself.

After the bath round, they mutually decided to take a longer break and since there were lots of hotel snacks, it kept Jungkook happy. What kept Jimin happy though, was the fact that they stayed naked around each other, it was so natural and beautiful that if he could, he'd cry from happiness.

"There's a collar too." Jungkook said while going through the little red box. There were condoms and standard painkillers which made him laugh. He lifted the small black leather object that had a golden heart dangling off it. He put it to his neck and turned to Jimin who was smiling brightly.
"Go on, I won't judge." Jimin scoffed at the image.

"I don't need your irrelevant opinion anyway." Jungkook said and did the collar up at the back. The younger looked far too cute with those little horns protruding from his head and the cute thin tail floating around. He almost resembled a cat which made Jimin swallow. His instinct to pry on the Nephilim was getting strong again and he promised himself to control his beastly urge to just continuously fuck this angel.

"You're even more adorable now." Jimin crawled under the sheet. The Nephilim grinned and followed suit, he crawled over to Jimin under the soft white sheet, laying his chest on the wolves’ so their faces could be close. Jimin's eyes flickered to the small heart dangling off the collar, that had light letters engraved on it.

_Park Jimin's._

"I got it engraved for like an extra dollar." Jungkook smiled shyly and felt Jimin pull on the collar to close the gap between their lips. It was chaste even when Jimin threaded his hand through those brown locks.

"How are you feeling?"

"Still waiting for the boss to do something." Jungkook grinned and rolled off the wolf to lay on his back, fumbling with the collar to take it off. He put it on the bedside table and flicked the big lights off, leaving the two side lamps on making it a dim effect. "Did you have fun?"

"Is that even a question?" Jimin giggled and moved closer. "Of course I had fun."

"Good." Jungkook smiled weakly. "Can you do something special for me now?"

"Anything you want." Jimin brushed a stray strand of hair out of Jungkook's eyes.

"Since we fucked all night could you..." He closed his eyes to compose himself. This was a lot harder to ask than he originally thought.

"We can stop if you're tired." Jimin said in his sweet affectionate tone.

"No." Jungkook sighed and leaned into the touch of Jimin's hand in his hair. "Will you make love to me?"

Jimin halted his hand to gauge how serious Jungkook was.

"I-I don't know if there's a big difference between that and what we usually do, but I heard that it's supposed to be more..."

"Intimate." Jimin said as he lifted himself up and leaned over the boy to reach for a new bottle of lube.

"Yeah." Jungkook replied Shakily. He was alright with rough fucking because all you really do is scream and release. This is more advanced in the loving department and he's afraid that he'll feel something he's been afraid to feel all this time.

Jimin lubed himself up, stroking himself to a hard enough point where he can enter the body without it being uncomfortable. Jungkook shyly wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck and spread his legs.

"Ready?" Jimin looked up at that angelic face which was now even more beautiful in the new
lighting arrangement.

"Yeah." Jungkook whispered and furrowed his brows a little at the slow penetration. After everything that night, it wasn't painful anymore, so he gave Jimin an okay to go, but Jimin waited.

"You want me to make love to you, so this will be slow." Jimin whispered in Jungkook's ear. The hot breath sent a soft shiver down the Nephilim's body. Jimin started to trail his lips along the defined jawline, lowering his upper body down and propping himself up on his forearms by Jungkook's shoulders. The fact that Jungkook was filled up without any movements, made his skin writhe with heat. He wanted friction but he...also wanted to see how much Jimin loved him.

"Be gentle." He breathed into Jimin's ear and pulled the wolf's face up to his own. "And love me like you do."

Their lips connected softly and Jimin's hips started to roll forward. They were so soft and gentle that instead of getting that knot in his stomach, Jungkook found himself sighing in content. His hands were softly threaded in the black hair as their tongue's danced it away in what wasn't a hip-hop routine, it resembled something more gentle and elegant like Ballet.

You're the light, you're the night
You're the color of my blood

Jungkook heard that familiar demon voice sing in his head as Jimin's hips were grinding in and out at a reasonably slow pace. The years of dancing and working out came in handy as he was able to make the rolls a lot more defined and synchronized with Jungkook's hips without making it a clash of titans again.

You're the cure, you're the pain
You're the only thing I wanna touch
Never knew that it could mean so much

Their skin started to get sticky from sweat that formed from the heat circulating between their burning bodies. It glistened in the dim light and when their lips separated, it became the first time that they kept a steady eye contact while having intercourse.

Every inch of your skin is a holy grail I've got to find
Only you can set my heart on fire

It was all perfect. The satisfying slow, smooth pace was pleasurable to both of them and although Jimin was already head over heels with the man underneath him, Jungkook started to contemplate his choices. He chose this wolf to stay with forever until death does them apart when he agreed to mate...

I'll let you set the pace
Cause I'm not thinking straight

But it feels like death will be around to knock on their door sooner than later. His face was mirroring his inner turmoil and Jimin's own gaze became worried.

"Are you okay?" He asked in a breathy whisper.

My head's spinning around I can't see clear no more

Jungkook didn't reply. He didn't give any signals indicating an answer either. He just watched the pure and full of love soul that shined through those golden orbs into his own and the small familiar
demon voice rang in his head.

*What are you waiting for?*

"I love you."

Chapter End Notes

Mr. Sniffles 🌟 ｍ ｍ

I am sorry if I disappointed ya'll with the quality of this.

But hey it's the 26th chapter and Jungkook told Jimin that he loves him for the first time. 10 chapters after their mating (° ហ ３°) I didn't plan this, it just happens to be their ten chapter anniversary. (I'm chatting shit now bye)

pat ~
"And that's why I smile, it's been a while since every day and everything has felt this right"
-Avril Lavigne

"Wake up sunshine~" Hoseok cooed at the stirring figure next to him. Taehyung's eyes fluttered open at the sound. A small smile spread itself on his lips when he felt gentle fingers combing his hair.

"What time is it?"

"Just past ten." Hoseok smiled and let his hand trail down to that soft cheek.

"Is Jimin back yet?"

"No, we still have time to ourselves." Hoseok smiled when those golden orbs looked up. There was so much happiness and affection in them that Hoseok couldn't help but sigh in content. "Are you in pain?"

"No, I regenerate quickly." Taehyung grinned and nuzzled his face in the crook of his lovers' neck. "But you'll probably have to heal Jungkook."

"That's if he even comes back." Hoseok chuckled and rolled on top of the wolf. "Will you protect me after crossing?" He smiled and intertwined their hands together, placing them on either side of Taehyung's head.

"I'm the weakest in the pack."

"But you're still stronger than me." He leaned down and pecked those pouty lips.

"I'll protect you." Taehyung whispered against Hoseok's warm lips. "Nobody will touch you cause you're my mate now." He pushed his head up to press their lips together but started to giggle and squirm when Hoseok's hands started to tickle him. Soon they got out of the comfortable bed and decided to make something for breakfast. Their morning was so perfect, that it was almost a shame that they couldn't spend the rest of the day together. Maybe they could still manage to sneak in some private time at Taehyung's grandmother's house.

"Is your family already there?" Hoseok came up to his fiance and back-hugged him while he was sorting out the kitchen counter.

"It's our family, you're one of us now." Taehyung grinned and turned around to wrap his arms around the shaman's neck. "You'll have to put up with us from now on."

"God help me." Hoseok smiled and leaned forward for a kiss, but something interrupted him.

"Go on!" The door banged open allowing Minji to run in while holding her plush bear. She went straight to the kitchen where the pair was still hugging, showing them the toy.

"Kookie sit on the stairs--"
"You sit on the stairs! I can't even walk!" Jungkook's annoyed voice rang through the corridor and the other couple had to share a laugh.

"You change your tune so quickly." Jimin grumbled but still helped his mate get into the house.

"Don't make me take back what I said to you."

"You're the one that booked the room in the first place!" Jimin chuckled, he was both amused and scared. Scared that Jungkook was actually serious about dumping him. He's done it before and can still probably do it again.

"Come on." Hoseok whispered. "Before they kill each other."

"You know, you could easily pass as a black widow." Taehyung said, cocking his head at the pained Nephilim. "Because they kill their partners after mating."

"Tae please don't give him ideas." Jimin huffed and cowered back when Jungkook's head shot around with a glare. "Come on let's go, There's a portal room in town so we don't have to go to the woods." He said and carefully took Jungkook's hand again. Carefully, because the boy was so grumpy that he was capable of anything at the moment.

"Wait, let me help you." Hoseok chuckled and after getting dressed and ready to leave, he walked up behind Jungkook. "Squat down."

"What more, twerk?!"

"Yes please." Jimin giggled.

"Go on all fours then."

"Um." Taehyung cleared his throat while Jimin burst out laughing, leaning on the door.

"Jesus, you're all so childish." Hoseok sighed and shook his head at how red Jungkook's face turned. "Jimin stand in front of him."

"Aye captain." Jimin giggled and did as told, meeting his mates' raging glare.

"Hold onto him." Hoseok instructed.

"Can I swap wolves?" Jungkook folded his arms, but even that action hurt his body.

"Be quiet." Jimin grinned and grabbed a firm hold on Jungkook's waist, that made the taller wince. Hoseok placed his palm on the low of Jungkook's back. The boys' hands shot up to grip onto Jimin's shoulders immediately after feeling a sharp pain writhe through his body. It got even sharper after Hoseok started to release his chakra into the injured areas.

"H-hyung stop." He clenched his eyes and his knees gave out. This is where Jimin caught him and peppered with kisses on the side of his head. Jungkook's chin was on the wolf's shoulder and after the painful sting, he started to feel a warmth spread across his back, going to all the sore body parts.

"Geez Jimin." Hoseok snorted when he realized how much healing the boy needs. "This is why I wanted you to be sat down." He patted the back of Jungkook's head once he was done. The boy was limp in Jimin's arms and although he wasn't heavy for the wolf, he was taller so it started to get uncomfortable.

"Are we taking Sammy?" Taehyung asked after wrapping a scarf around his neck.
"Yeah, we'll have to." The raven sighed as he helped Jungkook straighten up.

"So how are we getting there?"

"Portal in town."

"But I'm better now I can--ride---you." Jungkook said in paused syllables because Jimin's growing amusement was triggering his anger management issues again.

"But the one from the woods will take us to the north-west, we have to go to the south first." Jimin pointed out.

"We won't be home until tomorrow then, great." Taehyung sighed and opened the door. Jimin had Sammy on the lead while Minji sat on top of her. In town, they found themselves walking across one of the shadiest neighborhoods yet. Even Jungkook hasn't ever had the bravery to step into this one.

"Is there a group suicide on schedule?" Hoseok frowned a little at their current surroundings. All the covered up people were passing by them with either weird stares or grins.

"Don't worry, I'll kill you before anyone else does." Jungkook said sarcastically just before a mysterious arm caught Jimin's wrist from the side alley.

"Hello, lovely sir." The old, hunched over man said. His sick voice sent shivers down Hoseok's spine. "May I ask how much you'd take for that one?" He pointed past Jimin where the dog and Minji were.

"She's not for sale." Jimin said bluntly and tried to walk away but the man wouldn't let go.

Jimin: Oh my fuck hold me.

Taehyung: Calm down.

"Ahh, you see I've been looking all over the world for a rarity like that and you seem to have just the right one."

"There's a lot of dogs in the shelters." Taehyung said instead of Jimin, prying the man's hand off his internally enraged friend.

"Oh no, I'm sorry, I think you misunderstood." The man chuckled, sending himself into a sick cough. Taehyung stepped back away giving the elderly some space. "I meant the child." He pointed one wrinkly finger at the frightened girl.

"As I said, she's not for sale." Jimin snapped and tightened his hold on the lead. Jungkook was ready to backfire any moment, but seeing Jimin get so protective over Minji made him hold back. The wolf is usually ready to leave her in a random dumpster on the street, yet right now he's defending her place with them.

"I can sense that she has a market tag. I'm willing to pay double her original price. I have enough saved for this opportu--" The man was cut off by a violent bite by the ever so gentle looking Sammy. Minji was now in Jimin's arms as the lead dangled loosely in his hand.

"I'm not selling my child." He said the last word and shifted Minji in his arms so he can take one of Jungkook's hands.

"Sammy." Taehyung reprimanded the dog when she did far too much damage to the half-dead
redcap. He took the lead from Jimin and held onto the dog for the rest of their journey through the nasty streets. They stopped in front of an underground bar, that looked more like a drug-dealing basement than a gathering place.

"You don't talk to anyone, you don't look at anyone, Just hold onto us and suppress your natures." Jimin ordered the two baffled males as he passed Minji to Jungkook. "Try and cover your eyes using her." He concluded and opened the door. The first thing that hit them was a puff of smoke. The next thing was the jazzy Christina Aguilera music and the last...the broad selection of inhuman creatures.

There were all sorts of beings here starting with goblins and going as far as to sylphs that are invisible, fairy-like spirits being dedicated to the element of air. Although in here their invisibility seemed to be corrupted by grey smoke.

"Oh hey pretty boy, I wonder how much you take for your time?" A siren walked up to Jungkook, boiling Jimin's blood.

"Ten dollars." Jungkook said eyeing the, although beautiful, very creepy woman.

"How about I sing to you?"

"No thank you, I value my hearing." Jungkook said causing some nearby shapeshifters to laugh.

"I'll give you twenty in advance for that unique nature." She got closer and Jimin was already in his half-human form and growling. "Well, I see there's a line." She eyed the angry wolf before winking at Jungkook and walking away.

"What a lovely lady." The tall boy whispered before a tight and harsh tug on his hand made him smile into Minji's shoulder.

"No kids allowed." A deep voice sounded from behind the bar.

"We're not staying. I want a portal room." Jimin said, pulling out his stonewatch as a source of identity. Then something happened that made Jungkook and Hoseok step back in shock and fear.

A big, bulky, bull stood up from behind the counter. His horns looked so much sharper and tougher than Jungkook's. His tiny black eyes shined like pearls and that big...nose.

"Treasures like these shouldn't be manhandled like that." A squeaky voice sounded from Taehyung's right side. "Allow me to take it off your hand--" He was cut off with a harsh slap before he managed to take the engagement ring off the wolf's hand. Taehyung just glared down at the nasty, greed driven goblin making Hoseok smirk.

"All the way down." The barman minotaur said in his terrifyingly deep tone, jerking his head towards the door past the bar. It looked like a basement door which was probably correct since he told them to descend the stairs. Before they got a move on, a small glittery bug-like thing flew past Hoseok's face. It came back just before he managed to step through the old rusty door. It looked like a thumb-sized girl with bright wings that fluttered at the speed of light. Although her skin was almost pure white, the glow that surrounded her was grey. Her ears were pointy and when she flew up to sit in Hoseok's hair, the shaman flinched. Eventually, Taehyung had to swat her away to leave them alone.

"Who was that?" Hoseok asked first.

"Which one?" Taehyung giggled. "There were a lot of different species in there."
"The thing that just..

"A pixie. She was corrupted, probably an outcast for committing some crime. To be honest everyone in there was corrupted." Taehyung cringed.

"What about that lovely lady?" Jungkook asked innocently, evidently directing the annoying question towards Jimin.

"That was a siren, those are lethal. I can't believe you'd sell yourself for such a low price."

"Oh, I'm sorry expensive pants." The Nephilim grinned, his eyes were shining a bright blue in the darkness, "How much would you pay for my company?"

"With my soul, if I had to." Jimin replied quietly causing Jungkook's playful grin to morph into a soft smile.

"That big...cow."

"A Minotaur. They're not the nicest of creatures to look at." Taehyung said.

"Better than satyrs." Jimin coughed.

"Oh--please." Taehyung covered his face as Jimin burst out laughing.

"You're alright now, your virgin ass won't have to run away from them anymore."

"You what?" Hoseok stepped back from Taehyung in surprise.

"Wild satyrs are driven by lust. They chase with no end when they spot a virgin post-puberty."

"That's fucking great." Jungkook looked at Jimin. "Did you just only get them off your back then?"

"That's naughty." Jimin gave Jungkook a pointed look for insulting his puberty.

"Uh huh, when am I not?" Jungkook grinned at the flustered wolf who shook his head and had to suppress the urge to kiss that grin off his mate's face. He positioned them all in the right spots around the pentagram. Hoseok was holding onto Taehyung and when the lines around them lit up he tensed. Taehyung wrapped his arms around him to keep the shaman still. Accidentally stepping onto a line can burn the person alive, which was not ideal right now.

"Look at me." Taehyung whispered successfully grabbing Hoseok's attention. The next thing the shaman knew, was the sudden coldness and it wasn't pleasant.

"Can't he invest in some heating?" Jungkook shivered. They were now in one of the underground portal rooms in the Crimson Crystal castle.

"You're talking about a vampire domain. So the answer is probably a no." Jimin sighed and reached his arms out for Minji out of habit.

"What?" Jungkook flinched away in confusion.

"N-nothing." Jimin cursed himself in his head for stuttering and quickly turned to find the exit. Why did he reach out to her anyway? She's a pest in his life and needs to be rid of. He doesn't like the kid. Not one bit.

*Taehyung: Not at all*~
Jimin: Fuck off.

Taehyung: You're so funny when you're flustered, oh look Jungkook's grinning at you.

Jimin turned his face to witness the most, amused, cheeky and sarcastic grin he's ever seen.

"Would you like to hold your child?"

"No." Jimin shot back and led them all out to the surface. Minho was there which made Hoseok a little more at ease. He didn't realize how many familiar faces would be part of this whole deal and truthfully, it made him more comfortable.

"All is well I see." Namjoon's gentle voice spoke behind them.

"Now it is." Jimin sighed. "Sorry, we ran into a redcap that's why we're late."

"Hey it's alright I didn't give you a specified time, relax. What did a redcap want from you?"

"To buy his child." Taehyung grinned from beside the flustered wolf. Minji was giggling at the stubborn wolf and Namjoon smiled gently at the girl. Just then Seokjin came out of the side rooms.

"Oh my god." His eyes widened at the two plasters on Jungkook's neck. "What did you do to him?"

He gasped.

"Uh--" Jimin stepped back.

"They're like muscle warming plasters you know...for cramps and...stuff."

"Jungkook you're trying to trick a medicine student." Jin pursed his lips at the flustered couple. "Whatever, I just fear that one day you'll wake up wrapped up in bandages like a mummy."

"That happened once already." The boy chuckled but Jimin slumped his shoulders a little at the reminder that Jungkook was in fact, covered in bandages not too long ago.

"Anyway, we have a lot to discuss before you head out." Namjoon clapped his hands and locked his eyes with Jin for a second. Jin averted his gaze first and before anyone could say anything he left in the opposite direction. Which was probably Namjoon's bedroom.

"Are you my papa now?" Jungkook sighed as he set Minji down.

"Haven't I been from the start?" Namjoon chuckled, showing that sweet friendly smile.

"Don't call him what you called me." Jimin whispered. His pout spoke for itself that he was getting jealous. Jungkook had to think for a moment and rewind his memory to when he ever called Jimin papa.

Then his lips formed a wide grin.

Jungkook: No. I called you daddy.

"Oh god." Hoseok looked away.

"What?" Taehyung looked up immediately.

"I heard that."
"Oops." Jungkook laughed.

"How?" Jimin's eyes widened. He knows that Jungkook can communicate with him after last night, but he thought it was due to his soul controlling abilities. Nobody else has ever managed to pierce the telepathic channel between wolves.

"It's not hard when you're saying it out loud."

"...."

"What?"

"I didn't say it out loud."

"...."

Jungkook: it's in your head hyung.

Hoseok's brows furrowed when he heard the voice loud and clear but Jungkook's mouth remained unmoving.

Taehyung: Stop, you'll mindfuck him.

"Not as hard as I'll fuck you." Hoseok rolled his eyes.

"Savage." Jimin laughed along with the Nephilim.

"Oh dear." Namjoon sighed as he opened the door to a large meeting room. The two bafoons were laughing hysterically at Taehyung's red face as Hoseok took his seat on one of the chairs without paying much attention to them. "Alrighty, let's begin."

"Please speak like a 21st-century person, I don't understand most of the stuff you tell me in your ancient language." Jungkook asked in advance making the vampire roll his eyes.

"I did some research and there is a labyrinth in the eastern regions, across the border and past the canyon of flight. It's been under attack for a while."

"And what sits there?" Jungkook grinned.

"A hidden treasure in the Centre of it." Namjoon replied, "But nobody has yet found the right way to it."

"You want us to try?" Jimin asked blankly.

"Whether you want to or not is your personal choice, but I think Hoseok should. According to the legends...it's something only he can open, or well a member of the royal shaman bloodline...which is Hoseok now."

"That labyrinth is probably huge though, the chances of dying from natural causes like dehydration or starvation are higher than actually finding whatever it is that's inside it." Taehyung said matter of factly.

"You sound like you have experience in this department." Namjoon cocked his head. His interest has sparked.

"I..." Taehyung looked to Jimin for help, but the wolf just motioned with his hand to carry on. "They
send us into similar locations for survival training. Eight out of ten don't actually make it back out alive, but it's very useful for the ones who do survive it."

"Like you?"

"Like...me." The wolf tried to smile but it came out more like a weak frown. Hoseok's eyes landed on his mate and the conversation he had with Jimin about brutal training methods came back to him.

"You're not as weak as you make yourself out to be." The vampire noted. Hoseok squeezed Taehyung's hand under the table for reassurance. Namjoon was right, although, for the ones who did survive the rigorous survival trial, it'll always seem like they're the weakest due to the mental trauma.

"Since it's a desert, the likelihood of finding food and water are very slim. If there are water points then they'll be guarded by the creatures that are living there and since we're not adapted to live in the deserts those creatures will have a great advantage over us which poses a direct threat to our survival. You gotta think of a way out of the labyrinth too. Even if we were to find it, we can't leave a trail cause that will lure predators and potential enemies leading to a confrontation, which should be avoided at all costs. There has to be some sort of trigger to spawn an exit at certain points or a hidden route that's permanently installed from the treasure point, which we haven't got a confirmation for. It would be pointless to have something so important stored in there without having some sort of hack to get back out after finding it. I'm talking about a situation where the stonewatch doesn't work for potential energy field shields or just the fact that most desert labyrinths are underground and the signals are shit. Just like Jimin's sense of direction."

They sat astonished as Taehyung mic dropped his evaluation of the situation. It took Jimin a moment to click that he has just been insulted but at that point, nobody cared.

"Can I keep him?" Namjoon turned to Jimin in amazement at the intellect this boy possesses.

"No, he'll die without me." Taehyung said blankly as Jimin frowned and started to protest. Again, he was right, without Taehyung's sharp brain Jimin wouldn't be alive now. Even when the raven rebelled and went to rescue poor Naeun from the vampire dungeons, he still had loads of help from Taehyung to sneak past their pack defenses without being caught.

"Hidden treasures or not, your property is in there Hoseok. The first time you used proper magic, which was to jeopardize Jungkook's protective seal, your birth insignia lit up, stirring all temples that have royal crests in them. Now a lot of nasty tribes like goblins or mothmen want to retrieve it for profit." Namjoon explained.

"If they get money from whatever it is then it doesn't really harm me does it? I don't need it." The shaman furrowed his eyebrows.

"But that thing knows your exact location, what you're doing, what your health condition is..." Namjoon said, "And who you're with." His gaze shifted from the shaman to the Nephilim.

"We gotta get it then." Jimin decided. "If it tracks your movement."

"It's not that simple." Taehyung huffed.

"We seem to have a good tour guide." Jungkook smiled brightly to ease up the tension.

"But won't we become more of a target when we have it?"

"Not if Hoseok has it. It's a target right now because it hasn't been opened yet, once you do that, all the temples will calm down. It's said that the treasure can track you down by your breath alone,
which is why it's so dangerous to you."

They sat in silence for a while. Everyone lost in their own thoughts. This was a tough situation and Jimin felt like he doesn't really have a say in this case since it was Hoseok's deal.

"We need to go, we have to cross the border before it gets dark." The raven finally said. They got up tiredly. The journey to the village will take a good ten hours with Jungkook's fear of fast-paced riding.

"Hey, congrats by the way." Namjoon winked and nudged the brown-haired wolf. "Both on bonding and engagement."

"Thanks." Taehyung said with a small smile upon thinking about the silver ring on his hand. He slipped it off and put it in his hoodie pocket. That way it won't get destroyed during his transformation.

"Remember not to listen to muscleheads." The vampire ruffled his hair and allowed him to walk away.

"I didn't think it's that big." Hoseok looked up at the towers.

"Yours is bigger. I inherited this and truly I wish I could just move into a village house."

"You're really..."Hoseok scanned the flawless vampire's face "Laid back for an emperor."

"Ah, I try to spend time with today's generation like yourself." Namjoon smiled. "You should go."

Hoseok nodded and turned. His heart stopped when he was faced with a shoulder-high brown wolf.

"That's Taehyung. Relax." Namjoon tried to soothe the shocked male when he took a step back. The wolf's ears went flat against his head and he flattened himself down in front of the shaman.

"Hyung get on." Jungkook called from a little further away. He was on top of a much larger, black wolf that looked much more fierce than this little cutie patootie woofer in front of him. Minji was by Jimin's leg, looking like a miniature version of himself, Sammy was also running around happily so with one last glance at the pleading gold orbs that were peering up at him, he decided to let it go.

"It's amazing to see your kind show so much dedication to a single person." The vampire mused, watching as Hoseok wearily sat on Taehyung's back.

"Watch out hyung, they can still bite you for the wrong type of comment." Jungkook called.

"But I've dealt with werewolves for three hundred years and I haven't met a single one that's as dedicated as these two." His eyes went down to the concrete under him.

Taehyung stood up, watching the vampire for a moment. He may not be as hasty as Jimin and not as stupid as some peg him to be, but he has always been far too nice. Too kindhearted. So Jimin wasn't surprised when the wolf strode up to the lost-in-thoughts vampire.

"What?" Namjoon chuckled at the lowered head. Hoseok was slightly confused himself. He's never seen a werewolf in their true form let alone understand their body language.

"Lift your hand." A smooth voice from behind spoke. Taehyung bumped his nose with the center of Namjoon's palm, leaving him a little jittery, because then the wolf bolted away towards the others, like a school girl that just dropped off a love letter.
"It's a sign of acceptance." Jin stood shoulder to shoulder with the blonde. "They did it with me when I was transformed, to make peace."

"Maybe it's a blessing that Jungkook got these guys then." They watched as the two friends bickered about something while riding their wolves out of the gates. Jin sighed at the disappearing figure of his baby cousin. He hasn't really spent a lot of time with him and now he's out there going off on his own. At least the thought of him being around reliable people was calming.

"It's gonna be a tough fight."

"It will be for you tonight." Jin grinned and turned around to go back in leaving a pleasantly stunned Namjoon.

Jimin: Oh boy, look at these fuckboys.

Jungkook: Ones like you?

Taehyung: Burned.

Jimin: I preferred it when you couldn't hear my thoughts.

"How do you answer back?" Hoseok asked his fellow rider quietly, as they passed the vampire border guards that Jimin was insulting.

"I dunno, I just...think it and focus on Jimin."

"But it doesn't work for me." The shaman pouted making his dimples show.

Jimin: It might take time. You're not even supposed to hear us.

"Tough shit cause I do." Hoseok muttered making Jungkook giggle.

Crossing the vampire border wasn't hard, all of the guards know about the new pack addition to their treaty. The werewolf border was a different story though.

Jimin: We'll have to bolt.

Taehyung: Wait for them to move.

Jimin: You guys need to hold on through this.

The pair gripped onto the fur in their hands as the wolves ducked down. There were three grey wolves on the other side of the wide clearing, and after a very carefully measured out minute, Jimin bolted. Jungkook didn't even have time to gasp because all he could feel was the air hitting him. He ended up lowering down and ducked his face in the black fur, which actually aided Jimin to pick up the speed.

Hoseok had one extra second to react because Taehyung moved a second later. The mad ride lasted for a good ten minutes, even after they've merged with the forest on the wolf territory until they finally started to slow down.

Jimin: Are you alright?

Jungkook was clenching onto the fur under his hands, he didn't even hear the question through his still panicking mind.
"What's wrong?" Hoseok asked when Taehyung came to a full halt. He wasn't fond of riding his own fiance, but the speed didn't really bother him as much as it bothered Jungkook.

**Jimin: Kookie.**

"Go back." Hoseok asked and Taehyung started to run back. He ended up a kilometer ahead because he was naturally faster than Jimin. His body was a lot less muscly and more streamline allowing him to gain speed that could rival a cheetah at times.

Jimin laid down by a tree to give Jungkook a chance to feel the ground. He was really far gone in his own panic zone.

**Jimin: Jungkookie I'm sorry.**

He bent his head around to nuzzle the boy with his snout.

"Jungkook." Hoseok hopped off his charger and pulled Jungkook off Jimin's back. He hugged the boy who reacted immediately, wrapping his own arms around the shaman. Taehyung nuzzled his head against Jimin's to show support for the upset wolf. There was really no other choice but to run. If they got caught by their old pack members while returning from a vampire territory, it would mean a hell lot of unnecessary trouble.

"Alright?" Hoseok asked quietly when Jungkook finally relaxed.

"Yeah." The Nephilim replied weakly. "I-I'm sorry." He turned to Jimin but looked down when the wolf stood up. The next thing he felt was that big fluffy head press against his side. He turned and hugged the head, burying his face in the fur. All he could hear was Jimin frantically apologizing in his head which made him soft.

"Let's go yeah?" Hoseok smiled as he mounted Taehyung again.

**Taehyung: Oh you're getting good at this~**

"I've ridden horses before. It's nothing new to me." Hoseok smirked and threaded his hand through the soft fur. It was just as soft as Taehyung's human hair. After getting onto Jimin again, Jungkook was nervous the whole time. They decided to take it slow since both Sammy and Minji seemed tired from the sprint and of course Jungkook was still a little traumatized.

In about three hours, just when it got dark, they hit the familiar lakeside. Jimin stopped by the lake bank looking around the place for a bit. It wasn't the exact same spot that he took Jungkook to, but it was nearby, which meant it was safe.

**Jimin: let's take a break.**

"No don't worry about me."

**Jimin: I can feel you shaking.**

The wolf laid down despite the protest. Taehyung rolled around the fresh grass when Hoseok got off. Minji tried to mimic him which was adorable on so many levels since she wasn't as graceful as him.
"Why are you so scared of riding?" Hoseok asked curiously when he sat down by the shaken boy.

"I don't know...I just---it's not a car, animals are unpredictable, you can't just slam a break on and make them stop." He had to stop before he let himself break down in front of them. Let it be the only weakness he has, but it was powerful enough to shatter him.

"I guess it makes sense." Hoseok mused and turned his head to watch how Taehyung played with the other two smaller companions. Their butts in the air and waiting for someone to make the first move.

Jimin: Try to sleep. You can lay down on me.

Jimin curled around the boy, creating a cocoon that he can relax in. Jungkook leaned into the soft fur and set his head in the bent neck that made a huge neck pillow substitute. He eyed the big pointy ears right in front of his eyes and the need to touch them became very strong. His hand gently stroked the ears and Jimin started to feel tired himself. They didn't really sleep last night and it started to catch up to them.

Hoseok sat by the softly breathing pair, the quiet of the night was really soothing and before he could decide on catching some shut-eye, Taehyung's arms started to pull the shaman up.

"We can't go anywhere on our own." He tried to reason with the excited wolf.

"Yeah we can, this area belongs to you anyway." Taehyung whispered, being careful not to wake up the other two. "It's only a little bit further up, come on~" He kneeled down in front of the shaman and pouted like a small child asking for an ice cream cone.

"You're gonna get us in trouble."

"Not with my intellect." Taehyung grinned and shot up, pleased that the shaman followed. They walked alongside the lake bank holding hands until a rather large burrow came into view. Taehyung crouched down staring into the cavern while Hoseok stayed back, ready to run back towards Jimin's location at any moment.

"Tae I think--"

"Look." The wolf giggled cutting the shaman off at the bunch of brown bear cubs that emerged from the burrow.

"Holy shit, we need to leave." Hoseok gasped when he realized how dangerous this was.

"Aww relax, look they're not that heavy yet." The younger smiled brightly at the cub that was in his arms. "They won't bite." He stood up and handed Hoseok the cub. Yes, it was cute. Yes, it was warm and fuzzy.

But it was a grizzly bear cub for Christ's sake.

"Oh, there she is." Taehyung turned around to greet the huge grizzly momma bear. She slowly walked towards the wolf and bumped him with her head making him pet her.

Hoseok stood astonished, they were dealing with animals that were wild, yet so...tame. He looked at the cub in his arms that was slowly starting to snooze. There was something different in watching Taehyung interact with a fully grown bear though, something that no zookeeper can ever experience. Real understanding.
"Why are you doing an animal behavior degree? Do you even need it when you're a natural at this?"
Hoseok smiled fondly at his cute fiance that was on his knees again, cuddling the other bears that came out.

"Come here." The younger beckoned Hoseok over. "She's as old as you." He pointed to the big momma bear. "I wonder if she'd recognize you..."

"I..." Hoseok opened his mouth, but was stunned at the lowered, animal in front of him. Was she bowing?

"I guess she does." Taehyung smiled at the shaman who was still watching the animal pay a high amount of respect to him. He felt a little uneasy about this. As much as he finds it amazing, there is that one little part that's eating at him.

"I don't know anything about this." He said quietly, setting the bear down. "All I can remember is meeting you...here..." He looked into those golden warm gems that were so full of affection. "The rest is still a blank."

"That's what you've got me for, I'll show you everything again." Taehyung said and put the cubs down before standing up and pulling the shaman along to the water.

"Whoa--wait-!" Hoseok flinched when Taehyung jumped down onto what seemed like a rock in the water. "I-I can't swim."

"We're not going to." Taehyung reached his hand out to the shaman. "Come on, for once stop worrying." He hushed out and watched as Hoseok's face contorted in a slight frown while making the decision.

"If I fall in the water, it'll sit on your conscience." The shaman sighed as he carefully descended down onto the rock.

"I wanna show you something." Taehyung whispered as he sat very close to the shaman. The rock that they were supposedly sat on, started to move and Hoseok’s first instinct was to hold on. However, Taehyung was the only figure that was there, so without second thoughts, he wrapped his arms around the chirpy wolf.

"Even if you fell in, you wouldn't drown."

"Go figure, would you jump in after me?" Hoseok grinned, his face inches away from the others' and when Taehyung turned his face, their lips almost touched.

"No."

"You just killed the moment."

"Everything here co-exists. The animals are friends so they'd help you too." Taehyung pointed to the bunch of otters on the other side of the lake.

"Why are you so...gentle?" Hoseok let his arms drop a little. The soft voyage they were having on the back of a giant turtle wasn't so bad after all.

"Because I believe that we are all connected to each other. There's a way to make peace with everyone if only you are willing to." The wolf's gentle gold orbs met the curious brown. There were so many emotions dancing around in those amber light bulbs that Hoseok thought he felt those loving feelings inside his chest.
The shaman moved his face forward a little, wanting to connect with this pure being. He felt too corrupted by the evil realities of the human world, and the urge, the need to protect Taehyung's innocence was his number one priority from now on.

"I love you." Taehyung said with ease when Hoseok hesitated to close the gap between their lips. He reached into his hoodie belly pouch and pulled out the tiny ring. "Will this make it easier for you to kiss me?" He handed it to Hoseok with a smile.

"It wasn't hard to begin with." Hoseok looked down at the silver ring in his hand. He took Taehyung's hand and slipped the ring on again. "You know I struggle with anxiety."

"Let me help you then." Taehyung leaned in the rest of the way to connect their lips softly. At first, Hoseok wanted to pull away, because he didn't even finish what he wanted to say, but the warmth of the hand that intertwined with his own, made him stay. Their lips moved in sync and neither noticed the bright light that shone from under the turtle. It was a sign of love from the enchanted river that only reacts to pure feelings.

"We'll get that thing from the labyrinth." Taehyung smiled when he pulled away. "After we sort out our ties with the pack." He squeezed Hoseok's hand, preparing for the collision with the lake bank. When Hoseok looked up, he noticed the familiar big bunch of black fur and he realized that they did a circle.

Taehyung jumped up first and then pulled his lover off the turtle before patting its shell and saying goodbye. He shifted back into his wolf form just as safety measures, in case someone was to attack. It's better to have both of them shifted.

_Taehyung: I'll stay on watch you can try and rest too._

"If only I had a wolf to cuddle with." Hoseok chuckled at the way Taehyung rolled towards him.

_Taehyung: I'll wake you up when trouble arises._

The brown wolf moved up closer to the other couple that was already passed out and allowed Hoseok to snuggle up. The grass was a soft enough bedding so the warm fur worked perfectly as insulation. Hoseok felt Sammy lay down behind his back, which only added to his comfort...but only Taehyung saw how Minji was snuggled against Jungkook's chest, right under his limp arm. Her head was resting in between Jimin's head and Jungkook's chest, which was an endearing sight. Especially, because Jimin was still in denial of liking the kid.

Chapter End Notes

Redcap (powrie or dunter) - is a nasty version of a murderous dwarf, goblin, elf or fairy.

Sylph - An elemental, air spirit that is supposed to be invisible (but I made it corrupted here so she's like see-through.)

Goblin - troublesome, green little creature with a strong greed for gold and jewels. Masters of stealing, lying, cheating but academically they are illiterate.

Siren - Heavenly beautiful women who lure men with their singing only to kill them.

_gg Kook_
Minotaur: A huge creature with the head and legs of a bull and the torso of a man.

Pixie: A Thumbelina sized humanoid creature with pointy ears who likes to cause mischief and apparently mess with Hoseok's hair.

Satyr: Wild half-men half-goats that seek lustful relationships. (The virgin chasing part I added to make fun of Tae lmfao)

Mothman: A winged creature in the shape of a man with hypnotic red eyes and the head resembling a moth.

I'm gonna post a chapter at the end with the complete list of everything [with pictures (ノಠ益ಠ)ノ I'd do it now, but there's gonna be more lmfao.

Thank you for the lovely comments ~ kudos ~ subbies and the support ❤

Pat ~
I want to break Free!

Chapter Notes

tfw Pat rises from the grave to update.
This is heavy on italics I'm sorry :c

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"I want to break free
I want to break free from your lies
You're so self-satisfied I don't need you
I've got to break free"

-Freddie Mercury

Soft hisses. That's what Jungkook woke up to. He was still half-asleep on Jimin's resting wolf body. When he lifted his head up, he spotted Taehyung and Hoseok in a similar cuddling position. A few leaves fell on top of him from the tree above him, but why would they? There was no wind. Anyone's first instinct would be to look up and check what it was but in this case, it was a bad idea.

"Jimin move!" He shot up, tripping over Minji straight down to his knees in the sudden panic attack, but that didn't matter, he just wanted to get away from the huge snake that was dangling off the branch right above them.

Jimin's head shot up immediately looking around for dangers that have his mate so scared, but there was nothing big and obvious around.

"Wait-!" Jungkook stopped the wolf from getting up and hitting the snake with his head. His palm was up confusing Jimin a little, but he chose not to go against what Jungkook said because that bright red in his eyes screamed 'defensive mechanisms'.

Jungkook started to frown when the snake turned its tiny head to him, paying full attention as if he's the one that it's after. He tried to grasp the snake's life force but couldn't, almost like there wasn't any.

Jimin: Kookie, calm down it's a Hadley kow.

"What are you doing?" Hoseok grumbled when he stirred awake.

Jungkook sat still staring at the snake. Jimin watched calmly as both Taehyung and Hoseok turned and opened their eyes.

Taehyung: Hoseok don't---

"Holy--!" Hoseok screamed when he spotted the thick snake and immediately shot up. The back of his knees hit Taehyung's body and he ended up tripping backward. The panic and impact of his fall made his chakra go haywire resulting in a sharp and powerful flash of uncontrolled energy shooting out of his hand that was aimed at the tree.
"Shit--" Jungkook started to scramble up and run to the side as the tree started to fall. Taehyung rolled away to avoid being treated by a crown of leaves, Hoseok was already so far away from the scene that there was no chance of getting hit and Jimin....well. He didn't have enough time to react properly. A minute of silence passed by before Jungkook started to laugh.

"Did someone catch that on tape." He covered his mouth to control his laughter at the pitiful way Jimin dodged the core, getting his tail stuck in the process.

Jimin: Kookie stop laughing and help me!

Taehyung: This is gold.

The Nephilim carried on laughing as he stepped closer to lift the core with his telekinesis ability. "Does it hurt?" He crouched down to the ruffled up tail, he felt repelled touching it to check if it was broken, but there was also this need to make sure that Jimin was alright.

Jimin: Not anymore.

The wolf stood up looking around. The snake was gone, but he did spot a small rat. It was trying to leg it from the scene and it only took him a second to pounce on and crush it with his paws. A small black smoke came from its mouth as the little body went limp from the crushing impact.

"What was that?" Jungkook asked, walking up to the dead rodent.

Taehyung: A Hadley kow, they like to prank everyone by shapeshifting into one's fears. In this case, you're both shitting yourselves over snakes.

"Cheers." Hoseok furrowed his eyebrows at the less than gentle explanation.

"So it gets into your head?" Jungkook's eyes hardened.

Taehyung: Yeah. It doesn't have to be something you're scared of, it could be someone you love or something you really want to see. The aim is to prank and sometimes it can cause a lot of damage, which is why we ought to kill it on sight. Consider it a pest.

"Are we...what time is it?" Hoseok looked up at the starry sky. It was still dark, so it couldn't have been long since they decided to rest.

Taehyung: It's like four in the morning, we need to get going, otherwise we won't get there before the full moon starts.

"Full moon?!" Both Jungkook and Hoseok screeched in unison at the sudden news.

"Maybe I should have stayed with Namjoon hyung." Jungkook bit his lip.

"It's fine...we'll...manage." Hoseok tried to sound convincing. "Somehow."

Taehyung: You need to work on your lying skills.

"You need to work on your informing skills. We had no idea that it was the full moon." Hoseok shut the wolf up. "We can always stay outside of the house for it."

Jimin: Absolutely not. There's a 90% chance of you getting killed.

"By who?" Hoseok smirked.
"Sounds lovely." Jungkook sighed. "Let's just go, we'll think of something on the way."

And so they buckled up and started to head towards the north-western side of the territory that belonged to a collection of villages. It was originally part of the old royal shaman kingdom called 'Azure Dragonfly' but ever since those went extinct, apart from Hoseok, the villages were taken over by the druid council and werewolves. The villages mostly consisted of shamans who were imprinted on, so it was a mutual ground for both races.

At some point in their journey, Taehyung's ears perked up and his body stilled.

**Jimin: What now?**

Taehyung was staring out ahead, flicking his ear around making Hoseok smile at the cuteness of it.

**Taehyung: Can we go a different way?**

**Jimin: Not if we wanna make it on time.**

A rustle made their heads snap up to the front. A big silver wolf was standing there, calmly observing the situation. His gaze quickly found its way to Jimin's piercing one and their minds locked in an intense contest of territorial dominance.

**Taehyung: Jungkook get off Jimin and come here.**

Another four silver wolves emerged from behind the trees and Jungkook was a little dumbstruck. Jimin wasn't responding to him which alarmed him a little. He got off the large black wolf and stepped back to stand next to Taehyung, holding onto Hoseok's hand in case he has to jump onto the wolf.

**Jungkook: Is this the same one from last time?**

**Taehyung: You met Jinki?**

**Jungkook: Not really, he just appeared right before we left.**

The biggest silver wolf took a few steps forward, closing in on Jimin's calm figure. His body remained still, however, his mind was clouded with a battle alert. It's a mechanism only alpha males have, it's supposed to alert all other pack members within the telepathic range that he is about to engage in a fight.

A low growl that emitted from the silver wolf made Jimin immediately snarl back. He was holding a steady, almost daring eye contact with Jinki that was starting to circle him. Jungkook's eyes were wide as saucers at the hostility. He hated to admit it, but the sudden change of aura around his boyfriend frightened him.

The silver wolf was first to move. He bared his teeth, launching himself onto Jimin who was now in a full fight mode. Jungkook was too stunned to move. Although it wasn't a life and death fight, it really did seem like it. The sharp teeth and animalistic snarls growls, and bites didn't ease up the tension. After a few heavy blows, Jungkook started to get this sick feeling in his stomach that Jimin might actually get hurt.

Hoseok was gripping onto the fur under him, he knew that Taehyung wasn't a fighter. It meant that if someone attacked, they'd be on the run rather than the defensive. To his surprise, the other wolves
just stood watching. They made no effort to get closer to any of them so the shaman remained calm.

Taehyung: *It's a procedure.*

The shaman's head turned down to look at the fluffy head while Jungkook's wide eyes were fixed on the two wrestling wolves.

Taehyung: *When two betas come in contact they are supposed to either show submission or fight for dominance.*

Jungkook: *I thought Jimin was an Alpha?*

Taehyung: *He is now...but Jinki doesn't know that yet.*

Jungkook's face contorted in a slight frown when Jimin ended up pinning the silver wolf down. It was now the point where he should let go since Jinki was beaten, but the black wolf kept going as an Alpha would. If Jimin was able to make such injuries then it meant that he has some too, but the black fur betrayed nothing making both Hoseok and Jungkook worried.

"Jimin stop--"

Taehyung: *Jungkook don't, he's not in the same mindset.*

The Nephilim stopped trying to go up to the wolves. He could see the other four that were on the parallel side to Taehyung already started to cower down after watching Jimin beat their leader. If it was a procedure then there was no need to *kill* the idiot who challenged.

"That's terrible." Hoseok whispered when blood started to stain the grey wolf's fur.

Taehyung: *I didn't say it was safe. I just said it's a procedure. I'm just glad I don't have to do it.*

"Jimin!" Jungkook called to him in hopes of bringing the wolf's sanity back. To everyone's surprise, the wolf calmed down. Jimin let go of the neck and before he stepped off the beaten beta, he snarled towards the other wolves who flattened themselves while whining.

Jungkook released a breath he didn't know he was holding when the beaten wolf started to get up. Jimin's mind was still hazy, but the younger didn't miss the way his left hind leg limped. He moved around a bit as if shielding the rest of their little group until the silver wolf lowered his head with a snarl and started to leave.

Taehyung: *Great. Can we leave before someone else comes?*

"He's injured." Hoseok stated.

Jimin: *Thanks captain obvious.*

Taehyung: *Can you walk?*

Jimin: *No I'll just fly.*

"Would you like me to help you?" Hoseok asked, trying his hardest to ignore the snarky post-fight attitude.

Jimin: *Why is it always the same one.*

The wolf whined and laid himself down. Hoseok got off his own wolf to tend to their injured leader.
Jungkook was already kneeling down by Jimin's head, stroking it in his lap to ease up some pain. Although wolves heal on their own, if the wound is very deep it doesn't happen within seconds. Hoseok's abilities will really speed up the pace and that's what they need right now.

*Taehyung: Did he tell you anything?*

*Jimin: Too much. Like the uneducated demented bastard that he is.*

"I haven't seen this side of you yet." Jungkook whispered at the rage outburst.

*Jimin: Because I try to be calm around you.*

*Taehyung: A strong Alpha male.*

Jimin lifted his head and tried to bite Taehyung's leg who hopped away with a snuffle and next, Jimin was whining because Hoseok pressed too hard on his wound for the hostile behavior towards his fiance.

The rest of the journey was uninterrupted, save for some playful dryads, but they weren't harmful. Jungkook ended up shifting into his demon form to ease up the stress of riding, so of course, he attracted the attention of nature spirits. It took another four hours for them to reach a small village that surprisingly had actual houses in. At first, both Hoseok and Jungkook expected mud huts or something, but hey, having modern houses was really good. At least they wouldn't be uncomfortable by sleeping like savages. The house they stopped in front of was a lot smaller than the one in Busan, yet it was the biggest in the village.

"Oh, dear trouble arrived." An older lady chuckled at the two wolves that entered the front farmyard. A flash of memory crossed Hoseok's brain as he remembered the place from his childhood, but he decided to keep it to himself for now.

The lady that was Taehyung's shaman grandmother waited for them to shift back to their half humans. Both Hoseok and Jungkook, who by the way was still full on demon mode, bowed and introduced themselves to her out of politeness.

"Oh, sweetheart I know who you are." She then giggled at Hoseok who just chuckled back awkwardly looking at Jimin who covered his mouth to hide his grin. "I bet you're hungry, and you two, you need to leave, the kids and your mother already left." She perched her hands on her hips and gave the two wolves a scolding look.

"But we're hungry too--"

"You can hunt. There's plenty of deer around this year." She stepped aside pulling the other two baffled males inside.

"I don't eat meat!" Taehyung protested.

"See you in the morning."

"But--" Taehyung was cut off by the door shutting in his face.

"She did that." Jimin said, still staring at the door in shock. He didn't even get to kiss Jungkook goodbye like he always does. After a moment of silence, Taehyung sighed and pulled Jimin back down the little stairs. He quickly greeted his white little pony on their way out before they shifted back into their wolf forms. Taehyung was ready to run out of the yard, but Jimin had a different idea. As clingy as he is, he couldn't leave without saying bye to his mate so going against what the
gran said, he ran around the house and climbed onto the old wooden table that was located directly under the kitchen window.

"I'm so happy that you fina--ahh!" The grandma screamed when she walked into the kitchen and a big wolf head was poking through the window. "How many times have I said no jumping on tables!" She pointed a finger at the whining wolf. Jungkook's lips soon turned into a bright smile when he realized what Jimin wanted. He walked up to the window, and taking Jimin's head into his hands he gave him a big smooch on the forehead. "Have fun." He giggled when the wolf rubbed his head against the boy's cheek. Hoseok could see Taehyung jumping around behind Jimin and knew that when the smooth howl pierced the air, it was meant to be a goodbye from him.

Taehyung: *Come on! It's getting late!*

The brown wolf nudged Jimin, but the black wolf only reacted when that one bit his tail.

"Shoo! Into the woods!" The grandma waved her hands at the playing wolves and off to the woods they went.

"Hyung you made it!" One of the younger siblings exclaimed upon seeing Hoseok.

"I thought everyone left?"

"Oh yes, these don't get affected by the full moon yet. The omega age is roughly ten." Granny chirped happily at the four little kids sitting at the kitchen table. Jungkook started to feel uneasy about staying here especially if little kids will be around. Just like with Jimin's raging transformation, there was no way to stop his own uncontrollable summoning ability and if something bad happened he wouldn't forgive himself.

"Don't think about it too hard. We'll manage it just fine." Granny placed a reassuring hand on the Nephilim's back.

"How do you...?"

"Well, it's not hard to guess who you are from your appearance." She chuckled and eyed the little horns and tail

"Oh I'm sorry I'll put them away--"

"Don't be ridiculous, we don't mind, actually it's good if you embrace it, there's nothing more important than accepting yourself." She leaned back on the counter and mused. "Okay, you all need to eat and sleep before the show begins."

The oldest pair ended up eating well and spending some time with the four kids playing in the living room area before it hit that spectacular show time.

"Oho I can hear your grandfather." Granny chuckled as she leaned out of the window. "Old chap still has it in him to go and party with the youngsters."

"Will we have to leave and tear heads too?"

"Gracious who told you that?" She turned to the seven-year-old boy that was sat on the floor.

"Jimin hyung."

Jungkook snickered in the background at the straightforwardness and possibility that Jimin will get
"Well, Jimin hyung will get a hard smack on his head for telling you such things." She turned back to the window. "You don't tear heads, you confront each other in a well-mannered spar."

"That's not what it looked like earlier." Jungkook muttered earning himself a slap on the arm by Hoseok. Just then a very clear and loud howl sounded from the outside that made both of them freeze up.

"What if they come here?" Hoseok asked quickly.

"They can't. The village gets surrounded by huge amounts of wolfsbane. We haven't had a case where they broke through it yet." She explained before closing the window and taking the last youngest kid who wasn't asleep yet upstairs. Minji befriended the four-year-old, Eunha, on Christmas when Jungkook came to visit so she was long asleep together with the girl.

"Do you think we'll be fine here?" Jungkook asked quietly. Hoseok was present for two out of three full moons that have already happened and he knows what it looks like. "Namjoon hyung usually guides me through it and I don't know if I can do it on my own."

"It'll be fine." Hoseok smiled "I'm sure Nanny will help us too."

Jungkook nodded and sat himself down cross-legged in the center of the room. It was 23:50 so the gateway should open up soon. By midnight Granny was back and sitting in one of the armchairs, observing the boy who slowly became engulfed by a thin layer of grey aura.

"Can you tell who it is?" Hoseok asked him when the electricity went down. He was still pretty frightful of all of this, but he trusted Jungkook. The younger didn't reply at this point because his demon personality was taking control of the body.

"Does this happen every month?" Granny asked curiously as Hoseok nodded. "So how do you deal with it?"

"We have this...friend who helps us control him."

"A vampire." She nodded to herself knowingly and both of their heads snapped to Jungkook when he breathed in sharply. His bright blue irises were flooded with black, only leaving red laser dots in the center and it was a sign for Hoseok to brace himself for any moving objects.

But nothing happened. They sat for maybe an hour or two. Jungkook was not moving, just staring at the wall while the two shamans waited.

"Maybe it won't be bad tonight." Hoseok sighed and sank back into the couch a little. The door creaked open slightly as soon as he said that. "Okay." He took a steady breath. "Jungkook, ask it to leave."

The boy sat motionlessly. In his head there was chaos, he heard someone calling for him but couldn't recognize the voice. On top of that, he didn't really understand the meaning behind Hoseok's request either. Confused as to what was supposed to leave, he stood up heading for the door, because there was nothing here, yet he felt this strange pull towards the outside.

"Wait-

"No it's fine, he moves around to find it." Hoseok stopped the worried granny.
"But I'm afraid it's not a ghost this time." She then watched as the Nephilim stepped out into the corridor heading straight for the entrance door. There was a tiny little window in it to show who is at the door and the younger shaman's blood froze when a man with black hair and pitch black eyes stared back at them.

"J-Jungkook don't--" He tried to stop the Nephilim but something held him back. This was a first, usually, it would be actual ghosts that messed with them, but never did they take up a human form.

The man had a funny smile on his face as he kept repeating something that neither Hoseok nor the granny understood.

"It's a demon language." She said quietly, taking the situation in and watched as Jungkook stopped right in front of the door, staring at the man through the window.

*Let me in.*

As fast as a blink of an eye, the door clicked open and the man grabbed Jungkook's hand, dragging him outside just past the doorstep. Immediately Hoseok shot forward to grab the boy, but at that point, all he was holding was a limp body.

"Oh no." The shaman whimpered as he laid the body on the floor.

"He's in danger." The granny said. "That wasn't a voluntary leave." She looked out of the door. The man has vanished and a strong, pained howl could be heard in the distance as the clouds drifted away from the covered up moon. Although she wasn't an expert in recognizing different howls, she knew that this one belonged to Jimin.

"We need to take him upstairs. Can you lift him?"

Hoseok nodded and did just that. She directed him to the room where Taehyung and Jimin usually shared their sleeping space. There was only one huge mattress that could probably fit about five people on.

"Is he gonna come back?" Hoseok asked as he pulled the blanket over the cold body of his younger friend.

"I can't guarantee it. I just hope he's strong enough to resist. Black magic is very dangerous."

"What was that?" The young shaman asked as he crawled up onto the bed to lay down next to the still body.

"A black-eyed being. A demon of a sort. Jungkook must have given him permission to come in, they wouldn't step into the house without that."

Hoseok started to bite his nails from all the anxiety build up. He just wanted the night to be over and cuddle Taehyung to make himself feel better.

"I'll secure the house with cleansing spells. If anything happens just give me a shout." She smiled sadly and left the room to go and do her job.

Hoseok stayed awake all night, even after the official 3:33 mark when everything is supposed to go back to normal, Jungkook still wasn't breathing. The level of stress exceeded any other time and the shaman could easily reach for a blade just to make himself feel better. He hasn't done it in over six months and it would put him back in square one of his whole therapy if he did it now.
So he waited. Waited for some sort of hope to arrive.

~ ☁ ~

Jungkook felt numb, Cold, and empty. There was nothing but pure silence. It was a dead silence. The smell of death lingered around in the air, it tasted of...blood.

Then a hand took his own. He turned his head to the source of the touch and was met with a foreign-looking man. He had curled horns, and a tail very similar to his own. Maybe he was a Nephilim too?

*My love.*

The man spoke, his voice echoed in Jungkook's ears causing slight pain. His funny smile never left his face and from a close-up Jungkook could tell that he also had fangs.

*We must dance.*

Jungkook felt his hand being lifted. He was in a trance, watching the black, soulless wells of eyes in front of him. He didn't even notice when he began walking along with the man.

*The dance of death.*

His body was now numb, he couldn't pull away even if he wanted to as the others hand slipped around his waist. It was the starting position for a tango. The silent voice in his head was telling him to stop and remember who he was, but...who was he?

Nobody really cares about who he truly is or where he belongs. Through all of the confusion and hurt feelings, he didn't realize when the man started to caress his neck with soft kisses. They weren't hot or arousing. They were barely there. But they were there nonetheless.

*We shall marry.*

Jungkook lifted his head at the announcement. Why would he marry? He felt a slight pang of hurt pull on his heart that made him aware of his surroundings more. It was like a black and red desert. There was nothing around, not even the tiniest scrap of grass or roots.

Marry? He doesn't want to marry someone other than...

"Jimin." He looked at the man that was looking down at him now. It was Jimin. His cute button nose, his thin crescent eyes, his full plump lips, and the sharp teeth...with *black* eyes.

Before he reacted, he felt a hand caress his pale cheek and those lips closed in on his own.

"You're not..." Jungkook frowned, pulling back from the familiar yet so foreign face. "You're not Jimin." He said with all his willpower and pushed the person away. The man grabbed his forearms in the process, burning his touch into the soft skin, making the boy whimper from the pain.

*You belong to me.*

"N-no I don't." The boy stuttered out as he tried to free himself. Like a flash, the surroundings changed and he was met with loud screams. There were lava waterfalls and the screams seemed to come from the pools of hot liquid.

*This is your place.*
Jungkook's eyes widened upon seeing human souls, drowning in the pools. They were being fished out of there by walking demons. They looked very much like the succubi that used to visit him, back when he was still a virgin.

_Reigning in the sin_

He felt his heart ache upon seeing all the grim sexual activities, that frightened him out of his mind.

_of Lust._

~☁~

Two strong arms started to wrap around Jungkook's torso. They were warm and familiar and his head hurt from the sudden daylight that entered his pupils.

"Oh my god, he's back." A soft whimper hit his ears and the first thing he noticed was the pair of golden orbs staring at him with interest. _Minji._

So if she was here and he was awake then that whole entire situation was just a bad dream. Then those strong arms must be the ones that he wanted to feel too. With slight fear of finding those blank black eyes, Jungkook turned his body to face the source of the warmth and felt his eyes stung with tears when the gentle gold was looking back at him.

"It's okay." Jimin's soft voice calmed him down. The younger buried his face in the crook of that warm neck and held onto the wolf for dear life.

"Have you slept at all?" Taehyung's voice could be heard next.

"You think I'd sleep when he's dead?" Hoseok sighed and sank onto the pillow.

"What happened?" Jimin asked in a whisper. He was afraid to startle Jungkook and the vice grip the younger had on him, wasn't a good sign.

"I...don't actually know." Hoseok chuckled dryly.

"You should rest." Taehyung snuggled up next to his distressed partner.

Jimin kissed the top of Jungkook's head urging him to sleep too, but the boy was shaking his head frantically. He was scared to fall asleep in case he has that realistic dream again.

Jimin knew full moons were traumatic for the boy, so all he could do is suffer silently together with him. There was literally nothing he could do and in all truth, the most important thing to Jungkook right now was to feel this warmth. He needed to feel alive again after being dead for so many hours, so without really thinking about it, he lifted his head and pressed his lips to Jimin's. As if that would nullify the images from before. The wolf was a little confused but complied anyway, he'd never refuse a kiss. It was only a soft touch of their lips, but it was enough to make Jungkook realize that this was a reality again.

A horse neigh wakeup call was a whole new experience to Hoseok.

"Oh my neck, my back, my anxiety attack." he groaned and felt two other people on his sides stir awake.

"Anxiety? Are you okay?" Taehyung mumbled sleepily making the older smile.
"I am now." He cooed and crawled onto his adorable snuggled up fiance. "We have a lot to do today." He brushed some stray hair out of Taehyung's forehead. His eyes were still closed and the blanket was pulled up to his nose. It's only been four hours since the wolves returned and usually, they wouldn't sleep until the next night, but because their mates were in the state that they were, sleep came naturally.

"Oh my god where's Jungkook?!" Jimin suddenly shot out of bed, clearly struggling to keep his eyes open as he turned in circles to look for the boy. Before any of the other two could even register the commotion, Jimin was out of the room.

"The real question is are you alright?" Hoseok turned back to the still half asleep wolf who only nodded. "I'm not convinced."

Taehyung sighed frustrated and turned his face into the pillow exposing his smooth neck, he just wanted to sleep. Hoseok smiled at the cute behavior and lowered his face down to press gentle kisses on the only piece of exposed skin he was offered. Taehyung shivered under the shaman, which was a typical reaction by now and Hoseok's arms slowly turned the wolf so they were chest to chest.

"I love you." Hoseok said making Taehyung smile. "I don't regret my decision." He added, gently caressing the wolf's cheek. "I wouldn't change a thing right now." He pressed their lips together in a sweet kiss, but the pout on Taehyung's lips remained. "Come on, I want to spend time with you before it all goes to hell again." Hoseok smiled and pulled the wolf up. When they came down, they noticed a very happy, devil Jungkook with Minji in his lap by the dining table with Jimin glaring at the child that stole the attention away. Again.

"Good morning." Granny greeted the pair who arrived. "Did you sleep well?"

"No." Taehyung grumbled out with a pout.

"Serves you right for sleeping in the day." She laughed and served their share of late breakfast. Most kids were already awake and playing outside. After eating and bickering with the affectionate woman they excused themselves to go out and get some fresh air that could potentially wake the two wolves up.

Taehyung sat quietly and rose his hand to greet his horse who came over to him and Jungkook. Hoseok took the moment to go and talk to Jimin who was sat on a fence a little further away.

"So how will it work? Are you two gonna go see your pack, sort it out and come back or are we all going together?"

"It's safer if you come with us. At least for Tae, that way they can't hurt him." Jimin said looking at the small black wolf in front of him. "And I don't even know if I'll come out of this alive." He looked up to meet the shaman's skeptical eyes.

"Can't you go tomorrow?" Hoseok frowned.

"Jinki would have already passed on the message that I'm here. I should have killed him." Jimin smirked a little at the shaking of Hoseok's head. "It's not easy being a werewolf."

"It's not easy being a demon either." The shaman observed Jungkook. The boy wasn't as bright as usual. Something must have happened because he's keeping to himself. "Let's go together, we seem to get in more trouble when we separate."

"If I don't make it out alive, I need you to take care of them." Jimin whispered, his aching heart refused to believe a situation where he'll really die, but it is a possibility. "Don't come back here. Go
straight to Namjoon."

"You talk like you're already dead." Hoseok ruffled Jimin's hair and stood up. "Which is nonsense. Come on, do you need a kick up your ass to put you in that fight mode again?" He chuckled at the glare. They pulled themselves together, just in time for the rest of their pack unit to gather too. Jimin had Jungkook and Minji on his back while Hoseok rode Taehyung again.

Yugyeom and BamBam stayed with Jimin because they were still learning how to control themselves in potential battle encounters while the rest scattered around to sense out potential enemies. They were already pretty close to the northern borders that were a crossing to the nymph and Elven grounds. Although Jimin told Jungkook that they are all friends here, there is always a chance for misunderstandings especially if they have the wanted Nephilim with them.

Unfortunately, Jungkook had to put up with a lot of animal riding, which he still hated, but he thanked mother nature when they were at their destination.

"Jiminnie!" A male voice yelled from a little further up. A very handsome and sinfully naked man was crouched down by a frozen waterfall. Maybe if Jungkook didn't get flustered by seeing a naked stranger, he'd appreciate the beautiful surroundings.

"Hyung what are you doing here?" Jimin asked a bit shocked once he shifted back. He noticed how Jungkook kept his eyes down and had to stop himself from squealing at the cute blush.

"Jinki said he ran into you yesterday so of course, I'm waiting for you." He chuckled and jumped down starting to walk up to the pack that one by one started to flatten themselves on the ground. Except for Jimin who stood tall.

"Is this your mate?" The tall man asked, amusingly looking at Jungkook who felt baffled by his naked glory. He just only got used to being naked around his own wolf and suddenly seeing other naked people is a tad overwhelming.

"He's scared of you hyung." Jimin said calmly.

"Hmm...aren't they all?" The man chuckled "Jay Park." He smiled at the stressed boy.

"Jeon Jungkook." Jungkook replied watching cautiously as the man stopped with huge eyes staring at him.

"Well shit, I didn't think I'd come across you again." He ran a hand behind his neck sheepishly before looking at the rest of the flattened pack. "Especially in these circumstances,...you're not a baby anymore." He chuckled and started to walk off back towards the waterfall.

"Clearly." Jungkook mumbled.

"Don't agitate them." Jimin whispered and took the other's hand for reassurance "The alpha can be intimidating so just stand still and listen and only answer when spoken to--actually don't answer at all. I'll do the talking." Jimin said on their way into the cave just around the waterfall. After a moment of pitch blackness, they emerged into an area that was surrounded by what seemed like an inside of a dead volcano.

"Jimin." A deep voice greeted them "Ready for some action?"

"I'd rather not." Jungkook replied sheepishly making Jay chuckle as he took his post on the side of the much older and taller man. It was a shame that everything turned out so sadly, Jay and Jimin used to train together so they were pretty close.
"Well, I'm afraid we took too many losses in the past few months so you know..."

"I'm not here about that." Jimin took a deep breath. The crowd of wolves around them was escalating and all he could think of was how to get Jungkook out without being attacked.

**Jemin: Go sit on Jackson.**

He let go of Jungkook's hand with a heavy heart and allowed the boy to sit atop the blonde wolf.

"I don't like where this is heading." Shihoo brought a hand to his chin. "I know you're rebellious, but I didn't think you'd be stupid enough to throw a challenge at such a young age."

"It's not a challenge. I just need to explain things." Jimin lowered his head a little to show submission. The fight was the last thing he wanted. "I imprinted."

"Congratulations." The older man smiled looking over to Jungkook, who was looking a little startled. **All these naked men.**

"So I want to leave the pack to protect him."

The alpha, as well as everyone else, stilled, looking at Jimin as if he was insane.

"Are you alright?" Jay asked, furrowing his eyebrows in worry.

"Yes, I want permission to leave." Jimin replied steadily, still looking down, not to anger his superior.

"What makes you think we won't protect him too?"

"I know you won't. That's why I just want out of the pack."

"And what will you do if I say no?" Shihoo challenged with his deep voice that made Jimin close his eyes for a second.

"I will fight to leave."

"Right." The man huffed. "Why? You know you're one of the strongest here. I can't just let you go like that."

"My mate needs protection that you're not gonna give him, so I made a conscious decision to..." He saw the man stand up off his little rock throne and wonder towards where Jackson was with Jungkook. Jimin's defensive instinct kicked in and he obstructed Shihoo's way. "I don't expect you to understand."

The next thing he felt was a strong arm that yanked him down onto the ground. All the wolves that were behind them started to scurry away, including Jimin's pack unit. Taehyung remained at the other end of the field anyway, in case he has to leg it with his own mate. But Jungkook started to get angry seeing his boyfriend get treated like that.

Werewolf laws or not, nobody deserves to be hurt without having the chance to explain themselves.

**Hani: Jungkook stay with us.**

**Jackson: You'll just get in the way.**

The wolves tried to keep Jungkook from going forward to get Jimin. He felt himself get furious by
them and involuntarily, his horns and tail started to sprout.

"Is that--" Shihoo's eyes widened at the boy. All wolves were also paying attention and Jimin only prayed to god that they won't hurt his precious mate for being different. "Well...I don't usually do it, but I'll give you a chance to apologize." Shihoo said looking down at the wolf. "Who's your mate?"

"I..." Jungkook started but then remembered that Jimin told him not to speak.

The man's sharp glare turned to the boy and he smiled kindly at the nervous attempt to speak. "Go on, speak up kid." He narrowed his eyes at the blue and red ones.

Taehyung: Don't talk.

Jinyoung: We need to step back.

The alpha narrowed his sharp golden eyes at the group of nervous wolves.

Jimin: Jackson take Jungkook back to Tae.

"Stop." Shihoo's gaze pierced the blonde wolf's as soon as he started to move.

"Go." Jimin countered.

Jackson took a shaky breath and carried on walking despite a clear order to stay by his old alpha. Shihoo's blood boiled at the disobedience and he turned back to Jimin with intentions to hit him, but the shorter was now standing again. Glaring back just as fiercely, turning his gaze to a challenging one.

"What do you think you're doing?" The alpha stopped, taking a defensive position once he realized that Jimin is ordering the pack around like a leader in charge.

Jungkook: He'll die in there, let me help him!

Jongin: Hey I haven't met you but you're banter.

Baekhyun: He's the only Nephilim in existence, he's gotta be banter.

Jaebum: Jimin's not that weak, he might make it out alive, so cool off Jungkook.

Jungkook looked between all of the new wolves in confusion. He didn't know that the whole entire pack was there with them and suddenly he realized how serious this situation was.

Taehyung: Kook don't get involved, you will give them an automatic right to kill Jimin if the fight's unfair.

"Why do you choose to stand alone? You know you're not strong enough to protect the highest target on the wanted list." Shihoo asked, his voice was traced with disbelief and utter disgust.

"Standing alone is better than standing with people who don't value you." Jimin replied firmly. His words must have touched more than one person as tens of wolves started to look at each other unsurely. Shihoo saw the impact of that one single sentence and was a little baffled as for how to react.

Jay: Boss just let him go.

"Is that kid really the demon everyone's looking for?"
"Yes." Someone else replied in Jimin's place. "He seems to be pretty advanced already."

"If that demon didn't stop me yesterday, you would have been dead right now." Jimin shot back at Jinki.

"You intended to kill him?" Shihoo's sharp gaze turned back to Jimin's glare. He felt his blood boil at the younger's audacity to talk back to his superiors and even though Jimin already predicted what's about to happen he still opened his mouth.

"That's what Alpha's are supposed to do aren't they?" Jimin said with a steady eye-contact. He didn't move a muscle as the taller lost his cool and shifted into a very large black wolf. Jungkook's mouth slowly came open as he watched the giant lunge forward and knock Jimin down to the grass.

Shihoo: You're no Alpha! You're too scrawny to be one!

"Jungkook stay." Hoseok harshly pulled Jungkook back. He could see that the eighteen-year-old was getting agitated and that wasn't good.

Shihoo: You're just as useless as your stupid father!

Jimin clenched his fists and shut his eyes tight as the wolf snarled and growled at him from above.

Shihoo: He tried to protect that demon and look where he landed.

The blood started to slowly boil out of control in Jimin's body and he felt his mind get clouded with anger again.

Shihoo: In a grave.

He finally lost it and using his multiplied strength, he punched the bared teeth away from his face. He didn’t take much time to shift because he was already riled up. All of the omega wolves flinched and scurried away further into the cave. Alpha fights tend to take up a lot of space and they don’t consider the audience’s safety. There was a significant difference in their size and even though Jimin was snarling just as much as Shihoo, he felt slightly intimidated.

Shihoo: You’re so naïve. Do you honestly believe that you can protect him on your own?

Jimin: I'm not on my own. Unlike you, I'm capable of making allies.

Shihoo: Who? The weakling nymphs?

Jimin: Vampires.

The single word triggered Shihoo into a rage-fit. He lunged forward, making the first step and bit into Jimin’s neck as the smaller wolf did the same.

Taehyung: We need to leave. Jungkook---

"What—not a chance!" The Nephilim tried to protest, but both Jackson and Jinyoung obstructed his way. As bad as the wolves felt, they were only following Jimin’s orders. If a fight broke out, he asked for them to take Jungkook back to Namjoon.

Baekhyun: Guys the whole area is surrounded by the defensive unit, we’re not gonna get through without Jimin.

Yugyeom: But he’s the decision maker and he ordered us to leave without him.
Jaebum: Jungkook.

Jaebum’s voice suddenly hit the panicking boys’ mind.

Jaebum: Jimin wants you to go.

He said gently, his bright golden orbs were a new experience for the Nephilim because he only ever saw the man as a human at the police station.

Jaebum: If it’s the last thing you do for him, leave to a safe zone.

The two wolves were wrestling, although their black fur concealed it well, the blood was everywhere. Jinki left a single wound on Jimin’s hind leg yesterday, and now Jimin not only has bite wounds, but he also has broken ribs and torn flesh.

Hani: Oh my god.

The female whined when an audible snap of Jimin's shoulder echoed across the silent cave. Everyone stopped in their tracks and took in the unfortunate scene.

Park Jimin was down.

Shihoo: You’re nothing but a nuisance right now! It’s time someone put you back in your place!

The older Alpha’s jaws clenched more with each sentence that he barked out at the smaller. He had a firm grip on Jimin’s torn up neck and the injuries that he sustained were far too advanced for him to believe that he’ll survive.

Taehyung: Hang on!

Jimin: I can’t---

The brown wolf was trying to push through the crowd of omegas to get a better view of the fight. Hoseok convinced him to go and use his luring ability to free Jimin, but he needed to be very close for that. At this point it didn’t matter if Jimin didn’t win the fight, they just wanted him to survive and get out of there.

Jungkook shivered at the sudden chill that went down his spine. This is why Jimin was putting off seeing the other Alpha for so long. He knew he was weaker, yet was pressured into doing this to ‘clear up’ things about their pack arrangements. This all seemed so stupid and senseless. Jungkook’s hands curled up into fists at the thought of losing his boyfriend to a fight that didn’t have a solid aim. Without much more dwelling on the matter, he took a sharp breath and slipped down the grassy hill. What he panicked about though, was the small black wolf who ran past him, charging for the Alphas.

"Minji stop!" Jungkook called after her and his heart stopped when a large silver wolf knocked her down to the ground. Hoseok nor any of the other wolves didn't have time to stop the Nephilim as he ran as fast as he could, to stop the wolf from biting into the girl.

"I-I'm sorry, she didn't mean any harm---" Jungkook stuttered as he wrapped his arms around Minji to pull her back. To his surprise, the silver wolf didn't relax though. It was Jay and he was angry because Minji was a foreign child. As a right-hand beta, he was allowed to make decisions whilst his Alpha is occupied and his aim was to eliminate the child, so ignoring Jungkook's attempts to shield the wolf, Jay forcefully pushed the boy down and used his teeth to scruff the girl's back.
Jay's snarls were so loud, that Jimin momentarily forgot about his condition and focused on the silver wolf. As soon as he heard Hoseok yell for Jungkook to 'move away', a wave of rage seared through his blood. The adrenaline rush made his body wrestle against Shihoo’s grip hard enough to tear his skin even more but essentially free himself.

The sole image of Jungkook being snarled at by the familiar silver wolf who Jimin thought he could trust, was enough for him to disregard the raging Alpha. He charged straight for Jay’s throat. His teeth sunk into the flesh, throttling him to the ground and unlike yesterday, he didn’t stop for no one. Being a beta, Jay was naturally weaker. Jimin’s sudden need to protect his mate made him even stronger which from up close looked absolutely terrifying and Jungkook found himself shaking. Jimin was a lot more focused as he had a purpose in fighting this wolf. A purpose to defend his mate and it turned out very good for him as the other one dropped dead after a moment.

Everyone either cowered or stared at the motionless beta. Even Shihoo became quiet. Jimin painfully stepped to stand close to Jungkook and turned his gaze back to the glaring Alpha. He proved his point. He will not be playing around when his mate's life is on the line.

Jimin: Get on.

Jungkook: What---

Jimin: We're leaving, get on!

The younger inhaled sharply and looked down to Minji who shifted back to her human form and clung to her carer. When he lifted the girl up to put her on top of Jimin, the wolf suddenly flinched and snarled. It was a warning message not for Jungkook, but for Shihoo who took a step toward them.

Shihoo: You can't leave.

Jimin: I can.

Jungkook pulled himself up onto Jimin's bloodied and injured back with guilt.

Jimin: And I will.

He sent one last message to the angry wolf and ignoring all of the pain in his body, he turned to run straight out of that cave. Taehyung followed first and after that, the rest of their small unit also made that decision. Leaving the stunned Alpha watching as people from the main pack unit actually followed Jimin out of there. About two kilometers to the west, Jimin finally slowed down and allowed Jungkook to get off. He laid down by a tree and Jungkook wasn't sure what to do. His boyfriend looked like he was about to die from blood loss and exhaustion and it was all because of his existence.

Hani: Jimin you need medical atte --

Jimin: I want Baekhyun, Jongin, and Jaebum to go back to earth. You're safer there.

Baekhyun: Are you saying that we're weak?

Jongin nudged the light brown wolf for the comment as Jimin was clearly not in the mood for lighthearted humor.

Taehyung: Can you make it to the house?
"Let me handle at least some of it." Hoseok jumped off his wolf and took a step toward Jimin. He was slightly shocked when Jimin growled lowly at him, but then he realized that the wolf was still subconsciously protecting Jungkook. "Kookie can you...talk to him?"

"O-oh---" The younger looked baffled. He kneeled down and even though he was covered with Jimin's blood, he still hated to see it stick to the silky black fur.

"Thanks." Hoseok muttered and started to heal Jimin's torn neck first. Jungkook's hand that was shakily stroking Jimin's head kept the wolf calm enough to allow the shaman to heal him.

Jackson: Boss we have a problem.

Jimin: Don't call me that, I'm not your boss.

Jinyoung: But you are to them.

Jimin lifted his head to see at least another ten wolves standing there with their ears flat back. They started to flatten themselves on the ground before the injured wolf one by one.

Jimin: Oh, you're kidding me...

BamBam: Does this make us a whole pack on its own?

Hani: I think so? A pack is considered to have 20 or more people.

Jimin: Shut it will you. Taehyung can you tell them that there's no point in following. I can't take care of them.

"You turned from an Alpha to protect a pack member. That's enough of a reason for us to follow." A female shifted back to her half-human form and explained. "You said that you won't stand with someone who doesn't value you. Shihoo doesn't value us because we're weak, much like he never valued you. So we want to stay with someone who cares about his pack."

Jimin: I said that? For fuck's sake...

"Yes, you did." Jungkook smiled at the wolf as he carried on caressing Jimin's head. "Can't you take them to Crimson Crystal? I'm sure Namjoon won't mind a group of loyal wolves."

Taehyung: Jimin, I'm talking to the other nine and they are not leaving. You got fanboys~

"You're aware that I'm a Nephilim. We base ourselves in a vampire territory. Are you in for that?" Jungkook asked the shifted girl. He felt like he needs to help his mate by also contributing to communication. He isn't just someone in the pack he's the Alpha's mate, thus he holds the second highest authority rank. After a solid moment of pondering, the wolves agreed and all bowed to both Jungkook and Jimin in submission. They were soon connected to the pack's telepathic channel, which allowed them to mingle with all of them.

Taehyung: Well damn lead us to the south Alpha-nim.

Jimin: I swear--

Jimin snapped his jaws at the playful brown wolf but Hoseok, once again, pressed his hand onto the wound to keep the wolf still.
Hedley Kow: Like a bogle, likes to scare people for shits and giggles and cause mischief with shapeshifting. Like scaring the shit out of Hoseok by being a snake.

Dryad: nymphs of oak trees. Or just trees. Nature and all c:

Black-eyed beings: I read lots of encounters with them, they are basically like demons who take human form with black eyes that try to take human souls. They won't come into the house without an invitation.

Thank you for the support ~ lovely comments~ kudos~ Feel free to ask questions about the story or the mythical creatures♡

Pat~
The weather was very nice considering it was supposed to be the middle of the winter. Despite the surroundings being covered up with snow, the pack ended up playing around with some friendly forest spirits and animals while taking a break from the long, exhausting journey. Well, at least some of them played around. There was one person who chose to isolate himself by climbing up onto a tree and staying out of general view.

Hoseok was getting really concerned about the way that Jungkook shut himself off to everyone ever since waking up in the morning. Something has obviously happened that has him so upset. He tried to talk to the boy but whatever he'd say, there would just be a 'yes' or 'no' answer that was even more upsetting. Jimin decided not to bother his mate until they reached Crimson Crystal. It was bad enough that he was still recovering from his physical fight so he doesn't need to engage in a verbal one. After another four hours, they were already nearing the border separating the wolf territory with the vampire one.

But life isn't easy and something kicked up.

Taehyung: We need to spread out, there are fifty goblins surrounding us.

Jackson: You picked a shit time for pranks.

Just then, one of the new wolves has engaged in a fight. It was a self-defense reaction, that followed around the whole pack as soon as more green, laughing creatures started to attack.

Jimin: Guys switch seats!

Jimin smashed his side with Hani who was now sandwiched between Taehyung and Jimin. She allowed Hoseok and Jungkook to crawl onto her back. and soon after that, she set off forward alongside the two wolves.

Taehyung: Keep going!

The brown wolf drifted to the left a little. He ran onto a small rock to lift himself up into the air and landed in a full circle of goblins stealing their attention.
"We can't leave him!" Hoseok tried to make Hani turn around, but she wouldn't comply.

Jimin: He's alright, we need to get you out of here.

"He can't fight--"

Jimin: But he can dodge.

Taehyung was, in fact, having the time of his life waiting for one of the nasty green, snickering creatures to move. As soon as he felt a slight vibration coming from the ground that indicated some movement, he knew it has begun. Swiftly and playfully as an acrobat, he started to jump, roll and duck to evade anything being thrown at him. That included the goblins themselves.

Jimin came to a sharp halt, making Hani bump into him when he noticed the intensity of the situation. There were fifty goblins attacking them on the ground, but the explosions from above didn't exactly make it just that. When a bomb dropped directly before the two wolves, Jimin got nervous. It was easy enough to smell them out, but they can't be running at full speed while looking up to scan for potential missiles.

"Go, just carry on." Jungkook said quietly. His face was looking up. "Hyung hold me please." He said and gently lifted his palm up towards the little flying machine that looked like a plane made out of scrap pieces of metal.

Just as Hani started to run again, he closed his hand making the plane explode and the scraps to scatter around the forest. The overload of telekinesis pressure on the engine was just too much. The Nephilim repeated to do that along the way, until all airborne threats were gone, just like his power. He exhausted himself which meant he couldn't fight anymore without drinking blood or refueling in a different way.

Taehyung: Go west!

Jimin: But we're almost at the border!

Taehyung: Don't go for it!

The warning came too late as three goblins fell down onto Jimin's back, making him stumble. It wasn't a problem for him, he managed to get rid of them within seconds, however, when Hani was getting surrounded, it became more problematic.

Jackson: They're all following you! We can't keep them in place!

Taehyung: There's more coming from the east, just keep running west! You'll clash with them if you go south!

"Noona go." Jungkook said softly nudging her sides to move forward, Jimin managed to keep their path clear until they hit the infamous wide clearing. At this point, it didn't even matter if they ran into their old pack patrol squad.

Just before Hani managed to bolt out into the clearing, something locked her legs into place. Jimin was in his own fight against ten other goblins that seemed to come out of nowhere. With a sudden forceful pull, Hoseok was dragged off the dark brown wolf to the ground. He was immediately hogged by the nasty creatures. Jungkook was in a similar situation, just that he managed to stay on top of Hani.

"I had enough." Hoseok snapped when he felt a sharp pain shoot up his spine from the sudden hit to
his back. He opened his palm and slapped it onto the ground. Thick roots started to sprout from the soil, trapping some of the goblins. Most of them paused in shock before trying to interrupt the shaman's spell casting. Jungkook clenched his eyes and fists shut, focusing his whole remaining power on the four creatures that were trying to gag and tie him. After a second, both him and Hani were covered in disgustingly green blood from the explosions that he created with their bodies.

Jimin: We gotta move, there's no end to them.

The black wolf quickly pushed the pained shaman back onto Hani and ushered her out into the clearing. He stayed behind to stall the attackers as much as possible, but it was still very hard. About halfway through, Jungkook turned his head only to see hundreds of the green monstrosities following the three of them.

"Noona stop!" He shouted at the female who was in such a panic mode, she couldn't hear him well. "Let us down!" Still no response. So taking it upon himself Jungkook took a deep breath and pushed Hoseok off their ride, before purposely falling too.

Hani did a 180 degrees turn, growling at the pair that was laying on the grass. Soft or not, the impact from the speed was still there and Hoseok could feel it the most.

"Are you trying to kill me?!" Hoseok screeched at the other. "No." Was all Jungkook said before harshly pulling the shaman up and then back to his knees, facing the wave of moving pickles. "Jungkook what the--"

"Shut up." The boy gritted out as he took his position behind the kneeling shaman.

Jungkook: Hani keep going to the other side if you don't want to die.

Jimin: What the fuck are you doing?!

"You a favor." Jungkook whispered and narrowed his eyes at the oncoming army. "Hyung do that root thing again."

"I can't do it on this scale." Hoseok said in a shaky tone.

"Try." Jungkook said, gently putting his hand on top of Hoseok's head. The shaman swallowed and placed both of his palms down like earlier. "Wait till they're all in." The Nephilim whispered as his black and red eyes scanned the situation. "And sprout them along the borders."

The ground started to rumble with an earthquake, alerting both sides of the border. There were countless vampires on the Crimson Crystal side by now thanks to the sudden commotion and seconds later, long, thick roots blocked everyone out.

Jungkook's lips formed a smile when he felt Hoseok tremble with fear and stress. Inflicting physical pain on the shaman wouldn't scare him as much as putting him on the spot facing death. The anxiety burst that filled his energy aura started to fuel Jungkook's power, much like human fear fuels demon spirits and just before the first wave of goblins managed to hit them, he lifted his hand off the shaman to cause one huge green explosion around them.
It was silent for about five minutes. Jungkook felt drained and dizzy. He doesn't do this often and just like Hoseok, his power was at a dangerously low level. If it dropped any further, they were bound to die from exhaustion.

"I'm going to scold you for this later." Hoseok whispered dryly as he slumped down. He looked down to his knees, not being able to face the massacre that Jungkook just created.

"I know." Was all Jungkook replied. He had a small fond smile on his lips because he knew that Hoseok wasn't serious. The shaman understood how serious their situation was and this was probably their best plan of action.

Jimin: Can you like...Let us in!?

Jungkook: Sorry.

With his last bit of power, Hoseok managed to retract the roots to allow access to the borders again.

"Namjoon." Minho said. "That kid is developing at the speed of light." His eyes were fixed on the exhausted Nephilim that was being surrounded by their group of wolves. "We need to start restraining him. What if he turns on us?"

The blonde, tall vampire stood unmoving. His blood red eyes weren't fixed on Jungkook though, they were fixed on Hoseok. He saw the potential in Jungkook as soon as hey met, but Hoseok has just only given him a glimpse of what he can truly do.

"Let them rest." He said before turning to leave.

"You broke my fucking arm with that fall." Hoseok whined out as he held the hurting limb in his other arm. "I'm never gonna help you sneak away from Jimin again."

"What?" Jimin's panicked eyes went between the two.

"Nothing." Jungkook tried to smile at the frowning wolf. It's not as applicable now as it used to be, but in first two months of their relationship, Jungkook wasn't so fond of Jimin's clingy-ness so he got Hoseok to either distract the wolf or lie that Jungkook was at work when he was actually at home just needing time to himself.

"Let's get you out of here." Taehyung whispered and shifted back into his Lupe form before flattening himself for Hoseok to clumsily climb on. His body was at its limit and nobody would be surprised if he passed out during the rest of the way.

"Kookie..." Jimin tried to stop the boy from standing up, but as stubborn as Jungkook is, he didn't listen.

Then it hit him. This wave of pure...fear.

He briefly turned his face to the pack of wolves that were carefully stepping around the destroyed small green bodies, avoiding eye contact with him. That was it wasn't it? They were all scared that he'll do the same to them and although he should be used to this sort of rejection by now, he couldn't help but feel hurt.

Without any further hold-ups, he turned away from Jimin and started to walk toward the vampire border. Nobody saw the good intentions in him. They were all petrified, even the vampires smelt of fear and it made him feel sick. That was literally the only way to stop this scale of an attack. They could have, no they would have been all dead if Jungkook didn't risk it. In the end, the only
casualties that happened were the goblins and Hoseok's arm, which can be healed. Yet once again everyone saw him as a threat instead of a helping hand.

"Jungkookie." Seokjin's soft voice reached the depressed Nephilim as soon as he stepped past the weary guards.

The next action that Jin did was probably the worst move. He hugged Jungkook. The boy felt tears sting at the corners of his eyes from the only bit of acceptance he received in the past fifteen minutes or so.

"You did well. You know that." Jin whispered into his ear as he rubbed the boys' back. The blood red eyes landed on Jimin who was making himself small a little further away, his expression was evidently hurt and although Jin knew that it was painful for the wolf, he motioned for him to just keep going and leave the shaken boy alone.

"And what are you doing here?" Hoseok smirked drowsily at the familiar girl that he spends far too much time with.

"I work here?" Junghwa smirked, "And you look like you need a hand, or rather an arm."

"Fuck you." The Dancer shook his head and slipped off his fiance with a wince at his aching back. "Do your job."

"Wow as you wish your highness." She laughed at the rude request. It wasn't intentional, and both her and Taehyung knew it. People get agitated when tired, they also get super agitated when tired and injured, lets not even start to mention when they are tired, injured, and prone to anxiety attacks. Everything that Hoseok says is probably not even processed correctly through his brain.

It took the elf a moment to mend the broken bone, however, there wasn't anything she could do for his exhaustion so the only thing left to do was sleep.

"When did you dye your hair?" Hoseok squinted at the white on Junghwa's head.

"This is my natural hair color." She replied simply. She led them to a small little cottage hut that was apparently theirs. At first, Taehyung was very reluctant, but after a solid persuasion, Junghwa managed to get them to go in. It was empty and looked brand new. Apparently, Namjoon took it upon himself to build one just for the wolves. There were three more huts next to this one that was supposed to be a space for the rest of the pack.

"Namjoon, I don't know what happened last night so I can't--"

"We'll talk about it later." The vampire shut Jimin up. He didn't look annoyed, but he was definitely not in a good mood after witnessing the explosion. Jungkook was back to his blank, emotionless expression that Jimin hasn't seen for months. Ever since they started to date, the younger was showing positive emotions little by little and now it seemed to reverse back to square one.

"You need to sleep." Namjoon said calmly, looking at the boys' face.

"I'm fine."

"You're not." Jin was the one to bite back. "Your eyes are red."

"It's part of being a demon."

"I meant your sclera."
"Is this better?" Jungkook turned his face to show his black eyes that he shifted to. "I don't wanna talk."

"Okay." Namjoon tried to crack a smile as Jin sighed, "You can go and stay in the house."

"Thank you." Jungkook replied mechanically and started to head towards the small village by the castle. Jimin was a little confused, he was holding onto the small child in his arms, waiting for some sort of back up from Namjoon, but that one just turned and left.

"Just follow him. The three houses next to the one he goes to are free for all of you." Jin sighed and ran a hand through his hair before going after Namjoon. "What is it?" Jin asked once he caught up.

"That was a targeted attack. Their identities must be clear now."

"But these goblins are stupid, they wouldn't be able to decipher who they are."

"They probably have help." Namjoon sighed as he sat down on his red sofa. "On top of that Jungkook's mind is unstable again." He looked down.

Jin observed the vampire for a moment, he looked exhausted from all the internal work he's been doing for the Nephilim as well as Hoseok. Even after Jin took him out on a date, the blonde still couldn't fully relax.

"Maybe we need to wait for Jungkook to come to us instead of chasing him." The brunette kneeled down in front of the other. They locked their red eyes and shared a sweet smile. "We can't force him to be what he doesn't want to be...and he doesn't want to be a killing machine."

"I know." Namjoon leaned forward pressing his forehead to Jin's. "Do you believe in love at first sight?"

"No, only werewolves do." Jin smirked and leaned back away from the nearing lips. "But I believe in learning how to love." He stood up, slowly starting to walk off, leaving Namjoon sat still in deep thought.

Jimin was surprised to see that there was a special area in the village built just for them. In fact what was more surprising were the different creatures walking about. There were gnomes, elves, fauns and all sort of shapeshifters. People you wouldn't expect to see on vampire grounds.

"I'll take her." Junghwa's voice suddenly made him turn his head. "Don't be too hard on him." She then motioned to Jungkook who instead of going to the house for rest, climbed a tree and sat on the lowest branch hugging his knees. Jimin's heart broke at the solitary behavior and with a little struggle and a whine, they managed to pry Minji off his chest to go and see to his mate.

He sighed when he was under the tree and jumped up hooking his arms over the branch before pulling himself up to face his hiding mate. Jungkook had his face on his knees, he didn't want to look up and see a potential judging gaze. They sat there for maybe ten minutes, Jimin never took his eyes off the younger until the boy lifted his head from the pressure of having someone near him.

"I want to talk."

"Talk?"

"Talk."
"Are you here to scold me?" Jungkook muttered and Jimin paused. He looked into those bright blue orbs. He found a tinge of fear in them but tried his best to ignore it.

"You're still suppressing yourself." He said instead.

"So are you." Jungkook countered without a second thought. "What did you want to talk about?"

"You." Jimin sighed.

"I gathered. Is this where you tell me I'll have to be locked up because I'm too dangerous?"

"No..." Jimin frowned. "I'm not gonna limit you to anything. Go and slay everything out there if it makes you happy--" He paused.

"How about I kill you and then kill myself? I'll get what I want and you won't have to suffer watching me die."

"Suggest it again when we're old and on our deathbeds cause I want to live a full life with you." Jimin smiled at the disappointed face the other pulled. "I want to know what happened on the full moon. You've been acting like this ever since and it's worrying me."

Jungkook's mouth opened at first, but after a moment of no words, he closed it again, looking away from the brown eyes.

"Is that what has you so stressed?" Jimin looked at Jungkook again. This time he looked worried and Jungkook straightened himself up a bit. He didn't want to explain himself or the weird dream that he had. It was disturbing enough that Jimin was in it and it somehow felt that he'll put the wolf in more danger by sharing the information.

"It is...isn't it." Jimin sighed and turned his head. His eyes trained on the wood that they were sat on.

"You know, if you have something serious to tell me then it's better if you do it now. Namjoon does it too and I'm getting sick of it. You all treat me like a disease and I mean I know I am one but--"

"Stop." Jimin interrupted the younger's rant. They sat face to face and after noticing the bruises around the wolf's neck that were still there from the fight, the younger just looked down to his knees again.

"I guess that makes one of you that thinks differently. Still, it doesn't help that everyone else only wants to get rid of me."

"So if I'm the only one who accepts you, why won't you tell me what's wrong?" Jimin asked, watching the younger struggle with his inner turmoil. His eyes traveled down from that perfectly messy fringe down to the pale skin that graced Jungkook's face. There wasn't a moon to illuminate it tonight, but it was still flawless either way. The rosy lips parted to speak and Jimin's eyes automatically shifted to them.

"It's better if you don't know." Jungkook spoke quietly.

"I don't want you to get--"

"I won't get possessed." Jungkook muttered. "At least I don't think I will. I'm not breaking down. I'm just---a little----upset." He looked down onto the small patch of grass underneath them, it was still hard for him to express his feelings even if it was Jimin that he spoke to. Jimin once again just sat, observing the distress on Jungkook's face. "Today, you almost died because of me. I feel like I don't
deserve that sort of sacrifice." Jungkook carried on quietly. It wasn't sadness in his voice, it was emptiness. After a moment of sitting still, Jimin extended his hand to the other who looked at it in slight confusion.

He slowly took it, looking into those brown orbs. Jimin took a firm hold of the hand and pulled Jungkook closer. His legs straddled Jimin's lap in the process. He didn't get a chance to question their position as the raven pressed his lips against Jungkook's own.

Jimin felt Jungkook's nervousness from the touch but also felt him melt into the kiss as if it was some great medicine. It was an innocent one that was meant to convey Jimin's feelings and disapproval at the younger's doubts. The wolf lifted both of Jungkook's arms and placed them on his shoulders to encourage the boy to hold on in order to have that safe feeling of reality.

"I'll do anything for you. Even die."

"Why?" Jungkook whispered, forcing his tears to stay where they are.

"Because I love you." Jimin said before re-connecting their lips.

Jungkook opened his mouth for Jimin when he felt the wolf trace his tongue on his bottom lip. He let Jimin lead the kiss as their tongues met, all the pent-up frustration being released into it as their mouths danced fiercely yet so gently. The normality of it was almost strange. Nine times out of ten Jimin would be in his half-human form when they made out and to Jungkook, it felt so nostalgic. Like the first time they kissed. Before he was brought to the harsh reality of what hides in the dark.

Jungkook pulled away first before they got too intense and fell off the tree by accident.

"I'm not giving you to anyone." Jimin whispered, their breaths mingling. He brought his hand up and caressed Jungkook's cheek as the younger tried to avert his eyes from the brown ones. "Copy that?" Jimin whispered again, bringing Jungkook's attention to his eyes. Eye contact was very intense for werewolves. It was a form of challenging and establishing dominance so when Jungkook nodded while staring right into Jimin's eyes, it only drove his desire for the boy further. He angled his head again and slowly leaned forward to re-connect their lips.

Jungkook felt mesmerized by the handsome man just inches away and closed his eyes as their lips met for the third time. It was very chaste in comparison to what they did a minute ago.

"What else did you want to talk about?"

"That I love you." Jimin said without hesitation. "And you did the right thing back there. You know that you did, you wouldn't have done it if you knew it wasn't good and we wouldn't have survived otherwise." he said only thinking about the perfection in front of him.

Jungkook nodded and put his head down on the wolf's shoulder. Sure he caused an injury for Hoseok, but thanks to that, he was able to get all enemies in one shot. Is it better to have a broken arm or a broken neck?

Jimin caressed the boys' back gently, allowing him to regain his emotional control. When Jungkook started to get sleepy, the raven jumped off the tree and took his mate back to the shared cottage they had with Taehyung and Hoseok. The two were fast asleep already, so without checking in with them, Jimin went straight for his and Jungkook's bedroom, where Minji has already been tucked away on one side of the big double bed.

"I don't want to sleep." Jungkook said barely above a whisper. His body was saying otherwise with how limp and slow he was.
"Nothing will happen to you here."

"Yes, it will." The boy carried on in a hushed voice, almost like he had no strength to speak louder. Jimin took his hoodie off, once again reminding Jungkook of the fight with the bruises on his ribs. "Wait--" Jungkook stopped the wolf from re-dressing into some spare night clothes that Namjoon provided for them. "Can you stay...topless?" He asked shyly, there was no strength in him to get flustered and Jimin just smiled in reply as he started to climb onto the bed half naked.

Jungkook at first watched as Jimin's healing chest moved up and down with the gentle breaths he was taking. He could feel the warmth radiating off the smooth skin and the temptation to touch it was far too great. He allowed his hand to lift and place itself just where the heart is. Soft thuds were hitting his palm and before he knew it, Jimin was asleep. He, however, refused to let himself fall into that unconscious, frightening state.

He was far too afraid of having nightmares again, so with a strained effort, he managed to stay up all night, just listening to Jimin's heartbeat.

"Alright! What's up your ass?" A familiar voice rang through the training room that Namjoon assigned for Jungkook. It was humongous and despite Seokjin's protests, Namjoon did it anyway. He re-created a forest-like environment for the boy to practice in.

"It's great right?" Namjoon beamed at the shorter vampire that just stepped into the room.

"Define great." Yoongi smirked, looking over at the although realistic, very fake trees and bushes. "What do you want him to do in here? Play hide and seek?"

"No," Namjoon said matter-of-factly. "He's going to fight against Hoseok."

"I beg your pardon?" Yoongi was now full on laughing. "That shaman won't survive a second."

"We will use the fact that they are edgy with each other at the moment." Namjoon carried on with his genius idea while Yoongi's face dropped. "But of course we can't let them kill each other so this is where you come in."

"You gotta pay up for this dumb idea."

"And if we get the timings right, we might actually strengthen Hoseok as well as Jungkook."

"You're not listening." Yoongi sighed and leaned against one of the trees, eyeing an actual rabbit that hopped out of a bush.

"Just let him be. Chances are Jungkook won't even agree to this." Seokjin waved off his partner's excited behavior.

"That is where you come in."

"Oh no. You're not using me for this stupid scheme." Jin backed away.

"Okay, I'll just brainwash Jimin into thinking this is very beneficial."

"Are you ill?" Jin narrowed his eyes and placed a hand on Namjoon's forehead to emphasize how stupid the vampire sounded.

"You both don't understand, do you? Jungkook didn't just make Hoseok sprout some plants. He used him to power himself. It's a royal shaman blood that we're forgetting about."
"But how will this training work if they're fighting each other?"

"Booby traps." Namjoon said slowly.

"...."

"Oh come on. Hoseok is scared of snakes yeah?"

"And spiders and tigers and his own shadow--"

"Booby traps." Namjoon repeated himself. Yoongi narrowed his eyes at the wall for a second before widening them in enlightenment.

"Booby traps." The shorter repeated in awe, nodding at the taller that was getting excited again. "Bring them in."

"You're not serious!" Jin whined rubbing his forehead. The two blondes were out of the room faster than the brunette managed to look up leaving him there staring at the grey rabbit that was hopping around. "This will be a long day."

Jimin woke up alone in the bed. At first, his exhaustion didn't allow him to register the fact that space next to him was empty, but when his arm failed to find the familiar figure of his mate, he sat up.

He took careful steps around the unfamiliar hall, vaguely smelling Taehyung and Hoseok's scents. His eyes looked over the open dining area where Taehyung, Hoseok, and Junghwa were.

"Where's--"

"Outside." Hoseok replied, cutting the wolf off. The tension from yesterday was still there. Taking a deep breath Jimin nodded and made his way out. It was bright. Too bright and too lively. The village was clearly awake and god knows what time it actually was.

A sweet child voice brought his attention over to the tree that he was sat on with Jungkook last night. It was the infamous thorn in the ass Minji who he didn't like, because of the everlasting attention stealing she did.

"Did you sleep?" Jimin asked first when he walked up to them. "You didn't...did you..." He sighed when Jungkook looked down in guilt. "Why are you scared to rest?"

"I'll tell you later."

"Min." Minji was patting Jungkook's knee.

"I don't know what she's saying. It's either the end of your name or the beginning of hers," Jungkook shrugged at the child. "But she looks confused whenever I suggest the two of those like it's not really what she means."

"Is that the only thing she can say?" Jimin crouched down beside them, sitting down on the grass next to his mate.

"No." Jungkook's mouth corners uplifted. "She can say other words like dad."

"She calls you dad?" Jimin narrowed his eyes.

"No need to be sour." Jungkook chuckled at the pouting child. "Cause she doesn't."
"Then who?"

"Daddy." Minji stood up and extended her arms towards the wolf.

"You." Jungkook bit the inside of his cheek to stop himself from straight out laughing at the deadpan on Jimin's face.

"You taught her that!" The older wolf nudged Jungkook who snickered in triumph. "Oh no, please...stop." Jimin sighed and lolled his head to the side when the girl climbed into his lap and hooked her arms around his neck. "Why are you like this?"

"Because it's funny." The Nephilim sighed and leaned back onto the tree behind them. He watched with a smile at how Jimin re-positioned the girl so he could hold onto her. "Do all werewolf males pretend to reject their kids?"

"She's not my kid, it would be different if we made her."

"Well I'm awfully sorry but I can't give birth to a child." Jungkook rolled his eyes.

"Jungkook~"

"Oh look it's twiddle Dee and Twiddle Dum." Jungkook sighed when he saw the pair of blonde vampires, grinning down at him. "What do you want?"

"Your presence."

"Out of commission."

"Aha such a funny guy." The taller vampire chuckled and urged the younger to stand up. "We're going to train."

"With?"

"Hoseok."

"No way." Jungkook sat back down.

"Yes way." Namjoon sighed. "Listen this is for your benefit, what happened yesterday was overlooked by every single person that saw it except for me."

"And me." Yoongi butted in.

"You weren't there." Namjoon whispered, "So I want you to try and fight Hoseok."

"Not today." Jungkook shot him a sarcastic smile before standing up with intentions to leave.

"Do you know the meaning of A.S.A.P?" Namjoon blocked his way.

"And what will I get out of this? I'm already dangerous as it is."

"This is the point, I want to help you control this power so you're not dangerous. Can you imagine what you can accomplish if you're in full control?"

They stood and contemplated for some time. Well, Jimin and the vampires did, Jungkook was still a no-no on the whole idea of battling Hoseok.
"2 hours later ~

"I hate you." Jungkook hissed at the grinning vampires that were standing by the door of the make-shift forest training hall.

"What am I supposed to do?" Hoseok asked innocently, he wasn't told a single word about why he's here. They just dragged him out saying that this is very important.

"Fight."

"Fight." The shaman emphasizes, his eyes met Jungkook's angry ones. Oh boy, the Nephilim was already angry, this wasn't good. "And where is my life insurance for this?"

"Here." Yoongi rose his hand. "I'll stop you both when it escalates."

"So you want us to fight for life and death, and hope that Yoongi can interfere in time to prevent casualties?"

"You can do a Sasuke and Naruto roleplay if it helps to fuel you." Yoongi pointed out.

"Go!" Namjoon shot the small pistol in his hand as a starting marker, but nobody moved.

"I don't think you're very persuasive." Taehyung commented as the two males were glaring at the vampires instead of fighting.

"Jungkook lift that tree." Yoongi instructed locking eyes with the Nephilim. They stared for only a second before the younger gave in and did as told. Yoongi wasn't just an assessor here, he was also responsible for his coursework signatures in college. "Now throw it at Hoseok."

"You actually fucking did that!" Hoseok gasped as the tree core landed on either side of him. He used the same energy outburst as before to split the wood in half, preventing a hit.

"Whatever. They're not letting us out of here anyway, so we might as well do it." Jungkook shrugged.

"You really wanna fight me?" Hoseok hardened his gaze at the boy.

"I won't lie, it does sound entertaining." Jungkook smirked.

"Do you realize how dangerous this will be?"

"See it as a survival tango." Jungkook grinned, getting into his mischievous fighting spirit.

"We need a shield, this will be lit!" Namjoon shook Jin's discouraged figure in excitement.

Hoseok turned his face from the boy, looking into the bushy woods. "Go on then." He challenged, the friendliness that he usually has toward the boy was completely gone now and Jungkook basked in the glory of it. He could sense how confident Hoseok was and he was itching to just go and tear shit apart.

Their fight was very destructive indeed, much to the two blondes' excitement. It was better than watching an action movie because the risk of getting hit with something flying their way was real. Although Jin's shield was very strong, he did manage to waver from some far too powerful explosions that took place. Namjoon made this a very fun playground, it had mines, hidden handicap items like matches or grenades and of course...booby traps.
"What's this?" Jungkook started to laugh somewhere in the vast jungle of wonders. "Hey! Can I keep it?" He jumped out of the fighting zone to aim a sparkling golden handgun at the vampires.

"Holy shit no--" Namjoon gasped while Yoongi burst out laughing. The boy seemed to be in his full demon mode, which naturally made him more bold and cheeky, so firing that gun wasn't much of a challenge.

"Aw, it only had one bullet." He pouted and chucked the gun back down to return to the shocked shaman. The bullet barely missed Seokjin's head, who was now hiding behind Taehyung's rigid form.

"Namjoon, he hasn't slept yet." Jimin muttered to the blonde.

"Well, he's doing great."

"That's not what I meant. Something's keeping him up. He's scared to sleep."

"I'm sure it's nothing big." Namjoon replied offhandedly as a spark lit up in his eyes.

For the first time in the past four hours, Hoseok managed to trigger a trap that spawned a real tiger. The shaman at first didn't think much of it because the whole entire fighting ground was artificially made, so he presumed it was a hologram.

The growls told him differently though and before he knew it, the cat was launching itself onto him. It didn't do any damage, not even a scratch before a loud snap of its spine filled everyone's ears. Although they were fighting each other, they still stayed careful not to actually kill one another.

"That's it." Namjoon started to grin. "Did you see that?" He directed the question to the two wolves that were sat still by the door.

"Yes, he killed it." Taehyung muttered, but he was grateful for Jungkook's reflex because Hoseok could have ended up badly injured after that attack.

"But did you notice how?" Namjoon narrowed his eyes at the wolves who just looked back as if he was crazy. "Yoongi."

The smaller vampire moved out, using his super speed to get past the two fighting males and triggered another trap on purpose to spook Hoseok who jumped out of his skin at the hand-sized tarantula that dropped right before his face.

Jungkook repeated the action of extending his arm out and terminating the spider before it did anything.

"Did you catch that?" Namjoon was now crouching by Jimin acting like a crazy scientist. "He's using fear as fuel. He wasn't able to destroy anything directly before Hoseok got spooked."

"You can't just go and scare him all the time, he's got a bad heart condition." Taehyung frowned.

"But my point is that they synchronize without thinking about it. Something clicks between them that makes them work in dangerous situations."

"Can we stop now?" Jungkook asked, sitting down on a random rock. They were at it for almost five hours now and while the others were having a great show, he and Hoseok were physically exhausted.
"Take a five."

"Take a week." The Nephilim sighed and let himself slip to the ground.

"Are you trying to say that they should work together more?" Jimin asked innocently.

"Yes. About that labyrinth quest. I believe that despite all the factors that Taehyung mentioned about basic survival skills, you'll be able to get out of there alive if *those* two" He pointed to the separated males "Work together."

"That's great and all, but by taunting them like this I can guarantee you they'll fall out rather than gear up."

"Exactly. That's *not* what we want to do." Namjoon clicked his fingers. "So I want to try and turn the *fear* that Jungkook powers from, into anger. That way, whenever you're in a fight, it'll be Hoseok's anger that fuels Jungkook's power and he won't have to get scared anymore."

"You're asking for something that will probably take years to master." Jimin sighed.

"Three days." The vampire grinned at the unsure wolves. "Let's go, boys~"

"He's insane."

"Yep." Jimin nodded sadly, watching Namjoon start to pull Jungkook up again.

Chapter End Notes

Lmao, this would have been up at the same time as the previous chap, but a fire alarm went off in our dorms at 2(fcking)AM so I had to crawl out of my cave and go 'socialize' with the rest of the building downstairs x_X

Thank you for reading! Love you all!

pat ~
"I'm gon' work harder
I'm not gon' stop
I'm not gon' give up
I'm a survivor"

-Destiny's Child

"How is this in any way beneficial?" Jimin asked for the tenth time.

"Give them time, it's all new so they will act like this." Namjoon replied patting the worried wolf on the back.

"Do you need help?" Junghwa walked into the training room, "Maybe not..." She trailed off, seeing how both Jungkook and Hoseok were keeping a huge distance from each other in the least friendly way. "Did they step on each other's tails?"

"I think they stepped on more than that." Jimin muttered.

Taehyung was with Hoseok trying to make him feel better while Seokjin stayed with Jungkook to keep him put.

"Hey Jungkook do you--"

"No."

"Okay~" Junghwa backed away when the dark vibe hit her. He was really not having it. Instead of honing that secret power, he ended up losing control over it. "How about you give them an hour break?" She turned back to Namjoon who was floating around between the pair. Jimin and Yoongi were sat in the middle of it all, in case the training pair spat fire at each other again and broke out into yet another spontaneous fight that had to be stopped.

"They'll need three guards each. They seem angry enough to start something outside."

"What?" Both agitated males snapped at the same time making Namjoon regret opening his mouth.

"I asked him first." Jungkook glared at the other across the room.

"No, you didn't." Hoseok shot back. Taehyung flinched and crawled away because he knew what was coming next. Jungkook took a step forward making the medium-sized rock that Jimin was against lift off the ground and launched it straight at the shaman.

"You can't even aim." Hoseok said quietly looking at the large object that dodged him.

"You want me to aim?!"

"Won't make a difference with your lack of skill."

"Shut the fuck up!"
"You shut the fuck up!"

"Mamma Mia, here we go again." Namjoon sighed in amusement as the pair went back to the training area.

"Change it to night time." Namjoon instructed the elf female.

"That's just playing dirty." Hoseok sighed as he stopped in some random blacked out place. His vision was still human so it was a lot weaker than Jungkook's sharp demon vision. From the start of the second day, they've been playing for real. No helping out with traps, no giving tips to each other, a real survival test.

"Make it darker." Namjoon urged the uncertain female.

"But they will literally lose their sight."

"Exactly." Namjoon said and seconds later it became pitch black.

"This is unfair!" Taehyung tried to protest. Both him and Jimin switched to their half humans in order to be able to see in the dark.

"Now activate trap 26 and 28." Namjoon ignored the wolf. It took Junghwa a moment to locate the triggers and seconds later a series of strangled noises filled the room. It sounded like dinosaurs in a way. Hoseok panicked, he felt four pairs of small hands start to fondle with his clothes to try and get him down to the ground. Jungkook was in a similar situation, but he remained quiet pinpointing Hoseok's exact location and moving there. The shaman didn't even have time to register the Nephilims' presence, he only felt something of similar height to his own, press against his back.

"Stay still--" Jungkook whispered, wobbling when the ground underneath them caved in. It was all so sudden. The weird small creatures that were screeching and clawing at the pair were biting them too. "Hyung extend your arms."

"Oh, it's hyung now?" Hoseok scoffed but did as told anyway, clenching his eyes and mouth shut as the humanoids started to climb up higher. Jungkook mimicked Hoseok's arm position and grabbed a hold of each hand. Hoseok felt a shiver run through his body, not from fear, but from the sudden dose of coldness that entered his palms. That feeling was soon forgotten when he heard a loud whine just ahead of him. It was a fake substitute in the form of Taehyung's wolf form being attacked by more humanoid creatures. It instantaneously sent a wave of rage through Hoseok's veins.

Since he was still under attack himself, he started to push the cold back out of his hands using his own chakra. He was also subconsciously creating a protective layer over the both of them. When Jungkook felt that little bit of help coming from Hoseok, he let his power loose which caused the ground underneath them to crack and with a loud explosion, all of the humanoids perished.

"I think they've got it." Yoongi mused, cocking his head to the side.

"One more time." Namjoon motioned for Junghwa to change up the scene with her spells again. The two males ended up in a similar situation, with Hoseok shielding them while Jungkook got rid of the nuisances.

"Yeah. Sorry, what was that about a year of training?" Namjoon leaned over to Jimin with a grin while the wolf glared.

"Okay, you got your result now let them rest." Jin was biting his lip in worry for the two exhausted boys.
"Yeah that's fine, let's go!" Namjoon pushed the two wolves out of the door before they could run and bother their mates. Soon it was just the pair left. They were still sat in the Centre of the last explosion trying to catch their breaths.

It was dead silent as Jungkook slowly reverted back to his normal human form. He felt his head spin with the lack of sleep and his stomach turned as if it was about to hurl, but nothing came out. He hasn't been eating properly either and it was catching up to him now.

"Are you still afraid to sleep?" Hoseok finally broke the silence between them. It was awkward after all the fire-spitting and insults that landed between them during the last three days. "I don't think that guy will come for you again, at least not until the next full moon." He said, looking down at his hands. It became silent again and the shaman couldn't take it. He hated conflict. "Look I'm--"

"I'm sorry hyung." Jungkook spoke up. "I don't want to fight anymore."

"Me neither." Hoseok smiled slightly at the shy Nephilim. "I'm sorry for snapping at you."

"You had the right to. It's me that caused the whole hassle anyway."

"As far as I've been told, it's me who they looked for."

"As far as I've been told, it's me who they looked for."

"Which puts us in the same pile of targets. So it's not just your fault." Hoseok's smile grew when Jungkook started to pout. "Come here." He motioned for the boy who just looked at him unsurely. Hoseok sighed and placed his hands on the sandy ground, bringing the sand granules alive with his elemental control and shifted Jungkook closer to himself.

"You can be stubborn with Jimin but not with me." He chuckled and pulled the boy into a hug. Jungkook relaxed after a moment, allowing himself to feel again. The warmth that radiated off the shaman wasn't a physical body warmth like Jimin's. It was his shaman nature, a warmth that's mentally healing. It was a little overwhelming how he could feel Hoseok's positive vibes so suddenly. He's been using Hoseok's mood swings throughout the past three days so much, that he ended up learning not only the fearful and angry feelings but also the positive ones.

"Will you sleep if I stay with you?"

Jungkook bit back on the silent whine that threatened to escape him and only settled for nodding. They ended up exiting the building while holding hands and although they passed by Namjoon who was talking with some other people, that didn't matter. The vampire seemed more than thrilled to see that they made up so with a nod he let them out.

"You're doing it wrong."

"You do it smartass!"

The two wolves were arguing about the stirring direction of their dinner that they decided to cook when their mates walked in. Minji was by Jungkook's side immediately greeting him which made Hoseok smile. Jimin finally ended up just throwing his arm up and walking away from the cooking area, leaving Taehyung in a fit of laughs.

"You two can go and clean up while this cooks." The brown haired wolf smiled at the pair at the door that was watching the scene with discomfort.

"Will that even be edible after Jimin tended to it?"
"Oh very funny," the raven wolf folded his arms over his chest and turned his face with a scowl, when he noticed Minji already beat him to hugging Jungkook.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook smiled and walked up to the pouting wolf to kiss him on the cheek. "Hyung it's your birthday today." Jungkook pointed out after Hoseok left to get the shower first.

"Ah don't worry about it. I'm not fussed."

"But it's special right? You turned twenty."

"If you're really that concerned then leave this house for a few hours, that'll be the best thing you can offer me." He winked when the boy turned bright red and nodded after clicking.

"But the whole place will smell of you." Jimin muttered.

"I didn't complain on your birthday." Taehyung jutted his hip out, throwing Jimin an accusing look. "Chances are we won't do it anyway. We have to be up tomorrow and he's shattered after training. I'd rather wait than have him pass out on me."

"That sucks." Jungkook said awkwardly feeling his sleeve being pulled down. "What?" He asked the girl who was pointing to the bathroom.

"Yeah, he's taking a shower."

"Just go next door if she needs to go. Hani won't mind."

"No, she does that when Jin hyung takes a shower too. She cries outside the door when I take one which by the way, you need to know." He turned to Jimin. "She screams when I try to wash her. I don't know why."

Jimin stared at the table for a moment, contemplating how it must look. The bathroom door came open and Hoseok casually walked out of it drying his hair. Jungkook stood up and sneakily walked around the table to knock just under it, making the small girl's head shoot around and run to the front door in the excitement of having a guest.

In that time, Jungkook quickly ran back around the table and pushed Hoseok out of the way. He quickly slammed the bathroom door behind himself before Minji managed to catch up to him. Of course, she started to cry and bang on the door, but Jungkook just rolled his eyes and started to mind his own business.

"Say...do all kids do that?" Hoseok sat in the seat that Jungkook previously occupied.

"No." Taehyung's eyes widened at the abnormal behavior. "She's--"

"Scared." Jimin whispered out.

\textit{Jimin: Can you run a bath for me and Tae please?}

\textit{Jungkook: I'm not your maid.}

\textit{Jimin: Thank you~}

Fifteen minutes later the Nephilim was out. The bath was indeed filled with fresh hot water, because despite his potty mouth, Jungkook was a good boy and listened to his hyungs.

What he didn't expect to see is Jimin taking Minji and throwing her into the bath. The child started to
cry harder from the contact with the liquid.

"You really know how to ruin a good night." Jungkook sighed and was a little startled when Jimin pushed him out of the way and slammed the door shut, turning the light off. The wolves locked eyes for a second as the girl started to scream with all that she had.

"No way..." Taehyung's mouth slowly came open in shock.

"Just like Naeun." Jimin finally confirmed Taehyung's assumptions. He turned the light on and opened the door again. The bath was far too deep for the girl to climb out of so he had to take her shaken body out of the water.

"Well I can imagine dumping a four-year-old child in a dark bathroom wouldn't get you smiles and giggles." Hoseok started to scold the raven wolf.

"She's got a serial number too." Taehyung said in slight shock after lifting her wet hair up to see the bottom of her skull. A tiny black, tattooed number was just on the skin under her hairline. "That's how they knew our location."

"What?" Jungkook asked. He was confused by the weird cryptic conversation.

"We need to talk, all four of us." Jimin finally sighed and stood up off the wet tiled floor. Jungkook wrapped a towel around the small child because leaving her there all wet and crying was just unfair no matter what she did that has Jimin so pissed off.

"Have you talked to Naeun at all?" Jimin asked Hoseok who nodded.

"Are you referring to her aquaphobia?"

"Yes. It's not an aquaphobia. It's an ablutophobia."

"Words."

"Fear of baths, that can lead to fear of washing. She never had it before she was captured. I'm trying to say that this kid--"

"Minji." Jungkook corrected with a scowl.

"--has potentially came out of the same place."

"You mean prison? The same one that Naeun was in?" Jungkook asked.

"But I don't see what they'd want with a child. These methods are used mainly to get information out of people involved in direct political affairs and I don't see a child who can only say 'dad' being a spy."

"That dude, the creepy one in Busan said something about a trade right?" Hoseok reminded them all of that incident.

"Slave trade, if she's an orphan or was sold by her parents then yes, that's probably where the serial number comes from, it's a way to track her so they don't lose her."

"So..."

"So she's the reason why that huge attack happened at the border."
"I've...had her for like two months now and nothing happened." Jungkook said, his eyes were fixed on the wall, trying to contemplate what was just said.

"Okay. But slave trade doesn't electrocute their slaves in bathtubs." Taehyung shook his head in disbelief. "Only Sharktooth do that."

"But what if they sold her to Sharktooth. There's something bad going on with them lately." Jimin said quietly, gauging Taehyung's opinion from his eyes. "She has collar scars on her neck, just like Naeun. She was clearly tortured for some reason and it all seems a bit...weird that she just showed up on Jungkook's way to work."

"We need to tell Namjoon." Taehyung said, there was a lot of sadness in his voice because the girl was innocent. Whatever was done to her and whatever her purpose was supposed to be, doesn't make it fair for her to be killed.

"How about..." Jungkook put the child down in a chair. "No."

"Kookie if she's tracked then we're basically selling your location out."

"Okay." Jungkook smiled and tucked the girl into her towels. "Can we eat now? Hyung needs to sleep."

"You need to sleep." Hoseok snorted.

"I've been up for so long that I don't think I'll fall asleep that easily."

"I'll knock you out." Hoseok chuckled. The rest of the night went by peacefully. Jungkook's acting skill came in handy when everyone was convinced that he actually fell asleep. He wasn't. He was just waiting for them all to fuck off so he can sit and observe Jimin and Minji sleeping side by side like he's been doing for the past few nights.

---

Jimin: If you get sent out, only attack when confronted, stay hidden as long as you can.

Jinyoung: Go on Indiana Jones, have fun and watch your step.

BamBam: You know what all movies have in places like this right? Falling boulders and hidden floor traps and snakes...

Jackson: Just don't scream like in the history exam.

Jimin: Stop.

Yugyeom: Go on hyung! You'll be fine, there are no PowerPoints hiding around in a desert.

Jimin: I hate you all.

Hani: And we love you kid leader~

Jimin whined at the remark, suddenly feeling how serious their next journey would be. The possibility of never coming back was so high, that he felt his stomach churn at the thought of having to watch the other three die out from starvation or dehydration. They could never bicker like this again and it just occurred to him that none of them even said goodbye to Taehyung's family.

Jackson: It was a wild ride guys, in case you don't make it out...we'll fight for a better future and the end of discrimination against different species.
Suddenly all four males got emotional. This was clearly directed at Jungkook who looked down upon hearing those words.

**Jungkook:** *Yugyeom can have my steam account if I die.*

**BamBam:** *Oh what--*

**Yugyeom:** *Ha! Winner!*

"Noona are you sure it's okay?" Jungkook looked at Junghwa who was holding Minji's little hand.

"Yeah! Don't worry about it, we'll have a great time together right?" She asked the girl who had her eyes trained on Jimin. There was something about her anxious gaze that made Jungkook nervous. Almost like she felt sorry for the wolf.

"Ready?!" Namjoon cheered the four males on at the gates.

"Are you sure this map is correct?" Hoseok eyed the paper in his hands.

"It should be." The vampire scoffed at the discouraged look on Hoseok's face. "Taehyung knows the canyon area and after that, all you will encounter is a sandstorm at its worst. Maybe a cobra."

"Maybe a *cobra.*" Hoseok paled.

**Jimin:** *We'll be fine until the desert.*

"Bon Voyage." The blonde winked at them and after Jin was done fussing over Jungkook, they departed straight across the Crimson Crystal territory.

"Do you think they'll come back?" Jin asked, there was evident fear in his voice as he watched the wolves trot away.

"Yeah. I have strong beliefs towards those four." Namjoon wrapped his arms around the slightly shorter one.

The weather was really good until they hit the mountainside. There was deep snow everywhere and if the tall trees weren't scattered around the area, it would resemble Antarctica.

"Wait what's that?" Jungkook leaned forward and grabbed Jimin's head to point it at a rather large mountain.

**Jimin:** *It's called a mountain Kookie.*

"I meant the animal!" Jungkook tapped Jimin's head in annoyance

**Jimin:** *I will take you to opticians.*

"Jimin." Jungkook whined and folded his arms over his chest hearing Taehyung's laugh through the telepathy.

"It's okay, I see it too." Hoseok squinted his eyes at the mountain. "I wouldn't recommend going---oh of course." He rolled his eyes when Jungkook jumped off the black wolf and started to run through the snow towards the creature.

**Jimin:** *Are you for real, get back here.*
Jungkook: No.

Jimin: Don't be a brat.

Jungkook: Fuck off am I a brat you blind douche.

Taehyung: Love is clearly in the air here.

"Jungkook! I don't think it's tame--" Hoseok tried to run after the boy but a huge amount of fur stopped him. "Tae someone needs to stop him." He tried to push the wolf away but that one was just making himself heavier on the shaman. In that moment, Jungkook fell back into the snow as a rather, large blue-skinned, hunched, skinny man emerged from the cave.

"Taz Dingo! 'aven't seen 'ya 'round 'ere!" The man said in somewhat broken English revealing his two white tusks that emerged from his bottom set of teeth. "What 'ar 'ya up to eh?"

"I need to help him." Hoseok giggled and started to make his way down followed by Jimin.

"Ahh good 'ol Jimmy eh!" The friendly man turned to the large wolf who calmly approached the shocked boy on the ground. "This one yours?" He pointed to the Nephilim and Jimin just lowered his head for a second.

"Um---excuse me--" Jungkook started to speak in his cute English accent that made Jimin want to boop the boys' cheek. "What is this?" He pointed to an empty space that had plenty of haystacks around.

"Why das' a hay bale mate." The man laughed.

"No...the animal." Hoseok interpreted, hearing Taehyung continuously laugh in his head.

"Yikes ya' can see it? Well, Dartfeather I think Y'all doin' a crap job at hidin' lately." The man chuckled merrily and walked up to the hay-filled area.

Jimin: Wait since when does Taz keep wild creatures?

Taehyung: They pick a nest alone, he probably has nothing to do with it.

"Holy shit." Jungkook muttered when the gold and brown bird stood up spreading its huge, majestic wings. Its eyes were piercing Jungkook's and somehow he felt drawn to it. Everything about this animal screamed pride.

"Aye Jimmy step back, he ain't too fond of wolves."

"Is it wild?" Hoseok asked, his English was surprisingly good.

"Aye, been two weeks since it made a nest 'ere"

Jimin: Taz wouldn't keep wild animals. Especially ones who conceal themselves.

Jungkook: What is it?

Jimin: I can't see it, it could be anything.

Jimin cocked his head in thought at absolutely nothing in front of him. It made him question his stupidity too because sacred animals would usually exclude idiots from having sight access to themselves. When he noticed some bits of hay move around, he decided to step back.
Jimin: Maybe--

"Stay calm boy, he might just let 'ya near 'im." Taz chuckled and stepped aside from the mighty animal. Jungkook first looked to Hoseok who shrugged and also took a step back. He wanted no part in it, and just as he did that he felt someone behind him. Taehyung, who was standing behind the shaman with his head low.

"Don't be like this." Hoseok cooed and threaded his hand through the fur on the wolf’s head.

Jungkook: What is Taz though?

Jimin: He's a troll and my friend, don't worry he won't hurt us.

"That's 'aight! Now you can step forward." Taz laughed joyfully when the huge animal accepted Jungkook's presence and revealed itself to the wolves who almost legged it from the sudden exposure to a fully grown male hippogriff.

Jimin: J-Jungkook I think we should find you a bunny to pet instead.

Jungkook: I like this one better.

Jimin: N o! This is dangerous!

Jimin audibly whined and it sounded like a dog begging. Not being able to take him seriously like this, Jungkook decided to risk it and went to pet the newfound creature.

"Ahh he likes 'ya boy, maybe he'll let 'ya ride 'im too!"

"No no no no---!!" Jungkook tried to protest but the strong almost three-foot troll hoisted him up in one swift motion and placed him on the stomping bird which immediately took off into a sprint before Jimin or anyone else could react.

After a solid power start of a gallop, Dartfeather spread his wings and took flight. Jungkook didn't really know what was happening. His heart stopped the moment he was placed onto the big bird and all he could think of was how tragic his death will be. He held onto the eagle-like head in hopes that he won't fall to meet his end.

"Oh my god, where is it taking him?!" Jimin shifted back into a half-human and at first tried to run after the bird but to no avail, because well...he can't fly.

"Relax kid, he'll be back." Taz stomped up to the other wolf who was on the edge of the cliff watching the almighty hippogriff take Jungkook wonder by wonder. "Or not." He then laughed when Dartfeather disappeared behind the mountains.

"Oh my god!" Jimin started to panic, pulling on his black hood in fear and frustration.

"Look." Hoseok pointed with a chuckle to the other side of the huge mountain. "He's still on, I say that's progress." He then widened his eyes when the bird dove straight down facing the ground.

Jungkook's heart was beating a thousand beats per second from the ride alone. When the evident clash with the hard ground was on the horizon, his heart not only sped up, but his body reacted too. He gripped onto the feathers under his frozen fingers and yanked the birds' head up as hard as he could.

Enhanced through his demonic powers he made the bird face up. Dartfeather was clearly startled as
he began to screech and his wings lost the air flow. To avoid the primary clash with soil, Jungkook squeezed his legs around the bird making it move forward again flapping its wings viciously until it caught wind again.

The speed picked up once again, but this time it felt so much more controlled and relaxed than before so Jungkook was actually able to lift his upper body up a little to see where they're going and as much as he wanted to go back to the others, he didn't know how to change the direction of the bird's flight. Dartfeather took the right turn at the top of the other cliff that the group was on and a little bit further up, Jungkook noticed a huge canyon.

"C-can you take m-me back?" He asked the bird politely hoping it understood human language. "Please." He added and after a soft and gentle direction change, he found himself on the mountainside again heading towards the small mountain that they left from.

"I will sell you to KFC you piece of oversized mutated chicken--" Jimin started to yell at the hippogriff as soon as they touched down. He pulled Jungkook off and into his arms, swatting the huge eagle head away when it tried to peck the wolf. Taz the troll was laughing merrily at the scene as he chucked a dead rabbit in the air for the bird to catch as a reward for bringing Jungkook back alive.

"I will chain you up to me from now on." Jimin started fussing over the boy.

"He showed me the way to that canyon place." Jungkook defended "But I'm never getting on again." He then glanced at the bird which head-butted the boy forward before making itself invisible again. At least to everyone except for Jungkook and Hoseok.

"Where ya headin' fellas?" Taz sat on a rock.

"The earthen Labyrinth."

"Oh..." He mused. His features became very serious and focused on Hoseok. "Pop back 'ere if you come out alive. I'll put the fire on and we can 'ave a good 'ol boar meat feast."

"It shouldn't be that bad." The shaman chuckled and jumped back onto his wolf.

"There are terrible things happening in those lands. I tell ya...y'all need a good barrel of water supply an' a solid spoonful o' courage to go through that wretched place."

"It'll be fine." Jungkook brushed it off when Hoseok visibly got worried. "Besides the canyon looked empty."

"I hope yer' right boy, 'cause once ya' enter, there's only one way out, and it's ain't the same way ya' went in." Taz said in a lower serious tone. "But hey I'm 'appy I got to meet ya' fella! It's not every day we see creatures from the world beneath."

"How do you...?"

"Hippogriffs..." Taz chuckled and started to stumble back towards his cave "I weren't sure if it was one until ya' came along. They're not most trustworthy birds out there. So to reveal it's nature, show respect and help ya' out in what you're looking for, means somethin'."

"But I saw it too." Hoseok mumbled to himself, feeling as if all credit is going to Jungkook.

"Exactly." Taz nodded "Yer' special too." he sighed "It's a shame, I 'aven't seen ya' for eighteen years and ya' already throwing yerself into the pit of doom. Well, no matter! I shall pray for ya' safe
return. Long live Azure Dragonfly!” He said loud and proud, that made Hoseok very intrigued. He heard that somewhere before...when he was younger.

The Troll waved and neither of the males had time to respond before the wolves were already moving. They traveled across the snow filled areas in silence. There wasn't a lot of it since the mountainside extended in the opposite direction to where the canyon was, so sooner than they expected, they were hit with an extreme heat wave.

"What is this weather? I swear it doesn't change this much on Earth."

"It probably would if we went from somewhere like Antarctica to Egypt in a matter of seconds."

"Exactly, it doesn't happen." Jungkook whined and started to strip his layers of hoodies.

Jimin: Don't just expose yourself to everyone!

"Are you jealous of those vultures ogling me?"

Jimin: Yes! Now put your clothes back on.

"Haha no." Jungkook sighed and tried to lay down on the wolf, but the black fur was far too hot from the sun. "Can we switch rides?"

"Mine has a tendency to bolt. You wouldn't like that.” Hoseok chuckled feeling Taehyung halt sharply.

Jimin: Tae come on, we haven't got a whole life for this.

"Why do you have to be black furred? Can't I dye it blonde for you? Do you know how much easier it would be right now?" Jungkook started to bitch.

Jimin: As much as I love you, you're an asshole.

"As much as I hate you, I hate you.” Jungkook folded his arms over his bare chest. None of them noticed the focus state that Taehyung was in.

"Tae~” Hoseok tried to bring the wolf back, but only a slight flick of the right ear caught his eye before the wolf bolted forward to catch up with the other two.

Taehyung: We have company.

Jimin: Why do you always tell me so late?!

Taehyung: It's been a while since I did this. There's only one.

Jimin: I'll take it then.

Taehyung: But it's a---

His thought was cut short by a loud rumble of the earth that made the two wolves stumble.

"Shit!” Jungkook laughed at the massive giant that was in the distance behind them.

Taehyung: A cyclops.

Jimin: Kookie switch to Taehyung--
"No way, I'm not in for another wild ride!" Jungkook's voice brought the cyclops' attention over to
them.

Jimin: Change of plan, Hoseok come onto my back.

Taehyung: Chocolate swirl?

"What?" Hoseok squinted at the wolf after switching seats.

Jimin: On the other side.

Taehyung: Roger.

Jungkook smirked as he leaned forward a little, gripping onto the black, hot fur. The temperature
didn't matter right now because he knew he won't even feel it with the speed that Jimin usually
takes. The cyclops was taking big and loud steps, starting to charge for the four males. They
separated, Taehyung using his nature lures to bring all of the attention onto himself, successfully
distracted the monster.

Hoseok gripped onto Jungkook's waist as Jimin sped up, but it wasn't from fear of the ride, it was the
fear for Taehyung's life.

Jimin: There's a spike ahead of you!

Taehyung: Oh so chocolate skewer.

"What is this chocolate?!" Hoseok screamed into Jungkook's back at the weird code names.

The brown wolf giggled and swiftly started to zig-zag through the series of rocks and deteriorated
towers that the ungraceful cyclops just charged through. Another slightly smaller and skinnier
cyclops appeared out of nowhere, which wasn't a real surprise because they travel in mating pairs.

Taehyung spotted the spike that Jimin mentioned and charged at it. Cyclops' belonged to the giants
family which were very daft and since Taehyung was still continuously luring the giant in, it was too
focused on the small wolf to notice the huge rock spike that impaled its stomach. Brown, gooey
liquid started to spill out of him, and Hoseok had to muffle his disgusted scream in Jungkook's back
when the chocolate references clicked.

The female cyclops started to scream at the death of her partner and mad-charged after the wolf.

Taehyung: Oops...

Jimin: Cave her in.

Both Hoseok and Jungkook almost fell off when Jimin jumped up onto a slight slope that led up just
above a small cave. There was a huge pile of rocks and boulders that was held up by a bunch of
sticks right above the entrance.

Taehyung: Crouch!

The black wolf did as told, making himself as flat as possible, Hoseok slipped off and laid on his
stomach, watching how his cute brown fiance did a swift turn around a thin spire. It got knocked
down by the ever so big club that the ungraceful cyclops was wielding. Taehyung lowered his head
a little, making himself more streamline, picking up the speed of his sprint and seconds later he found
himself in the cave. He jumped onto the wall and bounced off it to get ready for a run as soon as he
got his target in there.

"Wait--" Hoseok tried to protest when the giant followed, but Jimin ignored him. The black wolf got up and with a strong nudge, he forced his body weight onto the huge boulder that would definitely close up the entrance permanently.

**Taehyung: Go!**

That was the marker for Jimin to push the rock over the edge and as the rubble started to fill the cave, Taehyung waited for the cyclops to aim her club at him, jumping up when it hit the ground and legging it out of there. He missed the biggest boulder by a millimeter but made it out alive.

**Taehyung: Write that down in my survival diary boy!**

He started to jump around excitedly as the cyclops screamed from inside of the cave. Hoseok didn't even wait for Jimin to offer himself for a ride, he stepped down onto the boulder and jumped off falling to his knees momentarily before pushing himself up and clashing with the brown wolf. Taehyung sat down on his butt and let the shaman hug the living soul out of himself.

**Jimin: Are you alright?**

"Yeah." Jungkook said softly. He felt Hoseok's fear for the wolf and he couldn't imagine how intense his own would be if that was Jimin doing such risky maneuvers. "Let's go." He took a hold of Jimin's fur again before the wolf started to descend back down from the cave.

"I bet you need water after that run." Hoseok said as he traced his hand over Taehyung's left ear, making the wolf close his eyes and lean his head into the touch.

**Taehyung: There should be a water point two kilometers east from here.**

"Will you last that long?" Jungkook pouted a little. He wasn't sure how to express his worry well, but both Hoseok and Taehyung were grateful for his attempt.

**Taehyung: I survived a week without food and water in my training days, I'll be fine.**

**Jimin: We should be more worried about you two.**

"I'm fine." Both males said in sync, smiling at each other. They left the area rather quickly, to avoid any more confrontations with Cyclops' and by the time they found the water area, another trouble came up.

**Taehyung: Yeeeeeah I'll pass on drinking~**

**Jimin: No you won't.**

The brown wolf sighed when Jimin stepped down towards the water supply where a large ogre was guarding the shore. Although stupid, they're known to be very territorial.

"Go on hyung." Jungkook called up to the wolf.

**Taehyung: You two match each other, always causing trouble.**

**Jimin: Well you and Hoseok match as well. Always running from problems.**

"Oi." Hoseok got off Taehyung and threw a rock at Jimin's thick fur. Just as Taehyung was lowering his head to drink, the ogre snapped into a distressed battlecry.
"THIS IS MY SWAMP!"

"This isn't a swamp." Jungkook frowned at the creature before grasping its life force. "And it's definitely not yours."

Jimin: *He's so hot when he does that.*

"You need to keep it in your...fur while we're on this journey." Hoseok snorted as Jimin observed Jungkook's topless form defend them all.

"Jiminnie you have to go and drink too."

Jimin: *He called me Jiminnie~!*

Taehyung: *I think the heat is getting to him.*

The black wolf trotted up playfully to Taehyung who looked up with clear amusement at the over-the-top excitement, before lowering to drink again. Hoseok crouched down and filled up the little portable bottle that Namjoon gave them before sitting down and drinking himself. The water was very clear and the wolves said that it was drinkable thanks to the ogre that guarded it and kept it clean. So it wasn't all that bad of a creature.

"Kookie I'll switch with you." Hoseok offered so the younger can rehydrate too. They exchanged and when Taehyung jumped into the water to cool off, the ogre rose his club above his head and yelled vigorously. "He's got a powerful voice, I'll give him that."

"You go in as well. You're way too hot." Jungkook urged Jimin to at least dip down in the water. The latter did it only because Jungkook was sweet talking him into it, but it turned out to be the best course of action. Once the two wolves finished splashing around, they decided to get going.

Taehyung: *Laters.*

The wolves jumped away from the lake bank when Hoseok let go of the root trap, evading the angry ogre as he yelled at them. They spent countless hours of the day, traveling through the searing hot canyon. They tried to stay in the shade as much as possible, but at times it was impossible and when the heat started to get the better of them, Jungkook decided it was a good idea to singing parodies of songs.

"I feel attacked." Hoseok started to laugh at one point in the song.

"On the first day of seshing my true love gave to me, a tab of yellow sunshine LSD!" Jungkook started to clap at the irony of being under the sun on top of his true love.

Taehyung: *...I think this calls for a break.*

"I'm gonna burn soon." Jungkook sighed.

Jimin: *Lay down on me.*

"No, you're too hot for me."

"Re-word that before he gets full of himself." Hoseok commented.

Jimin: *Hyung please, I don't hear this often.*

"That was the first and last time."
Taehyung: Oh I think we're at the edge.

They were standing shoulder to shoulder, staring out into the empty, spacious, endless lands of sands.

"So this is where the map comes in yeah?"

"It won't tell us anything. It's literally a curved line but god knows when we have to actually curve." Jungkook leaned over to look at the paper in Hoseok's hands.

Taehyung: Let's go.

And so they spent the rest of the day being lost in the middle of a desert. Jungkook and Hoseok ended up putting their clothes back on to avoid actual skin burns from the intensity of the sun. They were soaked in their own sweat, but that didn't matter. They just had to keep going.

"Oh my, an actual mirage." Hoseok squinted his eyes at the blurry image that looked like trees.

Jimin: Quick take a selfie.

Taehyung: Ya would, wouldn't ya.

Jimin: Don't talk like Taz.

Taehyung: Aye sorry mate it's contagious.

"Curve now." Hoseok said offhandedly. His face was slightly turned to the left as if hypnotized and since the wolves openly admitted to being lost, they decided to follow Hoseok's guiding instinct.

Jimin: I need a break.

"I'll get off if I'm too heavy." Jungkook pouted.

Jimin: It's not that. My fur will set on fire if I don't cool down.

"Oh..." The Nephilim slipped off the wolf and watched him lay down flat on his back after shifting. He stood directly behind Jimin's head making those cute golden crescents look up. "I'm blocking the sun for you."

"Oh, you're so sweet!" Jimin squealed making the boy smile and turn, but not enough to cancel the shade. Taehyung was digging like mad, making everyone furrow their eyebrows at him. He then laid down in the cold underground sand that his genius mind thought of. It's a basic desert survival skill that he picked up when in training.

"You're a bastard! Why didn't you think of this earlier?" Jimin called, getting up ready to shift back and make himself one of those.

Taehyung: I'm really sorry, I forgot you don't possess a brain.

Jimin: That's not very nice rookie omega.

Taehyung: I'm a survivor, unlike your mighty Alpha ass.

Jungkook started to laugh as Jimin grumbled something before shifting and making a ditch himself. In the end, they decided to spend the night there, since it was safe and quiet. The ditches were concealing them as well so birds of prey wouldn't think that they're some dead matter.
Hoseok and Jungkook made a massive arrow in the sand that was supposed to prevent disorientation in the morning. They slept with their wolves and for the first time in about a week, Jungkook felt safe and isolated enough to fall asleep.

Chapter End Notes

You will hate me next chapter ~ ❤️❤️

Troll: an ugly cave-dwelling creature (the world of Warcraft design is what I'm looking at)

Cyclops: A man-eating giant with one eye in the forehead. (There's a whole entire Greek mythology on it that is far too long for me to read so no thank you x_X)

Ogre: Shrek.

Hippogriff: The front half of an eagle and the hind half of a horse. (with wings c:)

Pat ~
Not Today

Chapter Notes

I'm updating from my Uni's computer in the middle of the night because exam week is real lmao so enjoy reading while I go back to frying my last brain cells with revision on *insert JK voice* DNA! ٩(๑′ᴗ‵๑)۶

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"I believe in you by my side
Together we won't die
I believe in the word together
I believe in Bangtan
Aim your gun! Ready! Fire!"

- BTS

It was still rather dark when Jungkook woke up. The air has cooled down considerably and it was a lot more bearable to live. The stars were just as intense as everywhere else in this world and for about an hour Jungkook just laid and tried to figure out constellations. When the sun started to come up, he sat up, remembering that it was the first day of the new year today. When he looked over to the other couple, he noticed that Taehyung was in his human form. It must have been too hot for him to stay furred.

His blue eyes went back to the peacefully sleeping black wolf. One black paw was covering his snout, just like he covers his face in the crook of his elbow when in his human form which was really intriguing and sweet at the same time. Jungkook let his hand softly trace the paw all the way down to the elbow joint, it was big, unlike Jimin's cute small hands. The small black slits that were covering the bright amber eyes were also somewhat resembling Jimin's human eyes and after sitting back a little and taking the whole entire posture that Jimin was in, Jungkook decided that the wolf really does look like the human Jimin in a fursuit. He sighed deeply when the sun started to come up and as much as he wanted the wolf to rest, he also wanted to give him a new year kiss.

But who has the heart to wake up such a cute beast like this? Jungkook leaned down and carefully pressed his lips to the fluffy forehead. That will have to do. Or not.

"I knew you'd do this." Jungkook chuckled quietly when the wolf's eyes shot open, looking up at his mate. "Happy new year." He smiled at the wolf who looked around in confusion. "I think we're going that way." Jungkook got up and looked around for the arrow that they left last night. When he turned back around, Jimin was in his human form.

"You can go back to sleep, it's still early." Jungkook walked around a little, looking at the pure nothingness that was the desert. A slight flash of black and red sand from his terrible dream came back to him, but it was soon replaced with the smiling twenty-year-old in front of him. Jimin was looking up, smiling at the boy with an extended hand.
Jungkook looked at the hand before smirking and taking it. He sat in Jimin's lap, facing him as the wolf wrapped his arms around the younger already targeting his lips.

"Did you make a wish?" Jungkook flinched back and only after Jimin nodded he allowed the wolf to close the gap. They stayed like that for only a second before Jimin deepened the kiss, but as hard as he tried, he couldn't open Jungkook's mouth. The fact that their crotches were touching wasn't helping and Jungkook forced himself to pull away before either of them got turned on.

"What did you wish for?" He asked to avoid another needy kiss.

"That you'll stay with me." Jimin smiled showing the cute half-moon eye smile, melting Jungkook's heart. The boy looked down at their chests, he couldn't bear to look at those love filled eyes. He felt Jimin's lips press onto his forehead as they sat and enjoyed the soothing silence.

"I need to tell you something." Jungkook said in a hushed whisper. "On the full moon..." He started to fumble with the bottom of his shirt and Jimin's eyes opened, waiting for the boy to carry on. "Someone came----"

"I think it's time to go." Taehyung sat up stretching. He was up for about five minutes as well as Hoseok. They had a cute little kiss, but both of them were shattered so they didn't make a big thing out of it.

Jungkook lost his focus on what he was saying and Jimin could only sigh. He almost got the information he wanted but decided not to push it. If Jungkook started to talk on his own accord this time then he'll start to talk again when he's ready.

"Just leave me here." Hoseok grumbled, "I don't need a coffin, a grave alone is fine."

"Don't be silly~ You're our only hope of finding that place now, so come on." Taehyung patted Hoseok's bum with a wide smile and stepped back to shift.

Soon they were once again on their way. Jungkook refused to ride on Jimin's back for a while, saying that he just wants to stretch his legs, but really he felt bad for the wolf doing all the hard work if he's capable of walking himself.

They walked on along the sandy hills and untouched smooth surfaces. At one point Hoseok got off Taehyung to ease the wolf's strain. They were all in this together so helping one another was a standard. The sun was getting worse the more they walked and at one point Jimin collapsed. His fur was at around 80 degrees Celsius which was almost a boiling point.

"Come on, if you can't walk then crawl." Jungkook tried to push the wolf back up, but his own strength wasn't very good because of the lack of food and water. Water was the bigger one here. A human could survive without food for up to two weeks while only surviving on water, but without water, a mere week could mean death. "Jimin..." He leaned forward on the wolf in frustration. If he could he would cry, but there was literally nothing to cry with. His body was slowly becoming dehydrated and all the warnings about natural death causes that Taehyung was so stressed about started to file back into his fried brain.

*Taehyung: Come on let's keep moving.*

"We can't leave him here." Jungkook said shakily. He was continuously nudging Jimin to either move or shift back to a human. He kissed the wolf's head all over in hopes of seeing those golden orbs look up at him like this morning...or was it yesterday morning? Time was flying so fast here that he wouldn't be surprised if he missed a night or two on his brain calendar. This is why they say that
people go mad in the desert.

"Isn't there some magic spell to turn me into a horse so I can carry him?" Jungkook whined as he laid down on his side next to the wolf.

*Taehyung: I'm sure there is but I can't cast it.*

"Jimin." The youngest said firmly. "Wake up." His voice started to break.

*Taehyung: I can't carry him like this.*

The brown wolf was still fully active, but as he said, he can only carry their human forms and the fact that Jimin passed out from the heat was not good.

"He's slipping away." Hoseok whispered, "I can feel it." He sank down with no hopes left. "He's literally burning alive."

Jungkook kept repeating Jimin's name in quiet whispers. He also felt Jimin start to pass away and the worst bit was that he couldn't bring his soul back even if he wanted to because he himself was far too weak to do a procedure like that.

Taehyung sighed and looked around. They were surrounded by what seemed like rocks and sand hills. Which surrounded them in a full circle. It was very odd for a desert. Almost like a crater.

Or maybe not? There were vultures surviving here so surely, if there was really no access to water or food, they wouldn't be here. The wolf started to walk around sniffing the ground. Hoseok looked at him briefly and brushed it off since they were all starting to lose their mind, Taehyung was probably no different.

Jungkook was laying still on his side. One of his hands was tangled in Jimin's head fur and the other was clutching the paw as the wolf was taking his last breaths. He pulled himself up by the black fur in his hand and buried his face in it, ignoring the burning sensation. The nice and fresh smell of forests and wood was gone, it was all just dust and burn that he could smell, which made his eyes sting. There were no tears, but the pain that flooded his body from the conscious thought of having a dying person in his arms started to kill him.

"Please don't go." He mouthed, not having the strength to speak anymore "I love you."

Taehyung was a good twenty meters away from the trio. He was stepping around on the tougher bits of sand cocking his head like a cute dog, wherever it made a noise. A flock of vultures flew past his head making him squint in question. How on earth are they out here, alive?

Then as if a light bulb lit up above his head, he started to dig. He was stronger than the others but he still wasn't in his 100%, so after three or four solid digs, he felt his front legs give out. A moment of a breather later, he jogged up to the others.

*Taehyung: Hoseok get on my back.*

"I don't want to leave them here." Hoseok felt like crying. He was exhausted, hungry and thirsty and watching his best friends die in each other's arms was starting to impact his mental state.

*Taehyung: No I need your elemental control.*

"Tae I'm out. I have no power left."
**Taehyung:** You can do this.

The wolf nudged the limp shaman.

**Taehyung:** Today we will survive.

Hoseok nodded slightly. He knew this was important and Taehyung wouldn't just abandon his friends like this. So with a heavy heart, he pulled himself up onto the wolf, almost ripping some fur out from lifting his body weight.

**Taehyung:** put your hand down there and tell me if you can feel something.

Hoseok placed his palm down into the ditch that Taehyung dug up and frowned. He started to dig with his own hands and Taehyung perked up at the fact that he got something right. He started to dig again with the shaman and after a few solid rounds, he pressed his paws down as hard as possible only to have them covered in water.

"Water..." Hoseok's eyes widened as he looked up to Taehyung with a smile. "You're a genius." He shot up, with the little strength that he had, and after regaining his balance from his dizzy mind, he set off back towards the other two.

"Jungkook, there's water." He started to pull at the boy who was clutching onto his wolf.

"But he's gone." Jungkook choked out. "He left me." His voice was getting more strained "He said he wouldn't."

"He's not gone yet, we can revive him, please just help us get him to the water." Hoseok started to beg the Nephilim who turned his face to where Taehyung was still going hard at re-surfacing water from underground.

"Come on." Hoseok lifted Jimin's front leg up ready to pull him. Jungkook's brain started to register what was happening and as if someone turned the light on, he started to co-operate with Hoseok. At some point in their tug of war with the unconscious wolf, Taehyung came to the rescue. He scruffed Jimin with his teeth and pulled him along the sand to the water supply.

The first action he did was push Jimin's whole body into the cold water, the fur gave off steam which shocked the other three. Hoseok made sure that the head was out so the wolf wouldn't drown. After a second, they turned him over to allow the other burning side to cool off, the puddle wasn't big enough to fit all of him in. Jungkook was using the small travel water bottle that Hoseok had to wet Jimin's head and nose, opening his mouth and wetting the insides of it too. Usually, he would have gotten grossed out by putting his hand into a wolf's mouth but right now he could eat a living slug if it meant saving his boyfriend's life.

"Come on." He whispered into the wet fur. Hoseok filled up the bottle again and used the chance to hydrate himself, it didn't matter that Jimin was in it, Taehyung was full on drinking from here too and it's not like the water was clean in the first place.

This situation differed so much from the last water break, and for a moment, just a moment, Hoseok wished that they could turn back. If only they knew the way. They were lost. He started to feel himself break down at the realization.

"What was the point in this?" He choked out quietly, watching Jimin's still unconscious figure. "We could have had a peaceful life in Seoul."

"We wouldn't have." Taehyung replied, in his human form. "Someone would have come out and got
"But that would be a while later. We could still live some time until then." The older wiped his tears. "Instead we're sat here surviving on the scrappiest amount of water, hoping that we'll come across at least a fucking rat to eat."

"This was a water supply at one point, it must have gotten covered by a sandstorm and dried out." Taehyung sighed. "I think we can stay here for the night though." He said, looking around. If at least one of them stays on watch, the others can rest.

"You idiot." Jungkook whispered out when Jimin's head finally moved a little.

"Jimin you're in the water, you need to drink it." Taehyung got up and started to guide Jimin's head into the water. He eyed Jungkook a little, the boy was very broken and Taehyung could tell that it wasn't the heat getting to him, he was really spilling his emotions out.

"We can move up there, the sun will keep going west, so the hill should start to create shade soon enough."

"Will he be alright?" Jungkook asked quietly after Jimin shifted back to his half-human form, but still remained reasonably out of it.

"I..." Taehyung looked at his best friend. He really did look like he could kick the bucket at any point. "I don't know." He shook his head. "I can't tell you..."

"I'm fine." Jimin's raspy voice reached them, which was the first good sign. After filling up the bottle to the brim, they ended up moving out of general view. It was a race against time at this point, once they move out of this spot, chances are they won't find another water point so they'll have to rely on their luck to find that labyrinth in time before one of them collapses again.

Night time came sooner than expected, they stayed together for safety purposes and at around 2 am Jungkook stirred awake. A silent noise was reaching his ears. It sounded like the rustling of sand and when he lifted his head up, he spotted two yellow orbs that were Taehyung's. Taehyung put a finger on his lips to make it obvious that silence is their best option. Jungkook was a little confused, but when a gigantic figure of a monster appeared a little further away, he felt like getting up.

At some random point in the night, Taehyung shifted back to his wolf form, ready to depart again. It would be a lot more dangerous to move during night time because of reptilian carnivores, but it was a lot easier without the sun too. Jungkook helped Hoseok and Jimin get onto Taehyung's back since he was still recovering from the heat stroke while he decided to walk.

Jungkook was more of a night owl anyway so keeping up with the brown wolf wasn't an issue. They walked along the hill until they, unfortunately, had to walk back out into the open. There was nothing around for some time and when the sun showed itself again, the heat came with it.

"Do you even know where we're going?"

"Not really, I lost track of the curve a long time ago." Hoseok sighed.

"Kookie do you wanna swap?"

"No thanks."

Jimin sighed, pouting a little, Jungkook has been walking all day, ever since they left and he refused to let either Hoseok or Jimin down onto the ground. Not only that, but the Nephilim was holding you."
Jimin's hand all this time as if he was scared that Jimin might be picked up by a random bird.

_Taehyung: Where now?_

They stopped in front of a tall wall of sand. It was far too steep to climb so left or right were the only ways to go about it.

"Right." Hoseok said. He started to get a headache from the sun again and he hoped that the _right_ direction was actually the _right_ way. It's a silly way of thinking, but they had nothing to lose, it was bad enough they all started to lose weight from lack of food. He could feel Taehyung's ribs under his legs and the fact that the wolf refused to take a break, crushed his heart. He was in his survival mode and it turned him into a stubborn asshole.

"We have a problem." Jungkook gasped when a loud thud sounded behind them.

_Taehyung: Get on._

"No." Jimin stopped Jungkook. He pushed himself off Taehyung and after a moment of focusing, he was able to shift and maintain his wolf form for longer than a second.

_Jimin: Now get on._

"But you're not in a condition to carry me--!" He was interrupted by a loud roar from behind them.

_Jimin: Come on!_

When the beast started to charge for the four of them, Jungkook had no choice but to listen. With a heavy heart, he mounted his weakened boyfriend.

_Jimin: Let's keep a gap, he'll get confused._

_Taehyung: He's too big, our paws aren't adapted to run quickly in the sand!_

"Is that it then?" Hoseok whispered into the fur under him, Taehyung was charging as fast as he could, but the soft granules under his paws slowed him down considerably. "Death by a dinosaur look-alike."

_Jungkook: Go into that cave, he won't fit in it._

It was Jimin who reached the cave first since he was more on the left side of their chase and when Taehyung was just about to enter, something pulled him back by his tail. The harsh jerk made Hoseok fall forward, straight off the wolf and into their safety bunker, but the wolf's loud yelp shot through him like a bullet.

_Jimin: Hold on!_

The black wolf ran out to help the other that was being dragged away by a huge reptile. Taehyung’s tail was covered in blood and only when Jimin jumped onto the beast, did the other get released. Without any orders Taehyung limped back towards the cave, Jimin was a lot more rested now, so he managed to evade the snapping jaws just in time to hide as well.

The reptile was trying to reach into the cave with its huge head, but the entrance was tiny enough to stop it from advancing. Hoseok managed to heal Taehyung's torn up tail, going straight to pull the male into a tight embrace after he shifted into a human.

"Let's move further inside." Jungkook suggested just before the reptile outside dropped dead.
"What did you do?" Hoseok turned to the Nephilim.

"Nothing what did you do?" Jungkook deadpanned.

A series of loud voices and shouts sounded outside and it could only mean one thing.

"Vampires..." Taehyung whispered with wide eyes.

"Go, go, go!" Jimin shifted back into his human because it was easier to move in the small tunnel this way. He ushered the other three when an arrow was shot clearly aimed at Hoseok who just about managed to dodge it. Jungkook tripped over something and when he looked back, he noticed it was a machine gun. Thank the heavens that he did his homework on gun handling.

Without second thoughts, he yanked his arm out of Jimin's hand that was trying to lift him up and grabbed the gun. Bracing himself and aiming it at the entrance. He didn't wait for long before the first wave of different sorts of nasty creatures started to file into the tunnel.

"Jungkook---" Jimin was cut off by the loud noise coming from the firing machine gun. The gun had at least fifty bullets that after firing left not a single soul alive. The other three were crouched down with their hands over their ears as Jungkook dumped the empty gun down and turned to them. There were more voices coming from above and there was no time to waste because as generous as life has been, there won't be another machine gun to trip over.

They all ran further down the sandy path not thinking about anything that could lurk about inside. The first four minutes were spent on pure running and switching directions randomly as they descended further down underground.

"I think we lost them." Taehyung suddenly halted causing all of the others to run straight into him.

"Okay..." Hoseok whispered. They stood in silence for a moment, Taehyung and Jimin were focusing on sensing any other presence, but there were none. "Where are we?"

"I think we're in a maze....maybe---"

"We found it." Jimin gasped, "We made it."

"So the worst part is behind us?" Jungkook asked with a small smile on his face.

"You!" Jimin slapped his hand over Jungkook's chest. "Are dangerous with weapons!"

"They're fun right?" Jungkook giggled.

"We gotta find the way now, Hoseokie you need to focus and lead us."

"You can be the Alpha now." Jimin scoffed.

For the first time since departing from Crimson crystal, they shared a hopeful glance. Despite Hoseok not knowing what the fuck he's gotta do, he felt happy. They survived thanks to teamwork and maybe this is why Namjoon was pushing them to fight each other. It was a strengthening exercise, they not only built up their stamina but also their relations.

"Let's go, before someone catches us out here." The shaman took Taehyung's hand and started to walk down the path.

"There could be more inside." Jungkook stated squinting his eyes trying to make out what's ahead of them, but there was only darkness. "Um...I--I hate to ask this and I wouldn't normally b-but can you
hold my hand because I don't want to lose you and I can't see very well." He said quietly to Jimin, but thanks to the dead silence in the tunnel, the other two heard it and rolled their eyes. The kid was all tears and love hours ago and now he's trying to play tough again.

"We should do this sort of thing more often." Jimin giggled and blindly reached out for Jungkook to grab his hand. "I'm getting attention here."

"I hate to burst your bubble....but we have a torch." Taehyung then said, his tone was amused at Jimin's hushing.

"I still wanna hold your hand." Jungkook frowned and thanked the labyrinth for being so dark because his pout remained unnoticed.

"Winner." Jimin cooed at Taehyung who smacked the wolf.

"So where to now?" Hoseok asked. "Is this why people get lost in here? Does nobody think to bring a source of li---" He jumped and dropped the little keychain torch that he brought, which burnt out as he turned it on. "Um..." He knelt down and felt for the object before trying to turn it on again "It's not working."

"You had mine too." Taehyung stepped forward not aware that Hoseok was crouched in front of him and almost doubled over the male. Hoseok pulled out the other little torch and handed it to the wolf but the action just repeated.

"Wееееелл fуск." Taehyung sighed and threw the torch behind him. It smashed and made a metal hitting ceramic sound. "Wait this is tiled?" He then bent down to feel the ground.

"Does it matter?" Jungkook asked confused.

"Yes...nothing will work here, the tunnels are spell protected by these tiles, I didn't realize because we ran so much."

"What about Aria?"

"If she breaks we'll forever be fucked in the outside world." Taehyung pointed out.

"Who's Aria?" Hoseok chuckled feeling a little hopeless at the situation.

"Our stonewatch. It doesn't just teleport, it has an inbuilt torch, clock, and wifi hotspot provider." Jimin said proudly and wished he could see the others' shocked expressions. "I'll try to work it, and honestly even if it breaks, we'll all die in this darkness anyway."

"You're so motivating." Jungkook mumbled sarcastically and waited for Jimin to work his magic stone.

"Yay, it worked." Taehyung said and stood up while Jimin held the bright blue light source in his hand.

"Sо...we could have gone back home at any point...but you chose to just...collapse and dіе." Hoseok frowned.

"Nо, it will only teleport from a registered place to another registered place. The desert isn't a registered place of teleportation." Jimin pouted and felt Jungkook shuffle closer to him. "Lеt's just move. Hyung, you need to try and focus on anything that might draw your attention or makes you curious. Wе've come this far and there's no point in backing out now." He said to Hoseok in hopes
that it will motivate the shaman. He took Jungkook's hand and the latter blushed faintly from the wide smile on Jimin's face that he was now able to see.

"So we're not going to die?"

"No, not today." Jimin grinned.

It felt like hours, what in fact was only forty-five minutes of constant walking on the tiled floor before Taehyung slowly came to a stop.

Taehyung: There are people around.

Jungkook: Can we turn right?

Taehyung: That's where the people are.

Jimin: But they're still quite far away, you must be feeling them from a 100-kilometer radius. I don't sense anyone within the next twenty.

Taehyung: But what if there won't be another turn? We'll have to fight and it could be dangerous.

Jungkook: That's why I'm here.

Taehyung: You can't kill vampires, they haven't got a life force that you can grab.

Jimin: But we can. Brute strength is what I deliver and it's enough to kill a dead man.

"I'm not that useless either guys." Hoseok muttered

Taehyung: Okay. Let's just go and if there's too many of them, we can turn back.

"I feel like there'll be more trouble on the left side anyway." Hoseok whispered into Taehyung's ear. The wolf only squeezed the olders' hand in agreement.

Jimin: Hyung's the one that's supposed to know where to go.

"No pressure." Hoseok scoffed sarcastically.

Jungkook: It's okay. We'll make it out of here.

They all shared a nervous glance around. Jungkook's confidence was really something out here in the danger zones which motivated the other three. Another thirty minutes of going in a straight line passed by before Taehyung stopped abruptly taking a step back.

Taehyung: Abominations.

Jungkook: Are they mortal?

Taehyung: Y-yeah----

He stepped back causing Hoseok to hit a wall behind him.

"What the fuck?!" Hoseok panicked when he turned to see a new wall right where they came from. A series of snarls ensued and seven pairs of sickly green eyes were illuminated by the blue light coming from their stone. Jungkook let go of Jimin's hand and pushed him back behind himself. He extended his arms forward and took a deep breath, using the energy particles from the air to fill up
his palms when one of the creatures took up a very ungraceful sprint towards the four of them.

"Sit..." Jungkook narrowed his eyes and allowed all the bursting energy to explode forward, "Down." A gush of wind blew the other three back at the wall while a choir of animalistic screams filled the tunnel.

"We gotta move, that screech was a distress call so other's will be coming soon." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's hand again and charged forward ignoring the torn up bodies they had to pass.

"Wait Jimin!" Hoseok yelled but it was too late. A wall slipped down from the ceiling right in front of the raven cutting him off.

"I guess Bammie jinxed us about the traps." Taehyung said nervously when both walls started to move towards them. There was no chance of forcefully stopping the walls, and even if they were strong enough to do so, they'd only get weaker as seconds passed by so the only way was to either go up or down.

"Hyung where did you want to go?" Jungkook asked standing in the middle, surrounded by the abominations' dead bodies.

"Oh I don't know, Chicago maybe? Doesn't look like I will now!"

"That's why I need to know which way to go!"

"Straight!" They started to yell at each other from all the adrenaline. After getting a straightforward answer Jungkook focused himself as hard as he could to let his demon side out.

What do you want?

"Help me." Jungkook whispered, narrowing his eyes at the walls that were slowly starting to crush them.

Oh, now you want to associate yourself with me?

"Don't be a dick for once and do something right!"

The others started to argue among themselves about random bullshit and after taking a deep breath Jungkook, halted the walls. The trio fell silent immediately. They knew that Jungkook was doing something and it was dangerous. The only thing they could do was wait and let him do what he wants. Hoseok and Taehyung were a little stunned when he started to speak in a foreign language, but Jimin was already aware of his mate's internal state.

Jungkook: What now?

"What do you think?" The demon spoke in glossolalia. His voice resembled Jungkook's own but it seemed a lot more...smooth. This was, in fact, the first time that Jimin is hearing the demon speak so it was a little shocking.

Jungkook: You can't hold them off for long like this!

"Do you trust me?"

.....

Jungkook: Not entirely.
"Good boy." His lips turned up into a slight smile as an invisible force destroyed the walls, causing them to shatter and crumble to the ground.

"That was...strange." Jimin commented when Jungkook's eyes reverted back to the blue. "I heard your voice inside my head."

"Well, wouldn't be the first time." Jungkook shot him a sarcastic glance before moving along.

"What's an adventure without danger eh?" Taehyung huffed and followed Jungkook. they encountered two more traps, one was triggered by Hoseok and the other was triggered by Taehyung so, starting to lose sanity, they made a bet that Jungkook will trigger the next one.

"Here's a plot twist, I am the trigger itself."

"And how would that work?"

"Blood is my fuel. If I work too hard and use up all of my power, I will self combust and cave us in."

"...." Their eyes widened and Jimin tightened his hold on Jungkook's hand.

"I'm not making that up. It's a possibility. The fact that you heard my inner conversation with myself is a proof that I'm getting to that uncontrollable state."

"If we die, we die together."

"By my self-destructive defensive mechanism."


"I can't go on--" Jungkook suddenly sighed dramatically and sat down by the wall. "We've been here for days and all I see is your skeleton getting more prominent." The boy laid down on his side, eyeing Jimin's thin body. If they weren't supernatural beings who could last a while without food, they'd all be dead by now. "You know there's one other way to refuel me." He grinned up at Jimin who closed his mouth and looked away forcing down a smile at the memory of Christmas night.

"If it saves us then what are you waiting for?" Taehyung frowned at Jimin who cocked his head in disbelief. Wolves were close, and being naked was fine, but performing sexual intercourse in front of one another was not really something they did.

"Define 'one other way'." Hoseok narrowed his eyes at the giggly demon. Jungkook was right when he said he's starting to lose control, this side of him only came out when he was getting weaker and the alter ego had to take over to keep him going. It happened once during training at Crimson Crystal.

"We can't do that here." Jimin said awkwardly, daring himself to look back down to the boy who had his tongue poked out between his teeth in that mischievous seductive way.

"Oh lord." Hoseok turned away, rubbing his forehead at the realization. "No, you can't."

"I'll do it quickly. Mr. Sniffles doesn't really last longer than forty seconds."

"Mr. Sniffles?" Taehyung deadpanned.

"Shut up Tae." Jimin sucked in a sharp breath crouching in front of the boy to shut him up.

"Is that a yes?" Jungkook giggled when Jimin placed a hand on his mouth.
"You call Jimin Mr. Sniffles?" Hoseok furrowed his eyebrows in amusement.

"Well..." Jungkook pulled Jimin's hand off his mouth. "It's definitely a part of Jimin that goes by that name." He giggled again when the other two started to wheeze with laughter, leaning on each other.

"What's gotten into you?" Jimin locked eyes with the bright blue.

"Just what you told me on Christmas. I'm hungry for a big dick." Jungkook replied quietly which sent the other two into another fit of laughter. Something shifted in Jungkook's eyes that got Jimin concerned and for a second he considered asking the other two to distance themselves a little so they could deal with the problem in reasonably private conditions.

"What are you doing?!" Taehyung panicked when the fresh smell of blood hit his nostrils.

"Half of this bottle is 500 mils right?" Hoseok asked, holding his bleeding wrist over the top of the empty bottle.

"You'll bleed out!" The wolf got on his knees, not knowing where to put his hands.

"It's fine. I've done this enough times to know how to avoid actual death." Hoseok ripped his skin open with a sharp rock that he found during the earlier explosions. Initially, it was meant to be the last means of self-defense but apparently, it did a great self-harming tool. He chuckled when Taehyung grabbed his own face in distress. Hoseok squeezed his cut that was already seeping a lot of blood out. He made sure to cut through a vein but not a tendon so when the bottle was half full and he started to feel faint, he stopped. Taehyung passed the bottle to Jungkook who was pouting because a blowjob was a lot more fun than drinking blood.

"And how are you gonna heal now?"

"Give me a chance!" Hoseok grumbled at his over-protective fiance. Everyone always told him that self-healing never works so he never tried. Maybe they're not as educated as they think they are.

"Look." He lifted his wrist up. "You need to trust me more." He smiled and pulled Taehyung forward to give the worried wolf a hug.

"How is that fair?!" Jungkook gasped. "I want to touch you too."

"No, stop." Jimin giggled and lifted the bottle back to Jungkook's lips. He watched the red disappear from Jungkook's eyes as the boy finished the contents of the bottle. It's not that he didn't want Jungkook to touch him, but they just aren't in the right place for that.

"Where do we go now?"

"Left." Hoseok said and a few steps later they started to see fire torches around the walls.

"Yo, are we back at the entrance?" Taehyung deadpanned also clenching onto Hoseok's hand.

"What are we looking for anyway?" Hoseok scratched his head with his free hand.

"Something you'll be able to conquer the world with."

"It all sounds like a hoax to me." He sighed and fifteen minutes later they reached a small circular area. There were three other tunnels leading away from it, but on the left side of where they came from, was a huge mud wall. It had fancy patterns on it like some old fashioned palace door but it clearly wasn't a door. Just a wall.
"Should we take a five-minute break or do you wanna carry on?" Jimin asked, putting himself in Alpha mode and thinking about his teammates.

"Is this the Centre? How big is this labyrinth?" Hoseok squinted around at the fire torch-lit area. "And why, are there lit fire torches around if this place is so hard to get to? Has someone already beat us to it?"

"You're asking problematic questions that we don't know the answer to." Taehyung sighed and sat down in the corner between the mud wall and the tunnel they came out of. After five minutes of them talking about college stuff to take their minds off death related things, they stood up again. Hoseok spent those five minutes looking at the wall trying to figure out what the patterns were. They didn't look like caveman drawings, they also didn't look like a foreign language writing so it was really hard to decipher. They decided to take the tunnel opposite to the one that they came from which then after another turn to the left brought them to an exact same place.

"Did we make a circle?" Jimin scowled crossing his arms.

"Maybe...I didn't think the tunnel was that curved though." Jungkook also looked around in curiosity. Hoseok looked at the mud wall again and something caught his eye. The symbols were different.

"Come on." He pulled Taehyung along and almost ran through the next tunnel. Turned left and after a minute they arrived at the same location again. Without a word, and only after a short glance at the wall, Hoseok yet again set out into a sprint straight forward through the next tunnel following the action.

"It's a circle."

"We can see." Jungkook said while trying to catch his breath. They ran all the way and the Nephilim was starting to feel very exhausted after having to fight a horde of ghouls during one of the traps. The blood didn't really make him more alive, it just forced down the need to give control to the cheeky demon side.

"No, but it's--we're not running in circles, this--" The shaman pointed to the wall, struggling to word himself, "This is in a circular shape, Something is in there." He then touched the wall that had yet again different patterns and symbols on.

"But how do we get in through the soil?" Jimin narrowed his eyes and walked up to the wall to knock and check if it was indeed hollow inside. But he felt nothing. "I don't know, I mean we definitely got somewhere." He turned around and walked back to Jungkook who was looking out into the other two tunnels that they never chose to take.

"Should we go again to see if there's another wall--" Taehyung tried to suggest but in that moment the patterns on the wall set ablaze with fire. "What did you do?" Taehyung asked, trying to sound calm but the alarm in his tone was evident.

"I applied my chakra..." Hoseok said quietly and Jungkook's stare hardened as distant thumps sounded from the tunnel he was staring into. "But it didn't...open?"

"Whatever we gotta move." Jimin then grabbed Jungkook's hands and urged the other two to carry on in the circular direction they were going. Hoseok lit up the walls one by one and when they reached the last one, a very bright orange line started to go down the center of it. The wolves and Jungkook stepped back when the soil started to open sideways like an automatic door at a supermarket.
"Do you think we can hide in here or something?" Hoseok chuckled at the long corridor in front of them. "How is it so big? It took us ten minutes to run around it."

"Doesn't matter, let's go." Taehyung pushed his fiance in and got followed by the other couple. "It looks like a..."

"Palace." Jungkook finished for him. The walls and floors were tiled in what looked like brand new, un-walked on ceramic. There were even columns holding up the ceiling that had the same type of patterns as the walls. They ventured further in and another entrance appeared. This one was clearly a door though. It was large and looked very strong. Possibly made out of steel, but yet again there was no handle so Hoseok's initiative was to do the same as before. He placed his hands on the door and applied his nature magic to the metal.

"Oh, my god." Hoseok's eyes widened upon seeing the golden flower-pot frame with a red pillow on top of it being occupied by what looked like a rock. "You're telling me I risked my life for a rock with my name on it?!" He frowned at the object and the small wells around the room suddenly roared up with green flames.

"It could have been worse." Jimin shrugged. "At least nobody took it before us."

"Yeah, cheers for that." Hoseok said sarcastically and shook his head. "I hope we got the wrong room." He muttered coming up to the rock.

"Wait, if that's the treasure then we need to be prepared to leave." Taehyung looked expectantly at Jimin who sheepishly rolled his shoulders.

"Yeah...about that, Aria can't take us out of here because it's not registered here."

"Register it then."

"It refused."

"What." The other three said simultaneously.

"I can't set this as a location because it's not on the map." He said feeling and looking guilty although it wasn't his fault.

"But that troll dude said there was one way to get out, and I doubt he meant your toy so there's gotta be another way." Jungkook pouted stubbornly.

"It's not a toy." Jimin grumbled.

"What will I do with a rock anyway?"

"I don't think it's a rock." Taehyung walked up to the shaman. "It's an egg."

"What animal lays this sort of eggs? It looks painful." Hoseok cringed at the de-formed shape that had sharp corners.

"I don't know." Taehyung shrugged. "Whatever it is, I think we should take it. If it hatches a dinosaur we'll be millionaires." He giggled as Hoseok shot him a withering look before he turned to the egg with intentions to grab it. All the fire in the wells suddenly intensified and only Jungkook noticed how the not very well placed crest started to light up.

"I don't want to pick it up." Hoseok hesitated, his eyes were filled with fear but also excitement.
"Do it!" Taehyung urged.

"Just do it!" Jungkook joined in.

"Wha..." Hoseok sighed and looked at Taehyung who only had a fond smile on his face.

"If we die, we die together." Jimin repeated himself. "We need a name for our squad."

"Like a pack name?" Jungkook looked to the shorter who nodded. "Bangtan."

"That is terrible..."

"Bangtan boys?" Taehyung asked.

"We're not boys though." Jungkook nudged the grinning raven. "And not really men yet either."

"Bangtan it is. Now take that egg so we can spawn a magic exit somehow." Taehyung giggled and skipped up to Jimin, taking his hand.

Hoseok now felt this powerful need to protect his best friends. They were a true team and they've been through so much together. The fact that all three of them decided to risk their lives to come and help Hoseok get this unknown thing, meant the world to him.

He turned back to the egg, placing his hands on it as the crest on the far end burst out with flames. Bright, green lights emitted from the egg surrounding the room and creating an emerald green barrier on the entrance door. It prevented anyone from leaving and coming in. It served well as a huge army of people flooded the corridor that they came from. They looked like humans, except for the red eyes. Vampires had a higher survival rate than any other species thanks to their immortality and no need for food and water, so it wasn't much of a surprise that they were here.

The green lights circled around the room and Taehyung could swear he saw animals within them, but the form of a huge dragon above the egg stole his attention.

"Dragons..." He whispered. The green fire circled Hoseok who was frowning at the egg.

"I can't get it off!" he said, ignoring the fact that he may or may not burn to death. He lifted his head up to glance at the crest that was still burning with fire, but all his eyes could focus on was the single word that was written in the center of the crest.

Freedom.

His heart stopped and a painful knot formed in his throat preventing words from coming out. He's seen this before. His sister had to do this when she turned six years old. A flash of a memory crossed his brain and it only took him one sharp breath before he forced all of his remaining chakras into the solid rock-like egg. Of course, he won't just take the egg off. He needs to free it.

"Is there no way to close this door again?" Jungkook asked, eyeing all the crazed vampires that were clawing at the green barrier.

"I don't know." Jimin pulled the boy closer to himself. This wave was far too big for him to fight off and the younger couldn't fight against vampires very well. A crack sounded through the room, bringing everyone's attention back to the shaman that was now also burning. Taehyung winced and tried to step forward to take his mate away, but Jimin stopped him.

Hoseok's eyes were bright green, just like the flames as a strangled screech filled the whole
The trio's blood ran cold when a deep green lizard emerged from the cracked egg. The fire started to die down and of course, together with the beautiful show, went the protective barrier.

"Get it." A tall, pale vampire spoke in a silky tone as a bunch of newborn vampires charged into the room. Hoseok rose a hand up, palm facing the attackers and suddenly a large root wall blocked their way.

"Come on." He said to his friends who were too focused on the threat to register what he meant at first. "How do we get out of here?!

"That--you were meant to know that!" Jimin choked out when he saw the humongous reinforcements in the distance. "We have no chance against that." He muttered suddenly feeling desperate to protect Jungkook. Taehyung must have felt exactly the same about Hoseok, but the shaman had a different idea. He threw little rocks at each one of them to bring them back to reality before pointing to the open ceiling. The small green lizard was clutching onto his back like a baby gorilla so there was no need to carry it.

Jimin climbed up onto the golden frame and used his werewolf strength to hoist firstly Hoseok. Taehyung followed next, getting help from his mate who was up at the top. "Jungkook!" He called the Nephilim who was still standing staring at the raging enemies and it wasn't until a smaller vampire actually broke free from Hoseok's root trap that he moved.

"I'm not going without you---!

"Just go!" Jimin pushed Jungkook up and found himself in a pinch. As soon as the youngest was out, he readied himself to jump and grab Taehyung's extended arm, but before he even took off, the vampire that freed itself pulled him down.

"Jimin!"

The exit started to close up and together with it, their telepathic connection was lost. The roots broke and all Jimin could do was stare at the oncoming battalion in front of him. He had no chances.

Chapter End Notes

Cliffhanger express! Everyone on board!

Pat ~
"Every step I take, every move I make
Every single day, every time I pray
I'll be missing you"

- Puff Daddy

"Are you gonna come out of there?" Taehyung asked as he waited for some kind of response from the eighteen-year-old that was hidden under a bunch of blankets. *Yet again.*

Ever since they got back from their expedition, Jungkook hasn't emerged from his bedroom. Nobody blamed him, but nobody had the heart to leave him there like that either. Jimin's loss hit him hard and the Nephilim just couldn't handle it. He shut himself off from the world and if it weren't for Taehyung who would bring him food in order to just shove it down his throat, he would have starved himself to death.

"At least sit up so you can eat." The wolf sighed ready to leave when the front door opened and slammed shut. "Again?" He asked quietly, looking at Hoseok's burnt hands.

"I'm not touching that thing again. You all can fuck off about this bullshit shaman heritage---" The older was livid. Taehyung had to walk up to him to grab those wrists and put Hoseok's burnt hands under the running tap otherwise he would have just raged more and made the burns worse. The water particles slowly healed the injuries, but it was a lot more painful than a normal injury.

"Maybe there's a way to train it--?"

"No. I'm done, can we go back to Seoul?"

Taehyung sighed again. It wasn't just Jungkook who was severely affected by Jimin's loss. Hoseok was starting to get very snappy and angry with everyone about silly little things. Taehyung himself refused to believe the fact that Jimin was dead. He wasn't, right? Or was he...

After that exit closed up, they all dug up an almost three-meter deep ditch that just had no end to the soil, until they hit an underground water supply. Almost like the labyrinth had vanished with everyone that was still inside. The chances of it caving in on itself were very high, which meant that not only Jimin but all of the vampires and other species would have perished too.

"We have to go back to classes tomorrow. It's exam week." Hoseok brought Taehyung out of his thoughts. "You can leave Minji with the guys across the road." The older brought his hands out of the water, letting them drip. "He's not in a condition to take care of her--"

"Jungkook..." Taehyung straightened up in shock when the younger showed up in the doorway of his and Jimin's bedroom. "Are you hungry?"

"I heard something about going back to Seoul."

"We're just talking, don't get--"
"I wanna go."

"Stressed..." Taehyung finished his interrupted sentence.

"Great it's settled then." Hoseok took a deep breath and dried his tender hands. Jungkook stepped into the kitchen, he only wanted to get a glass of water before they left, but apparently, Minji had other ideas. She was pulling on his shirt repeating the word 'dad' which was an obvious indication of Jimin and Jungkook was not in the mood to take it.

"Stop." The Nephilim pried her small hands off himself and carried on minding himself. After a moment of silence, she began again. "I told you to stop!"

"Why?" She asked frowning and Jungkook stared at her features. This was exactly what Jimin did to him whenever he refused to do something and she resembled Jimin far too much right now. Shaking his head, he tried to step away, only to be stopped by her again. "Daddy--"

"Dad's not here! Okay?! He's dead!" Jungkook snapped making the other two males flinch at the volume and without looking back at the sobbing girl, he stormed out of the house.

"Yeah." Taehyung sighed for the nth time. "He can't take care of her like this."

"We need to go." Hoseok made his way towards the door. He looked around for the boy, who was nowhere in sight. There was nothing the shaman could say or do at this point anyway. Namjoon was currently contacting some other clans to ask for co-operation in finding Jimin if, in fact, he did survive. So all they could do is wait and hope.

But hope wasn't one of the things they had right now.

"Ah, Hoseok you're back." Namjoon smiled, trying to bring some sunshine into their screwed up lives. "Do you want to go--"

"Home. I want to go back to earth. Jungkook wants to as well, so open a portal please."

"Where is he?" Namjoon cocked his head in question and already knew the answer just by looking at the other two's uneasy faces.

"He ran off."

"Jinnie can you go and find him?" Namjoon turned to the quiet vampire beside him. They couldn't risk it with Jungkook being alone for too long. Thanks to his break down, he got possessed by an evil spirit that tried to suffocate him three days ago and none of them wanted another episode of that. He was prone to suicidal attempts, which should be prevented at all costs.

"I think you should go---"

"I'm not going back in with that monster. He clearly doesn't like me and the feeling is mutual." Hoseok folded his arms over his chest.

"Oh yes, of course, but I didn't mean the dragon." Namjoon looked down, "It's about your castle."

"I don't have a castle. I don't want to have one. I'm done here. Sign me out and show the door."

"You can't just leave that dragon behind."

"I can and I will. Skin it, sell it, eat it, do whatever you want with it. It already did enough damage." Hoseok said sternly and Namjoon was a little speechless at the brutality. He glanced at Taehyung
who nodded slightly and left the small meeting room.

"Hoseok...You have a full right to reject this offer, but at least, please, hear me out." Namjoon put his hands together, trying to reason with the shaman. It was a lot easier to reason with Hoseok who after calming down managed to listen whereas Jungkook would just scream back at whatever anyone had to say and leave.

"I know all of this has taken a toll on you, even Seokjin is affected, but I'm working on it and I want your co-operation not because you're some lost royal link, but because you're the oldest one between the four of you. The other two probably need you more than ever right now and it's important that you act like a mature hyung right now." The vampire said softly and after a moment of fidgeting, Hoseok decided to sit down and listen to that offer Namjoon had. The faster he listens the faster they'll get out of this place.

"I'll tell you about Jimin first. I contacted three tribes that he's well associated with and unfortunately, none of them saw him in the past week. They said they'll let us know if they do--but that's not all." Namjoon encouraged when Hoseok turned his body ready to leave. "Yoongi...he went across the north-eastern border, I don't know if you're aware but he has access to the Sharktooth Syndicate information gathering sources. Sharktooth is naturally allied with the east-side goblin society that has attacked you at our border."

"Why are you telling me this?"

"Because Yoongi has information about that child." Namjoon's red eyes locked with the deep brown. "According to the information that was archived, she is a daughter of a pack from the other side of the goblin territory and was kidnapped by the goblin illegal child trade for slavery purposes. Just like Taehyung and Jimin presumed. After finding her there, Sharktooth bought her out in order to torture her mind into giving some vital information regarding some political matters to do with her former pack affairs."

"How does Yoongi even know who she is and how to look for her specific details?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes.

"It took him a while, but after a solid brainstorm he realized that he was in charge of that information gathering."

"You mean--"

"Yes. He was part of the torturing team. There were a lot of other people that he was in charge of at the time which is why he didn't recognize her. I'm more than sure she recognized him, that's why she's so afraid of him." Namjoon said firmly and Hoseok's eyes widened. "Please don't think of him any lower, he can't refuse orders in his position. It's a kill or be killed jungle rule in this world and ancient vampire clans are one of the most ruthless."

"...Okay." The other nodded, not sure what else to say.

"I hate to say this, but I'll have to return her to the trade to avoid any other unnecessary attacks. They know your identities now, it'll be more dangerous."

"Just don't tell Jungkook...yet." Hoseok looked down, he felt a small pang of hurt at the information. They all got pretty used to having the girl around.

"Also you'll be glad to know that neither Sharktooth nor the east-side has any information on Jimin. Which is good." Namjoon smiled reassuringly. "Not even that he's missing."
"He's not...missing." Hoseok pulled his lips in. "I know it's hard to let go---I've been in this situation before when my family got slaughtered...but let's just admit that he's dead."

"About that." Namjoon took a deep breath. "I'm not asking you to take over the kingdom and rule us all, but I believe that the answer to taming that dragon lies within the old royal castle. Not only the dragon but all of the old spells and self-defense training regimes are there too. Whether you want to stick with the dragon or not, those books will be helpful to you on earth without any border protection."

Well. When you put it like that, Hoseok knew that once they go back to Seoul, they'll have to rely on themselves and Taehyung was definitely not a fighter. He could trick and dodge, but even that wasn't enough as proved by that accident in the desert. Without Jimin's strength, only toothpicks would be left of the brown wolf after getting caught by a behemoth.

"But I don't know anything about this...castle."

"That's alright, I'll take you there." Namjoon smiled brightly, standing up. "Do you want to bring Taehyung?"

"Is that even a question." Hoseok huffed. "Where is he?"

"Somewhere you don't like." Namjoon rolled his shoulders as he opened the big heavy door to the training room that Hoseok and Jungkook spent hours in. Taehyung was sat on the ground, leaning back on a boulder while drawing random things in the sand with a stick. It was awfully quiet and Hoseok thought that maybe the small feisty dragon went to sleep.

"Tae..." Hoseok walked up to his fiance. "Let's go--" He stumbled back when a deep green lizard landed onto the rock behind the wolf, opening its mouth wide ready to fire blast the shaman. Hoseok's gaze hardened and he grabbed a random long stick that was laying around, knocking the creature off to the ground before he got burned again.

"Did it grow?" Hoseok's eyes widened at the wide wings that flared up.

"A little." Taehyung replied quietly. The lizard wrapped itself around the wolf's back protectively, hissing at the shaman. "Do we really have to get rid of it?" Taehyung asked barely above a whisper, picking at the sand. Looking like a kid that came back home with yet another new pet, asking if they could keep it. Somehow the image was far too clear for Hoseok's mind, like a thing that Taehyung used to do.

"Maybe not..." Hoseok looked back to Namjoon who was busy on his phone. "Come on, we have to go somewhere---I'll wait for you outside." He stepped back when the dragon snapped its toothless jaws at him.

It took the wolf a moment to get the clingy lizard off himself, but moments later, they found themselves traveling to a part of this world, that Hoseok hasn't seen yet. Or at least doesn't remember well.

"How is your stone even registered here?" Taehyung asked the vampire as they walked along the grassy path.

"You know, all vampires have been mortal at one point. I've had this since before I was...turned."

"So you were a shaman?"

"No." Namjoon chuckled. "I was friends with some. They passed this stonewatch onto me."
"Like Jimin's stone was passed down from his dad." The wolf mused. He walked straight into Hoseok who stopped abruptly in front of a long stone bridge.

"Ah, this..." Namjoon stepped up to be in line with the other two. "Is your origin Hoseok."

The shaman stared at the rundown gigantic castle. It looked post-war which is very correct, but the fact that it was located on a high hill, surrounded by water was a little more than unnerving. The dancer was naturally afraid of heights and the thought of living here gave him the chills. He did, however, notice the multiple cave-like exits coming from the hill rocks below the castle. They almost looked like abandoned nesting areas.

The bridge looked pretty stable so without much thought to it, they set off towards the building.

"There's not..." Taehyung looked around the spacious halls. "A lot here."

Hoseok’s eyes grazed over the old crumbling walls, he wouldn't be surprised if the ceiling crashed down on top of them. He had to admit that the whole place was massive though, there was a rundown, large staircase which leads to the upper parts of the humongous building, but they didn't want to go there in case it actually crashed down. A small black door caught Hoseok's attention. It was the smallest one amongst tons of other big ones so naturally he was drawn to it.

"Hoseok--" Taehyung ran after the shaman when the slightest distance was put between them. After the whole desert adventure, the wolf refused to let go of his man anywhere outside of the Crimson Crystal grounds. "It doesn't look friendly." He muttered once the door was opened and a staircase that led into a pitch black tunnel was revealed. It led down which meant they were going to be in the basement of some sort, but whatever, they've gone through hell already, what could possibly go wrong?

The stairs weren't very long and as soon as they entered the curved roof corridor, a line of fire-torches lit up.

"Not this again." Hoseok sighed, having flashbacks of the labyrinth.

"It's alright, this is just a normal corridor." Namjoon put his hand on Taehyung's back to urge the two forward. Hoseok took a deep breath and ventured further in. There was really nothing there apart from empty open rooms until they reached another door that led further down. Two more flights of stairs later, they found themselves in one big spacious hall.

"This is all fire-proof." Taehyung commented with a slight echo. "Is this where they trained the dragons?"

"I can't tell you, I've never been down here before." Namjoon shrugged.

Hoseok looked around for a moment, taking the familiar pointy ceiling in, it looked like a cone pointing upwards. There were chains and perches everywhere which looked a little suspicious too. A series of small chests were scattered along the wall on the left side. They were made out of the same sort of silicate material that the walls were and after putting some strength behind himself, he managed to lift the chest open.

Hoseok's eyes widened at the tiny armor set that was inside. He swallowed hard at the child-sized chest plate he recognized.

"I think it's time to reconsider your options." Namjoon's soft voice said behind him.

"I...won't fit this." Hoseok said barely above a whisper as he took the small armor gloves into his
larger ones. "This one's probably not even mine."

"Yes, it is." Taehyung smiled brightly and pointed to the name that was on the chest.

"This is screwing with my mind."

"I thought you accepted yourself?" Namjoon rose an eyebrow.

"Myself yeah, but not...this." He dumped the gloves back in. "I'm in no way qualified to train a dragon. Or rule a kingdom. Or be classified as at least a half-decent shaman, I'm just..."

"I can help you." Taehyung pouted, looking through the chest. He found a small whistle in the shape of a dragon head and decided that it might be very useful so he put in his pocket.

Namjoon then found some old and dusty artifacts that looked like they could crumble at any point. All in all, the pair was slowly getting excited and overjoyed about their newfound objects while Hoseok still sat in disbelief. After a while, he noticed a small, gold-plated locket with little flower and leaf patterns around it at the bottom of his chest.

"What's wrong?" Taehyung's head snapped up when Hoseok sighed covering his face with his hands. "Hoseokie..." He shuffled closer, pulling the other into his arms. The opened locket caught his eye and he put it back down after realizing what put Hoseok in this state. "It's alright~" He buried his face in the crook of Hoseok's neck, trying to get more closeness. Eventually, he managed to pry Hoseok's hands away from the face while he embraced his mate once more.

Hoseok's eyes landed on the picture of a small family with a massive dragon right behind them. He recognized them all. His parents and sister. Even the dragon that belonged to his father. It was a blurred memory because a three-year-old wouldn't have had that many memories to start with, but it was a memory nonetheless.

"We should take it." Taehyung said sweetly as he locked the golden chain with the locket onto Hoseok's neck. The other half of the locket was empty, waiting for a picture. "Just in case you want to fill it with a second picture." The wolf looked up into those weak brown orbs with a bright smile. One that Hoseok really needed right now. Having the wolf here by his side really calmed him down and it felt like he could do anything with Taehyung around.

If there was only one person left that he cared about, it was Kim Taehyung.

"Hyung leave me."

"Jungkook, stop doing this to yourself."

"Why do you care?" Jungkook snapped as he tried to walk away from Seokjin.

"What do you mean why do I care? Why should I not care?"

"Because you'll get yourself killed. That's why. Just leave me be, I don't want to watch someone else die because of me."

"Jungkook..." Jin sighed. "What happened wasn't because of you." He felt like he's saying this for the thousandth time and yet the younger somehow drilled it into his head that it's all his fault.

"But if he got out before me, then he'd still be here."

"But you wouldn't be." Seokjin shot him a pointed look.
"I don't care about myself---I care about him." The boys' voice broke. They ended up back in the small cottage because it was better than arguing on the streets. "I could have easily handled myself down there."

"What makes you think that Jimin wouldn't?" Jin asked softly. He saw the boy was on the verge of tears once again. He's been crying at least three times every day and it broke everyone's heart, but Jin's the most. "He's very strong--"

"To hold off a hundred odd vampires? I doubt that. He was already very weak from starvation and dehydration." Jungkook turned around and looked up to stop his tears from flowing out. Trying his hardest to erase the memory of the huge battalion that has probably served Jimin a slow and painful death.

"I know you're struggling." Jin said softly. "And I know that nothing I say will make you feel better, but at least try to live like a normal person. Eat and sleep, come out of that room even if just to sit in different surroundings for five minutes. It will help you."

Two hot, wet trails slipped down the younger's face as the words came out of Jin's mouth. He's been trying to stay strong for Jimin's sake, but it wasn't easy. The wolf would usually comfort him and make him feel safe in these situations, but now that Jimin was gone, everything seemed to crash down.

"Do you want to go back to Seoul?" Jin wrapped his arms around the younger.

"Why won't you let me go and look for him?" Jungkook sobbed out into Jin's shirt.

"Because there are people looking for you. Jimin wouldn't want you to risk yourself like this." Jin said as he caressed Jungkook's hair. "I think that going to your lectures at college will make you feel better. Yoongi is still looking in some places so we haven't given up."

Jungkook nodded after a moment of crying. He knew of all the dangers and wonders that this world had to offer. If he wasn't on everyone's radar 24/7, he would probably be dead by now by trying to venture off on his own, with zero knowledge about survival.

Three hours later, Taehyung and Hoseok came back hand in hand, a little surprised that Jungkook was up and waiting outside of the cottage.

"I'm sorry..." The younger stood up and looked down at his hands. "For snapping...and being unapproachable..."

Hoseok smiled when Taehyung pulled the broken boy into his arms. Jungkook clenched his eyes tight when the wolf's embrace tightened. He didn't want to cry. Not anymore. They all believed that Jimin was still out there. It has only been a week and after all, this is the magical land of oz, if things like dragons existed, then surely there were more ways to cheat death than running.

"Junghwa, can you manufacture this to Hoseok's size?" Namjoon laid out the small armor set that they retrieved from the castle.

"I'm not really into fashion..." She eyed the dusty, rusty chest plate. "But I'm sure Hyoseong will be more than happy to help."

"I don't care how you do it, as long as it's done by next Friday."

"Are we all going to earth?"
"You guys are here, because your holidays are ending. I'm staying to wait for a reply from the Centaur tribe by the northern border."

"You know chances are that he hasn't made it out of there." She said sadly. It was hard to admit and to someone who wasn't so attached to Jimin, it was a lot easier to accept.

"I know..." Namjoon sighed. "But the three of them don't want to believe it yet."

"Just be careful. Centaurs can be two-faced. Don't tell them anything about Hoseok or Jugkook."

"I know." Namjoon chuckled, just before the door opened. "Are you ready?"

"Yeah." Hoseok said in place of the other two by his sides.

"Where's Minji?" Jungkook asked blankly.

"She's..." Hoseok looked to Namjoon for help as a sick feeling spread in his stomach.

"Staying here, you need to focus on yourself and we have a family of gnome engineers who agreed to take her in for now." Namjoon lied to save Jungkook extra distress. Clearly well enough as Jungkook just nodded in acceptance.

Seoul was busy as always, but it felt different now. Like a small puzzle piece was missing and the picture remained incomplete. Taehyung felt it the most when he entered the empty dorm flat. In the end, Hoseok stayed with the wolf, because Jimin's presence was still lingering about and it was upsetting Taehyung immensely. He had to think of how to break the news to his parents and siblings, who all looked up to the raven wolf.

Jin ensured everyone that he'll manage Jungkook's behavior on his own so nobody really argued with him. After Jungkook settled in his room, he started to feel those sad and painful emotions again. He felt the tears sting in his eyes, but none dared to fall and after a moment of staring at the floor, where Jimin saved him once from the succubi demons, he laid down on the bed. After a second he rolled over only to have his face buried in the fluffy cat cushion that Jimin got for him after learning that Jungkook liked to cuddle soft things in his sleep. After a second moment, he sat up to pull off the black and red hoodie that once again, Jimin got for him---no, it was Jimin's. It was one of those huge oversized ones that the wolf lent to Jungkook on their fateful night of mating.

Everything reminded him of Jimin. Even the damn phone that Jimin bought for him. It was unbearable. The heartache that followed after the emptiness was painful. It was one thing being apart for a reason, and a totally another thing to be aware that the separation is caused by death.

A few stray tears left his eyes as he kept the hoodie on and buried his face in the cat cushion, praying to god, who is more than likely against his demonic nature, that Jimin is still alive.

Chapter End Notes

Hmm'kay so this chapter was more Hoseok centered but the ending is an introduction to Jungkook's part that will now carry on x'}
"I can only see you
I can only see you alone
Look, I'm fair with everyone else but you
Now I can't live a day without you
Please, Hold me tight"

-BTS

"Yah! Jungkookie, hurry up I haven't got long now." A sweet voice filled the room that Jungkook found himself in. "I have to go to work." The same sweet voice brought Jungkook's attention to his right side. The pair of cute familiar crescents graced his vision and his heart fluttered.

"You can't go to work like this." Jungkook scanned Jimin's face, his eyes were bright yellow and his sharp teeth were poking out of his mouth.

"What do you mean you silly bun." Jimin giggled and leaned forward to press their lips together. They were cold to the touch. Unnaturally cold. "I have to go now." The wolf smiled once again before standing up. He grabbed his car keys off the kitchen island and headed for the door.

"W-wait don't go--" Jungkook shot out of his seat, knocking the chair over in the process.

"Bye Kookie~" Jimin waved his cute little hand at the boy before walking out of the door.

"No! Stop!" Jungkook yanked on the door and when he opened it, his mouth came open in attempts to scream, but nothing came out. There were hundreds of dead bodies laying around and in the middle of it all was Jimin, all bloodied and un-moving.

He slammed the door shut to get the image out of his head. Then a trickling sound filled his ears, something like a slow running tap. When he looked down to the wooden floor, he could see crimson blood seeping through the crack under the door. Instinctively he took a step back and three steps later exactly, he felt someone behind him.

Nothing stands in our way now.

A shiver ran down his spine when he turned around to meet those pitch black eyes staring straight back at him.

I'll make you the prince

Jungkook shook his head, his heart rate sped up and he felt himself start to sweat as those cold hands grabbed his arms and pulled him closer.

Of hell---

"Jungkook!"

The boys' eyes shot open in a panic attack. He didn't know where he was, or what he was doing. All that mattered was getting away from that man, so he sat up and tried to back away from whoever
was in front of him.

"Shh, it's alright." Seokjin's calming voice started to register in the shaking boys' mind. "It was just a nightmare." Jin spoke softly, pulling the boy into his arms for reassurance. It has now been three weeks since Jimin was gone and Jungkook seemed to be having nightmares more frequently, and they were all related to Jimin's death.

"He's dead."

"No it's alright, they're nightmares."

"Hyung--" Jungkook burst out crying. "They're not nightmares."

"You're panicking. Do you want a hot chocolate?" Jin caressed the youngers' back gently until he was stable enough to breathe without almost choking on air. "Hoseok's coming over tonight." Jin said once the boy was settled on the couch, wrapped in a blanket and holding a hot cup of chocolate.

"Why?" Jungkook asked offhandedly bringing the cup to his mouth.

"It's the full moon."

"snap."

"Namjoon said they built a caged area for Taehyung and the others somewhere deep in our territory so they don't have to go out and..." Jin trailed off seeing how Jungkook started to shake. "Are you alright?"

"Take me away from here." Jungkook whispered out weakly. Jin took the cup from his shaking hands before he spilled it all over himself.

"What's wrong? It's really safe in Crimson Crystal so you don't need to worry about Tae--"

"It's not that." Jungkook's voice broke. "He's already here for me."

"Who?" Jin narrowed his eyes.

"I..." Jungkook started, his pupils dilated for a split second, "I don't know." He murmured under his breath before leaning his head down onto the armrest like he forgot what he wanted to say. Jin watched the boy stare at the cream-colored wall for an hour. He volunteered to look after the boy, but he didn't think it would be this hard.

Jungkook was like a tamed zombie. He refused to interact with anybody unless he was forced to. For instance, when Hoseok or Taehyung came over, and even that was very limited. He must have lost at least ten kilograms in the past three weeks because feeding him was a challenge too and if this goes on, he will eventually hit the fan.

Jin sighed as he got up from the chair and went back to his bedroom to retrieve his mobile phone. There were two messages, one from Hoseok saying that he'll be here at four o'clock, which is thirty minutes away and the other was from Namjoon asking about Jungkook's condition.

What was he meant to reply? 'Yeah he's great' Isn't exactly true and although everyone knew that, they all still felt obliged to check on the boy, so with a heavy sigh Jin only replied with 'the same'.

"Jungkookie, I'm going to get take away because Hoseokie's coming soon." Jin said, not expecting an answer. He just needed to let the boy know where he's gone. It wasn't really safe to leave
Jungkook alone, but it wasn't good to restrict him like this either. Maybe if everyone stopped acting like he's paralyzed then he'd get some life back into himself.

The fastest and easiest take away was the Chinese takeaway so within thirty minutes Jin was back just in time to catch Hoseok entering the big building too. Taehyung had to leave four hours ago through the 12:00 global portal opening since they didn't have a stonewatch anymore.

"Is he up?" Hoseok asked as they walked down the corridor of the fifth floor.

"Yeah, he got out of bed."

"But is he up, or did he just move spots?"

"You know what he's like." Jin sighed as he opened the door. He wasn't surprised to see that Jungkook hasn't moved an inch from where he left him and without any further comments, the vampire went to the kitchen to put the hot food into dishes.

"Jungkook." Hoseok walked up to the boy. "Sit up, we're gonna play an eating game."

"I'm not hungry."

"I didn't ask if you were hungry I told you we are gonna play an eating game." The shaman smiled and pulled the coffee table closer to the couch. He pulled out a small roulette out of his bag and set it out on the table.

"But this is a drinking game."

"Yes, but instead of shots we'll be taking spoonfuls of food." Hoseok beamed at his spectacular idea. "Hyung do you need help?"

"Nope." Jin chimed as he set the bowls of rice and chicken on the table. "I'll give you lorazepam soon too, hopefully, you'll sleep through the night."

"Where'd you get it?" Hoseok raised an eyebrow.

"I asked Eunji to add it to your prescriptions."

"Oh cheers, yeah why not, add it to my medical record. What's another mental illness for me right." The shaman scoffed sarcastically.

"It honestly can't get any worse after those psychosis tablets." Jin chuckled and Jungkook's head peeked out from under the blanket that he cocooned himself in. The bickering wasn't about him, but it somehow made him feel included. For once the topic wasn't about his well-being and how quickly he's going downhill so it felt a lot more welcoming.

"I'd offer for you to play too hyung but you're not exactly an eater."

"It's alright, I'll take a swig instead." Jin motioned to his steel cup of blood.

"A swig. I thought you spend time in Sir Kim Poet Namjoon's palace, not on a pirate ship." Hoseok giggled.

"Oh, I do. You just haven't heard the full extent of his vocabulary." Jin snickered when a memory of Namjoon's real-deal foul language rang in his head.

"Pick a number." Hoseok held the little golden spinner in the center.
"Thirteen." Jungkook said after a second of silence. Hoseok masked his pang of hurt that touched his heart. He knew why he picked thirteen and it was a little sad.

"Well, I guess it's a lucky number after all." Hoseok commented when the little golden ball landed on fourteen. "Eat." He then squinted at the boy who turned his face. "No cheating!" Hoseok put a spoon in Jungkook's rice bowl, they could use chopsticks, but a spoon fits more on. After a little more persuasion, Jungkook did eat a spoonful just like Hoseok because neither got away with it this round.

The next rounds were getting more and more upsetting for the shaman as Jungkook’s numbers made up Jimin's birth date. Thirteen, ten, nineteen, nine and five. It's not just that, he then chose to go with one, nine, twenty and fifteen, which was the day that they all met the boy.

But at least he was eating, because some protective force must be causing the ball to land on numbers that are next to the ones that Jungkook picks just so the boy eats. The longer they played the more emotional Jungkook got, he was saying the dates of his and Jimin's cute innocent dates, all the full moons, all the times they had sex, which wasn't actually that many times and although the other two had no clue about the random numbers that he was saying, his brain was going on a wild memory voyage. He didn't realize how much he cared for the wolf until now and maybe the saying that 'you don't know what you've got until you lose it' is true after all.

Eventually, all the pent-up emotions got the better of him and he started to feel sick. The stress and strain he put on himself to avoid crying were too much and his body just refused to function.

"I think you need to go outside more." Hoseok said as he walked into the bathroom after Jungkook threw everything up. The boy was leaning on the closed toilet seat shaking his head with clenched eyes to stop the tears that gathered behind his eyelids.

"Why won't you just let me die." He said in a raspy voice.

"Because Jimin won't be happy about that when he comes back---"

"He's not coming back!" Jungkook shouted, "He's---gone!" His voice cracked as the tears spilled out of his sore eyes. "Why are you all lying to me..."

"We don't know if he's dead yet---"

"It's been a month." Jungkook whined out in a strained higher pitched tone. "I keep seeing him dead in my dreams. I keep getting reminded of him everywhere I go. I have enough. My body's had enough. I want this to end---please."

Hoseok felt his own eyes start to sting with tears. He was a sucker for crying people, especially for his friends.

"Maybe we need to take you to a hospital." Jin offered.

"They won't do anything useful." Hoseok sighed, dabbing at his eye corners using his sleeves. He couldn't break down in front of Jungkook, not now. Jimin asked him to look after the Nephilim if something happened and it really seemed as if the wolf predicted his own death.

Jin shook his head and stepped into the bathroom to lift Jungkook up off the floor and sit him down on the toilet seat. "The moon will rise in a while, you need to calm down and keep your mind clear."

"Drug me, I can't---" Jungkook brought his hands up to cover his face as more unwanted tears spilled out. He never cried like this, there were so many bad things that happened to him in the past,
physical abuse, sexual harassment, the death of people around him, emotional trauma—and yet, never has he cried this much.

It was real. These tears were real and filled with pain. Jimin taught him how to love and now he can't get over it. All this time that he tried to keep the wolf at an arm's length went to waste, this is why he always refused to tell the wolf that he loves him. He was afraid to feel love towards the wolf because heartbreak is so agonizing. Why did he have to develop such strong feelings? Why couldn't he just revert back to the solitary prick that he was before meeting Jimin.

"Take this." Jin put a glass of water in Jungkook's hand and a tablet in the other. "It'll calm you down."

Jungkook swallowed the tablet, he wasn't looking for a way to numb the pain, but if he became a danger to the other two through the full moon influence, he wouldn't forgive himself. Not even in hell.

Once Jungkook stopped crying Jin gave him yet another dose of calming tablets. The night was really quiet, yet the thick tension still lingered in the air. Both Jin and Hoseok have seen Jungkook's breakdown at least ten times by now so it wasn't a new experience. At this point, they've established a standard procedure of taking Jungkook to bed and making sure he doesn't start crying again as a resolution. Talking has always been off the list and last time they tried to reason with him in a logical way, he called up some nasty demons in hopes of relieving himself from the burden of life.

"It's five minutes to midnight." Jin said from his position on the floor by Jungkook's bed. The boy managed to pass out before the grand show starts if it even starts tonight. "Tell me what happened last month?"

"Someone..." Hoseok started in a hushed tone. "Came to take him."

"You mean the black figures of people that come here?"

"No, this was...in a human body. I'm not really sure what happened or what he was, he grabbed Kookie's hand and took his soul out."

Jin looked at Jungkook's limp hand as everything started to make sense. This is why Jungkook was afraid to sleep, talk, and function at night. If only they knew this before, but Jungkook made Hoseok swear not to tell anyone in case it endangers them. Especially Jimin.

"Maybe he needs to go back to Crimson Crystal."

"I don't know."

"Go for it." Jin smiled. If he could sleep, it would be great. For obvious immortality reasons, he cannot and at this point, even drinking blood doesn't take the exhaustion away from him.

Hoseok wrapped his arms around the unconscious boy and set his chin on the brown hair. Well more like black hair now, Jungkook's been so numb emotionally that he didn't even bother re-dying his hair to keep it the same color so it's gone back to his natural color. A whole hour passed by, the lights in the kitchen were still on and Jin presumed that it was because Jungkook was out cold from the medication so demons can't find his location.

However, when a knock on the door sounded he didn't even think that it could be them. Hoseok stirred awake at the continuous knocking sound. His first reaction was to check if Jungkook was
asleep, check. Then the time, 1:05 am, check, and Jin hyung...

"Hyung..." Hoseok spoke up.

"Stay there I'll get it." Jin replied, already heading for the front door.

"Hyung wait." Hoseok said a little louder. He was torn between staying with Jungkook and going after the other. He chose the latter since the boy was still asleep. "Hyung don't--!"

It was a little too late as Jin opened the door to reveal a pale, reasonably tall man standing there. His black eyes made Hoseok cower and his heart rate sped up.

"Who are you?" Jin squinted his eyes at the male who was looking past the vampire and straight at Jungkook's open bedroom door.

"Hyung close the door." Hoseok said quickly, maybe there was still time if the man wasn't moving.

"What--"

"Just do it!" Hoseok shouted and Jin slammed the door shut from the sudden volume raise. "That's the guy. The one that came for Kookie."

"So why didn't he come in?" Jincocked his head.

"He needs permission. An invitation--or something. At least that's what Tae's grandmother said."

A light tap brought them to silence. It sounded like someone's tapping on the window...but this was the fifth damn floor.

"Jungkook--" Hoseok gasped when he got back into the bedroom only to see the bed empty and the boy standing directly in front of his window. The same man with a funny smile and fangs was on the other side of the window, mouthing something that they couldn't hear. "Kookie stop-!"

The window clicked open and after opening just a crack, one single pale hand slipped through to grab the one of Jungkook's.

"Not again." Hoseok whimpered as Jin caught Jungkook's limp body. "This is it, he might not come back if he's this emotionally weak." The shaman covered his face with his hands. He was hopeless, he couldn't even protect one damn person.

"I'll call Namjoon." Jin said after laying the lifeless body of his cousin back on the bed. "Stay with him, don't get up." He sat Hoseok down, the dancer was now starting to cry, because there's only so much one person can take. Of course, he's been affected by Jimin's loss, on top of that he's been worried sick for Taehyung and Jungkook, as well as dealing with his own anxiety problems.

Why is God so unjust.

~ ☁ ~

"Where am I..." Jungkook breathed out. He was currently on his knees, there was hard black sand under his hands and there was nothing in sight. A thin orange line was visible in the distance on the horizon, it was the only thing separating the darkness into two halves.

He stood up carefully, his body felt very heavy, maybe due to the calming drugs that he was given earlier, or something else that's holding him down. "Jimin..." His eyes widened at the person standing behind him. Despite the darkness, he could make out the figure, height, and face
immediately.

"Jungkookie~"

"Jimin is---is that you?" He narrowed his eyes at the blurry figure. If Jimin died, it was a very high possibility that he would find himself in hell. Werewolves were not saint creatures after all.

The next series of events made Jungkook scream out of shock. A group of shadowed figures came up behind Jimin and shoved a sword straight through his back. Blood was spilling out of the male's chest and dripped from the sharp blade that was still stuck in it. The rest of the shadows started to pull on his arms, ripping them off, the head followed after, but Jungkook couldn't see it anymore. He was back on the ground holding onto his horns for some sort of grip relief.

After a moment of silence, Jungkook lifted his head to look, but there was nothing in place of the previous massacre. There was, however, a person standing on the left side of him.

"Jimin--" He choked up again in his shaky voice, it was really him. The golden orbs and everything. "Why are you--" He was cut off after taking a step forward by a series of arrows that shot Jimin straight in the chest and head. Jungkook gasped, covering his mouth and stepped back again. A pained scream hit his ears, making him turn around to see the same figure of his mate being burned alive.

"What's happening--!?!" The Nephilim said in a desperate and scared tone.

How many ways can a man die?

The sickly voice reached his ear as he turned to the source. It was the same black-eyed man that seemed to find joy in torturing Jungkook's mind by showing him vile images of torture.

Come to me.

Jungkook cringed when he was pulled up towards the man by an invisible force. What could be worse than this? Even if he was bound to stay in hell, he would rather get burned over and over again than do as told by a demon.

There is not only suffering here.

The man hissed in his ear.

There are untold pleasures, that your human senses cannot fathom.

"No!" Jungkook strained his body and forcefully lifted his hand up to slap the man in the face. It was the best he could do right now and even that little action seemed to push his strength over the edge. He took a moment to breathe as the man chuckled darkly at the outburst.

There is nothing you can do to harm me here, child.

Jungkook flinched when the surroundings changed. He was sitting in a chamber of some sort. There was only one red light that illuminated the whole place, and that came from a...heart?

There was a living heart just below the ceiling. It was hovering in the air, pounding away and bringing out a red glow.

You have nowhere to go. This is your home.

The deep sickly voice spoke. Jungkook looked down at his hands. They were see-through which
meant it was really just his soul that was here.

*I will give you a second chance to reconsider.*

A cold hand touched his trembling cheek.

*You can remain by my side.*

Jungkook felt his face being lifted to look into those black orbs.

*Or suffer with them.*

He was harshly pushed down onto his knees as the man vanished and a series of loud screams filled Jungkook's ears. He stood up with much more ease than the last time. It took him a moment to realize that the screams were coming from behind him and when he turned, he once again broke out into a panic attack upon seeing a group of succubi and incubus' abusing and sexually harassing what looked like humans. It wasn't just normal sexual intercourse, they were tied with barbed wire, blood all over their beaten bodies and several clamps were holding them up in the air that were clearly very painful.

His heart started to hurt when one of the demons noticed him. He took a step back in shock when a three-foot-tall incubus landed just before him and before he knew it---

He was back in his bedroom.

"Oh dear." Jin's shaky voice hit Jungkook's ears. "Are you alright?"

"Yes." Jungkook replied barely above a whisper. The vile image was still in front of him and many would expect him to break down again, but he didn't. All emotions left his body, even the hurtful ones. He felt empty. Like he didn't really think anything of what he just witnessed.

But one thing was for sure. He came close. He came close to being in those people's place and maybe, just maybe next time he won't wake up in time to get away.

"I told you it was wrong!" Taehyung snapped at Jackson who rose his hands up in defense.

"I'm not a genius at maths, I always copied from Jimin." The blonde grumbled.

"I wonder how much the maths majors will take for completing this." The brown haired wolf shoved his maths equation booklet back into his bag. They were given it last week and the questions were ridiculously hard.

Hoseok sat beside him on the wooden bench in the PE changing rooms quietly, looking through his own booklet, trying to find at least one equation that he could do without burning his brain cells.

"Do you understand any?" Taehyung turned his head to his fiance after changing his top.

"None." Hoseok sighed and placed the book back in his own bag. "I wonder if they could do a trade of some sort."

"Maybe an hour of Hani's time for completing a booklet?" Jinyoung mused. "I'm sure those geeks would be more than willing."

"I doubt she'll be happy to help." Taehyung answered just before someone else walked up to them.
"Hey." Taehyung said, looking at Jungkook. The younger was already dressed in his PE gear as if he turned up just for that.

"Hey..." Jungkook replied awkwardly. "C-can I talk to you hyung?" He turned to Hoseok who looked like a deer caught in headlights before nodding and getting up to follow the younger.

"I know you don't like to fight. "Jungkook started quietly when they walked into the restrooms. "But I wanna ask for your help in training."

"Training." Hoseok repeated. "You want to exercise?"

"Not exactly. I want to do what we did before---" cat caught Jungkook's tongue before he spoke too much. "Maybe not as hard and long as we did, but at least for an hour every day."

"Okay." Hoseok nodded with a slight smile. He was a little overwhelmed by the sudden proposition because all the younger has been doing outside of classes was just sit at home. This little change in his behavior was definitely welcome.

"Thank you." Jungkook said, looking down. "I'm sorry for being a pain."

"Jungkook." Hoseok walked up to him, "You're not a pain, you are in pain. I hope you realized that you're not alone in this." His smile widened when the boy nodded and allowed himself to be hugged by the shaman. "We'll get through this." Hoseok whispered as he caressed Jungkook's back.

~

"Kim Taehyung!"

"Oh for fuck's sake." The wolf sighed dramatically, dropping the basketball when his name was called out by the PE instructor. They were mid-game and the rest of the class laughed because Taehyung was the weakest link, thus the teachers had fun picking on him for random crap.

"Where's Park?" The burly instructor asked as soon as the wolf stopped in front of him.

"Um." Taehyung's eyes widened. "I don't know."

Jackson: Genius.

"He's been missing every class since the start of the semester."

"Yes...so..." Taehyung said awkwardly. It took an idiot not to notice.

"Sooo I want to know where he is."

"I--can't-- possibly know--"

"You share a room with him."

"Uhh well---he's---"

Jungkook: It's confidential.

"It's confidential." The wolf repeated. The rest of the pack looked at Jungkook who just scored a point in the basketball game with that stoic face.

"Where's the information for that?"
"At the...office?" Taehyung questioned himself, he was really not cut out for this position.

"His information is classified, he's been excused from all of his classes by the police themselves." Jungkook walked up to the pair with arms folded over his chest. His strong stare must have conveyed the message as the instructor just nodded and marked Jimin as 'not applicable'.

Everyone backed away from the blank yet angry Nephilim when the game resumed.

Later on, Jungkook went to the rest of his own classes, much to everyone's surprise. The boy was avoiding all maths related sessions because it reminded him of Jimin, which was fair enough and nobody questioned him on that. Something must have changed and the wolves started to worry that he's moving on.

"What a way to spend Valentines." Hoseok sighed as he watched Taehyung hand write a report for his DNA extraction practical.

"I'm sorry I have to do this, it's due in tomorrow." The wolf said guiltily.

"I know~" Hoseok cooed with a smirk growing on his lips. "Do you remember how long I was in the hospital for?"

"Three weeks." The wolf said offhandedly.

"Yeah. That's a long time." Hoseok slipped off the spinny computer chair and started to crawl towards the wolf on all fours. "And I had a lot of coursework to catch up with."

"No~" Taehyung slumped his shoulders when he felt two pairs of electrifying arms snake around his torso from behind.

"Ever heard of karma?" Hoseok whispered into Taehyung's ear and felt the wolf shiver as he dropped his pen onto his notes and turned to wrap his arms around the shaman's neck, smashing their lips together.

It was hungry and needy, something they've been deprived off for a long time. Their tongues fought for dominance until Hoseok pushed the wolf down onto the floor and pressed his tight crotch against the others.

"Let's take this to the bed." He said when they separated for air. There was so much passion and need between them that without talking or arguing Taehyung let the shaman take him there.

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading and supporting this! Do you think kook is moving on? It seems like the best option for him doesn't it...

I have my last semester exam tomorrow and after that, I'm gonna carry on writing this and all of the other stories too!

Pat~
"And I
Will swallow my pride
You're the one that I love
And I'm saying goodbye"

-A Great Big World

"Today we travel far and wide."

"Not with you as navigator." Taehyung smirked at Jackson who threw him a pointed look.

"Sat nav, where to now?" Jinyoung mocked Taehyung.

"After ten yards turn left."

"Fancy." The wolves mocked Taehyung some more. He was used to it though, it happened on a daily basis and he grew a resistance to the snarky comments. They all shifted into their wolf forms, all save for Taehyung who was walking with Jungkook.

It was a miracle that they managed to get him out of the house. Whether on earth or in the Nexus, he'd just lock himself up in a room and stay there all day, but now he decided to come out on his own, without anyone's nagging.

"Is hyung still struggling to control the dragon?" The eighteen-year-old asked, striking a conversation, which was another first. Two months into the new year and he started to finally function well.

"Yeah, I don't understand why it fights him. We thought that they have an imprinting mechanism like birds and that it imprinted on me, but it couldn't have because it's nice to you and Jin hyung." Taehyung mused as they walked through the Crimson Crystal castle gates.

"Maybe it's trying to push hyungs' buttons."

"Well, at this rate it'll push the wrong one. Hoseok keeps saying lizard skin sells for a lot and it could easily pay off the wedding rings."

"He's probably right." Jungkook chuckled slightly. They walked up and passed the guards who seemed to be fully acquainted with Taehyung by now.

"Watch out!" Someone yelled from further down the entrance hall. Both males crouched down onto the floor as a powerful fire blast shot right above their.

"Spare me." Taehyung said, looking up at the shoulder-high green lizard. It's been two months since it hatched yet it's growing at the speed of light and they don't understand why. Dragons are supposed to grow much slower than any other species because they can live up to a very long time.

"It won't listen!" Hoseok yanked his fireproof hood off. Hyoseong proved herself once again in the fashion department as she reconstructed a whole new armor design for Hoseok. It was a full body
armor, there was a bronze chest plate, arm and leg protectors, boots, fireproof material trousers and hoodie that covered all the other exposed body parts. It was all a tight fit too so Hoseok's figure was really showing, much to Taehyung's liking.

"Did you try asking it politely?" Taehyung walked up to his mate, watching out for any other potential fire blasts.

"I have to take it to the portal room." Hoseok sighed and turned, "Can you help me?" He folded his armored arms over his tough chest plate. He really did suit the dark knight type of look, but Taehyung just cleared his throat and pushed the thoughts away.

"Yeah I'll help---" Taehyung stopped talking when the dragon spat the littlest amount of fire onto Hoseok's back to push him forward into the wolf. "You..." Taehyung finished, his face was inches away from Hoseok's and although close proximity is something he doesn't mind, he couldn't help but flush at the thought that it was the dragon's doing.

It knew.

"Why are you taking it away?" Jungkook asked from behind them. He was petting the dragon to distract it from Hoseok.

"It's gonna be too big for this place soon, we calculated its growth rate and by next month it'll be like both of our heights put together. I can't control it here like that."

"You can't control it at all." Taehyung corrected making some random vampire personnel laugh.

"You wanna try?" Hoseok smiled sickeningly sweetly.

"It's not my job." The wolf smiled and before the shaman could fire back with something that would probably upset the lizard, Taehyung took the chain that was connected to the collar around its neck and gently pulled it along to the other room.

Hoseok had to keep a reasonable distance away from the pair for the lizard to listen and he didn't understand why. It was supposed to be his destined battle companion yet it acted like it's being forced to do the deeds. In a way, as much as he hated to admit it, the rejection hurt him.

"Don't let go of these chains. Not yet at least, wait until you're in the training chambers." Namjoon instructed the shaman as he attached a second one to the metal collar. "I can't go with you because somebody from the centaur tribes requested a meeting and---no it's not about that." He quickly shot Taehyung's hopes down. "It's about the dragon."

"How do they know?" Hoseok sighed. This information was super confidential and only people that work inside of the castle and their wolf pack know about it.

"That's what I'm going to ask." Namjoon nodded, a while ago he gave Hoseok the stonewatch that he received from a shaman back in his human days, so now the shaman had a way to circulate between Crimson Crystal, earth, and his old birth grounds. It took them a tough tug-of-war and a solid suppression spell to get the dragon into the training chambers.

"Right, go, make yourself at home." Hoseok shook his head as he took the chains off the dragon. The spell infused metal collar remained just in case they need to move the animal again.

"Don't think about it too much." Taehyung whispered. Hoseok felt two arms wrap around his waist and Taehyung's chin rested on his shoulder. "It's still young."
"I know." The shaman sighed. "Where's Jungkook?"

"I don't know." Taehyung smiled and after a moment of Hoseok looking at him sideways, he got off the older to fetch their boisterous maknae.

Hoseok sat down on top of his armor chest by the wall and watched as the green lizard moped around. It looked lost. Not the change-of-surroundings type of lost, but the I-miss-my-mom type of lost. It was strange, to say the least, but whatever. Hoseok felt useless anyway. He couldn't help Jungkook, he couldn't de-stress Taehyung well enough, he couldn't protect a friend...and now he can't even tame an animal.

The more he thought the more upset the lizard got until a loud screech of pain brought Hoseok out of his deep thoughts. He noticed the lizard was laying in one of the far corners of the room. There was a huge lever near it and only now the shaman noticed that there was an actual exit there. It was huge, not like any other door he's seen, this was a gate that dropped from the top to the bottom.

He was curious as to how it actually works, but if he somehow managed to really open it, there would be a high risk of letting his dragon escape. He eyed the curled up creature and a thought struck him. What if he set it free? Maybe that's what it wants, the fact that it chose to sit by that lever must mean something so taking a deep breath he strolled down across the hall towards his pet.

"Hoseok what are you doing?" Taehyung's voice echoed through the hall, but it was too late. After applying his chakra to the handle, Hoseok pressed down on the lever that worked as a cutting mechanism. It cut off the chains and ropes that held the huge gate, making it fall down straight into the water that surrounded the castle.

This was it, those nesting areas that he spotted on their first arrival, they were these exits.

"Go." He stepped away from the green lizard. "You're free." He motioned to the opened space before taking his gloves off and walking back to the shocked wolf. He got rid of the rest of his armor, leaving him in the black clothes that were still fireproof but not as heavy as the metal. "Come on." He grabbed Taehyung's hand and pulled him out of the room.

"But what if it actually flies out?" Taehyung asked worriedly.

"Good for it then, I did say it was free. I'm not cut out to train it." Hoseok said as they re-emerged back into daylight. "Where's Jungkook?" He asked again.

"The usual." Taehyung sighed looking over to the lookout.

Hoseok took a deep breath and set off to get their youngest member. Jungkook seemed to take a liking to the lookout which looked more like a landing area, probably for dragons. Right below the platform was a series of rocks and stones that extended down into the clear blue water and that's where the boy usually sat. Staring at the calm water.

"You lived in Busan your whole life right?" Hoseok leaned forward on the railing, looking down at the boy. "You must miss the sea."

"Not really." Jungkook replied softly, "I wasn't allowed to go to the beach so I don't particularly
know what it looks like." His voice dropped to a quieter tone towards the end. It was unimaginable that water was such a fierce killer, yet such a calming remedy too.

"We can go back if you want." Hoseok then said, he was looking out at the horizon where the sun started to set. It cast a beautiful glow onto the clear sky. It would be spring soon too, so the sleeping trees and flowers will start to bloom when march strikes and maybe the three of them can go and do something together.

"Look, everything that the sun touches is your kingdom." Taehyung came up beside the shaman who snorted.

"Okay, Mufasa."

"We're currently on the far north-western side next to the nymph kingdom, literally at the edge of the continent." The wolf giggled.

"Well, that would explain the water sweetheart." Hoseok grinned at the pointed look that Taehyung gave him. "This is not my kingdom."

"It can be."

"I mean if you wanna live in that pile of rubble then--" Hoseok stopped to laugh at the sharp glare coming from the wolf. "It would be cheaper to buy a new house than renovating this pile of rocks."

"I'm not gonna live with you at all if you carry on talking like this."

"Don't lie to yourself~ You won't last long without my attention." Hoseok bit his lip, trying to force down a laugh at the blush that crept up on Taehyung's face, pulling him closer to leave a sweet kiss on that red cheek. "Come on Kookie we're leaving."

Jungkook threw the little rock that he was holding into the water, disturbing its flawlessness. It was so annoying yet so satisfying, the rings spread out on the surface until they faded with the rest of the water. Just like him. He started to fade after the initial heartbreak, and now even his memory is like a foggy land of emptiness. Was it all his imagination? Maybe Jimin didn't exist in the first place and it was the demons playing with his emotions.

"Let's go before it gets dark." Hoseok sighed, directing the request to the boy that was still sat on the rocks.

Jungkook nodded and got up, he pulled himself up by the murmur bars that were part of the railings and without accepting help from the other two, jumped over it. They walked back across the bridge in silence, the sun has already set and the sky was very grey as they walked through the grassy path that led them to the portal point.

"Nothing is mine now, the sun isn't touching anything." Hoseok said when they got into positions.

"You're an idiot." Taehyung scoffed before activating the stone.

"Did you like it?" Hyerin's sweet voice rang through Hoseok's ears. It was yet again another boring Monday, another boring lunch break where most of them chose to cry over the amount of coursework load rather than eat.

"Elaborate." Hoseok turned his face to the smiling blonde that sat a seat away from him.
"What language is this, I don't speak jibberish." He furrowed his brows at her.

"The castle." She whispered out. After the very first incident of blabbering everything out to an oblivious Hoseok and Jungkook, she's been over-exaggerating everything when it comes to secrecy.

"Oh, you mean good ol' scrap yard." Hoseok laughed as Taehyung nudged him. "I'm sure termites have fun in there." He said and felt Taehyung punch his arm this time making him pull a pained face and rub the limb although it didn't really hurt.

"It can be restored." Hyerin said. "You just have to--"

"Hyerin." A female voice cut the blonde off.

"Are you alright?" Hyerin asked worriedly "Did something happen?"

"No, just that all of my friends went to the library." The orange haired female said sheepishly.

"Oh sit down then." Hyerin smiled at her. "This is my new classmate, Heo Solji." She introduced her friend to the others who returned the politeness and Taehyung couldn't help but get a little jealous of how the female looked at Hoseok. Obviously she wouldn't know that he's taken, but still.

"Where are you from?" Jackson asked to get the females’ attention off the shaman before Taehyung rips into her for staring.

"Here." She smiled confusedly at the wolf.

"Are you wearing contacts?" BamBam asked, leaning forward a little to squint his eyes at the female who paled.

"N-no it's my natural eye color." She averted her light brown eyes in shyness so the wolves just brushed it off. Hyoseong eyed her wearily before those eyes locked with her own. There was definitely something off about her and it almost felt familiar, like they've met before.

"Jungkook did you finish your history essay?" Yugyeom asked as soon as the male sat down.

"Nope." Jungkook sighed and pulled out his phone.

"Do you wanna come to ours and we can finish it together tonight?" BamBam offered since they were in the same history as well as math class, they ended up spending a lot of time on completing coursework together. At least recently.

"Sorry, I'm busy tonight." He replied not looking up from his phone. Hoseok frowned slightly, he felt like the father of the group now that Jimin was gone, so he felt the need to know what everyone is doing.

"Doing what?" Taehyung asked innocently.

"Going out."

Jackson: Him? Out?!

Jinyoung: Maybe he means with friends, you know we're not the only ones he has here.

Jungkook: I can hear you.
"By the way hyung, I can't go with you this weekend, I'm busy then too." He looked at Hoseok briefly before taking his stuff and leaving.

"Did he really just come here to tell us that he's seeing someone?" Hani gawked.

"He didn't say *that*. Busy could mean anything." Hoseok slumped his shoulders at the female. "You're too paranoid. He wouldn't just jump to someone else like that."

"I'll remind you these words when he comes to introduce his new boyfriend later."

"It's okay. Maybe he needs this." Taehyung said, his heart clenched in guilt because if Jungkook was really moving on, then there was nothing he could do, and besides, Jimin would want Jungkook to be happy instead of depressed.

"I'll talk to him later." Hoseok sighed after an intense silence.

"You unlocked your third chakra point a while ago." Yoongi mused as he watched the Nephilim aim a gun at the shooting board. "Don't you wanna carry on to the fourth one?"

"I'll pass." Jungkook said just as he pulled the trigger. "I have enough control over myself not to kill anyone."

"But I heard that full moons are still a bit of a wild adventure." Yoongi smirked as he passed a different gun to the boy. "You could lose control again and die."

"I don't care anymore." Jungkook hardened his gaze at the head on the board, before shooting it straight in the center.

"Congrats, with this skill you'd qualify for the army in no time."

"I was thinking about it." Jungkook turned to re-load the gun.

"I can help you fill out forms later if you want." Yoongi smiled.

"No sorry, I'm busy." Jungkook said blankly before getting back to his spot for shooting. It was the only thing that kept his stress under control lately. Thanks to Yoongi's connections, they got to do this for free and as much of a prick that Yoongi is, he knew Jungkook well enough to know that this was therapeutic for him so he offered to take the boy whenever he wanted.

"Jungkook, don't do anything stupid." Yoongi said quietly, his face was blank because he himself was never really taught how to express his emotions well, but this sudden change from passive-depressive to passive-aggressive within a matter of a month in Jungkook was very bizarre. Since Yoongi spends four days a week with the boy when Jin is at work, he started to get worried.

"Okay." Jungkook said simply before shooting again.

After the shooting session, he departed for his next destination. In all truth, he didn't really have a person to meet with. He never said that he did, he just said that he's busy and whatever people interpret of that is their business. So what that he started to lie just to get away from them all? Everybody needs some alone time to themselves, but maybe in his condition, he'll get caught in his own lie.

He walked past a skate park that was filled with people getting back into their sport after the snow.
Soon he was walking along the Han river bridge that he's only been to once in his time in Seoul. It was that one time when all lectures were canceled due to a power cut so instead of doing math, Jimin took him out on a sightseeing date.

His legs subconsciously stopped on the spot where the pair stopped to talk. There was a green helpline phone which served as emotional support, but Jungkook didn't need that. He just needed solitude. He found himself staring at the water, it was pitch black in the darkness of the night, the complete opposite of the clear blue water by the shaman castle. Jungkook started to wonder how it would feel to be under it, engulfed by the darkness, would it be as dark as it looks? Would it make him feel something? Or would it kill him quietly and painlessly?

Without thinking much, he climbed the railing and sat on it, his legs dangled off the edge as the calm and smooth water remained unmoving. Is this where Jack comes to save Rose?

Maybe in Titanic, but not in real life.

"Don't do it!" A passerby shouted and it was the last thing that Jungkook heard before he jumped. A burning sensation filled his body. It hurt. At first, it burned him, but after a moment the painful chill started to settle in. He tried to open his eyes but it was too hard, it stung and he wanted to take a breath. His mind was getting numb from the cold water and despite his body not being able to function well, he felt content. He felt so many things right now. All the pent-up emotions started to re-surface and the burning in his lungs started to get too unbearable, so in attempts to breathe, he filled his lungs with water instead of air as his consciousness started to slip away.

A bright light stung his eyes when Jungkook opened them. He was half sure that he turned blind from the intense hospital light above him because this was definitely not hell.

"He's awake." An unfamiliar nurse voice said from beside him. He didn't care to look at her. He just wanted peace. Whoever was behind saving him, was a prick. Why are they all so fixated on keeping him alive? Did he sin bad enough to deserve this torture?

"Hello, can you hear me?" The doctor's face covered the bright light. This one was new, one that Jungkook hasn't seen before so naturally he felt repelled. "I'm Doctor Shar, you've been in an accident regarding a fall from the Han River bridge. Do you remember it?" The doctor asked the first thing, his voice was deep and it gave Jungkook a headache, or maybe the headache was there all along and it just only made itself obvious?

"I have your personal details from the police force." He carried on in a calm tone.

"How.." Jungkook tried to speak but his voice was raspy enough to make it almost inaudible.

"The suicide prevention rescue team fished you out of the water." The doctor replied as if knowing what Jungkook wanted to know. "According to the witnesses and camera footage, it was a voluntary fall, is that correct?"

Jungkook stared at the ceiling in silence, was it really a voluntary fall? Did he want to kill himself? The answer to the second question is an obvious yes, he wanted to die although he didn't plan on specifically drowning himself to go about it, but why does it matter now? Everyone thought he was getting better, moving on, starting to live again, and here he was. In the hospital post-suicide attempt. Nobody really gave a shit how he's truly feeling. Once again, he had nobody that understood him.

"You have serious hypothermia at the moment." The nurse said after a while. Both she and the doctor shared a skeptic look when Jungkook didn't respond. He couldn't care less at this point, roas
him, poison him, bath him in acid, do whatever as long as it got rid of him quickly.

"Doctor, there's someone at the front desk asking for visitor time with this patient." Another nurse popped into the room.

"Let them in, maybe they'll get a response." The doctor sighed and stepped aside to give more space for whoever came.

"Here again?" The receptionist cocked her eyebrow, throwing Hoseok an amused look. "Be careful, you might not come out." She opened the fob locked door to let the pair in. Taehyung held onto Hoseok's hand tightly, as if he was scared that they might actually force Hoseok to stay in the hospital without a reason.

"Is he getting discharged?" Taehyung whispered as they walked past some patients.

"I don't know." Hoseok sighed as they ventured further down the white corridor, looking for some carer to direct them to the right room. They didn't have to look long before Taehyung found Jungkook's scent and lead the shaman to the boy.

"Hey Taehyungie how are you doing?" Naeun asked, looking up from her old and tormented book that she reads over and over again out of boredom.

"I'm fine." Taehyung replied, switching his gaze to the pale male that was sat beside Naeun. "Jungkook." He said quietly to make their presence a bit more obvious.

"Hi." Jungkook said, not looking up from his knees that he was hugging. How did he even get here? He wasn't mentally ill...or maybe he was? Whether he was or not, this place started to make him feel that way. Being surrounded by all these outcasted people made him go insane and feel just as unwanted and useless.

"How are you?" Hoseok asked with a smile after sitting down opposite the boy.

"Good, are they gonna let me out?"

"I haven't spoken to Eunji yet." Hoseok chose his words carefully. He and Taehyung came here every single day to make sure that Jungkook was still in his right mind. It's only been a week since he was placed in here and the doctors were still assessing the Nephilim's mental state and behavior. If he continues to act level-headed he may just come out of here by the end of next week.

"I'm not insane." Jungkook frowned, locking his blue eyes with the shaman's brown ones. Since he had no access to his contacts and the hospital didn't allow for stuff like that to be used by patients, he had to reveal his eyes to the world. It's a good thing that the doctors identified it as a genetic mutation rather than some freak show that he was. Blue eyes weren't abnormal in the human world anyway so it wasn't really a big deal.

"I know you're not. You just...chose to *jump* off that bridge." Hoseok shrugged a little.

"I didn't mean to kill myself." The pale boy carried on giving the same explanation day in day out. Like a broken record that made him seem more unstable than he was.

"I don't know what to tell you." Hoseok sighed and leaned back in his chair. "You know what this looks like."

"It was really accidental." Jungkook turned his face to Taehyung, it was what he did when Hoseok
clearly showed that he doesn't believe the boy.

"I know." Taehyung said quietly.

"So do people get sent here from general accidents now?" Naeun cocked her head in question.

"It wasn't an accident Naeun." Hoseok stated making Jungkook bury his face in his knees. "Why were you on that bridge anyway?"

"Because I wanted alone time." Jungkook answered barely above a whisper. "I didn't plan to go there. I just..."

"Wanted to kill yourself without us watching." Hoseok finished for the boy. Taehyung nudged him a little for the brutal honesty. He couldn't help it though, he's been bending backward to help the younger, risking his own soul to help him get through the full moons and all he got in return was more problems. People seem to forget that he isn't mentally stable himself and throwing everything onto his shoulders just because he's some magical mighty king of flowers will eventually land him back in this very building, in those grey clothes.

"Do you need anything? I can buy you a book if you want." Taehyung tried to lift up the atmosphere.

"Yes please, I want the second part of this one." Naeun waved her book in Taehyung's face.

"I wasn't asking you." The wolf smirked and pushed the book away making the female pout stubbornly.

"I'm alright thank you." Jungkook said sweetly. His face showed a smile but inside he wished for the two to go away. He wanted to be alone, possibly die. Maybe he could rip a page out of Naeun's book and choke on it. What difference does it make now? He's locked in a mental institution, with people screaming and throwing fits every five minutes, so why not join them.

"Hoseok." Eunji's voice called from the doorway, beckoning the male to come to the office and much to Jungkook's relief, Taehyung followed the shaman out. He couldn't bear to listen about how immature or pathetic he is for being depressed about a stupid thing like love.

"Why hasn't Jimin come yet?" Naeun put her book down. She's been consoling the younger and trying to get some answers out of him, but Jungkook felt guilty explaining the situation to her. She was stuck in this hell for years and Jimin was her only happy pill so telling her that the wolf has died is probably going to crush her. "Maybe I can help---" She reached out to touch the boys' hand but he backed away, almost tripping off the chair. He knows that she can see into the past with just a single touch so touching was off-limits.

"Why are you crying?" She furrowed her eyebrows and Jungkook touched his cheeks that were in fact very wet. He started to cry at the mention of Jimin without realizing and it was like a spell that released his tears.

Without a word, he left the common area. Hoseok and Taehyung were still here, in the office talking to Eunji about Jungkook's potential release. But what's the point? He's going to go back out there, attend his classes that he doesn't care about, spend his free time on staring at a wall with no purpose, eat and sleep like a robot and where's the quality in life?

There isn't any. He was broken. Jimin broke him. He was fine before he met the wolf. Heck, he would have been fine if all of this werewolf imprinting didn't make them so close.
A few seconds later he found himself walking past a big assisted bathroom. It was mainly used for people who needed personal care assistance so Jungkook never needed to go in there. The door was wide open and there was nobody inside so maybe he could use this as a hiding spot for a little while.

After making sure that no one spotted him, he locked himself in there, using his telekinesis to click the lock instead of using a key. He sat on the cold tiles and leaned back against the bathtub. It was soothing, he hated warmth lately. He used to love it, especially when he woke up in the morning embraced by it, radiating from a certain body, but now he chooses to stay as cold as possible because it keeps him numb.

Five minutes of silence later, a thought struck him. What would it be like to have a freezing cold bath? Boiling temperature can do permanent damage to a body and everybody knows that, but what would a freezing temperature do? Would he turn into an ice cube?

He giggled at his own funny train of thought as his hand subconsciously plugged the bath drain in and ran the cold tap. He took a little sponge that was sitting on the edge of the bath and put it directly under the running tap to cancel out all noise. He didn't want to have anybody ruining his only fun in this place.

After the bath was full, he stepped in it. The grey clothes were sticking to his body because who is he to give a damn about having a freezing cold bath in his clothes right? It got more intense as he kneeled down. The familiar burning that he experienced back at the bridge came back and suddenly, the source of his new-found feeling drove him to lay down in the tub, wanting to feel more.

His body was already numb, the water was a lot colder than the river. his fingers really did feel like ice sticks and a small smile of satisfaction crossed his face. A sharp pain shot through his heart taking his breath away, it was the beginning of a cardiac arrest but he was more glad for it than upset.

"Whatever." He mouthed as he sunk his head under the water, feeling the cold overtake his face as the rest of his body stopped functioning. It was in this moment, that he knew, he really did want to die. He wanted to commit suicide because his life is meaningless without Jimin. His side of the imprinting bond was now unraveling as he started to feel the pain of loss.

~
"I don't think he needs to stay in here." Eunji said as she looked through Jungkook's behavior observations. "Sure he may have willingly jumped off that bridge but if Namjoon's willing to put 24/7 watch on him then I think he'd be fine to get out today. He's eating, sleeping, talking I mean he even goes down to the kitchen to help out with breakfast in the morning like a healthy person."

"But do you think he'll recover from this at all or is he gonna keep going back to this?" Hoseok asked. He looked at Taehyung who was nervously biting his nails and constantly looking back to the door.

"I can't promise you things, what happened really hit him badly, but I will prescribe him mood uplifting tablets, that'll at least make him perform his daily routine of eating, sleeping, going to classes and so on." She scribbled something down on her files.

"What's wrong with you?" Hoseok pulled Taehyung's fingers out of his mouth before he bit them off.

"I don't know--" Taehyung yanked his hands out of Hoseok's and darted out of the door. The shaman followed because Taehyung never behaved like this without a reason.

"Where's Jungkook?" The dancer asked Naeun immediately.
"Taking a bath." She replied blankly, her stare was very intense and almost aggressive, but the couple didn't think about that. They ran straight out of the main hall and down the corridor, around the bends to find the only bathroom that had a bath in it.

"He's in there." Taehyung said in a shaky tone when Hoseok pulled on the door that wouldn't budge. The shaman punched the door making the wolf flinch before going into the closest patients room to press an emergency buzzer. A continuous beep filled the building and without much care in the world, Taehyung closed his eyes and shifted into his half-human form to gain some extra strength in order to break the door in.

"Jungkook!" Hoseok came back and both of them went straight to the overflowing bath that was flooding the whole room. His body tensed at the water temperature when he put his arms in to take the boy out. "His pulse is gone."

"Move." Taehyung pushed him out of the way, positioning Jungkook for a CPR, but a group of nurses arrived at that moment who pushed the pair out of the way before he managed to do anything.

Naeun stood in the doorway with a blank expression watching the scene. Her gaze was distant and emotionless when she looked at Jungkook's dead body and Taehyung buried his face in Hoseok's chest. The thought of failing to keep his best friend's and brother's mate alive struck him hard and he couldn't watch.

"Clear." Eunji said just before shocking the boy with the defibrillator.

"If he wants to go, he'll go." Naeun said quietly. Hoseok turned his tearful eyes to her strong gaze. She was staring straight through the shaman, like some sort of psychopath that was about to lash out with a chainsaw.

But instead, she turned and left as the doctors and nurses battled to bring Jungkook back to life.

He was gone, Jimin was gone, their passion was gone and

"living without passion is like being dead." - Jeon Jungkook.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry for not updating, it's the last weekend in my dorm so we had a flat party that...slightly got out of control and now I'm signed up on a sugar daddy website. Kill me. (edit: it's been a year and I keep getting offers despite stating that it was just a joke someone rescue me)

fun fact - In South Korea, there is an actual rescue team situated by the Han river to save people from committing suicide by jumping off the bridge. In 2015, 323 people tried to commit suicide by jumping off the bridge. There's a whole video on YouTube about this, it's called 'On Patrol with South Korea's suicide rescue team' and I didn't know that when I wrote this :c

Pat~
"Yes, I hate you, you left me
But I never stopped thinking about you
not even a day
honestly, I miss you, but I'll erase you
cause it hurts less than to blame you."

-BTS Suga

"Hello Taehyung. Thank you for coming." Eunji smiled brightly.

"Is he better?" Taehyung asked as he walked into her office.

"I really want to say yes. You know I do, but the truth is that it's a no."

"There's gotta be something that we can do." The wolf sighed exasperatedly. "Did he try anything again?"

"Three times we've had to resuscitate him." Eunji looked at him with guilt. "They were all drowning attempts, at night, during another emergency, and when we were short staffed. He's not stupid, he waits for an opportunity when nobody's looking so he can be successful. Tae I don't think he's going to get better even if Jimin was to walk through that door right now. His brain is damaged beyond belief and he's showing signs of a serious BPD."

"I don't understand." Taehyung shook his head impatiently.

“Borderline Personality Disorder. He doesn’t have a purpose in life anymore, his mood swings are incredibly frequent, and he switches from one emotion to the next within a matter of seconds. I can’t even contain him on my own sometimes which results in the use of tranquilizers. Tae that’s not a safe way for him to live, for his own safety he needs to be moved to isolation.”

“You’re not gonna put him there today, are you?” The wolf’s eyes widened with terror. He’s been more obsessed with Jungkook’s safety ever since the first bath incident and in a way, it was putting an emotional strain on himself.

“Not today…I’m giving him a chance to redeem himself but if he has one more suicide attempt then I’m sorry but----” Eunji was cut off by an emergency alarm. She darted past Taehyung and read where the emergency happened. Without a word, she sprinted down the corridor to the scene while Taehyung stared at the alarm control panel.

Bathroom A.

“You look upset.”

"Jesus." Taehyung jumped when he heard Jungkook’s sweet voice. He was so focused on the thought of the younger laying in that bathtub once more that he didn't sense the boy standing behind him.
“Do you want a cup of tea?”

“No thank you.” Taehyung sighed in relief, rolling his head back and closing his eyes.

“Did you fight with Hoseok hyung again?” Jungkook asked anxiously. He pulled his sleeves down to cover his hands before he started to rub his fists against each other. His shoulders were slightly slumped to make himself smaller. In fact, he looked like he was about to break down into tears which broke Taehyung’s heart. "I want to leave---"

“Jungkook, come with me, I’ll get you a cup of calming tea.” A carer immediately interrupted their meeting after noticing all of the breakdown signs and gently took Jungkook’s elbow to pull him away.

“Don’t touch me!” The boy yelled at the woman and smacked her other arm in an angry outburst.

“Jungkook! You can’t hit your carers!” Taehyung gasped and moved to grab the Nephilim’s wrist before he punched the woman in the face.

"They're not my carers! I don't need them! You all need to fuck off!!" The younger started to shout, bringing all attention to himself.

“No---Kookie listen to me." Taehyung stepped between the woman and the anger blinded Nephilim, forcing the boy to make eye contact with him. "The husky that we rescued last week gave birth this morning, do you want to see a photo of the puppies?" Taehyung smiled and tried to distract Jungkook from the carer who ‘okayed’ the wolf to carry on. She didn't realize that he was here to see this very patient. “Come on, let’s get out of the corridor.” Taehyung gave him a weak smile and was glad when Jungkook nodded and held onto the wolf’s hand. Soon they went to Naeun's bedroom and Taehyung pulled out his dissertation coursework as Jungkook flicked through puppy photos on the wolf's phone. Looking at animal pictures, specifically, canines, seemed to be the best solution for Jugkook's anger issues.

"Hyung why do you come here so much?" Jungkook asked the twenty-year-old who was currently sat on Naeun's floor surrounded by his notes.

"So you don't go taking baths again." Taehyung folded his arms over his chest.

Naeun giggled from her little panda armchair. She was one of the few patients who had their own single room because of the amount of time that she's been here. People like Jungkook usually get released after a maximum of six months and they have to share a room with someone else. In this case, it is with someone who suffers from severe anger management.

"Hoseok is in dance classes most of the day and even after that, he's staying behind to practice. I would go and do my work in the studio with him but he's constantly on edge..."

"So you don't want to bother him." Naeun nodded, taking a full understanding of the situation. "It's okay, I'm happy that you came." She smiled brightly at the wolf who returned the gesture. He didn't see her as a psycho. She was one of them, a hero nonetheless. If it wasn't for her, A lot of people would have been killed. Yet nobody ever acknowledged her deeds.

"Kookie are you feeling better now?" Taehyung asked the boy who was sat in one of the room corners hugging his knees.

"Of course."

"Are you lying to me?"
"Of course." Jungkook said weakly, but Taehyung wasn't surprised. He crawled over to the boy sitting cross-legged across from him.

"Did you hurt yourself again?" Taehyung frowned at the bruises on Jungkook's arms. The younger flinched and quickly pulled his rolled up sleeves down. "Jungkook." Taehyung sat forward and tried to pull the younger into his arms. "Who did this to you?" He asked when Jungkook wrapped his arms around the wolf's back to get the bruises on his neck out of Taehyung's eyesight before the wolf noticed those too.

"I did."

"You didn't." Taehyung sighed and gently pulled Jungkook's grey top up at the back. He had nasty bruises all over his back. "Is your roomie bullying you?"

"No." Jungkook said into Taehyung's shoulder, obviously lying. He was so brainwashed by medication that he couldn't tell a lie from the truth anymore. "Can I go home?"

"You can't because you keep trying to kill yourself."

"I'm not. I was just curious."

"If water drowns? I thought that even children know that."

"If I'd turn into an iceberg." The younger's reply was muffled by Taehyung's sweater and the wolf had to chuckle at the ridiculous excuse.

"It's the bath." Naeun frowned.

"It's not the bath, the bath is safe." Taehyung shook his head at the female.

"It wasn't last time I was in it." She folded her arms over her chest.

"That wasn't here and it was almost five years ago. The bath here is safe Naeun." Taehyung turned his face back to the boy in his arms. "Did you report it?"

"Report what?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows in confusion as if he didn't know what they were talking about.

"The bruises." Taehyung replied patiently.

"No, I just scrubbed myself too hard in the shower. It's okay." Jungkook closed his eyes when Taehyung sighed at yet another lie but allowed Jungkook to hold onto him for a bit. Taehyung was so warm. He missed this sort of interaction. Seokjin would come here and cuddle him through the whole entire visiting time between his classes and work, but it was never this warm and comfortable. "Hoseok hyung is lucky."

"Why?" Taehyung chuckled.

"Because he has a warm wolf to cuddle with."

Taehyung closed his eyes and placed his chin on top of Jungkook's head. He had nothing to say to that because whatever he said, wouldn't console Jungkook in any way. After fifteen minutes of holding the boy, he realized that Jungkook fell asleep. So, he carefully lifted the boy and put him in Naeun's bed.

"He doesn't sleep at night." Naeun whispered. "Also, is that image I'm getting from you real?" She
cocked her head at the wolf, her eyes were a mixture of hurt, seriousness, and interest.

"You mean...Jimin?" Taehyung confirmed with her and nodded solemnly.

"But You didn't see him die so where is he?" She squinted her eyes at the wolf.

"No, we didn't see him die, but that...labyrinth caves in on itself. there is a 99.9 percent chance that he died in there."

"What about the 0.01 percent?" She started to gather up Taehyung's notes for him.

"How do I say this not to hurt you..." Taehyung sighed, his eyes trailed to the sleeping boy "We want to believe that he survived, but all logical and theoretic clues point towards imminent death. If he survived the cave-in, he would have died in a fight with all of those vampires. If he survived the vampires, he would have died of natural causes because there was no food or water down there. We were already weak and exhausted when we came to the end." He looked back to the unconvinced female. "We've looked everywhere now. It's been three months." he shrugged sadly and watched as the girl stood up and left the room.

Taehyung sighed and leaned back on the bed. She was probably so upset that she had to go and ask for her calming herbal tea to keep herself in check. He shook his head off all the nasty memories of that nasty day and pulled himself up onto the single bed. He used the chance that Jungkook is asleep and gently pulled the boys' shirt up.

He felt like crying after seeing the series of bruises all over Jungkook's sides and chest. They were definitely not self-harming marks. Maybe he can go and report it to the police, but that would only be effective if Jungkook co-operated, which he doesn't do.

"Why are you prying on him? I thought you were engaged?" Naeun's voice made Taehyung jump.

"I also have a duty of friendship to make sure that he's fine." He leaned away from Jungkook. "What's this?" He eyed the thick file in her hands.

"A little reminder." She passed it to the wolf before taking a seat in her panda chair with a cup of tea. Taehyung rose his eyebrows at her but opened the book either way.

**Name: Son Naeun**
Date of Birth: 10.02.1991
Origin: Western Caveland
Species: Lycanthropos
Blood type: FA (Female Alpha)

"Oh yeah, no need to flash your VIP pureblood asshattery werewolf birth certificate." Taehyung rolled his eyes and closed the file.

"You're really as daft as they make you out to be." Naeun shook her head. "Turn the damn page." She pointed to the folder that Taehyung reluctantly opened again and the page after her personal details made him halt.

**LOST IN ACTION.**

Taehyung stared at the single page that only had three bold words in the middle. The rest of the file was just full of her training schedules that she did as a child and no continuation of her life since then. Usually, the training camp would keep updating on her condition and location, yet there was
nothing since she was thirteen years old. Only 'Lost in action' remained.

"I was supposedly lost in action from the first week of disappearance, although nobody saw me die. I was only captured yet they labeled me as dead." She then commented on Taehyung's silence. "I wonder if Jimin is dead, or labeled as dead." She took a sip of her tea as those brown orbs locked with her own.

"We gotta get him out of there." Taehyung said as he sat down next to Hoseok on his little couch in his dorm flat. "He's getting abused."

"I know, but he won't talk." Hoseok sighed and rubbed his eyes. "How do you plan on getting him out?"

"He can easily let himself out through the door, it's the people that stop him."

"Tae..." Hoseok started to chuckle. "I'm not going to put a spell on them just so Kookie can get out and really kill himself."

"I think he needs to be set loose." Taehyung said, his expression was serious and deep in thought. "Maybe we can go back to your castle--"

"it's not mine."

"Whatever--and let him wreck stuff. Just for stress relief."

"Well it's not a bad idea, but unfortunately I don't even know a spell that will work this way." The shaman stood up.

"What if Jimin comes back? He could be back any moment. Can you imagine how disappointed he's gonna be with me for letting Jungkook get this bad?" The wolf covered his face with his shaking hands and Hoseok fell speechless. Only now he realized how stressed Taehyung actually is. "I feel like I'm constantly repeating myself, he won't listen to me, he won't listen to you, he won't listen to anybody. There is no way that we can actually help him while he's in there, that place makes you feel insane---"

"That place is designed to help---"

"If I recall correctly you slit your wrist as soon as you got out of there." Taehyung's head shot up with a glare.

"Yeah, that's cause I still wasn't okay."

"So you really believe that you'd get better by staying longer?!!"

"Yes!" Hoseok rose his voice to match Taehyung's growing frustration.

"They didn't help you." Taehyung muttered.

"They did, it just takes---"

"No, they didn't! We did!" Taehyung finally snapped, standing up. "We integrated you into our pack, we spent every breathing second on the lookout for your impulsive suicidal attempts, I smelt your blood fast enough to act on it that night you broke down. The hospital couldn't even feed you properly, they just called you anorectic and left you to fall underweight and that's what's happening to Jungkook right now. He's getting beaten up by angry patients and they're not doing anything
about it!!" The wolf finished with glassy eyes but didn't dare cry.

Hoseok stood in shock for a moment. Everything the wolf said was true. All the hospital really did for Hoseok was feed him antidepressants and allowed him to sleep his depression away without any responsibilities. He heaved a heavy sigh and closed his eyes briefly as Taehyung grabbed his keys and headed for the door.

"I'm sorry."

Taehyung paused in his tracks hearing the two words.

"I know I'm useless when it comes to emotional support, that's why I really don't want to be in charge of anything. Nobody can see it yet but I'm starting break down myself." Hoseok confessed, pausing to swallow the tight knot that formed in his throat. "You have no idea how many times I've picked up a blade in the past two weeks."

Taehyung turned around fearfully to see those tear-filled eyes. A wave of guilt suddenly washed over him for not noticing the signs that his mate was giving. Of course, the edginess was one of the most obvious ones. Isolation called 'dance practice' was another one. They haven't really shared any physical contact either because Hoseok wanted his own space in the bed which was odd considering that they're engaged. The wolf's gut twisted when he visualized the possibility that Hoseok will end up locked in the mental institute with Jungkook, so without thinking, he walked over to the breaking shaman and pulled him in for a tight hug.

"Why didn't you tell me?" Taehyung whispered out when Hoseok returned the hug after a moment.

"I know you're stressed too so I didn't want to bother you." Hoseok replied and felt his eyes sting seconds before his cheeks became wet.

"You're my priority. I'll always make time for you, even if I'm in the middle of work or class I'll still drop it and come to see you." Taehyung said softly as Hoseok nodded in the crook of his neck. "I'm sorry I shouted." his tone turned sincere and apologetic when he realized that Hoseok was crying. He could see the time on the small wall clock and realized that soon it's gonna be too late to go and see Jungkook.

"Do you wanna watch a movie?" He offered after firmly deciding that Hoseok is more important to him right now.

"I have dan--" Hoseok was cut off by Taehyung's lips connecting with his own.

"No, you don't." The wolf smiled, "You have a movie night date with me."

Even though Taehyung didn't come to see Jungkook today, Seokjin did. Although it was no different than any other day. It's been a week since Jungkook attempted to drown himself in that bath for the third time and it was a miracle that they brought him back four times. Maybe someone from hell sent him back up because it wasn't time for him yet.

At least Jungkook ate. A lot of people refuse to eat through a depression, but he seemed fine.

"He's like a normal kid." Jin sighed as he leaned against the door frame. "He just got heartbroken."

"I know, but I feel obliged to keep him here for safety measures." Eunji sighed. "I won't live with it if he kills himself and you know who comes back."
"It's been three months. How do you all still believe that he'll come back?" Jin asked and straightened up, ready to leave, because it was eight o'clock which meant visiting time was finished.

"Hope." Eunji smiled. "It is the only thing stronger than fear."

Jin stared at the floor for a moment. She was correct, however, not everyone was strong enough to think that way. "Can't we just take him to Namjoon? He'll have protection there 24/7."

"He has protection here 24/7 and still managed to find a way to drown himself." She smiled. "I don't want to have it on my conscience because I let him out of here."

Jin sighed and nodded. There was still some time, maybe when the medication stabilizes Jungkook enough, he'll be able to get out and live again.

It was around midnight and Jungkook once again couldn't sleep. Unlike his big roommate that likes to pick fights with the boy. Jungkook didn't blame him though, he was like that at one point in high school. Anger is hard to control and fighting is the only form of retaliation, so feeling obliged, Jungkook just allows this person to treat him like a punching bag.

He sat up sighing softly. There were stars tonight. The little square window at the top of the wall allowed him to see a couple of dazzling dots. He started to wonder what the beach in Busan actually looks like. After Hoseok mentioned it, he was kind of stuck on the thought. Maybe there'd be more stars there than in the city because there are fewer street lamps.

He got out of bed silently and put his grey plimsolls on. The doors were usually open and tonight was no different, maybe taking a walk in the dark corridors will help him fall asleep.

"What are you doing up?" A younger lady came up to Jungkook, she was one of the night shift workers that he rarely saw because he didn't normally leave his room at night.

"I wanted a glass of water." Jungkook lied. He was getting good at that. The girl nodded and left to get him the water. He hoped that she was stupid enough to leave the door open, but who would do that to a ward full of dangerous psychopaths right? He had trouble figuring out how the doors work here, the locks were kind of weird and however he tried to unlock it with his powers, he just couldn't. He did manage to block it once and set off a false fire drill through the building as a result.

A small blue light flashed behind the thin window slot in the door that caught him off guard. Why would police be here? Did someone get so angry that they killed someone?

He walked up to it and at first just stared. There was nobody outside of that door. Shaking his head, Jungkook turned around ready to go back to his room and wait for the girl there. When the bright blue light illuminated his figure enough to cast a shadow on the floor.

He turned around only to see a small, bright, blue ball floating in the air right behind him. Whatever it was, it looked like it shouldn't be here. Jungkook flinched when the light moved from side to side. Did it want something from him? Again shaking his head, he turned around only to gasp in shock at the female that was right in his face.

"It's a wisp." Naeun said with a small smile. "I see it too."

"Great." Jungkook nodded once and wanted to walk around her, but the wisp blocked his way.

"Follow it." Naeun said. "It'll open the door."
"There are people in the building, I won't get out. They'll catch me on camera." Jungkook said quietly, watching as the wisp slowly floated away towards the exit. A silent whistle echoed through the hall and Jungkook once again turned his head towards the weird spirit.

"It's calling you."

Jungkook took a moment to think about it. Is this really a good idea? He hates this place, but what if that someone that's calling him isn't a good person? What if someone from Sharktooth is trying to lure him in? Jimin always told him that he's not safe outside on his own and for once he wanted to listen to Jimin's words.

"Jungkook?" Naeun's soft voice made him jolt.

"N-noona--" Jungkook stuttered out of fear, he was confused, the medication that he was currently on made him very anxious and nervous.

"Go on." She motioned for the open door. "Get out of here."

"I---don't--"

"Go find him." She smiled and pushed Jungkook out. It was a little surreal, the fact that he's standing in the outside corridor after so long. Only another door held him back from escaping this crazy place. When he looked back, he noticed that Naeun wasn't there anymore and something shot through his heart. Maybe guilt because he didn't take her with him.

This wasn't a place for him. He had to get out before he went completely insane and she understood that. So with a deep breath, he started making his way down. All other carers were further down the corridors, dealing with other patients so nobody noticed him. The wisp disappeared which was a bummer too, maybe it had a short lifespan or something.

He took the stairs instead of the lift, he can't be taking chances right now. What if it got stuck? He would be caught and that can't happen. He can't be dealing with a straight jacket. Taking careful steps, he stepped out of the staircase on the lowest floor and before his heart sped up with excitement, he quietly went out of the front door. It was wide open for him so maybe the wisp was just ahead.

Freedom.

Was it really freedom though? As soon as they realize that he broke out, they'll be looking for him. Whether for his living or dead body, they'll be looking. Hoseok told him that once you're in you never truly escape.

But whatever. Until then he could do what he wanted. So without stalling any longer, he bolted straight down the street. It was the middle of the night, so not many pedestrians were out in this area, and the cars seemed to just pass by without sparing Jungkook a single glance. He loved it. Nobody watched him, nobody guarded him, nobody knew him.

Nobody told him what to do.

After a good hour of going through dark alley shortcuts, he found himself back in the university area. His goal was to get back to Jin's flat, to wash and get some normal clothes. However, he can't stay there. It'll be the first place they'll look at and he wanted to have at least one whole day to himself. Just one day.

Somehow, he managed to reach the tall building without being stopped, but in order to stay as
hidden as possible, he went around to go through the back door that's used to take the trash out. Without more thoughts or confusion, he punched in the code for the door and darted up five flights. He was panting at the end of it and for a moment, a heart failure crossed his brain when he couldn't catch a breath. He's been running, jogging or fast walking through the whole entire journey and his body wasn't in the condition for such a serious workout.

When door six graced his vision, he touched the lock and clicked it open.

It was empty, there was nobody here which meant that Jin must be at work, but that is just too perfect to be true. He didn't want anyone to know about this jailbreak. Jungkook walked in and stripped off the dirty hospital clothes and jumped straight into the shower. It felt nice. It was nice to finally wash in peace, without the fear of someone barging in to hit him or use the fact that he was emotionally weakened to take anger out on him.

After a nice soothing wash, he went to his bedroom to pull out some clothes. He went for light blue ripped jeans and a white turtleneck sweater with black stripes on it. It was getting warmer now, but he can't be taking risks if he's going to run away from Seoul. It could be a lot colder in other parts of the country. Besides this sweater would cover all of his bruises completely, which stops people from staring.

He looked through his wallet that he hasn't been using for god knows how long, the last time was at Christmas.

Christmas...Jimin gave him his savings bank code on Christmas that was supposed to save the boy in case of an emergency. The wolf made Jungkook promise that he won't go into the bank account until a real situation arises because they were saving for their future.

This was a real situation right? Jungkook needed to get away for a day and he only needed money for a train ticket. He wanted today to be one of those days where he catches a random train that goes nowhere. He wanted to just....run away.

Someone might call him selfish because Taehyung, Hoseok, Jin, Yoongi and everyone else were doing so much for him, but nobody will understand the pain of receiving all those fake smiles. Taking a deep breath he put his black face mask on before leaving the flat. Of course, Jin will know that he was here. The vampire will smell Jungkook, but also the grey clothes that he left on his bed will give it away too.

But that didn't matter. He didn't plan on killing himself. He just wanted a break. Maybe if they see that he was fine on his own, then they'll release him.

Luckily he had a spare dollar left in his wallet so he managed to catch a night bus to the town center. In the bank there was no hassle either, he only took out enough money to buy a train ticket. He didn't need food for one day and maybe if he's lucky then some good food stop will offer him something to eat for free when they see how skinny he is. It all really depended on which part of the country he ends up in.

The train station was empty at three in the morning. The next running train was at four, so he used this hour to walk around the station platforms.

"Oh boy, what are you doing here at such a time?" An older man stopped Jungkook in the middle of a random platform.

"I'm waiting for a train."
"Ahh, rough day?" The man chuckled, he looked like a homeless person, but of course, Jungkook was taught better than to judge.

"I've had better." The younger shrugged and kicked a pebble into the train track.

"Don't dwell on it boy, live while you can."

"I don't know if I can handle it." Jungkook replied quietly, "Life's hard." his vision fixed on the train rails and he wondered how fast would a train kill him.

"Happiness can be found even in the darkest of times if one only remembers to turn on the light." The man closed his eyes and leaned back on the wall that he was sat at. "Here's your train kid, don't waste your ticket." He said as the train arrived.

Jungkook looked at the empty cabins and before he stepped on, he wanted to say goodbye to the man, but he was gone. He vanished. Was it his imagination? Maybe he is going insane.

"Hey, kid are you getting on?" The train driver leaned out of a window and Jungkook just nodded before hopping on. It was empty save for one or two ghosts that were sat in the cabin with him, he noticed the wisp returned, but it stayed a distance away from him. Maybe it was trying to help Jungkook to get out. All in all, it was good. Almost like god decided to be merciful for once.

The ride was peaceful. He was peaceful. Like a calm before the storm. Did he really want to go back to Seoul? Maybe he can find some isolated place and just stay there to die in peace and silence.

I miss you.

Jungkook thought as he sat on this train leading to nowhere in particular. All these hours spent on the ride, looking out of the window, he spent thinking about his life choices. He couldn't handle being around all his friends anymore, not even Taehyung and Hoseok. Today is the seven month anniversary of his and Jimin's relationship. But is it even real anymore? Jimin's been gone for three months and there was no indicator that he's still alive. Nobody tells him that Jimin will come back like they used to in the first few weeks. Nobody believes in it anymore.

"How long do I have to wait?" A quiet in-built radio played the recently released new song by some unknown artist. The words started to settle into Jungkook's mind as he stared at the fields of grass that were still covered by light snow. "And how many sleepless nights do I have to spend?"

The snow was starting to disappear the further the train took him. The sun was already up, so the idea of seeing stars was shattered, but that didn't matter. He looked at the horizon and noticed something big. Something he's been drawn to in the past weeks. Water.

Was he in Busan now? It didn't really look like it but that didn't matter either, he could be in Narnia for all he cares. He just wanted alone time, away from all the pressure and life responsibilities.

They say that to a werewolf losing a mate is the worst fate, but nobody ever stops to think how a mate would feel after losing their werewolf.

The train stopped and Jungkook decided to get off following the wisp that led him here. Another drowning attempt? Maybe that's what it wanted him to do. Somewhere isolated where nobody will stop his death. There were no buildings in the area. Only a single road that probably led to the nearest village, but he chose to walk across the dry grass rather than the smooth cement.

It got more sandy as he carried on walking towards that powerful element and his heart skipped a beat when he saw a spacious beach. It was really beautiful, it looked like a great summer spot for a
As he walked down onto the sand, he noticed a long bridge that led out into the sea. It was a tourist lookout, but nobody was on it. In fact, the wind was incredibly cold so being here was probably off limits for normal people.

*Normal people.* Was he not normal for being here? Everything that happened since he turned eighteen was definitely not normal to a human being. The waves weren't big, but they were strong enough to create white foam on the shore. It was a nice place, he had to give it a good review.

The gentle yet cold breeze numbed his body once again, it felt good. It was what he's known for months now and it became one of the most welcomed things. He walked along the shore, hugging himself and looking at the waves that crashed into the foamed up sand until he reached that bridge. It was long and something broke in him again. He swallowed hard as his feet moved on their own. After five minutes, he found himself staring down at the cold liquid. The waves were pretty strong due to the wind and Jungkook wondered if he should go through with this plan. It was a lot colder than the bath water. Maybe if he jumped in, he'd get a heart attack instantly from the shock? He wouldn't even feel the slow burning sensation of coldness.

Just before he was about to step over the edge, he heard a loud dog's bark which startled him. There was a person in the distance walking along the shore like he was before, a small black dog alongside them so Jungkook heaved a heavy sigh before crouching down. The idea was so that nobody finds him, and if this person does then he'll probably end up being locked up in isolation for the rest of his miserable life.

He couldn't really make out what that man looked like, but the closer to the bridge he got, the more Jungkook's eyes widened. He noticed some features like the blonde hair or the thin striped long sleeved shirt. Who dresses like that in this weather? It wasn't warm yet and even Jungkook felt the cold through his thick sweater.

The dog was barking obnoxiously and when it charged straight onto the bridge, he noticed that it wasn't a dog. It was too big to be a dog. It looked puny in the distance but now he could see that it was a wolf.

One that he knows very well.

"Why are you here?" He whispered, watching the dog run. His eyes shot up to look at the man who brought her here and his heart stopped.

"Jimin?" Jungkook mouthed, a single tear rolling down his cheek. The far too familiar golden orbs locked with his own blue ones as they both stood frozen at either end of the bridge. It was all so surreal and Jungkook's whole chest started to hurt as more tears spilled from his eyes. Not even the barking wolf by his leg managed to divert his attention.

Jimin: Jungkook...

That was it. That's all it took for the younger to unfold his arms and start running down the bridge towards his only desire. He started to sob uncontrollably when he clashed with Jimin. The familiar warmth enveloped him and Jimin started to cry just from the sheer fact that Jungkook was balling.

"Jungkook." Jimin's soft voice reached Jungkook's ears once the younger's breathing evened out.

Was he imagining this again? Or is he dead? He's been having dreams like this for so long that he can't tell reality and imagination apart anymore. After Jimin dried his own tears he smiled at his
distressed mate.

"Don't cry." Jimin lifted his hand up, he wanted to wipe Jungkook's tears away, but instead, his hand was met with one of Jungkook's.

Jungkook stared into those golden orbs. Were they real? He had so many different emotions knocking on his door right now and he couldn't decide which one to let in. He was afraid. Afraid to feel the wrong one. The barking wolf made this moment very realistic, but the warm hand touching his own seemed like a fantasy.

A fantasy he learned to reject, nevertheless, a fantasy he wanted to come true. So when Jimin's warm hand closed around his own cold one, he felt that familiar pain of loss and grievance come back to him and suddenly he remembered what he wanted to tell the wolf.

"I love you." Jungkook whispered out and seconds later felt embraced by that endearing warmth. Jimin pulled him into his arms, he was shocked himself, but rather than breaking down, he was happy to finally be reunited with his loved one. All he thought about was how much he loved this boy. He didn't care how they got here, as long as they don't have to separate anymore.

Jungkook looked at the bridge over Jimin's shoulder. His arms slowly lifted to wrap themselves around the other and the warmth radiating from Jimin, made him cry again. Realization started to settle in that this wasn't a dream. After three months he found Jimin. It wasn't a dream. It wasn't another nightmare. It was a reality. His arms tightened around the wolf's back and started to cry into Jimin's shoulder.

Jimin's heart clenched at the reaction. He's seen Jungkook cry before but it was never this broken. His eyes teared up, but he refused to let his tears fall again. He only held onto his precious mate and allowed him to squeeze the soul out of the wolf.

"Kookie~" Jimin cooed when the other finally calmed down. They were in that embraced position for a good twenty minutes because Jungkook refused to let go of the moment. Jimin lifted Jungkook's face with his hand, cupping his cheeks. "It's alright."

"It's not alright." Jungkook replied in a raspy voice. "I'm not alright." His eyes were red from crying and Jimin's eye-smile only made his heartache stronger.

"Why?" Jimin asked, wiping the last tears from Jungkook's face away with his long sleeves.

"Because I love you." Jungkook replied and only got a bright smile in response.

"Is it appropriate if I do this now then?" Jimin's toothy smile confused Jungkook and only when Jimin's fist poked at his stomach, did he look down. Jungkook leaned back to let the fist turn up and reveal a small gold ring with blue gems around it. It was definitely not the type of rings you find in a random shop.

"Will you marry me?"

Jungkook didn't even spend the time to think about his answer. He just shook his head straight away before wrapping his arms around Jimin's neck to pull him close again. Jimin was confused, everything indicated that it was a yes, but the initial shaking of Jungkook's head was a clear no.

"No. I won't." Jungkook whined out. "Because you'll leave me again."

"I'm sorry." Jimin replied quietly. He had to clench his eyes to stop the tears from coming out. It wasn't the rejection, it was the thought of Jungkook suffering so much, that he uses their separation
Those three simple words made Jungkook cry again. He tightened his hold on the wolf and Jimin couldn't hold it in anymore. His own tears spilled out once again as he buried his face in the crook of Jungkook's neck. The sweet scent made his emotions go haywire and all of his own frustration and sadness that he was bottling up resurfaced.

"Where did you get that from?" Jungkook pulled back to wipe his eyes.

"Magic." Jimin smiled and took Jungkook's hand as he went down to one knee. He could see that Jungkook's face was getting red, not because of the crying but because he knew what was coming next. "Jeon Jungkook---"

"Fine! Don't be gross." Jungkook cut the wolf off with a smile covering his face with his other free hand.

"I love you." Jimin finished with the brightest smile yet. He placed the ring on Jungkook's finger before standing up and pulling that angelic face down to his own to connect their lips. They were warm and soft. So much different from all these times Jungkook felt them in his dreams. They were always cold and lifeless but right now...they were just like he remembered them. Just like he loved them.

Jungkook's hands gripped the back of Jimin's shirt as he kissed back. If it was a dream, it was a very realistic one and he wanted to enjoy it as long as possible. It didn't take long for him to start crying again, it was a habit now, something that his body did when the anxiety level rose beyond control and the lack of his daily dose of medicine has really affected him, which left him even more fragile than he was at the hospital.

"Do you wanna sit down?" Jimin asked worriedly, he started to feel the pain and hurt behind those tears. He had a lot of questions to ask, but there was one specific question which would probably explain why Jungkook's so broken.

"I'm sorry--ignore it, I'll calm down on my own." Jungkook turned his face away to wipe the tears.

"Jungkook." Jimin swallowed at the heartbreaking behavior. "How long was I gone for?"

"Three months."

Jimin's blood ran cold at the reply. If it's true then he was stuck in a coma for all of that time. To him it was only a mere week that they were apart. He pulled Jungkook into a tight hug once again whispering 'I'm sorry'

They ended up sitting on the soft sand because Jungkook was still so shocked that he couldn't move anywhere further, but it was fine, the sun was nice and warm. Minji was running around, god knows how she got here, but she did, and she was the one that led Jimin here.

"What happened to you?" Jungkook asked after a solid hour of cuddling. He was calm enough to start talking about real stuff so he looked up at the light blonde hair that Jimin was sporting.

"If you mean the hair, it's a long story. I'll tell you back home." Jimin chuckled and brought one hand up to the blonde strands.

"But in general."
"Are you sure you're ready to talk about it?"

"Yes." Jungkook replied, his gaze was steady and sure and Jimin couldn't help but take a moment of silence to admire the amount of affection and love that shone through those bright blue orbs. Maybe separation did them well.

"I'll tell you all about it later." Jimin whispered. He had no heart to make Jungkook more distressed right now. "I think we should go home, but you'll have to lead because I have no idea where we are. How did you get here anyway?"

"Train." Jungkook said innocently. "With this." He pulled out Jimin's savings card that made the wolf smile brightly and pull Jungkook in for a cuddle again.

"I hope it's not empty."

"Oh yeah totally. I emptied it just so you can't get back in case I found you." Jungkook sassed back. Here it was. The old Jungkook that Jimin liked to tease and the wolf couldn't help but kiss him. He attacked Jungkook with lots of kisses, one after the other that made the younger roll onto his back in defense, which ended up with Jimin on top of him.

"I missed you." Jimin said softly when he pulled back.

"Does this mean your fur is blonde too?" Jungkook asked sweetly leaning into the wolf after being pulled up to a sitting position again. They were facing the water and if he could, Jungkook would stay like this forever.

"I don't know, I haven't shifted yet." Jimin kissed the top of Jungkook's head, putting his legs on either side of him and putting his chin on top of Jungkook's head, wrapping his arms around the boy. He caressed Jungkook's whole side and a rectangular object caught his attention. "You have your phone? We can just check the map to get back." He said looking down at the cute doe eyes that looked up at him.

"It's off."

"Turn it on then."

"No." 

"Why?" Jimin frowned the same frown he pulls when Jungkook refuses to do something. It was the same frown that Minji started to do as well and Jungkook had to smile at it.

"Because it has a GPS installed on it. Jin hyung will track me down and kill me for leaving."

"You left without telling anyone?" Jimin paled.

"I didn't leave, I escaped for a day. I was planning on coming back but then I went on that bridge to...." Jungkook trailed off, thinking about his word choice. He didn't want to upset Jimin with the harsh truth yet so he smiled instead. "I love you." He dragged his hand across the smiling wolf's arms that were wrapped around him securely. His heart felt strangely content by saying those words now. It used to be so hard in the past and maybe those three months did Jungkook good because he was on the same page as Jimin now.

"Won't you get bored of me?" Jimin teased as he traced his thumb over the ring.

"You're my first and my last love." Jungkook sat up to look Jimin in the face. "And you're my
"escape."

"Why?" Jimin chuckled.

"Because you saved me from solitude."

Jimin's grin turned into a sad smile. He never thought that he'll hear Jungkook say words like these to him. Before he started to cry from happiness he pulled the boy down to cuddle. It was so perfect right now. He decided that it was alright to stay here for the rest of the day, just walking around, playing with Minji and for some time it seemed like they were already married with a child.

Although Jungkook refused to leave Jimin's side any further than three steps away it was still nice. They decided to head back towards the small train station when the sun has set. As much as both of them would love to stay out here for the rest of their lives, they did have to eat and this time it was Jimin who took responsibility for taking care of Jungkook.

"You can sleep if you want." Jimin said when they got settled in the train cabin. Minji was already passed out under their seats. It's a good job that nobody noticed her when they entered the train.

"I don't know if I should." Jungkook said a little unsurely, even though he felt himself get very dizzy and weak, yet another side effect of skipping his psychotics medication. He was afraid of falling asleep and waking up alone. It all seemed like a dream anyway and if he did, in fact, wake up back at the hospital without Jimin, he would be very upset.

"I'm not going anywhere." Jimin ran his hand through Jungkook's hair reassuringly and allowed the boy to get comfortable. Jungkook laid his head in Jimin's lap, that way he'd know if Jimin stood up to troll him. Jimin drew circles on Jungkook's hand. The ring stood out against his pale skin and he felt a tinge of pride in seeing it on Jungkook's hand. The initial idea was to wait until Jungkook's birthday, but given their current circumstances and the life risks they had to take recently, there was nothing to wait for.

Once Jungkook was asleep Jimin's curiosity overpowered him. He took Jungkook's phone and turned it on. The first thing that he got was a spam of missed calls from Hoseok, Taehyung, Seokjin, Namjoon, Yoongi, Jaebum and Eunji? Why would Eunji call him?

He then went to the chat group that had the most unread messages, and before the wolf managed to type out a message, he started receiving them instead.

Seokjin: JUNGKOOK WHERE TF ARE YOU?

Taehyung: Kookie please call us back <3

The two different approaches made Jimin scoff in amusement. They were clearly worried about Jungkook, and for that, Jimin is grateful.

Hoseok: I know you're reading this.

Hoseok: You're online.

Hoseok: #StopTheBullshitJungkook

Taehyung: KOOK REPLY щ(Д˚ щ)

Jungkook: K.
Jimin smiled at the eruption of messages that followed after. They were so sweet about looking after Jungkook for Jimin. The wolf started to feel a little emotional when he thought that he missed out on three whole months of life with them.

Yoongi: Kook.

Jungkook: What

Namjoon: You're in so much shit Jungkook what have you done (´_ゝ`) 

Hoseok: You're doing the emoji wrong lol

Namjoon: Oh fuck off it's hard

Taehyung: lmfaoo00OOO

Jungkook: Where are you guys?

Yoongi: Looking for your dumb ass!

Seokjin: Looking for you at the stations, hospital, the river, and mars.

Jungkook: I'll be in Seoul soon.

Yoongi: You IDIOT! GO BACK!

Jungkook: What's your problem?! First you want me now you don't?!!

Yoongi: Avoid train and bus stations at all costs.

Jungkook: Bit late for that I'm already on the train.

Hoseok: Bro.

Jungkook: Fam.

Hoseok: you're not serious.

Hoseok: I actually will kill you ■ ■

Taehyung: Jump out of the window.

Seokjin: TAE! Don't encourage him!

Namjoon: tbh that won't stop them from getting to him.

Yoongi: He's on the whole country's radar. All police stations have been engaged.

Taehyung: GDI Jimin would destroy the city if he found out, Jungkook you doomed yourself.

Jungkook: What's wrong with you all?!

Hoseok: us? US?! DO YOU REALIZE WHERE PEOPLE GET SENT FOR ESCAPING?!! We've been trying so FUCKING hard to keep you on the normal ward! You've fucked it now!
Yoongi: You're such a bafoon kook, I thought better of you.

Jungkook: □(⊙﹏⊙ ×

Taehyung: Oh that's a whole new level of emoji (° ²°)

Taehyung: Did you take that out of Jimin's emoji bank? Give me the pass for it plz, I need to re-stock to impress more

Taehyung: Hoseok I can hear you laughing. Shut up (¬_¬)

Hoseok: Actually I'm screeching in misery because I don't know what to do about Jungkook.

Jungkook: Tae can you go shop for all the kimchi stew ingredients, the shopping list is in the second draw in the kitchen, thanks <3

Taehyung: Yeh.

Taehyung: WTF NO that wasn't Jungkook. Who is this? You better pay up for my precious time (¬▂¬)

Jungkook: TaeTae please

Taehyung: JIMIN IS THA AT U only one pers know the shopping list DID YOU STEEL KOOK FROM THE HOSPITAL?!

Jungkook: What hospital????

Hoseok: Tae calm down, your grammar is cancer.

Taehyung: Your dragon is cancer.

Hoseok: ■ ■ J ← ──

Yoongi: Get off that train before it's too late.

Namjoon: I'll come and get you if you tell me where you are, we need to evacuate you to the other side.

Jungkook: Why should I get off?

Yoongi: Because there are peo---

Jimin didn't see the rest of the message because the phone died. The battery must have been low and even when the wolf tried to turn it back on only to read the message, the phone would turn off before he even entered the messenger app.

He sighed and slipped the phone back into Jungkook's pocket. He missed all the bickering and he'll have to find out what Yoongi meant when they get to the station. They think Jungkook is on his own, so maybe if they knew about Jimin's presence then they wouldn't yell for him to get off the train.

"Kookie~ We have to leave." He woke Jungkook up gently pulling him up into a sitting position. The younger was so drowsy, that Jimin had to help him get off the train. Of course, the wolf didn't
know about any of the medication or hospital reverie that is going on, so without much thought, he just led Jungkook outside of the station. He was ready to get a taxi when three pairs of strong arms grabbed a hold of the younger from all directions.

"What the fuck-!" Jimin was also being dragged away by two police officers. Minji stuck to his leg because the situation escalated quickly when Jungkook was pinned down to the ground by what looked like ex-marines.

"What do you think you're doing?!” He shouted at the officers.

"We're sorry sir but we had to move you for safety purposes.” The officer explained when the men in white tranquilized Jungkook and put him in the white ambulance.

"What---That's my partner--"

"That's a mentally unstable patient, you may be in shock sir, if he did any harm to you, please consult with the hospital for free.” The officer cut Jimin off and a wave of sickness overcame the wolf when the officer flashed him a missing people information card.

Jimin said to Jungkook that he'll be there when Jungkook wakes up and the thought of having him wake up without Jimin there crushed him into bits.

Chapter End Notes

so a year later, after reading this 3 times I realized how shit it actually is lmao I was very overworked at the time of writing this chapter and the pressure for updates was real so that is why it's so rushed. The train and beach moment was inspired by 'Spring Day' (that unknown song on the radio is, in fact, spring day lmfao) GDI we just can't have a happy end to a chapter though :o

Thank you all for the love! ❤❤❤ I love you all ❤❤❤

PAT ~
"I always say how I don't need you
But it's always gonna come right back to this
Please, don't leave me"

-Pink

"Excuse me, sir, can I see your ID?"

"What are you drunk?" Jimin hissed at Jaebum.

"Not yet, I will be tonight though, holy shit it really is you." The officer started to chuckle as he held Jimin's face in between his hands, triple checking that it is actually Jimin. "Where have you beeeeeeen?!" he tried to pull the shorter into a hug, but Jimin was resisting.

"Take me to the hospital." Jimin swatted Jaebum's hands away. The ambulance left seconds ago and the police were trying to get some information out of Jimin because he was with the 'culprit' when they caught him.

"How much did Jungkook tell you about his condition?"

"What?" Jimin squinted his eyes in disbelief.

"Not a lot I guess...do the others know that you're back?" Jaebum leaned back on the police car.

"I think Tae has a vague idea---Jaebum I need to go after him. Tell me which ward he went to." Jimin sighed.

"The psychiatric one." Jaebum bit his lip at the mixture of shock and hurt that flashed across Jimin's face. "I'll take you back to the dorm--"

"No, take me to the hospital."

"They won't let you in. It's past visiting hours and isolation hasn't got any visiting hours anyway. You'll have to wait until they---."

"Isolation! What?!" The wolf yelled. "Why is he going to isolation?! He was fine the whole day!"

"Jimin..." Jaebum sighed and opened the car door. "I think you need to sit down."

"No, you don't tell me what to do!"

"Aye boss whatever you say." Jaebum rolled his eyes as he grabbed Jimin's arm to push him into the car. "Did you talk to anyone at all? Or did you just crawl out of the white rabbit's hole?"

"Take. Me. To. Him." Jimin glared at the police officer, his eyes flared a wild gold and even though Jaebum was older than Jimin, the officer still felt intimidated.

"You know I can't break the law---"
"I don't give a fuck. I want you to take me to the isolation unit." Jimin bit back sharply. His voice was a warning tone which would be a growl in his werewolf form. He just wanted to be with Jungkook, in whatever way possible, even if the younger is going to be knocked out, he still wanted to be there.

"Read this." Jaebum sighed as he passed a small file that had 'confidential' written on the first page. Jimin wasn't sure if he was ready to read it because it had Jungkook's name on it. Something big must have happened for the boy to be stuck in a mental institute and it frightened him. Jaebum started the car, heading out of the station area so Jimin took a deep breath and opened the file.

After flipping the first page, He saw all of the personal details of Jungkook. He didn't bother reading any of it because he already knew it. The next page was harder to take.

03.03.2016 - 23:45pm
The patient was reported to have fallen off the Han River bridge. At 00:05 was resuscitated through CPR by the suicide rescue team. The patient was taken to the general hospital for further examination where a suicide attempt was confirmed.

07.03.2016
The patient was admitted to the Seoul Mental Institution for a serious degree of Depression and anxiety due to family loss.

"I can't--" Jimin closed the file when a stray tear escaped his eye. It was his fault. Jungkook tried to kill himself because Jimin wasn't there with him.

"Keep reading." Jaebum urged the wolf and after a minute of composure, Jimin opened the file again.

13.03.2016
The patient has committed a second suicide attempt through drowning in a bath within the hospital confines. Resuscitated on the scene through CPR by the doctor on duty. Is capable of locking and unlocking doors without keys. Must be watched at all times.

15.03.2016
The patient has exited his designated room at approximately 1:30 am and entered the assisted bathroom in order to commit a third suicide attempt through drowning. He was unsuccessful due to night shift workers doing an hourly night check on the patients.

17.03.2016
The patient has committed a fourth suicide attempt through drowning whilst the care staff and medical support were attending a different emergency case. He was found unmoving in the water and had multiple wounds on his wrists caused by a sharp piece of metal - presumably acquired during meal time. He was resuscitated successfully and began to be very aggressive towards people. A family member Kim Taehyung is the only liable person who can come into contact with the patient without triggering him.

19.03.2016
The patient has committed a fifth suicide attempt through drowning whilst the ward was suffering from a shortage of staff. According to the witness, he was only left for five minutes prior to the attempt. This case makes him eligible to be moved into isolation with 24-hour care and camera surveillance. After a thorough examination of the patient's mental health, he was diagnosed with a
severe case of depression, anxiety, borderline personality disorder, and dissociative identity disorder.

22.03.2017 - 00:05
The patient was last seen coming out of his room to ask for water. He vanished from the allocated ward and was nowhere to be found in the building. The care staff contacted the police about the disappearance immediately. The investigation is in progress as the patient is dangerous.

"He's not dangerous." Jaebum finally commented when he noticed that Jimin slowly closed the file. "But they're afraid of anyone who fights back and Kook is not a person that sits patiently waiting for another dose of sedatives like a goodie-goodie psycho. He's gone nuts, true, but he's sane enough to know that he needs to get out of there."

"Five times..." Jimin stared at the big 'confidential' word on the file in his hands. He didn't know what to say. There was so much data in this file, all the little outbursts were recorded, but the five suicide attempts have crushed him. Was Jungkook seriously ill enough to be locked up in that horrible place? His stomach turned and he felt sick at the thought of any of these attempts being successful.

"That ability to open doors using pins and stuff..."

"Telekinesis." Jimin said barely above a whisper. All the information started to sting him right in the heart. As if someone just sliced his chest open and poured vinegar all over the cut. Did he really break Jungkook that much? "How did he get out?"

"That's what we don't know. When I went to visit him a while ago, he told me that the ordinary bedroom and bathroom doors have normal locks, but the fob locked doors are complicated or whatever and he can't open them without setting an alarm off. So I actually have no idea how he did it without being caught." Jaebum sighed as he pulled up to the university dormitory pick up point.

"Why did you--" Jimin started to panic when he saw the familiar building.

"Listen." Jaebum grabbed Jimin's hands and turned the younger to face himself. "He's going to be knocked out for the rest of the night. They won't let you in even if you throw a riot outside of the building. I know you're the Alpha but you can't turn into a werewolf in front of humans to force your way in. Go and see Taehyung. He and Hoseok have been in contact with Jungkook every single day so they know more than me." He patted the back of Jimin's head. The younger wolf was clearly distressed about being separated from his mate again. "He's safe there, they will make sure he doesn't hurt himself anymore, isolation puts at least two security guards on each patient because they're---"


Jimin was torn up. They only just found each other and here it goes again. All the shit that usually comes right after they have a moment of happiness. Why can't they just live normal lives?

"Eunji will be there early to examine him again with the other doctors. Depending on which unit they put him on after that, you may be able to see him."

"But I promised him that I'll be there when he wakes up." Jimin whispered. He was so focused on Jungkook's current situation that his temperature started to rise and he couldn't hold it back anymore. All of this was a shock to him. His body was producing adrenaline very fast and it started to affect his thinking. All he desired was to be with Jungkook right now, it's the imprinting instinct that fuels the need to be together especially at crucial times like these.

"I know it's hard for you, but you've been gone for far too long and a lot of things have changed. Do
"No. Can you take her for tonight?" Jimin motioned to the small girl sitting in the back before he took his hands out of Jaebums'. There was a small crowd forming around thanks to the police car and he needed to get out of the public eye before the stress forced a wolf transformation onto him.

"I've got her. Don't go missing again." Jaebum flashed a small smile to the blonde wolf who just nodded and shut the door behind himself. It took him a minute to train his expression to a neutral in order to pass the crowd without any questions being asked.

When he got up to the second floor, the door was locked. Taehyung and Hoseok must be still out looking for Jungkook so Jimin slid down against the door. There was nothing he could do at the moment. Jaebum was right, as much as Jimin doesn't want to be sitting ducks, he can't just barge into a security protected building in the middle of the night. Maybe sitting alone in a quiet corridor wasn't one of the best options. The silence made him think and thinking was painful right now.

*Drowning.*

But why was Jungkook so fixed on dying in the water? Is this why he went to the beach? Jimin couldn't imagine what would happen to the boy if he didn't show up at that moment. His heart was on the verge of breaking because he felt the guilt of messing up. He messed up Jungkook. He messed up their steady going relationship because he was *gone* for too long. The worst part was that he doesn't even remember what happened to him. The last memory he has is literally just flames, before waking up in a green incubator a week ago.

"Excuse me I think you got the wrong---" Taehyung's voice halted when Jimin looked up. "...Are you an imposter?" Taehyung took a step back ready to leg it.

"Tae." Jimin said in a weak tone. He brought his hands up to wipe his tears away, he's been so focused on all the hurt feelings inside of him that he didn't even sense his best friend come up.

"And who are you?" Taehyung rose an eyebrow eyeing Jimin. "You don't smell like Jimin. You know if you're a spy or something you might consider getting the details right."

"Where's Hoseok?" Jimin hung his head, ignoring Taehyung's rambling.

"Nuh-uh as if I'd sell him out to a--"

*Jimin: Oh shut it.*

*Taehyung: Oh shit!*

The younger wolf took a sharp breath before unlocking the door and pushing Jimin in. Only members of their pack can communicate through telepathy.

"Tae I--"

"Where have you been?" Taehyung whispered as he pulled Jimin into his arms, allowing the wolf to use his shoulder to cry on. He teared up at the broken state of his adoptive brother and couldn't help but hug him tighter.

"I want to see Jungkook." Jimin said in between his sobs that were muffled by Taehyung's clothes.

"You...can't." Taehyung sighed heavily. Jimin almost never cried. The only times that he actually got upset were when Jungkook was involved and this time it was on a serious scale. "He's under military
supervision right now."

"I want to see him!" Jimin cried more firmly as Taehyung guided him towards their bedroom. "Please get him out of there. You're the only one who's allowed to interfere."

"They would have changed that by now. We'll go there tomorrow okay?" Taehyung laid Jimin down onto his bed. "You need to rest."

"I won't sleep knowing that he's in there."

"He's safe there. He has been for the past three weeks."

"Clearly not if he drowned himself in a bath four times!" The blonde burst out crying into his pillow and Taehyung cursed whoever gave Jimin all the sensitive information.

"They haven't left him unattended ever since--"

"How the fuck did he get out then?! If I didn't cross paths with him, he'd be dead in the fucking sea!"

"Jimin--please." The wolf pulled his clothes off and after re-dressing into more comfortable clothing, he crawled up onto the bed. "We all missed and worried about you." He cuddled up to the blonde. "I knew you'd come back but it doesn't mean I wasn't scared."

Jimin was still calming down from his emotional breakdown. He felt all the negative emotions right now, irritation, sadness, self-hatred, anger, and guilt. He wanted to either vanish or tear through walls that separated him and his Jungkook. He had all rights to go after his mate right now. Hospital or not, he was fully mated to Jungkook and as selfish as this sounds, Jungkook was like his living property.

"Jiminnie~" Taehyung ran his hand through Jimin's hair. He wanted to tell Jimin that it will all be fine, but he'd be lying. It won't be fine. Jungkook is probably being locked up in isolation this moment. Escaping from a hospital automatically grants you a one-way ticket to the special block which has cameras even in the bathrooms. It was where people without the mental capacity go and if they keep Jungkook there for too long, he'll lose the small amount of capacity that he has left.

But at least Jimin was back. It's a step forward. Although they didn't know how long it'll take them to get Jungkook out, they will be together again, the four of them, and maybe after graduation, they could permanently move away somewhere calm and safe.

Taehyung flinched at the loud door slam. Jimin managed to pass out from crying so hard, and it would be a drag if he woke up again. Hoseok rushed into the bedroom, expecting Taehyung to be there, but he ended up taking a step back in shock upon seeing a mop of blonde hair snuggled in Taehyung's chest.

"Is he knocked out?" Taehyung whispered, loving the way Hoseok's face skipped from emotion to emotion. It was a shocked expression at first, then it turned into a mixture of accusation and hurt upon seeing Taehyung in bed with another person, but when he walked up closer and noticed the familiar face under that blonde hair, it was pure disbelief.

"Yeah." The shaman replied. He put Jungkook's dead phone that he retrieved from the hospital wardens on the small table, before kneeling down by the bed. "What the fuck is this?" He then asked in a hushed yet accusing tone as he moved Jimin's fringe out of the way to check if it was him. "Nah." He pulled his hand away as if he just saw a ghost, making Taehyung emit a stifled chuckle.

"I found him in the corridor crying. I told you it was him messaging on--" Taehyung halted when Jimin stirred a little.
"God I hope he's okay." Hoseok sighed looking at Jimin's swollen from crying face. "According to the officers, they got really physical with Jungkook after tearing him away from someone. I guess that someone was Jimin then. I bet he's traumatized after witnessing it."

"We'll manage Jimin, I'm more concerned about Jungkook, it'll traumatize him even more."

"People really don't stop to think." Hoseok sighed and took his own jacket off. He sat on Taehyung's bed, watching the small blonde breathe in and out. It was obvious that Jimin went through some physical changes like his hair and maybe it was the cover making him look this way, but Hoseok could swear the wolf was smaller in size and why on earth was his hair so blonde anyway?

"Go to sleep, there's nothing we can do now." Taehyung whispered as he laid his own head down. "You're not mad that I'm sleeping with him?"

"Don't be stupid." Hoseok smiled. "I just didn't recognize him at first."

"You got jealous." Taehyung grinned, but only got silenced by Hoseok's shirt that landed on his face.

"I'm sure you would if you saw me in bed with a stranger." Hoseok teased before slipping into Taehyung's bed as there was no more space on Jimin's. They had to wait. There was nothing to do right now.

"He's currently a sandwich short of a picnic." Eunji dropped her examination papers down onto her office desk.

"What?" Jimin squinted, his eyes scanned the rest of the company and landed on Hoseok who whistled and did a screwing motion at his temple. "You're telling me he lost the plot?" Jimin turned to Eunji with the most shocked stare.

"Well...I wouldn't...um...yeah." She dropped her arms in defeat. "Yes, he did. He thinks it was all a dream when police asked him where he went yesterday, he just curses."

"Is he alright though?" Hoseok asked biting his lip a little.

"Oh yeah, the usual sarcastic dark humor hasn't left him." She chuckled. "Although...when he woke up and they started to question him, he got physically aggressive so...I hate to tell you this but he's currently in a padded isolation room." Eunji said quietly, almost like she was afraid of Jimin's reaction.

"Let me see him." Jimin said firmly.

"I'm kinda scared to do that, he's very out of it, but at the same time I'm curious to see what he'd do." She folded her arms over her chest in thought. "By the way is this yours?" She handed Jimin the small engagement ring.

"No, it's his." Jimin replied harshly. "Why did you take it from him?"

"Don't shoot the messenger." She flinched at the change of tone. "The police thought he stole it on his little trip around the world. If it's really his then keep it for him because patients aren't allowed jewelry."

"Oh god did you propose to him?" Hoseok's eyes widened. "You idiot." He then started to laugh "Did he say yes?"
"After the second attempt." Jimin looked down at the ring in his hands. The amount of guilt conjuring up in his chest was starting to cloud his thinking. If he knew that Jungkook wasn't okay then he'd wait. He had no idea that Jungkook was under the influence of strong drugs...maybe that's why he was so happy and cuddly.

"He's under heavy chemical restraint for his own safety, he probably didn't even see the proposal as reality at the time, where exactly did you meet?" Eunji sat down in her chair and leaned forward on the desk to look Jimin in the face.

"Somewhere...on a beach, I'm not sure where exactly, I was lost myself so..."

"Beach?" She squeaked in disbelief. "Why is he so fixed on drowning?" She groaned in frustration. "Didn't he cut himself a while ago?"

"Yeah but that was a little different, he got possessed." Hoseok explained.

"So he really wanted to drown himself there?" Jimin asked, his voice breaking a little from the fear.

"Most likely. He wouldn't go for our bridge again because there are too many people there. Oh, dear...he's smart, I gotta give him that." She rubbed her forehead hopelessly. Now that Jimin thought about it, there was a bridge that Jungkook was on and the possibilities made him feel dizzy.

"I'm going to see him." Jimin said after a moment of silence.

"Jimin wait." Hoseok stood up, going straight after the wolf out the door. "You won't get through like this." He grabbed Jimin's arm just before the wolf ascended upstairs.

"Watch me." Jimin yanked his arm out of Hoseok's grip and ran up the flights of grey stairs. He had no intentions of leaving this wretched building without Jungkook.

"Sorry gentlemen this floor doesn't allow visitors." A tall man in white stopped Jimin before he barged through the isolation doors.

"With all respect, I wasn't asking for permission." Jimin shot him a fake smile. His blood was boiling and if it weren't for the damn camera in the corner, he would have just knocked the dude out.

"This is a restricted area for patients and medics only." The man spread his arms to stop the wolf from pushing the door.

"Let me in." Jimin said sharply, his tone getting louder causing Hoseok to bite his lip in worry.

"I can't."

"Listen here!"

"Jimin..." Hoseok whimpered a little when the wolf started to shout.

"I can go from southern belle to ghetto thug faster than you can say 'bless your heart', so let me in before I shove the human rights act up your ass in court! This is illegal!"

"Alpha, I need back up." The man pressed a finger to his earpiece and transmitted the message to more security.

"Well, here I am." Jimin said sarcastically and before Hoseok could stop him, he used his strength to throw the man to the floor. His senses were heightened as he entered the cold, white corridor. His battle mode was turned on and even though his eyes remained brown, he felt like he was in his
pureblood half-human. "Where do you keep Jeon Jungkook?" He asked a petrified nurse that stood against the wall.

"Th-th-this is a-a locked w-ward----"

"That's not what I asked!" Jimin yelled at her and before he could repeat his question, a commotion at the other end of the corridor stole his attention.

One of the white doors swung open and out of there, ran Jimin's mate. Jungkook hasn't even remotely noticed the blonde as two young men in white uniforms ran after him, followed by an older man which was probably the doctor. Jimin's first instinct was to charge ahead and defend his mate, but two sets of strong arms have locked him in place as Jungkook was caught by the men. The younger was so brainwashed and weak that he blacked out for a few seconds and fell back on the wall before slipping down to the floor where the manhandlers grabbed him.

"This is not good." Hoseok bit his lip again as he stood in the doorway, eyes flicking between Jimin who was fighting against the bodyguards and Jungkook who was being forced into a straight jacket. "This is so not good." He tangled his hands in his hair.

"I've got it." Taehyung's voice made the stressed out shaman jump and all he could do was watch as the wolf snuck past the argument between his leader and the burly men. "Jungkook." He said clearly, crouching down in front of the crying eighteen-year-old. "Listen to me. Do you want to look at ani---"

"No! Get them away!" Jungkook suddenly panicked and squirmed out of the guards hold, just as he felt a needle enter his arm. It dropped to the floor as he struggled against the straight jacket. "Hyung I can't---" He started to hyperventilate and in that moment, a pair of warm arms that weren't Taehyung's wrapped around him.

"Kookie it's okay, calm down." Jimin pressed the other's head against his chest and gently stroked his hair. His breath was shaky as Jungkook kept repeating the word 'please' frantically.

"I don't know who you are, but neither of you should be here." The doctor pointed between the two wolves angrily.

"Why? So you can abuse him without being watched?!" Jimin snapped.

"Jungkook. You need the medication. It will help." The doctor tried to reason with the unresponsive teenager. "Jungkook?"

"I think he hit a wall." Taehyung frowned. Jungkook was staring at the floor as Jimin held onto him. He wasn't deaf but the previous dose of medication caused his brain to malfunction and sent him into a trance. "Can we move him to a bed?"

"We haven't finished the observa---"

"Fuck your observations, he needs help and you're not doing it!" Jimin glared at the uneasy doctor. If looks could kill, every one of these incompetent doctors would be dead.

"Fine." The doctor finally agreed. Jimin unclipped the straight jacket after a solid chain of curses at the two bodyguards before lifting Jungkook bridal style. The Nephilim was so much lighter than he remembered him to be and it only means one thing. Starvation. The room that he was directed to was incredibly small. There was nothing but a single bed and two cameras on either end of the confinement. It looked more like a prison cell than a hospital bedroom and Jimin started to feel sick just by being in there.
"What is this?" Jimin stopped the doctor from injecting Jungkook with a clear liquid.

"Lorazepam. It will ensure that he can peacefully fall asleep and exit this mental block." The doctor explained. Jimin could sense that the man was fearful of him which was good. He came here prepared to beat up anybody who gets in his way to his traumatized mate. "As per rule number one, you must leave--"

"Oh that's nice of you to offer for me to stay with my sick fiance, I'll call someone if I need anything." Jimin cocked his head and spoke in the sweetest tone that dripped with fakeness. It must have worked as the doctor turned on his heel and left. Finally giving Jimin a moment with Jungkook.

"I'm gonna get you out." He squeezed the younger's cold hand.

"It's been three damn days! Do something!" Jimin slammed a fist on Eunji's desk in frustration. "He's like a vegetable, this place is making him that way!"

"Jimin I have nothing to do with isolation---"

"I don't give a damn! I want you to stop this tomfoolery and allow me to take him out of here!" The wolf yelled authoritatively, using his Alpha tone and Eunji's blood ran cold when his eyes flared a bright yellow. After a moment of heavy silence, she was forced to cower down and obey. Even Taehyung who was sitting at the other end of the room felt intimidated by Jimin's anger.

"It's okay those three can go in." She said to the guard who had a stern look on his face after seeing Jimin. The wolf couldn't care less about that though, he almost knocked the dude out once, he can do it again. Eunji opened a white door that led into the small room with a single bed. Of course, the bed had Jungkook in it and next to him was a carer trying to wrap a comforter around the boy who kept pushing it off.

"Kookie." Taehyung walked in first, he had a smile on his face because the Nephilim seemed to be in a great mood considering his circumstances.

"You're a cunt!" Jungkook glared at the carer. "Go get fucked by a cactus!"

"Jungkook!" Hoseok scolded from the doorway, he couldn't help but smirk at the insult.

"It is futile you fucking imbecile." The youngest snapped again at the girl who hopelessly tried to tuck the comforter in before Jungkook pulled it off again. She flinched back when he pulled himself up to a sitting position and brought his knees up to his chest. "Fuck off."

"I'm just--"

"It's called fuck off and it's over there!" He yelled and pointed to the door.

"Uh, Kookie." Taehyung walked up to him shaking his head.

"It's okay I get this every five minutes." The carer brushed Jungkook's behavior off.

"Hyung, they took my cheek."

"What, no it's still there." Taehyung furrowed his brows in confusion.

"No, they cut it out." Jungkook rose a hand up to his face, trying to feel his 'missing' cheek.

"It's the medicine the doctor gave you. It sometimes has side effects of making your face numb." The
carer tried to explain to Jungkook but he only grabbed the blanket and threw it right back into her face like a stubborn kid.

"Since you're having a side effect, I need to ask if your hearing and sight is alright?" The carer asked sweetly.

"With a face like yours, I'd rather be blind." Jungkook glared back at her until Taehyung grabbed his wrists.

"Jungkook stop." Taehyung started to giggle as Hoseok and Jimin also came in. Jimin was shocked at the anger radiating from his mate but also relieved to see that Jungkook was functioning. He was about to speak and bring Jungkook's distorted attention to himself when a loud scream sounded through the outside corridor.

"They're murdering someone again." Jungkook said seriously to the girl as she placed the small pink call bell in front of Jungkook before leaving. She gave up trying to put the blanket around him and left Taehyung to do it.

*Taehyung: No wait, let him recognize us first.*

Taehyung stopped Jimin from walking forward into Jungkook's vision. They needed to take this slowly if Jungkook was really losing his mind, he could say something that he'll regret later.

"Kookie how are you?" Hoseok smiled at the boy.

"Look my tongue fell out again!" Jungkook gasped and pointed to the pink buzzer in front of him. "Are they gonna stitch it back on?"

"It's not your tongue." Eunji said quietly.

"I'm sweating can you take this off?"

"You like comforters though." Hoseok said, his smile starting to grow as the younger, clumsily pulled the pink blanket off.

"Not this one. This is a piece of shit!"

"Jungkook." Eunji stifled her laugh. The boy was probably loud enough to be heard outside.

"I want my legs back!"

"Oh my god." Taehyung covered his mouth. The boy was on a totally different planet.

"Your legs are here." Hoseok patted the boys' legs, his eyes briefly locking with Jimin who looked like death itself. The blonde wasn't prepared for this sort of exposure.

"No, they took my cheek and then my legs and turned me into a fish." Jungkook's eyes started to tear up.

"Is that why you were at the beach? You wanted to go for a swim in your dream?"

"No, I had my legs then, I was trying to follow a wisp." Jungkook looked at the ceiling in confusion. "I went there to kill myself without your sorry ass stopping me!" He screamed at Eunji and both Hoseok and Taehyung had to hold the youngest down before he hit the woman. "I saw Jimin in my dream, he was blonde and short as fuck." He giggled at the white sheet in front of him, completely missing the blonde wolf that walked around to stand closer to the bed. He frowned at the material on
the bed and had to close his eyes because his head was just spinning too much. Taehyung spared a
friendly glance at Jimin who was starting to smile himself.

"Do you know who you are?" Eunji asked.

"Beyonce."

"Beyonce." Jungkook said casually making the couple smirk and turn to conceal their laughs. "Are
they gonna put my tongue back?" The youngest pointed to the buzzer again with the most accusing
tone.

"That's not your tongue Beyonce. Do you know why you're here?"

"I thought I had to be signed up to be an organ donor. Who the fuck wants my cheek anyway?! I'm
ugly as shit even Jimin ran away." Jungkook's voice broke towards the end and they all thought he
would cry but instead, he halted. His expression softened as if he switched off.

"I can't tell if it's his second persona or if it's the BPD." Tahyung frowned as Jungkook blankly
looked up to Jimin, making the wolf tense.

"Who the fuck is this?" Jungkook squinted at the blonde wolf who was silently watching the boy.
"Did you take my legs?" Jungkook accused Jimin.

"Kookie...don't you recognize me?" Jimin swallowed at the thought of Jungkook blanking out on
him.

"I do." Jungkook's eyes widened. "Can I go home now? We can pretend that this imposter is Jimin."
He turned to Eunji with hopeful eyes, missing the flash of hurt on Jimin's face.

"It doesn't work like that sweety, you have brain damage from all the drowning attempts so you'll
need medical attention for longer." Eunji explained sweetly.

"You're really fat, how did you fit through the door?" Jungkook replied.

"Jungkook." Jimin sat down directly next to the boy and placed his hand on his chest to keep him
sat.

"That's my tit there mate!" Jungkook swatted Jimin's hand away.

"You don't have tits." Jimin fired back.

"911 my tits went missing!" Jungkook yelled and covered his face with the white pillow making
Taehyung and Hoseok shriek with laughter.

"It's okay, this is his mild state. He was very extreme before." Eunji waved Jimin's shock off.
"Jungkook you can go home when the drugs wear off."

"Oh I'm sorry, did I take drugs?" Fear flooded Jungkook's features as his dilated eyes turned to
Jimin. "I guess the desert yellow sunshine LSD didn't do me good."

"Kookie, you didn't take drugs." Jimin smiled. "Do you know who I am?"

"Park Jimin." Jungkook smiled brightly "Imposter."

"No." Jimin sighed

"But my Jimin wouldn't just stand there, he'd get in my pants."
"Jungkook!"

"Mr. Park!" Jungkook countered with a giggle. "Can I sign your contract? I'll be the submissive. I do that best anyway." The younger grinned mischievously as he moved forward to sit on his knees inches away from the wolf. His eyes were very hooded and Jimin knew that the boy was having a great time. "No caning please."

"But I thought I was an imposter. You'd go with an imposter?" Jimin asked softly which piqued Eunji's interest.

"Nah, your dick probably isn't as big as Mr. Sniffles." The younger pouted innocently.

"Jungkook stop." Jimin scolded again while the other two couldn't hold it together anymore. "Isn't there a way to cancel this drug effect?" The blonde turned to Eunji who shook her head with a stifled laugh.

"This is the funniest side effect I've seen in a while." She sighed with a wide smile.

"Jimin?" Jungkook lifted his head again in shock making the wolf's eyes widen. Did he finally click? "I missed you." He started to cry and try to crawl into Jimin's lap.

"I missed you too." Jimin replied quietly, running a hand through those dark locks, wrapping his arms around his whimpering mate. "You need to sleep now and then we can take you home."

"I need my tongue back, I can't give you a good blowjob without it."

"Jungkook please shut up." Jimin covered Jungkook's mouth as the boy wiped at his spontaneous tears that he didn't control anymore.

"Alright, Jungkook go to sleep and then we can talk about bringing you back downstairs." Eunji smiled and followed the other couple out, motioning for Jimin to follow.

"N-no, please." Jungkook tightened his arms around Jimin's neck "Don't leave me."

"Can I stay with him until he regains his focus?"

"Not really...but I guess you'll stay even if I tell you to leave. Just please don't get in his pants here. There is a camera" Eunji patted Jimin's back, leaving before he managed to scold her for even suggesting that.

"Can you unstrap me?" Jungkook looked back to Jimin with puppy eyes "Oh sorry, I forgot. Elvis Presley."

"Kookie no. You're not tied up." Jimin giggled and laid the dizzy boy down.

"What are you doing here?"

"I'm taking you out." Jimin said as he perched his elbow up on the bed.

"Why? So you can leave me again?" Jungkook's eyes teared up. Despite what everyone saw, he was starting to sober up from the drug treatment and he was fully aware that it was Jimin sat in front of him.

"I won't leave you again. I promise." Jimin leaned forward and kissed Jungkook's forehead. "I'll take care of you now."
"Will you buy me ice cream later?" Jungkook wiped his tears away with the long sleeves that Jimin just only noticed. Jungkook was wearing an untied straight jacket. If it was a normal sweater or hoodie, he would look cute, but right now Jimin just wanted him out of this crude place. He didn't blame Eunji, she wasn't in charge of this ward so whoever put Jungkook in this ridiculous restraint is going to be pulled up by Jimin in court and he'll make sure of it.

"I'll buy you whatever you want." Jimin said shakily "I'm sorry that you're here." He looked down, he couldn't face Jungkook because of the guilt that ravaged his chest. He could only imagine what sort of emotional pain Jungkook went through to be in this spot. To go as far as getting brain damage because he couldn't accept a life without the wolf. "I'm sorry." Jimin whispered again, bringing his hands up to his face as his tears spilled over.

Jungkook didn't cry. He cried enough through the last three months. He felt numb. There was no apparent emotion that appeared at this very moment. Every dream, every nightmare that he had, he would feel something, whether it was pain or love, but right now while watching the real Jimin cry, he felt nothing.

"I know it's my fault. I don't want to watch you like this anymore. So please tone down and let me take you out of here." Jimin ushered out quietly as Jungkook's gaze remained trained on the blonde wolf.

"They're going to catch me if I leave." Jungkook said quietly.

"They won't. I will legally sign you out of here." Jimin replied testing Jungkook's personal space by bringing his hand up to those dark locks.

"Are you for real?" Jungkook's huffed and leaned away from the touch. "Where the fuck have you been all this time?" Jungkook frowned at the wolf "Don't cry you look ugly when you do that." he turned his face away, but grabbed a hold of Jimin's lingering hand and pulled the wolf down onto his chest. "I'm a little upset because of you...but I love you." He pouted and allowed Jimin to lean down into a hug. "I'll forgive you if you take me on an ice cream date." He said when Jimin pulled back and those cute crescents started to warm his ice-cold heart. This is the warmth that he missed and despite still being slightly drugged, he recognized this emotion. It really was love. Pure love.

"I think I'm okay to leave."

"The doctor decides when you're okay to leave."

"Nobody tells me what to do." Jungkook frowned and brought his hands up to run them through Jimin's golden locks. Jimin's eyes scanned the pouty face and he was glad that nothing changed. Jungkook was still the sassy kid that he met on the first of September despite all this brain damage stuff.

"Can you stand if I let you out?"

"I'm sure you can carry me if I can't. Wouldn't be the first time." Jungkook mused as he slowly became mesmerized by the golden orbs. "How's Mr. Sniffles?"

"Waiting for you." Jimin broke out into a bright smile. He was beyond happy to finally have Jungkook back. Nothing will stop him from taking him out of here now.

"They all thought I cheated on you and got an unpleasant surprise when I ended up here instead."

"That's not a good thing."
"I'm not a good thing."

"You're the best thing that happened to me." Jimin smiled.

"Oh, here we go again with your sappy shit." Jungkook rolled his eyes and Jimin couldn't help but lean down to kiss the boy. It wasn't their first kiss since he came back, but it was definitely the first one for Jungkook's confused mind. He still thought that yesterday's beach adventure was just a dream.

"Come on, sleep for a bit and then we can get those ice cream." Jimin smiled and ran his hand through Jungkook's hair.

"Can you um..." Jungkook held onto his clothes and sat on the bed all red in the face when Jimin stared at him. He was finally clear enough to leave isolation and Eunji made sure that he got his normal clothes back.

"You want me to leave?" Jimin asked in disbelief. "I've seen you naked it's fine."

"That was like ten years ago! Don't be an asshole..." Jungkook burned a bright red when Jimin kneeled down in front of him. He immediately pulled his long white sleeves down and slumped his shoulders as if Jimin was going to batter him.

"I know you're traumatized, but I'm here now." Jimin placed his hands on Jungkook's thighs. They were clothed in white because isolation had different color schemes. "I still love you, even if you're mentally unstable, nothing changes."

"I love you too." Jungkook replied quietly and got a little shocked when Jimin leaned up to connect their lips together. It wasn't foreign anymore. It was nice and welcome to the both of them however it escalated a little too quickly when Jungkook wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck and opened his mouth for the wolf.

"No stop." Jimin pulled back, pressing his forehead against Jungkook's. "Get changed and we can carry on at home." He said, his breath ghosted across Jungkook's lips and all the younger could do was obey. The thought of having sex with sick patients screaming in the background was not appealing.

"What are..." Jimin's eyes widened when he saw all the bruises on Jungkook's upper body.

"It's okay, I didn't do it."

"Well, then it's not okay, who did this to you?" Jimin grabbed Jungkook's hands before he managed to pull his sweater on.

"It's not---I don't want to---" Jungkook hid his face in the sweater and used the chance of Jimin's weakness to quickly pull it on. "It doesn't matter. I'm fine." He smiled at the concerned wolf. "Now could you please." He stood up. "Leave." He smiled sweetly.

"Is there something else you don't want me to see?"

"Yeah, my neglected dick that you left three months ago." Jungkook said boldly before burning a bright red. Maybe the drugs were still mildly active in him.

"I'll make up for that soon." Jimin grinned and left the room. He didn't want to leave Jungkook unattended, but he didn't have the heart to refuse anything that Jungkook asked for. He owed it to the
"Here's the whole of next month's prescription, you know how these work, one a day, every day, and when they finish just ring me in advance and I'll have them done." Eunji explained to Hoseok who nodded and shoved the paper bag full of antidepressants and mild psychotics into Jimin's arms.

"Does he have to take them?" Jimin pouted.

"Yes, only because his system will go haywire if we stop now. It's okay, I'll start to take him off soon if he gets better with you around." Eunji reassured the wolf and if it was another doctor, then maybe Jimin would have doubts, but he trusted Eunji. She was the most reliable source of mental help here and their pack member after all. "Don't let him go back to classes yet, give it a few days at home to see if he's really okay and of course, don't leave him unattended." She explained to the blonde who nodded a few times before being pleasantly back-hugged.

"Thank you." Jungkook said shyly as he laid his chin on Jimin's shoulder.

"Next time have a cold shower, not a bath." She patted Jungkook on the back before opening the door. "And you were right, I am fatter. Tell Minji she'll have some company in nine months time." She winked at them all before going back to her office.

"Did she just drop the pregnancy bomb on us?" Taehyung asked wearily.

"We'll see in nine months." Hoseok chuckled and like that, their wild adventure at the hospital came to an end. Or at least they hoped it did.

Chapter End Notes

*bows and hits head on the floor* I'M SORRy for the hold up. I'm back at home for Christmas and my mum is making me DO things. Next chapter will have all the answers to your questions.
Thank you for all the comments and love! I'm glad you're all so hooked ♡

Pat ~
"I've never been this close to anyone
or anything
I can hear your thoughts
I can see your dreams"

-Lonestar

"What the fuck?" Seokjin screamed when he walked through the door to his apartment. Jimin was casually standing in his view and as startled as Jin was, he started to contemplate his sanity level. "What...the fuck?!" He then pointed to Jungkook who was casually sitting at the dining table. Wasn't he supposed to be back at the hospital?

"What the fuck?" Jungkook pointed to Namjoon's purple hair that came into view right behind Jin.

"What the fuck?" Namjoon chuckled when he spotted Jimin's bright blonde hair.

"Well, I don't have anything to 'what the fuck' at." Jimin turned to sit on Jungkook's lap.

"Oh god, you're so heavy." Jungkook groaned making Jimin jump back off.

"Sorry I keep forgetting I have metal now."

"It's fine I just...come again?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes at the wolf.

"I have these...parts..." Jimin moved his hands around trying to convey what he meant, but Jungkook only squinted even more, "I think...you need to sit down for this." Jimin sighed and pulled out a chair to sit down but as soon as he did, Jungkook got extremely anxious. There was a gap between them and even though Jimin was still there, it sent Jungkook's paranoid mind into a frenzy. "Kookie--" Jimin stood up when the boy sharply bolted off the chair and wrapped his arms around himself.

"No--"

"You're clearly not good enough."

"It's fine, calm down." Jimin slowly reached out to grab Jungkook's arms as the boy's gaze became distant.

"You drove yourself to such a pitiful state"

"Do you have his tranquilizer?" Namjoon asked concerned when the youngest started to hyperventilate and backed away from Jimin upon hearing his inner demon.

"No wait." Jimin stopped Hoseok from jabbing Jungkook's arm with the calming substance. "Jungkook sit down." Jimin grabbed the other's arms and guided him to the floor. "It's fine, I'm here." He cooed and pulled the heavily breathing boy into his chest. It took them five minutes but eventually, Jungkook calmed down and regained his focus.

"O-oh...why are we on the floor?" Jungkook frowned up at Jimin. It happened every so often and
yet Jimin was amazed by Jungkook's lack of memory. The hypoxia has really affected him. "D-did I go nuts again?" He asked quietly and felt guilt wash over him.

"No." Jimin smiled brightly. "I wanted to kiss you out of their sight." He lied skillfully as Jungkook frowned but accepted it.

"Are we good?" Namjoon cleared his throat.

"Yeah." Jimin nodded and pulled Jungkook up with him. The younger stumbled momentarily as blackness covered his vision, but managed to get back to the table. Jimin pulled his chair around and sat directly next to Jungkook, never letting go of his hand. He waited for Hoseok and Taehyung to crawl off the couch and join the rest at the table. The wolf was about to start talking when a loud bang on the door interrupted him.

"Who's that?" Jungkook asked anxiously and Jimin immediately noticed how Jungkook's breathing quickened.

"It's Britney Bitch." Yoongi's voice came through. "Oh, what a shame." He stopped in his tracks when he also took in the familiar wolf stench. "Hell didn't want you?"

"I'm sure they'll gladly take you instead." Jimin glared. "I came back just to piss you off."

"I thought you came back to me." Jungkook mumbled quietly.

"Of course I did." Jimin turned to the withdrawn boy, momentarily ignoring everyone else in the world to focus on him.

"Whipped." Yoongi snickered as he sat down next to Hoseok, just to piss Taehyung off.

"We get along so well." Namjoon mused as he watched all the silent glares and glances.

"I'll just start from the beginning." Jimin cleared his throat and sat up. "After the exit closed up, I got attacked."

"Go figure." Taehyung muttered.

"In several places." Jimin took Jungkook's hand under the table to keep him calm. "I don't really remember much of what happened, but I woke up in an incubator."

"Wait you say attacked, give us the juicy details." Yoongi interrupted. Of course, he fucking would wanna know the gruesome stuff.

"Right, details? Okay um...my whole right arm came off, left knee got shattered, I'm not a hundred percent sure on this but I felt multiple discs slip just above my shoulder blades, my spine was injured in several places, the right hip got ripped apart and I couldn't see my left hand which meant it was also torn off."

"Wasted." Taehyung whispered.

"Wow..." Namjoon voiced out in amazement. His face was showing fascination while the others looked mortified.

"When you say 'came off' and 'ripped apart' do you mean..."

"I mean that I saw it drop to the ground. Literally." Jimin smiled at Hoseok who looked ready to throw up. "I'm a mortal being with a nervous system. It hurt a lot." Jimin huffed as Taehyung slowly
turned his face in disgust.

"So how did you stitch yourself back together? Because as far as my experience goes, I've never seen a werewolf regenerate limbs." Yoongi eyed Jimin.

"I didn't do it, but metal parts are what keeps me together right now."

"You mean if a screw comes undone you could fall apart at any moment?" Jungkook's eyes widened in shock as he scanned Jimin's upper body.

"No." Jimin giggled. "But if I received a hit hard enough it would probably dent the metal, it's all under my skin and muscles, it'll take a lot of force to dent let alone break it." He lifted his left hand and placed Jungkook's fingers over specific areas on his wrist to let him feel the tough metal plate that was under the pale skin.

"That's weird." Jungkook pulled his hand back.

"Can you feel it move inside?" Taehyung perched his chin up on his elbows.

"Only with sharp movements, my knee and hip are the worst because I use them to walk on."

"So how did you become an iron man?" Namjoon asked making Jungkook smile at the comparison.

"When the newborns started to rip me apart, the ceiling also started to crumble. At one point, that royal crest on the far end lit up again. I thought that you guys somehow got back down because there was someone right in front of it, but I couldn't make out who it was before a huge burst of fire shot straight down the whole entire hall. What's weird is that the fire burned all the vampires but left me and the goblins alive."

"Dragon's breath." Namjoon said.

"Bullshit!" Hoseok slammed his fist on the table in protest. "Dragon's fire burns like a bitch!"

"How do you know?" Jimin cocked his head in question.

"Hoseok here has a new addition to his circle of friends." Yoongi snickered at the annoyed shaman.

"That egg hatched a dragon." Taehyung elaborated in simpler terms.

"Oh is that what it was?" Jimin said quietly.

"Didn't you see it?"

"No sorry was too busy busting you out of there."

"Well, you didn't miss much. It's big and annoying." Hoseok grumbled.

"I bet you're exaggerating." Jimin giggled. "Where do you keep it?"

"Nowhere, I don't have it anymore, it's gone."

"What?" Yoongi snapped his head to the male next to him. "You set it free?!"

"I can do what I want with it!"

"You idiot! Do you know what you've done?!"
"I'll eat it if I want to, it's none of your business!"

"It would eat you first hyung." Jungkook commented silently.

"Kook turn off your speech." Hoseok massaged his temples but Jungkook took the sarcasm literally and actually closed his mouth to turn his speech off in his brain.

"Is that a nice way of saying shut up?" Namjoon turned to Seokjin with a fascinated smile.

"Please, don't listen to them." Jin sighed. Namjoon was always so thrilled about encounters with the current generation, but really, getting to know what 'nae nae' means was not healthy for him.

"So how did you get those metal parts?" Taehyung brought everyone back to the important topic.

"I have no idea who did it, but someone got me out of there before I kicked the bucket."

"Don't say it like that." Jin scowled.

"I woke up a week ago in a mechanic incubator surrounded by short-asses."

"You don't mean..." Namjoon's eyes widened when Jimin started to nod.

"Gnomes. These aren't our gnomes from the east though, this is on the other side of the desert, way down south. Their technology is a lot more advanced so I guess putting my body back together using metal hinges and weird joint parts wasn't a problem for them. We need to go there at some point."

"No thank you, I have enough of sand for a lifetime." Hoseok commented.

"We don't have to go through the desert again. I have the location in my stonewatch. Although their portal is only registered to a southern part of South Korea." Jimin rolled his eyes at the discouraged shaman.

"I'm just curious how they managed to get you out of there." Namjoon leaned back in thought. "Are you sure it was just goblins left after the fire attack?"

"I don't know." Jimin shrugged. "I was in pieces, so I couldn't focus on anything specific other than pain and...." He stole a glance at the quiet boy next to him. "Kookie."

"And why is your hair blonde?" Jin pointed out. "Don't tell me you just woke up like that."

"I didn't actually." Jimin laughed captivating Jungkook's attention with the sweet sound. "After they installed all the joints in me, I asked them what will happen when I shift because my body changes shape, and all they said was 'oops'."

"So they started fixing you without having basic werewolf knowledge?" Yoongi smirked.

"Pretty much. They've never seen a werewolf before or well...at least the medics haven't." Jimin sighed "There is another way to go about it." Jimin patted his hair and his gaze traveled back to Namjoon's eyes which widened in shock.

"No way..." Namjoon sat forward staring at Jimin's hair that turned white when he shifted into a half human.

"They turned me into an albino after studying my blood type. It took them just one week to find all possible information about werewolves."
"But they'd have to change your whole entire DNA code." Taehyung rose his eyebrows when Jimin slowly nodded. "Is this a prank?!"

"I wish it was. They used magic to re-program my DNA code." Jimin said seriously. "There is one thing that I noticed over the week of being there." He turned to Hoseok who wasn't even looking at him anymore. "The royal shaman crest was plastered everywhere."

"Great." Hoseok said quietly. He knew that he has this strong bloodline that's sacred to everyone, but they made him out to be some powerful god of miracles while in reality, he had no clue how to bring a plant back to life. He can only heal small flesh wounds if he strains hard enough.

"You'll be a nuisance during the full moon now, everyone will see you." Taehyung sighed.

"Oh sorry to be an inconvenience." Jimin said sarcastically.

"Isn't Jackson an albino too then?" Hoseok asked. Jackson was indeed blonde.

"No his fur is more yellowish than white. It does not glow in the moonlight." Taehyung eyed Jimin's pure white hair. "You'll shine bright like a diamond."

"Not during the full moon." Jimin grinned. "I'm done with those. To be honest I'm done with the wolf life. Find a new alpha."

"What." Taehyung's smile fell.

"What." Jimin repeated. "Albino blood is a lot calmer than all other blood. I don't get affected by the moon anymore, which means that I don't have to shift." Jimin turned to Jungkook who froze in his seat.

"At all?" The younger asked quietly.

"Nope, the white in the albino reflects the moonlight rather than absorbs it, which is why the fur glows and doesn't give me this pure rage to tear things apart."

"Well whoop de doo, one less berserker at night." Taehyung grumbled and folded his arms as Hoseok chuckled slightly and nudged the salty wolf.

"That's why my scent changed."

"Full moons are gonna be a blast for us then." Hoseok cleared his throat, looking at Jungkook's nervous get up.

"I don't care if demons visit." Jimin frowned.

"Oh no, a visit is an understatement." Jin huffed. That's a thing from last year because now they actually take Jungkook straight to hell instead of lingering about.

"When's the full moon?" Jungkook looked up to Namjoon with fear in his eyes.

"Tomorrow."

"Why is it a problem? I thought you struggle so won't I be able to help?" Jimin looked at Hoseok and Namjoon. He didn't understand why it was an issue if he stayed. Of course, Jungkook refused to tell him the issue back in December and ever since then, he hadn't had a chance to ask about it.

"No it's fine, I don't care." Jungkook interrupted Hoseok before he started to speak again. "Are we
"You can go if you want to." Namjoon dismissed the youngest who got up and left despite Jimin calling after him. Jungkook went straight for his bed, it's not that he wasn't interested in the whole 'how did Jimin survive' topic, but the knowledge that Jimin will be present to meet his demon stalker stressed him out and he felt his anxiety level rise. He pulled the cat pillow into his arms and was ready to forcefully fall asleep, but the sudden weight on his bed was obviously not going to let him.

"Kookie what's wrong?" Jimin asked.

"Nothing, I'm tired." Jungkook replied quietly, feeling his head spin a little. His body was still in shock from earlier sedatives and sleep was probably his best plan of action. They could talk about the full moon when he felt better because crying is the last thing he wanted to do now.

"Okay." Jimin said sweetly, "I'll come back in a minute." he promised himself not to pressure Jungkook about anything. He put the warm comforter over Jungkook's figure, tucking the younger in and left a kiss on his forehead before going back out to the others. He jumped at the sudden figure at the door.

"I have work, and he can't be left unattended."

"I know, I'm not going anywhere." Jimin replied. Their small conference was already finished. Namjoon got all the information that Jimin held and there wasn't much to do. Yoongi left for his own work while Namjoon left to go back to Crimson Crystal. Taehyung and Hoseok stuck around for about another two hours just to keep Jimin company as Jungkook was out cold from the medications, but eventually, even they called it a night and went back to the dorm. They knew that Jungkook needs alone time with Jimin in order to heal the trauma.

Jimin spent a good hour laying next to Jungkook, just watching him sleep like a dead man. He even had to double check that Jungkook was still breathing because the boy was really sleeping like a log.

"Kookie~" Jimin caressed Jungkook's cheek with the back of his hand. "Wake up~"

Jungkook didn't make a sound, he just pulled the comforter over his head to block out the noise Jimin was making.

"Jungkookie come on, you need to get up."

"Why?" Jungkook grumbled as Jimin peeled the covers away from him. He just wanted to be left alone, the medication was really influencing his mood and grumpy is what he was right now.

"Because you haven't eaten anything today." Jimin sighed and moved his hand away to let Jungkook wake up on his own, but instead, the younger only turned towards the wall and went back to sleep.

"I made food."

"Fuck off!"

"I beg your pardon." Jimin rose his eyebrows. He wasn't offended, just a little shocked.

"Go and pester other nut cases." Jungkook mumbled and Jimin closed his eyes for a moment. He gets it now. Jungkook must think that he's still in the hospital. Since the younger is not registering Jimin's voice, the wolf decided on a different approach. He snaked his hand around Jungkook's waist and under the hoodie to softly caress the soft skin. He buried his face in the crook of Jungkook's
neck and placed soft butterfly kisses along the exposed parts until the younger stirred again.

"What are you doing here?" Jungkook asked in a hushed tone when he turned his face to meet the soft golden orbs.

"I'm looking after you." Jimin smiled brightly and felt his heart flutter when Jungkook rolled back over wanting to cuddle with the wolf. The bed, however, was too small and Jimin was on the very edge of it so Jungkook unintentionally knocked Jimin off. He jumped up after hearing the loud thud and it took his double vision a moment to notice Jimin on the floor. "Oh god are you still intact?"

"Why wouldn't I be?" Jimin giggled and pulled himself up, he landed on his back so the pain was minimal.

"I don't know, you said...stuff about getting dents from hits...or something." Jungkook laid back down and rubbed his eyes.

"You'd have to throw a grenade at me to dent this metal. It's diamond infused."

"Damn well I never thought I'd have a robot for a boyfriend."

"I'm your boyfriend am I?" Jimin said jokingly. He's not fussed about skipping the word 'fiance' but since Jungkook's thinking was slightly off, the phrase worried him.

"Well, you were. Now you sound like you don't want to be."

"No no no that's not what I meant." Jimin quickly cleared up before heaving a heavy sigh. Did Jungkook really forget about the proposal?

"This bed is getting too small for us." Jimin crawled up and hovered over Jungkook.

"It's my bed, it was never meant for someone else to be in it." Jungkook turned to face Jimin and his arms hesitated. He wanted to wrap them around the older to bring him down for a cuddle but was afraid of hurting him.

"What?" Jimin noticed the hesitation on Jungkook's face.

"I don't know where I can touch you."

"You can touch me anywhere you want." Jimin grinned.

"That'll be nowhere then." Jungkook muttered and pulled his hood up, turning away again. Jimin scanned the younger silently and noticed that the hoodie was, in fact, his own.

"When did you get that hoodie?"

"When you ripped my clothes with your kinky fuckery."

"Kinky fuckery?" Jimin smirked. "I thought we established that you're the kinky one."

"No, I'll never measure up to your perverted mind."

"We can test that later." Jimin whispered as he lifted Jungkook's arms up to wrap them around his neck before he slipped his arms under Jungkook's body to hoist him up. Jungkook chose not to comment on that, instead, he buried his face in Jimin's neck to avoid awkward eye contact. He knew that the sex would come eventually, but it somehow felt like their first time all over again.
"Do you want me to feed you?" Jimin cocked his head when he set Jungkook down in a chair. Jungkook turned to fire back with a sarcastic comment but that cute crescent eye smile melted his heart, ultimately stopping his bubbling rage outburst. He grew very weak towards Jimin's charms over the months of being together and he just didn't have it in him to be snarky anymore.

"No." He replied simply before looking at the food that was already dished up on the table. "Did you do this?"

"Tae helped me a little, I would make kimchi fried rice on my own, but there is no kimchi here and I didn't want to leave you to go shopping."

"You didn't have to cook." Jungkook smiled weakly.

"Yes, I did. I'm going to look after you now and ordering takeaway isn't the right way to do it." Jimin kissed Jungkook's forehead before standing up to get drinks from the kitchen. "I want to propose something."

"You want to propose already?" Jungkook asked amused, he didn't notice the uneasy wave of guilt that flashed across Jimin's face. The wolf keeps forgetting that Jungkook still believes that their first meeting was just conjured up by his imagination thanks to the medication wiping his brain. That also meant that their engagement was invalid.

"No," Jimin said as he placed the glasses on the table. "You know all those savings I have?"

"Yeah." Jungkook said already digging into the food.

"I was thinking that...since you need supervision 24/7 and hyung only has three hours a day that he can give you between classes and work--and that's good anyway on his part but it's not really what you--"

"You're rambling," Jungkook smiled.

"I want us to live together." Jimin said locking his brown eyes with the shocked blue. "I'm not going anywhere anymore. Not even for the full moon so I can stay with you all the time."

"Won't that put a strain on our relationship? Like lack of personal space and all that."

"We're mated for life anyway and this will happen at some point." Jimin smiled slightly, he couldn't read Jungkook's expression, was he shocked? Or was he scared? "I can't buy a place until I have a steady job, but I can rent one out as a student for three months until I graduate, I have enough money for that and afterward we can get our own."

"Will you even graduate though? You've missed a lot of classes."

"Tae said that all of my essays were done and handed in. Attending classes isn't a problem as long as I get the coursework in. Which is what they've all been keeping on top of for me." Jimin smiled at how Jungkook looked down with a pout. "You're not getting away from me. I'll have to find a place for myself when I leave the campus anyway so you might as well come with me."

"Okay." Jungkook nodded. The friendly reminder that everyone apart from him graduates was a little painful. Jin will graduate too and chances are he'll move somewhere further away from this university area so Jungkook's best plan of action would be to stay with Jimin. "But I want my own space."

"Of course." Jimin smiled brightly.
"And my side of the bed that you won't randomly invade at night." Jungkook said making Jimin chuckle.

"I'll give you anything you want." Jimin said happily. He was buzzing with happiness just hearing the other agree to move in together. The engagement can wait, just as Hoseok told him, it's better to make Jungkook comfortable before making that big step. Taehyung was different, in fact so is Hoseok, they've known each other as friends for almost three years now and Jungkook was still the new one in their circle. He was a lot more introverted too which is why Jimin decided to build up their bond more before making the engagement official. He knows that Jungkook will say yes. If he said it in his 'dream' then he's bound to say it in reality too.

"Can I go for a shower?" Jungkook asked when they were done eating. It threw Jimin off a little because nothing stopped Jungkook from... oh.

"As long as it's not a bath." Jimin said as he started to collect the empty dishes off the table.

"I can't promise anything. Have A&E on the line just in case." Jungkook said as he went to his room in order to get clean clothes.

"On second thought, I wanna go with you!" Jimin put the dishes in the sink quickly and ran around the island to catch up with Jungkook.

"No." Jungkook smiled from the bathroom doorway. "I won't use the bath." He said before closing the door right before Jimin managed to reach it.

"You have twenty minutes! I'll break in there if you don't show any signs of life after that!" Jimin whined when he heard Jungkook laugh. He wanted to trust Jungkook and give him personal space like he asked, but with the recent events that took place, it was very hard. Although Jimin wasn't present for any of the suicide attempts, he could imagine it. He felt the need to protect Jungkook from any sort of harm so leaving the boy out of his sight even for twenty minutes was really testing his protectiveness.

Jimin shook the nasty thoughts out of his mind and went back to the kitchen to occupy himself with cleaning. He personally craved Jungkook ever since they met on the beach and at the hospital, it seemed like Jungkook wanted Jimin just as badly, but now he's not sure. Maybe it was just the drugs making Jungkook lose his mind because so far there were no signs of need at all.

Whatever Jungkook wanted right now, Jimin was willing to grant. Even if it means that he'll have to wait for any intimacy until Jungkook's mental state stabilizes. He's willing to hold himself back as long as Jungkook's safe.

After ten minutes, he wrapped up in the kitchen and leaned back on the counter. He brought his knee up to press at the pressure points. It was the only part that still bothered him and it could be due to the amount of bending he has to do on a daily basis. He set his leg back down and bent down to keep pressing the points just like he was taught to do whenever it hurt.

"You have a nice butt." Jungkook's soft voice filled the silent room making Jimin shoot up in surprise. "It's okay, carry on." Jungkook motioned to the knee, but the suggestion that he's ready to stand there and shamelessly stare at Jimin's ass made the wolf feel all tingly inside.

"Is there something you want?" Jimin grinned. Jungkook was leaning against the corner of the kitchen, with a towel draped down on his head and those ever so thin clothes hanging loosely on him. Jimin was supposed to be holding back, god damn.
"Not really." Jungkook shrugged with a smile and after a moment of cheeky eye contact, he descended down to his room, leaving Jimin a little dumbstruck. Was he asking for sex or not?

"I have a re-take exam next month." Jungkook said as he sat on his bed, drying his hair.

"From what?" Jimin asked as he pulled his shirt off. If they were gonna live together, it was time to get used to all the non-sexual naked moments.

"Maths."

"Really?" Jimin frowned and sat down next to the younger. Jungkook stood up just as the wolf touched down. Jimin closed his eyes and turned his face away because he was really getting uneasy about making a move on Jungkook.

"Yep, it's the first one I failed so far because you weren't there to beat the equations into my head." Jungkook sighed and put his towel on the chair. "Not that it matters anymore."

"Of course it matters, I'll help you for the re-take. You'll pass this time." Jimin pulled the other into his lap to cuddle him.

"Will I even hit graduation..." Jungkook turned his face to Jimin's and stared into those soft golden gems. They seemed a lot calmer than before and maybe it was due to the new appearance, but despite the drastic changes, one thing remained the same. The affection radiating from those eyes.

"If I managed, then you will too." Jimin said quietly, their lips were inches apart and he wasn't sure if it's okay to make a move. He was gone for so long and he didn't want Jungkook to think that sex is all that matters to him.

Jungkook shifted in Jimin's lap so he straddled the wolf. His hand hovered over Jimin's right shoulder and Jimin watched that curious tint in the blue orbs. He knew Jungkook was afraid of hurting the wolf, but he was far too adorable while doing it.

"I shouldn't have told you." Jimin sighed and pushed Jungkook's hand down onto his shoulder. "It's still the same."

"Exactly. It doesn't look like it changed." Jungkook said as his hand caressed Jimin's soft skin. It felt like velvet and he definitely didn't miss the way Jimin shuddered.

"Is that a bad thing?" Jimin asked, his breath ghosted over Jungkook's lips and the younger felt a warm feeling spread through his chest. Instead of answering he locked his eyes with the gold and slowly leaned in to meet Jimin's lips.

They were warm and soft. Jungkook's other hand rode up Jimin's naked chest. He felt every muscle curve on the way past his breastplate and eventually he tangled it in those light locks. He opened his mouth for Jimin when the wolf gained some confidence in advancing their innocent kiss. It wasn't rushed or needy, it almost felt like they were trying to remember how to kiss. Jungkook felt Jimin's warm hand ride up his back under the white shirt as their tongues slowly moved against each other.

Without breaking their perfect kiss, Jimin gently turned them so that Jungkook was laying on his back. He wanted to get rid of the annoying clothes, but he didn't want to break away from the kiss either, so opting for his animal instincts, he slowly ripped the thin shirt open from the bottom up.

"This is the kinky fuckery I was on about." Jungkook said when he pulled away for air.

"But you love it~" Jimin grinned "Are you okay with this?" He asked quietly.
"I'll safeword you if I want to stop. Green for good and red for bad." Jungkook smiled. He knew he has the potential to spontaneously get a panic attack or switch mindsets, but he really wanted this. He wanted to feel Jimin, wanted to know that this wasn't just another dream so he was willing to try.

Jimin nodded at the safeword agreement and started to pull on Jungkook's shorts. He re-connected their lips again, loving the way that Jungkook immediately responded as if he was waiting. A small thud made him pull away and look down to the floor. The small red box that he recognized from their hotel adventure was there, the lid flew open and a small lube bottle floated up to settle on the bed.

"Don't ask, just use it." Jungkook muttered when Jimin started to grin at him. The Nephilim in Jungkook was starting to get a lot better at controlling his powers and since the medication was also starting to leave Jungkook's system, it was getting more prominent.

"Are you sure you're okay with it?"

"Why wouldn't I be?" Jungkook frowned. He may be nervous but he was willing.

"You just got out of the hospital, you've been screaming insults at everyone this morning and I don't want to force you into it if you're not...well."

"I'm not drunk." Jungkook glared. "You ripped my shirt so we might as well do it."

"As long as you're sure--"

"I am." Jungkook cut Jimin off and spread his legs to give the wolf more space. "I want this." He slipped his hands down to Jimin's jeans button. "I want you."

Jimin's muscles tensed upon hearing those words. He was already hard just by seeing Jungkook underneath him like this, let alone hearing his needy talk. Jungkook pulled on Jimin's pants, but his movements halted when Jimin grinded down on his semi-hard length. It's been too long since he was touched and he was extra sensitive.

Jimin ghosted his lips over Jungkook's neck. The old bite marks were still there which satisfied him enough to avoid biting Jungkook tonight. He didn't want this to be a bloody mess. Jungkook wrapped his arms around Jimin's back, slowly dragging his fingernails down those defined muscles making Jimin shudder under the touch. They ended up down at Jimin's nice ass while the wolf started to leave hickeys all over Jungkook's neck. He brushed Jimin's pants further down and tugged on his underwear.

"Why are you rushing?" Jimin brought his face up to start placing butterfly kisses along Jungkook's jawline.

"Because it feels like you'll disappear again." Jungkook replied barely above a whisper and Jimin's heart clenched at the suggestion. Jungkook was still traumatized enough to believe that Jimin is a part of a dream that he's living in.

"I hate to break it to you." Jimin whispered in Jungkook's ear. "But this is real." He pulled Jungkook's boxers off and grabbed his hard member. "And you won't get rid of me easily."

Jungkook huffed and tightened his hold on the wolf's back when Jimin's hand started to stroke him. His hand was warm and the heat stimulated his sensitive parts. It was extra hot when Jimin lowered his body enough for Jungkook to feel the wolf's length against his own. Jimin's hand left and was replaced with his searing hot member.
"Kookie~" Jimin dragged his canines across Jungkook's neck, inhaling the onslaught of pheromones that filled the air. He gently bit the sensitive skin, but not enough to draw blood. Jungkook's breath hitched and he dug his fingers into Jimin's back when the wolf started to grind up against his hard-on. He almost forgot how good all of this feels, and he still can't help but think that it's only because of Jimin. Someone else wouldn't be able to make him a mess just from grinding or breathing onto his neck. He felt his horns start to poke out when that tight knot formed in his stomach. It was all a matter of seconds before he came all over his stomach. The strong and sweet smell of arousal also toppled Jimin over and he came with a low growl that turned Jungkook on once again.

"Hyung please..." Jungkook whined cutely as he brought his hands up to Jimin's hair.

"What?" Jimin smiled and brought his lips to the others for a short kiss.

"I want Mr. Sniffles..." Jungkook whispered against Jimin's soft lips. "To fuck me." He boldly locked his round blue orbs with the moving gold ones. He knows how begging works on Jimin and tonight was no different. The wolf was tense and ready to pound into the boy when he heard that cute tone match Jungkook's pout. It happened before, but still, Jimin can't get over how innocent Jungkook looks while asking for a damn dick.

Jimin pressed his lips to Jungkook's as he bent the younger's knees up, keeping them spread. His hand fumbled for the lube bottle and if Jungkook wasn't gripping onto his hair to deepen the kiss, maybe he'd be more coordinated. This was driving him insane so forgetting about the bottle, he forced his tongue into Jungkook's hot cavern, feeling how the younger tensed and shivered from the rough action. He devoured Jungkook's mouth as their dicks came back to life.

Jungkook let out a moan when Jimin's member brushed against his own again, he could feel how big it was and he was shaking to have it in him already. It would hurt like it always does at the beginning, but he can stand the pain as long as he feels Jimin again. He wants to be connected with him and pain will make it more realistic.

While Jimin pressed their bodies against each other. Jungkook grabbed the lube bottle and clicked it open. He grabbed one of Jimin's hands and lubed the fingers up as he lifted his hips up to meet Jimin's hard groin again. He needed friction, Jimin needed friction, they needed each other right now.

Jimin's lubed fingers started to work Jungkook open soon after. It felt odd, more like a procedure than a pleasurable experience because Jimin was avoiding Jungkook's prostate. He wanted them to last longer and he knew that they won't if Jungkook starts to moan and scream now.

"I love you." Jungkook smiled, making Jimin look up in surprise. "Please be gentle today." He said timidly and his whole image was just screaming 'fuck me hard'. His hands were up by his head and the still slightly damp dark hair was starting to stick down from the sweat that was forming on his forehead. His lips were red and slick with spit from their make out, and of course, his chest still had both of their cum doses on it as well as multiple red hickeys.

"I love you too."

Since yesterday Jungkook has been telling Jimin that he loves him and it was very unlike him to just spill out strong emotions like that. So unless it's one of the trauma effects, he really does mean it and Jimin's chest started to fill up with a warm feeling at the second option.

"I mean it." Jungkook whispered as he started to lube Jimin's length up. He wiggled his body down a little to get into a better position for the wolf. He wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck giving Jimin an 'okay' as the wolf lined himself up.
The penetration was painful. Not just for Jungkook, but for Jimin too. Jungkook was incredibly tight despite the thorough stretching. Jimin made a mental note to have sex at least once every week to keep Jungkook used to the stretching. He buried his face into Jungkook's neck as the other's nails dug themselves into his back. Tears formed at the corners of Jungkook's eyes, and he couldn't stop them from falling. He felt filled up and it meant that Jimin was all in.

They both took a moment to get used to the hot sensation. Jimin kissed Jungkook's eyes, nose and then lips to hopefully create a distraction from the pain but it wasn't the physical pain that was making Jungkook cry. It was the realization that this was a reality. His small tear droplets turned into full sobs and Jimin got concerned.

"What color?"

"Pink." Jungkook managed to choke out, confusing Jimin. "The color of love."

Jimin clenched his eyes shut to prevent himself from crying at the pure confession as he buried his face in the other's neck. "Move." Jungkook breathed onto the wolf's neck. Jimin was afraid of hurting him so instead of pulling out, he rolled his hips to make Jungkook accustomed. "Not this gentle." Jungkook smiled, his eyes were getting cloudy. "Don't hold yourself back." He pulled Jimin's face down to connect their lips.

When Jimin felt Jungkook relax, he deemed it fine to pull out and thrust back in. The sudden action made Jungkook gasp and Jimin smirked. The wolf pulled back to angle himself in a way that he knows will drive Jungkook nuts and began to thrust straight into the younger's prostate. The Nephilim cursed Jimin for knowing the route well enough to just nail that spot straight on the head. Either way, he was happy that this was possible because the pain was gone completely and got replaced by pure pleasure.

Jimin was also getting very hot, his dick buried deep inside of Jungkook made it near impossible to focus on anything other than the tight knot that was forming at the bottom of his stomach. Despite being turned into an albino, which are meant to be a lot gentler in nature, he still had that raw animalistic instinct in him. He wasn't as rough as they've done it in the past, but the thrusts were hard enough to make the bed squeak.

Jungkook's mind was getting hazy, instead of focusing on the pleasure that was delivered down below, he was flooded with all the pent-up hurt feelings that he caged inside of him for the past months. He opened his mouth, ready to shout 'red', but he never did. The fear of this being a dream, or worse yet another nasty prank by the demons, scared him beyond belief. He didn't want to wake up without Jimin here, that's why he had himself on repeat when it comes to saying 'I love you'. He believed that maybe if he says it enough, then Jimin will become a reality rather than a delusion.

"Kookie--" Jimin said between his heavy breaths. He noticed the tears that fell from Jungkook's eyes again and his heart sank at the desperate feelings that shot through him. Jungkook was trying to reach out to Jimin, not with love, but with fear. The fear of separation.

"Jungkook." Jimin leaned down to press his lips against Jungkook's neck in hopes of calming him down. Even without the safeword, he could see the signs of a breakdown. Jungkook wrapped his arms around Jimin's back again, keeping a strong and secure hold of him which made Jimin realize what this was about. "I'm not going anywhere." Jimin whispered into Jungkook's ear causing the other to nod as more tears spilled out.

Jimin's hard thrusts degraded to gentler ones. He didn't want to lean back again because Jungkook needed closeness and in this position, he can't be rough without hurting either of them so he had to slow down the pace. That didn't matter though because the heat that started to build up between their
hot bodies was just as arousing as rough fucking. They both felt each others' presence and soon after a few more intimate hip rolls, they came one after the other. Although it was a slow finish, it gave them the intimacy that lovers should share.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook covered his face. He wasn't crying anymore, but his cheeks were still wet from the previous tears. "I ruined it---"

"No, you didn't. You made it better." Jimin smiled and after pulling out, he gently pried Jungkook's hands away from his face. "Thank you for letting me do this."

"I'm yours anyway, you can do whatever you want to me." Jungkook said as Jimin wiped his tears away.

"But it's a lot nicer when I know that you want me too." Jimin smiled and pressed his lips against Jungkook's. It was a soft kiss, one that made them both sigh in content. Jimin laid down next to Jungkook and pulled the comforter over their spent bodies.

"No, we need to clean-!" Jungkook tried to stop the material from landing on top of him, but Jimin wrapped his arm around the boy to pull him closer. "You're gross." He emphasized the word which only urged Jimin to tease more.

"It's fine." Jimin cooed as he nuzzled his nose against Jungkook's.

"It's not I have four cumshots on me." Jungkook grumbled making Jimin chuckle.

"Do you still love me?" Jimin pouted.

"...Yes." Jungkook blushed and hid his face in Jimin's chest, feeling how the wolf's heartbeat sped up.

"I guess hyung won't be happy with the smell of hormones when he comes back." Jimin mused as Jungkook paled. He completely forgot about Jin's vampire sense of smell. Although Jungkook wasn't such a big deal, Jimin's werewolf stench was definitely going to irritate the poor vampire. Jungkook looked up into Jimin's amused eyes, ready to scold for allowing this whole situation to roll out in here, but once again his heart melted when he looked into those eyes. "This is why we need our own place." Jimin whispered, "With a bigger bed, so we can do more kinky fuckery~" he nuzzled his face in Jungkook's hair with a smile, loving the way Jungkook turned bright red.

"Are you under a spell that makes your brain dirty like that?" Jungkook pouted, forcing his blood to calm the fuck down.

"It's your love." Jimin cooed. "It does something to me, and sends a shock right through me, and jeez I'll sweet talk to you more often because you're the most adorable thing right now." Jimin burst out into giggles when Jungkook's whole face turned bright red and he cowered down into the comforter.

Jungkook slapped Jimin's arm at the mockery making the wolf laugh. As much as he wanted to go and clean up, he also didn't want to pass up on the cuddling. So putting the thoughts of being sweaty and sticky away, he wrapped his arms around Jimin and finally fell asleep with a content heart.

Chapter End Notes
Mr. Sniffles (° ͜ʖ ͡°)

It doesn't say it in the chapter. So I'll say it here: Minji ran away from Crimson Crystal before Namjoon managed to return her to the black market. She was found by and followed the wisp which led her to a portal point that crossed to earth. She waited for Jimin on the beach, where the gnomes have dropped him off after he healed. The person that has saved Jimin in the tunnel will also be revealed. I hope this answers some of your questions :D

pat~
Jimin woke up to something soft pressing against his body, it was a soft and fluffy material so of course, he didn't mind. When he opened his eyes he was met with a bright yellow lump of soft fabric. After a moment of confusion, he realized that it wasn't a toy, but a person lying next to him, and only one person would be lying in Jungkook's bed with him.

"Hello?" Jimin asked suddenly, raising the hood off Jungkook's eyes and looking down at the Pikachu onesie that Jungkook was in.

"H-hello." Jungkook replied shyly, already feeling heat rise to his face because Jimin was grinning widely for no reason. "I-I'm sorry I needed something warm and loose." Jungkook stuttered as he fumbled with his long yellow sleeves.

"No, you did this on purpose to look cute in front of me." Jimin gasped mockingly and without a warning pressed his lips to Jungkook's. He rolled on top of the younger who was hitting Jimin's arms in protest. That didn't last long because he ended up sliding his hands up to Jimin's hair to deepen their morning kiss. Jimin chuckled into the kiss which ultimately ruined it so he pulled back to look at his annoyed mate.

"Did you shower without me?"

"Yes." Jungkook pouted. "Are you not happy about that?" He asked and turned bright red when Jimin shook his head, giving a pointed look. "I didn't want to wake you up."

"You should have waited for me to wake up then." Jimin tried to hold his grin back. "Are you in pain?"

"No, I put pain relief plasters on my back earlier...." Jungkook trailed off when Jimin started to grin. "My butt still hurts though I can't go again."

"Oh, I wasn't thinking about that." Jimin chuckled and sat up. Jungkook seemed to forget that Jimin was still butt naked and closed his eyes at the sudden reminder when the wolf showed off his naked glory. "Stop doing that."

"What?!" Jungkook rolled his eyes and turned his face away from the godly man on top of him. The wolf grinned as he got off the younger. Jungkook immediately rolled away towards the wall and buried himself under the comforter where Jimin was previously laying. Despite his natural cold demon body, he really liked the warmth that came from Jimin.

"You're going to shower with me." Jimin pulled Jungkook back towards the edge of the bed.
"Hyung no." Jungkook said into the comforter.

"Hyung yes." The wolf giggled as he slipped his hands under Jungkook's arms. He lifted the younger's upper body like a child, prompting Jungkook to wrap his legs around Jimin's waist before he carried him to the bathroom.

"Why are you like this?" Jungkook muttered when Jimin started to strip him of his warm Pikachu onesie, allowing the cold air to invade his skin.

"Because you're cute." Jimin giggled before pushing Jungkook into the shower.

"I won't be cute tonight." Jungkook said before Jimin shoved a sponge into his chest. "I might not be here at all actually, are you sure you want to stay?"

"Don't be silly." Jimin smiled pouring some shower gel onto the sponge. "I won't let you leave."

"Well, my body will be here but..."

"That'll occupy me." Jimin grinned and flinched when Jungkook turned the shower head to shoot water right in his face for the comment. "Why are you so scared to have me around?" Jimin sighed and started to slowly wash his chest. He knows how much it annoys Jungkook and didn't even try to hide his amusement when the younger took the sponge from his hands and started to wash his chest at a normal pace.

"I know what you're like and what happens won't make you happy."

"I might be just a little possessive." Jimin said, his hot breath ghosted over Jungkook's lips. Their bodies were almost flush against each other because Jungkook's washing hands made their way around Jimin's neck. Jungkook was captivated by the golden orbs and something in him screamed that he should force Jimin to stay away for the full moon. Call it intuition, but he knew that something bad was going to happen if Jimin stays.

"Can I kiss you?" Jimin asked, his eyes going from Jungkook's eyes to his lips. It wasn't a needy request, he had no intentions of making this sexual at all, but maybe the close proximity brought out some sort of need to connect.

"No." Jungkook smiled. "Because we'll be here forever if you do." He dragged the sponge down Jimin's chest, loving the disapproving pout on Jimin's lips. The rest of the shower sped up because Jungkook didn't have to wash thoroughly. To be honest, he didn't wash himself at all, he just stood there getting wet while washing Jimin like a big baby that was sulking over a rejected kiss.

-Kakao Chat-

Yoongi: Taehyung.
Yoongi:…Taehyung…
Yoongi: Thou unmuzzled hell-hated bitch-wolf!
Seokjin: R u ok?
Hoseok: He’s in a test you dimwit!
Yoongi: Not the mutt I asked for but tell me when he finishes.
Hoseok: You get fuck all information for that insult.
Jimin: What do you want?
Yoongi: I’m supposed to bring him over since he missed the world portal.
Jimin: It's fine I'll take him.
Yoongi: But it’s safer if I do.
Jimin: You’re suspicious I do not trust your judgment.
Jungkook: Don’t upset him
Yoongi: Yeah don’t upset me
Jimin: Fuck off
Jungkook: As you fucking wish.
Jimin: Not you!
Yoongi: Look now you’ve upset your own mate
Jimin: What is it that you actually want?
Yoongi: You know, I decided to give you a once in a lifetime chance to see a nice and helpful side of me.
Jimin: What an honor
Yoongi: Listen here lil bitch, you’re all are in danger tonight.
Hoseok: When are we not in danger?
Yoongi: You don't understand the severity of it, Sharktooth is planning a full scale attack on your weak asses. I haven't got through to the main source of those orders but I can bet on my head that it's to do with Jungkook, they might come after him directly tonight which is why we need all of your stinky mutts on standby.
Jungkook: I'll be fine.
Yoongi: You won't. They have your entire profile starting with your name all the way to your picture.
Jungkook: God I hope it's not an ugly one.
Yoongi: Your trainee one.
Jungkook: Fuck off that was burned and buried a long time ago.
Hoseok: I wanna see now
Jungkook: Over my dead body.
Hoseok: That’ll be tonight then
Jungkook: Don't say that in here! (Д)
Jimin: What?
Jungkook: what.
Yoongi: So when does Taehyung finish?
Jimin: 2:30
Yoongi: Good boy want a treat?
Jimin: Your head will be just right.
Yoongi: Giving you a head is not my job.
Hoseok: At least he's getting some unlike you.
Jungkook: Who said he’s getting some?
Jimin: Your sore ass speaks for itself.
Jungkook: △□_ □△
Seokjin: Lets not mention the wolf stench in my flat now.
Jungkook: Hyung no.
Jimin: ( *^_^ ) / ~ ♥
Yoongi: Ew.
Yoongi: I feel like nobody took my warning seriously...
Hoseok: What's for dinner?
Jungkook: we can order pizza.
Yoongi: Fuck you.
Hoseok: ( J o 0 ) J ⌒ ———
Jimin: ┳┳ O J /°°°/)

Jungkook got startled with a small paper bag being planted right on top of his maths notes. The good smell that was coming from it was so distracting that he completely missed the hand that slipped
down his turtleneck jumper and around the front of his neck to the point his chin up.

"Thank you." Jungkook smiled, flashing his bunny teeth and turning to briefly hug his favorite person.

"Can I have my kisses now?" Jimin smiled back, his hand pulling on the turtleneck to expose the dark hickey marks he left last night.

"No." Jungkook pulled Jimin's hand away and re-adjusted the jumper. They were already getting a few judging stares from Jungkook's Fanclub. Yes, they were still convinced that Jungkook is just shy and yes, they were still trying to hook up with him.

“I'm resisting the urge to slap a bitch.” Jimin sighed, glaring at the girls as he sat down next to his beautiful mate who was already rummaging through the paper bag full of baked goodies.

“They're not that bad. They actually stopped harassing me face to face after I was on the news for jumping from the bridge.” Jungkook said offhandedly before picking out a caramel pretzel and starting to nibble on it. A wave of sickness overtook Jimin at the reminder and he had to scoot closer to Jungkook to feel better.

“Just be careful who you talk to okay?” Jimin slipped a sneaky hand down onto Jungkook’s thigh, bringing the males attention to himself. Jungkook wanted to kiss Jimin for being so sweet. Very much so, but unfortunately it was better to hold themselves back in public, God knows there could be spies observing them right now. Those girls aren’t all human either which is why Jimin partly hates to have them chasing after Jungkook.

"Do you have any classes after this?"

"No, they got canceled, why?" Jungkook replied, already in a better mood thanks to the snacks that Jimin brought.

"I was thinking we could...skip maths." Jimin said quietly, locking his warm brown orbs with the lensed brown ones. It was written in Jungkook's medical record that he has iris pigment mutation, which is utter bullshit, but he still chose to wear contacts to classes to avoid attention.

"No."

"That's a shame, I guess the ice cream date will have to be postponed again~" Jimin's eyes crinkled up into those angelic half moons when Jungkook halted his movements. "But okay, let's get on with finding properties of derivatives and integrals of functions." He started to grin when Jungkook pursed his lips into a thin line.

"Ice cream."

"Sorry, what was that?" Jimin's grin widened as irritation overcame Jungkook's face.

"I'm paying." Jungkook said firmly, packing his coursework up.

"We'll see about that." Jimin sighed. On the way out Jimin made sure to smirk at all the shocked and upset faces around. It wouldn't stop them from trying to chase Jungkook, and maybe it was a good thing. It gives him the drive to show dominance and possessiveness over the boy.

"Go to the car, I just need to hand in an essay." Jimin placed his small black car key in Jungkook's hand before leaving to the student examination room.
Jungkook would normally just nod and get a move on, however, something was off. The corridors were unbelievably full of people. They were all making a tremendous amount of noise too, something that doesn't happen on a daily basis. When Jungkook turned around to have a quick glance towards the way that he was supposed to go, he got confused. The corridor was different. He was now in the science department which was bizarre, something or someone was playing a serious trick on him.

"Jungkook? What are you doing here?" Taehyung's voice startled the said male. "I'm sorry I have to leave now, but go and find Jimin before he does." He said in a darker tone and trotted away into the crowd. Within a blink of an eye, Jungkook found himself back on the ground floor in front of the student examination room.

What was that? He furrowed his eyebrows, was he daydreaming? Suddenly the background noise started to cancel out, people were still walking, talking, laughing but it was muffled, almost like he was underwater. A cold shiver ran down his spine when the familiar creepy vibe started to coat his whole presence. A reasonable distance away, a pair of black eyes stared right through his brown ones. A wicked smile was present on the man's face as he started to take slow steps forward.

Jungkook gasped because it wasn't time yet. This demon always comes after midnight, why is he here of all places at 14:30 in the afternoon? Can't nobody else see him? His eyes stand out so much and what did Taehyung mean? He...must be this man...

"Oh, you waited for me." Jimin's voice brought Jungkook back to reality. The sound level rose instantly and the dark aura was gone. "Are you okay?" Jimin stepped closer to the pale boy who started to breathe heavily, "Kookie look at me." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's hands and tried to make eye contact as the younger was having a panic attack.

"Don't leave me." Jungkook whispered out and Jimin's face morphed into a mixture of guilt and hurt.

"I'm sorry, we can go back home if you don't want to go out." Jimin's gentle voice soothed Jungkook's mind. After a moment of holding hands, Jungkook relaxed and his breath stabilized.

"Why are you staring at me like that?" Jungkook frowned.

"You had a panic attack." Jimin said quietly, not bothering to lie because it was unfair to always conceal the truth about Jungkook's mental state.

"I'm sorry I---" Jungkook halted, looking down the corridor. "Can we go the other way?" He asked nervously and Jimin got concerned. He obliged, either way, pulling the boy along to the other exit, which was further away from the car park, but it meant that Jungkook wouldn't be walking towards that terrifying vision, which was still burned in his brain.

"You need to talk to me now." Jimin sighed once they were in the car. "I know it's a sensitive subject, but I can't help you if I don't know what's going on."

"I get anxious in crowds--"

"I mean the full moon."

Jungkook stayed silent staring at his hands. What was going on? It's usually just a demon that comes out of hell to take Jungkook's soul away for a few hours. Then again to Jungkook, who is used to this procedure by now, it sounds normal, but to anybody that hasn't seen it yet it must sound horrific.

"I'll tell you later, there's still some time." Jungkook replied softly. "I will tell you." He quickly interrupted Jimin before the wolf could start bitching about how he never gets told anything, "I just
want to spend time with you before it all begins."

Jimin closed his mouth, taking in how scared Jungkook looked. Instead of commenting on the matter he slipped his hand onto Jungkook’s thigh, taking a hold of one of Jungkook’s hands and intertwining their fingers together bringing Jungkook’s attention to his face.

"Any preference of where to go?" Jimin smiled, high fiving himself mentally for making Jungkook smile.

"Anywhere that sells ice cream is fine." Jungkook squeezed Jimin’s hand as the wolf settled them over the gearstick like he usually does. The ride was quiet, but the touch of hands that they shared spoke enough for both of them. They didn’t need to converse in order to be comfortable with each other. They settled on going to a proper cafe where they’ll have to order at the table rather than getting ice cream cones from a stand.

"Gotta be faster than that Park." Jungkook smirked when Jimin pulled his wallet out to pay. The waiter grinned as he passed the receipt to Jungkook who managed to pay with his contactless card before Jimin.

"I'll start taking offense to this." Jimin shook his head allowing Jungkook to take this win. "Do you still work in that shop?"

"No, I quit as soon as we came back. They wouldn't keep me employed while I was in the hospital anyway."

"How do you have extra money then?"

"Student loan. I get the maximum amount because I don’t have parents and foster care doesn’t normally sponsor unwanted rejects."

"Don't talk like that."

"Why, are you gonna spank me for it?" Jungkook smirked and within seconds turned bright red from his own suggestion.

"I wasn't going to but if you insist." Jimin chuckled, "You've gotta decide whether you want to take Minji back from Jaebum or not before he becomes too attached and won't hand her back."

"Minji?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows in confusion. "I thought she was in the village with Namjoon..." He trailed off thinking hard about when he last saw her. It's been a good three months and it definitely proved that he's a bad parent for leaving his child behind like that.

"She ran away from them and I accidentally found her. She was probably looking for--"

"You." Jungkook cut Jimin off, "She was looking for you." He said blankly. "She wouldn't shut up about you ever since we got back." Jimin's wide eyes of shock were the only thing that kept Jungkook's mind from swerving down the depression route again at the mention of Jimin's disappearance. "I wouldn't be surprised if she doesn't like me anymore."

"Doesn't like you?" Jimin folded his arms on the table and leaned forward with a warm smile, confronting Jungkook's timid eyes.

"I yelled at her out of stress--actually that's a bullshit excuse, I had no reason to yell at her...and I did."
"I yelled a lot at Taehyung's younger siblings."

"That's different, they can run to their parents and cry about it."

"And that's exactly what they did each time." Jimin grinned at the huff of laugh that Jungkook let out.

"Minji doesn't have a mom or dad to run to."

"But Taehyung's parents yelled at us too. Minji is only four and she's been brought up in the wild. She'll need a bit of discipline to make her understand some boundaries."

"Yeah---it's not exactly discipline that I tried to demonstrate--"

"It's okay, we'll fix it."

"Does that mean you want to keep her?" Jungkook looked up, cautiously judging the consideration that flashed across Jimin's face.


"Jeez, you turned into a softie." Jungkook muttered just before their orders came. He had a rainbow flavored ice cream and he definitely did not expect it to be in an actual rainbow shape. "But at least we can dye your hair bright red without bleaching."

"I think not." Jimin looked terrified.

"Or grey."

"I'm twenty, not eighty."

"Or pastel pink!" Jungkook got excited just thinking of all the different colors that would look good on Jimin. He was so happy with the small random talk and ice cream that he completely missed the spirits that were lingering around. They were friendly ghosts, but ghosts nonetheless and ghosts like to prank especially if there's a familiar nature around.

"Is Jin hyung gonna--" Jimin started his sentence but stopped when Jungkook's hood floated up. "Jungkook." He bit sharply making the boy flinch in surprise. He was just eating his ice cream in peace when suddenly Jimin is snapping at him. "Put it down!" Jimin said in a hushed tone.

"What?" Jungkook frowned looking at his spoon, but widened his eyes when his vision got obstructed by the two hood strings that floated up into his vision. "Oh fuck--" He gasped and reached up to pull his hood onto his head.

"Can you stop?!" Jimin demanded again.

"It's not me!" Jungkook replied in an equally as panicked, hushed tone.

"What do you---" Jimin halted again when the little table number decoration started to move around their table.

"Bogles." Jungkook wanted to sound serious and warning but the amused ghosts that were creating the hassle were too funny. Especially the one that threatened to pull on Jimin's clothes. That would set Jimin into a panic frenzy so he had to stop them.

"How do I know it's not you trying to prank me?" Jimin narrowed his eyes as he caught the moving
number before someone else noticed the abnormal activity.

"Me telling you should be enough..." The boy trailed off, eyes widening at the glass of water that hovered over Jimin's head. His hand automatically shot up to try and gain control over the object. Jimin frowned and looked up, ducking a little from the anticipation of getting soaked. Jungkook glared at the bogle who was grinning from ear to ear, but after Jungkook's power got too overwhelming, the little ghost let go of the glass. Jungkook gently set it down on their table, good job they were in the corner of the cafe and out of the view.

"You're welcome." Jungkook grinned at the spooked wolf.

"Why me?" Jimin whined.

"Because I'm paying attention to you and not them. You know, it's that little thing called jealousy." Jungkook smiled and set the glass down on the floor, discretely starting to move it towards the till area where drinks are distributed.

"What are you doing?! We could have just left it here!" Jimin hushed out in panic again but got giggled at by the mischievous boy that was doing the magic.

"Look at that kid." Jungkook said with his stifled laughs. There was a baby in a high chair with huge eyes staring at the glass move on the floor. Feeling in the mood for pranks, Jungkook moved the glass back and forth so the baby's head would move with it.

"Stop." Jimin knew this was wrong yet he couldn't help but laugh along with his highly amused boyfriend. Jungkook leaned down onto their table to get a better view of the glass, he wasn't stupid enough to just send it flying across the Centre of the cafe. He was trying to make it go under the chairs and tables to avoid attention. In a way, it served as good practice in using his powers. But maybe it just wasn't the best of ideas. A woman abruptly pulled her chair out and stood her high heel right into the glass, ultimately falling straight onto the waiter that was passing by with a tray full of empty glasses.

Both Jungkook and Jimin started to laugh, Jungkook hid his face in the crook of his elbow while Jimin covered his own with his hands. Nobody was hurt, but the shock that overcame people's faces was a priceless sight and Jimin couldn't help but thank god for having a playful non-human mate.

"That was so good." Jungkook pulled his hood off his head, the bogles were very pleased with the boys' antics so they left him and Jimin alone now.

"No, that was terrible." Jimin tried to scold, but the bright smile on his mates' face made him smile too, completely defeating the point of trying to be the mature one.

"Yeah." Jungkook took a deep breath to calm down "Yeah it was." To no avail as he started to laugh again. "Oh god, I haven't done this in so long."

"Stick water glasses under people's chairs?"

"Laughing." Jungkook replied which was a direct hit to Jimin's heart. He can't imagine seeing Jungkook any other way than the happy mischievous boy he is right now and knowing that depression was a thing with him, made Jimin feel like the villain of the story.

"Well, you'll be doing more of that now." Jimin opted for smiling rather than showing his inner pain, enjoying the light blush that crept up on Jungkook's face. "We should go before you cause more trouble."
"Don't lie, you enjoyed that a lot." Jungkook grinned.

"I always enjoy it if it's with you." Jimin winked at Jungkook, bursting out into laughter when Jungkook's face immediately fell because the waiter that walked past gave the younger a horrified look.

"I agree we should go." Jungkook cleared his throat and started to get up, waiting for Jimin to pull himself together. As embarrassing as that was, he was glad it happened. Having a great time and laughing at some middle-aged woman sticking her high heel in a glass full of water was hilarious, but hearing Jimin's cute high pitched laugh was even better.

"What do you wanna do now?"

"How long do we have?"

"Until midnight. I hope." Jungkook said unsurely. The vision he had earlier still lingered in his mind, but maybe it was just his imagination playing up because nothing happened since then.

"Let's go back and cuddle then." Jimin threaded his fingers through Jungkook's longer ones, which made the taller scoff a little.

"Is it me or are you shorter?"

"What?!" Jimin frowned.

"Maybe I grew taller." Jungkook stopped and lifted their hands up to put them flat against each other.

"It's my human body alright!" Jimin pouted and pulled his small hand away leaving Jungkook to laugh about it to himself. It was cute, although Jungkook was a bottom, he liked to be the taller one. They went to the city park that was pretty central before going back home, the warm spring air seemed to sift through their giddy brains which calmed them down and after a good few hours of bickering and enjoying each other's company, they left the city.

It was already pretty dark when they got back to the apartment building and they didn't realize how late it was. At the underground apartment car park, Jimin got a little surprised when he couldn't open his side of the door. He locked and unlocked the car but still, the door wouldn't budge.

"Kookie..." He leaned back and turned to his grinning boyfriend with a smile. Jungkook didn't reply, he just carefully crawled over the gear lever and straddled Jimin's lap. The steering wheel was digging into his back so without a warning, he used his power to lift the seat adjuster and made the seat slide back.

"How many kisses do I owe you?" He asked cutely, wrapping his arms around Jimin's neck. The closeness was very appreciated by the wolf and Jimin found himself wrapping his arms around the boy's waist in appreciation of the suggestion.

"Just three." Jimin said, he could up the number with a lie, but why lie when he can have all the kisses in the world anyway.

"Okay." Jungkook giggled and pressed their lips together for a moment before pulling back to grin again.

"That was one." Jimin pouted and narrowed his eyes. Jungkook leaned down again to press another kiss that made Jimin's pout turn into a smile as their lips remained pressed for longer before Jungkook pulled away again.
"Two." Jimin's smile widened, he was hoping the third would last even longer because kisses gave him life, but Jungkook pulled away rather quickly after the third kiss.

"This one is for putting up with me." Jungkook said quietly before leaning in again. Jimin smiled prior to the kiss because of the ridiculous reasoning and was surprised when Jungkook's tongue was trying to pry his lips open. His hands involuntarily started to wander down Jungkook's back and settled on his ass because god damn, it was hot enough to have a hot guy in his lap in his car, let alone full on making out with him.

A shiver ran down Jungkook's body when he felt Jimin's hands wander down and unlike any other time, he decided to fight for dominance in the kiss. He was giving Jimin a kiss, not the other way around so he wanted to dominate.

"Wait." Jimin said breathlessly after pulling away. Jungkook smiled at how Jimin shifted into his half-human form mid-kiss and opened the car door with his hand in satisfaction of making Jimin pliant under his touch.

"There's a vampire." Jimin grabbed the door and shut it abruptly before the younger could get out.

"Yeah, I can imagine there are some living here." Jungkook replied, looking out of the rear window.

"It's a foreign one---can you get back into your seat?" Jimin tried to push Jungkook off but the boy had a vice grip on the wolf's neck. "Kookie I need to drive us out of here---"

"No." Jungkook replied quietly, his sclera turned black which only happened when he felt threatened. "I'm not letting you go again.

"It's okay, I'm not going anywhere." Jimin took Jungkook's face into his hands and turned it back to his own. Scared eyes met the calm golden ones and the soft, warm hands soothed Jungkook's panic state. The younger slowly slipped back into his seat and allowed Jimin to start the engine. Luckily there was only one stray vampire in the parking lot, which wasn't too much of a threat. However outside, Jimin tensed when the incredible stench hit his sensitive sense of smell. They were everywhere. Just like Yoongi predicted.

"Wait, we can't just leave Hoseok hyung behind!" Jungkook panicked again when Jimin started to speed down the road towards the unknown.

"Take my phone and call him." Jimin instructed calmly. He was still in his half-human form which made him feel hotter than he should be but he didn't feel the need to shift yet. After three attempts of calling Hoseok with no answer, Jungkook tried to call Seokjin.

"Hyung where are you?"

"The real question is where are you?" Namjoon's voice came through the phone surprising Jungkook.

"I don't know---some motorway probably."

"Good grief, okay. Go out of Seoul."

"Where's Jin hyung---"

"He's alright, we got into a bit of a fight, but tell Jimin to find exit K in Seongnam and get the fourth portal point."
"No." Jimin said as he stopped at the red lights.

"Jimin." Namjoon's voice was warning and Jungkook pulled the phone away from his ear in astonishment that they could hear each other without the loudspeaker on. "We need to neutralize Jungkook's scent."

"I'm not going to allow that." Jimin glared at the lights.

"We have to, they're all following you based on smell."

"Neutralize what?" Jungkook looked at Jimin in question but grabbed everything he could when the car screeched with a power start at the light change. "Are you planning something without telling me again?"

"No, it doesn't matter." Jimin tried to keep his cool, but the fact that some unknown vampire forces were still tailing them was creating a lot of stress.

"He said no." Jungkook said back to the phone, not wanting to irritate Jimin further. He felt himself get annoyed with Jimin's sudden hostility but decided to blame it on the full moon. Although it supposedly didn't have an effect on Jimin anymore.

"You have an influence Jungkook, tell him something, I need both of you here ASAP---"

"Stop bribing him!"

"Jimin please listen to him!" Hoseok's voice came through the phone and both males in the car tensed because the shaman sounded scared.

"Taehyung won't be happy to know that you abandoned his mate~"

"You're breaking the treaty rules--"

"No, I'm enforcing it. I have just as much right to Jungkook as you and believe it or not, your small albino ass won't be able to take on the Sharktooth Syndicate army on your own." Namjoon finalized and hung up.

Jungkook was shocked. He never heard Namjoon use that tone with anybody and definitely not with them. What did he mean by 'got into a bit of a fight' with Seokjin? What were his actual intentions anyway? Nobody ever explained that treaty contract to Jungkook. He was always told what to do and now that he was getting the hang of his own abilities, he had the need to strike against them.

"Why are you going to Seongnam?" Jungkook asked when he noticed how Jimin changed the lanes.

"He's right." Jimin sighed. "I can't protect you on my own."

"I don't need protection!"

"Yes, you do. You're too fragile."

"What is that supposed to mean?" Jungkook felt his irritation bubble up into a mild rage.

"Considering that you keep having spontaneous panic attacks, despite the fact that I'm here, I can easily conclude that you can't fight them off on your own."

"Well maybe if someone let me try then I could!" Jungkook raised his voice. He was getting fed up with all the tension and at this point, he didn't even want answers. He just wanted the right to make
his own decision. "I want to go back."

"Not a chance." Jimin huffed as he turned to get off the motorway and a little bit further away he turned into what looked like a forest road with a big sign K on it.

"I understand that you're trying to protect me but I don't want to go---" Jungkook got cut off by a sudden bang on the roof of the car. Jimin stopped for no one though, not even the pack of ghouls that were on the sides of the path, running to try and catch up with the car. "Slow down we'll crash!"

"Hold on then." Jimin said as he switched gears to go even faster. He grabbed his portal stone and just as he drove onto the right spot, a bright flash of blue light blinded everyone nearby. The car drifted a little when he slammed the breaks on, but they both made it in one piece.

"I wonder who gave you a license." Jungkook muttered quietly after unbuckling his seat belt. He recognized the change in surroundings because the sky was a lot more starry and of course the pretty fireflies were flying around as well. Without letting Jimin explain himself, he got out of the car, slamming the door extra hard just to prove how annoyed he was, but as hard as he tried he couldn't establish where exactly they were.

"Kookie." Jimin closed the car door after himself and leaned forward onto the side of it, looking at his upset mate over the dented roof. Jungkook turned around to glare at those pleading golden orbs. Jimin pouted, he hated to go against Jungkook's word but given their circumstances, it's best if they just drag Jungkook into the safe zone without consulting with him.

Jungkook didn't reply, he just turned and started to walk to god knows where. They must be in a friendly territory if Jimin relaxed, so he walked through the tall trees just to keep himself on the move. A loud howl pierced the air and his blood ran cold, when he turned around to see if it was Jimin, hoping that it was just Jimin, he was proven wrong.

"It's fine, they're far away," Jimin said softly, reaching up to attempt at holding hands but Jungkook pulled his hand away and shoved it into his jacket pockets. "Oh, I see how it is." Jimin glared slightly, he had himself to thank for putting Jungkook in a foul mood, but then again, if Namjoon wouldn't order Jimin around like that, the wolf wouldn't have been so harsh.

They walked for about ten minutes, Jimin was a little further away from Jungkook because the deadly vibes that were radiating off the Nephilim gave him a clear warning that close proximity is not welcome. They managed to reach the border that separated Crimson crystal from the werewolf territory. A small coated figure stood at the other side of the clearing so Jimin naturally thought it was an ally possibly waiting for them.

"Come on." He turned to the frozen Nephilim. Jungkook's eyes went from a pretty blue to a devilish black and red. "Jungkook it's okay if we run across nothing will happen." Jimin took a step back towards his mate when suddenly the ground shook throwing him off balance. That's when the first unfamiliar wave of stench hit his nostrils. What disturbed him even more, was the fact that Jungkook disappeared.

Needless to say that Jimin got upset the only thing that kept on ringing in his head was how scared Jungkook must be right now. Then this warm feeling of his mate's presence flooded his senses. He decided to follow that vibe and eventually found himself further down the border clearing, where the Crimson Crystal border crossed with the eastern goblin lands. It was like a massive junction between Goblin, werewolf, vampire and local gnome lands.

"Jimin!" A familiar voice called and although it wasn't Jungkook, it put Jimin at ease.
"Hyung what happened?"

"I don't know, Hoseok got separated from us and his scent led me here---" Seokjin paused and his eyes widened upon seeing the shaman on the other side of the clearing. In fact, Hoseok, as well as Jungkook, were both at the other side of the border on the werewolf side. Jungkook took it upon himself to make his way towards Hoseok, but after about three steps he heard this unreal animalistic growl.

“Oh brother….” His eyes widened when a four-foot tall beast towered over him. It was all teeth and fur, black fur at that. In general, it looked like the definition of death itself.

Jungkook wasn't very good with animals, but any idiot knows that running stimulates the predator to chase, so he remained calm and slowly took a step back. The beast had bright yellow orbs that were eyeing both males as if they’re fried chicken and Jungkook couldn't help but wonder if that's what Jimin looked like during the full moons.

“Jungkook run!” Seokjin's voice reached the boy's frightened mind. The clouds blew away, slowly revealing a bright, white full moon in the deep blue sky. The beast’s eyes dilated and as if on cue, with Jungkook’s next movement it set forward with intentions to kill the panicking pair.

“Go!” Seokjin’s voice rang through the air after delivering a direct hit to the wolf’s side. He was a lot faster than Jimin, so he managed to get there first. Hoseok was so shaken, he felt tears build up in his eyes when the beast started to charge back at them while Jungkook seemed to switch off into his mental block.

Seokjin remained in his place, legs spread apart, arms elevated slightly, ready to punch and grab where needed. What a lot of them seem to forget, is that Seokjin is still classed as a newborn. His strength is immaculate despite his gentle personality so he is probably the deadliest one here. As the beast raised one long, muscly arm in order to hit Seokjin out of the way, the vampire grabbed it and flipped the animal onto the ground. His eyes flashed the brightest red, the newborn thirst coursed through his body before head locking the beast and mercilessly shattering its spinal chord.

Hoseok exhaled a shaky breath when the beast’s body fell limp. What he wasn’t aware of, was the fact that this little taste of victory caused Seokjin’s self-control to waver and the vampire was a lot more prone to attacking them.

“Jimin.” Namjoon appeared next to the blonde, a massive army of vampires right behind him.

“I don’t know who that was.” Jimin replied in a shaky tone. He knew every wolf from their territory, he was a beta for so many years yet this one was an unknown individual. It couldn't have been sent by Sharktooth...could it?

“Jimin are you okay?” Minho narrowed his eyes at the sweating wolf.

“I don’t…” Jimin started to pant, his mind started to get foggy as the grey clouds started to reveal the bright moon once more, his hair slowly turned from golden blonde to a pure white as his werewolf instincts kicked in. Maybe the myth of albino wolves being unaffected by the full moon was just a myth.

Namjoon's own mind started to flash up with a red alert as so many things started to happen at once. Jimin seemed to be mid-transformation, Jungkook was seemingly stunned by seeing a Lycan werewolf, Hoseok was panicking and hyperventilating while Seokjin was about to close in on the shaman to relieve his thirst. A new werewolf appeared and this time, it was Taehyung. Seokjin and Taehyung were going hard at it and on top of that, there was a massive group of vampires and crazed
werewolves heading down this way.

Namjoon sighed and took a step away from Jimin. He let the blonde cower away and gain control of himself while he attempted to walk towards Jungkook. He didn't manage to get far before a huge mass of weight launched him away.

"Joon get back!" Was all he heard before a rather large werewolf pinned him down to the ground. It wasn't a full werewolf, there was something off about its nature aura and the eyes were bright red. He mustered up all of his strength and pushed the beast off himself before swiftly changing positions and shattering its neck into pieces.

"What is going on..." His eyes widened when he turned around to face a large-scale battalion. It was spread across the whole border crossing. He couldn't even pinpoint individuals like Jin or Hoseok anymore. There were hundreds of vampires and ghouls fighting his own army of followers.

"Snap out of it! We need to get Jungkook and Hoseok out of here!" Yoongi's pale face came into his view. It was Sharktooth. Yoongi's black cape and the logo on his back was an indication alone. It somehow frightened the taller. He wasn't a fighter, he was a mastermind behind all the strategic planning so participating in actual fighting was always bothersome for him. A series of familiar howls pierced the air and from the Crimson Crystal side around twenty-three other werewolves emerged, looking hungry, thirsty, raging and confused all at once. Their primary instinct was to hunt vampires, so off into the battlefield they went.

"Oh no--" Jimin took a breath and launched forward towards Jungkook who was starting to get trapped.

"Jungkook get up!" Hoseok got there first and pulled the younger up, only to be forcefully separated by two overpowered vampires. They manhandled him away and he felt his shoulder blade break from the harsh touch. The next thing that he felt was cold grass. They threw him down like a used up piece of paper, the de-scenting process that Namjoon did on him earlier came to fruition as nobody realized who Hoseok actually was. They were all fixed on catching Jungkook.

"Let's eliminate weak trash." A man smirked into Hoseok's ear followed by a distant roar. He was dying, right? His mind was giving out on him, maybe that sound was the sound of the grim reaper's call.

A ground shaking rumble quaked through the area as a gigantic creature landed directly behind the injured shaman. He was still convinced that he's about to die until the strong grip let him go and a series of screams echoed in the air. He turned his head to peek at the cause of the sudden panic and felt his heart weaken at the sight of a deep green dragon towering over him. Of course, he recognized it and at this point, he wasn't sure if it's a blessing or a curse to have it here.

Everyone froze when the dragon spread its heavy legs and shot a large fire blast in its line of view, leaving nobody alive. Hoseok was too weak and shocked to notice all the burning vampires ahead of him.

"Why is there a wild dragon out here?!" One of the captains barked at Yoongi.

"How should I know?" Yoongi shrugged like a dumb person, smirking when his fellow captain left to rescue his subordinates. "Good boy." He looked at the dragon that was still wreaking havoc.

In a different part of the battlefield, five vampires were suppressing Jungkook's strength. He didn't know why they had the need to do so because he wasn't planning to use his powers. In all the self-control training that he went through with Namjoon and Yoongi, the number one rule was to never
show his full capabilities in front of the enemy. Just before they managed to knock him out, he heard a certain sickly voice ring in his head.

Come to me.

He looked up to see the darkest nature type he has ever laid his eyes on. It wasn't the pale, angry looking man that scared him anymore, it was the strong demonic power that was surrounding him. Only God knows what sort of demon he actually is and Jungkook was not ready to find out yet, so he chose the easy way out. Running.

Out of panic, he shot out a wave of repelling force that knocked all five vampires away from him. It gave him a second of freedom to think about what he needs to do next. Ignoring the massive dragon that was startled by the chaos, Jungkook ran. He ran straight through the Centre point of the clearing like there's no tomorrow. He passed everyone and everything on his way, it was the fastest and most efficient way for him to get some distance between himself and the demon.

"What is he doing!?" Namjoon gasped when he noticed Jungkook running straight up towards the goblin side of the battlefield.

"He's running away from that." Minho, who was right beside Namjoon pointed to the blurry shadows that were floating in the air. They could just barely make out the fact that something was there. The demon was in a state of rage which disallowed everyone but associated individuals to see it. Vampires were dead, they were part of the underworld so it was easier for them to connect with demonic beings and that's also why Namjoon and Yoongi were able to train Jungkook in such a short period of time.

Hoseok had his eyes closed, the pain in his upper body was making him feel nauseous. He could hear the vague calling of his name but figured that since he has a massive lizard protector, he doesn't need to make any efforts to get up—until another earthquake happened and he mustered up all of his remaining strength to sit up. His eyes widened by a tenfold when he saw the black and red, burning monstrosity which was following Jungkook. The demon's pale skin was slowly flaking away to reveal the raw redness underneath. It looked grim.

The ground suddenly caved in under the running boy. He stumbled and fell forward. There were bone like hands digging up the soil from underneath and as shocking as it was, he couldn't focus on anything other than the deadly vibes that were threatening to swallow him up into the void of darkness. He heard his name being called out by multiple people when the ghouls from the underground started to drag him down into the dark pit of doom. He was sure that he was bleeding in several places but despite all the voices screaming his name, he could only recognize the loud familiar howl in the distance.

Stay.

He heard that deep and eerie voice say again. Somehow it felt different this full moon, he felt like if he was to obey and go with the demon, he won't ever come back again. It felt like this was his final one-way ticket. All the panic and over thinking caused his horns and tail to come out on the show and something happened that shocked Namjoon who was paying full attention to Jungkook's transformation. Jungkook's skin started to glow like a red light stick creating a body sized halo around the boy. He has yet again, evolved.

This new enhancement in Jungkook's body, sharpened all of his senses, he was able to hear everyone's fearful thoughts and he had to admit that...it felt good. He slowed down to a halt as the smell of fear filled the air. However, there was one source of fear that was different. It was the fear for him rather than of him.
A reasonable distance away, a pair of golden orbs were staring back at him, he didn't even notice the sharp set of teeth and sharp large claws. All he could focus on was the mixture of familiar warmth and fear which hit all of his senses directly. It was more overwhelming than the dark vibes that threatened to kill him.

_Come to me now._

He heard that voice order him. Jungkook found himself confused, for the first time he was confused about his choices. Maybe he should really just go with that demon. He's not going to suffer like a sinner in hell, he's got some sort of authority there and his presence in the world of the living is clearly bringing too much trouble.

"Get him." A pale-looking man dressed in royal clothing said. Yoongi was just as frozen as the rest of the battlefield. Jungkook's presence was getting stronger second by second.

"Are you insane?" Yoongi bit back. The boy was surrounded by multiple ghouls trying to break through the invisible shield that kept him free of any nasty arms. Seokjin was in Yoongi's line of view, on the other side of the clearing. They made brief eye contact and that's when a massive black hole formed itself behind the Nephilim. It was a mixture of black and different shades of purples and greens. The colors started to float out to surround the Nephilim, which was definitely not a good sign.

"He's losing control again." Namjoon said before sprinting along the side to stand next to Seokjin.

"My shield got broken." Seokjin said offhandedly. He regained control over himself when the commotion started so he could be of use now. Jungkook's sudden burst of energy knocked all of them off their feet. It was a very uncontrolled burst as Jungkook himself stumbled and tripped. His mind was in between this powerful and dominant demon of darkness who was inside of him and the fearful little boy that was abandoned to fend for himself on a cruel planet such as earth, which was him. His emotions were all over the place allowing everyone to feel them, even the dragon.

_Jungkook..._

He felt his body tense at the strangely familiar voice that he never heard before.

_Let it out._

Jungkook sucked a sharp breath in. He definitely never heard this voice before, so why was it so comforting? Was someone trying to contact him? Who in seven seas and mountains could possibly do that?

A loud growl snapped him out of his thoughts. He felt the heat radiating from the werewolf behind him and right now he wasn't sure whether dying by a werewolf bite would be better than going along with his demon stalker.

"Retreat!" A big burly Minotaur yelled across the field. Everyone that was still alive from the massive army started to make their escape towards the eastern border. Namjoon's army mimicked their actions but in the opposite direction.

Jimin had difficulty moving his left leg and right arm because of the busted metal hinges that created flesh wounds on his skin. However, thanks to the three month time he was given to regenerate his bones, he was able to shift. He felt so much better in his Lycan form now in the full moon, but what was very surprising was the lack of bloodlust. He was fully aware of his actions unlike the rest of the wild pack that was still fighting against some stray vampires and goblins. It was astonishing that
Jimin was the only one who managed to control his actions and think clearly let alone come close to
Jungkook without being pushed away by the disobedient energies radiating from the boy.

He made eye contact with the vampire in charge standing on the sidelines. Blood red eyes pierced his
own golden ones and something weird occurred between them. A flash of a memory that threw
Jimin into a panic frenzy. He saw this man before. Four years ago when he broke through the
Sharktooth Syndicate defenses in order to free Naeun.

The vampire nodded slowly with a sick smile on his face "See you soon." He said in a silky voice
before vanishing, leaving Yoongi to supposedly clear up the trash. Yoongi, on the other hand, had
different priorities. As soon as his boss was gone, he darted towards the dragon and half dead
shaman.

Jimin placed his long arms on either side of Jungkook's standing body. His head was hovering over
the top of Jungkook's head, creating a shielding dome for the confused and frightened boy. Jungkook
was quick to catch on that it was Jimin trying to protect him and as sweet as that was, he wished that
the wolf would just go and protect someone else at this moment.

The demon's usual pale skin was a deep red and his eyes burned with what seemed like a real fire, it
was a true image of a rampaging monster. The Nephilim swallowed in fear when the demonic vibes
overpowered his own and during the attempt to step back, he hit Jimin's furry chest. He could smell
the scent of fresh blood on Jimin's body from all the joint injuries but despite that fact, he chose to
cling to the large white beast instead of going to hell. There was no way he's gonna step a foot in that
nasty realm. Not today.

Jimin felt a burst of confidence spread through him after Jungkook wrapped his arms around
his body. He lifted his left muscly, fur-covered arm to press Jungkook further into his chest as the
demon took dangerous and final steps towards them. Each step leaving a burned hole in the ground.

*You are mine*

Jungkook held his breath when the ground shook. His eyes were clenched and all he could feel was
the warmth surrounding him. Jimin's warmth. The wolf, on the other hand, heard those words in
Jungkook's head and rage seared through him. How dare this thing claim Jungkook as his. He was
about to retaliate when something caught his attention in the distance. Hoseok.

The shaman was on his knees, sweating from fatigue but he had his hands up creating a diamond
shape with his index fingers and thumbs. His eyes flashed a bright green for a moment just before a
flash of white blinded the wolf.

Everything fell silent after that. At least for the wolves and vampires. Jungkook could hear the
screaming banshee queens that were lingering around. Their presence was so unnerving because the
screams prophesied death and he could only hope that they were here because of all the dead mortals
that died tonight. A few confused moments later, it occurred to him that he was the dead one.

His spirit form could see the massive white werewolf clinging to his dead body and the only thing he
could hear was Seokjin calling out to him. Of course, he could only hear vampires in this form,
because they were also dead, trapped in living bodies.

"Quit stalling." Yoongi said casually, staring at Jungkook's body and the boy felt like a bogle right
now, full of mischief and playfulness. If only his spirit form was powerful enough to touch physical
objects, he'd be pulling pranks on his favorite blonde vampire. Maybe that's the next thing he can
practice. The loud banshee screeching started to overwhelm him so before any of them could attack
his spirit form, he returned to his body.
"What a wild party." Minho sighed as he walked along the burned field of grass and ashes. A small golden ring caught his attention, it had a shark's tooth and a blood red droplet in the middle of it. "Yoongi, here's a souvenir from your best friends." He smirked, throwing the ring at the smaller vampire who swiftly caught the object. "Now get out of here before they notice your disappearance." The raven smiled slightly and after a short exchange of looks, Yoongi fled the scene.

"Are you okay?" Namjoon was kneeling in front of Seokjin who was very exhausted, but at least he didn't have to keep a shield up to separate the crazed werewolf pack from the vampires. It was actually pretty amusing to watch the massive dragon roar at Taehyung who was snarling back, trying to get near his injured mate. Hoseok was thankfully passed out so he didn't have to witness what seemed like a loud bickering session between his mate and pet.

"He needs to refuel, I'll take him for a hunt." Namjoon said to Minho.

"Who said I wanna hunt with you?" Seokjin shot back, leaving Namjoon stunned for words. Of course, they had a fight earlier today because Namjoon refused to let Hoseok and Seokjin go to collect Jungkook before all of the attacking started. In Namjoon's eyes, Jimin was enough to bring Jungkook over to safety, but who can blame Seokjin for being worried about his family.

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't have been so harsh on you." Namjoon sighed, "I'm just trying to protect all of you. It weighs heavy on my shoulders." He tried to make eye contact, but the sudden apology must have thrown Seokjin off because his expression softened. "Will you let me make it up to you?" Namjoon's sincere tone sent a warm feeling through Seokjin's chest and he had no heart to stay mad at this kind handsome man.

"It better be a good blood type." Seokjin muttered and took Namjoon's hand in order to stand up.

"Don't worry, we'll have some fun on the way." Namjoon chuckled as he scanned all of the angry wolves. They were starting to attack each other out of rage which was always a brilliant show for vampires. Namjoon whistled, bringing all of their attention to himself before cautiously running away, taunting them to follow. Soon Minho was left alone with: a panicking white beast that clung onto a frightened potato who briefly regained consciousness, an unconscious amateur spell caster that knocked himself out while tapping into some dangerous, high level magic and an oversized lap dog that was about to crush the amateur spell caster with its huge body in attempts to cuddle.

"Jimin." Minho tried the easiest person first. Or so he thought it would be the easiest one to communicate with. Jimin's immediate reaction was a snarl and a scrunched up nose. He was still in a fighting state of mind and although the danger was gone, he was still afraid of losing Jungkook.

"Aish Jimin let go of him, you'll suffocate him." Minho shook his head as he walked up to the pair. Jungkook's vision was blurry but he could make out the golden orbs and flattened ears. Jimin realized that it was the very first-time Jungkook is looking at him this way. He was always self-conscious about his beastly look so his immediate reaction was to let go of the boy and cower away. Minho helped Jungkook sit up, but backed away after that. Although Jimin was giving Jungkook some space, it doesn't mean he won't launch at the vampire for coming close to his mate.

"What?" Jungkook asked in a raspy voice. Leaving his body was always tiring but being knocked out of it by someone else was almost deadly. He slowly stood up and got surprised when Jimin stepped further away. "Why are you..." He trailed off when Jimin hid behind a tree. "Are you hiding from me?"

Jimin whined and hoped that Minho would have the bravery to take Jungkook and lead him to the Crimson Crystal territory already. He never thought Jungkook would have to look at his true form, especially not in his weakest state, covered in blood and flesh wounds.
"Hyung come here~" Jungkook tried to smile but his tiredness refused to let him. He started to figure out why Jimin was acting shy and only now he took the real werewolf form in. It did look terrifying, the size was most intimidating, however, it was still Jimin. The warmth in those golden orbs was still the same as when he looked into them for the very first time. "I don't care what you look like." He walked up to the tree that Jimin was trying to hide behind. Jungkook lifted a hand to touch Jimin's big white head. "I still love you." He pulled Jimin's head down and placed a soft kiss on top of the furry forehead.

Jimin closed his eyes and felt himself melt from the affection display. Although there were no people watching them, he felt all of the nature aspects approve of Jungkook's acceptance for him. The Nephilim really did love the werewolf. Jungkook felt himself get drowsy again and after deciding to sit down, he ended up passing out in the warmth of Jimin's werewolf body.

"Take him one kilometer south, there's a safe brownie camp that you can rest at. It's closer than the castle and I'll take care of Hoseok. You can come back in the morning." Junghwa appeared out of nowhere, she smiled at the massive ball of teeth and fur. She could see that Jimin was afraid for Jungkook's safety, and she could also see that Jimin had full capacity in his most dangerous form. Being able to fully control his strength and actions in a killer machine body is a true privilege that many didn't think was possible for werewolves. If he gets his joints sorted out, he may just be the strongest werewolf out there. She watched Jimin lift Jungkook, with one strong arm and carried him like a baby until they were out of sight. She looked back at the crying lizard and sighed.

"Here we go." She chuckled.

Chapter End Notes

Merry Christmas! I hope you all have a splendid time!

Bogle: A ghostly being whose purpose is to confuse and scare humans and other creatures. Pranks are a thing too.

Banshee: A spirit appearing as an old woman whose high pitched shriek prophesied a death soon to come.

Brownies: Small humanoid creatures wearing all brown clothing who sneak into homes at night to help with household chores.

Pat~
Hoseok groaned when he woke up. It wasn't night time anymore and it definitely wasn't Jin's flat either.

"Hello, you reckless uneducated bafoon." Junghwa's voice was the first thing he heard and it wasn't what he was hoping for. "Do you know how much damage you've done to yourself through reckless spell casting?"

Hoseok forced his eyes to open, his vision was blurry and he could feel the stinging from the sudden exposure to light. He wanted to backfire at her, saying that it wasn't him, he didn't break his collarbone, he didn't plan to fight last night, and it definitely wasn't his fault that his voice was gone.

"Don't strain, you'll make it worse." She scowled at the pitiful attempt at talking. "If it makes you feel better then know that Jimin is crippled ten times worse than you and he didn't even do anything."

Hoseok wanted to laugh but it came out as a strangled whine which soon turned into a pained cry. Going by Junghwa's orders, he stayed in bed. It felt too big for himself and only when his mind was clear enough to forget about the pain in his head, did he notice that he was alone. None of the wolves or Jungkook were around. Curiosity got the better of him and he decided to attempt some sort of escape into the halls. Luckily there was nobody around outside so he managed to sneak out for a little walk. There was nothing to do in the empty bedroom, especially because neither Junghwa nor anybody else came back throughout the whole day.

"Hey!" Somebody's voice startled Hoseok, causing him to stumble on the red carpet that was laid out on the cold stone floors. He took off before he managed to take a good look at the person that caught him. It didn't really matter where the corridors took him. The castle was massive, it had multiple towers as well as an underground level so something would eventually pop up for him to hide in.

A familiar large door caught his attention. He didn't really familiarize himself with the construction of this castle however he's been faced with that door so many times, that the memory of it seemed to be engraved into his brain. It only took one second for him to pull the right side of the double doors open. He took a silent moment to check if the guards were still on his heels or not.

"Took you long enough."

Hoseok jumped and turned his head towards the huge training ground, only to see Jungkook himself.
"Are you hiding as well?" Jungkook smirked from his laying position on the nearby tree branch. His right leg was dangling off while the other was bent and planted onto the branch for balance. "I don't know where Taehyung hyung is. I haven't seen him yet." Jungkook said offhandedly, bringing Hoseok to a sudden halt.

He hasn't even thought about it. Taehyung still hasn't tried to break through the gates in order to check on the shaman as he normally would. Well, they all knew Taehyung wasn't a fighting type, but the wolf still managed to be there before Hoseok woke up every single time.

"Jimin is still sleeping and I got kicked out of the infirmary when they started re-dressing his injuries. His body is healing at an incredibly slow pace for some reason." Jungkook mused, turning a little to his side so he can watch the shaman. "Are you okay though? You took quite a hit from that thing you did."

What thing?

"The spell you daft bitch shit."

You certainly should not be talking to me like that.

"Oh shut it."

I'll tell papa Namjoon!

"The spell." Jungkook blocked out the voice in his head to focus on Hoseok again. "There's a proper name for it, Junghwa noona knows it, she used it on me before in Seoul, but it wasn't as powerful as yours." Jungkook pouted and snapped a small branch off from the core of the tree. "Do you wanna go do something? I've been really bored the entire day and I don't wanna talk to Namjoon about last night yet. He's bound to make the questions hard and I'm not ready to think." Jungkook sighed and snapped the stick in half. Hoseok's eyes followed the two halves that hit the floor. Something in him didn't feel right, this weird frustrating premonition started to creep up in his mind, but Jungkook's loud jump brought him out of his thoughts.

"Hyung are you ok?" Jungkook tilted his head to the side, worry painted his face and Hoseok only shook his head in dismissal. There wasn't much he could say anyway, his voice was fucked upside down.

Jungkook was pretty good at unintentionally repelling random people he meets so the journey to the infirmary was very quiet, much to Hoseok's pleasure. When they arrived at the door, they were met with Minji. She was sat cross-legged in front of Jimin's room which meant that someone was still tending to him.

"Is he up?" Jungkook asked her, shocking Hoseok with the blunt tone.

"No." The girl replied she hung her head low as Jungkook walked past. It was obvious that she was still afraid to disobey Jungkook. Even the fact that she was speaking simple words, didn't ease the tension between the pair. The elf nurse has just about finished with connecting the IVF to Jimin's hand so the pair could walk in.

"Is he up?" Jungkook asked her, shocking Hoseok with the blunt tone.

"No." The girl replied she hung her head low as Jungkook walked past. It was obvious that she was still afraid to disobey Jungkook. Even the fact that she was speaking simple words, didn't ease the tension between the pair. The elf nurse has just about finished with connecting the IVF to Jimin's hand so the pair could walk in.

"Jimin wake up~" Jungkook sighed as he rolled onto the bed, next to the sleeping wolf. Hoseok walked around the bed and sat on the edge behind Jimin's back. He could see the blood stained bandages that were tightly wrapped around the wolf's whole right shoulder and the painful reminder that Jimin's joints were probably completely busted struck him harder than expected.

"Those small mutants did a good job at pulling him back into one piece." Jungkook said
offhandedly, remembering the tiny dwarf-like creatures called brownies which welcomed them to their homes like some sort of distant family. "But I feel obliged to wait for his permission before I leave anywhere." He sighed and rolled onto his back. "Will 'finding the rest of the pack' be a justified reason for leaving?"

Hoseok's eyes snapped up with a questioning frown on his face.

"I wanna go back to the border and see what it looks like now." Jungkook shrugged. "Also your big lap dog has gone missing again. Apparently, he lingered around until seven in the morning and then vanished when the sun came up."

Hoseok shrugged and allowed himself to get lost in his own thoughts. Why did that dragon appear in the first place? He set it free so why would it try to protect him after being ditched?

"Oh, man holy shit." Jungkook gasped when Jimin stirred a little. "Hyung?" He chuckled at the slow awakening. Jimin was clearly having a hard time registering his location until he tried to pull the covers over his head to block out the light. Unfortunately, he pulled the ever so painful broken joint while at it.

"I think you've beaten your sleeping record." Jungkook shook his head at the wincing wolf. He could tell Jimin was in a lot of pain, but before he managed to ring the nurse bell, Hoseok had his hands over the aching shoulder, easing the sting away.

"Sorry." Jimin groaned out and allowed Hoseok to set his limp arm back down.

"We need to get you fixed. How do we do that?"

"I dunno." Jimin sighed and turned his face to hide in the pillows. Jungkook felt the need to comfort Jimin, it was something he doesn't do in public because he was never taught how to do it by his carers. Having other people judge him for displaying affection was a big part of his paranoia. "Where's Tae?"

"I don't know, none of them came back."

"What time is it?"

"Five o'clock." Jungkook said carefully, watching as Jimin's golden orbs looked up in shock. "In the evening."

Jimin wanted to say something, but suddenly Hoseok started to cough, turning away from the pair and almost tripping back over the small figure of Minji. The small amount of healing he performed on Jimin did more damage to his recovering body than he thought was possible. All he could feel before passing out were the small hands of the girl guiding him down onto the floor and the sick feeling of worry for Taehyung.

"I don't know how long it'll take for him to recover. I'm not a royal secretary."

Hoseok heard Junghwa's defensive tone speak as his brain kicked into gear for the second time.

"Someone has to know." Namjoon's voice came through next but in a much calmer and softer manner.

"Hoseok-!" Taehyung's panicked voice rang like a church bell right above Hoseok's head. "Are you alright? How badly are you injured? Do you remember anything?" Taehyung was up on his lap
asking questions when Hoseok couldn't even remember his own name yet. Then it hit him that it was Taehyung sitting in his lap.

"I'm sorry." Taehyung hushed and buried his face down in Hoseok's neck when the shaman pulled him down into a tight embrace. "How are you feeling?"

"Like a tornado hit me." Hoseok whispered out, his throat felt a little better so he could speak quietly.

"Yes, hello, hi." Junghwa cleared her throat causing Taehyung to push up from his position on top of the other male. "Do we need to padlock you in here from now on?" She folded her arms throwing Hoseok an accusing glance. "You used Surge of balance last night. it is beyond your current power level, I don't know where you learned that spell, but it will take you a while to recover so do us all a favor and stay. In. Bed." her voice turned into a plea towards the end causing Hoseok to smile.

"But you saved us all with that spell." Namjoon added making both males look up at him. "It's called the surge of balance because it basically consumes your entire chakra in order to restore the balance between the dead and the living. You closed the hell gate that Jungkook opened. It's not something anyone can do. So you should be proud of yourself." The vampire smiled warmly, catching a glimpse of thankfulness in Taehyung's eyes before making his exit.

"I gave you a sourscrap medicine dose an hour ago and it's best to sleep through the process of healing." Junghwa added, indirectly telling Taehyung to shut up and let Hoseok sleep.

"What happened?" Taehyung slipped off Hoseok's hips and wrapped himself around the shaman's side like a koala bear when the female elf left.

"I don't know." Hoseok sighed and rubbed his hand up and down Taehyung's side. The wolf's presence soothed his aching head and maybe the aching was caused by the sheer worry for the wolf in the first place. He tried to backtrack to last night and the last thing he remembers is seeing a large black and purple void that threatened to swallow everything up. "Where's Jungkook?" He whispered carefully.

"With Jimin."

"Are you alright? You didn't come back for a while." Hoseok ran a lazy hand through Taehyung's hair, smiling when the wolf tilted his head to look into the shaman's eyes.

"I'm alright." Taehyung replied barely above a whisper. He couldn't understand why Hoseok was speaking so quietly, but more importantly why wasn't Hoseok freaked out. "How much do you remember from last night?" The wolf finally asked. He looked down to lessen the heartache from seeing Hoseok backtrack to the moment he saw Taehyung go absolutely nuts against Seokjin in his feral form.

"Not a lot." Hoseok lied. He was glad that his white lie made Taehyung relax. Both Jimin and Taehyung were very self-conscious about doing stupid things in their Lycan forms and having their mates watch them become real-life beasts could be a big turn off...but not when those beasts are trying to protect you. "I love you."

Taehyung's worried eyes widened at the three silent words that left Hoseok's lips. "Why are you whispering?"

"Because---"

"He's asleep again." Jungkook's loud entrance cut off Hoseok's silent explanation. "Can we take him to get fixed now? His temperature is getting low again." The youngest threw himself onto the big
bed right behind the shaman who started to grin.

"I have orders to stay in."

"What?" Jungkook lifted his head and squinted at the defeated shaman.

"I said--"

"I can't hear you hyung." Jungkook put his head back down, ignoring the annoyed glare that was being sent his way.

"Can we..." Taehyung started but chickened out on asking. Hoseok looked at him quizzically, already knowing that it was something with the potential to piss him off. "I want to go and see if the dragon is still there." Taehyung pouted, playing with the soft material that was covering them.

"It could have gone back to the castle." Jungkook rolled onto his side, ultimately spooning Hoseok and setting his chin on the shaman's shoulder. "What?" He grinned at Taehyung who's eyes seemed to set ablaze with fury at the fact that someone else is touching his mate. "Hey we're a team~" Jungkook giggled.

"That doesn't call for a threesome."

"Okay." Hoseok sucked a breath in before pushing himself up to avoid a catfight from breaking out. Jungkook was far too bored and Taehyung was still upset about everything that happened last night so being the oldest, he decided to take charge.

"You're not allowed to leave bed yet." Taehyung panicked when the other male pushed Jungkook out of the way and sat at the edge of the bed.

"It's a free country."

"I think you'll find--" Jungkook started.

"Don't say it. Whatever it is, it will be stupid."

"What!? I only speak wisdom---" Hoseok pressed a pillow onto Jungkook's face to shut him up. The door creaked open slightly bringing all three males to a halt. Minji's golden orbs shifted between them all before she settled on Jungkook's blue ones.

"Daddy woke up."

"Daddy woke up." Hoseok repeated with a grin, catching the pillow that was launched at him for the emphasis on the word.

"Tell him I'm coming." Jungkook smiled at her as nicely as he could, but she still ended up lowering her head before leaving.

"Since when can she speak?"

"I think Jaebum hyung has been schooling her. She can say more than just daddy now."

"You should teach her more than just daddy." Taehyung scowled.

"It's better than Mr.Sniffles." Hoseok grinned and had to dodge the pillow that was once again aimed at his head. Jungkook went bright red at the reminder that he blabbered out all of the embarrassing things while being dehydrated, starved and deprived of all power.
"Fuck you and you and everybody else too."

"There's nobody else here." Taehyung smirked and crawled over to the edge of the bed as Jungkook opened the door to leave.

"Portal room in five minutes." The younger locked his eyes with Hoseok's for a split second, a cheeky glint danced in them as Hoseok nodded in defeat. It was better than staying locked up in a room that wasn't helping him regenerate anyway.

"Are we going back already?" Taehyung asked quietly.

"Five minutes." Hoseok smiled and pushed the wolf down into the mattress. He hated the idea of seeing his big pet, but he also knows how attached Taehyung is. Even last night there seemed to be some sort of animalistic connection between the pair in order to protect the shaman. He still wasn't full on with the idea of having a dragon as a battle pet, but he has definitely fully accepted this fluffball of a werewolf even in his worst form.

"You wear it?" Hoseok's eyes widened a little upon seeing the silver ring on Taehyung's finger.

"I thought that's what you do with engagement rings." Taehyung grinned into Hoseok's chest looking up into those amused brown orbs. "I only take it off when I have to shift...but I had an urge to show off in front of everyone here." Taehyung giggled and wiggled under Hoseok's weight.

"Where have you been all my life?" Hoseok smiled brightly at the adorable golden orbs underneath him.

"Looking for you." Taehyung wrapped his arms around Hoseok's neck, their lips were about to touch when the door slammed open.

"Tae---Ohh why is it always me---!" Jin stepped out just as fast as he walked in, leaving the two males confused. "Jumin wants to see you!" Jin yelled from the corridor. The two lovebirds sighed and regretfully started to scramble out of bed.

"We're leaving."

"Now?" Hoseok rose his eyebrows in disbelief.

"Yes." Jumin sighed.

"Why tho?"

"Because I said so." Jumin stated. He couldn't walk very well because of his broken hip and the busted knee, so Jungkook was helping him move "Look at me. I need to go and fix my joints."

"Wait! Can we go to see the dragon first?" Taehyung asked. The blonde looked at Hoseok who shrugged and pulled his stonewatch out. Moments later they found themselves in a green forest. Thankfully, nobody in Crimson Crystal caught them going into the portal room so they won't be chased down.

"What is this?" Jimin's eyes widened when they reached the long stone bridge.

"Welcome to my humble home." Hoseok mocked. "I don't know if it's safe to walk around in there."

"Why not? This is great!" Jumin said excitedly, making Taehyung perk up as well. They walked slow, watching out for signs of their pet, however, there were none.
"Let's check the room just in case." Taehyung pouted at Hoseok. He was really hoping that the dragon would still be there, but of course, it was highly unlikely at this point.

"What is this?" Jimin frowned when they entered the large fireproof dungeon. "Oh my god there's an exit too, this place is so cool." He said when he noticed the open hole in the wall.

"I guess he really did leave." Jungkook commented on the abandoned surroundings. He set Jimin down on one of the rusty chests by the door, while Hoseok took a few careful steps around. Nobody noticed how Jungkook walked up to the edge of the cliff drop and leaned out to look down.

"Jungkook come back here." Taehyung suddenly stopped in his tracks. The other two remained confused as to why the wolf suddenly panicked.

"I won't jump." Jungkook said as he turned around. He didn't sense anything and neither did Jimin, but after a second Hoseok also stiffened.

In an instant, a loud, ground shaking thud echoed through the entire hall. Whatever fell down, was huge and caused the dust to lift off the ground high enough to cover both Hoseok and Taehyung.

"Jungkook?" Jimin got up, regretting it as soon a he felt the sharp pain in his hips. A red alert started going off in his head instantly. He was ready to bolt forward and take his mate into safety, but what they all saw next was far too disturbing to let anyone move. A 20-foot tall beast stood right behind Hoseok. The same beast that they all saw last night.

"Holy shit." Taehyung drew out. His gaze followed the spiky tail tip all the way up to the massive pair of wings and then the strong looking head. That was their little cutie patootie dragon not too long ago. "It's a boy!"

"I'm sorry if I knew I would have brought blue balloons." Jungkook stilled, too afraid to move a muscle in case he triggered the animal. It looked so much more fierce up close. Hoseok was shocked. More so to know that the dragon was still here. Since the beast was focused on Hoseok, Jungkook used the chance to walk around as quietly as a mouse and reached Jimin who immediately grabbed a hold of the younger's hand.

Jimin: I think it's cute.

"It's not!" Hoseok retaliated louder, making the dragon stir from the volume. They had no time to react, the dragons' movements were so fast that even if they spotted the fire blast preparation, they'd still have no time to dodge it.

"Hoseok!" Taehyung gasped after the fire shot straight through the shaman. Jungkook was the only one with a smile on his face because the fire blast was so much more powerful than any other time. Taehyung's chest started to ache at the possibility of his mate burning to death so without much thought behind it, he sprinted forward to save the shaman.

But there was no need for that as Hoseok was unaffected. The revelation left everyone confused, including Hoseok himself, because the fire hasn't burnt him at all.

"This happened last night too." Jungkook said. "I guess everyone was too busy to notice..."

"I think I know what happened." Taehyung walked up to the side of the lizard, tempted to touch it. "You gave it free will. So it gave you acceptance."

"I didn't want acceptance, I wanted it to begone." Hoseok whined as the dragon laid itself on the ground in front of the shaman. The head was as big as Hoseok himself and the two green beady eyes
were peering into his own like it was trying to connect with Hoseok's soul. "How are we going to look after it? I doubt this is the full size of it and this room will be too small for a nest." He sighed, cocking his head in thought and folded his arms over his chest.

"Have you considered the rest of the castle?" Jungkook asked, spooking Hoseok with his sudden re-appearance. He had Jimin with him this time.

"Have you considered, the size of it? Everyone will be able to see it outside." Hoseok motioned to the lizard, hopelessly eyeing its features. After a moment of intense thinking, Jimin broke out into a smile.

"It's still a baby."

"Exactly. It will grow. It'll be big. I'm not a fan of lizards anyway." Hoseok turned again to look at the animal. Taehyung was patting it around the head, probably out of curiosity about the thick skin, but the dragon seemed to be enjoying it.

"You know you have a soft spot for him." Jimin cooed.

"I let him go that's soft enough."

"But you secretly wanna keep him." Jungkook added.

"No, I don't."

"That's why it hasn't left. It can feel that you don't want it to leave."

"What is that supposed to mean?" Hoseok scowled at Taehyung who rolled his eyes affectionately.

"Remember the first time that we came here? Namjoon took some old paperwork that he found in what looked like a gigantic library. We found out that the shaman who hatches the dragon egg becomes emotionally and spiritually connected to the newborn. It's like a magic pact you automatically make by opening the egg."

"Fucking fantastic, why did nobody tell me this before?!"

"We didn't know." Taehyung giggled away as he carried on petting their big companion.

"Do you want to restore the castle?" Jimin asked, letting go off Jungkook's hand to let the younger go and pet the dragon too.

"I will punch you for that suggestion." Hoseok scoffed watching the other two mess around with the curious animal. Jimin shifted his weight from the busted hip to the other one, however, the uncomfortable pain was still there and Hoseok could see it.

"You'll need to think about Tae's safety too. He's more vulnerable than the rest of us because of his rare tracking abilities."

"You're putting all of the weight on me." Hoseok sighed quietly. "You have no idea what I went through when you were still missing." Hoseok's gaze became distant. "After failing to catch Jungkook's signs of suicidal thoughts I felt so useless that I almost went to jump from that bridge myself. Maybe then I wouldn't have felt like I was responsible for his actions." He turned to look at Jimin's sincere face, "I can't even protect a teenager from drowning in a bath, how do you expect me to take the role of a 'king' in this world?"
"Failure at something is the opportunity to begin again, and more intelligently." Jimin said softly as Hoseok fell into deep thought, "Life has an odd way of making things work out in the end. One of the hardest decisions you'll ever face in life is whether you choose to walk away, or try harder."

"...You sound like my therapist."

"I did grow up with her in the pack." Jimin chuckled. The sound was so contagious that Hoseok ended up scoffing too.

"Are you two being perverted again?" Jungkook pointed out from his sitting position on the dragon's front leg.

"I'm never perverted!" Hoseok gasped in fake offense.

"I beg to differ." Taehyung muttered under his breath but due to the echo, everyone heard it.

"At least he doesn't do it in public."

"You love it though." Jimin grinned at Jungkook. "To the point where you start calling me hyung."

"Shut up I'm taller than you."

"Jump in the water, it will cool off that burn." Hoseok cackled with laughter along with Taehyung while Jungkook grinned happily and made a heart with his hands at Jimin.

"We need to do something about this." Hoseok walked towards the dragon that flinched back, making both Jungkook and Taehyung slip off.

"Let's take it outside." Jimin proposed. "It won't run away. It came to you on its own accord last night." He smiled and looked towards the spacious exit. "Have you tried flying it?"

"I haven't and I'm not planning to." Hoseok backed away.

"I thought it was just Kookie that was scared of riding."

"I'm not scared." Jungkook pouted grumpily.

"Riding is low--on the ground--"

"Hoseokie is scared of heights." Taehyung pointed out, back hugging the stressed shaman.

"He's also scared of spiders, snakes, Seokjin hyung--"

"Am not!" Hoseok cut Jungkook off.

"Are too." Jungkook pouted. "You shat yourself when he lost control last night."

"Exactly. Lost control."

"I'll fly it." Taehyung changed the subject before they got to his appearance part.

"No way, let Jungkook do it."

"I think the fuck not." Jungkook snorted and bent down in front of Jimin to let the wolf lean down and wrap his arms around the taller's neck. Jungkook carefully lifted him up piggy-back style but even the gentlest of touches made Jimin feel very uncomfortable with his hip practically broken and
metal sticking into his bones and flesh. His shoulder was also broken but it seemed a lot less painful than the lower half of his body.

"Just let it go alone, it doesn't need a rider." Jungkook said before ascending up the stairs back to the surface.

"Come on, it's not that hard." Taehyung said quietly, taking Hoseok's hand into his own and guiding him towards the lizard. "He's showing submission to you." He placed Hoseok's hand on the thick skin. After Hoseok relaxed enough, he let go and stood next to the pair, watching with a smile as Hoseok started to get used to his big companion. Call it intuition, but he knew that the dragon was waiting for Hoseok. Just like Hoseok has been waiting for someone to accept him the same way. That someone being Taehyung.

The skin although tough was very smooth. Hoseok ghosted his hand over the little spikes and bumps that were part of the dragon's skeletal structure and he couldn't help but admire the creature. It was truly exquisite, the look of it alone was giving off this proud aura. He was thinking hard about the fact that this creature was flattening down in front of him. It was quite depressive, to say the least, a powerful dragon should have a more fitting master.

"I'm gonna need your help." Hoseok sighed and turned to Taehyung who was smiling.

"I know." Taehyung stepped closer again, turning his gaze to the beady eye that was curiously watching them.

**Jimin: Guys come on before I pass out from the pain.**

"I don't wanna go." Hoseok frowned.

"We won't stay, they'll just fix Jimin up and we can come back." The brown haired wolf giggled as he patted the dragon goodbye.

"Yah! You interrupt us but then go and do it yourself!" Hoseok gasped at Jimin when Jimin pulled away from a kiss with Jungkook who was bright as a tomato.

"H-he did it..." Jungkook looked away shyly.

"Just because you stop doesn't mean I have to." Jimin giggled and shielded himself using Jungkook.

"I think someone is looking for you." Taehyung commented on the big dragon that was latched onto the wall of the ruined castle.

"Oh my god!" Hoseok held his arms up in defense when the dragon jumped onto the stairs and started to run at Hoseok head on.

"Can't it fly?" Jimin asked as he clung onto Jungkook in slight fear of getting hit by the uncoordinated tail.

"I don't know." Jungkook shrugged and watched as the other couple tried to discipline the excited lizard that behaved like an oversized dog. Just as much as it hated Hoseok in the past, it seems to love him now. It is something that Jungkook can relate to when it comes to Jimin. He was quite amazed himself at the deep feelings he developed for the blonde wolf. It only made him even more concerned about the possibility of getting separated again.

"What is it called?" Jimin asked as he carefully leaned against the railing. "You can't just call it 'the dragon' anymore."
"It was Ippie, but someone refused to succumb to naming it." Taehyung rubbed the smooth area between the dragon's eyes. "Aren't dragons meant to be fierce?"

"They are on top of the food chain." Jimin sighed and closed his eyes briefly to cancel out the worsening pain in his hip. His shoulder didn't hurt as badly and he could feel the joints start to bleed under the tight bandages again.

"Are you mad?!" Hoseok gasped when Taehyung casually leaned forward onto the head of the calm animal.

"No, but you are for not liking it." The wolf pouted. Hoseok rolled his eyes as the latter carried on babying the lizard. He briefly scanned the area with his eyes and at least there was nobody around to ruin their peaceful moment.

...But there was nobody literally. Weren't there four of them?

"Where's Jungkook?" Hoseok's heart speed picked up in panic.

"He was..." Jimin turned his face back to where he was last with the boy "There." His eyes widened when he realized that the youngest has disappeared.

"He's gotta be here." Taehyung frowned, also looking around. "I can sense him--" A loud splash made them all tense and first it was Hoseok who bolted for the lookout. It's where Jungkook usually disappeared to and it wasn't one of the safest places.

"Don't do this to us." Hoseok exhaled when he noticed the boy sitting in his usual spot on the rocks.

"Kookie what are you doing?" Jimin asked worriedly as he leaned forward on the stone balustrade. Taehyung was forced to help him to come over.

"Look." Jungkook pointed to the water.

"Holy shit!" Hoseok screamed when he noticed three pairs of bright yellow eyes looking up. "Time to leave!"

"But what do I do with this?" Jungkook lifted a baby seal in his arms and only now the others realized what the splash was caused by. The boy rescued a seal from a herd of frenzied killer whales. "What?" Jungkook frowned at Jimin when the wolf started to grin like a Cheshire cat.

"You're so adorable." Jimin cooed at Jungkook's attempt to pass the seal to Taehyung, but the small thing panicked and jumped out of Jungkook's arms. The whales immediately lunged at the small creature and Jungkook's chest tightened at the sight. "There's no chance it would have survived on its own here." Jimin sighed and placed his hands on Jungkook's cheeks to divert his gaze from the bloody scene in the water. His beautiful crescent eye smile softened Jungkook up and before the younger could react, Jimin's lips were already on his own. Not even Hoseok clearing his throat made him pull away this time, until Jungkook returned the gesture in the slightest, just to make Jimin let go of his face.

"We need to go back to the portal." Jimin said. "And what about..." He looked at the relaxed dragon that was splayed across the lookout and observing them all like a pup. "We can't take it. It's too risky."

"I'll take it back down." Hoseok said. He went down alone to save Jimin from moving more than necessary. Ippie has gone down the same way it came up. By climbing the walls, almost like he was
afraid to use his wings.

"Stay here." Hoseok said when the dragon crawled through the open exit. "We'll come back later." He added offhandedly, just out of courtesy to be polite. Did he need to be polite though? It's a damn dragon that he's talking to, does it even understand human language?

Ippie turned to climb a wall. His large wings nudged a few chains and perches on his way, but eventually, he reached a tucked away hole in the wall. Hoseok's lips formed a slight smile at the cute nest that was there. After being left for months, he stayed and built himself a home. He probably survived on the local wild animals and fish in the sea.

Hoseok did the mistake of looking back at the animal just before leaving. Was it sad? Something pulled at the shaman's heartstrings when those beady green orbs locked with his own. It was the 'do you feel guilty for leaving me?' look. Maybe Hoseok could consider coming here more often. After all it was him who hatched the lizard, and apparently, only he can fully tame it too.

"I just told you I'm scared of heights! Why would you do this to me?" Hoseok whined into Taehyung's shoulder. He was already getting an anxiety attack, just from the sheer knowledge of being so high in the air.

"It's okay, we'll go down soon." Jimin tried to calm the shaman down, he urged Jungkook to walk. The younger wasn't afraid of heights but it was a terrifying experience nonetheless. It seemed like they were as high as the clouds.

At the edge of the circular platform, Jimin squinted his eyes long enough to notice the tiny hidden button in the metal carvings and told Jungkook to step on it, which made the platform rubble with mechanics.

"It's okay, we're going down." Taehyung said, placing one hand on Hoseok's back for reassurance. Jimin nuzzled his face in the crook of Jungkook's neck, taking in the fact that there were light bruises where he left the hickeys.

"Hyung, we're on the ground." Jungkook nudged Hoseok with his elbow. Taehyung was too indulged in enjoying himself from all the attention he was getting, so it was up to the other two to speak some sense into Hoseok's frightened mind.

"Jiman!"

"It's Jimin." Jimin groaned under his breath as a chirpy small person ran up to the four males.

"Oh quit your moaning! I don't understand, but I know you're complaining already." The chubby creature spoke in fluent English leaving the other three speechless. They were learning the English language at university and past schools, but it doesn't mean they are very good at it. Hoseok and Taehyung a little better than Jungkook who was green in that department.

"Did you break something?" The man asked, fumbling with his hands after he passed four sets of earpieces to the confused Nephilim. That much Jimin understood. He was really good with English because it was a core module on his law degree. He took and set the pieces into a Korean language option before passing two out to the other couple and helping Jungkook put his on.

"Does it work?" The small man asked. It felt weird, because in one ear they could hear his English voice, and in the other, it was his voice but speaking in Korean.

"What sort of technology is this?" Taehyung's eyes widened at the revelation.
"Ah, you brought newbies. Come forth, I shall register you."
"Register us?"
"So you don't get shot down as intruders." Jimin clarified for his confused boyfriend.

_Taehyung:_ So there are only gnomes here?

_Jimin:_ No. There's everything apart from the underworld.

_Taehyung:_ But no werewolves.

_Jimin:_ We're an underworld class.

_Taehyung:_ Jeeez I thought we come under the nature class.

_Jimin:_ We are beasts with no boundaries, far off from nature.

_Jungkook:_ Remind me why do I stick with you.

_Jimin:_ Because you love it rough.

Both Hoseok and Taehyung had a good chuckle as Jungkook visibly flinched at the information leak. Jimin nuzzled his face into Jungkook's neck again as a smirk appeared on his face. Oh, how he loved to tease Jungkook in public.

"Don't you talk among yourselves? You're awfully quiet." The gnome asked after preparing his registration forms.

"We do. You just can't hear it."

"Oh is that the---um---" The gnome strained his face and wiggled his chubby fingers to think of the right word, his hand was doing circular motions at his head and in general it looked cute.

"Telepathy." Jimin smiled.

"You're all werewolves?" The man rubbed his chin, pure fascination written across his chubby face.

"Hell no." Hoseok said with a bright smile.

"They're our mates." Taehyung quickly clarified before either one of the two could say something more.

"The one you've been screaming about for a whole week?" The gnome perked up, looking at Hoseok with excited eyes.

"Yes." Jimin cleared his throat. "This one." He patted Jungkook's head.

"Your hand please." The gnome handed Jungkook what looked like a white plastic sheet. Jungkook had to set Jimin down for a moment to put his hand flat on the object and felt a slight sting as a bright blue light scanned his whole entire palm. "Hand please." The gnome did the same to Taehyung and was thrilled to find out that he was also a werewolf. Jungkook's DNA came up as a human so that was a little disappointing, but once he came to Hoseok, the shaman stalled.

"Do I have to?" Hoseok mumbled, hiding his hands behind his back like a shy child.
"Yes." The gnome almost jumped in excitement, he couldn't wait to find out what creature Hoseok was and as soon as the blue laser-like light scanned Hoseok's palm, the computer system flared up with a detection.

"Sorry, it does that sometimes...stupid machine." The gnome canceled the scan and motioned for Hoseok do put his hand down again. The computer system flashed up again. The gnome's eyes slowly widened after reading the DNA code on the screens. "What exactly is your name...?"

"Bob." Hoseok blurted out, causing the other three to scoff. "Jung Hoseok." He sighed out and flinched slightly when the gnome jumped.

"This can't be..."

"Can I not enter or..."

"No! No no, quite the opposite my lord."

Jungkook: My lord!

"Oh god..." Hoseok paled at the over-the-top title as Jungkook tried to keep his laugh in.

"You don't need to go through the registration, my deepest apologies--"

"What's your name?" Hoseok cut the rambling gnome off.

"Kloofizz Clickpipe your highness." The gnome bowed.

"You what?"

"Call me fizz my lord."

"Call me Hoseok my lord." Hoseok repeated in the same tone ultimately setting the other three off with laughter. Kloofizz whacked Jimin on the head with a long pointy stick causing Taehyung and Jungkook to slowly lose their bearings.

"Lord Hoseok you--"

"No, just Hoseok."

"Oh but your highness I can't disrespect your heritage like that."

"The only heritage I have is my student loan, now quit calling me lord. That's an order." Hoseok punctuated before Kloofizz could protest again.

"All four of you, come this way." Kloofizz shook his head at the laughing trio and jumped off his high chair in order to open the exit doors.

"Jiman."

"Jimin!"

"You know where to go. His royal majesty would like to speak to L--Hoseok." The gnome quickly reprimanded himself when Hoseok's gaze hardened. "About the awakening." The gnome let the mechanical door open itself and everyone apart from Jimin got stunned by the view.

It was like going 500 years into the future. The buildings were weird curved shapes, there were
flying machines roaming about, the ground vehicles didn't actually have wheels, they were hovering and what was interesting was that this part of the city only had gnomes occupying the grey, OCD clean streets. How was this even possible? None of this was visible from the top of that lift tower.

"This is Gnomehurst, our main engineering quarters. Well, go on, what 'cha waiting for. Lazy giant." Kloofizz swatted his hands at Jimin who just lazily looked from the gnome to the busy streets of Gnomehurst.

"Far from a giant."

"Close to lazy."

Both Taehyung and Jungkook high-fived as Jimin got flustered at their commenting.

"Get in." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's wrist tightly, maybe too tightly as Jungkook found it slightly painful. The younger was pushed through a metal arch-like frame. The next thing Jungkook knew was the humongous palace in front of him.

"W-what---" He stuttered out of shock and wanted to take a step back, but two hands latched themselves onto his hips to stop him from advancing backward.

"Don't panic." Jimin's soft voice sounded from behind and the tone worked on the younger like a spell, relaxing him on the outside, but inside he was still very alert. "If they ask you questions. Answer whatever you feel comfortable with okay? There's no pressure to talk." Jimin's hands gently rubbed Jungkook's sides. He turned Jungkook around to judge how okay Jungkook is and decided not to bother the boy because he was clearly beyond startled.

"What the fuck." Hoseok gasped as he appeared next.

"City teleports." Taehyung giggled as he grabbed a hold of his own startled boyfriend.

"Well met champion." Jimin chuckled at Hoseok who was still taking in the surroundings. It all looked like something taken out of final fantasy game. Taehyung grabbed Hoseok's arms to still him and unlike Jungkook, Hoseok found this hilarious. Then again, he didn't have to be worried about getting an ultimate death sentence because of his nature. If anything, he'll be hailed as the king.

"Jimbo!"

"I will end this place if one more person mispronounces---." Jimin growled at yet another mispronunciation of his name.

"What calls you back?" The cheery dwarf woman asked sarcastically. She was clearly a female, judging by the long plats and very evident large boozooms that her overalls tried to keep under control.

"I got in a fight, can you fix me?" Jimin asked in his sweet voice that was the complete opposite of the dwarf's loud and almost brutal tone. She wasn't being harsh, it was just their nature and vocal cords that made them sound like they're doing battle cries 24/7.

"Aye, see this." She opened a metal crate and pulled out what seemed like a bone vertebra.

"Great. What is it?" Jimin deadpanned. Even Hoseok who has never ever focused on science classes knew that this was a spine.

"A fun fair coupon." She fired back sarcastically. "Look." She then laid it out on the floor and stood
back, taking a deep breath in, she spoke "Potato." as all four males flinched back when the object
suddenly extended and slightly changed shape into a more curved one.

"You're---I won't---" Jimin wanted to complain but the three males that started to laugh at him were
really distracting and he couldn't form a sentence.

"Got ya shoulder, and wrist too, the knee is a bit more difficult cause of the femur structure, but I'm
sure we can hammer it in somehow." She said leaning on her cart.

"Okay." Jimin nodded, taking a deep breath. "What about the hips?"

"The what?" She barked.

"The hips! You...you didn't forget that...right?" Jimin's eyes widened at her confused look.

"Well ya know, it's that time of a month for girls..."

"Oh my god.." He sighed in frustration at the change of subject "And how do I trigger it to shift?"

"Potato."

"You want me to yell 'potato' every time I want to shift?!" He asked in disbelief.

"Why not? You don't like chips?"

"No it's not--" He put his hands together in front of his face, taking steady breaths to keep his sanity
under control. The other three were continuously laughing and maybe it was a blessing that this
dwarf shamelessly exposed Jimin like this, because Jungkook was getting used to the surroundings.

"Don't listen to her." A soft female voice sounded from beside Jimin, which was accompanied by a
hand on his head. "We have a pelvis too."

"Yah, it's that girl who was trying to hit on Hoseok." Taehyung gasped when the bright orange
haired female turned to them.

"What?" Hoseok chuckled at the bright red that crept up to Taehyung's face. "Are you jealous?"

"Over her? No..." Taehyung turned his face away from Solji. She looked almost startled but not
shocked, like she expected them to be here, but could do with vanishing from the scene.

"Are you saying you're going to replace all the metal parts now?" Jimin turned to the female, who
switched her gaze from Jungkook's intense one to Jimin's pleading one.

"Possibly." She replied simply. "You broke it all last night anyway."

"How do you know that?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes at her.

"It's obvious." She eyed Jimin's shoulder. "Let's get you checked in." She cleared her throat
ignoring Jungkook's glare and started to walk up the stairs.

"Ahh Jimbal, what's good?" One of the guards cheered and smacked Jimin on the back. Thank god
his spine has metal screws because a bone would probably not survive this hit.

"These names are getting worse." Jimin strained out before shooting the guard an uneasy smile. Solji
rushed into the huge palace to avoid any more conversation with the two muscly centaurs.
Inside, Jungkook stopped in his tracks once again. They were inside of a real palace. Not a ruined pile of bricks that was Hoseok's supposed castle, nor a dark and cold vampire domain, this was an actual, bright and shiny palace that people lived in.

"Wait for the king to come out." Solji turned to Taehyung and Jungkook. "It's best if you two don't talk."

"Why?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes.

"It's for your own good---"

"Jimin?" A soft velvety voice called from the side startling Solji into silence.

"Yes!" Jimin cheered raising his hand in gratitude for the correct pronunciation of his name.

"What's wrong? Did you break something?" a tiny lady gnome came running out from a side door to the audience room. She was wearing a white dress with a pink apron that matched her pink hair. All in all, she looked like a porcelain doll that shouldn't ever be touched in case it shatters into pieces.

"Just a little crack."

"He can't walk." Hoseok piped up.

"Oh no." The small lady sighed "Do you wanna go to the hospital?"

"Maybe later." Jimin gave her a weak smile. "Your king wants to see my friend first."

"He'll be late, you can talk to me. Who's your friend?" She looked up and her eyes landed on the intertwined hands between Hoseok and Taehyung.

"You wanted another wolf to show you the animal form as payback for helping me so I brought this one." Jimin pointed to Taehyung who gawked.

"That's great! Can you shift in here?" She beamed and hopped up onto the stairs that lead up to the small empty throne. Her big pink eyes were glued to the nervous wolf who was fidgeting in his spot.

Taehyung shot Jimin the nastiest glare he could muster, but that only fueled Jimin's amusement. After a moment of calming down and focusing he was able to shift into his half human, but nothing beyond that.

"Are you not well?" The pink gnome lady asked with sincere concern.

"I'm alright." Taehyung backed away when she came running down.

"Maybe I can cast a spell to relax you a little?" She locked her eyes with the tense wolf and just before he was about to answer, the doors and windows crashed open. A lot of people in black clothing started to run in and towards the five of them. Jimin and Jungkook seemed to disappear from the scene. Hoseok was dragged away from Taehyung which startled the wolf. His blood started to circulate faster and faster, he felt himself get hot and the sense of danger brought out a transformation on its own.

"Oh my gosh, you're so big." Was the next thing Taehyung heard when everything vanished. It was an illusion and he felt degraded by falling for it.

"What did you do to him?" Hoseok scowled at the intrigued female when Taehyung cowered down with his tail between his legs. He walked up to his whining partner and swung one leg over his back
to sit atop him. He then leaned down and wrapped his arms around Taehyung's neck before burying his face in the soft fur in hopes of comforting him. It was a proper koala bear hug because Taehyung's wolf size was definitely something more than his human size.

"Is this one a wolf too? Is this a pack interaction?" She pointed to Hoseok.

"No, that's a shaman." Jimin casually smacked her with the information and she looked like it hit her in the face. Jaw fell open and before she uttered a sound another voice beat her to it.

"Jimin! You came back." A cheerful, older looking gnome came trotting out of the same side door that the female came through earlier. "So who did you bring?" The gnome that ran up to his small throne asked. He was definitely dressed like a king but acted like a five-year-old child at a circus waiting to see a seal jump through a hoop.

"All of the potential war reasons."

**Taehyung:** I'm not a war reason. I'm being used as an exhibit!

**Jimin:** But you're a pretty exhibit.

**Taehyung:** I'm not taking compliments from you.

**Jungkook:** But Hyung you make a cute wolf.

**Taehyung:** Thanks, Kookie.

Jimin glared at Jungkook for saying that. The Nephilim didn't even pay attention to the jealous wolf and only smiled at Hoseok who mouthed a thank you for helping to cheer Taehyung up.

"What was that just now?" The king asked, eyes wide with anticipation at the confused gazes. "You won't fool me, I can see that you're communicating."

"It's called being in a pack."

"And all of you are wolves?"

"No dear this boy is a shaman." The female ran up to the king. Jungkook had to double take her appearance because she looked like she could be that dude's granddaughter rather than a wife.

"Alright. What tribe are you from?"

"Bangtan." Hoseok muttered causing Jungkook to snort a laugh at their squad name. "I don't know like...I've heard the phrase 'Azure Dragonfly' before but I'm not really sure about it." Hoseok shrugged casually as the couple at the throne held their breath and widened their eyes turning to Jimin who was too distracted with Jungkook to care about them.

"Are you the boy who retrieved the egg?"

"We are yeah. I wasn't alone." Hoseok emphasized. Never will he take full credit for that devious journey.

"Solji here...was summoned at the hatching place, however, when she arrived there was no dragon nor a shaman. Instead, we found one werewolf..." The king stood up and spoke seriously. "It's quite a deed to sacrifice one's own life, in order to help an enemy."

"What?" Hoseok chuckled and looked at Jimin who had a tinge of sadness in his smile. "Since when
are we enemies?"

"Since generations. I guess, the royal branch family that wasn't directly associated with the throne must have had a lighter protocol, which allowed the children to meet each other, but by the official royal law, you are not allowed to stay with werewolves or any of the other races stated in the Monarchy act."

"Which are...?"

"The underworld creatures like vampires, abominations or demons. Which is why we've never seen a werewolf here."

"Oh, you dropped a tough one here." Jungkook huffed under his breath.

**Taehyung:** Is he for real?

**Jimin:** I'm afraid he is... I didn't know that either until grandma showed me the old copy of the royal protocol.

"I don't think you understand my situation." Hoseok sat up on Taehyung's back, the wolf had his ears flat against his head from fear that the illusion will come true. He might not be able to hold back if they really attempt to separate Hoseok again. It felt like a deja vu because it has happened in the past, when they were separated as kids during the war.

"We understand that you had to fend for yourself and we don't blame you for making friends with these creatures. We'll make sure to pay proper respect to them for protecting you so well."

**Jungkook:** But he almost got killed by a lycan last night.

**Jimin:** Don't you dare tell them that.

**Jungkook:** Hey if it makes you feel better then I almost died too.

**Jimin:** You're not helping.

Jimin wanted to occupy Jungkook with the internal conversation if it meant the boy stayed silent, but something from the outside telepathic channel started to prod his mind and it took him a solid minute to realize that it was Taehyung trying to create a one-to-one conversation.

**Taehyung:** Go and get fixed, I wanna leave.

**Jimin:** They can't actually take him away from us if he doesn't want it.

**Taehyung:** I know--it's not that, I just have a bad feeling.

**Jimin:** You can shift back if you feel uncomfortable.

**Taehyung:** No. Jimin something's wrong here, we need to go back.

**Jimin:** Experience tells me to listen to you but I can't guarantee that we'll go back today. It could take them days to replace my bones.

"So this means you're going to overlook the law yeah?" Hoseok asked after a moment of debating the current installments that the king presented.

"No." The king laughed merrily. "We can't do such a thing, that would be a violation of the royal
"What royal protocol, they're all dead! They don't exist anymore." Hoseok said boldly, making Jimin scoff at the straightforwardness. "The rules don't apply if there's no one to enforce them."

"But we as the right-hand advisors of the royal family are here to enforce them. You'll be safe with us now, there's even a breeding program--"

"A what?!" Hoseok screeched. "You want to breed me?! I'm not a pet!"

**Taehyung: On second thought, can I shift back?**

**Jimin: No, you'll set this place on fire.**

**Taehyung: I'll turn lycan and obliterate this place if they don't stop.**

"We understand you're traumatized, everything that happened in the recent years took a toll on you and since your sister is no longer available, the duty of restoring the clan falls on you." The queen said in a much calmer and gentler tone. It didn't make Hoseok feel any easier about these laws, but a tinge of amusement struck him like a bullet.

"Yeah okay, I don't mind having kids." He said, shoving his hands into his jacket pockets.

"Oh, we handpicked some lovely ladies. They aren't of royal roots, however, they come from the next strongest bloodline of shaman and elf families."

"Bombastic news." Hoseok rolled his eyes.

"Jimin you can take your friends and go to the hospital now--"

"And then what? You're going to single me out, that's not happening." Hoseok folded his arms over his chest in clear protest. He didn't intend to be rude or anything, but the fact that these people thought they can just casually take Hoseok hostage in order to restore some lost magic clan was unacceptable.

"We're not doing this to harm you, we'll take you to meet the girls."

Hoseok wasn't sure of what to do. He knew that he's already engaged to Taehyung, but if the law stated that he wasn't so much as to interact with wolves, let alone marry one, then maybe they should play it safe and not tell them about Taehyung's imprinting. What if they decided to leave Jimin hanging with all of those metal temporary parts, just because Hoseok isn't obeying them?

Even though Jimin was here for surgery, they still don't know the full extent of these people's capabilities. With a heavy heart, Hoseok nodded, shocking both Jungkook and Jimin.

"Can we talk about this later?" He tried a calm approach, but the king scowled. "Look, I didn't even know any of this existed six months ago. You can't throw me into the deep end and expect me to just marry a random girl."

"Oh if that's what you're worried about, then it's not a problem, we'll integrate you." The queen smiled.

"C-can we go now?" Hoseok turned his head when a numerous amount of armed guards entered the hall. He turned his face to Jimin with fear spread across his face. Whatever happened, he didn't want to be separated from these three. There was no way that his damaged weak heart could take the stress.
level of being in a foreign place, with foreign alien-like creatures without at least one trustworthy person by his side.

"Thank you for taking care of Jimin." Jungkook stopped in front of the royal couple, keeping a steady, almost daring eye contact with the small man by the throne.

"That's not quite our doing, but I guess without our facilities he wouldn't make it." The king nodded in thought. "Tell me, boy. Are you a human?"

Jungkook looked puzzled for a second. He wasn't sure if he was allowed to speak of his nature so freely and Yoongi has warned him many times that looks and race are the most deceiving in this realm. Cute little gnomes could become his worst nightmare within seconds if they have bad intentions.

"He's a half-breed." Jimin said, pulling Jungkook into the safe zone.

"Ahh, I thought there was something off about you, but it's not very clear." The king chuckled cheerfully, brushing his concerns off making all four sweatdrop.

"Could I speak to you?" The queen still looked skeptical. "Alone."

"No--"

"Yeah." Jungkook quickly pushed Jimin's jaw up to shut his mouth. "Can you sort his...things out?"

"Of course. Jimin, go on you know where it is." She chuckled before skipping down the stairs to stand beside Jungkook.

Jimin: They can do spells, you can't tell if they're active or not Kookie this isn't safe--

"I'll see you later." Jungkook came closer to the concerned wolf and smiled at him reassuringly. He purposely briefly took Jimin's hand to squeeze it before stepping aside.

"I'll stay with him." Taehyung offered.

"No, he's my mate."

"And I was the one who was there for him when he broke down."

At that Jimin visibly cowered. His expression morphed into one full of guilt. Jungkook wished that none of them followed him now, especially since his existence is slowly leading to a conflict and he won't be able to live with the knowledge that he broke up a lifelong friendship due to his breakdown.

Taehyung doesn't really know why he snapped at Jimin. This is the second time that he has ever snapped towards the older, the first being in September when Jimin tried to force him into leaving Hoseok at the campus alone, but that was about Hoseok. The mate that will probably be separated from him once and for all because of their nature types. Maybe that's what has him so riled up.

Before the younger wolf knew it, Hoseok moved and pulled Jimin away from Jungkook. The queen seemed relieved, for whatever reason and not even Taehyung's presence bothered her so maybe Taehyung will be alright to stay and guard Jungkook for a moment.

"Chimichanga!" A very short fairy with a pair of sparkly dragonfly-like wings spoke up from behind her oak hospital desk. "What's up? Ready for replacements?"
"Whatever." Jimin shrugged absentmindedly.

"Oho, has someone shoved a stick up your ass?" She sighed and flew up, leaving Hoseok dumbstruck. Of course, she'd fly. She has wings.

She flew from one corner of the large set of drawers to the next until she found what she was looking for. A very thick ring binder filled with paperwork that made both males feel lightheaded.

"Right, the procedure that Solji wrote out for you hasn't been tested on anyone else. This is the first time we're using fossil bones to fix living tissue."

"You're turning him into a museum exhibit? Is that even possible? Fossil bone tissue is dead."

"Yes, but we will infuse them with magic which will make them near-enough indestructible. Like I said we haven't tested it on anyone yet so there's a low percentage rate that it'll work."

"How low?"

"Eight percent."

"Is there even a point in trying?" Hoseok sighed as she smiled and pulled out a three-page risk assessment and passed it to the sulking wolf. "Read it you fool!" She slammed her tiny hand on the desk as Jimin just flipped the whole thing and signed at the very end.

"Whatever." Jimin said again before limping off towards his well-known cell. Hoseok sighed, apologizing to the girl who now looked upset.

By the time Hoseok caught up with Jimin, they were already in what looked like a kennel. Instead of dog beds, there were hospital beds with lots of machinery around them. The doors were barred which is what made it look like a kennel, but that didn't matter. Jimin stopped in front of a cell at the end of the corridor and surprisingly to Hoseok, it already had Jimin's name on it.

"You can go back to Taehyung. I'm gonna wait for Solji."

"No need." The familiar female tone spoke from behind Hoseok. "Take this." She chucked Jimin a small bottle of pills.

"Not before I see Jungkook."

"He's alright. We wouldn't kill him."

"But I'm not alright." Jimin looked down. At least he was able to admit that he was upset.

"How's your dragon?" Solji's living amber eyes flashed at Hoseok who was reluctant to answer. Something about her really drew him in and he couldn't tell if it was good or bad.

"Good." He replied simply. Solji scanned his tense posture and figured that it was best to let them all settle in before bombing them with the heavy questions.

"Take it now if you want to be up before night time. I'm going to power through this procedure so you can leave as soon as possible." She huffed at Jimin as the wolf scowled at her and rolled onto the bed, face down in a stubborn child-like way.

"Don't do this again." She rolled her eyes, throwing a white shirt and shorts at the wolf.

"I want to see him before being knocked out!"
"But what's the point?"

"It's my instinct okay?!"

"Once you're knocked out, I could throw him in a furnace and you wouldn't do shit about it. What difference does it make if you see him now?" She snapped back, making Jimin's whole face morph into a fearful one. His eyes became tearful and Solji didn't even regret saying what she did.

"Why do you have to be so harsh?" Hoseok sighed.

"Dragon nature." She said before pushing Hoseok out of the cell and slamming the barred doors shut, creating a ringing metal-against-metal noise. "Go and find your two friends. I'll put him in his place."

"No!" Jimin yelled at her like a kid refusing a bath. Hoseok bit his lip from anxiety. He was sure that she wouldn't actually hurt Jimin, she's here to help him, but being told to just go and venture through this weird and foreign place all on his own wasn't appealing.

He decided to go when Solji and Jimin started to mind their own business, connecting Jimin to multiple canulae and machines. Hoseok located the familiar fairy at the desk and politely asked for directions back to the castle. She did some weird complicated hand signs and a trail of thin sparkly dust shot through the air, in the direction that Hoseok was supposed to go. He followed the dust and was relieved to have found his way back, however, there was no trace of Taehyung nor Jungkook.

"Ah, my boy, may I have a word?" The king popped out of nowhere. "You seem to be troubled by something."

"You think?" Hoseok said out loud, not meaning to sound so harsh.

"Yes, and I don't think it's the new surroundings." The king rubbed his chin.

"Where's Jungkook and Taehyung?" Hoseok relaxed his shoulders a little, forcing himself to act through the oncoming panic attack.

"Who? Oh, you mean the other two kids. They've gone somewhere with my wife, but listen. We want you to stay here. What the wolves have done is very noble and we will not let them leave without a worthy reward."

"They don't want rewards." Hoseok sighed under his breath. They want me.

"However our council had a serious meeting and we all decided that it's best if you stay here from now on." The short man said as they stepped outside.

Hoseok's head started to hurt from the bunch of baloney information he was just given. Council? What council? In what way was a gnome council entitled to direct Hoseok's life?

"I have a life on earth." Hoseok said calmly.

"I understand." The gnome twiddled his thumbs in thought. "As far as I know you haven't got a family there anymore."

"I do." Hoseok was quick to retaliate. "The---wolves are a family to me now." It wasn't a lie. Even if the pack doesn't necessarily count as proper family, Taehyung's family did. If he married him then he's automatically part of their family right?
"Wolves...are not good for us."

"I wouldn't be here if it weren't for them. They saved me from self-destruction and I don't---" He paused looking over to a side gate that opened. A familiar brown wolf stood there close to Jungkook as the younger spoke to the gnome queen. "I want to stay with them."

"Oh dear." The king sighed and dropped his arms in defeat. "I guess you need more time to detach yourself."

If only that was happening. He could stay away from Jungkook and Jimin's whole pack, but he can't stay away from Taehyung. Or more like Taehyung can't stay away from him.

"Is Jimin already being operated on?" The queen asked innocently when Hoseok came up behind them.

"No, he wanted to see Jungkook first." Hoseok replied dryly.

"He's been a nightmare for the whole week that we had him awakened." The queen sighed. "Eventually we were forced to release him without fully checking his injuries."

"You make it sound like he's an animal." Hoseok frowned, but both Jungkook and the queen's eyes fell onto Taehyung who was sat on his butt, sniffing the gate as if judging if it's okay to pee on it. "Anyway." He cleared his throat "You should go and help Jimin settle in."

"I'm not gonna leave hyung here alone." Jungkook frowned. Taehyung grumbled lowly in objection. "No, if you shift back then you can come with me." Jungkook stood his ground and folded his arms over his chest, only to have Taehyung's sharp teeth pull on his hoodie to get the younger to move.

"Are they usually this violent?" The gnome queen tilted her head with an observing gaze. Hoseok also tilted his head but in disbelief to what he heard.

"He's just playing." hoseok zipped his lips. In what way were gentle tugs and head-butting violent? Have they ever seen a violent act? Maybe if they lived outside of this safe bubble then they'd realize how hard survival actually is.

"Fine! I'll go." Jungkook finally pushed Taehyung's head away. The wolf shook his head a little and Jungkook could swear that Taehyung was smiling. The warm amber eyes were so familiar and heartwarming that Jungkook felt himself get lost in them. A short image of the same eyes, in a different setting flashed across his brain, making his knees wobble from shock and Taehyung wasn't sure what to do.

"There's no need to lie to me." The queen said quietly before Hoseok managed to sprint towards the youngest member of their little pack. "I know he's a demon." She said with a wicked undertone to her voice before leaving back into the palace through the side door.

Jungkook regained his focus rather quickly, however now it was impossible to hide his true nature as his horns and tail were out on the show. His eyes were a mixture of black and blue, but Taehyung wasn't worried. From what the queen has told them in private, they are all safe here as long as they don't attack first.
"Tae we need to..." Hoseok extended an arm to touch the wolf's fur but in that moment Taehyung turned to walk the opposite way. Jungkook was already up the stairs and asking for directions to the hospital so Hoseok couldn't understand why Taehyung wouldn't want to stay with him.

"Tae wait---" He ran after the wolf and wanted to stop him but that one just took off straight through the left side gate and out into the 'wild' where the queen said he could go to wait during Jimin's operation. It was merely the palace garden grounds, all fenced off from the public so Taehyung was realistically trapped in there. The sheer fact that the wolf chose to run away from Hoseok was killing the shaman.

What has he done to make Taehyung so upset?

"Hoseok, this is Sheila." The king suddenly appeared again, it was a bad habit of his to do so. "She is of Japanese elven roots, however, she's also fluent in Korean. See I told you we'd pick a girl just right for you." The short man winked and if the guy wasn't a king, Hoseok was sure he'd have kicked him across the yard like a football.

"It's an honor, your grace." The girl bowed in front of Hoseok and for some reason he didn't have it in him to return the respect. She was beautiful, long blonde hair, her ears weren't even that pointy which was pretty acceptable. Her eyes were a beautiful shade of violet and Hoseok had to admit that they really did try their best in picking candidates.

But he already had his chosen one.

"I'll leave you two alone to get to know each other." The chirpy gnome announced and trotted off back towards the palace to mind his own business.

"Nice to meet you, your grace." Sheila spoke in her calm honey coated sweet voice. Too sweet for Hoseok's gay mind.

"Um...you too...I'm really sorry but can we talk later? I have to sort something out."

"Of course your grace." She bowed again and this time Hoseok returned the gesture. His mind was already elsewhere before he darted through the gates right after his hurt fiance. There was no way he was going to be with someone who addresses him with formal titles.

_Taehyung don't leave me...._

Chapter End Notes

I'm really sorry, first, it was Christmas so I couldn't update and then I started to feel really bad so I haven't even looked at my laptop as it made me feel worse. I'm better now so the updates will be back, thank you for being patient with me 😊

Pat~
"He ran off?"

"Did I stutter?!" Hoseok snapped at the eighteen-year-old who flinched at the tone.

"He didn't run off." Jimin mumbled, the anesthetic that he was given made him drowsy.

"You wouldn't know, you weren't there." Hoseok folded his arms over his chest.

"I know...I'm never there it seems..." Jimin replied in a quiet voice, thinking about how Taehyung burst out at him about Jungkook's condition. It just made him feel like he was unwanted.

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't be snapping at you." Hoseok sighed and put his face in his hands. Jungkook was focused on stroking Jimin's hair to relax the wolf. Hoseok pulled out the small silver ring that Taehyung gave him to look after and he wondered if he'll be able to give it back to the wolf.

"Don't..." Jimin groaned sleepily when Jungkook tried to withdraw his hand.

"I'm not going anywhere." Jungkook smiled, but Jimin was already knocked out. Solji who was sat at the other end of the room stood up and took slow steps towards the trio. She observed Jimin for a moment until Jungkook shifted uncomfortably and also stood up from the bed.

"Where um...where can I go while you treat him?"

"You can stay here, or you can go and get imprisoned."

"Is that a threat?"

"No." She smiled, looking back down to Jimin. "Just a warning." She muttered before the cell door slammed open.

"Again?" An unfamiliar voice made Jungkook and Hoseok jump. "He just got out like four days ago!" The second woman with deep blue eyes and pointy ears came in. She had long ebony hair, unlike Solji's who's were bright orange. "He needs a leash."

"And a muzzle for that potty mouth." Solji snorted before attaching some tubes to Jimin's hands, they must have been different chemicals to supply Jimin with anesthetics and pain relief as such, neither Hoseok nor Jungkook knew a lot about medicine so the only thing they could do is hope that it wasn't poison.

Jungkook looked at the pair of divine girls. He was startled, confused and scared because suddenly they were speaking fluent English between themselves about Jimin's condition and he felt
uncomfortable not knowing what's going to happen.

"How long will it take?" Hoseok asked in Jungkook's place. He noticed the younger got nervous and the last thing they want is Jungkook on a rampage.

"A few hours should do, it depends on how badly the replacements were damaged." Solji slumped her shoulders when they unfolded Jimin's tight bandages and she saw the damage. "Unbelievable. This kid." She cringed.

"Looks like a full op to me!" The second woman giggled.

"Let's just hope his heart doesn't give out this time."

"What?" Hoseok asked after catching the heart bit. Jungkook also looked mortified.

"What...you thought to sort him out was as easy as sewing a hole in a pair of pants?" Solji snorted as she put the bloodied bandage on the side. "We had four surgeons and two resuscitation teams trying to keep him alive. In the end, we had to incubate him in healing substances because the damage was that severe. It's not a shocker that his heart stopped a few times from blood loss." She explained in Korean. "Don't worry, it won't happen this time because he hasn't lost that much blood. This is nothing I can't fix."

"Good." Jungkook exhaled shakily.

"Okay...I'm gonna look for Tae." Hoseok heaved a heavy sigh.

"Don't follow him into the wild." Solji gave Hoseok a stern look.

"Tae is probably in danger right now. I'm not just going to sit around and wait."

"Just for once please listen and stay here." Her stern tone turned into a pleading one. She wanted to be straight with the shaman, but so many things were unsafe to tell him right now.

"Okay..." Hoseok sat down in the chair next to Jungkook and looked down to his hands as the two girls started to cast a teleporting spell to take Jimin into the surgery hall.

"Go."

Hoseok looked up at Jungkook's face.

"I've got you covered." He smiled at the older before turning his black and blue eyes to the bunch of earthbound ghosts that were willing to help.

"I'll make it up to you." Hoseok beamed with happiness.

"Just don't get caught." Jungkook smiled and turned his hand to unlock the door.

___________________________________________________________________________

**Taehyung where are you...**

Hoseok heaved a heavy sigh as he found himself back in front of the humongous palace stairs. It's been three hours since Taehyung disappeared into the wild and two since Hoseok started to look for him. Despite having lots of different kinds of creatures stare at him like he's some sort of godly being, he wasn't able to get any clues as to where Taehyung might have gone. Everyone he asked for help
would laugh at the question *'Have you seen a big brown wolf'*. Of course, none of these brainwashed zombies would have known what a wolf even looks like.

He could just go back and ask Jungkook to help. After all, the boy was connected to the wolves telepathically and they still didn't know why Hoseok wasn't able to do it. Maybe it had something to do with that ancient feud between wolves and shamans that the king spoke of.

But it was Hoseok's issue, not Jungkook's. The boy already helped him enough by covering his escape from the guarded hospital. Taehyung was his mate after all so involving Jungkook felt wrong. It was a minor conflict that should be resolved as fast as possible before it escalates into something truly problematic.

He walked to god knows where, but the further he went, the fewer people he saw. Eventually, he found himself in front of a big forest but Hoseok wasn't stupid enough to venture off into a thick dark void of trees alone. He only took a few steps towards the first tree to have a good look around. There was no sign of Taehyung, not even the slightest tinge of his nature.

"Jesus why is this happening..." Hoseok sighed and turned with intentions to go back to the hospital and see if Jimin is done so they could look for the younger wolf together...but when he turned around he was proven otherwise. He turned in a circle only to realize that he was surrounded by trees and bushes. Like he was in a Centre of the forest.

"This is not okay." He muttered and pulled his phone out, thank god it still worked. He dialed Jungkook's number without any second thoughts. The signal was there, however, nobody picked up. Maybe it was just an illusion, so if he walked back to where he came from, the spell would break...but which way did he come from?

All sense of direction was lost as soon as he turned in a circle to spot a way out. With no hopes and a sudden panic attack settling in, he crouched down by a random tree. They say that if you're lost you should hug a tree and stay there until someone finds you, but what are the chances that they'll find him? Why has he teleported into the central part of the jungle anyway?

A few twigs have snapped in the distance and Hoseok immediately shot up from his crouched position. A million possibilities flashed across his brain, it could be a friendly rabbit or his darkest nightmare.

What he didn't expect was a massive deer that stopped a few meters away from him.

"What are you doing here your highness?" The animal spoke and Hoseok's brain experienced a shock. He stood stunned for a moment, lost for words because this was a deer. And it just spoke words to him. A *deer*.

"No time for mind tricks Hoseok." He slapped himself in hopes of waking up.

"These lands aren't safe for you, go back to your home."

"Oh my god." Hoseok gasped at the freaky reality. "I don't know how to get back---and how do you even know me?"

"Everyone knows you here. We've been waiting eighteen years for your return." The deer walked up to the frightened shaman. Hoseok wasn't very keen on trusting foreign beings, but if this deer could get him back to the edge of the forest, then he's willing to follow it.

"Wait, have you seen a brown wolf around here?"
"No, I am ever so sorry. I haven't witnessed a wolf's presence in years."

"Great." Hoseok huffed.

"I can lead you to the beginning of the dead scar, after that I'm afraid you'll be on your own."

"How far is it from there?" Hoseok asked, carefully getting onto the back of the mighty animal.

"A few instances away. I will remain on this side of the realm until you safely cross the passage."

"You make it sound like it's a dangerous place."

"I don't think you realize where you're currently present my lord, the dead scar is a graveyard controlled by an evil monster empire. Not many beings make it to the other side."

"Even greater." Hoseok strained a smile.

"I beg of you, be careful." The deer said with a huff. It was good that the ride was steady, he was too lost in his own thoughts about failing to find Taehyung and getting himself lost in the process to notice where they were headed. A sudden halt made him lift his eyes to see a large clearing full of dust and ashes.

"This is where we part. Your Highness, you must make your way across as fast as possible. Do not turn back, you might get sucked into an invisible teleporter."

"Oh, so that's what it was..." Hoseok sighed as he slipped off the large animal. Heck, it was probably as large as Jimin in his wolf form. "Thank you." Hoseok said sheepishly.

"No need for that. I shall return to the forest and spread the word that you have returned. Until then we will await your signal."

"What's your name?"

"That is not important, farewell and good luck Hoseok of the Azure Dragonfly." The deer bent one long leg to bow appropriately. Hoseok didn't understand half of the stuff this animal spoke of, and maybe, just maybe he'll wake up in a second. Preferably back in his own bed in Seoul with Taehyung wrapped around him like a koala bear.

With a deep breath, he set his foot on the grey ashes. It didn't look like a long run, but the softness of the flooring was slightly disturbing, especially because these were ashes of once alive people. The shaman set off towards the other side. He kept his pace steady and until around midway, he was sure that he'll cross without any more weird occurrences.

However, a loud screech sounded from the distance that made him roll his eyes. Of course, he couldn't just cross peacefully. Hoseok's sight wasn't all that good, but he could make out the familiar canine shape. It looked like a brown wolf.

"Tae?" His eyes widened at the brown wolf that started to run towards him. "Taehyung!"

"Your Highness don't!" The roaring deer's voice was unheard by Hoseok's excited mind as the male started to run across the ashes toward the wolf. He passed skulls and remaining bones of dead beings but the beast on the other end was far too mesmerizing for him to notice the horrific surroundings. The closer he got, the slower his sprint became as he realized that it's not Taehyung. The sweet wolf form has morphed into a monster which looked like a rotting lycan and Hoseok was in a trance. He couldn't move.
A pair of bright red orbs pierced his own. If looks could kill, Hoseok was bound to be dead by now. The deer was out of his sight, the area was filled with a heavy silence and whether it was from the anxiety bubbling inside of him, or the sheer terror of a painful death, he felt tears sting at his eyes.

Through his panic he didn't notice the bones under his feet, ending up on the floor after tripping over them. He didn't bother getting back up. There was no way he can outrun such a fast and ferocious beast anyway, so with the acceptance of death, he sat up and waited for the big mutant to catch up to him.

What threw him off was the second snarl, as if being torn apart by one irrational monstrosity wasn't enough, he would get torn by two.

Or not.

He sat stunned as another brown wolf launched itself onto the frenzied one. They fought for life and death, but unfortunately, muscle strength proved nothing here as the bigger one mindlessly stepped into an open hole in the ground. Even Hoseok, who wasn't thinking straight saw that ditch.

"You're such a killjoy, I was ready to die!" He snapped at the second wolf who flinched right after getting back up. It took a step toward Hoseok but Hoseok's sudden defensive stance made the animal stop. "You." Hoseok sat up on his knees. "Stay where you are," He ordered in a weary tone. Although there was no real need to be paranoid anymore the tears spilled out on their own.

"Hoseok--"

"That's fucking hyung to you!" The older wiped at his eyes violently when he heard that familiar tone. "And you're grounded!"

"You're bleeding." Taehyung stated. He has a rough idea of how that happened, precisely from the fall, but the fresh smell of Hoseok's blood made him uncomfortable. Even though he saved his mate from death, the thought of allowing him to get hurt again made him stressed. Taehyung slowly helped Hoseok cross the rest of the dead scar and sat him on a safe patch of grass.

"You---asshole!" Hoseok burst out crying again as he crouched down. "Do you realize how worried I was?! You could have been dead and I wouldn't know about it. Why would you do that to me?!

He cried into his hands, "Is that it?! Is that how you're taught to treat your mates?! Fuck this shit I'm out! Consider me done!" He stood up in panic as his mind started to run at a thousand miles per second to think of a quick way to kill himself.

"Hyung calm down, you're panicking--"

"Oh, of course, I'm panicking! I've been stranded by you in the middle of a strange territory and now I'm being chased by a beast!" The older started to hyperventilate and Taehyung grabbed Hoseok's arms firmly and stopped him from walking away.

"Okay forget me, focus on yourself. Find five things that you can see." The wolf spoke in a calm tone just like Eunji taught him two and a half years ago. "Four things you feel---three things you hear---two things you smell....and---"

"One that I can taste." Hoseok said the last one as he relaxed. "I'm sorry."

"Don't be." Taehyung smiled and pulled the older into a reassuring hug. His face slowly softened when Hoseok's cries turned into light weeps and whimpers. He didn't intend to make the shaman so distressed, but the thought of being so important to Hoseok, that the shaman decided to risk his life just to find the wolf, made him feel happy. After a moment Hoseok let go of the younger and
crouched down by a tree. He hasn't had a panic attack to this scale in months and it exhausted him.

"I love you." Taehyung knelt down in front of Hoseok and tried to pry the older males' hands away from his face. "Will you stop crying."

"Fuck you." Hoseok's arms wrapped around the wolf as tightly as they could. Taehyung's smile only widened at the sudden outburst, but he went along with it and returned the hug just as tightly.

"I don't know what you thought, but you should know I wouldn't leave you."

"Why did you run away?"

"I had orders. You were supposed to stay with the others while I carry them out." Taehyung pulled back to look Hoseok in the eyes. "Why did you follow me?"

"Because you were upset over that marriage shit they said. I know I said I'd think about it but that was just to shut them up--there's no way I'm agreeing to that."

"Shh it's fine, you're winding yourself up again." Taehyung re-embraced the shaken shaman. "I wasn't upset."

"You're a shit liar."

"I'm a professional liar."

"Maybe in front of strangers---come here---"

"I wanna stand up." Taehyung lost his balance when Hoseok pulled him back down, ending up in the shaman's lap with a wince at the back pain.

"Don't do that again." Hoseok snaked his arms around Taehyung's lower back. He started to apply his healing chakra into the wolf just where the damage was done.

"I had to." Taehyung sighed at the soothing warmth that spread through his back. "That's enough, you're not supposed to be using your energy yet."

"I don't want you to be hurt." Hoseok glared at the wolf. He can't stress enough how important Taehyung's presence is to him. Despite the fact that it took him two years to realize the younger's feelings, Taehyung has always played a very important part in his life, even as a friend. Essentially, this wolf was the only person who could manage Hoseok's mental breakdowns. "Do you know the way out of here?"

"Yes." Taehyung replied.

"I get a feeling that you're hiding something from me." Hoseok said quietly. Taehyung opened his mouth to speak but words didn't want to come out, instead tears threatened to spill when he looked into those worried brown orbs. He shook his head and leaned forward to bury his face in Hoseok's shoulder. "I don't care about your orders or whatever you were meant to do here but If we're gonna be married then I want you to tell me if something bothers you."

"Two of my siblings went missing during the full moon. That's why I was so late coming back." Taehyung mumbled out while Hoseok's eyes widened like saucers. "We found one the morning after..."

"Oh thank god." Hoseok wrapped his arms around the upset wolf.
"Dead." Taehyung added painfully making Hoseok tense. "This is why I'm so snappy. I know I'm failing as an in--"

"Your rank position doesn't matter right now." Hoseok cut the other off before more tears were spilled.

"It wasn't a vampire assault. Someone formed a big group of skilled infiltrators to get something from our village. I don't know what good is a four-year-old that was never involved in fighting, but out of the seven of them, they specifically took Eunha. Taeyong died in the process of following them, at least that's what the guards said. They sent him out because...I wasn't there..." Taehyung explained. He felt his emotions go numb. He was taught that having emotions at most crucial times can be the deadliest move. All infiltrators were trained to be cold, heartless and merciless and Taehyung was no different. Hence why he kept this information from everyone in fear of breaking.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Hoseok pulled the other closer to comfort him.

"I wanted to but we kept getting interrupted, I'm not really supposed to be telling anybody yet because we don't know who was behind that attack." Taehyung leaned into Hoseok's chest. The warmth that radiated off the shaman calmed him down. "You don't smell like me anymore."

"I know, Namjoon de-scented me to keep the vampires off my case." Hoseok sighed. "We can fix that when we go home."

"Will you actually go back with us though?"

"Why not? You don't think they'll keep me here by force do you?"

"Well...yeah." Taehyung sat up. "I do think that."

"We have to go back." Hoseok stated. "We can look for Eunha together. Jungkook's got ghost connections that can help us track."

"They already gave her a death sentence, the village security stopped looking this morning because she's a child and not worth the effort."

"We all gave Jimin a death sentence and look where he was. Trapped in an incubator by a bunch of brain-washed peons."

"That's a descriptive opinion."

"You haven't seen them yet." Hoseok cringed at the reminder of all the fake acting creatures that he spoke to so far. They were all like marionettes, living happily because they've been told to do so, not because they really are.

They sat in each other's arms for a moment, Taehyung using it to feed his senses with Hoseok's presence, while Hoseok stared at nothing in particular, trying to figure everything out, but nothing came to mind other than

"We need to get out of here."

"How long is Jimin gonna take?"

"He should be done by now unless they fucked up and he's even more crippled."

"Where's Jungkook anyway?"
"He's---" Hoseok's eyes widened. "Fuck." He was so engrossed in the single task of finding Taehyung that he completely forgot how vulnerable Jungkook is on his own. Jimin will definitely not be there to save him from drowning.

"I'm sure he's fine." Taehyung giggled, leaning forward to connect their lips in a sweet kiss.

"What was that for?"

"Nothing, it could have been the last time we kiss."

"We need to get out of here, you're starting to chat shit." Hoseok chuckled and Taehyung stepped back, allowing Hoseok to recollect himself.

"Don't tell---" Hoseok turned around to see his handsome fiance in a form of a cuddly canine "Solji...that I left to find you." He finished off as the brown furred head slipped under his hand. He's seen Taehyung in this form so many times and every one of them, he gets mesmerized by the beautiful fur color. Different shades of browns all mixed in together.

**Taehyung: Hyung can you get on, please?**

Hoseok had to suppress the urge to laugh at the formal language. His previous outburst must have sparked a tinge of obedience in Taehyung, but it didn't matter. As long as the wolf didn't bolt off on his own again, Hoseok didn't care what language they used with each other.

"Hello my smelly onion bhaji are you getting your senses back?"

Jimin groaned at the familiar annoying voice. He wanted to lift his hands up to cover his ears, but something was off. He didn't have hands.

"You went through quite a transformation during the operation. I gotta say it was flabbergasting." The small dwarf female fiddled with the safety straps on Jimin's large paws. "But the good news is that the fossil bones we installed into your joints have adapted to your inner beast."

"He isn't a beast." Jungkook frowned.

"Eh, depends on how you look at it." The dwarf shrugged.

"You went through quite a transformation during the operation. I gotta say it was flabbergasting."

The small dwarf female fiddled with the safety straps on Jimin's large paws. "But the good news is that the fossil bones we installed into your joints have adapted to your inner beast."

"He isn't a beast." Jungkook frowned.

"Eh, depends on how you look at it." The dwarf shrugged.

Jungkook was allowed to come in as soon as all of the major procedures were completed and for about an hour, they've all been waiting for Jimin to wake up from the strong anesthetic. He was also surprised that Jimin was in his wolf form, but Solji told him that at one point Jimin woke up, despite the chemicals, and panicked due to Jungkook's absence.

"Can you take this down?" Jungkook directed the question at Solji who was on the other side of the table. They surrounded it with a light green healing barrier to allow Jimin's natural healing process to quicken. It worked very well as all of the wounds were now fully healed and the wolf was like brand new.

Jimin's white ears flicked trying to distinguish where Jungkook was. He was still heavily sleepy so getting up or even lifting his head was a no-no, but at least he could hear his mate.

"Give him another thirty minutes and you can go back home." Solji said quietly, making sure that only Jungkook could hear her. Everyone apart from Solji left, giving them some privacy, although they didn't really need it. Jimin was still lowkey unconscious and Jungkook started to gently stroke the white head in hopes of waking him up quicker.
"Jungkook?"

"Hyung you came back." Jungkook gasped.

"As if I wouldn't. I'm trained to do stuff like that." Taehyung muttered.

"Running off without a word?" Hoseok frowned making Taehyung roll his eyes.

"What great stuff did you find then?" Jungkook asked, taking hold of Jimin's paw that was nudging him as soon as he stopped stroking Jimin's head.

"Nothing exciting." Taehyung smiled before looking at the big white wolf for the first time. "You really look like a bitch now."

*Jimin: Fuck you.*

"I bet Jackson and Jinyoung won't let you live through this." The younger wolf chuckled.

"Thank you for fixing him." Jungkook suddenly spoke up to Solji. She looked startled by the sudden gratitude display but quickly composed herself back to the stoic woman she was.

"An eye for an eye."

"You're the one that got him out of there right?" Taehyung looked up at the orange haired female who nodded shyly. "Why?"

"Loyalty I guess. He's a friend of the shaman throne and by helping Hoseok retrieve the egg, he contributed to the restoration of the clan."

"Oh, not this again." Hoseok rolled his eyes.

"I don't mean the tacky breeding program they plan to force you into." Solji chuckled. "I meant the dragon awakening process that you initiated."

"But dragons are meant to be extinct."

"That's what they say, but you're looking at one." Solji smiled at the gawking expression on Hoseok's face. "I'm one of the oldest, it takes years to practice human shapeshifting for us since we're such big creatures."

"So what you're saying is that there are lots of dragons disguised as humans?" Jungkook asked, not once taking his hand away from his recovering wolf.

"I don't know the extent of the dragon population in the nexus but with your return, we have three of the four elemental aspects."

"Three?"

"There is another dragoness in the nymph kingdom. She's in a coma waiting for the awakening."

"I don't understand." Hoseok giggled.

"We have types. World elements like fire, earth, water, wind. Once you collect all four aspects you can restore the royal shaman kingdom."

"I'm guessing you're fire?"
"How did you know?" Solji frowned at Jungkook who rose his eyebrows and eyed her bright orange hair.

"A lucky guess."

"The one you hatched would be earth, although at a newborn age it's hard to distinguish which elemental type we are."

"Why are you telling me this?"

"Because I want you to get me out of here. I'm the last fire type---I can vouch for that. They're keeping me here under spell suppression just so you can't restore your old kingdom. That way you'll be forced to obey their rules and that will include the..."

"Breeding program." Hoseok finished with a scowl. "You got out of here before though, we saw you at the campus."

"Because they sent me to confirm your existence. I'm powerless in this form, I couldn't escape them even if I tried. I want you to secure my safety."

"Oh boy. That's like asking for a gold mine."

"Are you always this sarcastic?"

"Yeah." Hoseok laughed along with Jungkook. Jimin was able to sit up now so it looked like he was paying attention although he wasn't. They waited another ten minutes for their fluffy alpha to fully come around before Solji allowed them to leave the lab.

They got out through the back door of the hospital because Jimin didn't want to walk through the whole hospital in his wolf form and he had no strength to shift into a human yet. Taehyung shifted back to his wolf as soon as they were outside because they felt safer like that and although Jimin wasn't injured anymore, Jungkook refused to get on his back. To say that they got some looks was an understatement, they were the Centre of attention all the way up to the palace gates.

"Jimon! You're leaving already?" One of the gate guards called.

"Stop." Jungkook had to shut Jimin's snout up. "You're growling." He chuckled.

"Oh sorry, I don't speak dog." The muscly centaurs laughed.

Jimin: How many centaurs can a single wolf eat?

Taehyung: None, centaurs taste disgusting.

Jungkook: Wouldn't that be like horse meat though?

Jimin: Depends on what half of the body you're eating.

"That's gross." Hoseok cringed at the thought of eating a human arm.

Taehyung: Being an omega isn't easy, we always get the leftovers.

Jimin: Remember who wastes energy to hunt in the first place~

Taehyung: Definitely not you. It's Jackson most of the time.
Jimin: Fuck you.

"Ahh, you really are big in your natural forms." The squeaky annoying voice brought everyone's attention to the ground.

Jungkook: This isn't big.

Jimin flattened his ears back at the reminder that Jungkook saw his most feral form yet. It was true that the lycan was twice the size of a Lupe but Jungkook seemed to find it cute, which is not how Jimin thought of it.

"So which one of you is heading back today?" The small gnome king asked, directing the question to Jimin who emitted a low growl towards Taehyung. It ended up being a wolf conversation because nobody apart from the pair understood growlish.

"All of us actually." Hoseok cleared his throat. "We have family business to take care of."

"You have a family business?" The king scoffed and Jungkook had to shut Taehyung's snout this time because the wolf started to snarl at the rude comment. "I'm afraid we can't let you out of here my boy, it's too dangerous for you out there."

"I'm just going back to earth." Hoseok sounded innocent, Jungkook switched his positions and instead of mounting Jimin, he climbed up onto Taehyung.

"That is exactly the dangerous place I speak of. You're safer here." The king said in a low tone as multiple guards started to line up behind him.

"I..." Hoseok's vision turned to the orange haired girl that stood a small distance away, her bright eyes were watching Hoseok's every move. "Have a dragon on the other side that I can't leave."

"Oh! How foolish of me to forget, of course, that's the most important pawn to the restoration." The king laughed and shuffled about in his spot like an excited kid. "We'll take care of it. We know exactly where Azure Dragonfly lies."

"Can Jimin at least say bye to that girl who saved his life?" Jungkook asked, pretending to be the translator.

"If he must, Solji! Come here and pay proper respect." The king motioned for her. The female rolled her eyes and walked up to the white wolf, not really expecting anything other than permission to pat him on the head.

Jimin: Get ready.

She furrowed her eyebrows at the voice in her head and not even a second later, Hoseok yanked her over to their side of the gate. Jungkook rose his hands to force the iron gates shut before anybody could react.

"What is this?" The king jumped back in fear. "Guards! Guards!!"

"What are you doing?!" Solji panicked when Hoseok hoisted her up onto Jimin's back. She was more afraid of riding a werewolf than disobeying the gnomes.

"Just the usual." Hoseok chuckled as he pulled himself up to sit behind her. "Causing mayhem."

Jimin immediately set off towards Gnomehurst. Although it's quite far from where they were, The
thick root bindings that Hoseok released on the gate managed to stall the army of strong centaurs enough to get some distance between them.

Jimin: Tae go ahead, there's another gate that needs destroying.

Jungkook: If I fall off I'll kill you.

Taehyung: Aye aye captain!

Jungkook gripped onto the brown fur and ducked down as Taehyung started to sprint ahead. Jimin wasn't slow, but carrying two people and being much bigger in size wasn't helping the wind resistance. Taehyung on the other side didn't even feel the weight of Jungkook on his back. For a moment, he forgot that he had someone there until Jungkook yelled for the wolf to slow down.

Jungkook: I need to let go of you for this!

Taehyung: Let go then, grip with your knees and you won't fall off!

Jungkook swallowed as he looked up over the brown head, battling his own fears. Now that he concentrated, he could feel how nice it felt to go at this speed. The warm spring air felt good against his face and hair and Taehyung must have noticed how Jungkook relaxed because instead of slowing down, he increased his speed, leaving Jimin behind completely. It took a large tablespoon of trust to take care of each other's mates and this simple act of swapping proved how strong their friendship is.

The Gnomehurst gate was as tall as the great wall of China, however, the entrance was comparable to an average garage door. With one swift hand movement, Jungkook managed to blow out the door. Everyone that was on the other side of the gate started to scream, and run. It must have looked like a real attack and all of the lingering fear started to satisfy Jungkook. His horns came out and a black essence flooded his eyes. A demon on his swift steed.

Taehyung shuddered at the demonic vibe that radiated off the younger boy, but with a shake of a head, he cleared his mind and carried on pushing forward. Jimin caught up a couple of minutes later but maybe it was a couple of minutes too late.

A group of sergeants obstructed his way into Gnomehurst and if Hoseok wasn't on his back to deflect the arrows with a shield spell, then Jimin would have died. Jungkook's reaction was fast too and at this point he didn't care if he killed people as long as all five of them got out of there safely.

Jungkook: Go.

Jimin stood stunned, looking at all of the dead bodies around him and the bright, sickly looking essence that radiated from their dead bodies straight into Jungkook's palms. The boy sucked it all up only to turn around and release the converted life energy into a deadly blast that cleared their way to the headquarters. He was in the gateway waiting for the wolf to snap out of it. Not only Jimin was shocked, Solji and Taehyung were rather bewildered at how one snap of fingers can take a bunch of lives so easily. They keep forgetting that Jungkook has ties with the grim reaper and other demons. It was no wonder why everyone sought Jungkook's power for military purposes.

Jungkook: Jimin move.

The wolf flattened his ears at the sharp tone, it wasn't his sweet Jungkookie talking, it was the nephilim inside of him that took over. Taehyung managed to distract the archers at the top of the wall so that Jimin can run straight through the engineering quarters and into the headquarters building.

"Jiman?! What's going on---" Kloofizz waved his arms around like a madman when the wolf crashed
"Please activate the portal." Hoseok jumped off the wolf and ran up to the small frightened gnome. "We won't hurt you, just please co-operate--" A loud explosion cut Hoseok off. Taehyung was the next one to cross the doorstep, but surprisingly without Jungkook. The boy was stood a fair distance away from the headquarters and did his best to block off any missiles that were launched their way. The only weird thing was that they wanted Hoseok alive, so why would they launch such a large scale attack at all of them...Unless.

_Tae hyung: They split us up to target Jungkook now._

_Jimin: Jungkook come here!_

"He won't survive it. They have nuclear weapons." Solji commented on Jungkook's situation.

_Jimin: Jungkook!!_

_Tae hyung: He's unresponsive, I couldn't get him to move._

Hoseok's eyes went from the two whining wolves to the opened door. This happened before, Something like dejavu occurred inside of Hoseok's head and with one flash of a memory from his training in Crimson Crystal, he cursed and shot straight out of the safe building.

Kloofizz activated the spell-induced barrier around the whole building preventing anyone from entering or leaving it which left the two wolves in distress over their mates. The only calm one was Solji who remained in her spot, watching as Hoseok grabbed a hold on Jungkook's face and started talking to him urgently.

_activate self-destruction_

"Why are you destroying the city?" Solji turned to the small gnome.

"It wasn't me! I swear!" Kloofizz wailed as he hid under his high chair.

_Begin countdown ten, nine, eight_

Just as the robotic voice started to count, the headquarters started to descend underground. Taehyung cowered away from Jimin as the wolf started to get so agitated that his body deformed into a lycan. Taehyung wasn't okay either, the fear of losing Hoseok once again re-surfaced and he started to howl loudly as if to signal for help. Solji also took a step back and waited for the inevitable nuclear explosion to take place.

"Jungkook." Hoseok looked into those pitch black eyes. "Help me out." He pulled the boy in closer, his own adrenaline rush causing all of his power to get ready and his eyes sparked a bright green.

_Four, three, two..._

"Okay."

_One._

Chapter End Notes
Is this what you consider a bad cliffhanger? I don't know, I'm pretty bad at doing those. "I wonder if they die" \( (\cdot \, \cdot \, \cdot ) \) - We've had this question come up so many times though I feel like it might actually happen one of these days and it will be the most sudden unpredicted death.

Thank you for your everlasting patience and Happy New Year!

Pat~
"I got all I need when I got you and I,
I look around me and see a sweet life
I'm stuck in the dark but you're my flashlight
You're getting me, getting me, through the night"

-Jessie J

"And we have a winner!"

"Will you shut the fuck up!" Jackson snapped.

"You're just salty cause you still haven't caught anything." Jinyoung countered.

"This is stupid, why are we participating in a fishing extravaganza anyway?"

"Because fishing is great. Want a bite?" BamBam offered a piece of raw fish to the salty blonde.

"Shouldn't we be looking for Eunha?"

"Nah, not without Jimin's direct order."

"I'll give you a direct order." Jackson muttered and pushed Jinyoung over the edge of the lake bank, straight into the water. The pack was laughing and bickering, it was a truly a great day for a fun day out.

"What's up?" Yugyeom noticed how Hyoseong and Hyerin's mood dropped.

"Do you feel that?" Hyerin asked the other female. The nymph just nodded slightly and carried on looking up at the blue sky. They were currently on the outskirts of the old shaman kingdom. After the full moon, Namjoon told the pack to stay put near the castle because it was the safest spot for all of them at the moment. Nobody ever bothered to go to those lands because they were abandoned.

"Let's go." Hyoseong stood up and shifted into a white stag. She didn't quite look like a deer, her antlers were a lot larger and spell carvings were engraved on them. The white coat on her skin was almost like silver and she had green root patterns on her legs that were extending up to her shoulders. Even an uneducated human would be able to tell that she was a divine creature. Hyerin mounted the animal and without a word to the wolves, they set off towards the source of the weird vibes that started to radiate from the nymph lands.

"Where's boss anyway?" One of the new wolves asked. They were still getting used to the customs of how laid back this pack is and the fact that their alpha was constantly missing, was a new experience for them.

"Here and there, probably getting killed as we speak." Hani swung her leg down from the branch that she was sitting on.

"Touché." Jackson nodded.
"And we have a winn--"

"Shut up." Jackson pushed BamBam into the water.

---

Three

Two

One

Self-destruction activate.

Hoseok watched as a tiny round object fell from the sky. It was as tiny as an apple, yet the second it hit the ground, he couldn't believe the power behind it. A bright flash of light is the only thing he remembers before losing his vision to the nuclear explosion caused by the small bomb.

"Do something before I throw you for them to eat." Solji threatened the small gnome. Jimin was going insane, clawing at the walls, creating dents in them while Taehyung seemed to lose the plot and started to dig at the metal flooring in the corner.

"I-I'm afraid we have to wait for the defensive mechanisms to unlock themselves. I can't rush it--"

"Yes you can and you will." The dragoness spat at the stuttering small being.

"Oh..." Kloofizz mumbled under his breath. He started to fumble with his control panel behind the tall mechanic desk but it wouldn't help. The self-destruction mechanism was absolute. "I can't do anything." He said in a low voice. They battled in a staring contest for a minute while the explosion took place outside and everything fell silent. The loud howls echoed through the metal walls, causing both of them to cringe from the volume.

Solji looked up at the ceiling just as the building started to ascend back to the surface. It was agonizingly slow and with every inch, Jimin felt himself get even more hot and angry. His mind was surprisingly clear and he knew exactly what he's doing, he was willingly raging due to the pure fact that someone dared to attack his precious Jungkookie. As soon as the building stopped moving, he barged through the iron opening like it was made out of paper.

"Idiot." Solji huffed at the wolf who was disorientated. The pair of boys were clutching onto each
other in the middle of a blown out city, or more like Hoseok was clutching onto Jungkook's limp body.

Once Jimin removed himself from the busted entry, Taehyung sprinted out towards the two males. Somewhere midway his sprint, he managed to shift back to his human form and ran straight into Hoseok's weak figure. He started to touch the older one everywhere to make sure that he was in one piece.

"I said you chat too much shit." Hoseok chuckled before leaning forward to give Taehyung a kiss. Taehyung felt like crying and cry he did because for a good five minutes he thought he lost his mate again.

Jimin had more of a job to focus on the current situation. Jungkook was so worn out that he couldn't get up off the floor, in fact, he was half unconscious. A strong headache settled in and only when he heard the snarls, did he look up.

"Jimin." He spoke in his raspy voice. The wolf seemed to react to the tone immediately, but instead of calming down, he got even more agitated and his snarls intensified. His lycan form was extremely big and Hoseok physically trembled at the sight.

"You're fading Jungkook." Taehyung said, clutching onto Hoseok for reassurance. He didn't have to look at the youngest to know that he was in fact on the brink of death.

"Jimin." Jungkook said again in a weaker tone. The wolf got closer in his panic state and Taehyung instinctively pulled Hoseok away from the pair. Although he doesn't remember much from his own berserk moments, he is aware that lycan werewolves come under A class threat and he definitely doesn't want to get in a way of a pureblood alpha male.

"I'm okay." Jungkook huffed more to himself than Jimin, because the wolf was clearly too focused on the surroundings rather than the passing out Nephilim. "Shut it." Jungkook threw a little rock that landed on the ground instead of hitting Jimin. "You're giving me a headache." The quiet soft tone started to work on Jimin's riled up brain as everything became clearer. His vision stabilized and his hearing sharpened. He could hear people nearby which meant that back up was on the way.

"You need to take me home." Jungkook said, clutching onto Hoseok for reassurance. He didn't have to look at the youngest to know that he was in fact on the brink of death.

"You need to take me home." Jungkook said, "If I'm forced to leave my body here I'm not sure how to get back." The boy spoke with his head hung low, a soothing softness started to envelop his frail body so he leaned into it. After calming down and morphing back down to a Lupe wolf, Jimin wrapped his body around the weakened Nephilim. He was as cold as a dead man and maybe that's what he was because his skin was whiter than snow.

"Oh no..." Taehyung whispered out when a loud horn echoed through the air.

"We gotta move! Can you stand up?" Hoseok walked up to Jungkook wanting to help the boy, but the sudden snarl that came from the white wolf made him flinch.

"Stop." Jungkook wanted to smack Jimin's snout but all remaining energy started to fade away and he wasn't even able to lift his arm anymore.

"Jimin we haven't got time for this!" Hoseok tried to reason, but the closer he got the louder the snarls got until another snarl cut through Jimin's. Taehyung was behind Hoseok communicating with Jimin on the same animalistic level. It looked and sounded awful, but must have worked as Hoseok managed to get close enough in order to lift Jungkook up. "Are you coming?" He looked at Solji expectantly.
She walked up to the four males, watching as an army of armored warriors descended down the hill in the distance.

"God, you're slow!" Hoseok pulled her in closer and before he did anything else, he snapped the obedience pendant off her neck. A bright circle of yellow and orange flames surrounded them. "Are you willing to help me?" Hoseok asked seriously, subconsciously allowing himself to switch his human nature to a much more intimidating one that screamed power. His eyes were bright green which was a proof that he was truly from the royal shaman lineage.

"Yes." Solji replied softly. "Although I won't bow to you yet."

"I didn't think you would." Hoseok snickered and pulled her closer to Jimin. They all had to be connected in order to land in the same place. Without a word, Hoseok activated his stonewatch and with a flash of light, they teleported back to the ruined castle grounds. He wasn't in the mood for sweet goodbyes after all that happened, but at least they gained another dragon.

"What are you going to do to me now?" Solji asked as she took a step back.

"Well none of us ate yet so..." Hoseok shrugged before laughing at her dumbstruck face. "Relax, we're not gonna eat you."

"You can probably survive here alone or you can come with us." Taehyung added while trying to push Jungkook up onto Jimin's back. The boy was so weak he couldn't even crawl so Jimin's top priority was to get him into safety.

"I don't---"

Jimin: It's fine just come with us for now.

"How do you do that?"

"Alphas can pick and choose who they communicate with." Taehyung explained. "I just hope they don't follow us. It would be troublesome if we got attacked like that again."

"What's the worst that can happen. We just survived a nuclear bomb being dropped directly onto us."

"Yeah and look what it did to Jungkook." Taehyung looked at the worn out pale boy. The strength of the protective shield that he created took 90% of his strength, meaning that if he doesn't rest now he may actually hit the fan.

"But he's alive." Hoseok pointed out. "Stop whining, let's go." He smacked the younger wolf's ass and waited for him to shift so they could go ahead towards their village.

They walked for a long while, Taehyung was willing to run for the whole journey, however, Jimin couldn't because Jungkook wasn't able to hold on properly. The boy hated riding as it is so Jimin decided to take a little longer, but make it more comfortable for his mate.

The village was surrounded by wolfsbane which was odd for a normal day in the month. They managed to get past it thanks to Hoseok clearing the path and as soon as they were inside, Jimin picked up his pace to walk up to the all too familiar garden fence. He cautiously picked the right time and when he was ready he released a very loud bark right behind Taehyung's grandma. She not only screamed at the noise but also swung a spade at the wolf who caught it in his mouth.

"You ungraceful mammoth." She let go of the stick as soon as she realized that it was a friendly figure. "Are you another one of idiot Jimin's new pack members?"
"No this...um." Hoseok wanted to reply but the sheer fact that she didn't recognize Jimin made it too funny.

**Jimin:** *What do you mean another one of idiot Jimin's pack members!??*

"Oooo would you look at that, you have a new hairdo." She then leaned over the fence and roughly pulled on Jimin's head fur to see if it was real. "What sorcerer did this to you girlie?"

**Taehyung:** *Girlie.*

**Jimin:** *I don't know but I'm sure they didn't change my gender while at it!*

"Where have you been anyway? I know you've always been late to events but this is a new record."

**Jimin:** *What?*

**Taehyung:** *I haven't told him yet---*

"Oh, sweet potato on a grill. We have a lot to discuss then." She sighed and opened the big front gate. "Oh no no no, not in front of a lady. You savage monkey." Grandma covered Solji's displeased eyes when Jimin shifted into his half-human form. He was, unfortunately, butt naked because he didn't have any of his special threaded clothes like Taehyung.

"Not just the lady." Hoseok added while looking away. Thank god that Taehyung found this amusing rather than getting jealous.

"Y'all acting like you ain't seen a dick before." Jimin scowled as Taehyung burst out laughing.

"I haven't." Solji replied innocently only causing grandma to hurry up and get her out of there.

"Do you want to see your siblings?" Grandma then turned to Taehyung with a much more sorrowful face.

"Are they still here?"

"Yes, all of them are still here. Your father had to return because of work, but your mother is still here doing all that she can to get help for Eunha and there was nobody who could take them for the time being."

"Can someone fill me in or..." Jimin asked but only got shoed away to the bedroom where he was supposed to get dressed. Werewolves are naked in the wild anyway so he didn't see why everyone made a big deal out of it. Jungkook didn't give a fuck so neither did he.

"Do you wanna stay here and sleep?" He asked the eighteen-year-old.

"No." Jungkook shook his head and took the blanket from the bed before he slowly started to make his way back down. He can just sit on the sofa in the living room while they all discuss whatever it is that happened. It all sounds like something he shouldn't be part of anyway. Werewolf business, but he felt the need to stay close to Jimin at least until he falls asleep.

"Are you hungry? You look like you lost a lifetime of weight." Grandma looked Taehyung over, lifting his arms and grabbing his face. Although he was adapted to survive for a long period of time without any food, he was still just a mortal and mortals lose weight.

"She's right..."
"Do you always have to agree with her?" Taehyung huffed at Hoseok but got responded with a hug.

"How do you feel about coming back to these lands?" Grandma asked Solji who was getting distracted by all the window decorations. She was trained to obey, but she still had a lot of animalistic instincts so when grandma took one of the mini spinning windmills and gave it to her, she got even more curious.

"It's alright I guess." Solji replied while spinning the colorful plastic with her index finger. "I have nowhere to go."

"I'm sure we can find you a place here." Grandma smiled before looking over at the cuddly pair. She spotted Jimin supporting Jungkook in the hallway and she decided to help the boy. He was part of their family after all.

"Is he alright?" Hoseok asked when he and Taehyung entered the living room.

"I don't know, he's not responding to me." Jimin sighed as he sat Jungkook on the sofa. The younger was awake, but his pupils were very dilated and not even telepathic talk would reach him. "I hope it's just fatigue."

"I smell a runt." A familiar cheerful voice sounded from the doorway to the living room. "Two runts." He chuckled when Taehyung hugged his grandpa.

"Where are the kids?" Grandma panicked when she saw her husband standing there alone.

"In the barn. Crystal's with them."

"Crystal's back?!" Taehyung's eyes widened in excitement.

"Hold your horses, she's not leaving just yet, you'll get to see her." Grandpa gently pushed Taehyung onto an empty seat. "Jimin boy, we need to talk."

"You're making it sound serious."

"Because it is, first of all, none of this is your fault so don't think we're attacking you." Grandpa started off as grandma sat next to Jungkook and watched him drink the onion, garlic and honey potion she made. The boy wanted to spit it out as soon as it touched his tongue but she made sure he doesn't dare do that.

"On the full moon, there was a big confrontational battle on the borderline of the nature nation and Crimson Crystal. Now although you know about that, you may not know that at the same time every village in the western area was also attacked."

"Is that why the wolfsbane is still there?"

"Precisely." Grandpa nodded.

"So Sharktooth is trying to hit all points at once."

"No, this is the thing, not a single vampire was present for the villages attack. We can't figure out what exactly they wanted, but they took a lot of children...amongst others, was Eunha."

"...Wait you...the...our Eunha?" Jimin tried to express himself but the news bomb seemed to explode in his mind.

"That's not all." Taehyung said. "Everyone who was in control of the Lupus form was asked to go
and fight."

"What--they can't--."

"I'm afraid we have our first death in the family." Grandma put her hands on grandpa's shoulders. "Taeyong was forced to go on the front lines despite the lack of training."

"You're joking right?" Jimin gawked from his spot on the floor by Jungkook. The potion made the younger feel even sicker but hearing how heartbroken Jimin is, made him lift his hand to put it on Jimin's head for comfort. The grandparents held in a smile at the small action, demon or not he surely has feelings.

"You know how cruel the battle etiquette is."

"O-of course I do---they made me recite it in the mud flats---b-but they have no right to just---"

"They knew he wouldn't be able to fight back, so they used him as live bait." Taehyung stated, going back to his stoic emotionless self. Although in this house he could cry as much as he wanted, it was a mechanism that was drilled into him during his training years that he can't get rid of. Just like the battle etiquette was drilled into Jimin's head using cruel methods.

"Why---Who was giving out orders? There isn't an alpha here."

"And for that reason, we had to obey Shihoo." Grandpa said sadly. He could see how badly it hit Jimin in contrast to how Taehyung reacted. It pained him to see his oldest grandson lose the ability to mourn a dead family member, but they all knew it was a crucial part of being a decoy.

"Why did you not take his place? You're a lot more experienced." Jimin turned to Taehyung with an almost accusing tone.

"Because I was busy fighting vampires on the border." Taehyung replied in a calm tone. "According to the witnesses, Eunha was taken alive. She was also the only one that was taken from this village and all the kids that were taken from nearby villages were girls around the age of four."

"She's four what would they want from a clueless kid?"

"Minji is four." Jungkook whispered under his breath

"What?"

"Minji? You don't think they're looking for her do you?" Taehyung frowned.

"She was originally part of the trade wasn't she?" Hoseok asked. "Namjoon said something about her pack being confronted with some political matters."

"He said that?" Jimin narrowed his eyes at the shaman.

"Oh, I forgot you weren't there." Hoseok sighed. "After you disappeared, Namjoon did some research and he found her pack origin apparently from some faraway land."

"It would be China on the earth map." Taehyung added. "She was the daughter of some alpha in a Chinese pack, which is probably why she doesn't understand Korean."

"The point is, her pack was captured by Sharktooth for questioning and Yoongi was in charge of the children. If we're lucky maybe he's still in charge of them so he can tell us if Eunha is in there."
"You think they mistook Eunha for Minji?" Grandma mused.

"I think that. I don't know how accurate that presumption is, but ever since Minji appeared Sharktooth were able to hit every spot that we were in. She was bound to be blood tracked by them. God knows maybe they released her from the torture pits specifically to track Jungkook."

"It doesn't matter." Jungkook said weakly. "They knew my identity from the start and you know who spilled it." His black and blue eyes shifted onto Hoseok's unsure ones. "Daeil."

"Who was it that attacked?" Jimin turned to grandpa.

"It was hard to distinguish but the after scent was leading us onto the goblins and redcaps."

"She'll be in the trade. It's been a few days but there's a chance that she's still in trade."

"Unless someone bought her for personal use."

"Don't say that." Jimin cringed remembering how random redcaps were asking for a price to buy Minji literally out of Jimin's arms. It was a vile black market and only sick people went to purchase other people and living beings for personal dirty deeds. Unfortunately, due to the number of customers, it only grew in size and power.

"Wait we can't just charge into a massive black market full of Minotaur security." Taehyung followed the blonde wolf and stopped him at the front door.

"I'm not stupid enough to do that on my own, I'm just going to talk to the village guards."

"Bullshit, you charged into a vampire domain claiming that you're going to get some damn berries. I don't trust your decisions when you're overwhelmed by emotions." Taehyung said causing Jimin to chuckle slightly at the reminder of the night that he managed to trick the smart potato of their pack called Taehyung. He even got some help from him to sneak out in the end.

"I'm not going to the trade market, okay?" Jimin gently moved Taehyung's hand off the door handle. Solji was watching them from around the corner like a curious cat. "I'm gonna go and clear up a few...things."

"Is the trade market one of them?"

"Maybe---Tae come on!" Jimin whined when Taehyung locked the door and took the key out. "You want me to be the Alpha of the pack so let me sort this out like one!"

"We can all go together after sleeping. You need to rest too. Aren't you tired after going nuts at everything in your way?"

"You make it sound dramatic."

"You should have seen yourself. Kloofizz almost cried when you broke his mighty highchair." Solji commented making Jimin roll his eyes. "You're very hot-headed aren't you?" She locked her orangegold eyes with the bright yellow ones.

"Let's sleep through it and decide on a proper plan together." Taehyung said quietly, hoping that he convinced Jimin to stay. "If they thought she was Minji, then they're not going to kill her."

"I need to see Shihoo though. You can go and see Crystal, take Hoseok with you and Jungkook can sleep while I'm gone. I'll bring everyone else with me on the way back so we can all talk about it. I'm
really not going into trade." Jimin gently took the key out of Taehyung's hand and unlocked the door. "It'll be fine, I'll go and come back in no time."

"Raise alarm if something happens." Taehyung almost jumped onto the blonde out of worry when the older reopened the door to let a hoard of little kids run in.

"You're getting stressed." Hoseok back hugged Taehyung as Jimin trotted away throwing his clothes off just before he left the garden.

"If you're stressed it's fine dining we suggest." Grandma sang and pointed to the kitchen.

"Why do you always make me eat loads?" Taehyung pouted.

"Because food is life and you're better being chubby."

"I'm not getting chubby again, it took me a whole year of painful working out to lose all that fat you put on me."

"Ahh, you love it really." She chuckled and pinched the wolf's cheek as Taehyung walked past. As much as she loved the rest of the kids, he was her very first grandson so there was a special connection between them.

"Is Jungkook alright?"

"He passed out on the sofa, I'm sure sleep was more important than food for him." Grandpa reassured Hoseok.

"God who taught you to eat." Taehyung took his little brother's fork out of the yogurt pot.

"Hyung are you staying here?"

"No why?"

"Mom said she'll kill you if you leave before she comes back."

"Well, she won't get the chance if I'm not here will she." Taehyung said snarkily as he shoved a spoon into the boys' hand.

"Where is she?" Hoseok asked sitting down next to Solji who was far too fascinated with Jisoo's fancy braided hair.

"She went to see her brother." Grandma answered. "Jihyun turned seventeen yesterday."

"Oh shit! I forgot." Taehyung covered his mouth before being hit with a tea towel for swearing, making all the kids laugh. "Maybe we can tell her that she was actually born today...and for seventeen years we've pranked her."

"And the hospital and social services were in on the prank to release me a false birth certificate?" Jihyun chuckled as she walked through the door.

"Exactly." Taehyung agreed before realizing that it was his sister speaking. "Aha, you know I'm busy lately. Just tell me what you want and I'll buy it."

"I don't want you to buy anything. Teach me how to create fire in the wild and I'll tell mom that you actually remembered about me."
"Okay." Taehyung sighed and plonked down in the chair next to Hoseok who immediately turned to face his stressed fiance and started to feed him like a little kid.

"Jihye can eat better than you." Jihyun commented on the two-year-old in a high chair that was smearing spaghetti all over her little table.

"I can create fire better than you." Taehyung countered stubbornly. "Are you in training now?"

"Yeah, and you're due for an evaluation."

"I think you'll find---" Taehyung was cut off by food being shoved into his mouth. "Can you eat yourself too?"

"Don't talk with your mouth full." grandma said.

"That's what I tell him every time." Hoseok agreed with grandma.

"I bet you do." Jihyun muttered, sending Taehyung on the verge of tears of laughter at the dirty joke.

"Jihyun!" Grandma roared. "You're supposed to be a lady."

"Hard job when you have Jimin as an example."

"She has a point." Grandpa muttered before getting a stern look from his wife for encouraging the girl.

"Hyung stop laughing you'll choke on it." Jihoon the ten-year-old said.

_Taehyung: He tells me that too._

"Oh dear." Jihyun cringed after hearing the thought.

"Shut up you're like twelve." Taehyung jumped in his seat when Hoseok pinched his side.

"I'm twelve and I know what you're talking about." Jisoo pointed out.

"You're like two, stay out of it."

"You know they teach us sex ed at ten now right?"

"So you know how to put a condom on?"

"What's a condom?" Jaesun the seven-year-old asked sending Taehyung into another laughing fit together with Jihyun.

"I'm not explaining this one to your mother." Grandma turned to the sink.

"I don't think you ever did seeing how many kids she has." Grandpa countered, raising another uproar of laughs.

"Oh sorry, I didn't know I was raising her on my own."

Jihyun and Taehyung were still laughing while making more dirty references before they got treated to a tea towel hit. She left saying that she needs to get back into training leaving Taehyung cackling to himself while Hoseok tried his best to divert the topic of their conversation to something less sexual. Although they couldn't really explain any of the adult stuff to the kids, he was happy to be
there with them. It seemed like this family handles anything with a smile, even the loss of a family member. Hoseok wished that he found them earlier. Maybe that way he could have avoided all the hard depression that he went through.

"There's no point in being sad that he died." Jisoo suddenly said, picking up on Hoseok's low mood. "He would rather us celebrate that he once lived." She smiled, making everyone halt. "Thank you for the food." She took her plate to the sink and left the kitchen. Despite being so young, she had a great understanding of life and death. Much like Taehyung did at her age.

"You're staring at me." Taehyung pointed out bringing Hoseok back to reality.

"Do you wanna go somewhere?"

"Bed. You need to sleep."

"I'll sleep at night, we can go do something while it's still light outside."

"Jeez make sure nobody sees you." Jihoon whispered.

"The two-year-old has spoken." Taehyung smirked at his brother.

"If I'm two then what is Jihye?"

"Non-existent. She's not here, that's just a living spaghetti snack." Hoseok said motioning to the giggling child, covered in tomato sauce.

"Well for someone like Jimin that is a snack."

"Hyung eats kids?" Jaesun cringed.

"...Pass." Taehyung started to laugh again when grandma hit him with a fly swatter this time.

"You could be useful and bring daisy back from the field." Grandma offered before it escalated again. Thankfully both Hoseok and Taehyung didn't mind going to see the farm animals so that's where they went after bringing Daisy the cow back into the barn.

"I realized something earlier." Hoseok said casually.

"Yeah?" Taehyung smiled as he stroked the friendly cow.

"Most of your siblings' names start with Ji?"

"Oh..." Taehyung's smile fell as he shot Hoseok a withered look. "My mom's favorite syllable. I was actually meant to be called Jimin."

"No way!" Hoseok gasped before starting to laugh.

"It's not funny!" Taehyung whined and nudged his mate. "It was all set...and then Jimin was born. His parents asked the oracle what he should be called and it said Jimin."

"You still could have been called Jimin though."

"It would be awkward since we both grew up together in this village." Taehyung giggled. "Me, Taeyong, Jaesun, and Eunha were named by our dad. Jihyun, Jisoo, Jihoon, and Jihye were named by our mom."
"I like Taehyung better than Jimin." Hoseok said softly, bringing a light blush to Taehyung's cheeks. "By the way. Who's crystal?" Hoseok asked when they walked into the barn, a pair of goats coming to greet him immediately.

"A griffin that has a nest here, she only comes once a year between April and may though."

"Oh wait I'm not sure I'm ready to--" Hoseok wanted to protest, but the great big white and brown, half bird half lion emerged from behind the wooden wall.

"She got bigger." Taehyung mused as he ran up to her. She lowered her head for him to stroke her soft feathers and Taehyung's overly protective mind automatically told him to scan her for any wounds or abnormalities.

"Do you wanna go flying?"

"Did you catch the part where I said I'm scared of heights?" Hoseok said from his spot by the barn door, he was crouched behind the two friendly goats as if he was hiding.

"This might help you overcome it. You'll have to fly Ippie at some point."

"Who said?"

"I did." Taehyung laughed before he mounted the griffin. Now that Taehyung wasn't in her line of view, she focused her large eagle-like eyes on the shaman. "Come on." Taehyung reached out a hand to Hoseok who only just walked up to the animal. She was in fact very calm and used to people so the chances of being hurt by her were slim.

"Is it safe?" Hoseok rubbed the back of his neck considering his potential premature death.

"Yes." Taehyung leaned over to grab Hoseok's hand. "Trust me."

"I trust you, but this is..."

"Crystal is very good, she doesn't do loops or anything wild like that hippogriff that Jungkook rode." The wolf smiled and helped Hoseok climb on. He wrapped Hoseok's arms around his torso and for a moment he considered whether it'd be better to just stay here and have an intimate moment.

But despite having the need to mate with Hoseok on a regular basis, he also had the need to spend quality time with him and helping him overcome his fear of heights was a good way to get closer.

Hoseok pressed himself closer to the boy in front, feeling how Taehyung tensed from the action. A playful smile started to play on his lips as he gently secured his arms around the other. He buried his face in the crook of Taehyung's neck and although marks never stayed on Taehyung's skin due to the fast healing ability, he still enjoyed it when Hoseok bit or sucked on his neck.

"So what now?" Hoseok said against Taehyung's skin, his breath sending a slight shiver down the wolf's spine.

"D-do you wanna fly?"

"I don't mind, but I think you wanna do something---" Hoseok didn't finish his sentence as the griffin took off. He had his eyes closed and face buried in Taehyung's neck all the while from the start.

All dirty thoughts blew away with the wind that was hitting them at a very fast speed. When they got to the edge of the forest, Taehyung noticed how tightly Hoseok's holding on so he directed the griffin
to fly lower over the green plains of grass. It was spring now so all of the colorful flowers and trees were in full bloom making the place a lot more pleasant to look at.

_Taehyung: Open your eyes._

Hoseok knew he should, but it was so damn hard to do it with all of the fear starting to bubble up in him. After a few seconds of gentle air flow, he felt one of Taehyung’s hands slide over his own to intertwine their fingers. It was a small gesture, but it seemed to boost Hoseok’s confidence as he opened his eyes to look ahead. They were barely above the ground so the height wasn’t as scary, he managed to get drawn in by the pretty surroundings and before he knew, they were rising in height level.

_Taehyung: That’s where Hyoseong lives._

Hoseok turned his head to a large blue castle surrounded by green trees and lots of flowers. It looked so much nicer than the old rubble of a castle that he has. Maybe one day it could become something nice like this, but for now, Hoseok was still too weak to take control of a whole kingdom.

_Taehyung: Look down._

_I think not._ Was what Hoseok thought, but he knew that Taehyung wouldn’t hear it. Nobody could hear him and deep inside it hurt him to be the odd one out. They flew past the massive castle, not getting in the security range just in case they came across as attackers.

"Look down!" Taehyung elbowed Hoseok in the chest, forcing the shaman to muster up enough courage to go as far as looking down about fifteen feet to see a herd of white horses. His eyes widened as soon as he noticed the horns on their heads. _Unicorns._ Now he can say he's seen it all. A pack of familiar wolves crossed their path next, making them all double take the griffin with two of their pack members.

"That means they're back." Jackson gasped.

"Come on!" Jinyoung shifted into a Lupe first before the rest of them followed suit, chasing the griffin.


All of them took an immediate turn into the woods heading for the main pack base.

"Is this why you wanted to fly so badly?" Hoseok asked.

"Someone's gotta look out for that idiot." Taehyung chuckled before Crystal took a gentle turn in order to head back to the farm. The journey back was somehow more enjoyable, despite still having the fear of falling, Hoseok seemed to relax enough to hold Taehyung’s hand without crushing it.

_Taehyung: Touch down may be rough._

"What."

The turbulence started as soon as the barn was in sight because the griffin positioned herself in a weird angle in order to land on her hind legs first, but they made it in one piece, without crashing.
"How was that?" Taehyung asked as soon as they were back in the barn.

"Fine." Hoseok smiled, his chin was resting on Taehyung's shoulder, they sat in silence for a moment, Hoseok's thumb ran over the silver ring on Taehyung's finger which brought a smile to his face. "I love you." He said making Taehyung twist himself to look into those brown orbs.

Hoseok could wait to hear the same words come out of Taehyung's mouth, but he didn't need to hear them, to know how the wolf feels. He leaned forward to connect their lips in what was meant to be a sweet kiss, but it escalated when Taehyung willingly opened his mouth.

"Wait." Hoseok pulled away and slipped off the patient animal that stayed still. He grabbed a hold of Taehyung's waist while the latter placed his arms on Hoseok's shoulders for support. As soon as he was down, they went straight for each others' mouths again.

They were pushed over into the haystack by a long brown wing as crystal stretched out to scratch herself underneath it. That didn't stop them from kissing though. The fact that Hoseok was now on top of Taehyung only made their desire burn faster and before they knew it, they were stripping each other from the little amount of clothing they had.

"I haven't got...lube..." Hoseok trailed off as the image of Taehyung taking his fingers in his mouth went straight south. The heat started to spread through his body and this weird desperation started to build up in his heart. He was desperate to become one with this person again. The de-scenting process intensified the feeling of need because it felt like their first time all over again.

"Don't heal me." Taehyung said as he wrapped his arms around Hoseok's neck and bent his knees for leverage.

"I'll do what I want." Hoseok grinned before he started to insert his fingers in. Taehyung couldn't help but smile back at the almost non-existent pain because Hoseok was using his chakra to soothe the painful stretching feeling.

"You know what else needs good lubrication?" Hoseok chuckled when Taehyung shuffled down to his knees. "Just don't choke on it."

Taehyung smirked as he pushed Hoseok down onto the hay, his mouth was watering anyway from the sheer sexual tension so at least he can put his saliva to good use. It didn't surprise him when Hoseok's hand found its way straight into his hair after being engulfed in one go, but the idea wasn't to make him feel good, it was to make his length wet and slippery enough so they can fuck.

"Can I start on the top?" Taehyung asked cutely when he finished drooling over Hoseok's hot member. He climbed up with intentions to go down on it while it was still so wet, spit has a tendency to dry really quickly so with a single nod, Hoseok grabbed a hold of Taehyung's hips in order to steady him while the wolf slowly went down on his erection. "Okay..." Taehyung breathed out, "You can turn us over whenever you want." Taehyung said quietly after he got used to the size in his own time rather than having Hoseok control the pace.

Hoseok saw that the wolf wanted to be dominated and as much as he wanted to just ram straight into this cutie and make him scream, he also wanted to tease. He snaked his hand down and grabbed onto either side of Taehyung's thighs.

"Come on, you wanted to start on top."

"O-only to get it in." Taehyung said shyly. Hoseok pushed himself up to a sitting position, taking Taehyung by surprise.
"I know you're new to this." Hoseok said against Taehyung's lips. "Whatever you do will be fine." He looked into those cute yellow eyes and smiled when Taehyung started to move. It was unsure and slow but it was special because it required a lot of trust and courage to try new things. Hoseok leaned forward, breaking their eye contact in order to connect their lips.

As insecure as Taehyung felt, he was doing a good job because Hoseok felt himself get closer to the edge second by second. The shaman snaked his hand down between their chests to take a hold of Taehyung's neglected member and started to pump it. He smirked into their kiss when the wolf whined at his own movements. He must have found his special spot because his hips stuttered momentarily.

"Switch?" Hoseok grinned at the eager nod just before he gently turned them over, being careful not to pull out. "Ready?" He breathed onto Taehyung's moist lips before pulling back and thrusting straight back in, pressing him into the hay with the force. Taehyung gasped from the sudden force, but he loved it, they had their gentle start so now he just wants to feel Hoseok. It didn't take a lot of thrusts for Hoseok to be warning the other about the near climax.

Surprisingly to the shaman, Taehyung released first, but he told the older to keep going until he came as well. Only with a few seconds delay Hoseok also released.

"I love you." Taehyung smiled once Hoseok pulled out. "And you're mine, no one else can have you." He wrapped his arms around Hoseok's neck pulling him down onto his body.

"I don't want anyone else to have me." Hoseok chuckled and brushed Taehyung's bangs out of his eyes.

"What if those gnomes change their mind and decide to take you back by force? They know where you are now..."

"We'll do what we seem to do best and fight." Hoseok smiled. "You know that whatever happens, you'll always be in my heart." He kissed Taehyung's forehead "Can we get married quicker?"

"I thought we settled on august?"

"But if we move it to July then we can have a month-long honeymoon before we start work."

"No, cause you'll get bored of me." Taehyung giggled and pulled Hoseok's T-shirt back over the shaman's head. "You can have me for the rest of your life."

"I don't think that's long enough." Hoseok said as he locked his eyes with Taehyung's. The wolf halted his movements to drown in the love that radiated from the man above him. A loud knock startled both of them and it happened to be the white young horse who accidentally banged its hoof on the wooden wall in the process of coming in for some hay.

"Oh no, don't eat it from here go around to the other side." Taehyung sat up, pushing Hoseok to the side and directing the horse to walk further along the stack.

"I see how it is." Hoseok chuckled after pulling the rest of his clothes back on. "Push me for a horse."

"I'm not gonna let it eat hay where we had sex." Taehyung defended.

"One of them will eat it."

"Well, it won't be my horse." Taehyung giggled when Hoseok threw his black clothes on his chest. It
took him two seconds to throw it on and as always, Hoseok was displeased with Taehyung’s immediate recovery after being fucked pretty hard.

"Oh sorry, I forgot to pretend-limp."

"Shut up." Hoseok folded his arms over his chest.

"But at least you leave me in a good mood. Unlike Jimin who makes Jungkook rage at him for a solid week due to ass pain." He snaked his arms around Hoseok’s neck again and cocked his head to look at the pouty shaman. Hoseok turned his face to leave a sweet kiss on Taehyung’s smiling mouth.

"Let's go shower." Hoseok took Taehyung’s hands into his own and on the way out Taehyung said goodbye to the griffin who was sat in her nest at a higher level in the barn.

"You know what that barn reminds me of." Hoseok said when they left. "The barn where Emily rose got possessed."

"You just ruined my childhood." Taehyung shook his head making Hoseok laugh.

"Did you fall in the hay?" Grandma asked as soon as they got closer to the garden, it was her favorite place because she liked flowers and herbs. Being a shaman didn't help her addiction with floristry.

"I--may have---a little--" Taehyung looked himself over and only now he noticed that they were covered in bits of hay.

"Go and wash before Jihyun teases the crap out of you for doing it in the barn." She laughed at the bright shade of red that Taehyung’s face turned. Thankfully they managed to avoid all kids and went straight to the bathroom.

"Wait this doesn't have a lock." Hoseok looked at the door.

"Yeah, they're pretty old." Taehyung said offhandedly, running the shower to let the water get warm.

"What if someone walks in?" Hoseok stepped aside to let Taehyung put a small stool at the door.
"The door swings open the other way."

"Hakuna Matata." Taehyung chuckled at the hopeless look on Hoseok’s face. "Do you want me to guard the door while you shower first?"

"No, I want to shower with you." Hoseok frowned just when the door swung open and Jihyun almost tripped over the stool.

"Oopsie doopsie." Taehyung said in a mocking tone, "You wanna shower with me too?"

"Oh god no, on your own mate." She groaned and covered her nose before slamming the door shut.

"It didn't stop the door from opening but it worked." Taehyung laughed.

"Your stench worked." Hoseok grinned.

"I don't stink." Taehyung gasped sarcastically before Hoseok started to strip him again. They showered rather quickly because the fear of someone walking in on them doing something far too intimate for the public's eye was daunting. They were both satisfied with what they did earlier so the need to be cuddly and close was greater than the need to get down and dirty again.
"What time do you think Jimin will come back?" Hoseok asked once Taehyung cuddled up to him in bed.

"How long is a piece of string?" Taehyung giggled, "Probably after midnight. It's quite a distance from here and god knows how long he'll talk for." Taehyung sighed and wrapped his arms around Hoseok. They were both clean and smelt of flowers so falling asleep should be a little easier. "Is Kookie alright?"

"Yeah." Hoseok turned his head to look at the passed out, snuggled up Nephilim at the other end of the bed. "We would have died if he didn't sacrifice a portion of his life force."

"He did that?" Taehyung's eyes widened a little as he watched Jungkook breathe peacefully.

"There wasn't anything else we could have done. I was out of chakra and he was out of his demonic essence so a sacrifice was the last effective thing." Hoseok explained quietly. The amount of gratitude that Taehyung felt towards the boy was only getting bigger and bigger. First, he saved Hoseok's spirit from going to the afterlife and now he even sacrificed part of his life force to shield the shaman and himself.

"What are you doing?" Hoseok asked when Taehyung crawled out of bed again to get a heated blanket and wrapped it around the ice cold Nephilim. "Do you realize how cute you are?" Hoseok smiled at the sweet gesture. "I'm sure Jimin would appreciate it."

"Fuck Jimin, I wish Jungkook knew how grateful I am." Taehyung sighed. "But his self-esteem is lower than hell itself."

"He knows." Hoseok smiled, moving to lay directly next to Jungkook. "He's just bad at expressing himself."

Taehyung laid behind Jungkook, wrapping his clothed arms around the boy in hopes of sharing some werewolf heat with him, while Hoseok caressed Taehyung's hand from the other side making Jungkook sandwiched in between them. What they weren't aware of was that Jungkook's senses were awake. It was just his body that wasn't strong enough to react so hearing both of them talk sweet things made him feel so much better. It felt like he finally found the family that he never had.

Chapter End Notes

Feed your poor souls with Vhope cause I'm about to sin as a writer again.

Thank you all for the love! I appreciate it all so much!

a little reminder:
Redcap (powrie or dunter) - is a nasty version of a murderous dwarf, goblin, elf or fairy.
Griffin: A creature with the body of a lion and the head and wings of an eagle.

Pat~
"And when I walk away
You take off running and come after me
it's what you do
and I don't deserve you."

-Plumb

"Hyung....hyung!"

"What?" Hoseok groaned as he lifted his sleepy head to look at the source of the voice.

"I caught a Lapras." Jungkook said as he flashed the newly caught Pokemon on his PokemonGo game.

"You woke me up just to tell me that?"

"Yes." Jungkook said before going back to his game, ignoring the irritated huff that left Hoseok's mouth. "There's a Chansey near the barn."

"Oh no." Hoseok muttered under his breath. He still felt so tired and he knew that Jungkook was about to kick him out of bed to get the virtual pocket monster.

"Hyung!" Jungkook swung his pillow straight onto Hoseok's head. "I gotta catch 'em all and you're slowing me down!"

"Just go! I don't need to be there!"

"Yes, you do! I'm not allowed to walk around on my own." Jungkook whined as he hit Hoseok with the pillow again.

"Where is this energy coming from?! You were half dead last night." Hoseok sat up and grabbed the pillow from Jungkook's hands.

"I slept for eighteen hours."

"Well, I haven't. Goodbye."

"And hyung left like an hour ago, he said he's just going to take his sister somewhere but it's been a long time now." The younger pointed to the empty space behind him and Hoseok narrowed his eyes at the younger.

"And where's Jimin?"

"I don't know. I thought you could answer that question..." Jungkook put his phone down and stared at the sheet between them. "It's not the first time I woke up without him...wouldn't be surprised if he never came back."
"Are you taking your medication?"

"Sometimes."

Hoseok eyed the other, the sudden mood change was suspicious and Jungkook's reply was even more worrying.

"Come on, I'll go home with you."

"We can't. There's too much stuff going on here."

"You need to look after yourself. Missing tablets will fuck you up more than a bunch of vampires."

"I'm fucked up anyway, what're a few tablets gonna change..." Jungkook pulled the blanket further onto himself, laying down in hopes of passing out and never waking up again. The Chansey long forgotten. It wasn't anyone's fault that he felt this way, he just wished that he didn't exist, maybe then at least half of their problems would be gone. "I'm tired of it."

Hoseok halted his movements. He didn't turn to look at the younger, he already knew that Jungkook was in his true form, the silky voice gave it away.

"And the real fight hasn't even begun yet."

"What are you talking about?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes at the boy after getting up.

"If only you let me die it could be prevented." Jungkook said monotonously. "Everyone's dying around me. They always have. Even as a kid going from home to home I seemed to bring misfortune upon those families."

"I think you're taking this to yourself too much, Taeyong died because of human error not because you exist."

"I'd rather die before someone else does though."

"No, you wouldn't." Hoseok chuckled and forcefully pulled the blankets away from the Nephilim.

"Aren't you scared of me?" Jungkook looked up with his black eyes. His appearance surely did look intimidating, the horns and small fangs that poked out of his mouth completed the image of a possessed being, but Hoseok was more than used to this by now.

"Do you have the campus keys?" Hoseok chose to ignore the question. "I have to go back, final exams start in three weeks and I can't just cram the night before like the rest of you."

"I have many keys." Jungkook sat up and pulled a handful out of his pocket. "Jimin's flat key, Jimin's locker key, Jimin's car key--"

"Why do you have his locker key?" Hoseok laughed at the settling shock on Jungkook's face.

"Holy shit--the car." Jungkook gasped and sprung out of bed faster than Hoseok could open his mouth to question. Jungkook ran out of the room and bolted down the stairs. He turned the corner to the kitchen where he faintly heard some people talking and was slightly shocked to see Jimin all dressed and ready to go.

"Kookie are you alright---"

"You're such a reckless idiot!" Jungkook snapped at the frozen blonde and without a second word
turned to leave the kitchen.

"I'm glad someone puts you in the right place." Grandma laughed as Jimin opened his mouth in shock.

"Hey--wait!" Jimin set off after the angry Nephilim and managed to run into Hoseok on his way to the door. Thankfully Jungkook stopped at the outside steps to wait for the blonde to catch up so he can yell at him in private.

"Yah! Where's Tae?" Hoseok just about managed to grab the back of Jimin's black hoodie and pulled him back like a kid that just got caught by the police.

"I don't know I just got here."

"There are creepy guys out to get us and you don't know where Taehyung is?"

"Dude I have a bigger problem right now." Jimin swatted Hoseok's arm away and charged for the front door to follow the other but the door just swung shut in his face. Jimin turned to Hoseok with a glare but the shaman shrugged defensively because it really wasn't his doing.

"I'll make something to eat." Grandma announced and went back into the kitchen while Jimin debated whether to follow Jungkook or not. He caught grandpa's eyes just for a second, and a second was long enough to know that he should definitely follow. His problem wasn't the fact that he didn't want to follow the boy, it was the fact that he knows Jungkook needs alone time to cool off and his presence might be irritating.

"We both know that even if he yells, he won't stay mad at you for long." Hoseok said before opening the door for Jimin. "But he might try to harm himself if he's left alone for too long."

"He wouldn't." Jimin's eyes widened and terror overtook his features.

"Try him." Hoseok raised his eyebrows and watched as the blonde bolted outside, shifting into his wolf form from panic. He was following Jungkook's scent which unfortunately led him to the edge of the village and suddenly another question popped into Jimin's mind, how on earth did Jungkook get out of there so fast.

The village guards lowered their heads when Jimin walked past, which was something new. They never behaved this formal with him so feeling weird, Jimin returned he gesture which seemed to shock them all. He had no time to chat and discuss how Jimin doesn't think of himself any higher than the rest of the village so he just carried on following Jungkook's scent.

Jungkook didn't really know where he was going. He just knew that as long as the village was on his radar, he would not calm down, therefore, he just carried on walking into the unknown. He can protect himself from a hungry bear anyway so fear didn't bother him today.

He stopped when a shallow river blocked his way. There was a small wooden bridge in the distance, but in truth, there was no need to cross it. He was far away enough to get some peace and quiet. It was a nice day anyway and the only thing that pissed him off was his demon getup. He couldn't put his tail, horns, and fangs away for all he tried. It almost felt like they were there permanently now. He pulled his hood up annoyingly, he hated what he was and showing his wretched horns to anyone that might be passing by was the last thing he wants to do.

He simply hates himself.

_Oi! What are you doing?_
"Shut up." He gritted out at the voice in his head.

You can't do that!

"I Fucking can." Jungkook spat angrily as he pulled the hood off again and started to pull on the horns. He was determined to rip them off his head until a stinging sensation seared through his skull and paralyzed him for a split second.

I told you.

"Fuck off, why don't you help me get rid of them then?" His eyes involuntarily teared up as his hands were covered in blood. He didn't rip the horns out, but he managed to tear the scalp tissue around them which was now bleeding.

They're connected to your brain, there's no way to get rid of them without dying.

With a heavy sigh, he scooted down the river bank in order to clean his bloodied hands. The water was so calm. He related to it so much. There was nothing but a few fish swimming around and it reminded Jungkook of the time that he wanted to drown himself. The view was so nice and pretty to look at but once you dive in to explore what it actually is, you realize that this is one of the deadliest elements in existence. Maybe it was worth giving it another shot?

Jimin: Kookie...?

Jungkook jolted in surprise at the sudden invasion in his head. He turned back to the water when the white wolf ducked a little from the intimidating glare. Sadly for Jimin, he managed to connect to Jungkook's thoughts a few minutes ago which gave him a clear understanding of what the boy was about to do. Hoseok was right.

After a moment of pure silence, Jimin shifted down to his half-human because he felt like he'll need to be in a human body in order to get through to Jungkook properly. He made his way up to the river bank and it reminded him of one of the first dates that they went on. Back when things weren't as messed up and complicated. Back when they could just focus on each other and their relationship.

He sat down a fair distance away when Jungkook made no attempt to tell him to go away. He brought one leg up to set his chin on his knee and stared at the calm water. A few brightly colored fish that were most likely toxic caught his attention. It's amazing how such beauty can kill you within seconds...he started to understand why Jungkook chose the method of drowning.

"Why did you follow me?" Jungkook asked. He was still annoyed and it showed in his tone, and Jimin couldn't help but smile.

"Sorry, should I find my own hiding spot?" Jimin turned his head to look at the stubborn cute boy. The hood on Jungkook's head was supposed to conceal the horns but in a way, it just made them more obvious. "I'm sorry for upsetting you."

"You didn't."

"So why did you yell at me first thing in the morning?" Jimin furrowed his eyebrows and Jungkook suddenly remembered the source of his anger.

"This is why." Jungkook pulled the car key out of his pocket and threw it over at Jimin who just about caught it before it landed in the water.

"Oh fuck." He gasped when he remembered the stranded car somewhere by the Crimson Crystal
"It's okay, the worst it'll be is dusty, I'll take it to a car wash."

"You're not worried that someone might have destroyed it?" Jungkook rolled his eyes at the carefree attitude.

"Not really." Jimin shrugged. "Are you?"

"It's a car, they're expensive you know."

"...I can buy a new one." Jimin said quietly and ducked his head a little in amusement at the dark expression on Jungkook's face. The younger is constantly telling Jimin off for wasting his money on random things and this might just hit a new record. "I don't like this one anyway. It was passed down to me for learning purposes. I wanted to buy a new one as soon as I graduate."

"That's if you even graduate. When was the last time you went to classes?"

"It's the exam that matters. I have this magic ability that lets me talk with people outside of the exam hall."

"So you're going to cheat your way into a degree?" Jungkook huffed.

"As if you never cheated." Jimin giggled.

"Whatever." Jungkook muttered and hid his face in his arms. Jimin looked at the key again and then back up to Jungkook.

"Why are you so worried?" Jimin whispered startling Jungkook at how close it sounded. The wolf crawled on all fours to fearlessly sit right next to the boy and Jungkook was torn between confessing his true concerns or telling Jimin to go away. "I won't go away. If anything I'll just annoy you more by following you so you might as well tell me what's wrong." Jimin said smiling at the faint blush on Jungkook's cheeks. Oh, how he loved to catch snippets of Jungkook's thought process, it rarely happened and usually, it occurred when Jungkook was either trying to connect with Jimin on purpose or got really upset and let his mind control slip.

"I'm---I guess I'm just frustrated." Jungkook said and looked away.

"Oh---you mean---" Jimin paused causing Jungkook to burn a bright red. "If that's your way of asking for--"

"No! I'm not asking for sex from you."

"What do you mean 'from me' who else would you ask for it?" Jimin pinched Jungkook's side making the younger jolt with a smile that managed to escape his lips.

"Anybody, lots of people would have me."

"You wouldn't."

"Wanna bet?"

Jimin chuckled when Jungkook tried to push him away. "Come here!" He grabbed Jungkook's arm and waist and pulled on them until the younger gave in and sat in Jimin's lap. Jungkook wrapped his arms around the wolf's neck and ducked his face in the crook of it to avoid eye contact. He had to admit that a hug was definitely something that he needed. He doesn't really get many of those, it's either making out or sexual activity that they do and he honestly can't remember the last time they sat
together and cuddled with clothes on.

"We can go back if you want." Jimin said, caressing the other's back. "We have a few things to sort out on earth."

"Like getting rid of my frustration?" Jungkook asked sarcastically.

"That would be a bonus, mating isn't my priority right now." Jimin nuzzled his cheek against Jungkook's head. "I don't like to see you upset."

"Where did you go last night?" Jungkook asked quietly.

"I wanted to sort things out with Shihoo but when I got there the base was empty so nothing happened."

"Please don't go there again." Jungkook tightened his hold on the wolf. "I don't want you to fight."

"Is this why you're so upset? Because I'm putting myself in danger?" Jimin turned his face and tried to lean back in order to look at the younger.

"I'm sorry, I don't mean to patronize you...I just don't want you to..."

"Disappear? I'm not going to." Jimin neared his face and rubbed his nose against Jungkook's. "I won't do that to you again." Jungkook pulled on his hood sleeves and looked down. Jimin wanted to kiss those rosy lips, but instead, he settled on watching Jungkook's flawlessly pale face.

"Hyung thinks I'm like this because I'm missing my tablets."

"Why are you doing that?"

"Not on purpose! I just forget to take them especially here because we're all over the place---I don't even have them with me now, they're back in Crimson Crystal. Can't I just come off them altogether? It would save me all these mood swings..." Jungkook spoke out and his tone was starting to get weak. Not close to crying but his stone facade has definitely melted off by now.

"I don't know, I'm not a doctor." Jimin replied softly, brushing Jungkook's dark hair out of his eyes. "Do you think you're okay enough to stop taking them?"

"I don't know, you fucked me up beyond repair."

"I'm gonna take that as an insult." Jimin smiled and tightened his hold around Jungkook's waist. "I've only been back for maybe a week."

"Yet it feels like you're still gone."

"You're going to break my heart at this rate."

"We'll be even then."

"Okay." Jimin huffed and looked down for a moment. "Do you wanna start over?"

"Pardon?" Jungkook almost laughed.

"I'm Park Jimin nice to meet you." Jimin smiled up with those cute half-moon crescents that Jungkook initially fell in love with. "Will you be my boyfriend?"
"That's awfully forward considering we just met." Jungkook grinned and lifted his hand up to place it on Jimin's mouth when the wolf tried to lean forward for a kiss. Jimin smiled and opened his mouth poking his tongue out.

"Ew, you licked it!" Jungkook pulled his hand back wiping it on Jimin's clothes. Jimin used the slight distraction to peck the other's lips. "I didn't give consent---" Jungkook got cut off again with another peck. "Can you stop---" And again. "You're an idiot." he giggled and pushed Jimin's grinning face to the side with his hand to stop any more kiss attacks. Whatever it was that Jimin did, must have worked, because he felt a lot more at peace now, maybe it was just the small talk or the closeness that reminded him about how much he actually loves this cute persistent wolf.

Jimin pressed his ear flat against the other's chest and closed his eyes at the satisfying sound of Jungkook's heartbeat. The boy was naturally cold, but the tiniest amount of warmth that radiated from him made Jimin's affection deepen for him.

"Can we go home?" Jungkook asked as he set his chin on top of Jimin's head.

"Get off." Jimin suddenly said sharply, making Jungkook flinch back and unwrap his arms from the wolf. "Not you." Jimin quickly reflected on his sudden outburst and touched Jungkook's cheek in apology. "Hyojin." Jimin gently pushed Jungkook off himself "Don't you d--!" just before the water spirit pulled him down into the water.

"What's the matter Park? Can't handle a bit of water?" She laughed and leaped away from the angered wolf.

"The audacity!" He slapped the water in her direction. "Can't you see I'm busy!" He turned to look at his laughing mate and felt all the anger leave his body upon hearing that sweet sound. At least he made Jungkook laugh.

"I remember the time you were actually fun." Hyojin's voice broke the silence and Jungkook's initial reaction was to look at her, but then he remembered that all creatures are naturally naked so he refrained from lifting his head.

"I remember the time when you were actually nice." Jimin countered her and pulled himself up to sit on the bank again.

"You love it really." She laughed at the floating trail of water that Jimin swatted away.

"What do you want?"

"Nothing, I was just passing by."

"As if." Jimin smirked and pulled his wet hoodie off. He ruffled his wet hair and Jungkook felt a weird wave of butterflies in his stomach at how hot the wolf looked right now.

"Okay, I wanted to see your boy from a close-up, everyone's talking about him!"

"He's not a museum exhibit." Jimin frowned at her.

"He might as well be." She pulled herself up onto the river bank, right next to Jungkook who leaned away.

"Don't touch him." Jimin scowled and tried to pull his legs up from the water that was keeping him in place. Seeing the wolf's struggle, Jungkook snuggled up to his back, setting his chin on Jimin's shoulder just like wolves do.
"You two are still cute." Hyojin commented on the little interaction between the pair. Jungkook looked into her curious brown eyes and something about the female was far too comforting to him. Almost like she related to him in a way...

"What do you want to see?"

"I don't have a list of body parts..." Hyojin chuckled when Jimin's expression grew dark, "But I was just curious how much control you managed to gain over yourself."

"Don't listen to her. She's not even supposed to be in these waters." Jimin glared at the female who returned the intense gaze.

"You're---" Jungkook got interrupted by a loud splash of water that made him jump and subconsciously grip onto Jimin's waist. Jimin looked down at the hands that were keeping him in place and smiled at how protective Jungkook has become. Although this wasn't a real threat, he didn't say anything and allowed the intruders to show themselves.

"You need to practice vine swinging." Hyojin commented on the dark brown wolf which swam up to the trio with another female atop it.

"I don't need to monkey around when I have a volunteering carriage." Hani laughed.

Yugyeom: Help me. She's heavy.

"What's wrong?" Jimin asked, concerned that only two of them were here.

"I have good and bad news." Hani clapped enthusiastically.

"Good news first." Jimin said, leaning back into Jungkook's chest, loving how the younger wasn't frightened to show affection in front of other people.

"The good news is that Taehyung found a trail that leads to Eunha's location!"

"I'm dreading the bad news now." Jimin stiffened.

"His arm got trapped in the process of climbing down a mountain."

"What?" Jimin said with a squint. This doesn't sound like something Taehyung would do.

"Well, he was supposed to take Jihyun to the pack competency examination. So obviously as a female, she attracts more attention than anyone else and they got chased by wild satyrs that forced them to steer towards the mountainside..." Hani cleared her throat to stop herself from joining Hyojin's laughter. "So somehow, she managed to get stuck in a cave and his arm is crushed between two massive boulders. We can't move it for all we try."

"Brilliant." Jimin sighed and regretfully sat up from Jungkook's chest. "Just what I wanted."

"Did you tell Hoseok hyung?" Jungkook asked.

"Um...no, I didn't know how to make the story sound good...because it's not---but you can move things without physical contact right? So maybe you can free him before Hoseok finds out." Hani pouted sweetly at the Nephilim whose eyes were glued to the brown wolf in the water. Yugyeom was looking at the small fish that were swimming around him like a curious puppy, well that's what he was right? He wasn't a mature wolf yet, and the behavior made Jungkook miss Minji.

"I suppose I can help." Jungkook said and unwrapped his arms from the smaller blonde. Jimin sighed
at the loss of contact with his mate. He understood that they had to go and help their pack member. Taehyung was important to all of them and leaving him somewhere on a cliff to die was just not fair if they could help it.

"Can we take Hoseok hyung too?" Jungkook asked as they started to walk back to the village.

"Won't this stress him out?"

"It will." Jungkook replied as if it was obvious "But it's also not fair to keep him out of this. I would have gone furious if something like that happened to you and nobody told me."

"You would?" Jimin grinned at the other who stopped to look at the wolf for a moment.

"No, actually I would have just yelled at you for being reckless."

"Why are you like this?"

"Like what?" Jungkook shot back.

"You just cuddled me and now you're pushing me away."

"I'm not."

"You are, literally." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's hand that was pushing the wolf.

"Because you're invading my personal space." Jungkook yanked the hand out of Jimin's, he didn't dare to look at the wolf because he knew far too well what sort of hurt puppy expression Jimin's wearing.

Jimin huffed looking up, as much as he wanted to, he couldn't get irritated at the younger. He loved him too much so he chose to shift into his wolf form to speed up the journey. Jungkook got startled by the big snout that was poking his back and out of instinct he swung his arm around hitting Jimin straight in the head.

"Oh---I'm sorry--don't do that." He gasped and was quick to grab Jimin's cowering head to hug it. "I didn't hurt you did I? I didn't mean it, I'm sorry." He spoke into the fur.

Jimin: I wish your words were as light as your punches.

"Fuck you then." Jungkook rolled his eyes and let go of the wolf, walking away towards the village gates that he saw through the trees.

Jimin: Don't be like that!

Jungkook: Find someone else to tease.

Jimin: I'm not teasing you, I want you to get on.

"I don't like riding." Jungkook scowled at Jimin who blocked his way and lowered himself for the Nephilim.

Jimin: Please? Just get on so we can get there faster.

Jungkook considered the option for a moment. He was surprised himself when he chose to walk past the wolf, completely disregarding his whole existence. His anger management and mood swings were hitting him badly again and it was a bad sign.
"Are you okay Jungkook?" Hoseok asked when the Nephilim walked up to the house gate.

"There's an emergency." Jungkook said quietly, he pulled on his hood a little more so people don't stare into his black eyes and Hoseok took that as a cue to follow the boy.

"Yah! Wait!" Hani yelled at the shaman who jumped over the fence to stand with the younger. "Get on."

Yugyeom: Please don't, I can barely carry this fat pig.

"I'm not that heavy!" Hani smacked Yugyeom's head.

"It's fine I'll get onto Jimin." Hoseok chuckled and hopped onto the flattened white wolf. "Um..." He got a little concerned when Jimin wouldn't stand up. "Kookie come on."

"Do I have to?" Jungkook looked away from Jimin who whined quietly, raising Hoseok's alertness.

"Right, I don't know where we're going and who put a stick up your ass but you're getting on."
Hoseok reached out and firmly grabbed Jungkook's arm to pull him forward. The younger frowned at the demanding tone, but Hoseok's gaze was unforgiving. The shaman already figured that Jungkook must be in one of his stubborn moods and it affected Jimin. The wolf was still new to this change in his mate and Hoseok was used to it.

The wolf rose from the ground slowly when Jungkook was forcefully situated on his back and despite having his mate on his back, he didn't feel any better. It took Hoseok and Hani to get Jungkook to co-operate and Jimin just couldn't figure out why Jungkook's acting the way he is. Sure, he understands that it was a case of his absence hat made his mate like that but now that he's here, Jungkook should be okay right?

Thankfully the journey wasn't filled with arguments like Jimin feared. Hoseok can be quite confrontational and Jungkook is not someone who just takes everything in, he will retaliate.

"Why are we going to the mountains? Don't tell me we're off into the desert again!" Hoseok gasped when large, snow-covered mountains came into view.

"We're not. This is where we stop." Hani chuckled and hopped off the brown wolf which collapsed to the ground. "Fuck you." She nudged Yugyeom with her leg at the over-the-top reaction.

"Taz! Yer just in time lassy!" The friendly blue-skinned troll waved the little group over.

Jungkook got off Jimin immediately and followed Hani. He was here for a purpose, not for a friendly reunion and Hoseok was still confused.

"We tried to get up there but the whole path is obstructed with rocks that fell during the chase." Jackson was standing next to the white wolf immediately, giving out a report while Jimin shifted back to his half human.

"Hellooo! What's happening?" Hoseok waved his hand in front of Jimin's face to grab the wolf's attention.

"That." Jimin pointed up to the mountain that looked like could crumble to bits at any point. What made his blood run cold was the sight of Taehyung and someone else rather high up. Too high.

"Now---why--?"
"It doesn't matter now, we need to get him down before he bleeds out." Jimin stated and walked up to the edge of the mountain where Jungkook was trying to figure out how to get up there without causing everything to tumble down. "Listen I know you're in a bad mood, but can we co-operate for two minutes?"

"I'm not in a bad mood." Jungkook said innocently.

"No, you're beaming with sunrays." Jimin shot back, a little hurt that Jungkook disregarded how he treated the wolf about twenty minutes ago.

"What do you wanna do?" Jungkook asked, touching the stone wall.

"Don't be revolted to touch me."

"I'm not--" Jungkook said frowning at the wolf who was also glaring back.

"Do this for Tae, not me." Jimin said and caught Taz's eye. The troll happily waddled over to the pair and lifted Jimin up onto his shoulders. "Jackson and Jinyoung, you two will form a man tower once I and Kookie are up. Hani and Hoseok you'll stay near Taz and be ready for us to come down, begin CPR if Tae is in a critical state."

"What?!" Hoseok shrieked.

"Hyung what about us?" BamBam asked eagerly.

"You'll get a special task." Jimin smirked as he steadied himself on the troll's broad shoulders, "You'll be on guard for any satyrs."

"SWEEEEET!" BamBam cheered while Yugyeom sighed. They were the rookies of the pack and they haven't really had an opportunity to defend the team on their own.

Once everyone had a role, Jimin looked down o catch Jungkook staring at him. He wanted to smile at the amazement that the younger was in but he held it back. Jungkook took a deep breath and could hear Hoseok start to panic in the background. He quickly brought his head back in the game and used Jackson's offer of leverage to climb straight up to Taz's shoulders where he was face to face with Jimin.

"Be careful." Jimin whispered. He held onto Jungkook's body as the boy crawled up the wolf's body. The touch was electrifying on both ends and Jungkook just wished that the situation isn't as bad as Hani made it sound. He really needed alone time with Jimin to cuddle and forget all their responsibilities. Maybe that's what has his mood swaying in every direction, the constant action.

The next ledge was just a few centimeters too high and as much as Jungkook tried to stretch his body, he could not reach it.

"I have a problem."

"Nothing new." Hoseok huffed as he waited at the bottom of the mountain and bit on his nails from stress.

"What's that?" Jimin asked defensively, sending a glare at the irritated shaman.

"I can fucking back out any moment." Jungkook shot back.

"You won't. It's Taehyung we're talking about. You won't cope without him." Hani countered.
Jungook felt himself get agitated at the mention of his lack of independence. It was true that Taehyung played the biggest role in keeping the Nephilim happy while Jimin was gone, but it just wasn't okay to point that out in public and use it against him.

"Oi! Hurry up." A strangely familiar voice yelled from up above and Jimin's assumptions were confirmed that Hyoseong was up there with the trapped wolves. She could shift into a small bird, but there was no way she could carry a person.

"Please stop fighting." Taehyung said weakly and everyone's hearts sank at the small plea. Especially Hoseok's who could not bear to see or hear Taehyung in this pained state.

"You're going up!" Hoseok said and rolled his sleeves up. He placed his hands together, closing his eyes and generating some energy into his palms. He then separated them causing a green shockwave to circulate between his palms and slammed them onto the ground in front of Taz.

"Ohoho!" The troll laughed merrily as the ground started to lift the man tower up. He only managed to lift them one meter up but thankfully Jungkook was able to reach the curb of the next level of the mountain from there. With Jimin's immaculate wolf strength and enhanced, unbreakable bones, he had no troubles with hoisting his mate high enough to get up there. After that, Taz used his own muscles and lifted Jimin for Jungkook to pull him up.

"I want to sit down~!" They heard Taehyung laugh desperately.

"No--Tae! You'll break your shoulder!" Hyoseong tried to hold the wolf up.

"Hold on hyung." Jungkook said as Jimin gripped onto his waist and lifted him to reach the next level.

"I don't need to hold on, the rock is holding onto me." Taehyung laughed again and Jungkook although was glad that the wolf is alright enough to crack jokes, was a little concerned at the slight slur and slow motion speech.

"Are you still alive in there?" Taehyung pressed his ear to the crack between the boulders that were crushing his arm.

"Like never before."

"I personally don't give a fuck about your bitch ass, but dad will be upset if another one of us dies! So you better be alright!"

"Sure Jan." Jihyun replied sarcastically. She was actually very fine, there was enough space for her to shift into a wolf if she desired to, but Taehyung was a different story.

"I do care." Taehyung giggled softly. "Just not about you."

"He's never been this honest in his life." Hani spoke in awe from the ground.

"I think Hyoseong's given him something." Jackson grinned as he helped Jinyoung stand on his shoulders.

"Tae stay conscious." Hyoseong instructed as she tried to help him stay up on his feet. There was no point in healing him yet because the arm was completely crushed and the wolf was covered in his own blood so she decided to help by bringing a pocket-sized calming gas. It was used in battlefields to help calm the wounded. The pain would still be there, but at least their minds would slow down and relax a little.
"Hyung---" Jungkook said when he finally crawled up to their level.

"And here we see a wild human mountain goat." Taehyung started to giggle quietly. "And his sidekick." His giggles became louder when he saw Jimin come up too and he had to lean onto the bloodied boulder for support at Jimin's ridiculed expression.

"Hyung..." Jungkook's wide eyes didn't get any smaller because the sight of his most trusted person covered in blood was just shocking. there was raw flesh and bone that was sticking out of his arm which made both males feel sick.

"Sorry, I'm a bit messy." Taehyung wailed, "I ran out of tampons."

"For fuck's sake." Jungkook heard Jihyun groan from the other side of that boulder.

"What did you give him?" Jimin looked at Hyoseong who was looking just as worried as Hoseok.

"Marijuana. It's a calming remedy."

"Well...I mean yeah but..." Jungkook's lips curved up into an amused smile. "Hyung are you alright?"

"Boiiii! Never been better!" He screamed suddenly making the nymph flinch.

"Are you in pain?" Jungkook asked as he tried to assess which rock to move first. Jimin walked up to the injured one and took over from Hyoeong who shifted and flew down to the ground.

"Nah's good." Taehyung slurred with a giggle as he looked into Jimin's eyes. "You got some eyes there."

"Amazing observation Kim Taehyung." Jimin muttered under his breath.

"Is he alright?" Hoseok called from the ground.

"He's high." Jimin smirked at Taehyung's dreamy face. They both cut the eye contact when Jungkook cleared his throat, evidently being jealous.

"Bitch you owe me. You owe me so fucking much. You owe me an arm, you owe me ten gallons of blood and you owe that fucking ice cream you ate five years ago!" Taehyung said into the crack as he shivered from blood loss. "But I'll see you in hell for that last one."

"Get him out of there!" Jihyun yelled back sending the twenty-year-old into another laughing fit as he lost the strength to hold himself up.

"Hyung hold on for one more second." Jungkook pleaded as Jimin held onto the limp wolf.

"I'm done with this! Bring me an axe!"

"Don't chop it off!" Hoseok yelled in panic.

"Let's do it like a man!" Taehyung yelled back and pulled his arm, causing Jimin to lose his footing for a moment.

"Jimin!" Jungkook sucked in a sharp breath when the other got too close to the edge.

"I have no feeling in it! It'll hurt more to release it than amputate it." Taehyung whined when the pair tried to stop him from moving around the trapped limb. "You know what a wise man once said?" He
whined to Jungkook who was a little baffled at the blood that was painted all over Taehyung’s front, neck and even face. "Don't be a p-pussy!"

"It's okay." Jimin cooed to calm Taehyung down. He took a deep breath and carefully shifted into his pureblood Alpha state. This way his scent intensified and it allowed Taehyung’s frightened omega mind to feel that extra bit of security.

"I think I figured it out." Jungkook said after examining how the rocks are laying with his eyes. He placed his hands together, slowly separating them. A low rumble could be heard as the boulders started to spread. Dust and smaller rocks fell down from the top of the mountain that hit them in the process. Taehyung could feel the onslaught of pain that coursed through his arm and straight down his chest so he grabbed a handful of Jimin's hoodie and clenched his teeth.

"Jihyun you have three seconds to--." Jungkook strained out, the weight of the rocks was truly something else. He was so focused on the single task of opening an exit for the girl, that he didn't realize some large rocks have shifted above them. With a swift switch, he raised his hands up to use his telekinesis in order to stop the oncoming avalanche of rocks. Jimin, seeing that has instantly let go of Taehyung and gripped on both boulders to prevent them from closing up again.

"Hyung---get out of here!" Jungkook strained out but Jimin wasn't in the mood for taking orders. He spread his legs a little and applied all strength onto his triceps and biceps to push the rocks apart.

"What the..." Hani squinted at the scene. "How is he--?!"

"Oppa?" Jihyun tilted her head in shock when she saw Jimin holding the exit open.

"Jihyun move your ass!" Jungkook snapped because more rocks started to fall and he will not be able to hold them all off for long. He was probably putting in as much effort as Jimin just that he was based on mind power rather than muscle strength. "Jimin get him down." He said once the girl was out and the blonde could let go. The Nephilim was forced to stay up there to keep a hold of the danger that threatened to crush them all while Jimin helped Taehyung and Jihyun down.

"Oh fuck." Jungkook cursed under his breath when the pile of rocks and stones shifted and his control wavered. He swiftly ducked the rocks and ran up the narrow path. He found himself incredibly high and out of reach from anyone. It would take about ten people to create a ladder high enough to get him down.

"Stop the blood." Hoseok said in panic when the blood in Taehyung's arm started to ooze out even faster. The wolf was incredibly calm and thanks to that, it was much easier to tend to his limb. Hyoseong ripped the bottom of Taehyung's black hoodie and tied the strip at the top of his arm.

"Taehyung don't fall asleep." Hyoseong said to the wolf that was on the ground with everyone surrounding him, trying to stop the blood flow. The color started to drain from his face and for the first time in her healing career she had no clue what to do about it.

"I'll count sheep." Taehyung giggled, his head was on Hoseok's lap and the shaman's face was the only thing he could focus on. "Or handsome men." He grinned up and Hoseok had to smile back. He stroked Taehyung's hair to keep him calm while the nymph tried to work miracles on the arm.

"What's the potential of death, jumping from this height?" Jungkook asked himself. There wasn't much space and Jungkook was already standing on a thin layer of stone.

*Can you not fly?*
"CaN yOu NoT fLy." Jungkook mocked the tone just as the stone under him broke and he slipped down a notch. He managed to grab hold of an edge that was sticking out. "Ooo this is not good." He cooed to himself as he dangled over a 100-foot drop.

"I'm going into a cardiac arrest! Can someone do something!" Jimin yelled at the other wolves.

"Aye calm yer tits, help is on tha' way." Taz smacked Jimin's back once as a gust of wind hit the hanging Nephilim.

Jungkook gasped when he felt his fingers slip from the impact. He closed his eyes shut but something soft and warm stopped the fall.

"Oh boy..." He gasped in awe as he pulled himself up onto the back of the grey hippogriff that he remembers far too well.

"Y'all cheatin' death like it's nothin'!" Taz laughed merrily when the Hippogriff landed by the rest of the pack. "Good show young chap!"

Jimin was the first one to near Jungkook, he didn't even care about the formalities that applied to approach a Hippogriff. He didn't wait for his mate to gather his bearings either, he just pulled Jungkook off the animal and hugged him tightly. "You idiot."

"Hyung I'm okay." Jungkook said into Jimin's shoulder. He felt the wolf tremble with fear and as much as fear was something that he powered from, he hated to feel Jimin's fear. "Hyung it's fine---Just---" The fear started to get overwhelming, it was hurting him so much that he wanted it to stop. He didn't realize how scared Jimin was for the boys' life until now. "I'm sorry."

Jimin whimpered into Jungkook's shoulder when the boy returned the hug and locked their bodies in a tight embrace. All he wanted was for Jungkook to be safe and he got more than expected, he got an apology.

"Oh dang..." Taehyung groaned and frowned when his vision blurred.

"Don't go into the light!" Jackson yelled.

"I think it's too late I'm already seeing angels." Taehyung muttered with a bright grin. "Did it hurt when you fell from heaven?" The wolf grinned at Hoseok who bent down to place a kiss on Taehyung's forehead.

"Don't go anywhere without me anymore."

"Is he gonna pull through?" Hani asked, over Hyoseong's shoulder, watching her friend work magical spells to fix the arm.

"Um...well he's going to live." Hyoseong said weakly, she didn't have the heart to tell everyone that Taehyung's arm was totally scrapped. Taehyung knew though. He knew this would happen as soon as he felt all bones, ligaments, and muscles get crushed in between those merciless rocks.

"Oh what an honor. Alpha checking on me." Taehyung giggled when Jimin crouched down next to him.

"Who told you to do this?" Jimin asked, but instead of getting an answer, he was given a small teddy bear with a pink bow on its neck. The teddy bear that Jimin made himself when Eunha was born and also the teddy bear that Eunha had when she was kidnapped.
"You think I need an order to look for my sister?" Taehyung smiled "Unlucky me, I have more than one to take care of." He turned his head the other way to see Jihyun, she was still shaken by the near-death experience and seeing the actual damage done to her older brother shook her to the core.

"Yah! This but a scratch! You're gonna see a lot worse out there." Taehyung said and tried to sit up.

"Tae don't move---" Hoseok tired to keep the wolf down but got silenced with Taehyung's good hand.

"Don't talk." Taehyung giggled and kissed the older on the cheek. Jimin looked at the female wolf who was frightened to even walk up to the bloody scene, so he got up and walked around to get her.

"It's not your fault." Jimin whispered and pulled her in for a hug.

"I have seconds left to live so sit your ass down here." Taehyung called as Hyoseong decided to wrap his limp arm up in healing leaves for now. "Now open your dumb brain and listen" He chuckled at the upset girl who kneeled in front of him in a submissive manner. "I'm gonna teach you the ways of man's red fire. This is the most primitive, the most primal, and the most difficult method, but it's also the best one for personal survival purposes."

"I feel like we're about to hear something out of this world." Hani commented.

"The hand drill." Taehyung said after a moment of silence. "Wood against wood. Make a notch and you...rub it."

"Yep, definitely not something for our ears." The wolves snickered between themselves.

"Top to bottom really fast." Taehyung ignored the others who were cracking jokes. "There are other methods depending on the tools you have, an easy way is through a lens. Glass, ice, even a...condom would do, not like you'll find one in the middle of nowhere, but keep it in mind if you wanna set your school on fire."

"Wait condoms generate heat?" Jihyun's head perked up.

"No, you idiot but if you fill it up with water then it acts as a lens." Taehyung chuckled. "I would still try to use wood though. Don't you dare make big fires out there, that's how you get caught! Water, do you know how to track water?"

"Damp soil, leaves, moss." Jihyun replied quietly.

"Underground too. In sand, dig a deep hole and press down. There's plenty of underground water supply." Taehyung sighed and leaned back onto Hoseok who smiled at the reminder of their desert adventure. "Don't worry about coming in first place. This is a survival trial, not a race. There are no winners. Just survivors."

"Wait are you going to the survival test now?" Jimin looked at the two and the displeased nod from Taehyung made his heart sink. "Don't hide in the same shelter either, try to relocate regularly because people also find you by scent. You can survive longer on water than food so know your priorities." He started to give tips to the girl who was slowly getting overwhelmed and stressed.

Jungkook's own heart sank a little from the sudden worry on Jimin's face. If this is the same ruthless survival test that they spoke of when they met, then Jihyun doesn't actually have high chances of coming back alive.

"Don't panic." Taehyung finally said. "And don't cry. Tears will dehydrate you faster." He lifted his
good hand up to ruffle the top of her head. "I'll see you in two weeks." He whispered and pulled the
girl into one last hug before she stood up and looked over at Taz who pointed to the right direction of
the canyon, where the survival trial begins.

"Tae?" Hoseok shook the male when he closed his eyes for a moment.

"I'm not dead." Taehyung muttered with a chuckle and with Hoseok's help, he sat up. The shaman
took his shirt off and ripped it accordingly to create an arm sling for the wolf's injured arm.

"Kookie come on." Jimin gently took Jungkook's arm who was still looking in the direction that
Jihyun left.

"She's not going to make it." Jungkook whispered lowly enough only for Jimin to hear.

"There's nothing we can do. It's a procedure."

"No, It's a mass murder, how many actually come back?"

"Between three and five." Jimin said sadly.

"You're an Alpha can't you do something to stop it?" Jungkook asked. "I mean I get that you need to
train to survive but this is just...."

"It's natural selection. The survival area isn't made up specifically for the test, it's just a random
location chosen to send people into. Just like that canyon we were in. Digging for water, cooling off
in a sand pit, fooling the Cyclops; they're all things that Tae learned while trying to survive in the
wild." Jimin explained, "She knows what to do, she's just insecure about it."

"And that insecurity will kill her." Jungkook sighed and looked back to where Hoseok was cuddling
Taehyung and suddenly the urge to do the same with Jimin struck him.

"Do you wanna go home?" Jimin asked, a small smile on his lips that wasn't anything but genuine.
He was happy that Jungkook's mood passed and now they can talk normally again.

"Yeah." Jungkook said, he didn't feel it until now, but this whole rescue action took a toll on him. A
massive feather coated head head-butted him in the back and he turned slowly to pet the creature that
saved his life today.

"Oh so you don't turn and hit that." Jimin pouted.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook smiled sadly and turned back to the wolf. "I didn't mean to hit you."

"Whatever." Jimin huffed and eyed the hippogriff that was still trying to gain Jungkook's attention by
pecking on the clothes.

"Thank you." Jungkook said sweetly to the bird and stroked the head a few times, feeling how soft
and silky the feathers were. The creature itself was very large and majestic, something that should
scare people, but Jungkook found comfort in it. Maybe because he was also a creature feared by
many.

He was brought out of his little petting session by Jimin clearing his throat.

"Are you jealous?"

"No why would I be? You only hit me, yelled at me, and almost died in front of me. Oh not to
mention that you chose to pay attention to an oversized chicken instead of me." Jimin folded his arms
over his chest.

"I guess 'sorry' won't cut it." Jungkook said and looked down to think for a moment. Why was he so nasty earlier? It's like he struggles to control his cold, demonic side that tells him to be nasty. "I guess I'm just--"

"Frustrated." Jimin ended the sentence, making Jungkook close his mouth and look away again.

"I wanna talk to you about something." Jimin said, threading his fingers through Jungkook's own. "But we need to go back to earth for it."

"I'm baaack!" Taehyung yelled as soon as he barged through the front door, making three of his younger siblings that were in the corridor scream and run at the bloodied mess that he was in. "God, did you catch that on camera?" He leaned against the door frame as Hoseok grabbed him by the waist to steady his weakened body.

"Mamma pajama! What happened?!" Grandma yelled as soon as she saw the mess that Taehyung was in. He was covered in his own dried blood and obviously, his arm was still wrapped up in leaves and supported by a makeshift sling out of Hoseok's T-shirt. It just looked horrendous.

"Oh boy, another satyr got to you?" Grandpa laughed from behind the freaked out grandma.

"Ha ha...Almost." Taehyung laughed along.

"Kim Taehyung!"

"Oh no." Taehyung gasped dramatically at his mother's voice. "Abort mission--!"

"Oh my god, what happened to you?!" Sooyeon, his mother freaked out worse than grandma as she stopped the wolf from leaving the household.

"This and that...it doesn't matter really." Taehyung replied as she sat him down on the bottom of the stairs to look him over. "Jihyun's there now." Taehyung reported to her, locking his brown eye with her own worried ones.

"Thank you." She broke out into a sob and Taehyung felt his heart sink at his own mother's tears. It should be normal to see werewolf children get hurt, get taken away for military purposes or even die, but they're all just people and all people have feelings that eventually show.

"Can you get in the bath?" Hoseok asked the wolf.

"I'd rather the barn. More space." Taehyung grinned cheekily and Hoseok burned a bright shade of red because this is not something that he'd say in front of parents and grandparents.

"I gave him calming remedy while he was still trapped and bleeding. He's what they refer to as 'high'." Hyoseong explained herself at the door to the confused elders.

"Oh, marijuana leaves." Sooyeon wiped her eyes and turned away from her son. She couldn't bear to look at him in this condition. Not only torn up but also drugged up to help him erase the pain a little.

"I guess the bath will have to do." Taehyung carried on teasing Hoseok who was really struggling to look at people in the eyes now.

"I think he meant a bath to clean up not to get funky." Grandpa said causing Taehyung to burst out laughing at grandma's amused smile.
"Stop you're too old for that."

"Oh no, you're too young to know all possibilities. Now get your chubby self up those stairs and
clean up."

"Oh mamma pajama did you finally manage to fatten me up?" He laughed when a tea towel hit him
on the head for mocking. "Even when I'm injured!"

Hoseok smiled and helped the wolf stand up again. "Come on, I wanna try and fix your arm."

"Save your energy, it's dead. I can't feel it." Taehyung waved his healthy arm at the bandaged one as
he started to go up with Hoseok.

"Woah! Hyung did you get in a fight?" Joohoon the ten-year-old asked as Taehyung passed the kids
room.

"A wild minotaur attacked me." Taehyung laughed and ruffled the boys' head with his good arm.

"Awesome!" The boy said excitedly and ran down the stairs.

"Why'd you lie to him?" Hoseok asked when the kid ran away to the others.

"Because I can't tell him that I almost died trying to save his sister from being raped and then torn
into bits by a satyr." Taehyung whispered back and walked through the bathroom door. He sat on
the bath edge and ran the water while Hoseok set a bunch of towels on the cabinet.

"I was only supposed to deliver her to the start line." Taehyung looked down at his pale and bruised
hand. "This really wasn't planned."

"Why are you explaining yourself?" Hoseok stopped and looked at the defeated wolf.

"Because I'm not allowed to get injured. It's a reminder that I'm not good enough at escaping danger.
It's what they tell you in a big pack like ours used to be. Even though I passed the survival test, the
real survival trial never ends. The pressure is continuous."

"You're just like anyone else, everyone can get injured." Hoseok crouched down in front of the wolf
and put his hands on his knees.

"Decoys and infiltrators. We're supposed to be the best and most efficient in the wild yet everyone
treats us like---" Taehyung had to stop and touch the bridge of his nose to stop the urge of crying. He
wasn't allowed to cry. Not even at home. Not ever. It made him weaker and he knew that the only
time he's allowed to ever cry is when something happens to Hoseok.

"I don't know what rules you've been taught, but you're not in that pack anymore." Hoseok said and
stood up, he leaned over the bath edge to stop the water and wrapped his arms around Taehyung's
waist. "You'll get that stupid decoy duty off yourself as soon as we're married." He said softly,
connecting their foreheads together. "Can you stand up?"

Taehyung nodded and gently took hold of Hoseok's shoulder with one hand to help the other lift him
up onto his feet. He felt pathetic and weak as it was, and now this just made him feel ten times worse
about himself. Maybe he wouldn't have if he wasn't downgraded by everyone throughout his life.
The only person that never did that was Jimin and that's partly why they became inseparable from a
young age. Back when they were first put into military training, back when the real mental trauma
gets inflicted upon kids' minds, that's when they bonded so well.

"Get in." Hoseok nudged the wolf out of the dark thoughts and Taehyung was a little surprised that
Hoseok managed to strip him without the wolf noticing.

Taehyung sat in the bath with a small number of bubbles, it's not like he needed them to cover himself up or anything, he was at a stage where nothing really mattered to him. His brother is dead, one sister is probably being traded around nasty people and another sister is fighting against mother nature in a duel of life and death. What else can happen now?

"Can you not feel it at all?" Hoseok asked, once again bringing the wolf back to reality.

"No." Taehyung replied quietly. He wasn't being lazy, he just genuinely couldn't move his arm anymore. The nerves were completely destroyed and the bones were in splinters. "Will you still love me if I lose an arm?"

"What sort of question is that?" Hoseok chuckled.

"I don't know...some people leave amputees."

"I'm not some people." Hoseok gently unwrapped the arm from the bloodied leaves. "I almost ended up in a wheelchair for the rest of my life, I don't think it would be fair for me to be that sort of judgmental."

"Maybe Solji can do something about it? She fixed Jimin before...I mean a metal arm is better than no arm."

"I don't..." Hoseok started but had to pause to think about it carefully. "I don't really know....where she is right now."

"She bailed eh....never mind then. I'll just have to learn to live without it." He brushed her disappearance off. Losing one arm as a human isn't life ruining. He'll learn to live without it, but as a wolf, that would probably be the end of his career. Especially losing a front leg as a decoy spy, it's just not realistic when he has to run at high speeds.

"Tae..." Hoseok said as he started to apply his healing chakra around the upper arm area where the arm would most likely be cut off. "I don't...want you to fight anymore." He choked out, sending a painful stab through Taehyung's heart. "I know that everyone says I'm strong because of my bloodline---but I---maybe my spells and chakra are powerful enough but---" He had to pause as tears built up in his eyes. "But I'm not mentally strong enough to go through...all of this." He finished as some tears rolled down his cheeks, breaking Taehyung's heart and bringing out tears of his own. "You say you're weak, yet you manage to go through not only physical pain but emotional pain without anyone noticing."

Taehyung brought his good hand up to wipe these forbidden tears away.

"It's common sense that you're upset about it, but you don't show it at all. I can't do that." Hoseok leaned forward, leaning his forehead onto the side of Taehyung's head. "I was never trained to live in this world. Life just kinda threw me in here half a year ago and I'm only pulling through because I have you with me. If you carry on fighting and something happens to you, I don't know if I'll stand it."

"Stop." Taehyung croaked out, but it just made him cry even more.

"You as well as everyone else knows that I'm the weakest emotionally, I can't survive without you." Hoseok turned his face down and allowed Taehyung to gently bump his forehead into his head. "As selfish as that sounds I need you to stay and love me in order for me to live like a normal person."
Hoseok's tears never stopped, they weren't strong streams of water running down his face, but they were definitely frequent enough in order to create droplets heavy enough to fall down and it just so happened that they fell onto Taehyung's injured arm.

"Oh." Taehyung jolted from a sudden stinging sensation in the injured arm.

"What?" Hoseok looked up.

"I don't know what you did but it worked." Taehyung sniffled.

"I confessed my weakness to you."

"I doubt words could bring my arm back to life." Taehyung rubbed on his eyes and couldn't believe what he saw next. His crushed flesh has regained its original shape. "Wait no, keep talking I think it did something to me."

"You know I'm continuously healing you." Hoseok smiled weakly when Taehyung reached over to wipe his tears and then gently dabbed the wetness onto his arm. "That'll sting what are you--"

"Yeah, this is what I felt." Taehyung furrowed his eyebrows at the stinging feelings. It was the only thing he felt in the dead arm and maybe it was a sign that the potential to save the arm was still there. Hoseok's tears seemed to have some sort of magic effect on wounded flesh. "Your 'weak' man tears might just save me." Taehyung smiled at the other, both of their eyes were red from crying but it was alright because they were crying together.

"I'm gonna pass out soon." Taehyung announced and Hoseok started to wrap up the arm in fresh dressings. He wasn't a medic, but he had basic first aid skills. "I think I'm coming down from the high." Taehyung randomly said after Hoseok wrapped him up in fresh and soft towels.

"It's best to sleep through it."

"I think this is Jimin's." Taehyung said as he pulled a clean white shirt over his head. He giggled at the shorter sleeves.

"I love you." Hoseok smiled at the cute wolfy smile on his fiance's face.

"Mhm don't tell me that when I'm about to sort out my lower half." Taehyung chuckled when Hoseok hoisted him up by the waist. He was still quite weak from the blood loss so Hoseok insisted on doing 90% of everything for the younger which included drying him, dressing him and carrying him next door to the bed.

"You can sleep now." Hoseok said after tucking Taehyung into bed. The wolf looked at the shaman with big shiny eyes that had a tinge of mischief and adoration in them. "I know what you want." Hoseok chuckled and leaned over.

"Gi-give it to me."

"Don't spoil the moment with Yoongi's rap lines." Hoseok leaned back and poked the wolf in the sides causing him to squirm with giggles before sneakily kissing him.

"I'll come back in a minute. You'll get a moment of peace and quiet to fall asleep."

"You know I won't." Taehyung wiggled himself around to get into a comfortable position.

"You know you should. You lost a lot of blood and you're high as fuck."
"I'm not anymore." Taehyung grinned.

"Your blown pupils tell me otherwise." Hoseok chuckled and stood up.

"You know your pupils dilate considerably when you see something that you love."

"Did you read that on Tumblr?" Hoseok chuckled.

"Maybe...at least pass me your phone so I can play a game until I fall asleep waiting for you."

"You make it more dramatic than it actually is. I'm only going down to see if your mom is okay."

"Whatever." Taehyung pouted stubbornly and waited for the older to leave the room before he sighed back into the pillows and unlocked Hoseok's phone. He swiped the screen to find the sheep launcher game that he has a small addiction to when a new message appeared from Jungkook.

[Jungkook:] We went back to earth. Jimin hyung said that you should come back as soon as you can.

[Hoseok:] Tell Jimin 'hyung' that Tae is in no condition for multidimensional travels right now.

[Jungkook:] ....why are you referring to yourself in third person?

[Hoseok:] oH NO how did you guess it was me?

[Jungkook:] Because Hoseok hyung wouldn't tease me about calling Jimin a hyung >_>

[Hoseok:] Kook you know formalities don't apply to us, he'll be on cloud nine if only you smile at him. You don't have to call him hyung.

Jungkook stared at the phone and considered doing it just to check if Taehyung was right.

"What?" Jimin beamed with a bright smile of his own when the younger offered the tiniest one.

"Nothing." Jungkook quickly averted his eyes back to his phone.

[Hoseok:] Told ya ;)

[Jungkook:] That's just creepy.

[Hoseok:] Kookie stop talking to him he's supposed to sleep.

[Jungkook:] Hyung? I only told you where we are! He's the one that's talking to me!

[Hoseok:] Go and make Jimin happy. We'll stay here for the night until Tae can walk on his own.

[Jungkook:] :( 

[Hoseok:] There's extra lube in a blue box under Tae's bed.

[Jungkook:] Not like I'll need it >:c

[Hoseok:] But Jimin might, goodbye.

"I told you I wouldn't sleep." Taehyung giggled at Hoseok's dimples that came out on his face.

"And I wonder who's to blame for that." Hoseok put the phone away before pulling the blankets back and crawling underneath them to snuggle with the wolf. "I'll put a spell on you if you don't
"You wouldn't." Taehyung turned his head a little, his eyes were still bright and shiny from the drug impact and Hoseok felt himself weaken in front of the wolf. What Hoseok forgot is that Taehyung is capable of luring people in and mind-bending them in order to get what he wants so before the shaman even realized, he was already handing the phone back to the younger. "I love you~" Taehyung cooed as he started the game on the phone and Hoseok shook his head when it dawned on him that he just got tricked.

Chapter End Notes

It's not as dramatic as I thought it was but here's a big 11k word chapter of utter crap (・∀・)绁

Thank you for your patience, love, and devotion to this story~

Pat~
Slipped Away

Chapter Notes

I'M ALIIIIVE, and I'm sorry in advance.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"The day you slipped away
was the day
I found it won't be the same"

-Avril Lavigne

Three weeks have passed since the awful incident at the mountain and Taehyung's arm was starting to come back to life. The flesh healed beautifully with Hoseok's gentle healing technique, and although the shaman was still trying to figure out how to transform his healing chakra in order to fully heal the nerves, Taehyung fell in love with the man even more after he took such good care of him.

Jungkook, on the other hand, seemed to be absolutely fine after spending some alone time with Jimin. Even though for the wolf it's something pleasurable to do, Jungkook wasn't happy with himself because he's starting to act like an incubus by feeding on sexual energy.

"What was even the point of getting our own flat if you're just gonna come here anyway?" Jimin walked through the door and past a stunned Seokjin to see Jungkook on the sofa with their small adoptive child.

"So I have a place to get away from you." Jungkook said boldly. After coming back to earth they went to a housing agency and got a cheap contract for three months which will tie them over until Jimin starts to earn a proper salary and can afford to buy a house. Jungkook also made up with Minji, she regained her trust in the Nephilim after he made a big deal in Mcdonalds when they refused to give her the toy that she wanted even though they had it in stock.

"I'm not involved." Seokjin raised his arms in defense when Jimin shot him a glare. The door opened for the second time and Namjoon walked through.

"Oh a party, how nice." The blonde vampire chuckled at Jimin's unimpressed expression. "Actually we need to discuss certain things. So it's good that you're here."

"No, we don't. I just did a four-hour long exam about Environmental law and human rights so I wanna go home with my boyfriend that's being a little bitch." He exaggerated his words and with each word Jungkook's grin got wider.

"You're just sour cause I finished my exams already."

"Whatever." Jimin pulled Minji out of Jungkook's arms and only now realized that she was wearing new clothes. Her hair was in two plaits and there was a small piece of paper in her hands that she was holding out to him. He softened up over the little drawing that she did for him.
"Did you see Yoongi today?" Namjoon sighed and turned to the Nephilim who was slowly pulling himself together in order to leave.

"Nope, nobody in the station has, I can't reach his phone either."

"Why are you trying to contact him?" Jimin asked, a lot calmer now thanks to baby power.

"Because he's been missing since last month." Seokjin said and passed a paper bag full of cookies to Minji.

"Last time I saw him he was on the enemy side of the border." Jimin said bluntly. "Is there any need to contact him?"

"And that's exactly why I'm worried. Sharktooth leaders don't know what it means to be a team. They can be ruthless even toward their own people." Namjoon said and leaned back against the kitchen island. "There are some weird things happening around here lately. Be careful in town."

"Thanks." Jimin said and Jungkook rolled his eyes behind the wolf as he opened the door ready to leave when his phone started to ring.

"Hello?"

"Hey, Kook how's it going?" Jaebum asked on the other side.

"The forecast for today is grumpy showers of stressed cactus pricks." He said biting back on a laugh at the glare coming from Jimin.

"Oh sounds like you need a babysitter."

"Are you offering hyung?" Jungkook smirked at Jimin's puffed out angry face.

"I need a sniffer for a case and Minji seems to be better than the lousy dogs we have here."

"Is it safe?" Jungkook asked as they got out of the lift and walked down to the car park.

"She'll be with me of course."

"That doesn't answer the question hyung."

"Yah, have more confidence in me."

"Okay, we'll drop her off at the station."

"Sweet, be careful with cactus pricks, they can be...dangerous."

"I heard that." Jimin muttered after strapping Minji into the booster seat.

"See you in about thirty minutes hyung." Jungkook chuckled and hung up after settling himself down in the passenger seat. He looked at Jimin who brought the car to life without a word. Jungkook couldn't figure out whether Jimin was upset because the younger went to see Seokjin or if there is something bigger, that he doesn't know about. With hopes that he won't make the wolf even more upset, he snaked his hand down to the prndl and took Jimin's hand before the wolf could put it back on the wheel.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook said with a smile when Jimin's hand flinched from the sudden skin contact "Are you mad at me for something?"
"No." Jimin sighed and intertwined their fingers together before settling them over the prndl again. "I'm just stressed. There's a lot of vampires about."

"I'll make something nice for dinner then." Jungkook said sweetly as the car came to a gentle stop at the red light.

"You don't have to."

"I want to though. Exams are exhausting and you did way too much studying in the last few weeks."

"I don't even know if I'll pass it." Jimin propped his head on his elbow at the car door waiting for the light to change. "I only had Jackson to ask for help and some of the questions were not even stuff that we covered in class so he had no clue how to do them either."

"Sounds like my maths exams."

"No, you're just terrible at maths." Jimin chuckled and changed the gear to carry on driving when the light turned green. "Why didn't I go for a maths degree." Jimin whined. "I could be earning millions by teaching dummies like you."

"On second thought you can cook for yourself." Jungkook turned his head away from the wolf who started to laugh. Jungkook knew that Jimin didn't mean any harm, in fact, the younger admitted himself that he's as dumb as they come when it was about maths.

They drove down the busy city center and after a few side roads, they arrived at the tall flat complex. It wasn't as fancy as the one that Jin lived in, but it was closer to the police station, the law company that Jimin is supposed to start working at soon, and the dance studio that he's also still using to carry on with the YouTuber career. He finally managed to convince Jungkook to dance with him and it only happened because Hoseok needed to find some last minute decent dancers to help him record the choreography that he submitted to Source music. As soon as the video was uploaded onto his channel, Jimin started to get bombarded with questions about Jungkook. Hoseok was in his videos before so it wasn't a surprise but Jungkook's hidden talent set the internet on fire.

The only place that was now further away was the university campus, but since Jimin won't need to go there anymore, they decided that it'll be better if Jungkook learned how to drive over the summer and took himself to classes.

"I'll start to make something while you drop her off to Jaebum hyung." Jungkook unbuckled his seat belt and took the white plastic bag that had some cute girl clothes in.

"Okay ho--"

"Don't use pet names with me."

"Why not?" Jimin frowned.

"Because we're not a forty-year-old married couple."

"What about baby? Babe? Bae---" Jimin started to laugh at Jungkook's disgusted expression. "That's what young people call each other."

"That's what fuckboys say, are you a fuckboy?"

"I--"
"Don't answer that." Jungkook cut Jimin off again before kissing him on the cheek and exiting the car. Well, at least he got a goodbye kiss if anything.

The police station was five minutes away from the flats so Jimin had no problem with leaving Jungkook for only that amount of time, but when he reached the police station, he got a little bit worried with the unbearable vampire stench. He turned to look at the girl that was already undressed and in her wolf form, laying across the backseat. "Good girl." He smiled at her and got out of the car.

"Sir we found another one." Two police officers were manhandling an aggressive pale man that was hissing at everyone around.

"Where are they coming from?" Jaebum scratched his head with his clipboard as Jimin came up behind him.

"Hyung--"

"Yah!" The older whipped around aiming the clipboard at the blonde like a gun. "Aha gotcha...I was just...testing this...sturdy..."

"Clipboard." Jimin finished Jaebum's awkward sentence and pushed the object away from his face "What's going on?"

"Follow me." Jaebum motioned for Jimin to come along. The blonde was already intimidating enough with a waist-high wolf by his side so nobody bothered to question him.

"There was an explosion in town, specifically in one shop, do you recognize it?" Jaebum laid out a picture of the familiar CD and bookshop that Jungkook used to work in. "Not only that, but we caught a group of people building explosives in one of the underground brothels. Don't ask." Jaebum waved his hand at the pictures of near-enough naked women dancing on poles. "I don't think I need to specify that the people were all cold bloods."

"No, I've noticed the increase in their population but why are vampires destroying the city? What have Koreans done to them?" Jimin picked up the photo of the shop, it looked like it's gone through war, it was one of the nicest bookshops in Seoul and now it's more like an ancient ruin.

"I have something else but I don't know if I should tell you yet..." Jaebum bit his lip nervously and picked his nails like a nervous girl that's about to confess her love.

"Does it involve Jungkook?" Jimin asked with a straight face and wasn't surprised when Jaebum nodded. "I need to know then."

"Just don't freak out okay, this is all a confidential case that not everyone knows of yet." Jaebum turned to one of the metal drawers and pulled out a small red file that had a massive 'confidential' word written on it. It felt like deja vu to Jimin from the time that he was handed Jungkook's mental hospital record.

"All of these were also found in that brothel. There was a room at the back of it where they built the explosives and it looked like a shrine dedicated to finding Jungkook." Jaebum said as he laid out multiple pictures of the eighteen-year-old, they were clearly taken without permission, just like stalkers do. What was even more disturbing, was the fact that some of the pictures had Taehyung together with Jungkook from the time that Jimin was missing.

"We're currently removing all explosives and the associated people from that site but I'm not sure who the mastermind is."
"Sharktooth." Jimin whispered. "They're on the move."

"But they seem to know everything." Jaebum laid out more pictures of the university, Jin's flat complex, the police station even the random hangout places that Jungkook went to.

"Would they know where he lives now?" Jimin asked worriedly, his heart picking up the pace at the thought that Jungkook is alone right now.

"There were no photos of your current place, but I can imagine that with the number of people that they have, it won't take them long to figure it out."

Jimin nodded and pulled his phone out to ring the younger. The worst that can happen now is they get separated while a war is slowly breaking out in the other world. When Jimin was met with an answerphone instead of Jungkook's voice he knew he's gotta go fast.

"I'll call you." Jimin quickly said and darted out of the station straight to his car. A drive that should take him five minutes only took him two as he stepped on the accelerator.

"Hey kid slow down!" A random neighbor that Jimin ran into said as the wolf made his way up the stairs as fast as he could.

"Jungkook?!"

"Hyung?!" The Nephilim jumped at the sudden door that slammed open straight into the wall. "Yah! We won't get the deposit back if you break the walls!" He quickly pulled Jimin inside to check if either the door or the wall were damaged, but luckily they weren't. "What's wrong with you?" He then turned to Jimin with a slight frown, but the wolf just pulled the boy into a tight embrace. "You're acting weird today are you sure you're okay?"

"We need to talk."

"This one day that we don't have Minji here you wanna talk?" Jungkook smirked and wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck. As much as the wolf would love to just indulge in the flirty side of Jungkook, he really needed to relay the information to the boy.

"Yes, talk is more important."

"What--did you un-imprint on me?" Jungkook took a step back in fear.

"No--why do you always come to this conclusion."

"Because I love you and I'm attached to you." Jungkook pouted, pulling his puppy eyes.

"Now you're acting weird." Jimin huffed and pulled his t-shirt off. It was May and the hot weather was not treating warm-blooded creatures like werewolves very well.

"Now you're just confusing me." Jungkook eyed Jimin's perfect bare chest. "Do you wanna talk to me or do me?"

"Both." Jimin smirked and pulled Jungkook along to their small bedroom that only had a double bed and a temporary set of drawers for their clothes because Jungkook refused to go furniture shopping for a temporary living space. They could buy nice stuff once they get their permanent home.

"There was an explosion in town earlier." Jimin started as Jungkook crawled up to the headboard of the bed and made himself comfortable for the conversation. "It was that shop you worked for in
September.

"Oh..." Jungkook's happy expression fell a little. "Are there any deaths?"

"I don't know I didn't stick long enough to know that, but Jaebum showed me something and I'm worried about you."

"I'm alright." Jungkook sat up and took Jimin's cheeks in his hands when the wolf's eyes became a lot brighter and panic was visible in them. "Nothing's going to happen to me."

"Yes something will, and I don't want it to." Jimin whispered placing his hands on Jungkook's.

"Then we'll both die together and it'll be all good." Jungkook smiled and slipped his hands down to Jimin's chest. "I know they're attacking the city to lure me out. It's a tactic that won't work because I don't care how much damage is done to the city, as long our pack is safe." Jungkook said as he softly trailed his fingers down those defined muscles. "And as much as you disapprove of this, there is one person that I trust will keep my actual location hidden."

Jimin relaxed under the soft hands that were drawing random patterns on his hot skin. It didn't help their sexual tension when Jungkook's hands went from his chest to his abdomen.

"Yoongi hyung."

"Don't rely on someone that can switch teams and not feel guilty about it." Jimin said and lifted his own hands to slide them up Jungkook's jumper.

"That is exactly why I trust him. He's able to fool everyone around him like it's nothing." Jungkook tilted his head to the side when Jimin pulled him closer.

"Do you still want to..." Jimin looked into those bright blue orbs that sparkled with excitement at the suggestion and Jungkook extended his arms upwards for Jimin to pull the sweater off him.

"Oh, why did you stop?" Jungkook giggled cheekily into the material when Jimin stopped pulling on the sweater once the neck was revealed. "Something caught your eye?"

"You're so naughty." Jimin chuckled at the black leather collar with the engraved tag that was being concealed by the turtleneck.

"Not as naughty as Mr. sniffles." Jungkook giggled when the jumper was pulled off his head. "Oh look he's ready to go." He laughed at the bulge in Jimin's pants as Jimin pinned him down to the bed. Maybe they could forget about real issues for just around thirty minutes while they give each other some happy love.

---

Friday.

Yet another peaceful day and Jimin has just returned from yet another exam. He was ready to hang himself as soon as he opened the exam paper, metaphorically of course. Every question worsened his growing headache and no matter how one would look at it, he was generally in a very bad mood.

When he reached his flat building, he suddenly realized that he was supposed to go to the convenience store to pick up some ingredients for tonight's dinner but from all the coursework stress, he simply forgot. With a heavy sigh, he went upstairs regretfully. For the first time hoping that Jungkook decided to sneak out and go to Jin’s flat. That way he’ll have more time to buy the food as if he never forgot.
However, Jimin paused in shock as soon as he opened the entrance door. There was a distantly quiet, soft song playing in the flat which he couldn’t really recognize. What made him even more curious was the fact that Minji wasn’t waiting for him at the door like she always does.

He took inaudible steps inside and when he peeked around the corner to the small living room, he felt his heart flutter at the adorable sight. Jungkook and Minji were sitting in front of the TV with what looked like a dance practice video playing on it. They were clearly too indulged in the song to notice that someone has walked in and Jimin didn’t dare interrupt their cute singing moment.

It was when Minji jumped up from her spot at the chorus of Juniel’s ‘pretty boy’ to copy the movements on the screen, that Jimin truly froze. Was Jungkook teaching her how to dance and sing? If seeing Minji dance cutely wasn’t enough, he could swear that his body began to melt as soon as Jungkook started to sing. If he could, he’d stand here watching the scene for hours, but unfortunately, life’s not on his side today and Minji noticed him when she turned in a circle.

“Daddy!”

“What?!” Jungkook jumped upon realizing that Jimin was in the room. “What are you doing!?”

“I just---”

“Did you hear me?”

“Uh---” Jimin stammered on his own words and couldn’t help but smile at how flustered and shy Jungkook turned. “No.”

“Don’t lie.” Jungkook glared and folded his arms across his chest.

“Okay, I heard you.” Jimin rolled his eyes fondly as he stepped forward to sit on the small two-seater couch. “I’ve never heard you sing before---”

“Yah! I know it’s not good. Don’t point it out.” The younger hid his face in Minji’s small blanket.

“You sound like a professional.” Jimin blurted out before Jungkook could cut him off again. “Kookie, I love your voice, there’s nothing wrong with it.” He slipped down to the floor to hug the embarrassed boy. He smiled brightly when Jungkook’s eyes peeked out from under the blanket and used the chance to slowly pull the material away to kiss his mate.

“Kisses!” Minji whined from behind Jimin and it dawned on him that there’s a child in the room.

“Come here then.” He turned a little allowing her to climb onto his lap. He left a kiss on her cheek before she turned to Jungkook for one.

“How was the exam?” Jungkook then asked quietly.

“Dreadful.” Jimin frowned and leaned back on the sofa. “Do you want to order take away?”

“What, why?” Jungkook asked confusedly as he gave the XBox controller to Minji and snuggled into Jimin’s side. God knows why they’re sitting on the hard floor when there’s a soft sofa right behind them.

“Because from all the stress, I forgot to go to the shop.” Jimin confessed and waited to be scolded, but instead, he felt Jungkook shift so that he was straddling Jimin’s lap in an innocent way.

“Well, it’s good that you ‘forgot’ because I never told you to go and get anything.” Jungkook tried to
keep a straight face but Jimin’s dumbfound expression was too funny. “I guess you were too worried about the exam to process what I actually said this morning. Which is cute.”

“No ~ “Jimin whined and hid his face in Jungkook’s chest as the younger proceeded to chuckle.

“Come on, I said we’ll wait for you to come back and then we’ll all go together.” Jungkook pulled back a little to see Jimin’s pout. “And when we get back we can do stuff.”

“Stuff?” Jimin grinned and locked eyes with the cheeky Nephilim.

“Yes, stuff.” Jungkook leaned forward and just when he was about to close the gap between them, a loud roar from the TV made them both tense and jump.

“Oh no, she found my anime playlist.” Jungkook gasped and quickly crawled off the wolf to turn down the volume as the Death note’s second opening song was blaring through the poor device.

Jimin sighed in content as he watched Minji jump up and down in excitement when Jungkook turned the TV off and told her to go get ready. As stressed and annoyed as Jimin was when he first arrived, he was a lot happier after receiving this cuteness therapy. He suddenly had a vision where he could come back home from work to all of this and he was more than happy to accept it.

"How did I...get here." Hoseok frowned at the sixty-meter high tower of metal bars.

"Come on, while there's no cue!" Jungkook grabbed Taehyung by the good arm and pulled him along to the cue line before the wolf even agreed to it.

"I think I'll pass on this...." Hoseok chuckled nervously as the carriage with sixteen people rode down the steep drop. "Rollercoaster."

"So..." Jimin put his cool sunglasses on as he shifted Minji in his arms. "Teacups?"

"I'm spinning." Hoseok laughed and followed the blonde toward a small bench.

Jimin: Please double check your seat restraints.

Jungkook: I'll lean out of the train just to piss you off.

Jimin: Do you need an adult?

Jungkook: I am the adult.

"He'll be fine. I'm more worried about Tae's arm, he can't hold on properly yet." Hoseok frowned as another set of people dropped, screaming their throats out on the deadly ride.

"Stealth has very tight over-shoulder restraints, that will keep his arm in place." Jimin giggled and fixed Minji's hair into two ponytails that bounced when she walked. He had to smile when she turned in a circle and touched the hair while giggling to herself. As much as he hated to admit, he was glad that Jungkook fought to keep her cause now he can't get enough of the sweet girl.

"So you finally learned to accept her?" Hoseok asked with a fond smile.

"Yeah..." Jimin tilted his head as they both watched her pick up a small pebble and examine it with a pout. "I mean, if I fill up her whole attention span then she can't pay attention to Kookie, which means that he's going to pay more attention to me."
"Oh my god, I thought you were actually genuine." Hoseok snorted at the ridiculous reasoning but deep inside he knew that Jimin had a soft spot for the girl. He was just too proud to admit it.

"Come come! The challenge is real! Complete the task and get your money back as well as a prize!" They heard a man call out to the people and children that were greatly tempted by the amazing prizes.

"Daddy, can I have that?" Minji pointed to the massive blue bear that sat on the top shelf behind that man.

"I think you have to hang from the bar for two minutes to win it." Hoseok said after eyeing the whole game stand and the timer that was set for two minutes exactly.

"Fifteen dollars for a try boys."

"Fifteen?! That's a rip-off!"

"Ten for vertically challenged people...due to a greater gravity pull." The man smiled sickly and Jimin naturally felt offended. Maybe he wouldn't if this wasn't a smelly goblin disguised as a human to rip people off their money. The game was bound to have a cheating system which is what put him off.

"Daddy, can I try?" Minji pulled on Jimin's hand.

"It's a hard game, we can look for an easier one and you can actually win something." Jimin crouched down to the girl trying to explain that this was probably the worst game stop in the whole entire park.

"But I want this one." She pointed to the blue bear again.

"Kids aren't allowed." The man protested and folded his arms across his chest.

"Pretty please." The girl opened her little flowery purse that matched her outfit and handed the man a twenty-dollar note. She got it from Jungkook in the morning for sweets and treats if she saw anything that she really wanted.

"Ahh go on then you runt." The man put the note in the money box and waved her over to the metal bar.

"You just lost all your money." Jimin said to her with an unimpressed gaze as he lifted her up so that her knees rested on his shoulders. She reached up for the bar and waited patiently.

"Because daddy was too cowardly to try for her." The man snickered under his breath once again ticking Jimin off as he played the timer. Hoseok pulled Jimin back a little before the wolf found the required strength to punch the man in the face. The man rubbed his hands when the timer went past the fifteen-second marker and Minji suddenly slipped off. Jimin managed to catch her just before she fell to the ground, but the goblin seemed far too overjoyed for what could have just happened.

"I guess luck's not on your side today. Who's next?" He turned to the crowd that formed around the game stand.

"I'm sorry." Minji said to Jimin, she looked like she was about to cry because although Jimin wouldn't shout at her for failing at a game that was designed for adults, she knew that he didn't like the fact that she spent all of her money on it.
"Give that kid another go." Some random passerby called.

"That'll be fifteen dollars." The goblin turned to Jimin with a wicked smirk.

"She gave you a twenty." Hoseok narrowed his eyes.

"I asked for a ten, parents should teach their kids how to count." The goblin shrugged and got pleasantly surprised when another twenty dollar note was handed to him. "Good luck." He smirked as Jimin lifted the girl up again and made steady eye contact with her to calm her down and give her some confidence.

Hoseok smiled at the small gesture between them and for a moment got a little jealous. He always wanted to have kids, but ever since he realized that he was gay the dream was pushed aside into a corner that he never planned to revisit.

"Move with it. It's like monkey gripping." Jimin instructed the small girl when the bar started to move after fifteen seconds again. She shifted her grip and when the timer hit forty-five seconds, the direction of the turn changed.

"Oh well, at least she set a new record." The goblin laughed and turned ready to call out to more people.

"Wait." Jimin stopped him. Minji was still holding on, she pulled herself up and hooked her elbows on the bar that was now smoothly rotating over the material of her clothes.

"That's cheating!"

"The rotation is cheating!" Some woman in the crowd said as the goblin took a step back, shocked that someone found the hack.

"Hang on." Jimin whispered to her as she started to struggle and strain towards the end of the two minutes.

"Hey what's going on?" Jungkook came up behind Hoseok making him jump as the few kids that were jumping around started to count down the last ten seconds.

"How was stealth?" Hoseok smirked and Jungkook only laughed as he turned back to point at Taehyung sitting on a bench hunched over forwards and rubbing his eyes. "Deadly I guess."

"Well done." Jimin caught Minji again when the timer buzzed and she let go of the bar. Her hands were very red from all the twisting and rotating which automatically angered a lot of other parents who demanded that the game should be closed for good.

"That one." Jimin pointed to the blue bear as he grinned at the dumbstruck goblin. "And forty dollars." He couldn't help but laugh when Minji started to giggle at the pathetic man who was handing his precious money back.

"Daddy got me this!" She ran up to Jungkook with the bear that was covering her whole figure, pushing it to his knees so he can have a look.

"I didn't, she got it herself." Jimin corrected when Jungkook looked up with a smile.

"Uncle look! Bear daddy got me." She carried on shoving the toy into Taehyung who was still shook from the ride.
"No." Jungkook said as he took the money from Jimin's hand and slipped it into the wolf's jeans pocket. "Daddy got it for her." He smiled fondly at Jimin and wished that they could be open about their relationship in public.

"Were you sick?" Hoseok crouched down in front of Taehyung who chuckled.

"No."

"It's high as fuck. It really doesn't look it from the ground." Jungkook explained why Taehyung was contemplating his life choices.

"Let's go on an actual roller coaster, not a drop straight down to hell and back." The brunette sighed and leaned back on the table.

"Rita?" Jimin asked sweetly. "I'll come with you on that one. It hasn't got loops but it's really fast." he held his hand out to Jungkook.

"Okay!" Jungkook perked up just like a small child, he could rival Minji's excitement right now. "Tae go with them." Hoseok patted the wolf on the head. "I'll stay here with Bear." He sat down on the bench next to the blue bear that was being repositioned around by Minji.

"It's a pair seat, I'm not sitting on my own." Taehyung said and sat a little too close to Hoseok for some people's liking. Taehyung personally didn't care because Hoseok was his mate and he wasn't embarrassed or scared to show affection in public, even though it was frowned upon in their country.

"Thank you." Minji said and hugged Hoseok's leg briefly before going back to squeezing the small purse over the toy's head. Hoseok noticed how Taehyung looked away from her and hung his head a little. It was true that she resembled his small sister a lot, especially because they had near enough the same hair length.

"We'll find her." Hoseok wrapped his arm around the wolf, pulling him a little closer. Taehyung didn't need to voice out the reason why he got upset. Hoseok already learned how to read the wolf as if he's an open book which was quite amazing considering that Taehyung was trained not to show emotions in front of people. Although they found Eunha's trail it led to the trade market. Everybody of higher ranks like other alpha wolves or commanders such as Namjoon said it's far too dangerous to attack the goblin society unprepared. Despite being daft academically, they were geniuses at creating bombs and explosive machinery which made the trade market as dangerous as a minefield.

Hoseok could see another ride a little further away that looked quite nice. The train went around the track pretty softly and Hoseok had to admit that it wasn't actually that bad. It didn't have any loops or high drops so maybe he could have a go?

"Don't force yourself, I'll just wait for Jungkook to come back--"

"No it's fine, we could all go on that one." Hoseok pointed to the calmer looking one in the distance. "But I don't know what we'll do with Minji."

"Can we go again?" Jungkook's giggles could be heard by the pair as the couple made their way back. Jimin was sorting his hair out from the ride that seemed to be the worst hairdresser he's ever experienced.

"Teacups. Let's all go on teacups."
"I'll spin you out of this galaxy." Jungkook laughed at Jimin's defeated expression.

"Hoseokie wants to go on Thirteen." Taehyung said sweetly, catching the slight shock on Jimin's face but the blonde only cleared his throat and nodded. They walked for a few minutes until the ride came into view. It was very hot and many people were slowly filling up the park.

"Okay, we can't all go on it so..." Taehyung said as he looked at the other three.

"Yeah, we can." Jungkook said and took Minji into his arms as he walked up to the hydration station where two very young girls were working. "Hey, can I have a milk carton please?" He asked flashing them a smile and could swear Jimin was cursing in the distance.

"O-oh what flavor would you like?" One of the girls asked, her eyes wide as saucers as she stared at Jungkook's flawless face. As much as he hates to admit it, he does like it when people get gobsmacked at his visuals.

"Strawberry." Minji said and the girls behind the counter awed at her cute tone.

"Is she your sister?" One of the girls asked as she passed the milk carton.

"A niece, she's too small to go on most of the rides and my friend's too scared to go on his own so we're just kind of hanging around..."

"Oh did you wanna go on thirteen? She can stay here for a moment if you'd like." The taller of the two girls perked up.

"Really? That'll be really nice of you." Jungkook shot her his best smile and had to strain a little not to laugh at the blush that spread across their faces. "I'll be back after one ride." He said as the two girls let Minji waddle inside the stand with her big blue bear to sit on, under the counter.

"Niece? What am I? Your fucking brother?" Jimin snapped as soon as Jungkook came back.

"You might as well be with the way you're telling me off. I got free childcare what are you mad about?" Jungkook nudged Jimin and set off after the other pair that was already in line to get on.

"Why not give them your number too?" Jimin carried on ranting as he folded his arms over his chest and leaned back on the wooden fence.

"Because they're not as hot as you." The younger said out loud causing both Taehyung and Hoseok to stifle a laugh at a woman that turned around with slight shock on her face. "Anything else you want me to tell the world?" Jungkook grinned at Jimin who was trying not to smile but failed miserably.

"Wait is this a haunted house sort of thing?" Hoseok got concerned when they got inside the building. There were weird writings on the wall and the whole interior generally looked like some dark forest.

"No the ride is on the outside, this is just for decor---" Taehyung's voice got muted by Hoseok's sudden scream when a fake lightning bolt sparked above their heads.

"This will be good." Jimin snickered from behind the shaman as they were pushed forward in order to load the carriage.

"I don't wanna be in the front!" Hoseok stopped the cue when the operator pointed to the first row of seats.
"Just---go." Jungkook urged the older forward and by that, they ended up together in the first row while Taehyung was forced to stick with Jimin in the second row.

"Wait that's it?" Hoseok looked around when the rather thin metal bar came down onto his lap. It was supposed to keep him from falling out and from the distance he didn't really pay attention to the restraint type on this ride.

"Relax~It's safe." Taehyung said from behind as the gate opened and the train went into motion.

_Jimin: You're gonna regret this._

"You wha---" Hoseok was cut off as soon as the train dove down into a fast-paced ride. It wasn't a high drop, nor a spiral type of course so he managed to refrain from screaming his head off and opted for shutting his eyes tightly. It was actually quite pleasant on the outside so Jimin's statement confused him a little.

"Yah is that it?" Jungkook complained when the train slowed down and went back into the dark building.

"Jungkook I'm begging you, hold the fuck on." Jimin said as the younger almost leaned out. A bunch of lights started to flash around and the whole train jolted as some weird figurines lit up on the walls.

"Let's go!" Taehyung cheered when the whole thing suddenly dropped down a few meters into an underground tunnel and started to ride backward towards the surface. Hoseok screamed the life out of himself from shock along with some other passengers while Jungkook proceeded to laugh because all the fear he sensed was really putting his demon side in a good mood.

"Are you alright?" The youngest asked between his laughs as Hoseok's grip on the small bar that was his only hope of surviving didn't loosen even after a definite stop.

"You bastard you knew this would happen!" Hoseok yelled at Jimin who was snickering to himself and high fived Jungkook.

"Hakuna Matata, you survived." Taehyung giggled as they all unloaded from the train and walked down the path that led them back to the hydration station.

"Kids playground?" Hoseok asked making Jungkook laugh again. He wanted to go on it again, but of course, Hoseok's health was more important.

"Go on, flirt with them again to get Minji back." Jimin said as he fixed Jungkook's messy bangs out. There was no venom behind his words and he even smiled after saying it, but Jungkook felt the need to make something clear to the two girls.

"Did you have fun?" The girls asked as soon as Jungkook walked up with Jimin in tow. He dragged the blonde along to make sure that the females get a point.

"Yeah thanks, can I have a bottle of water now?" Jungkook asked as the second girl released Minji from under the counter.

"Yeah, um---you're Park Jimin right?"

"Yeah." Jimin replied a little baffled that they knew him.

"Oh my god, can I have your autograph o-or something?" She burned the brightest red. "You're
more famous than some of our idols."

"I doubt it." Jimin chuckled and took the little pink notebook and pen that the girl handed him.

"Weren't you a trainee for SM? You managed to make a career on YouTube without a company! That's so cool!"

"Uh--yeah." Jimin handed the autograph back while Jungkook smiled brightly.

"By the way what's your name?" The taller girl turned back to Jungkook. She seemed to be more forward than her blushing friend.

"Sorry, that's confidential." Jungkook replied and took Jimin's hand purposely twining their fingers together, loving the shock that flooded the girls' faces.

"Daddy!"

"Daddy?!" The two females gasped when they heard Minji giggle as they walked off.

"Why not give them your number too?" Jungkook mocked Jimin's earlier statement. "I knew they'd ask for an autograph, they were staring at you before I even went there."

"I'm sorry." Jimin sighed and took the bear from Minji to make her life easier.

"Don't apologize for being successful." Jungkook grinned and Jimin couldn't help but smile at the happy vibes that the younger was radiating today. It was so refreshing after all the months of problems they've been through.

The day went by filled with lots of giggles and laughing, especially when Taehyung and Jungkook realized that everytime they come back from a ride, there's another toy or candy packet that's being added to Minji's winning list. Some divine power must be on her side because she even managed to throw a basketball straight into the basket while sitting on Jimin's shoulders.

"It's half past four, do you wanna leave now or do you wanna go on one last ride?" Jimin asked as Jungkook came up to the bench that he was sitting on with his leg crossed and elbow perched up on the table behind him, looking more like a model than a parent.

"I don't mind, I had fun." Jungkook sat down, close enough to make their thighs touch. "Are you trying to seduce more fans by sitting like that?" Jungkook chuckled when he felt Jimin's arm lightly wrap around his shoulder. Their actions were so subtle and minimal, normal people wouldn't think much of it but to them, all these little signs of affection were everything. "What's this?" He asked when Minji handed him what looked like a phone case.

"I said she can't have another mammoth sized teddy bear so she picked out two phone cases for us." Jimin explained as Jungkook opened the item. It was a simple black phone case with a silver howling wolf at the back of it which made him smile.

"Is yours the same?"

"No..."

"Let me see!" Jungkook leaned over to take Jimin's phone out of his other pocket. He froze in his place when he saw the silver pattern on Jimin's case. It brought up so many conflicted feelings in him as he was fully aware of what he is, yet seeing two angel wings on the thing that Minji picked specifically for Jimin made him a little emotional. He realized that he and Jimin are getting on so well
lately because she awoke that locked away compassion in his cold heart. Although she can't express it verbally, she expresses her love and gratitude for the pair by reminding them that they're not heartless monsters.

"Thank you." He put the phone into Jimin's lap and hoisted the girl up into his own to give her a cuddle. Minji wrapped her little arms around Jungkook's neck and giggled when the eighteen-year-old kissed her cheek. Jungkook although was a stubborn asshole, had a soft spot for kids since he grew up in a foster home filled with them.

"To be honest, there's only one ride that we didn't go on." Taehyung said after examining the little park map. "The grim reaper."

"Is it worth cueing for?" Jungkook asked as Jimin played around with his dark hair at the back.

"It's pretty intense, you lay flat horizontally through the whole ride and it also twists so you ride down on your back." Taehyung sighed.

"It's up to you hyung." Jungkook looked at the ride that normally wouldn't scare him, but right now he was reluctant to go on it.

"You might as well, we probably won't come back here until next year." Jimin said and uncrossed his leg to let Minji crawl across from Jungkook's lap into his own.

The two youngest males decided to go on the roller coaster that would mark their final ride. Whoever named it must be nuts because the name itself brings bad vibes and Jungkook knows that he shouldn't be getting involved with anything dark or hell related. He might accidentally call up some bad spirits.

"Chop chop how many two? On you get." The operator said quickly and pushed the pair towards the train that had very secure over-shoulder restraint as well as leg straps that are supposed to stop your legs from flying around once the train shifts from vertical position to a horizontal one.

"Hyung are you alright?"

"Yeah, why?" Taehyung asked confused with Jungkook's worried tone.

"I kinda wanna get o--" He didn't finish his sentence as the train set off, high up the first hill. Jungkook took a couple of deep breaths as the first drop happened. It was all cool and fun until the nearby lamp post flashed with what seemed like an electric shock before it came crashing down straight onto the ride track.

"Woah what happened?" Jimin shot out of his seat as a bunch of people started to run away from the ride entrance screaming in terror. "Holy fuck---" He gasped when he noticed the train that was stuck at the worst possible point on the track, crashed into the lamp post. Sixteen people inside of it were waiting to be brought down somehow and Jungkook and Taehyung were, unfortunately, two of them.

"Hyung I'm sorry." Jungkook said as the other people on the train started to become more anxious, some girl at the back decided to scream her head off in panic.

"What are you apologizing for?" Taehyung huffed and tried to push himself up a little so he's not leaning on his bad arm so much. Although he had very little feeling in it, he knew that there was blood circulating around so he couldn't cut it off completely.

"I had a feeling this would---" Jungkook was cut off by the sudden release of all restraints that were
keeping them in their seats. He luckily managed to hold onto the over shoulder restraint that flung upwards while everyone else fell to their death from a seventy-meter drop. The sound of bodies hitting lower parts of the track echoed through the air and Jungkook didn't dare to look down at them.

"Kookie don't let go!" Taehyung said as more screams filled the air. He also managed to keep his grip, but unlike his werewolf strength, Jungkook was much weaker and the slippery material didn't make it easier for his clammy hands to grip onto.

"Watch out!" They both heard someone yell from down below. "He's gonna fall!" Another voice screamed and Jungkook only got more stressed, generating more sweat in his palms.

*Jimin: Please hang on.*

He heard Jimin's desperate call in his head. If only Hoseok could communicate with them, he was sure that he'd be screaming out to them both.

"Jungkook give me your hand." Taehyung said, surprisingly from above the younger. He managed to squeeze himself in between the separated seats and climbed up onto the track above the carriage.

"Easier said than done---" Jungkook tried to pull himself up but the leather didn't seem to like him. He slipped down and caught hold of the leg restraints that were also released and just hanging mid-air.

"Someone do something!" Jimin fell into a panic state when the eighteen-year-old had his first slip up.

*Taehyung: Get out of here.*

*Jimin: What?! He's about to fall from an eighty-meter height!*

*Taehyung: Jimin there's a bomb!*

"What are you talking about?" Hoseok panicked and momentarily forgot that nobody else in the crowd other than Jimin can hear their telepathic conversations.

*Taehyung: I'm telling you to get the fuck out of here!*

But it was too late. The man with a pair of blood red eyes and a long black coat with a Sharktooth logo that Taehyung noticed, detonated the explosives.

"Jimin---" Jungkook choked out when smoke filled the air and covered everybody gathered on the ground. "Hyung I can't hang on---"

"Kookie please don't let go." Taehyung pleaded as he tried his best to lower his body enough to somehow grab hold of the younger. There just wasn't enough space, his arms and body were far too short to reach and the sight of Jungkook's hands slipping was just so painful.

*Jimin: Tae shift! I don't care what you have to do but don't let him fall!*

Jungkook sucked a sharp breath in when he heard that voice. Jimin was alright.

*Let go.*

He shivered when a completely different tone invaded his mind.

The smoke was lifting considerably and Taehyung wanted to use the current chaos from the
Trust me.

Jungkook closed his eyes tightly as his hands gave out on the last tool that he could hold onto. All he heard was tons of people screaming and some even calling out to him, but just as the voice said, he didn't die. He fell straight into a very thorny bush, that although scratched him all over, managed to serve him a soft enough landing to survive the fall. He was on the verge of tears when he realized how far away the bush was from where the carriage is, some invisible entity has pushed him over mid-fall and he was frightened of it. No entity has managed to physically touch him yet which meant that this was an extremely powerful demon.

"Jungkook!" Jimin's cry reached his ears and he wasn't surprised to see him actually crying on the other side of the fence.

"Freeze!" A high pitched voice called that Jungkook recognized. Countless bodies of dead and unconscious people were laying around and the two young female girls that served well as babysitters a few hours ago were aiming a gun at the blonde wolf. Their hands were trembling and it was obvious that they had no clue what they were doing.

"Hand him over!" The taller female yelled at the wolf with tears in her eyes.

"Hey if you want my number I'll give it to you!" Jungkook crawled up to the mesh fence and hooked his fingers in it. "Just please don't fire that----" He stopped speaking as a gunshot was heard, but it wasn't the one aimed at Jimin.

"Put it down, you're not even holding it right." Hoseok said calmly. His hands were up in front of him generating the strongest barrier he could muster in order to protect himself and Minji from the explosion and the gunshots.

"I'm dead anyway so what's the difference!" The shorter of the two girls yelled as she fired another one at the shaman.

"You savage swine, stop that!" Taehyung yelled from the top of the ride track. He started to climb his way down but got stuck at a very difficult part of the loop. He ideally needs both hands to climb down and his left is still too weak to grip on properly. "I'll make bacon rashers out of you!" He yelled again, slightly amusing Hoseok.

"We can talk this out." Hoseok said, hoping that the girl will soften up enough to drop the gun.

"Who told you to do this?"

"You know who." She cried and fired another one.

"Listen we can help you, just put that---Minji!" Hoseok accidentally dropped his shield when the small girl shot straight out of the protective bubble and ran towards the other female.

"Hoseok!" Taehyung screamed when another gunshot hit the shaman right in the shoulder. A stinging pain coursed through his body, but he was more concerned about the child.

Minji jumped onto the taller female, knocking her off balance for a moment and angering her enough to turn and without thinking shoot the smaller square in the heart.

Jimin although not really aware of the condition his little adoptive daughter was in, shot straight out at the distracted female and knocked the gun out of her hand before tackling her to the ground.
The second, shorter female broke out into uncontrollable sobs as she dropped her own gun and fell to her knees. From Taehyung’s perspective though, she didn't look like she was crying because she regretted her decisions, she was crying because she was in pain.

"What on earth...?" His eyes widened at the black figure at the top of a building nearby and carelessly slipped down the track, breaking his limp arm in the process of using it as a hook. It took him a lot longer to run around the whole construction and out of the exit than it did for Jungkook to climb the fence and hurry over to Minji's small body.

"She's dead...." Jungkook whispered as the painful reminder that he's the reason behind all of this struck him. "Jimin." He said a bit louder. "She's...." He lifted Minji's body up into his lap. The blood covered her whole chest as it also dripped out of her mouth. He didn't even realize when he started to cry but he was.

"Hoseok stay still." Taehyung fell to his knees and whipped his arm sling off immediately to wrap it tightly around the shaman's bleeding shoulder. The bullet was still there, but at least this will stop the bleeding if only by a little bit. A series of sirens could be heard as the girl that was crying and screaming a second ago, dropped dead.

"I--I really am your fan---" The girl under Jimin started to weep. "But---we were forced to---" Jimin couldn't reply to her, as she released her spirit seconds after the black choker on her neck, constricted mechanically and seemed to strangle her.

"Freeze! Everybody is under arrest!" A fat policeman yelled across the area, but none of the four gave a damn. Not at this point. All of their eyes were focused on the deceased girl in Jungkook's shaky arms. They lost a life. A life that brought so much joy into their lives and even if Jungkook found her soul wondering around here, her little heart was completely destroyed so her body wouldn't function again.

"It looks like you've killed her." Jaebum sighed as he replayed the CCTV recording on his computer. "And it also looks like you've kidnapped a child."

"She could have been someone else's child."

"But the way Jungkook reacted didn't help the chief to decide that she's something more than just a random kid."

"So what? Are we all getting arrested for being at the scene?" Jimin deadpanned. "We're the fucking victims and that ride operator should get a death sentence for what happened."

"Jungkook and Taehyung are definitely subject to receive a big compensation from the park for that. I think Taehyung's arm is being considered a fatality even though it was injured, to begin with." Jaebum added. "Hoseok wasn't really part of it, he stood back through the whole incident before getting shot while you're.....kinda strangling that girl on the ground."

"I wasn't! I was just holding her down---I don't know how the fuck she died." Jimin defended himself when the door came open and another police officer walked in with a file of papers.

"Well...." Jaebum rose his eyebrows at the results of the body examinations. "It looks like I can let you go for now...but they're still investigating whether that choker was the reason or your hands."

"You know I wouldn't do that to a human being." Jimin said, worry coating his voice and Jaebum turned the recording machine off. It was a rule that all questionings had to be saved and since the verdict was given that Jimin can go, he could turn it off. "I know that. But the rest of this station...
doesn't. What happened to that other girl? She literally just..." He played the recording of the girl gripping onto her hair and then falling to the ground. "Died."

"She was screaming 'Let me go.'" Jimin said calmly. "Like she's in pain." He clenched his fists on the table when he also saw Jungkook holding onto Minji's dead body. "Just like you did when Yoongi got mad at you three years ago."

"You don't think it was actually Yoongi." Jaebum turned in his chair, furrowing his eyebrows at the possibility. The vampire has been gone for over a month so anything was possible at this point.

"I don't know." Jimin said, looking down, feeling exhausted and defeated.

"This shit's really getting deeper." Jaebum ran a hand across his forehead as he rewound the video again. "And on top of that, it's a full moon tomorrow." He leaned down on the desk. As much as he didn't like to show it, he was really upset about Minji's death. Through all of the babysitting that he did, he got attached to the girl as well.

"Don't overwork yourself." Jimin said before offering a comforting pat on the back to the older and taking his leave. He walked across the chaotic station. All officers were running about with papers, talking to distressed family members of some of the victims in the park and nobody really noticed it when Jimin left the building.

Maybe it was a good thing though. Jaebum let him go but the case was still lingering unsolved. All Jimin could hope for now is that they won't blame it on him, because he's got a lot bigger problem now. Jungkook seemed to have a severe mental breakdown again and shut off from the world which put him back in the mental hospital.

Chapter End Notes

Nice theme park double date family trip eh?....maybe not :c
bOI WHY DO I DO THIS

Thank you for reading and loving this story!

Pat~
"Are you ready?" Hoseok asked as he held the white door open for Jimin who was forced to make the hardest decision in his life.

"I'm not leaving him here." Jimin clung to Jungkook. The younger didn't even flinch at the tone or touch. He was just patiently allowing the wolf to hold onto him like some sort of inanimate doll.

"Jimin, he's numb. You'll just make it worse for him." Eunji motioned to Jungkook's blank expression.

"He can take medication at home. I'm not leaving him here." Jimin frowned at her. He had to leave the boy in here yesterday because he was drugged into unconsciousness to stop him from screaming and crying. Today, however, now that he woke up Jimin demanded that they discharge him and let him go home, even though Jungkook was clearly not in the state to function on his own.

"This is a hospital, they'll help him."

"Tranquilising and locking up in isolation isn't helping." Jimin glared at the shaman who sighed.

"I haven't got time to mess around like this." Taehyung stressed. It was a full moon night and he started to get agitated with both Jimin and Jungkook's behavior.

"Go, I'll be fine." Hoseok said to the unsure wolf. After everything that happened in the amusement park yesterday, he was really scared to leave Hoseok alone even for a moment. "I'll stay here with them if I have to." Hoseok shrugged, knowing that although it was a lie, it made Taehyung feel calmer.

"Go before the world portals close." Jimin said and turned to Jungkook again.

"Okay, I'll...try to stick around Crimson Crystal. Please don't come out into the wild if you have to cross again." He begged Hoseok who only smiled and nodded. After last month's intense battle at the border, he definitely isn't going to come out to play with the big wolves.
"See you tomorrow." Hoseok kissed Taehyung's forehead and let the wolf leave. "Jungkook." He looked at the unresponsive boy. "It's the full moon today." Hoseok closed the door and walked back inside.

"Please talk to us so we can get you out of here." Jimin whispered into the boy's hair. "Kookie..." He pulled the boy in closer but Jungkook still didn't seem to get affected by any of it.

"Jungkook, someone's gonna come for you and you know it." Hoseok crouched in front of the boy, trying to look him in the eyes but the blue irises were almost covered by the blown out black pupils. The drugs were really active in him and it was painful to watch. "You need to be in a place with doors and windows where you can get away, they lock the doors here at night, isolation doesn't have windows. Something will happen that you don't want to happen." Hoseok said with a little more hope when he managed to maintain eye contact with him. "He'll take you again."

Both Jimin and Hoseok jumped at the sudden roar outside of the room. It sounded awful and strained like somebody was trying to detonate their own body. They both got up and left to see what was going on in the lounge and what they saw was quite shocking.

"That's..." Jimin's mouth came open when he saw a patient with bent knees, and arms pressed up against his chest to make them shorter. It wasn't just any patient either, it was Jungkook's roommate. "He is not staying here with..." He eyed the guy who was stomping around like a dinosaur. "That."

"Don't be nasty, this one has a B.P.D. and D.I.D. just like Jungkook. He's here for a reason." Eunji tapped Jimin on the head before going back into the examination room. She wasn't allowed to interfere with patients on the ward because of her pregnancy and Jungkook wasn't violent at the moment so she could assess him, but chances are that she won't see the Nephilim again until next assessment.

"Gosh, this place is really..." Hoseok sighed when the patient jumped up onto one of the tables and roared again.

"Something we shouldn't be part of." Jimin said and turned to go back to his precious mate. As predicted Jungkook remained in the same spot on the bed and lifelessly stared at the floor. A shockwave of pain and guilt ran through Jimin seeing his mate in this state and he cursed himself for not holding onto Minji before he got closer to that mesh fence. Maybe she wouldn't have run out like that if she was with the wolf but Jimin wasn't thinking at that time. Jungkook was more important to him than the girl and if only he knew how her death would impact them, he would have stopped her from dying if it meant catching the bullet with his bare hands.

"Kookie listen." He crouched in front of the younger again. "You'll be safer at home. I won't make you do anything, you can lay in bed all day and all night if you want but please talk to Eunji so she can discharge you." He said with the most pleading eyes he ever made.

Jungkook's brain was numb, maybe it was the effect of a million different chemicals that he was given or maybe it was just the fact that he couldn't be bothered to live. He could hear Jimin's words, he could hear everything that was going on around him, but he could also hear other voices. The voices of dead people calling him for help. Which he despised.

It was full moon night and this place was crawling with bad spirits that invade weak minded humans with mental health problems. Maybe one of the demons can possess him and make him commit a successful suicide this time? He's nothing more than a burden and a danger to everyone so why isn't he allowed to just...leave?

"Kill me." Jungkook finally spoke and Jimin exhaled at the choice of his first words.
"You know I can't do that."

"Let me kill myself."

"I can't do that either."

"What can you do?" Jungkook looked up into Jimin's brown orbs. The wolf seemed speechless at the emptiness that echoed in Jungkook’s voice. He was so broken and it was partially Jimin's fault.

"I can take you to a quiet place."

"Like a grave." Jungkook closed his eyes and in that moment Hoseok came back in.

"Visiting hours finish in five minutes---"

"He's talking," Jimin cut Eunji off. "I just had a full conversation with him. You heard it." He said eagerly and Hoseok rose his eyebrows at the desperate wolf.

"About death?"

"It's still a topic."

"Right," Eunji chuckled. "I will let you take him---but!" She stopped the wolf from exploding with happiness. "He needs to see me regularly. I understand that you're worried, but all of us, including Jungkook, decided that when he hits a low like this, he's not safe on his own. Last time we had to fish him out of the Han River, so I have a written consent from him that if another suicide attempt occurs, we're allowed to forcefully bring him back here."

"...Why don't I get a say in this?" Jimin suddenly stood up. "I mean I get that I'm the reason why he was locked up here, you all keep reminding me that I fucked up and if I could turn back time I would have never gone to that stupid labyrinth in the first place. I went through hell in there, do you know what getting ripped apart feels like---nobody tries to---" His outburst got cut off by Jungkook grabbing his wrist and when Jimin looked down to him, his heart broke even more because there were tears in Jungkook's eyes.

"I'm sorry." Jimin whispered and crouched down to bite back on his own tears when he felt Jungkook lean down and hug him.

"Do you need counseling?" Eunji offered after a moment of silence. "It doesn't have to be here, you know where I live."

"No, I'm fine." Jimin said with a raspy voice, rubbing his eyes in hopes of stopping a flood from coming out. "I have to be fine."

"You sound like you're bottling it all up." She sat down in her chair. "What's done is done, you need to focus on Jungkook's health now. Both of you need to sit down and have a heart to heart conversation. No matter how you look at it, you're stuck with each other for the rest of your lives and Jungkook's brain damage from the previous bath incidents still has the potential to worsen if not taken care of properly. I also understand that you have a duty of an Alpha but...you can't take care of others if you don't take care of yourself first." She said and Hoseok leaned back against the white wall because he could see and feel that she was mildly scolding Jimin for breaking down in front of Jungkook.

"I'm sorry."
"Stop apologizing, that's weak." She said again in a strong but calm tone.

"Can I go home?" Jungkook asked in a quiet tone. His voice was weak and wispy because he hasn't used it in so long.

"Oh hello, there sleeping beauty how are you feeling?" Eunji smiled brightly at the boy, completely changing her approach from cool and scolding to bright and welcoming.

"I wanna go home." Jungkook said again, lightly gripping onto Jimin's shirt, giving the wolf some hope of cooperation.

"Yes that's fine you can go home tonight." She said sympathetically. "How are you getting home?" Eunji asked when Jimin sat up, a lot more calm and level headed than a moment ago.

"Car, I'll drop Hoseok off to the campus first."

"Aren't you staying together?" Eunji narrowed her eyes.

"Hyoseong insists that I stay with her tonight. She wants to heal my shoulder." Hoseok sighed and moved his shoulder a little. He was just discharged from the general hospital.

"Well good luck. If you need anything don't be scared to call me. I'm off duty for the full moon and I won't be affected thanks to this little buddy." Eunji smiled and patted her stomach at the door when the three boys were leaving. Jungkook was, in fact, more alert but he still looked like all will to live left him.

"Thank you." Jimin said with a slight smile before pulling Jungkook out of the building and into the car that was parked outside of the institution.

"Same goes for me if anything happens that freaks you out, ring me straight away." Hoseok said on the way to the campus. The ride was quiet and it wasn't until Hoseok was out of the car and walking towards the accommodation building that something made a noise. It was Jimin's phone with a text from the shaman.

[Hoseok:] I'm not saying it'll replace her, but think about getting him a pet. Even a small one like a hamster will stimulate his mind enough to start caring about something again.

Jimin stared at the text for a moment, his mind went back to the small black wolf that just yesterday woke him up in the morning with cuddles and snuggles when it was time to get ready for their fun day out. She was so happy about it because all three of them would be together after all these months of separation and it just wasn't fair to her. Despite being moved around from person to person, she still remained loyal to Jungkook and Jimin and maybe that's why it hurt so much to lose her.

Suddenly something broke in Jimin, he was trying to shoulder it all on his own. All the responsibility that lay within leading a pack, being a friend, being a mate and boyfriend as well as trying to be a dad...at which he failed.

"Jimin." Jungkook said when the wolf started to cry. The blonde simply couldn't help it anymore. Everyone expected him to be a strong and stable Alpha, but they're all forgetting that he's only a simple person and like anyone else, he can break down.

"Jimin please..." Jungkook put his face in his hands when he felt his own tears build up at the corner of his eyes. "You can't drive like this." the younger said quietly, wiping the wetness from his cheeks. He only saw Jimin cry once and even then it wasn't as intense and hurtful as this time. The wolf was really hurting and for the first time, Jungkook realized how much emotional pain Jimin's actually in.
"Get us out of here." He said and pulled out a small packet of tissues that was in the locker in front of him. He handed one to the wolf before taking one for himself which made them look pathetic, but at least they can be pathetic together.

"I'm sorry." Jimin whispered after sorting himself out. The small touch that came from Jungkook's hand asking for one of Jimin's made him even more emotional.

"Just drive." Jungkook said softly, intertwining their fingers in hopes of calming the wolf down before he himself breaks down and they're gonna have to stay in this car forever.

They didn't speak until they got inside their flat, but even then neither felt like sharing their thoughts. Despite Eunji clearly saying that they need to talk. Instead of having Jungkook in a muted state, they now had both of them like that as Jimin just didn't have the strength to communicate. For one night he wanted to detach himself from the world and stay silent.

Jungkook stripped from his hospital clothes as soon as Jimin locked the door from the inside. They wouldn't be going out anyway so he might as well take precautions now. The wolf went to their bedroom without a word while Jungkook went straight for the shower. He didn't take long. Only about ten minutes before coming back out. He couldn't bear to look at the little bath toys that were in the bathtub. After weeks of practice, they managed to persuade Minji to take baths without crying or screaming by playing with her in the bath but all of these tools were useless now.

"What time are you going to leave?" Jimin asked, breaking the silence first after Jungkook got dressed in warm clothes that he'll probably sleep in.

"Midnight." Jungkook replied shortly and sat on the edge of the bed on his side. Jimin kept true to what he promised when the decision was made about living together and Jungkook had his own personal space. However, right now it didn't really matter to the Nephilim. In fact, he needed Jimin to invade that space to make him feel alive again.

"Jungkook..." Jimin started again "I'm not very good am I..." He said more than asked. "I can't even protect one child let alone a whole pack." Jimin's voice broke towards the end of his sentence as Jungkook gently pulled the covers back and moved across the bed to get near the wolf.

"It's my fault, not yours." The younger said and laid his head on the other half of Jimin's pillow.

"You were on the other side of the fence...I should have held onto her." Jimin broke down into sobs again and Jungkook lifted his hand that was covered by the oversized hoodie sleeve to wipe Jimin's tears away.

"I felt something was off. I could have also deflected those bullets and I..." He took a deep breath to calm his own emotions. "I should listen to you more."

Jimin cried a little more into Jungkook's clothed chest before calming down and laying there is peace. Jungkook could have joined Jimin's crying, but instead of wanting to let it out, he started to feel this weird anger that started to sprout roots throughout his body. The closer it got to midnight, the angrier he got. It was a lot more painful to see Jimin crumble and break down than he thought it would be. It's definitely something he doesn't want to see again.

Jungkook's phone buzzed briefly with the small reminder that it was 23:45. He took a deep breath and tried to sit up, but Jimin's arm was keeping him down.

"Do you have to go?" Jimin asked in a raspy voice from crying that once again brought this angry feeling back to the Nephilim. It wasn't just the tone that was broken, Jimin's eyes were filled with
absolute heartache and sadness which put Jungkook on edge. He didn't want to leave the wolf in this state but there wasn't an option.

"He'll come for me if I don't come to him." Jungkook said and propped himself up on his elbow for a moment to see Jimin's bright golden eyes better. "I'll come back."

"What if he doesn't let you? I know it's harder for you to come back than leave." Jimin said and rubbed his eyes.

"I'll make sure to come back." Jungkook said and for one last time he leaned down to wrap himself around the wolf for comfort. He knows that he'll need it, especially for what he's about to do. "I love you."

"Do you actually? Or are you just saying that because we're mates." Jimin asked, there was no venom in his words, but Jungkook felt them sting worse than a snake bite.

"We're mates." Jungkook said. "But I love you because you're also the boyfriend that I chose to be with before I knew about mating." He turned his face a little to press his lips to Jimin's temple. "I'll be the stronger one tonight if I have to."

"I just want you to come back." Jimin gripped onto the younger's clothes when a scary knock sounded through the room.

"Stay here." Jungkook rolled off the wolf. "Don't let anyone in. There might be ghosts around but they won't touch you." He said with some more confidence. Confidence that Jimin lacked at the moment. Wherever this confidence came from, it made Jimin feel a little safer. He hates to see Jungkook go through this, but there was something different about tonight. Usually, the younger was stressed, worried and scared but right now he's a lot more determined to actually go along with this...being.

Jungkook walked up to the window that separated him from the black-eyed evil man. He looked back to Jimin who buried his face in Jungkook's favorite cat pillow and decided that it was Jimin's broken state that generated the anger. He hated to see the one and only person that he loved shatter into pieces so instead of trying to push the rage aside, he embraced it.

Come.

Jungkook turned his head back to the sick man who was beaming with dark energy and ready to consume Jungkook's mind. Jungkook's eyes shifted to the bedside stand that had a small pink teddy bear on it. It was Minji's first toy that he bought from a pet shop, back when he still thought she was a dog, and despite it generally being an insult to werewolves, she treasured it as her most favorite toy.

Jimin's head looked up when he heard the window open, but there was nobody there. Jungkook's body along with his soul has vanished and the wolf felt himself start to panic.

A loud bang on the front door sounded causing him to jump, but remembering Jungkook's words, Jimin pulled the cover over his head and remained in bed, even though he could smell that it was Namjoon. Then again, demons are capable of disguising themselves so Jimin put all of his faith in his mate and ignored the knocks.

Jungkook felt the unbearable frost that started to settle on his body. This was the first time his body was taken along and now he understands why the demons always just take his soul.

Have you made up your mind?
Jungkook looked up to look for a face that could match the deep voice which echoed in the area, but there was only darkness.

Are you ready to take your place here?

"Yes." Jungkook's gaze hardened and with a lot of pain, he took a step forward. The hard soil crunching under his feet and although it looked like shattered glass, it didn't actually hurt him. Nothing could. No physical pain will overshadow the emotional pain that he's in. Minji wasn't just a kid to him, she was a companion in the worst of times, she was there to comfort him the first time he had an argument with Jimin. She was also there when Jimin disappeared and she did not deserve to leave the land of the living in such a barbaric way.

Jungkook's body became more able to move in the cold as all these painful thoughts fueled his anger. There was no end to the darkness, but he carried on walking, he could feel the cold slowly wither away and turn into heat. He wasn't in the circle of lust. This was the circle of anger where one controls the temperature according to their feelings.

Come and be the prince that you are.

"Shut up." Jungkook hissed. "I'm not your prince." He looked up to see what looked like a red flaming line.

Don't you want to save their lives?

Something snapped in Jungkook. How is this demon reading his emotions?

You are but a mere human right now. I can make you more than that.

"You can't bring back life." Jungkook stopped his trek and stared at the space in front of him that started to accumulate gray smoke which formed into the man of his nightmares.

But I can give you the required strength to manipulate death.

Jungkook's gaze became a little puzzled, but not puzzled enough to lose his own ability to judge his decisions. It took him many months to realize, but as a being from hell that rightfully lives on earth, he has a full right to surf between the two worlds. No demon can restrict him from that.

"You're lying." Jungkook said as his glare hardened and the ground shook.

What do you know child? You think Earth is a better place than hell, you're greatly mistaken.

"Silence." Jungkook said a little louder even surprising himself at the demand in his tone. "Get out of my way."

Do you want to challenge the king of hell? Lucifer created you and Lucifer can easily destroy you.

"I will speak to Lucifer then." Jungkook said and with another step, the ground shook again. "And you will stay out of my way."

If you can't get past me then you'll never reach the king's lair. I'm only trying to help you.

As the demon seethed, a bunch of black rocks lifted off the ground, morphing into sharp as knives spikes and launching at the eighteen-year-old. Jungkook lifted both of his arms up to the sides, pushing the sharp objects away, incinerating them in the process.

"Begone." Jungkook spoke as the ground crumbled away, leaving him on one thin tower of soil.
Lava filled the empty space around him as a gust of boiling hot air started to circulate around him. Ashes and fire were floating around as he clutchted onto the small pink toy in his hand.

*Do you know what you're doing?*

Jungkook's lip corners turned up when he heard the panic in that ever so calm tone. Looks like his months of practice on his chakra control with Yoongi started to show effect. He wasn't just able to control his own powers, he could control hell itself.

*Jungkook.*

"That's not my name." The boy spoke, his little stubby horns started to grow out and curve slightly just like a domestic goat. His blue eyes turned to red, being surrounded by the blackness of his sclera as the demon inside took full control.

*Then what is your name?*

Jungkook grinned revealing his sharp, long teeth that have elongated during the transformation. The pigment in his skin started to change color to a darker, reddish one which started to spread onto his face starting from his eyelids. It stopped just above his cheekbones, making the top half of his face look corrupted with what looked like red demon skin.

"Do you know what happens when we speak demon names out loud?" Jungkook chuckled darkly, his voice was so silky and alluring that some lower ranked demons woke up from their slumbers and started to resurface from the ground on the cliffs. "They weaken."

*I know nothing less than you.*

"Baal." Jungkook said, bringing forth another earthquake. From the lava, a three-headed beast emerged roaring to make the awakening noticeable.

*You're too weak to lead a legion.*

The pale, black-eyed man said. Despite slowly being surrounded, he remained calm and awaiting Jungkook's next move. Almost like he wanted Jungkook to cause chaos and show his full potential.

"Arioch." Jungkook said again, ignoring the man in front of him. He may be weak but he knows how to stir up his own rage to his advantage. Followed the name, a vile looking creature with black wings of an angel and spikes on its head flew up behind the Nephilim into the dark abyss above their heads. They were all listening to Jungkook's call, and a needing call it was. Jungkook didn't want to destroy this demonic entity in front of him. He wanted to make a pact with him.

"Sekhmet." The Nephilim said sternly. His mind was slowly giving way to the powers swaying his judgment, the more demonic presences he felt, the more power he craved. And more power isn't always better.

*I see what you're doing. It is futile.*

"Mastema." He finally said as his hands and neck started to change color to the one that matches his upper face. "Your name is Mastema." He looked at the unmoving, shocked man up ahead across the lava ocean. "I know why you want me so badly." Jungkook slowly cocked his head. "You begged the lord creator to grant you permission to rule over a portion of demons to practice overtaking mankind." Jungkook spoke as his tone turned darker "So he offered you the Nephilim."

*And what do you plan to do with that information?*
"I want you to cooperate."

*That is not in demon nature. What will I get out it Nephilim?*

The man's wicked smile spread on his pale face. Jungkook was so lost in his anger that he was willing to do anything and all demons that the boy called for started to sense it. It was the most dangerous move that Jungkook made but he was willing to go through it.

"My name." He said and raised his hand, palm facing down as the three-headed beast lifted up and touched his fire-proof skin ever so slightly. "And my soul."

The man looked down, he wasn't contemplating the offer that was made to him. All knowledgeable, higher ranked demons knew that possessing a demon's name can grant manipulative power over that demon. Where Jungkook learned the names like Mastema and Arioch, they had no idea because they were demon names that weren't often looked for in the human world. What mattered now was that the Nephilim had them, and they were his greatest weapon.

Mastema's body started to transform into his true form that was a lot more hideous than the pale human body that he resided in. He had no need to hide anymore as the evolving Nephilim stood strong in front of him. Just what he was waiting for.

*Welcome to hell.*

Jimin stirred in the bed that he hasn't left all night. He didn't really notice when he fell asleep, the worry and sick feeling about Jungkook made him pass out, but now something else seemed to touch his senses.

"Good morning~" Jungkook's sweet voice cooed as a pair of familiarly cold arms wrapped around the wolf's body. "How are you feeling?"

"Me? How are you----your horns----" Jimin sat up as fast as he could to stare at the curved horns that were still on top of Jungkook's head.

"Oh yeah, I forgot about them."

"You look like a goat! What did they do to you?" Jimin scowled, amusing Jungkook enough to make the younger giggle. A sound that twelve hours ago wouldn't dare escape his lips.

"I'll be your goat then." Jungkook kissed Jimin's cheek. The overly happy behavior worried Jimin a little. Just yesterday they struggled to make the boy talk and now he seems to be on cloud nine. "Go and take a shower and I'll make breakfast."

"Wait are you..." Jimin stopped the boy from skipping out of the bedroom. "What happened?" He asked quietly as Jungkook looked back at him with big sparkly blue eyes and a cute smile.

"Nothing that you need to worry about." Jungkook said and walked out, allowing the wolf to pull himself out of bed. Jimin got stopped once more on his way to the bathroom with the question 'what do you want to eat' to which they both made a mutual decision with pancakes.

When Jimin walked into the bathroom, he noticed the plastic bag in the corner that was filled with all the bath toys and hair accessories that they had for Minji. It was a painful reminder of the incident and the wolf made his shower as quick as possible.

"Kookie--"
"Yah!" Jungkook jumped and out of instinct swung his arm around to hit whoever just grabbed him by the waist. "Oh--I'm sorry! You did it again...!" He gasped after hitting Jimin around the head. He was quick to pull the wolf closer and place multiple kisses on his head as an apology.

"I'm glad you think there would be someone else in here to touch you like that."

"It's--a reflex, I've always had it." Jungkook sighed and turned around. He was not about to tell Jimin how his foster parents used to try and molest him by grabbing him from behind. "You need to eat now or you're gonna be late for the job interview." Jungkook said happily as he placed the food on the small table.

"I forgot about that..." Jimin sat down in one of the chairs. "Maybe I should cancel it...I'll tell them that I was part of the park incident, I'm sure they'll move the interview date..."

"No, you're gonna go there and you're gonna get that job. Today." Jungkook said with determination in his voice. "You've worked your ass off for this and I won't let you blow it."

"I'm not prepared." Jimin sighed, "What if I make some stupid mistake because I'll be worried about you."

"I'll be fine, hyungs are taking me out so I won't be alone."

"Who?" Jimin looked up.

"Seokjin and Namjoon hyung." Jungkook rolled his eyes as he started to nibble on his pancake. "They won't abduct me."

"I don't know---I guess they wouldn't." Jimin turned his face away from Jungkook's darkening glare. The younger didn't bite back on the insecurity in Jimin's voice. He knows why the wolf is slowly losing his trust in everyone around. In a way, Jimin is right saying that nobody is safe but this was Seokjin. If anything happened, the vampire was sure to put his life before Jungkook's especially since he's already dead.

Jimin started to tidy up in the kitchen when Jungkook got up and sat on the kitchen counter. It was a thing they did when they moved in together. Jungkook would cook and Jimin would clean up afterward which seemed like a fair game. Jungkook's amused smile faded when his phone buzzed with a ringtone. Jimin didn't seem affected by it so the younger hopped off the counter and grabbed the device from the table to answer it.

"How do you have my number?" Was the first thing that Jungkook asked and Jimin had to chuckle at the confusion and defense in his tone.

"Um, you gave it to me like two months ago." Kisu, the overly attached kid from Jungkook's class replied. It occurred to Jungkook that when Jimin was still missing, he gave the boy his number because he needed some sort of escape route from Taehyung who wouldn't let the Nephilim go anywhere on his own.

"Right..." Jungkook said and leaned back on the counter, watching Jimin wipe the surface.

"Everyone is coming out for the end of year drinks and guess what!"

"I'm not going?" Jungkook sighed.

"You are the main event. 99% of people are begging me to make you come. You can't say no, I'll be ruined."
"What a surprise." Jungkook moved away from the wolf who despite being able to catch Kisu's words on the phone thanks to his werewolf hearing, didn't seem phased at all.

"So the pre-drinks start at the campus across three flats on the first floor."

"I'm not a drinker..." Jungkook caught Jimin's golden eyes "And I think I'm gonna be busy that night anyway." He smiled when the wolf stopped cleaning, leaning against the counter next to the younger and stared with a smirk.

"Oh---are you dating someone? Wait someone actually got to you!?"

"Oh yeah, they got me good." Jungkook chuckled when Jimin snaked his arms around Jungkook's waist and pressed their bodies together, nuzzling his face into Jungkook's neck. "I don't think the 99% of people would appreciate it if I turned up with someone all over me-ee-!" Jungkook's voice hitched when he felt Jimin's sharp teeth bite into his skin. It wasn't hard enough to make him bleed but it definitely left a red mark.

"Oh well, I'm sure they'll suck it up, although everyone's been talking about you again since your maths tutor returned from wherever he was."

"O-oh really--that's a shame for them---" He tried to speak in an even tone, but when Jimin started to lick and suck on his skin, teasing with those sinful wolf teeth, he found it harder to concentrate.

"I'll add you to the big group chat so you can let everyone know whether you're coming or not!" Kisu said happily, completely unaware of the situation that Jungkook was in.

"O--kay!" Jungkook's body tensed when Jimin gripped onto his hips and bit him again a little harder.

"You sound...weird...are you doing something?"

"Kinda-aah--" Jungkook's voice got a little higher again as he smacked Jimin's wondering hand away from his crotch.

"Okay, I'll talk to you later then!" Kisu said before hanging up. Jungkook dropped his phone onto the counter and sent his hand straight for Jimin's chest to push him away.

"There." Jimin said wiping the spit on Jungkook's neck with the towel in his hands, finishing off his masterpiece of a hickey. "You can go out now."

"You're fucking impossible, couldn't you wait!" Jungkook grabbed another towel and threw it at the laughing wolf before going straight to the bathroom to inspect the new decoration on his neck.

"White or gray?" Jimin leaned on the bathroom door frame holding two turtleneck jumpers. He'd have to be insane to wear a sweater on a hot spring day but Jungkook was a lot more prone to getting cold so it was okay.

"You're like a leech." Jungkook smirked and pulled the gray jumper out of Jimin's hands to pull it over his head. "Go and get a fucking job."

"Okay boss." Jimin chuckled and instead of letting Jungkook walk out of the bathroom, he wrapped his arms around the younger, trapping him in place. "So why does that kid have your number?"

"Uhh--am I not allowed to have friends?"

"Not ones that have a crush on you."
"Are you jealous again? He's not a threat."

"No, he's more like a competition." Jimin smirked and used the chance that Jungkook relaxed in his hold to lean forward and kissed him.

Jungkook: You're an idiot.

The younger wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck and used telepathy to have the last word because he didn't want to separate just yet.

"Is hyung getting you from here or do you need a lift?" Jimin asked after pulling away.

"I have legs. I can walk."

"You won't after I'm done with you."

"No--not now! You need to be out of here in thirty minutes." Jungkook giggled and squirmed out of Jimin's arms before the wolf tickled him or worse started to undress him.

Jimin knew very well that they're not gonna get up to anything in the morning. They rarely do and maybe it's good because more often than not, Jungkook needs a few hours to will the pain in his ass away before going out to live like a normal person.

They managed to get dressed and ready for their days without any interruptions or temptations in between. Thanks to Jungkook's extra positive vibes today, Jimin managed to stay away from the depression that threatened to settle in yesterday. It was bizarre, normally Jungkook's really scared or fed up after encounters with the demon world, but today was different. Maybe Minji's loss made him stronger, maybe he realized that he needs to live as much as he can because you don't know the place and time of your death.

"Good luck." Jungkook kissed Jimin's cheek just before they exited the building. "I'll see you later." He smiled and handed Jimin the car keys which the wolf forgot to take.

"You better." Jimin smiled and with a heavy heart parted with his mate. If he could choose, he would never allow Jungkook to just wander off into the city, but he also doesn't want to upset the younger by restricting his freedom so the only thing he can do is get the interview over with so he can come back and be with his mate.

Jungkook was walking down the street with his sunglasses on, just in case his eyes played up in public and he couldn't help but feel like dozens of eyes are watching him. The people he passed didn't seem to even look his way, but of course, with everything that was happening lately, there was bound to be more people on the lookout for the demon child.

"Boo!"

"Yah!" Jungkook raised his voice out of shock when Namjoon touched his shoulders. "What are you doing here, I thought we were meeting in GameStop."

"But you see, I'm running late because I set the whole city on fire just to keep you safe today while Jimin's busy."

"Is that why I feel watched..."

"Most probably." Namjoon chuckled and walked alongside the younger. "What made you wanna suddenly hang out with old geezers like us?" Namjoon asked, pushing up his own sunglasses. He
wore them just because his immortal body didn't like the sunlight much.

"I don't know about you but Jin hyung isn't actually that old." Jungkook snorted and walked into the shopping mall where he's supposed to meet with his cousin. It's been so long since he properly hung out with him so Jungkook was naturally excited.

"Hooray, you made it in one piece." Jin said as soon as he spotted the pair walking along all the fancy shops that nobody can really afford to shop in. "What's the matter? You look like someone squirted lemon in your eyes" He chuckled at Jungkook's sour face.

"Is it safe to be out here?" Jungkook asked quietly.

"I don't know, captain here is organizing the security today." Jin motioned to Namjoon who was a little dumbstruck. Not because Jin called him a captain, but because Jin was wearing exactly what Namjoon finds attractive. A simple white t-shirt with blue denim jeans and red converse. "What?" Jin furrowed his eyebrows at Namjoon's unmoving figure.

"Let's go before I rot away." Jungkook commented.

"Oh, here we go, Jimin's influence is showing already." Jin nudged Jungkook who started to grin. "Remember who allowed him to see you in the first place."

"I would have seen him anyway, you're too soft to say no." Jungkook giggled and stepped behind Namjoon before Jin could smack him in some way.

"What's wrong with you?" Jin eyed Namjoon's stiff figure when they started to walk. "You're acting like you've been stung by a hornet."

"You look nice."

"A horny-et." Jungkook chuckled and had to swap sides from Namjoon to Jin because the blonde seemed to come back to life after hearing the innuendo.

"Is---Is that it?" It was Seokjin's turn to be gobsmacked while Jungkook fell into a laughing fit. The brunette vampire didn't know how to react. Namjoon was sure to be bright red if he had any blood circulating in him, so to show gratitude for the compliment, Jin pushed Jungkook forward and took Namjoon's hand to start walking toward their planned destination.

Namjoon wasn't used to dating. He was always focused on gaining knowledge and making himself stronger intellectually, which is why he was depending on Jin to lead this so-called 'relationship'. Despite knowing what to do in bed, he had no clue what to do outside of it.

"Good morning and welcome to the Biggest nature museum in the country, the entrance is free but you can donate towards any conservation goals." The lady at the front door said.

"Thanks." Jin said and handed Jungkook a bank note which he could put down for whatever he felt like.

"Oh, I see it." Namjoon chuckled when he spotted the box with an animal shelter name. It was the shelter that Taehyung worked at, but the youngest surprised everyone by putting the money in for the giant panda conservation. "That's random." Namjoon chuckled.

"No, it's not. They're almost extinct." Jungkook said matter-of-factly. "Also hyung would have done the same."
"Wasn't his dissertation on saving giant pandas?" Jin tilted his head in thought.

"Yeah he's trying to get the panda conservation manager position in the zoo."

"He's good with animals though so whichever species he gets he'll be alright." Namjoon added as they walked further into the building. The welcome hall was just fossils and different rock types, which were quite boring for Jungkook. He wanted to go and see the animals and dinosaur skeletons.

"Holy shit." Jin gasped and had to cover his mouth when they walked into the mammal kingdom section of the museum. "They're all stuffed." He said with a slight pout.

"Some of them are already extinct." Namjoon commented as they walked past some small birds and rodents that looked like something you'd see out in the wild, but apparently, their existence has come to an end.

"Kookie..." Jin pulled Jungkook back a little into his arms when several stuffed gray wolves stood proudly behind the glass.

"I'm okay." Jungkook's words were muffled by Jin's t-shirt and somehow Jungkook felt like it was Jin who got more upset than him. "I'm not that sensitive."

"I suggest you don't bring Jimin into this part of the museum." Namjoon tilted his head at the wolf at the back. Obviously, it wouldn't tilt its head back at the vampire, but there was something awfully familiar about its head structure. "They have their facts wrong." He then commented, folding his arms over as if ready for a debate. "That is not a gray wolf." Namjoon pointed to the one at the back.

"Looks like it Joonie." Jin chuckled as he also tried to compare the wolves to each other.

"Jungkook, what does that look like to you?" Namjoon then made the younger look at the creatures in more depth. They were all the same color and were the same height. It couldn't have been what Jungkook thought it was because even Taehyung, although smaller than the rest of the pack is much bigger than this one, unless-

"That's a child." Namjoon finally said. "I can't believe they have stuffed..wolf..children in their natural form here."

"I still don't see the differences." Jin shook his head.

"The teeth." Jungkook said quietly. "There are four canines sticking out of its mouth on each side." He pulled Jin a little to the side to have a look at the side of the snout. "Also the eyes. They're gold."

"But so are the other's."

"But this one's brighter...Just like Jimin's." Jungkook sighed and for a moment started to miss Jimin. If this was an actual werewolf then Namjoon was right in saying that Jimin nor any other alive werewolf should walk through this section of the building. They might get a little more than upset.

"Let's go." Jin shrugged and took Jungkook's hand into his own. "Let's get ice cream."

"You can't eat ice cream." Jungkook deadpanned at the sudden proposition.

"But for the sake of you, I will eat it and then throw it up." Jin chuckled.

"Or you can get one and hold onto it until I finish mine so I can have two."

"You can have three then." Namjoon said, taking Jin's other hand, somehow feeling the need for
"Aw look, I feel like an older brother taking kiddies out." Jin laughed when Namjoon turned his face away in shyness.

"I'm not a kiddie." Namjoon pouted.

"But you're 19 and I'm 20." Jin giggled and intertwined their fingers together. They went further into the building where a little cafe stop was situated and Jungkook was able to indulge in all of the ice creams that he could handle before they moved onto a sea-life section of the museum.

"Ew." Jungkook scrunched his nose up at the ugly, pink gloop that was sitting at the bottom of the small decorative tank.

"Is it real?" Namjoon widened his eyes. ".That can't be legit...can it?" He looked to Jin who was smiling fondly at the interest flowing through the blonde's eyes.

"Yes, it's real." The brunette replied, never breaking eye contact. "A blobfish." He then whispered after examining the vampire's cute blonde hair and deciding that in general, Namjoon put some effort into making himself look like a normal teenager rather than a 300-year-old leader of an empire.

"Is it edible?" Jungkook asked, with his face glued to the glass like an excited child breaking the tension between the other two.

"I don't know, cook it for Jimin and see if he likes it." Jin laughed at Jungkook's glare.

"Does it even move?" Namjoon asked.

"They don't have muscles so no." Jin folded his arms over his chest, observing the pink being, laying there, trapped for people's pleasure of looking at it.

"I'm gonna shake it up." Jungkook said quietly and placed his hand on the glass. For a moment he struggled to push his energy through the glass, but after a moment of concentration, he was able to send it flowing through the water, lifting the pink fish up.

"That's a nice control, well done." Namjoon praised the younger.

"You're gonna kill it." Jin walked up to him with a smile and put one hand on Jungkook's shoulder and watched the younger play with the fish. Jimin's scent was incredibly strong these days, but that won't scare Jin away. He's been here first and Jungkook's his little cousin so Jimin can back off.

"Look it's alive." Jungkook giggled when the frilly tail started to wiggle.

"Buy it as a pet."

"Jimin would move out. He's a pussy when it comes to fish and water creatures. I think he's scared of Hyojin noona." Jungkook laughed and moved along.

"Hyojin? You mean...our Hyojin?"

"The kalpas...Kelpas? Is that what it is?"

"Kelpie." Namjoon grinned brightly at the adorable attempt. "She's very dangerous, there's not many of her kind floating around."

"Yeah hence why I think Minnie--" Jungkook's hand shot up to his mouth when the pet name attention too.
slipped out.

"It's okay." Jin reassured, "I know you call him that when he's not around."

"Don't tell him, he won't leave me alone if he finds out." Jungkook whined into Jin's t-shirt when the vampire laughed and hugged his younger baby cousin. Although Jungkook was technically almost 19, he still liked to be babied by Jin who was supposedly 24 this year. Trapped in a twenty-year-old body.

"I think you had too much ice cream, you're cold as an iceberg." Jin frowned.

"No, it's...a thing with me now." Jungkook whispered. "I match a temperature of an undead...when--"

"Jimin's not around." Namjoon finished the sentence. "At least he keeps you warm when he is around." He looked up at the massive fake whale that hung above their heads. "Can you imagine if that fell?"

"Can you stop making up theories of potential death outcomes." Jin smacked Namjoon on the arm and pulled him along to get away from the hanging ornaments.

"Oh---" Jungkook gasped in excitement when they walked through to a massive room that had a ten foot tall, complete skeleton of a dinosaur.

"I think we should leave." Namjoon whispered as he took Jin's hand again, using the chance that Jungkook was too focused on the prehistoric fossil. "I have a weird feeling."

"Why? I thought we had lots of protection today?" Jin turned his face, their faces inches apart and Namjoon felt this urge which shot through his body like fire. It wasn't a need to devour Jin's beautiful face, it was a need to protect it.

"Every system has a flaw." He said with worry tracing his eyes and although the answer was cryptic, Jin understood what Namjoon meant.

"Jungkook." Jin turned his face back to the excited boy and it broke his unbeating heart to have to tell him that they should leave.

"Are they real?" Jungkook asked, reading through the little information box in front of the skeleton. Jin walked up behind him and put a hand on the top of Jungkook's back.

"Yes, they are." He said with a smile.

Namjoon stood back from the pair, not wanting to interfere with their brotherly bonding time. It was actually pretty divine how much of an innocent kid Jungkook is, yet the whole entire world is against him. True that he has deadly demon powers, but he only ever uses them when being threatened or provoked.

"Do you want pizza for lunch?" Jin stroked Jungkook's neck with his pale, cold fingers and returned the bright smile when the younger offered it. To Jungkook it didn't matter what they were doing or where they were, as long as he got to hang out with his cousin.

"Ugh." Jimin groaned as he walked through the door to his flat. It was awfully quiet and if he couldn't sense his mate, he would have thought that Jungkook was still out.
"Well?" Jungkook appeared in the little entrance corridor, wearing shorts and the big gray jumper that made him look far too cute and vulnerable.

"Take a guess." Jimin sighed and looked down as if ready for a scolding.

"Did they reject you?" Jungkook asked, although Jimin couldn't see his hurt expression, he could hear it in the boys' voice.

"No." The wolf chuckled. "I've got it."

Jungkook opened his mouth ready to rant how the wolf just lead him to think that the job was lost, but at the same time he wanted to congratulate the wolf for doing so well and also he wanted to just get onto that short, far too hot in formal clothing man and kiss the life out of him. So, in the end, his mouth was just closing and opening like a fish until Jimin took a step forward.

"Did you have fun?" Jimin asked with a smile as he took his blazer jacket off and put it in the laundry basket that was just in the open bathroom.

"Yeah." Jungkook said shortly watching the wolf undress.

"You smell like vampires." Jimin whispered more to himself than the other, but Jungkook's lips went from pursed to a wide grin.

"So what would you like first." Jungkook said, pulling Jimin forward by the tie and started to undo it as the wolf wrapped his arms around the other's waist. "Dinner" He dropped the tie and started to unbutton Jimin's white shirt. "Bath." His breath hitched when Jimin's warm hands slipped under the gray material. "..Or me?"

"....You've been watching anime haven't you."

"You ruined it!" Jungkook whined and smacked Jimin's bare, hard chest as the wolf chuckled and leaned forward to kiss the other. Jungkook felt himself get hotter when Jimin's tongue invaded his mouth and the wolf gripped onto his hips.

"W-wait--" Jungkook struggled to talk when Jimin pressed him up against the wall and on instinct wanted to attack Jungkook's neck, but the turtleneck jumper was in the way.

"Take it off." Jimin said in a low, husky yet demanding tone that willed all of Jungkook's disobedience away. Jungkook had to lean back on the wall because his knees were too much like spaghetti to hold him up on his own. "Do you really like it that much?" Jimin smirked when he saw the black leather collar on Jungkook's neck again and felt himself get even more turned on when the younger nodded shyly. "Top or bottom?" Jimin asked as he wrapped Jungkook's arms around his neck and lifted the younger up onto his hips.

"Bottom." Jungkook whispered against Jimin's wet lips. "You're in charge."

"I'm always in charge." Jimin smirked and took his submissive into the bedroom. Jungkook although usually lasts longer than Jimin, felt like he could climax just from seeing Jimin straddling him in that opened white dress shirt.

"What's for dinner anyway?" Jimin grinned at the glare coming from below him.

"Nothing. I didn't actually make it yet."

"You're a dick." Jimin chuckled. as he took the rest of his clothes off.
"You are what you eat." Jungkook grinned and from then on Jimin made sure that the other stuck to that saying.

"Wake up sunshines!" Hoseok's voice resonated through the bedroom startling Jimin to the bone.

"Hyung what the fuck!?"

"Jimin you're a lawyer now, watch your language." Hoseok clicked his tongue mockingly. Jimin threw a pillow at him blindly but Hoseok caught it with a chuckle.

"Hoseok we have seven minutes left." Taehyung walked into the room, taking in the confused figure of a sleepy Jimin. "Three to get dressed, four to get out move it!" He clapped at the wolf who remained sitting. Jungkook was still snuggled under the covers. "WE'RE UNDER ATTACK! MOVE IT!" The younger wolf screamed and finally, it hit Jimin why he felt the whole packs presence around the building.

"If this is a prank I will chew your heads off." The blonde grumbled and pulled his werewolf clothes on within a second.

"Jungkook? Hellooo this is to keep you aliive." Hoseok rose an eyebrow at the passed out boy. Jimin looked at his boyfriend who would have normally snapped at them for making so much noise by now, but tonight he was unusually quiet. "I'll sort him out, just go with Tae, he'll tell you what happened." Hoseok patted Jimin on the back and pushed him out of the bedroom.

"Jungkook?" Hoseok then slowly approached the boy. A soft grumble came out of him which was the first positive sign that he was still with them. "Kookie are you okay?" He placed his hand on the boys' forehead. "Oh my God." Hoseok sighed and pulled Jungkook up to a sitting position. "Jungkook, are you sick?"

"I wasn't last night." Jungkook mumbled through a blocked nose and closed eyes.

"It's 1:33am Kookie we have to get a move on, the attack is scheduled for 1:40." He ushered the younger, feeling the dark vampiric vibes getting closer. "Let me help you." Hoseok let go of the boy making him fall back onto the pillows and found some clothes. It took him two minutes at maximum to help the other get dressed.

"Jimin get me painkillers!" Hoseok yelled after kicking the door open and bringing Jungkook out of the bedroom, piggyback style.

"Oh my god, he can't be that crippled! Jungkook you made dinner and all last night I know you can walk."

"...You had sex when he's sick?" Hoseok laughed setting the half-unconscious boy down onto the kitchen chair.

"What?" Jimin frowned and looked at the sleepy boy. "What's wrong with him?" He panicked crouching in front of him.

"Common flu, a bacteria contracted by people, fever, coughing, snot, blocked nose---"

"I know what the flu is!" Jimin cut Hoseok off who was too happy for someone who's under attack.

"Well stop panicking then." The shaman tapped Jimin on the head and poured a glass of water, pulling Jungkook's head up which forced the younger to open his eyes.
"Hey." Jungkook giggled looking up at his partner in crime.

"Hey, think you can walk?" Hoseok grinned when the younger nodded with a wide-tired smile. He took the painkiller which should hopefully take the fever down a little when suddenly Hani burst through the door.

"They're here we've gotta move." She said, breathing heavily which means she ran and Jimin, without thinking twice pulled Jungkook up onto his back and followed her out. Thanks to Hoseok, their flat was left locked up so if someone breaks in, they can claim it on insurance.

"Okay go go go!" Hoseok opened the underground car park door and waited for the whole pack to either jump down the stairs or slide down on the railing to get out as fast as possible.

"What are we doing here?" Jungkook whispered into Jimin's ear who instead of explaining, set the Nephilim down to his feet. "I'm sorry, you probably caught my cold last night."

"We're immune to human flu." Jimin pulled the boy into his arms as the stench of rot and mold got extremely prominent.

"What's happening?" Jungkook coughed, covering his mouth and making eye contact with Yugyeom and BamBam who never looked this terrified.

"Taehyung!" Hoseok yelled at the wolf who has just jumped through the door, having to act as a distraction for a short amount of time because Jungkook slowed them down.

"Everyone hold onto each other." Jimin said and grabbed onto Hoseok to connect the circuit. "Skin to skin or it won't work."

"Do you have your stone?"

"That's the last thing I'd forget." Jimin smirked and held his stone up. As soon as Taehyung was touching Hoseok's hand, the shaman bumped his own stone with Jimin's which teleported them across.

"It doesn't stop here! Move out!" Jackson called just before he shifted into his wolf form. The rest of the pack soon followed suit.

"Can you shift? I can't run that fast." Jungkook mumbled to Jimin who felt the boy shiver against his body.

"We need to get you hospitalized."

"Stop chatting shit and shift." Jungkook scolded through his stuffy nose.

"We're surrounded." Taehyung said quietly, Hoseok hearing him well and clear. He slowly started to build up his chakra in case they had to fight. The wolf stood still and stared at the ground in front of him. "There's eight from all directions. I don't know what they are." He said without looking up as if he read it from the grass. Jimin quickly brought Jungkook over to the focused wolf and sat him at Taehyung's feet, knowing full well that the boy was too sick to question him.

Taehyung: Three...

Jimin: Spread out!

Taehyung: Two...
Hani: Let's make a circle!

Taehyung: one...

A second later a huge beast-like abomination that resembled a failed werewolf experiment launched itself at Taehyung. Jackson and Jinyoung being the closest in that direction managed to get it and engaged in a heated fight that was bound to leave them with a wound or two. Hoseok was crouching next to the zoned-out Nephilim who was hugging Taehyung's leg subconsciously.

Jimin: Bammie fight!

BamBam: Hyung I can't---

Jimin: Rip it! Don't think about the body just tear it apart!

Jackson: You know for an attack of this scale we ought to have more pack members.

Just then a series of howls hit everyone's ears as more wolves started to show up. They were friendly and Jimin felt a tinge of satisfaction because he was in charge of them.

Taehyung: 2 o'clock.

Jackson: Yeah we know it's night time.

Taehyung: No! Look out you fool!

A small abomination shot out from a bush, going head on for Jungkook and Hoseok, but Jimin managed to crush it with his jaws by snapping the neck and putting so much power behind it that the head fell off, staining himself in blood.

"Tae..." Hoseok frowned at the squinting tranced wolf.

"We gotta run." Taehyung whispered and in a flash Hoseok was up, pulling Jungkook with him.

Jimin: Everyone all back to Crimson Crystal! Clear the front!

"Jimin!" Hoseok called the wolf over and helped to load Jungkook up onto his back, before swiftly jumping up onto his own wolf. The chase was at top speed and if it weren't for some forest spirits, keeping Jungkook from falling, he was sure to have died from a concussion.

"I want a pay rise for this." The Nephilim muttered when they slowed down on the other side of the border.

"You can rest for the whole summer break if we get through this." Hoseok sighed at the shattered boy. Taehyung suddenly turned his head and his ears were flicking like mad, which was never a good sign.

"Tae?"

Taehyung: There's more, I don't think we can hold them off on our own.

Jackson: But we're on foreign grounds, border control applies.

Jimin: Not for mindless beasts.

Taehyung: I can't focus with all the vampire stench mixing in!
Jimin: What vampire---

"Jimin." Namjoon's voice startled the group of alert wolves. "Calm down."

Jimin: I am calm.

Jinyoung: He can't hear you, Einstein.

"I'll be the translator." Hoseok offered and felt Taehyung jolt a little more when he suddenly turned his head in the other direction.

"Jungkook." Seokjin suddenly appeared too. His eyes were a bright red.

"What?" Jungkook asked groggily.

"We're under attack."

"You are. I'm not." Jungkook giggled which turned into a cough. "Ugh, I'm gonna cough my lungs out at this rate." He muttered and laid forward on Jimin's warm wolf body.

Taehyung: They stopped.

"They stopped?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes.

"That'll be us." Namjoon said, staring in the exact same direction as the brown wolf.

"Why don't we do the telekinesis blast?" Hoseok turned to look at Jungkook.

"I can't aim at individuals very well right now, I might kill some allies by accident." The Nephilim muttered.

Jimin: He's useless right now, why did this have to happen---

"You're useless! Onwards my white steed!" Jungkook sat up and kicked Jimin's sides so hard that the wolf actually moved forward. Jungkook groggily located a stick and used his power to lift it up into his hand pretending it's a sword. "En garde!"

"You're not fighting anyone." Hoseok pointed out.

"Fuck! Let's go find someone then!"

Jimin: Stop kicking me!

"Fill me in, why is he acting like that?" Seokjin leaned into Hoseok.

"We think he has the flu." Hoseok chuckled and watched the Nephilim nudge Jimin with his legs as the wolf started to softly growl in protest.

"Fuck your logic." Jungkook narrowed his eyes at something in the distance. "Is that a lizard?"

"Holy fuck how did he see that?" Namjoon huffed.

"Don't underestimate him." Jin said and was about to walk up to the squinting boy, but an earthquake made everyone move and Jungkook fell from Jimin's back onto the cracking ground.

"Why are you holding that stick?" Hoseok asked slightly irritated.
"For better effect." Jungkook giggled and pulled himself up. The painkillers that Hoseok gave him earlier worked even if only by a little bit because he could feel the headache passing.

Jungkook rose his hands up, causing the ground to shake even more.

Jackson: *Shit! Kook's doing this!*

Jimin: *Kookie stop!*

"I'm trying." Jungkook said quietly. "Get out of my meter!"

"Perimeter?" Namjoon corrected and jumped to a tree that was further at the back. The wolves, including Taehyung and Jimin, started to run further into the Crimson Crystal territory.

An onslaught of creatures that looked dis-morphed swarmed the battlefront and Jungkook moved his legs apart to grip the ground better.

"And now." He grinned at the white noseless zombie who was dripping with disgusting, wet goo. He was also on top of what looked like a decaying tiger and it really made Jungkook feel like he was in a video game. "Lend me some magic." He laughed as he threw the stick away and all trees around him lifted up into the air.

Jinyoung: *Is he a god?*

Jimin: *From the underworld.*

Calmly, Jungkook waited for all the enemies to stop in their tracks.

"Oh boy..." Jungkook looked down. The levitating trees and rocks started to grow sharp icicles, they were sharper than knives and were bound to penetrate any armor.

"He's going to sneeze! Everyone take cover!" Hoseok yelled and everyone started to run further away from the deadly missiles.

"Yukantey!" The white creature called in a different language.

"You a cunt eh?" Jungkook replied before sneezing and sending all of the spiked up objects flying in all possible directions. The mindless alas confused beasts all perished, leaving only one who managed to somehow dodge it all.

"Sekkishator!" The white zombie yelled again.

"Ugh...I know." Jungkook actually replied back in the same language this time, before dodging a black rock that was thrown at him, distracting him enough to let the creature flee. "I know I'm a demon." He sighed quietly, feeling a little defeated that even the ugliest of creatures from this world recognizes him as something bad.

Jimin: *Kookie I'm coming, don't move.*

Jungkook slowly fell to his knees. The blast has weakened him considerably on top of having the flu. A series of distant screams reached his ears as the beast bodies turned to ashes. It took Jungkook a moment to realize what has happened but he somehow subconsciously used their life forces to strengthen himself.

Although it wasn't a cure for the flu, it definitely helped him stand back up and open his eyes with more alertness in his mind. The screams were very vibrant now and his blood ran cold when he
noticed the first banshee queen.

"J-Jimin..." His eyes widened when the ghosts started to float around him. It could only mean one thing. "Jimin!" He called for the wolf, but he had no clue where the male was.

'Banshee's scream prophesizes a death soon to come.'

"Are you alright?" Jimin suddenly grabbed onto the crying boy who was shaking and latched onto the wolf as if trying to hold his life force from escaping. "Jungkook calm down you're gonna strangle me." Jimin tried to pry the Nephilim's arms off himself.

"Someone's gonna die!" Jungkook pulled back to wipe his tears.

"What? No, everyone's--"

"No! Someone's going to die tonight!" The younger screamed in panic. He didn't know why the Banshee were suddenly coming, but the screams weren't only scary, they were physically impacting him. He needed to get away from them, they could be very evil spirits that can damage a soul. "Please----let's get out of here---somebody is going to die--!"

Jimin nodded, with an aching heart. He never wanted to see Jungkook this broken and something, that Jimin could not understand must have happened in the last few minutes that put Jungkook in this state.

"Kookie." Hoseok hopped off Taehyung as soon as Jimin brought the younger on his back. "It's okay." He unzipped his extra hoodie and wrapped it around the shaking Nephilim.

Taehyung: There's one more wave.

"Do you want me to stay with him?" Hoseok asked, but Jungkook seemed to wake up and start to panic again.

Jimin: No, we can't leave you two unattended.

Taehyung: Can't you call Ippie?

"I don't know how. It was pure luck that he found us last time." Hoseok said regretfully and climbed onto Taehyung again.

Taehyung: It'll take too long for us to go and get him.

Jimin: They're fighting at the border again.

Taehyung: Watch out!

A burning log landed between the two wolves as a hoard of vampires and all sorts of abominations started to come into view. They were in the middle of a battlefield and both wolves started to feel edgy about having their mates here.

"Jungkook wait!" Hoseok screamed after the younger who jumped off Jimin and started to run back.

"Hyung!" Jungkook called in hopes of finding the one person he was scared about.

"Jungkook get back!" Minho stopped the boy from advancing into the horrid place of a front line.

"No! Let me get to Jin hyung!" Jungkook struggled against the vampire and Minho was strangely
surprised that a human body was strong enough to withstand his grip. Jungkook noticed a small rotten goblin atop a tree that was ready to launch down and detonate a bomb, so before it happened he extended his arm and stole the life force of that wretched being. "Let me help!"

Minho looked at the boy with uncertainty before he let go, watching the boy run away to meet his darkest moment yet.

"Hey you!" Some vampire commander called and pointed at the Nephilim who only desired to look for his cousin. "You're the one that did the explosion last time!"

"I---"

"Do it again!" Somebody else yelled and before Jungkook knew it, he was manhandled to the edge of the border field.

"Kookie." He heard Jin's choked up words. "Please...focus."

Jungkook looked up, to see the one and only thing he did not want to see right now. He could watch flying guts and bodies being ripped apart, heck he could even see somebody die right in front of him, but he could not bear seeing his last close family member standing behind a shield barrier with another wave of enemies coming from behind.

"You need to generate a blast." Jin was speaking slowly and clearly. "To kill everything on this side of the barrier."

"No---I can't---"

"You have to!" Jin cut Jungkook's pathetic rambling off. "I'm dead anyway. I can't switch sides at this point, if I let the barrier down I'll let all of them in so please do it now while I'm still holding the shield up." He said and Jungkook could swear that he saw tears building up in Seokjin's eyes. Something that vampires cannot do. "Please, look after Jimin, Hoseok, and Taehyung. You four need to survive this." Jin said, offering one last smile to the boy who was crying and leaning forward on the barrier. "You four will make history, and that's why you must stay strong. Don't let anyone put you down. Rise above it." Jin's words not only touched Jungkook but also the people around him. "You have five seconds." Jin said, touching the barrier just over Jungkook's hands, sending all of his remaining power into it, to make it as strong as possible.

"Go on kid! They're gonna breach it!" Someone's panicked voice yelled and Jungkook's tears only intensified when he felt his horns start to protrude, his tail grew out of his lower back, his teeth pierced his soft lips because he was clenching his jaw so much and of course, he felt his powers awaken.

It's okay, take a breath, we can do it.

"Hyung---wait--we can do it differently--!" Jungkook's tears intensified as the moment came closer and there was literally no hope of pulling Jin through the barrier without allowing tons of crazed zombies through.

"Kookie I love you. You're special and you're strong." Jin said with a smile, before looking at the tall, handsome figure that was standing on a tree branch. Namjoon seemed collected, however, Seokjin already learned to recognize signs of despair and that's what was swimming in those bright red orbs. As the tension thickened in the air, one more 'i love you' slipped out of his mouth which was aimed at the blonde leader.

Jimin: Kookie!
"Jungkook!"

So many people screamed his name and yet all he heard was Jin's last three words.

"Don't give up."

Before his inner demon pushed his powers over the edge and fired the biggest blast he has ever created. It not only killed the creatures behind it, but it incinerated the land. The trees the flowers, everything was gone. It was yet another post-blast field of emptiness, ashes and...

Death.

Chapter End Notes

RemindeR: while I have taken the MCD tag off, please be advised that MAJOR characters only include: Hoseok, Taehyung, Jimin, Jungkook as per chapter 1: introduction. Thank you.

I'm sorry. I know it seems like a random death but if you're a Jin stan then I wouldn't give up hopes just yet.

QUICK NOTE: The demon names that Jungkook speaks are real, feel free to research but please don't say them out loud, it brings bad luck and in extreme cases could summon said demon.

Baal: this demon is the first monarch of hell and appears as a three-headed beast. Bael is cited in the Grand Grimoire as commanding general of infernal armies.
Arioch (demon of vengeance, servant of the moon god.)
Sekhmet - (Egyptian) goddess of vengeance.
Mastema - ruler of human/demon offspring.

Thank you for all the love! Everyone was upset about Minji and I got a little touched by it so I hope y'all don't start to hate me for Seokjin I promise nobody dies in the next chapter. There's still so much beautiful stuff to come and um...THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT...well...I don't know yet, I suppose we will find out what is happening to AgustD (º 3º)♥

Love you guys!

Pat~
"You heard it call as you walked away
A voice of calm from within the silence
and for what seemed an eternity
you waited, hoping it would call out again"

-Disturbed

"Tae!"

"Oh no." Taehyung groaned as he pulled the cover up over his head.

"Kim Taehyung! Get your ass out here!" Hoseok called more urgently and if it weren't for the bang that followed the call, Taehyung wouldn't have gotten up.

"What are you doing?!" Taehyung gasped when he saw Hoseok on the table in their little, shared cottage house that was in the village behind Crimson Crystal's castle.

"There's a mouse."

"You're scared of a mouse. How cute. Pass me a cup." Taehyung rubbed his eyes sleepily.

"Look at it!" Hoseok pointed to the cat-sized mouse that was casually sitting under one of the chairs.

"Ohhh." Taehyung gasped. "I'll need a crate for that."

"Get it out please." Hoseok whined while Taehyung casually walked past the table and got a carrot from the fridge. "Don't they eat cheese?"

"That's a myth." Taehyung giggled at his own irony. "Get it, a myth." He pointed to himself and the unimpressed shaman. "Just stay there." He sighed and crouched down breaking the carrot in half. "Here kitty kitty."

"I beg your pardon." The mouse spoke back, causing more mayhem. Hoseok screamed and attempted to get off the table in order to leg it out of the room, while Taehyung dropped the carrot and proceeded to laugh.

"Kill it! Kill the beast!" Hoseok grabbed a dull butter knife and pointed it at the calm mouse.

"You wield the weapon boy, who are you asking to kill me?" The mouse spoke again.

"Calm down~" Taehyung stood up and tried to gently take the knife out of Hoseok's hands. He then pulled out the chair under which the mouse was hiding to reveal it. "Who sent you?"

"The Green Blossom Syndicate." The mouse replied taking a few steps closer to the wolf, which
proved a bad idea when Hoseok screamed again and ran away while calling for Jimin. "My apologies your highness, I did tell them I wasn't of the right choice to be sent to you."

"What do they want?" Taehyung asked, taking the carrot and putting it in the bin.

"The king and queen have requested for the royal branch presence. As well as the forbidden blood."

"The what?" Hoseok asked, still holding onto the front door handle in case he has to run for his life.

"Jungkook." Taehyung rolled his eyes and put the table and chairs back where they were. "Why couldn't Hyoseong just tell us that?"

"The princess is currently in the castle, due to the war affair, she remained seated on her throne and is ready for any new admissions." The mouse said and turned to look at Hoseok, who looked more confused and ready to pass out than before.

"She wants you there." Taehyung converted the long sentence with a smile.

"Well tell her almightiness that I'm still recovering from a fight!" Hoseok snapped causing Taehyung to giggle.

"But if you come, they'll be able to help you with that." The mouse said.

"I...right now?"

"There is no time to spare, the awakening is happening as we speak and we need you with us as soon as possible. We can't control---"

"Don't do that." Hoseok cut off the animal and put a hand out to stop it from sitting up on its hind legs and becoming a living nightmare. "I don't even know when Jungkook's gonna wake up, these things usually take him a long time after blasts of that scale."

"Well, it's been a week." Taehyung shrugged and kneeled down next to the mouse. "Can I pet you?"

"I am not a pet!"

"Just a little?" Taehyung smiled brightly at the animal and something about his friendly nature defeated the mouse.

"...Oh alright, a few strokes won't kill me." The mouse sighed and allowed the happy wolf to stroke the silky gray fur while Hoseok used the chance of distraction to sneak past them and go back into the shared bedroom.

"Can you bring me my clothes?" Taehyung called. Hoseok got himself dressed in his fireproof armor. It was the special outfit that Hyoseong managed to manufacture for him while he was trying to tame Ippie, so it wasn't heavy and it felt like wearing normal clothes thanks to the special thread.

"How did you..." Hoseok looked at the mouse that was laying on the floor, enjoying the petting session. "Get in here?"

"The window." The mouse cleared her throat.

"Well, um....tell...whoever it was....that I'll come as soon as possible."

"I thank you deeply your graciousness."
"But stop with the titles." Hoseok cringed.

"He's a little throne shy." Taehyung whispered and caught the clothes that were chucked at him. "He'll learn to like it."

"No doubt." The mouse chuckled, "It has almost been nineteen years, and we are all waiting for you." The mouse said, turning to the open circular window, "I shall deliver the news and await you there. Long live Azure Dragonfly!" It called before squeezing out.

"Slap me." Hoseok suddenly turned to Taehyung and grabbed his shoulders. "Did I just imagine that?"

"I won't slap you." Taehyung giggled and held onto the other's face to smooch him on the lips. "If that doesn't make it real then I don't know what will."

"But if that is what turned up now, then what else do they have in that castle?" Hoseok looked terrified.

"Tigers, lions, panthers, all of the cattery party, some foxes maybe Badgers or deers. They are all mammals. Green Blossom doesn't use spiders or snakes as messengers, but I can imagine you'd still faint even if they sent a bunny rabbit."

"Ha ha, funny." Hoseok rolled his eyes. "A colossal mouse though?" Hoseok whined and went to the bathroom to brush his teeth. He actually had no intentions of getting out of bed but he needed to pee very urgently and on his way back he was met with two black beady eyes staring back at him.

"It's a familiar spirit rather than a mouse. I don't know many animals that can talk who aren't familiars."

"Why not just give me a call? You know! Like normal people would." Hoseok said through his toothbrush.

"Because wild nymphs don't know what a mobile phone is and if the war threat is real then I can understand why Hyoseong wasn't allowed to leave the castle." Taehyung smiled brightly and pulled the last piece of his gear on.

"Ugh kill me now."

"No, your highness."

"Fuck you." Hoseok smacked Taehyung's bum on his way out as the wolf started to brush his teeth too.

Hoseok went over to the other side of the cottage where the second bedroom was and felt a wave of guilt and sympathy flow through him when he saw Jimin sitting on the bed, next to Jungkook's unconscious body that they had to connect to IV fluids.

"Are you leaving?" Jimin asked without turning his head to the open door.

"Um...well..." Hoseok struggled to speak words, the painful reminder of Jin's loss started to play on his mind and he ended up just standing there, staring at the floor.

"We will check on Grandma first." Taehyung said as he came up next to the silent shaman. "Has his temperature gone down?" The brunette walked up to Jungkook and touched his forehead. The IV fluids seemed to help a lot, as well as the special jade vine extract which helped to cure his flu.
Okay?" Taehyung nudged Jimin who wasn't responding to the information. The blonde was beating himself up over last week's events because although the attack was sudden and uncontrolled, he was technically one of the leaders responsible for all of the lives lost.

"Why do I feel bad for a vampire?" Jimin asked quietly. "It's not in my nature..."

"I think a lot of the things we do are not in our nature.

" Taehyung replied thoughtfully. He sat down on the edge of the bed and fixed the blanket around Jungkook's shoulders. "We won't go up north without you. I'll just make sure everything is fine back home." He smiled and was glad that Jimin was able to at least return a small one back.

"Is it really okay to go on our own?" Hoseok asked as soon as Taehyung dragged him out of the room.

"Not really, but we have to check if everyone else is okay since Jimin can't leave Kookie." Taehyung said and walked out of the cottage. Hoseok took a moment to fix his fireproof hood before exiting, although ever since the dragon accepted his presence he didn't need to wear any of that because the fire didn't burn him. Either way, the outfit made him look superior and if they were to go see some king or queen again, he wants to make sure they respect him, unlike the last time where they tried to blow him up.

"Aw my chauffeur is waiting---" Hoseok laughed at the brown wolf, but as soon as he spoke the words Taehyung started to jog away. "Don't be nasty!" Hoseok ran after the wolf, managing to catch him off guard by sprouting some roots to tangle around Taehyung's legs. "I can't run that distance, my cardio isn't strong enough." Hoseok laughed as he climbed on Taehyung and heard the wolf giggle in his head.

"You're really soft." He threaded his hands through the multicolored fur and something struck his mind as the plant roots released Taehyung's legs.

"Why are you multicolored? Everyone else is just one color."

Taehyung: I don't know apparently it's a sign of extra abilities. Every wolf in the family is like this except grandpa.

"What sort of abilities?" Hoseok deadpanned and moved his hands through the different shades of fur, examining each one.

Taehyung: Mind control, sensory abilities, inter-species communication, I can block supernatural powers to keep my mind safe from information leaks too.

"Wow...I feel useless now." Hoseok pouted.

"Hoseok where are you going?" They got stopped by Junghwa who was just on her way with a new IV bag for Jungkook.

"I'm going on an adventure."

"No, you're not. The border is still blocked by patrol, none of us can get out of here."

"Damn." Hoseok pursed his lips.

Taehyung: Jeez It's been a week.
"Namjoon refused to go and check it out. As soon as we got back, he locked himself up in the library." She sighed, pulling her white hair back, revealing her long elf ears that Hoseok stared at. "What?"

"No-nothing, I think I'm still...." Hoseok furrowed his brows at the pointy things. "In denial..." His eyes trailed down along the long white hair that reached all the way to her butt. It was so different from the simple, black-haired oriental girl that Junghwa turned into when she activated her human mode.

"You look like you're checking me out."

"I am." Hoseok chuckled when Taehyung growled. "So why are you here?"

"I'm going to give this to Jimin." Junghwa lifted the fluid bag in her hands.

"No, I meant....this." Hoseok motioned to the castle in the distance. "This is a vampire land right?"

"Not really." Junghwa huffed. "It's more like a shelter for refugees lead by vampires." She looked at the small houses and different races wandering about. "A lot of us have been rescued from the trade district."

"You?" Hoseok's frowned. "You were in the trade?"

"My family wanted a son, but the first born was a daughter." She looked down. "As soon as my mother gave birth to a boy, they sold me."

"That's quite tragic." Hoseok said, there was sympathy in his voice which made Junghwa smile.

"Sharktooth bought me for healing their prisoners, but because my healing abilities weren't very strong back then, they started to put me in the play-house and that's..." She paused to recollect herself. "That's where Yoongi bought me."

"Yoongi?" Hoseok's eyes widened. "You're....he bought you as a--"

"Sex slave. But he didn't even remotely show interest in me. He said that I was pitiful and that's why he got me out of there and brought me here." She rolled her eyes at the memory of the vampire acting completely unavailable. "Still he saved me...anyway I better take this to Jungkook." She sighed and headed off towards the cottage, leaving the pair with some heavy thoughts about Yoongi.

"Kookie please---"

"No." Jungkook simply replied when Jimin tried to reach for his bleeding hand. He woke up seconds after the others left and as soon as consciousness hit him, he noticed the cannula in his hand which he hated, so he ripped it out of his vein. "Stop!" He yelled at the wolf who managed to snatch the bleeding hand and had to wrestle with the other to keep him down.

"I just want to stop the bleeding. The IVF helped to bring your immune system up a bit. You still have bad flu." Jimin said as he pinned Jungkook down. "I know you're riled up so just behave and let me do this. Then I'll leave you alone." He sat up on Jungkook's hips and rolled out a bandage. "Don't look at me like that." He sighed as he started to wrap it around the upset boy's hand.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook said quietly, through his blocked nose. The change of tone alarmed Jimin, not because the boy was dangerous but because he sounds on the verge of tears. "Why won't you let me kill myself?" He asked and took the bandaged hand out of Jimin's hands to cover his eyes in case tears managed to escape.
"Because---" Jimin started but his words got caught up in his throat at the sight in front of him. "I love you."

"Hyung loved me too, Minji loved me, my fucking mother loved me and look what happened to all of them. Stop loving me! It'll get you killed." Jungkook broke down, laying down on the pillow, turning his face away from Jimin, not even caring that the wolf was still straddling him.

"...But I'm still here." Jimin said softly.

"For how long? It only takes half a second to kill a person." Jungkook pressed on his eyes, furiously trying to stop the tears from flooding the house. "I can't take it anymore---I'll die from a depression sooner than anybody gets to me, do you want to watch me go down like that?"

"No, Jungkook please don't talk like that." Jimin leaned down and pressed his forehead to Jungkook's shoulder.

"Whatever." Jungkook suddenly pushed Jimin off onto the other side of the bed and sat up, wiping the remains of his tears off his face just as Junghwa walked in.

"You're just like Hoseok." She huffed when she saw the bloodied cannula that was dangling from the fluid stand.

"A simple paracetamol would have done fine." Jungkook said and stood up. "I'm going to shower." He said and faced the female. "Come here."

"What?" Junghwa scoffed and dropped the IV fluids bag on the bed as Jimin observed the two, not sure what was about to happen.

"I said--aw you son of a--" Jungkook grabbed her wrist with his injured hand, but the simple skin-to-skin touch with an elf burned him, because of their pure nature.

"What's wrong with you?" She eyed him again with worried eyes, but the sudden yank on her hair made her forget about the question as she ended up face first in Jungkook's clothed chest. His free hand was extended behind her head gripping onto something.

"What the hell, are you insane?" Junghwa gasped when Jungkook pushed her roughly onto the bed.

"Insane? You wanna see insane?" Jungkook took a step forward and swung his gripping hand straight at the round mirror that was on the wall, causing both Junghwa and Jimin to flinch back in fear at the green, thin-limbed monster. It didn't have a face, the head looked like it was sliced open and the insides resembled a honeycomb infested with flies. It was banging on the inside of the mirror creating small cracks so without much warning Jungkook unhooked the mirror and smashed it on the floor, killing the trapped demon inside of it.

"That's what a weak possession demon looks like. Welcome to the real world." He said, the pair held their breaths and remained unmoving. "Now. I'm going to shower." Jungkook said casually and walked out of the bedroom.

"That was so cool." Jimin squealed and scrambled himself off the bed to carefully step around the broken glass and left the startled female on the bed.

"How long was I out?"

"A week---where did you learn that?" Jimin caught up with Jungkook in the bathroom.
"What exactly?" Jungkook ran the water in the shower before he started to pull his clothes off.

"That mirror trick, can you see demons on earth now too?" Jimin asked catching the clothes before they hit the floor. "I thought you could only see friendly ghosts."

"There's no such thing as friendly ghosts." Jungkook huffed and looked at Jimin expectantly. "What are you waiting for?"

"What---oh you want me to shower with you?"

"Why else would you be here?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes, ignoring the grin that spread on Jimin's lips. He seemed to forget that he had a pervert for a boyfriend.

"A ghost is an emotion bent out of shape." Jungkook said when Jimin finally got into the shower too. This one was a lot bigger than their small one back on earth so they managed to stand apart. "Condemned to repeat itself, time and time again until it rights the wrong that was done."

"You're going philosophical on me." Jimin sighed.

"Which is why I never tell you things." Jungkook rolled his eyes and shoved the shower gel into Jimin's chest. "Namjoon said that to me on the first training day and it helped me understand earthbound ghosts."

"So you're saying that this ghost was trying to take revenge on Junghwa?"

"Not necessarily. It could have gotten mislead to think that Junghwa had something that will set it free. Earthbound spirits are in a lot of pain that's why I---" Jungkook paused to look at Jimin's interested gaze, "I hear them calling for help."

"So what about the ghost that possessed you? When you drew the ouija board with your own blood." Jimin asked, catching the surprise in Jungkook's eyes. Sure he wasn't there to see it because Namjoon told him to stay away, but he heard every detail of the incident.

"Do you know what it spelled on the board?" Jungkook asked carefully and felt the weight come off his shoulders when Jimin shook his head. "Don't worry about it then." He smiled and proceeded to rinse the suds off his body.

"I can't vouch for how they react." Junghwa stated. Hoseok was going nuts because he didn't know what to expect from the nymph leaders. "I mean they could just lock you up and eat you."

"I'll eat you if you don't shut up." Taehyung folded his arms over his chest as the elf started to laugh.

"You'll be fine, they want to put some new rules in place since Shihoo's territory is a wild jungle right now."

"Can't Jimin just claim that?" Hoseok leaned back on the castle gate.

"Well, he'd have to go to the druid council, which will have the nymph king there anyway so you're better off doing it on friendly terms than formal ones." Junghwa shrugged and switched her gaze to the white wolf who trotted up to them.

"I'll be back in a minute." Jungkook sighed and walked around the small gathering to get through the gate. Jimin sat on his butt, never taking his golden eyes off the Nephilim, but not following him either. Jungkook wanted to see Namjoon on his own and despite Jimin's natural hatred towards all
vampires, he agreed to wait outside and trusted that nobody will hurt his mate.

What worried him was Jungkook's positive attitude. Everyone expected the boy to be broken down just like he was after Minji's death, but this time he seemed to be...determined.

"Oh fuck." Jungkook covered his mouth as soon as he walked through the wooden door in the library. "You really have no consideration for us breathing things." The whole place was filled with smoke and he struggled to pinpoint where Namjoon was actually sat. He walked across the circular rug and grabbed a chair from under the mahogany desk.

"Your mate..." Namjoon started before inhaling a big toke from his pipe. "Is waiting." He said as he breathed out the smoke "For you."

Jungkook remained sat, staring at the vampire's blank face. He had no right to lecture him considering all the stupid things he did when Jimin was gone, but he wished he could stop Namjoon from self-pity.

"He's a good boy. He'll sit on his ass until I come back." Jungkook said and looked down to his bruised hand. The puncture from the cannula was still there and he wondered if the smell of blood was at all distracting for the vampire.

"This is yours." Namjoon pushed a white envelope across the desk that had Jungkook's name on it, before taking another toke on his pipe. "Give it to Jimin if you don't want it. I'm sure he'll invest in something useful for you." Namjoon said, already sensing how shocked Jungkook was from seeing Jin's will written all for him. A massive amount of money.

"You know." Namjoon suddenly sat up. "In all of my three hundred years, I've had many sex partners."

"Hyung--"

"But none of them tried to actually...be with me." He spread his hands questioningly. "Back in my day, relationships were a strict process of a man and a woman mating to produce an offspring. I was born closer to the end of medieval times which were...let's say less considerate of our feelings." He lighted another cigarette as Jungkook watched his movements. "So I never learned how to be with someone...until he came along."

"But you're only three hundred which means you were born in the 17th century, medieval times ended in 15th."

"You're thinking of the earthen timescale. When I was...changed, the person who did it brought me here. You'd be surprised how long the medieval times have gone on in this world. We are just about bringing them to an end with the new generation...such as Jimin's." Namjoon slowly nodded his head. "I guess I should be happy that I was lucky enough to find someone who was willing to show me a new side of a relationship world but..." He intertwined his hands together and looked to the side.

"It's hard." Jungkook said quietly. "The relationship world. If I could, I wouldn't have gotten myself into it." He looked down to the opened pack of cigarettes and took one. "If hell wasn't a survival field, I would have gone down there a long time ago."

"Jimin wouldn't be impressed if he saw you smoke." Namjoon commented on the strong toke that Jungkook took.

"Jimin wouldn't be impressed with a lot of things that I've done." Jungkook leaned forward and
rested his elbows on top of his thighs, "I...made a pact with a demon."

"Climbing that ladder I see."

"The Lord of the Nephilim. He wants me to be his Prince and work with him."

"What's stopping you..." Namjoon's crimson red eyes met the blue. "You're the strongest being alive and you proved it last week, our training seemed to have come to an end a long time ago because you seem to be advancing independently now."

"..." Jungkook looked down to the half burnt cigarette in his hand, thinking hard about everything that's stopping him. Jin was dead, Minji was dead, Taehyung and Hoseok were a completely separate fairytale now that Hoseok is able to regain his old connections with nymphs so what's left for Jungkook to care for?

"Jimin." Jungkook took a long one, feeling it burn down his lungs. "I can't drag him to hell with me." He put the butt of the cigarette in the small metal bowl. "He doesn't deserve it."

"I've heard from Yoongi." Namjoon said and leaned forward on his side of the desk to look into Jungkook's bright eyes. "He said the trade market had a disruption and a single child escaped."

"Good." Jungkook mouthed more than said. "My pact's in motion then." He said and stood up, heading towards the door. "By the way..." He stopped just before opening the door. "Install some windows in here."

Namjoon smirked and rose his hand as a goodbye before the younger shut the door.

"I'm going to roast out here." Hoseok complained as he laid down on the grass next to Taehyung who was making a flower crown. Jimin was still sat on his butt and staring at the castle door, awaiting his mate. He got a little too excited when he spotted Jungkook on the steps and subconsciously started to wag his tail creating a fan motion for Hoseok who was both glad for the wind and a little disturbed that Jimin was acting like a dog.

"Okay, we can go." Jungkook said happily.

"Is he okay?" Taehyung looked up with a squint because of the sun.

"Yeah, although I've never seen so much smoke from cigars in my life."

Jimin: Is that why you smell of them?

"Uh...yeah." Jungkook moved his face away when Jimin's snout got closer. "As if you're going to put your nose in my mouth to check."

Jimin: I don't need to. I can smell it when you talk, you know smoking kills!

"And you know what else kills? Me. Let's go." Jungkook brushed Jimin off and put his hands in his belly pouch in the hoodie.

"Let him live a little." Hoseok tsk'ed at Jimin who glared at the shaman. "I'm giving you a month before you start smoking as a lawyer. They all do."

Jimin: I'll eat instead.

"I'll dump you if you get fat." Jungkook said, happy that he managed to make the other two laugh before their trip.
Jimin: Well I won't dump you if you start smoking because I'm not a cold-hearted bastard!

"I'm not a smoker jeez! I was inhaling it in there anyway, now can we get a move on?"

"Why are you in such a rush?" Hoseok sighed and crawled up onto Taehyung's back when the brunette shifted into his wolf form.

"I found Eunha." Jungkook said and looked at Jimin's unphased expression. "Can I..."

Jimin: I thought you didn't like riding me.

"I do when I'm not angry." Jungkook chuckled at the flattened ears. "I've been through so many near-death encounters that I really couldn't care less if I fall off your back again." Jungkook said looking at his hands. He was pleasantly surprised when he felt soft fur align itself against his leg and from the corner of his eye, he saw that Jimin laid down for him to get on.

"I love you." He said sweetly after mounting the wolf.

Jimin: Even if I'm fat?

"Oh, I dunno I'll think about it." The Nephilim teased and on that cheery note they set off toward their next adventure. The border was still packed with security much as Junghwa said, but Jungkook's plan wasn't crossing the territory into the wolf one.

Taehyung: I can't catch her scent from here, last time I caught a glimpse it was by the mountainside on the eastern side.

"Yeah that's fine, let's just walk along here till we find the edge of the territory." Jungkook nodded.

It took them a few hours to reach the familiar mountains, having fun on the way by racing and bickering really helped too because at least Jungkook was able to divert his thoughts from self-loathing for what he had to do last week.

"I spy with my little eye---something blue."

"We already had the sky hyung." Jungkook huffed and leaned forward on Jimin's back.

"Do you think I'm daft?" Hoseok turned to Jungkook who was grinning. "You're an asshole." He laughed and turned his attention back to the blue thing he spotted.

Taehyung: Taz

"Aye, it's you, fellas, again." The cheery blue troll hollered from his cave. "Fancy a break?"

"No---we haven't got time." Jungkook said quietly, not sure if troll hearing range was good or not.

"Uh---No thank you." Hoseok replied in his cute English accent. "We have uhh important business."

"Oh why y'all prolly starvin' ay?"

"What did he say?" Hoseok whispered.

Jimin: Food.

Taehyung: NO! He'll feed us raw meat and I'm not ready for this sacrifice.
Jimin: You need to go to a survival school again.

"We're okay, thank you." Jungkook replied this time. "Next time."

"Ahh always on da move, you runts. Good luck!" Taz waved and they got a move on.

Taehyung: I survived the survival school on roots and berries so fuck you.

Jimin: Tae you're a carnivore.

"He's a vegetarian." Hoseok commented.

"Nah." Jungkook turned his head to the shaman who nodded seriously. "How do you cope with that?"

"I don't really eat meat either so I'm not bothered."

Jimin: Anyway, where to now? We're at the edge.

Taehyung took a moment to focus his smelling senses. This was the point where he managed to catch Eunha's slight smell a few weeks ago, but today it seemed to be a lot less vibrant for his nose to pick up.

"To the right. Back in the forest." Jungkook said, looking in the direction where he spotted the dark aura glow. Jimin didn't question, none of them did, because when Jungkook got serious, they were all slightly afraid to disobey and Jungkook sensed that. After all, demons feed on fear and he was no different.

Taehyung: I caught it, she's twenty kilometers east from here.

The brown wolf set off into a canter which alarmed Jungkook.

"Jimin catch up as fast as you can." He said quickly, gripping the white fur. "Hyung wait." He said as soon as Jimin cut in Taehyung's way.

Taehyung: I'm not an idiot, I won't just run out into the open.

"Just promise me you won't interfere unless I ask you to. This is very serious and I don't want you to die."

Taehyung: yeah yeah let's just move before she relocates again.

"She won't." Jungkook huffed and got off Jimin's back.

Jimin: Kookie---

"Please just---let me handle it." Jungkook placed a hand on Jimin's head one last time before descending down the hill that was covered in tree leaves and plants of all sorts. At the bottom of the hill, was a small wooden hut that looked like an abandoned property.

"Oh no. I'm not ready to star in a horror movie." Hoseok whimpered into Taehyung's fur as the wolf took a few steps down. Jungkook stopped in front of the construction and looked around for a moment. The vibes that he thought he felt, surprisingly weren't there anymore which was odd. Was Mastema playing with him again?

"Hyung can you still smell her?"
The brown wolf whimpered and was ready to charge into that house to grab his little sister and leg it into safety, but Jungkook's behavior was disturbing him. The Nephilim walked up to the door and was about to open it when something fast moved in the window that he didn't quite see.

**Jimin:** Jungkook let me come with you.

Jungkook was far too focused to find the ability to respond to the wolves. He slowly turned the doorknob and pushed the door open. The corridor was very empty, except some knocked over furniture and a few insects that were hiding from the sunlight.

"I just want you to know, you're the bravest fool I've ever met." Hoseok called from the distance when Jungkook decided to take a step inside.

**Jimin:** Jungkook come back, it's not worth it.

**Taehyung:** Who's not worth it? It's Eunha you're talking about!

**Jimin:** But she's not worth rescuing if something not from this world is protecting her. We can try another time, what if one of us gets captured again?

**Taehyung:** You should listen to yourself! You're starting to talk like Shihoo!

**Jimin:** Don't compare me to him!

The wolves started to whine and growl at each other and only Hoseok noticed how something small crawled across the corridor that Jungkook walked through earlier. He held his breath and started to pray that it was Eunha and not something a lot worse.

Jungkook walked through the house to the living room where nothing out of ordinary could be seen, it was just an old hut that people used to live in. He walked through to the kitchen which was once again, pretty ordinary.

Except for the decaying dead stack of rabbits in the corner by the cupboards.

"Gross." He muttered under his breath and almost jumped when a knock sounded through the kitchen. When he turned he was face to face with a small feral looking child. Her hair was in tangles and she was naked.

"Eunha." He said quietly. "Do you remember me?" Jungkook asked her clearly. She squinted at him as if she couldn't understand but he knew that she did. "I'm the one who got you out of there. Follow me okay?" He sighed and stepped out of the kitchen, back into the living room. Ignoring the sudden spurt of dark energy surrounding the whole house. His next goal was to exit the confinement of this building before anything bad happened.

Taehyung was all jittery and shaky when he saw Jungkook walk outside followed by a small girl that was walking on all fours. She was keeping her distance away from the Nephilim who wasn't so much as looking at her until he was fully outside of the house.

**Jungkook:** Hyung, call her over.

Hoseok jumped off Taehyung to let him shift. The wolf walked closer and crouched down to the girl's eye level before speaking.
"Eunha come here." Taehyung said, glad that she looked back at him. "It's me, Taehyung." He reached out to her but she just glared at him before whispering 'mama'.

"No, I'm your brother, I'll take you to mama though." Taehyung sighed but she just repeated the word and quickly crawled back to crouch in the doorstep of the hut. "Eun---"

**Jungkook: Don't.**

Taehyung stopped in his tracks when Jungkook halted him. He felt rejected by his own sister that he practically raised. His sadness must have transferred onto the girl when Jungkook tried to call her again.

"Mama."

"No mama." Jungkook shook his head with a shaky tone. "I called mama to exchange you and I can only do that if you come here now." his tone started to get more demanding and the other three heard the panic in it.

"Mama!" The girls' voice broke almost like something was stopping her from leaving the hut.

"Eunha." Taehyung said louder. "Mama is waiting for you at home."

what she not "Hyung that's means." Jungkook said and put his hand in his belly pouch when Eunha's face brightened up with a smile facing the corridor in the house.

"Jesus take the wheel!" Hoseok gasped when a moving wig slipped out of the house and made its way over to the giggling girl.

"Eunha, come here." Taehyung used a more stern tone now, which made the girls' smile drop and turn her head to the male. "What are you doing?" He asked in disbelief. This is the first time he's seen a wolf lose loyalty, even if at such a young age. It's like she lost her pack instinct after being in the trade.

"Oppa..." She whispered as the hair wig that was behind her, started to lift off the ground and a misshaped, rotten, woman levitated underneath it. "Oppa." She said more pleadingly, but just before she managed to set off for Taehyung's open arms, the ghost caught her.

"Wait." Jungkook whispered, staring at the ugly formation. Neither Jimin nor Hoseok were able to look at the creature, they were too mortified so instead they focused on Taehyung who was also riled up and scared. "Let go." Jungkook took a step forward, startling the ghost.

A loud screech followed by a display of sharp teeth and as seconds passed by, Jungkook only got more determined to retrieve the child. He took another step forward, deliberately ignoring the ghost, triggering it with the one sentence that would send any frenzied ghost into a rage-filled panic.

"She's not yours." Jungkook said and as Eunha was dropped to the ground, he braced himself for the ghost that slithered all the way up to him, ready to kill him.

Taehyung used that chance to run around and grabbed Eunha into his arms before she managed to run away again. What a bad move that was though, The Ghost turned her head just before she landed a deadly hit on Jungkook and once again moved quickly across the ground to pin Taehyung against the wall of the hut. The wolf refused to look the devil in the white and soul-less eyes so he chose to cling to his sister instead.

"Everyone except Jimin who was in his half-human form now and felt a stray tear in his eye.Mama."
Jungkook said again, this time holding a small pink bear in his hand that he pulled out of his hoodie pouch. "This one's yours." He said in Chinese, throwing everyone off a little.

The frenzied ghost, twisted her head a couple of times, looking at the toy in Jungkook's hand, and although none of the other's could see it. There was a small, see-through ghost of Minji holding onto the other hand of the bear that was connecting her to Jungkook.

The ghost slowly drifted over to the Nephilim and softly like a feather, reached out with fingers like talons for the bear that the male was offering to her. A flash of emotion crossed her face as soon as she connected with Minji's spirit and the dark, dis-morphed demonic body started to form a beautiful half-human werewolf woman.

"Mama." Minji rose her little ghostly arms to the crying female who gladly took her and embraced her.

"I'm not going to sleep for a week." Hoseok squeaked and sat down on a tree log.

"Daddy." Jimin heard a voice echo through his head and he didn't need to look up to know that Minji's little ghost was in front of him. She left a small kiss on his forehead, that felt like a light breeze to the wolf before going back to her rightful mother.

"Thank you." Jungkook said softly. He had tears in his eyes much like Jimin, and so he wasn't able to look at the girl, but he did catch a genuine smile on the woman's face before she bowed and disappeared into the wilderness of the forest together with her long-lost child. They didn't deserve hell, yet they weren't pure enough to enter heaven, thus they remained earth-bound spirits. However, as for these two, the emotion that is their ghost form has been mended back into shape by reconnection.

"Taehyung oppa." Eunha cried into Taehyung's chest after he pulled his hoodie onto her small, thin body. She was really cold and probably sick with some sort of illness, seeing that she was kept in the trade for a good two months where hygiene was not a priority.

"Jungkook." Taehyung looked at the blank Nephilim. "Thank you." He said with tears threatening to escape his eyes.

"Anytime." Jungkook smiled and placed the small pink teddy bear on the window sill of the house that was once Minji's home. He walked up to Jimin and placed his hand on the blonde hair before crouching down to pull the wolf into a comforting hug. "Stop blaming yourself, she's in a better place now."

---

Chapter End Notes

At the time of writing it I was majorly inspired by the movie Mama (2013) it's a horror so don't watch it if it's not your thing. But I guess it fitted this story of Eunha missing and being mistaken for Minji. Jungkook also, feels far too mature in this chapter, like wtf everyone's broken and he's moving on? (¬¬)

Thank you for the love and interest! I love you all ♡
~Pat
"State your business." A buff centaur asked in his deep almighty voice.

"Someone sent for me." Hoseok replied. Being the only one who was capable of speaking since Jungkook near enough fell asleep on top of Jimin’s back.

"What do they call you?"

"Jung Hoseok."

_Taehyung:_ Show him the picture locket you have.

"How is that gonna verify my identity?" Hoseok huffed but pulled his necklace out either way. The centaur glared at the object for a moment before the small insignia pattern turned and revealed itself to the guard who, as if struck by lightning stomped back and opened the royal village gates while bowing his head.

_Jimin: G o first.

_Taehyung: I don't know where.

"Just go." Hoseok furrowed his brows at the white wolf.

_Jimin: I can't, you're a higher rank than me, they'll exile me if I disrespect you like that.

"You're an idiot." Hoseok laughed and nudged Taehyung to move forward. It was pretty bizarre to have the gates so far away from the actual palace. They entered a forest which was a lot more blue and turquoise than natural brown and green that you see on earth. For some reason, it felt a lot more comforting for Hoseok.

Jungkook could tell they were nearing a different kind of society when silent rustles could be heard in multiple places. What caught his attention the most was the pure white cat sitting in the middle of their path.

"What's wrong?" Hoseok asked, threading his fingers through the light brown fur, ready to hold on tight in case of plan B escape. A small, domestic cat sat in the middle of the wolf’s path. It was pure white just like Jimin and for some reason, Taehyung feared to approach it.

_Jimin: Tae move.

_Taehyung: But that's---
Jimin: You're just an escort, Hoseok can pass so she won't hurt you.

Jimin's low growl made Taehyung pull his ears back and lower his head a little when he passed the white cat. The feline didn't so much as budge when the wolf took careful steps around her. She remained sitting, observing them from the corners of her eyes like a hawk.

"Oh my lord." Hoseok breathed out when they walked through some impossibly tall grass to stand in front of a palace. "T-this is where Hyoseong lives?" He squeaked out trying to look at Jimin but the multiple cat stares he was receiving were a bit more than distracting. It wasn't just domestic cats, there were lots of big wild cats like pumas and Jaguars who were also intrigued by the wolves.

Jimin: I hate it here, it's like a cat island.

Taehyung: What's wrong with cats?

Jimin: They're stuck up.

"Hoseok!" A very familiar voice rang through the air causing Hoseok to look up to see their blue maiden friend.

"Hyoseong..."

"These are my sisters." The blue maiden said pointing to the three cats that surrounded them. "Sunhwa, Jieun and..." She looked around the place for the third one. "Hana! I asked you to be nice." She frowned at the white cat which gracefully walked past Taehyung's cowering figure. To Jungkook they looked like some sort of expensive designer breeds and it was almost hard to believe that Hyoseong was related to them, her cat form was just a simple black and white domestic cat you see in shelters.

"Who's this?" One of the cats asked which blew Hoseok's and Jungkook's minds.

"Jung Hoseok." Hoseok squeaked out nervously as all three shifted into similar maidens. Their skin colors were slightly different to Hyoseong's, for instance, the white cats was a lot paler, almost gray and her hair was lilac instead of green.

"We know" Sunhwa smiled. "We used to look after you."

"Oh really." Hoseok chuckled and looked down not knowing what to say. Everyone knows him but he barely knows himself.

"Let's go, Father wants to see you." Jieun said skipping away towards the palace entrance when a pair of guards obstructed the wolves. They were clearly about to be asked to step away but Hana, the white cat maiden placed her hand on top of Taehyung's head after locking her intense lilac eyes with the guards. They had to lower their defense because after all, she was one of the princesses of this land. If she claimed Taehyung as hers, nobody could question it.

"The alpha has business with the king." Hyoseong said and the guards immediately nodded and let them through.

Jimin: Uh...

Taehyung: She will make you talk.

Jimin: Haha...I think not...
"I will pretend they're staring at you." Jungkook muttered leaning forward to make sure Jimin knows he's talking to him.

Jimin: How I fucking wish they were.

Taehyung: It'll be fine, just don't growl.

Jimin: Pfff who do you think I am?

Taehyung: Park Jimin. That's why I'm telling you to behave.

Jimin: I'm insulted.

Taehyung: You always are.

"The princess arrived." Some poshly dressed short man with pointy ears announced as they entered a large spacious hall. There were two large thrones at the end of it and two smaller ones on either side of the big ones making it six altogether. It looked a lot more intimidating than the gnome palace and for the first time, Jimin felt belittled. Although he has been to this nymph country before, he hasn't actually been inside the palace.

"Hyoseong." The woman, almost identical to the said female stood up from one of the thrones.

"Mother!" Hyoseong smiled and set off to climb the few steps, only to fall into the woman's embrace.

"You came back." The man, not so flowery and all that pretty stood up walking towards the shaman. Only now they realized that there were a lot of people gathered around the room. Jungkook swallowed hard when he felt eyes pierce him and tightened his hold on Eunha.

"I did..." Hoseok said trying to stay upright and seem formal.

"When was he re-integrated?" The man, who was also the king asked, directing the question to the white wolf.

Jimin: Uh--I can't--

"In September." Hoseok replied seeing how troubled Jimin was. It was unnatural for wolves to remain in human forms in foreign territories especially when with mates, so being the older one he decided to take charge and relieve them from the burden of communication.

"That's almost a year ago, why are we only hearing about you now?"

"I was in denial for a long time..." Hoseok confessed, playing with Taehyung's fur to keep himself calm. The king's gaze became a lot more worried and less questioning when the realization hit. Hoseok's memories were totally wiped.

"Don't worry, we'll teach you again."

"Don't trap me here please." Hoseok said with a weak tone, hoping that the king's warm smile was genuine and they don't plan to separate the four of them.

"I heard you had a run-in with Gnomehurst recently." The king chuckled as Hoseok slowly slipped off Taehyung's back.

"Um, yeah they weren't exactly...pleasant."
"Well my boy, there's a reason why they isolated themselves from the rest of the world." The king's laughter carried through the air, calming everyone around including Hoseok.

Taehyung: He's so cute.

Jimin: He's a bit old...

Taehyung: Hoseok, you idiot!

Jimin: oh...I don't know...he'll end up more powerful than all of our pack put together after training here.

Taehyung: You're scared of getting squashed aren't you.

Jimin:...Pass.

The brown wolf lowered his head watching his precious mate smile and talk with the Queen who also came down from the throne podium.

"Father, this werewolf imprinted on Hoseok." Hyoseong said pointing to Taehyung who looked like a deer caught in headlights.

"Kim Taehyung? Oh, you grew a lot." The queen smiled brightly at the wolf who lowered his head.

"Come here." The king said to Taehyung and for a moment the wolf seemed reluctant, looking at Jimin instead of the king, but after a few seconds, his brown paws were inches away from the King's feet. "I know who you are Taehyung you don't need to be scared." The king said to the wolf while Hoseok reached out to pull Taehyung's scared-looking head into his chest.

"How do you know his name?" Hoseok frowned. The queen was puzzled.

"Do you not remember your past?" The king queried.

"Not really."

"Oh, well you probably don't remember playing around together with our daughters. The two of you were inseparable from the moment you met and I'm not quite sure who it was that wiped Taehyung's mind. Imprinting is a powerful force." The king said, tilting his head slightly in question.

"We can try and restore some...memories." Hana suddenly reappeared by Taehyung's side causing the wolf to flinch at the ghastly touch of her hand. "But it looks like you still have quite a few of them."

"You mean the ones where you bullied him." Jieun shook her head.

"I didn't bully him." Hana smiled and looked at Taehyung's flat ears. "I call it gentle persuasion."

"Throwing him into the lakes isn't gentle persuasion." Sunhwa giggled at Taehyung's weary gaze.

"Is that little Jiminnie then?" The Queen said excitedly. If she wasn't naturally a graceful creature, she'd look like a total fangirl.

"Mum he's an alpha, not a child." Sunhwa said trying to calm her mother down.

"Why don't you shift? You know you're safe here."
"Actually...they're not." Hyoseong cleared her throat. "He has business with you that should have been sorted months ago. While the wild was still safe enough to walk in." Hyoseong said as Jimin shifted his weight a little to get Jungkook's full attention on this. "That boy on his back is his mate." Hyoseong explained. "He's also the wanted Nephilim."

All of the joyful giggles turned into a round of gasps around the hall. Jungkook huffed and rolled his eyes feeling himself get anxious and the need to get out of the spotlight became his priority.

"You're positive he imprinted?" The king asked narrowing his eyes at the 18-year-old.

Jimin: Dude.

"They are bonded."

"Right." The king nodded only observing the startled couple "And who's that child?" He asked fearing the worst.

"Oh this—" Hoseok looked down to the small scrawny girl who slipped off Jimin and hid under Taehyung's belly. "This is Taehyung’s sister."

"They rescued her from the trade district." Sunhwa spoke, her eyes were shining brightly as she used her special ability to read the girl's past through eye contact. It was easy because Eunha didn't have any mental defenses like Taehyung.

"Oh! Bless her." The Queen whispered.

"...I'm not sure how she got out. I can't see it very clearly." Sunhwa squinted but at that moment her connection got cut off because the girl looked away.

"So how did you find her?" The queen narrowed her eyes at Jimin who took a step back.

"I asked a friend to lead her to safety." Jungkook replied quietly, feeling how his tone changed when his defenses switched on.

"Isn't this dangerous?" Someone from the sidelines asked.

"He's partially demon." Another person said.

Jungkook felt himself get more nervous. What didn’t help was the slight rumbling feeling he had on his legs by Jimin's rib cage. It was definitely, Jimin's growl. The people started speaking among themselves and all Jungkook's poor ears could hear was accusations of things that he hasn't yet done.

"My lord we should re-consider allowing him onto the land."

"What if he kills us?"

"He's unpredictable, we shouldn't trust his kind."

"Illegal at that, we should get rid of him while he's here."

"What?" Hoseok finally said as he turned to the gathered creatures. "A fly would kill you faster than that kid." He said, a wave of confidence flooding him. "Eunha managed to escape because Jungkook connected with a restless spirit that brought her into safety." Hoseok said.

"So he can control demons?" Someone gasped again.
Eunha smiled at Jungkook who was doing a fantastic job at keeping a straight face and holding the waterfall of tears back. She pointed at something next to Jungkook and only when the Nephilim looked at her to see her cheeky grin, he realized that Mama was hovering next to him. She looked like she was ready to interfere and kill people for their rude comments. But if Mama was here then it meant that Minji must be--

**Jungkook: Oh no.**

**Taehyung: What?**

Jungkook took a deep breath and bit on the inside of his cheek when he spotted Minji's ghost trying to pull on the talking man's shirt that was wrapped around his waist. All Jungkook could do was look away when the girl succeeded, pulling his trousers off along with the shirt leaving him in his underwear. A mixture of laughs and gasps sounded through the room and although Jungkook refrained from laughing, Eunha certainly didn't.

"Sorcery! He brought bad luck upon us!" The man yelled above the noise before scurrying out of the audience hall with his ripped clothing.

"That wasn't me." Jungkook simply said when the royal couple turned to him. "I mean I could have done it, but it really wasn't me."

"Who's done it then?"

"Well---you know---a ghost."

"That's black magic. Nobody should dwell with that." People started to complain again, while the king and queen decided to see how the situation unfolds without interfering.

"It's not an option for me, I can't stop seeing them." Jungkook tried to defend himself but that only brought up more complaints.

"I had a car accident a while ago." Hoseok felt Taehyung whimper under his arm. "...If it weren't for Jungkook's ability to connect with spirits then I wouldn't be here today because I died." He paused as the hall became silent. He noticed how the queen got a little emotional over Taehyung's whimpers. "He risked his own life by leaving his body in order to find my spirit and called me back. Just like he found---Minji's spirit and exchanged her for Eunha."

"Minji?" Hana narrowed her eyes.

"A werewolf child that he saved from human cruelty. She was killed a while ago and he returned her to her deceased mother."

Another series of whispers and conversations began and Jimin wasn't sure how much more of these accusations he could handle. All of his existence told him to just get Jungkook out of there and kill everyone.

"I won't even mention the fact that a gnome society tried to blow us up and if Jungkook didn't step in, all of us would have been dead." Hoseok said calmly. This information was directed to the royal pair more than the gathered people. "I'm aware of how much I'm worth to everyone." He then said, liking the silence that followed after. Of course, his dragon wielding abilities were one of a kind and every nation would fight to have Hoseok on their side should a war break out.

"If he's not welcome here then I'll leave with him. We're a team and we're not about to disband." Hoseok said politely. He turned around and holding Taehyung's fur in one hand, he reached out to
Jimin with the other when the queen took it instead, a little surprised to hear Taehyung growl.

"Please don't leave." She said, eyes going between Jimin and Hoseok. "We can resolve this." She then looked up to Jungkook who wasn't even looking back at her anymore. He just kept his gaze on his hands that were tangled in Jimin's fur feeling all of the negative energy float around him, trying to strike him like a snake.

Even if the queen was to order everyone to be quiet and speak no more. He could still sense the hatred that radiated from the majority of people gathered here. It wasn't until something touched his leg that he tore his gaze away from his bruised hand. His blue eyes met the small brown ones of Eunha who was smiling up.

"Sensory wolf children don't trust easily."

Taehyung: Tell me about it.

The wolf turned his head ever so slightly to look at Hana who was staring back with a sly grin on her face. She knew that she managed to repel the wolf with her childhood pranks.

"As far as I've heard, this boy hasn't done anything but good." The king concluded loud and clear. "I will listen to what the alpha wants to say before giving a final verdict."

Jimin: Oh no I'll have to shift for this.

"Come on." Hyoseong patted Jimin's side to get the wolf moving. All six members of the royal family took their places at the respective thrones, which made it an official audience. Hana never took her cheeky gaze off Taehyung and maybe it was the urge to tease the wolf or just the happiness of having them back, but she felt like she wanted to do everything in her power to help them.

Jimin: Jungkook sit on Tae.

Jungkook did as told. He didn't really feel like it mattered anymore, he felt so rejected by the world once again that he decided to let these people do whatever with him. At least Mama and Minji came to say goodbye before he gets obliterated by some flowery men.

"How are you so small?" was Jieun's first question when she saw Jimin's half human form.

"I.." Jimin paused at the unnecessary question, before changing the subject. "Your familiar messenger asked for Jungkook's presence if you wanted to insult him you could have just sent us a letter instead."

"Our sincerest apologies, you have to understand that your mate's nature type is a foreign concept in our ages. People are naturally frightened of the unknown." The queen said softly.

"In all fairness, we just wanted to see if you'd bring him or not." The king stated. "We're aware of the bounty on his head so I wanted to confirm that he is still alive."

"I wanted to ask for an alliance." Jimin went straight to the point.

"You?" The queen furrowed her perfect thin eyebrows. "I thought you were a subordinate of a bigger pack, we can't form an alliance without your leader's permission."

"I left a long time ago for this reason. Woo Shihoo wouldn't co-operate to keep Jungkook safe. I'm not an actual alpha, I just come from an alpha bloodline and I've never had the intentions of asking you as an Alpha." Jimin spoke calmly. "Because I want to ask as a person."
The royal couple's faces remained unphased as if listening but not really accepting the request. The princesses were looking at each other while Hyoseong's gaze became worried and she glared at Hoseok who was itching to use himself as an excuse to protect Jungkook. But it was Jimin's time to speak. Jungkook was his mate and thus his responsibility to keep safe.

"Hoseok already told the good deeds that Jungkook did..." Jimin carried on in his controlled tone. "But he hasn't told you the reasons why I need someone secure to back me up." He took a deep breath. "Jungkook, although saved us on multiple occasions, has also killed a lot of people due to his uncontrollable power. Until he was eighteen he had no idea what he was and when it all activated he struggled to keep himself in line."

"When you say killed people do you mean..."

"Some humans as well as thousands of creatures from this world." Jimin confessed boldly, ignoring the uproar of complaints behind him. "He has access to hell gates which sometimes he can open unintentionally and as much as you'd like to think that he's got full control over all of this, he doesn't. A lot of demons ascend just to torture him and until recently he was receiving intensive control training but---that person is gone---"

"Sunhwa?" The king turned to his eldest daughter.

"He's telling the truth." She said softly while staring into Jimin's eyes. "The boy really can't fully control himself yet." The audience blew up once more, accusing Jungkook of potentially destroying them all and the noise was so high that even Hoseok felt threatened. "They have an alliance with a vampire named Kim Namjoon of Crimson Crystal." She added before tearing her gaze away from the blonde.

"Jimin...Why are you telling me all of this?" The King folded his green hands over his knees.

"Because I need help and I want to be honest with you. We've been getting attacked by Sharktooth Syndicate for months." Jimin whispered. He was desperate to find anybody who'd be willing to stand against Sharktooth. "You know why they want him." He said lowly as he made tense eye contact with the king.

"What says that he won't lose control here?" Jieun asked.

"He might." Jimin said simply. He couldn't shock his three companions any more than he already did. All of Hoseok's efforts of trying to create a positive image for Jungkook was destroyed as soon as Jimin opened his too-honest mouth. "But so can a dragon." Jimin's gaze was steady. He made a very dangerous point by bringing the existence of dragons to the public and at the same time, challenging the royal shaman bloodline. "And I know for a fact that both Jungkook and a dragon have lost control in the Crimson Crystal castle. Despite this, you're still willing to help the dragon but not my mate."

"I can't figure out if you're threatening or trying to corner us." The king chuckled and leaned back. "But you're doing it well." Although Jimin already stated that he's not here as an Alpha, he was definitely acting like one.

"Maybe we should take this to a private room." The queen whispered to her husband who was still in a heated staring contest with the confident wolf. It seemed like Jimin was full of dangerous information that could weaken the nymph nation's strong reputation if he chose to go and sell it to their enemies.

"Yes. I will see the two of you together in a conference room."
"The four of us." Hoseok interrupted. "We don't split up." He stood his ground, catching a glimpse of the slight smile on Jimin's face.

"...Tell me..." The king stood up and walked down to stand in front of Hoseok. "Why are you protecting him?"

"Because he's my best friend." Hoseok replied, "And I'll put him above you any day."

The king nodded slowly and walked back to his throne. After a quiet moment of eye contact with the queen who was smiling, he stole a glance at Jimin. Both Jimin and Hoseok were on either side of Taehyung who had Jungkook on his back and that simple image alone persuaded him. The two eldest were guarding the Nephilim. Even the choice of having Jungkook sit atop Taehyung was thought out because the wolf is the fastest and can escape quickly.

"I'll help you." He announced. "Not because I want to keep a good relation with Hoseok...but because your loyalty to each other is stronger than any other type of power."

"The power of friendship and love is something much more than a magic spell. I believe that you are a force to be reckoned with and we are willing to accept your existence." The queen also stood up and bowed to Jimin who was a little confused. All he wanted was a simple 'yes' but he got the whole entire hall on their knees and bowing as recognition. This conversation could have taken such a bad turn. This palace alone was protected by spells that could easily kill them on the spot yet, his honesty won.

"Welcome to Green Blossom Syndicate."

"Bangtan boys." Hoseok coughed to which Jungkook finally smiled.

"You need to be arrested for saying that." Jimin cringed causing Hoseok to laugh. Jungkook looked up to Hyoseong who winked with a smile and maybe, just maybe he finally started to believe that there are people who are willing to take him just the way he is.

"You did a good job." The queen said as she opened the door to their infirmary. "Have you done this before?" She mused as she stepped into the flying pedestal that lowered down for her.

"Kind of..." Jimin replied sheepishly, remembering the time he left Shiho's pack with a strong dramatic speech.

"It's a very good trait to be able to speak freely and manipulate the conversation to your advantage."

"I know where this is going." Jimin grumbled and folded his arms over his chest as Jungkook sat in the bronze plated chair.

"You must feel dead." Hoseok chuckled at the red puffy eyes and runny nose.

"All day, every day." Jungkook cleared his throat before coughing. He seemed to be fairly fine during the day, but when the evening rolled around, his flu was back with full force.

"Aha! This should be the fastest way to cure your cold." The queen sang to herself from a few feet above.

"Is this some sort of spell..." Hoseok looked around at the moving objects. He had to step aside for a sweeping broom and it blew his mind to see it move on its own.
"Of course, inanimate objects don't have minds of their own." The queen chuckled and handed Jungkook a small teacup with a deep green liquid inside.

"Is it safe?" Jungkook whispered to Hoseok.

"I don't know---ow!" Hoseok winced when one of the brooms hit him for discouraging Jungkook.

"You will get better." The queen smiled at Jungkook who took the small porcelain cup more firmly. "You'll need to sleep afterward."

"Can you look her over? I think she contracted something." Taehyung sat on the infirmary bed and watched as his sister crawled around on all fours in his massive black hoodie. She looked like a jungle child, which she wasn't and he feared what his dad would have thought if he saw her like this. It was bad enough when he came back looking like a bush baby after his survival trial, they don't need to go through it with Eunha too.

"How are you feeling?" Jimin asked, using the chance that everyone else was distracted with Eunha. Jungkook looked at Jimin through his dizzy sight and smiled slightly.

"Dead." He chuckled at the displeased expression on Jimin's face. "Take me home." He leaned forward setting his forehead on Jimin's shoulder.

"What did you put in that potion?" Jimin asked the queen who turned with a happy pair of eyes upon seeing the two hugging each other.

"Just some medicinal herbs like daisy petals, marigold, marihuana, passionflower." She carried on with a few more weird names while Jungkook turned his face to grin at Jimin's wide eyes.

"You're not..."

"I am." Jungkook giggled very highly for his typical boyish giggle.

"You may feel dizzy which is why I told you to sleep, but the effect of the herbs will definitely eliminate the sickness." The queen started to explain with slight guilt, but Jungkook just waved her off. He was in a happy place right now. High as the sky.

"This is totally fine." He stood up shoving his hands into his belly pouch pocket. "I'm just..."

"High." Hoseok finished for him.

"The effect speed is extraordinary. I can breathe already." Jungkook laughed. "Oh no." He grabbed his cheeks. "I need to stop." He said as he giggled even more.

"Share the pot." Taehyung grinned at the chilled boy.

"If only I had any left." Jungkook laughed as he checked the small teacup that was empty. "Thank you for your help." Jungkook smiled at the queen and bowed, holding himself up on Jimin's head. "I will be on my way now. I have work tomorrow."

"I don't think so." Jimin said and stood up, right in Jungkook's face.

"Don't do this. It's bad enough everything here is flying." Jungkook closed his eyes tight as his head spun.

"Let's get you out of here so you can sleep." Jimin smiled and turned around so Jungkook can climb onto his back.
"You're so bossy." Jungkook muttered quietly and Jimin rolled his eyes. "And yet you claim that you're not the Alpha in charge."

"Hyoseong has gone to get the rest of your friends that have been lingering around the area for the past few days." The Queen said, "You may as well wait for them."

"That's fine, I'll go and look for them too." Jimin said as he laid his eyes on the sleeping child. A different herbal potion seemed to knock her out due to extreme exhaustion so Taehyung decided to stay here with her until she woke up.

"I need fresh air." Jungkook said.

"You need to sleep."

"But I won't sleep without you, I get too anxious when you're gone." The Nephilim pouted and buried his face in Jimin's neck, both breaking Jimin's heart with that comment as well as making it flutter.

"I have to stay on guard until they all get here, don't be a brat." Jimin complained but still held the boy up on his back with a smile.

"I will sleep on the floor next to you just don't leave me behind."

"Jungkook."

"I'll be a good boy."

"Oh Jimin that's a rare one, take the offer." Hoseok smirked earning himself a pointed look from the blonde.

"Fine...but as soon as they're back I'm taking you home." Jimin said and walked out. "Why are you so stubborn." Jimin stroked his hand through Jungkook's hair once they were outside on the front steps.

"I learn from the best." Jungkook smirked.

"I'm not that stubborn."

"True, you're worse."

"Am not." Jimin pouted and looked away.

"I think the stuff worked, I feel a lot colder now."

"It doesn't mean the fever's gone, you need to sleep, it will only work if your body is in rest mode."

"Well hurry up and take your post so I can do that." Jungkook sighed. A sweet small kitten brought Jungkook’s attention away from the wolf and normally he'd ignore it, but right now he was high, and petting animals was on top of his list of things to do.

Jimin used the chance of distraction and shifted into his wolf before nudging Jungkook with his head. Jungkook turned around and monkey gripped onto the wolf’s neck until Jimin stopped walking and lowered Jungkook down under a tree near the palace gates.

"I'm sorry I'm a nuisance." Jungkook said as he snuggled himself up to Jimin's fur. He heard a low growl come from the wolf that made him chuckle. "I know you think I'm not. But I am to other
people." He whispered playing with the fur in front of him, unknowing to the fact that Jimin loved being fussed and petted in his wolf form.

When Jungkook retracted his hand, Jimin slipped his snout under it out of habit.

"You're really cute when you're like this." He said, taking Jimin's big head into his hands and inspecting the golden orbs that stared back with interest. "I don't know why you're insecure about yourself."

Jimin's ear flicked a little and Jungkook could see the slight change of emotion in the wolf's eyes. He doesn't say it a lot, but he loves to have Jimin's wolf form around and if it weren't for stupid cross realm rules, he would definitely take Jimin to forests and woodlands just so the wolf can be in his element even if for a moment.

Jimin suddenly lifted himself and laid down on the other side of Jungkook, leaning back against the tree, curling his neck into a U shape for Jungkook to put his head in.

"At least you're really warm." Jungkook sighed and settled his head into the crook of Jimin's neck. He felt Jimin's long fluffy tail wrap around his legs and lower back to keep the warmth in. "Thank you." He sniffled as Jimin pressed the side of his head to the back of Jungkook's.

The quietness of the forest and pure, clean air soon lulled Jungkook into sleep. What they didn't know was that someone has been watching them from the palace balcony.

"Father..." Hyoseong came up behind the observing man.

"He is just a boy." The King said. "How is he going to fight back what's waiting up ahead of him." He watched as Jimin remained still, waiting for Jungkook to sleep. "Not even I can help them with that."

"They're only asking for acceptance. The Crimson Crystal territory keeps getting attacked and Namjoon recently lost almost half of his people." Hyoseong came up to the balcony railing. "He's...a good guy."

"I know." The king sighed and started walking back inside the palace. "I will talk to the council for an inter-alliance against Sharktooth."

"Thank you." Hyoseong beamed and hugged her dad. As inappropriate for a princess as that was, the king didn't mind the affection once in a while, especially because nymphs were naturally very friendly and affectionate.

A few hours later, Jimin could already feel Jackson's presence around. They were still quite far away, but at least he knew that they were alright. He slowly lifted his head to look at Jungkook, his breathing was a lot less ragged which meant that the potion worked. Jimin placed his head back down, closer to Jungkook's back, listening to the slow heartbeat until a slight movement made him jolt.

"Chill it's just me." Jungkook whispered. "You haven't slept at all have you." The younger sat up and looked at the wolf. "And you must be hungry...can't we go back for at least an hour so I can quickly cook something for you?"

Jimin: That's sweet of you but we have to wait at least forty-eight hours to use the portal again.

"What about hunting? You can just go and find...a rabbit or something."
Jimin: I'll be fine.

"No, you won't. You haven't eaten for a long time." Jungkook pouted "Come on, let's go hunting."

Jimin: It's not very nice to watch---

"Did I ask for your opinion?" Jungkook huffed irritated and stood up, dusting himself off. He watched as Jimin slowly hoisted himself off the ground and stretched his front legs. They set off into the wilderness of the nymph lands, although werewolves didn't naturally live in such dense forests, it was okay to hunt. Other animals hunted each other for survival and it was treated as something very natural.

After about ten minutes of quiet wondering, they spotted a young fawn.

Jungkook: Go on, get it while it's there.

Jimin: Uh no.


Jimin: I do...but not in front of you.

Jungkook: I saw you trip back over a water bottle I don't think killing a deer will degrade your pride.

Jimin: Why do you keep going back to that!

With a glare, Jimin turned his head to the grazing animal. He had to take a second in order to call back his animalistic instincts. He lowered his body, focusing on the small animal up ahead. Although it wasn't something that Jimin could necessarily do on purpose, his breathing became shallow and Jungkook bit his lip in anticipation at the change of behavior. Jimin's ears perked up and as he slowly set his right front paw down, the fawn looked up, scanning the dark area with its black large eyes. Unlucky for Jimin, he didn't quite merge with the surroundings now that he was pure white, so when he locked his bright golden eyes with the stiffened deer, he sprinted forward, taking the young inexperienced creature down with his much bigger body.

"Beautiful." Jungkook giggled when he heard the animal cry for just a second before all noise seized. "You're a natural." He watched as Jimin let go of the fawn's neck. "Can you rip its skin for me?" He walked up to the dead animal and kneeled down after Jimin tore a reasonable cut in the abdomen area.

Jungkook pressed his palm to the cut and dug his fingers into the soft fur around it before using his demonic power to suck up the blood from the small body, leaving meat and bones left.

Jimin: You just took my catch.

"I found it, you just killed it." Jungkook looked up with a smirk. His eyes turned red instead of blue and Jimin knew that the boy was in his demon state. He was probably deprived of energy and there were limited ways to power up for him. Hunting and drinking blood was probably the fastest and most appropriate right now anyway so the wolf laid down and patiently waited for his turn. Usually, as an Alpha, he would get the first dibs, but Jungkook was his mate so he didn't even think twice about letting the boy have the deer before himself.

Nonetheless, Jimin watched how Jungkook's hand became coated with blood and he wondered how is it even possible that he can absorb blood through his skin. When the blood around his hand disappeared, Jungkook stood up and looked at the rigid wolf and the dead animal. "The rest is
yours." He smiled and took a few steps away from the wolf. Not because he couldn't watch Jimin eat raw meat but because he knew that Jimin will have to go back to that primal state where he can get a bit possessive over his things.

Jungkook decided to kill the few minutes by going on his phone and although he intended to play a game, he was instead lured into a massive group chat that Kisu added him to. The worst part was that Kisu wasn't even talking in it. It was everyone else who kept sending shit.

[Areum:] Oh! Jungkookie's online!

"Oh for fuck's sake." Jungkook groaned.

[Eunkyung:] Yah! Jungkookie where have you been?~

[Daeho:] Oh great, all the attention is gone.

[Jungkook:] No, please, do take it back.

[Areum:] Are you coming tomorrow night??

[Myunghi:] I'll put an effort into looking nice if you do <3

[Jungkook:] Can you not.

[Eunkyung:] Oh Jungkookie is still shy don't do that, you'll scare him away.

[Kisu:] I'll tell you who'll scare you away.

[Areum:] Shut up Kisu we all know you have a man-crush on him too.

[Kisu:] Apparently I'm not the only man that has one, right Jungkookie ;)

Jungkook's eyes widened and his heartbeat picked up. He couldn't believe that Kisu had the guts to spill his relationship status. In a panic, he opened up a private chat with the guy.

[Jungkook:] I will murder you in your sleep.

[Kisu:] Hahaha I won't tell them, but you should really consider doing it yourself.

[Jungkook:] You don't understand.

[Jungook:] This isn't about me

[Jungkook:] This is about all of their safety

[Jungkook:] How do you even know?

[Kisu:] Well...I noticed it right after the Easter break. You were literally glued to Jimin during lunchtime, not to mention the fact that you guys always went back home together, but hey! I'm gay too so I understand c:

[Jungkook:] They don't though!

[Areum:] Jungkook-ah! Come back to the chat :c

Jimin: Who are you talking to?
"Uh---!" Jungkook jolted from the sudden close proximity. "N-nobody--"

Jimin: You're panicking, I can sense it.

"Just---it's nothing, Kisu is asking if I'm still going to that drinking thing." Jungkook pushed Jimin's nosy head away and locked his phone without answering Areum.

Jimin: Are you?

"I don't know, I'm not really a drinker." Jungkook stood up and put his phone in his pocket before looking at the glaring wolf who sat on his butt and flicked his tail a little.

Jimin: You're hiding something.

"No!" Jungkook frowned. "You don't need to know everything."

Jimin: I do.

"You know what, I might actually go with them. Myunghi said she'll put an effort in for me sooo." Jungkook squinted his eyes a little just to see what Jimin would say but instead, Jimin flicked his tail and squinted back. "Stop, it's weird, you're a---wolf."

Jimin: Good save.

Jungkook sighed and started to walk back the same way they came. He doesn't want to keep secrets from Jimin, but if he was to tell him that around ten girls are currently spamming him with questions and heart emojis the wolf would probably go and kill five more deers out of rage.

"Don't touch me with that." Jungkook gasped when he felt Jimin nudge him with the snout. "You're all bloody and---just---"

Jimin: You touched the same blood a moment ago! Stop being moody and get on my back.

"I can walk." Jungkook smiled and automatically lifted his hand to run it through Jimin's fur before jumping onto a log. "What?" He turned to look at the cowering wolf.

Jimin: Is it because you fell off? Is that why you don't want to get on...?

"What..." Jungkook's eyes widened a little, remembering how he slipped off during the escape run. "No, of course not I just don't want to cause you any more fatigue."

Jimin: I'm not convinced...

"Look, we came here so you can regain some strength, there'll be no point in me riding you if I can happily walk." Jungkook said as he jumped off the log on the other side. "I'll ride you when we get home." He looked back to the alert wolf who's ears perked up at the offer. "...This is weird! I don't want to flirt with a wolf!"

Jimin: Oh was that a suggestion?

"Stop."

Jimin: I can shift right now if you wanna go.

"No! Why are you always so horny?!" Jungkook threw a stick at the wolf who ducked and giggled in his head. Strangely enough, this sort of interaction sat well with Jungkook. If someone asked him
right now, he wouldn't think twice to say that he liked to hang out with the wolf Jimin just as much as the human Jimin.

They bickered and messed with each other all the way back to the palace stairs. They didn't even realize how long they've been gone because the sky was starting to light up with sunlight and as predicted, the rest of the pack was already here and sleeping in a massive heap of fur.

*Jimin: Tae.*

"Maybe they fell asleep too." Jungkook said as he examined the tangled wolves. He jumped when a very loud howl echoed around him and scared the living soul out of him.

*Jimin: Sorry.*

"N-no carry on." Jungkook chuckled nervously. A quiet moment later a distant howl seemed to reply to Jimin. "Are hyungs alright?" Jungkook asked with worry in his voice as he eyed the palace. He was already told that the alliance was made and all of them could come and go as they pleased but that was exactly what they were told in Gnomehurst as well...before the gnomes decided to blow them up.

"Yeah, something's happening." Jimin replied in his human form, surprising Jungkook. "Come on."

"But these--"

"They'll wait." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's hand and started to pull him along to the palace.

"You know, you made me shift just to answer you." Taehyung complained as soon as soon as the couple walked through a large blue, shiny door.

"Well if you answered when I called you telepathically there wouldn't be a need."

"I can't hear your thoughts from here, this place is spell protected." Taehyung sighed and started to walk along the very narrow corridor. "You won't believe what they've got in here."

"I've seen pretty much everything by now so hit me with your best shot." Jimin smirked at the defeated expression on Taehyung's face.

"The reason why they sent after us was because they have a..."

"Solji!" Jimin gasped when they walked into a very tall roofed room. "We thought you ran away."

"Jimin---" Both Jungkook and Taehyung reached out to stop the wolf from advancing and randomly walking into a pit of doom.

"She's in a trance." Taehyung said in a hushed tone.

"But Hoseok..."

They all looked up at the shaman who was standing in front of the kneeling orange haired female. She was on her knees, with her hands formed into fists resting on her knees, looking up not to Hoseok but to the bright blue ray of light behind him.

"She came here as soon as we got back and according to the nymphs she hasn't moved an inch."

Taehyung explained to the confused wolf. Hoseok was still trying to figure out how to get a response from the female. They asked him to go and talk to her because of course, he has those magic dragon whisperer abilities that he honestly doesn't believe in. All he managed to do was to establish one
"She's stunned."

"Un-stun her then." Jungkook huffed as if it was an obvious course of action.

"You wanna try? I don't even know how she got here." Hoseok snapped back.

"I thought you took responsibility for her?" Jungkook carried on, biting his lip when he felt Hoseok's anger rise, what was interesting was that the flowing beam of blue light at the top of the small pedestal flashed. "Can't you do your job right?"

"Jungkook." Jimin scolded the boy who kept a steady gaze on the irritated shaman.

"Does this happen often?" The king who was hiding in one of the side entrances asked Hyoseong.

"Jungkook's known for his short temper." She answered in a hushed whisper. "But so is Hoseok. They don't fight often but when they do it's pretty intense."

"Do you want a reminder of what you can't do right?"

"The list will be much shorter than yours anyway."

"Great." Taehyung sighed and grabbed onto Jimin's arms, pulling him back a little before the wolf could stomp up to the wide stairs and put the pair in their places.

"You want to do this again?" Hoseok snapped for real this time and Jungkook, although at first just wanted to test his theory, was now getting angry at the comments too.

"Maybe you should work on your anger management." Jungkook folded his arms over his chest as he stood his ground a lot closer to the shaman than the wolves.

"Look who's talking, we're the ones that have to watch what we say in case you blow up!"

"It's not my fault! I didn't choose to be like this." Jungkook's eyes turned to red and his horns, as well as a tail, grew out.

"And you think I choose to be like this?!"

"You have more of a choice than me!"

"Like hell!" Hoseok's last two words were filled with so much emotion and anger that it transferred onto something much bigger. The blue beacon of light erupted with beams and caused a hurricane to circle around the room. Both wolves, as well as the royal nymphs, were knocked back into their respective corridors and a thin green barrier blocked their way inside. They couldn't hear anything that was being said by the two enraged males, they could only observe as the light rays went absolutely bonkers around them.

"What the fuck---get him out of there!" Jimin screamed and slapped the barrier. It looked exactly like the one that Hoseok can generate, but he refused to believe that Hoseok would purposely trap Jungkook inside to increase his chances of winning a potential brawl.

"Papa don't interfere." Hyoseong grabbed the king's arm when he was about to knock the barrier down with his own powerful spells. "They won't kill each other."

"Stop it."
"I don't take orders from you." Hoseok glared at Jungkook who slowly unfolded his arms to strengthen his own protective bubble. The blue rays were striking his barrier like crazy and one almost breached it. Taehyung kept his gaze on Solji who's head lifted up to the gold-plated stand in the center of the bright light. It was so bright that they couldn't make out what was inside of it earlier. It was an egg, just like the one they retrieved from the labyrinth.

"Hoseok..." Taehyung's mouth moved on its own as he moved his eyes to the upset and confused shaman.

"Hatch it! You idiot! It'll destroy the whole place!" Jimin slapped the barrier more although nobody from the inside could hear. The amount of movement from the panicked wolf caught Hoseok's attention though. Instead of trying to figure out what Jimin was yelling, he locked his eyes with Taehyung who pointed to Solji.

Hoseok looked down at her and was shocked to see her eyes set ablaze. While Jungkook fought against the deadly beam attacks, Hoseok stepped closer to the golden stand.

"Oh no..." He gasped when he realized that it was one more dragon egg. "Tae I can't---" He looked back to the wolf with tears in his eyes. "Please don't make me...." He felt himself weaken and reach a breakdown.


(Trans: By the breath of the dragon)-(The eternal sun guides us)

Suddenly the egg cracked on its own and emitted a high-pitched shriek, it was so loud that even the four on the outside of the barrier could hear it. It pierced the air and everyone but Solji felt the pain from the pitch.

Hoseok's ears began to bleed and he almost got a heart attack when he realized that his hands were covered in blood that he's scared of. He shot up from his crouched position and out of lack of options put his hands on the cracked parts, pushing them close.

Everything fell silent. The blue light disappeared and even Jungkook fell still.

"What now---" Taehyung asked but at that moment something blew up. The room was filled with white light.

Seconds later everything settled down and even the barrier dispersed into thin air, but neither of the two wolves dared to step inside. They just stared with wide eyes at the blue creature crouching next to Hoseok. Her hair was a deep royal blue and she had long webbed arms. It looked like a flying squirrel's underarms, but it was a lot thinner like a duck's webbed feet.

"No---" Hoseok rose his hands in defense when the curious female reached out with one hand towards the males' face. She retreated her arm as soon as the shaman rose his voice though. Her skin was very pale, almost white and from a close-up Hoseok could see the blue pigmentation in it. Her eyes were very large too, bright and curious. Her pupils were like thin black slits surrounded by an ocean of aqua.

"Anar'alah." (Trans: By the light) Solji said again as she stood up. Her own skin was pigmented with light orange and to Hoseok this was something new. He only ever saw her in her human form.

"Doral ana'diel?" She asked the blue female who was momentarily distracted by the orange one and nodded slowly to acknowledge the fire dragon.

(Trans: How fare you)
"Hoseok, talk to them." Hyoseong peeked her head around the corner followed by her father who was amazed at the magnificent discovery of yet another dragon.

"Aha..." Hoseok huffed nervously. He had no clue what the two were saying.

"Jungkook are you alright?" Jimin walked up to the boy sitting on the floor.

"Yes." Jungkook replied blankly. He's done what he could. He riled Hoseok up to the point where his powers let loose and set that dragoness free.

"Kookie..." Jimin kneeled down and took Jungkook's burnt hands gently. It happened when Jungkook had to use his maximum power to withstand the explosion which was a friendly one towards Hoseok, but not to him. "We need to sort it out."

"No, healing makes it worse." Jungkook withdrew his hands away from the wolf in fear.

"I said sort it out, not heal it." Jimin smiled and stood up, giving Jungkook the space to follow.

"Wait--" Hoseok shot up from his position on the floor and somehow found himself right in front of Jungkook. The momentum of the force which made him appear there so fast pushed him over into Jungkook.

"What is it?" Jungkook asked, looking away from the panicking shaman.

"H-how did I..."

"Blink." Solji said. "It's a spell teleporter."

"But I didn't--"

"You did." Her mouth corner uplifted. "You can't control it yet, but you can do it." She turned her head to the blue female who was crouching on the golden stand. Her hands with talons were gripping onto the front in between the legs as her long hair hung down over her knees. She looked like she was ready to pounce.

"A-anyway--" Hoseok turned back to the blank Nephilim. "I-I'm sorry---I didn't mean to upset you."

"I know." Jungkook replied. "I'm sorry too." He said, attempting to turn but Hoseok grabbed his arm.

"Let me..." Hoseok wanted to speak but the weird feeling he got told him there's something behind him. "I said no." He turned to the surprised blue female who opened her webbed arms and lifted off into the air, gripping onto some wall ornaments while still looking down at the shaman.

"It's okay, I'll get a bandage or something." Jungkook brushed Hoseok off and walked up to the barrier.

"Jungkook you're not okay." Hoseok frowned noticing how Taehyung was trying to pull Jimin away.

"Hyung---I'm fine." Jungkook tried to smile but it turned out strained. "I need to rest before I shift more."

"More? But you're already---"

"Yeah---I evolved a little on the full moon and you don't want to see my real form." Jungkook cut
Anarial and looked up at the cheeky blue female.

"Anarial." Solji spoke the blue girl's name. "Let them out." She said and allowed the other female to take slow steps towards herself. Solji was a lot more civilized despite being the younger one here. The barriers went down as soon as Anarial realized where she was. She touched Solji's face curiously and after a moment of emotional stares, she wrapped her thin arms around the taller female and clung onto Solji like a monkey.

"I think it's quite possible that with your intervention we can re-create the lost kingdom." The king suddenly popped up behind Hoseok making him jump. "If you'd so much as wished to, we can help you train them."

"No." Hoseok said, eyeing the pair of females. "I'm not training anyone. I almost killed someone I care about because of them." Hoseok shook his head and turned to walk after the other three, leaving the two dragons behind with Hyoseong who was already trying to make friends with Anarial.

"That was intense!" Jackson wiped his forehead mockingly when the four males walked out of the palace.

"Where were you?" Jimin asked immediately.

"U-uhh sir we were scouting the northern border, sir." Jackson saluted to Jimin which only irritated the shorter even more.

"There's some really funny activity going on at the northwest corner of Sharktooth, it's definitely not goblin related." Hani said, diverting Jimin's attention.

"Why did you near Sharktooth? I told you to steer away from there."

"We stayed far away enough, but we had to check it, Jimin I think they're doing experiments."

"Experiments?" Jimin narrowed his eyes at her as if she's delirious.

"Yes, experiments."

"Of all the things why that?" Taehyung pouted.

"Ooo I don't know how about you pop in there and ask?"

"Ahaha good one." Jinyoung laughed from the branch that he was hanging from. "Jimin alone barely got in."

"But he did." A deeper voice beat Jimin to speaking and to everyone's surprise the king was standing there with them.

"Whoa--but you---get back inside sir!" Jinyoung fell off his branch and scrambled to his feet.

"I'm alright child, It's been a long time since I left the confines of my home. I quite like it." He chuckled and looked at Jungkook who sat under a tree with his hands in his belly pouch. "Hoseok." He spoke again, turning to the shaman who didn't even look back at the man. "Your ears are injured."

"What?" Hoseok looked up when he vaguely heard the noise.

"Exactly." The king chuckled and placed his hands over the shaman's ears. It sounded like listening
to a seashell before a pop brought Hoseok's hearing back.

"T-thank you." Hoseok cupped his ears before Taehyung back hugged him.

"What about you boy?" The king then turned to Jungkook who looked up as if he was being scolded.

"My ears are fine..."

"Your hands. Allow me to look at them." The king kneeled down much to everyone's shock. He held out his hand to the frightened Nephilim and only after a moment of serious consideration, Jungkook handed his burned hands over.

"Hmm..." The king pondered.

"It's fine, it'll heal on its own." Jungkook was ready to hide them again, but the king's grip stopped him.

"Do you think you can form a small shield over them." He asked quietly, but confidently. Jungkook swallowed and tried his best. A small spark of purple floated up but then fell when weakness overtook.

"C-can I help?" Hoseok asked, making Taehyung smile. Both wolves knew how this usually went. The pair screamed insults at each other and once everyone cooled off they'd be crying and apologizing to one another. "Take some from me." Hoseok offered and wrapped his hand around Jungkook's wrist to let his energy flow through to the other.

The small purple bubble rose again and coated Jungkook's injured hands. The king covered his own hands over the bubble, he generated healing chakra that hit the barrier and allowed it to convert the chakra into something friendly. Taking in the healing particles and bouncing off anything that was far too nature-based or intense for a demon.

"That is amazing." Hani commented from behind Hoseok. "You created a three-way circuit."

"Consider the offer. The alliance is open for both of you, there's nothing we won't help you with." The king said as he stood up and gazed at Hoseok's guilty face. "I can't possibly understand how hard it must be for you, but only you can tame those creatures." He said and before anyone could say a word, he vanished.

---

"This is so stressful." Hoseok sighed as he stood up from his crouched position in the Source music reception.

"I'm sure you'll do fine." Taehyung smiled. They came back to earth as soon as they could because Hoseok was asked to train the four girls in Mamamoo with their new choreography that he made. "I'll have to go and take Eunha to Busan but I'll be back tonight, I'm not gonna stay there."

"If your mom lets you come back, I'll take you out later so decide where you wanna eat."

"What if she doesn't let me come back?" Taehyung giggled.

"I will come down to Busan and take you away by force."

"Oh, I might pay her to keep me there just to see that happen." Taehyung grinned at how Hoseok
rolled his eyes. The door came open and the manager of Mamamoo walked out, signaling for Hoseok to come over.

"I love you." The Wolf said happily and for some reason, Hoseok couldn't brush the feeling of sickness and worry off his chest. It was definitely not stage-fright. He's done this year in year out, and it definitely wasn't the fear of meeting the girl group either...so why was he feeling so anxious?

Taehyung left the entertainment building and casually walked down the peaceful street of Seoul. Jimin took Eunha with him when they parted because she needed to bath urgently and the activity served as a good distraction for Jungkook since it reminded him of all the times he forced Minji to bath when she reached a filthy state.

"Hello, my best friend." Jackson walked along the street that Taehyung just got to.

"Did you drink?" Taehyung smirked at the stiff blonde.

"Who me? I don't do such atrocities in daylight."

"Of course not." Taehyung huffed sarcastically. "Are you going back to the campus?"

"Um yeah, actually we got direct orders from Jimin to meet up at the secret base for a briefing."

"There's a secret base?" Taehyung rose an eyebrow at the wolf. It looked like Jackson might not be drunk but something was definitely up with him, so the brunette decided to try and find out what the problem is. "Okay hyung, what's wrong?"

"Nothing, he just wanted to let all of us know what's happening since we're mostly left in the dark."

"Oh, Jungkook's staying here for now and I'm gonna go and take my sister back home while Hoseok's at work."

"Oh is that so...Isn't it dangerous to keep Jungkook here?"

"Yeah, but it's Jungkook we're talking about, we tried to persuade him to stay on the other side with us but he wasn't having any of it."

"I see..." Jackson rubbed his chin and carried on walking into the direction that was unknown to Taehyung. The further he went the shadier it got.

"Jimin wouldn't be out in this area of the city."

"Why not? It's nice here."

"Well...no, we've never gone this far away from the center---"

"Just shut up."

"What?" Taehyung stopped abruptly when he sensed a spark of what felt like a camouflage spell. "Hey, we're all subordinates under the same bosses, so just come along and help me out."

"And who gave out the orders?" Taehyung asked curiously, betraying nothing.

"Shihoo of course, Jimin would never disobey the Alpha." Jackson laughed, he turned to look at Taehyung who stopped walking and his golden eyes were out on the show.
"I don't know who you are." Taehyung said quietly. "But your information is invalid."

"Ahh Tae come on, it's just around the corner---goddammit!" The camouflage barrier fell as soon as Taehyung did a 180 turn and started to run back where he came from. "Get him." The man ordered three, small, and incredibly fast animals that darted after the wolf.

Taehyung didn't stop, not even for a red light crossing, not like he'd get hit by a car, this area seemed abandoned and nobody would come to his rescue even if he screamed at the top of his lungs. In the process of trying to avoid any dangers, he also completely lost himself. He had no clue where he was and this part of Seoul must be where not many sane people go to. The buildings looked a lot more run down and in the heat of everything, he realized that he completely trapped himself in a dead end.

A choir of growls and snarls filled the air as three monsters started to close in on the shocked wolf. He's never seen this sort of creature before and they looked like mutated wolves. He grabbed the nearest object which happened to be an old rusty umbrella as a tool of self-defense which proved to be quite effective. He swung the object at their heads and kicked the metal bin into one of the dogs before stabbing the other one with the pointy end of the umbrella. He didn't care about the mess he made, all he had on his mind was survival and escape. He was covered in blood and the umbrella was so battered that he decided to leave it in the dog's head as he ran back out of the dead end.

A series of different calls and noises reached his ears, making him a lot more alert so he chose to run into the building that looked like some sort of abandoned factory. It had lots of hiding spots s it was good. He ran upstairs along the crumbling cement stairs and once again found himself trapped.

"Now think about it kid." A deep voice echoed through the lower level of the building that made Taehyung's blood run cold. "We don't want any trouble with you." The shuffling of rocks and broken glass accompanied the voice where the man trod. "We only seek a couple of answers that you possess and then you can go."

A few sniffing and growling sounds echoed next and Taehyung felt like he could pass out from the thought of facing off with rabid gnolls.

"So what's it gonna be?" The man stopped face to face with the wolf.

"Who are you?"

"I'm the one asking questions here." The man folded his hand over his stomach and tilted his head ever so slightly. The crimson red eyes pierced Taehyung's golden ones and the wolf knew that this person didn't belong to the gently natured vampires like Seokjin.

"What do you want?" Taehyung asked taking a step back when three gnolls came up behind the man. They looked ready to eat and it made Taehyung feel sick.

"Just someone with common sense." The man shrugged ever so slightly. "I mean these are good for tracking by scent but...they're ever so daft when it comes to invading enemy territories undetected...like you." He pointed to the gnolls that were drooling.

"What do you wanna know?" Taehyung asked again. He had a few predicted questions in his head so while he used the small chit-chat to stall, he tried to think of a way to get out of this room.

"What is your relation to the demon child?" The man asked straight away. So obvious and so sick of him to ask. Everyone was out to get Jungkook and it looks like they are truly making themselves known.

"Pass." Taehyung said taking another step back, purposely making a little bit of noise.
"Oh my dear sweet child, I don't think you know what's at stake for you." The vampire furrowed his eyebrows pitifully at Taehyung's shaken figure. He pulled out a wooden dragon whistle that belonged to Hoseok which means that whoever these people were, they already visited the shaman lands.

"Let us try again." The vampire said. "Where is the demon child right now?"

"The only demon here is you!" A low, deep voice roared through the air and Taehyung used the distraction to climb through the window hole and onto the small roof of the second floor. He was ready to jump down onto the first floor when a rabid gnoll started to chase him causing him to lose his footing and fall backward.

The gnoll launched itself onto Taehyung and the wolf managed to use the old pipe that was laying on the roof to push the angry beast back. He was already covered in the blood of those previous monstrosities so the extra drool that was dripping down onto his chest didn't really make a difference. Just when the pipe bent from the gnoll's incredible strength, another wolf jumped onto them and used his jaws to rip the gnoll off Taehyung, effectively throwing it off. Taehyung didn't recognize this wolf. It was definitely a foreign pack and those could be just as lethal to him as a rabid gnoll so he remained on the ground until the wolf jumped off the roof.

He scrambled himself back up and jumped down a level, where he noticed around ten other wolves in their true wolf forms. This was very illegal on earth and although every werewolf has broken that law at least once, usually it would happen away from the city center like in the forests.

"Stop!" The deep voice yelled again as two wolves blocked Taehyung's way of escape and crushed him down to the ground with their paws. "Kim Taehyung?" The deep voice that he heard earlier spoke up again. "Looks like we got here just in time." The man flicked his hand at the wolves to release the half human one.

Taehyung remained on his knees with his head low, it didn't matter where this man came from, what mattered was that he's an alpha and a very strong one at that so he had to show respect.

"I don't seek dispute." The man spoke in the native werewolf language that not many earthbound wolves understood. "I seek your help."

"Uh..." Taehyung sat up, wracking his brain for the ancient language that he was taught as a kid, but never really paid attention to. "Who are you?"

"Ye Guo. Of the north-eastern caverns. The black paws."

"God damn it." Taehyung muttered under his breath. This was the biggest werewolf pack beyond the Sharktooth territory, they had twice as many pureblood wolves than any other werewolf pack. "Why me?"

"Many of my people have been captured by the immortal ones for unknown reasons. I wish for you to break through their defenses and find out their motive. You have an excellent survival skill and I have come to this world just to find you for this task. You will contribute not only to me, but many other nations who have fallen victim to Sharktooth's brutal acts of captivity."

"You're asking for a big sacrifice." Taehyung swallowed nervously when the Alpha's face darkened. "I imprinted, I have a mate I can't just leave him behind."

"Your mate will be unharmed, I can promise you that...and if you do this right, you might see him again."
"I won't just---!"

"An eye for an eye. By all world law, you are to grant me one wish for saving you from the immortal one today." The Alpha said sternly and before Taehyung could even blink, a bright blue light surrounded them and he found himself in the middle of a rocky area surrounded by tons of angry, large wolves. Once again he was all alone to fend for himself and all he could think about was fear. The fear of not being able to see Hoseok again.

"You will obey. Or you will die."

Chapter End Notes

Congratulations! if you're reading this then you have made it into the last quarter of the story! *throws cheap paper confetti*

Disclaimer: I don't own Thalassian. I'm just too lazy to invent my own language so I used blood elf one.

Pat~
"Bring me all your love
'Cause you can save my world
Your light is what it feeds the sun
and warms the dawn
You're always on my mind"

-Ivan Torrent ~Dandelion

"What is he doing?"

"Maybe he forgot."

"How can he forget about his sister? He was getting aggy when I said we should leave her and now he's not even responding to me." Jimin huffed and puffed as he carried on sending spam messages to Taehyung hoping that one of them will grab the wolf's attention. "I'm gonna go look for him."

"Let me come with you." Jungkook said as he put Eunha's hair into two plaits and tied them with two bow hair bobbles.

"No, I'll take you to Jaebum." Jimin concluded and uncrossed his leg before standing up from the small couch.

"How about we stay in Busan for a bit? I need to go and see my uncle anyway."

"Do they know about...you..."

"Being a demon? No."

"That's not what I meant."

"Being gay? Yeah, they've known for a while, it's fine. He won't throw a vase at you and tell you to leave me." Jungkook smiled and lifted Eunha into his arms ready to go out. "Okay?" Jungkook asked as they got into the lift. After a second of silence Jimin's eyes settled on Jungkook's smiling face as he allowed Eunha to play with the hood strings, tangling them instead of tying them.

"Thank you."

Jungkook looked up in surprise at the blonde wolf. "What for?"

"For getting her out of there."

"It wasn't me."
"But you did something to find her." Jimin said looking down at his hands. "I know you have a lot of secrets that you can't tell me."

"Let's not talk about the dark stuff." Jungkook shifted Eunha's weight so he could reach out and hold Jimin's hand too. "I'm going to hell anyway, so I might as well use it to my advantage while I'm here." He said as the lift dinged and they found themselves in the underground car park. Jungkook strapped Eunha into Minji's old booster seat before sitting in the front passenger seat.

"I'm sorry."

"Aish you picked the wrong time to be emotional." Jungkook leaned back in his seat and observed Jimin as guilt filled the wolf's face.

"You're free to go."

"What?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes.

"I know I'm causing you trouble."

"Stop it."

"So go and do whatever you want." Jimin said as he brought his hands up to cover his face.

"Stop it." Eunha repeated after Jungkook, effectively shutting Jimin up and bringing a small smile to Jungkook's lips.

"I'm not sure what brought this up, but I have no intentions of leaving you." Jungkook said as he twisted his body to face Jimin. "Do you wanna go back upstairs to sort it out?"

"No, I need to find Taehyung." Jimin shook his head and disregarding Jungkook's hand that tried to grab Jimin's own, he turned the ignition key to bring the car to life. The drive was dreadfully silent and quick, so when they got to the police station car park, Eunha opened her door and got out, eagerly looking around and waiting for the other two.

"Are you breaking up with me?"

"What?"

"You sounded like you don't want me anymore." Jungkook explained as he turned to look at Jimin again. "I don't think it's gonna be that easy for me to leave now even if I wanted to. I don't joke around when I say that I love you."

"I don't want you to leave." Jimin sighed. "I'm just....I'm really stressed and now Tae is playing up, I just don't know what to do. I don't wanna fall out with him over nothing."

"It's okay, we'll find him." Jungkook said watching Jimin's reactions which were pretty forced. "If you don't find him in twenty minutes then come back here."

"Okay."

"Hyung." Jungkook said quietly as he leaned a little closer. "Don't be like this. It's bad enough I'm conflicted, we don't need the both of us to lose our marbles."

Jimin smiled a little at the cute pout and placed his hand on top of Jungkook's for a moment. "Go before Eunha runs away." He said as he locked his brown orbs with Jungkook's. It was an intense stare, full of emotion and need, but instead of leaning any closer Jungkook looked down and opened
the door to leave.

"Be careful." Jungkook said with a pleading gaze as Jimin squeezed his hand one last time before the younger left.

Jimin took a moment to calm his mind, he was thinking about everything at once and it didn't serve his tracking senses well. He decided to put the business with Eunha aside. He also put the thoughts of Hoseok potentially being out there all alone aside and narrowed it down to two most fearful thoughts.

Jungkook's safety and Taehyung's disappearance.

Since Jungkook was currently surrounded by a guarded police station, he decided to take a deep breath and focused his mind on solely finding Taehyung.

If that's even possible.

"Why are we whispering?"

"Because you're doing my head in."

"Oh hehe."

"Shut up Carl."

The two werewolf guards muttered between themselves as they stood on watch. Taehyung wasn't sure what to make out of this situation, he was clearly surrounded by utter idiots and escaping the pack area wouldn't be much of a challenge, however, he was locked up in a bamboo crate which complicated the situation. He just hoped they won't use him as some sort of offering.

"So like, where do you come from?" Guard A asked turning to face Taehyung who was unresponsive. "Are you deaf?"

"He doesn't speak our language you asshat. He's from Urth." Guard B smacked guard A with a stick.

Guard A's mouth formed an O shape. "Do you speak Urth?"

"What idiot asks an Urthean that question?" Guard B smacked the other once again.

They carried on bickering and although Taehyung's face remained unphased, he found the pair amusing, especially because he understood what they were saying.

"So what is the plan?" Another voice spoke as the two guards straightened up before bowing to the three people who walked up to the bamboo cage. Two of which Taehyung recognized.

"He's quick and perceptive." One of the males spoke as he made sharp eye contact with the shocked wolf. "Right Taehyung?" He addressed the wolf who shivered at the thought of having to serve his previous Alpha. Woo Shihoo.

"I'm Luhan, I know you must be scared and confused but we really need your help." The youngest looking one spoke. His hair was just as white as Jimin's and now that Taehyung thought about it, he's never seen a true albino werewolf.

"You have a funny way of asking for help." Taehyung replied and ducked his head at the way the
other two grumbled at him.

"My apologies, but you wouldn't come with us if we asked you politely."

"What do you want from me?" Taehyung whispered out.

"You know about the attacks. We've been trying to create a group of skilled infiltrators to go and find out why werewolves are being captured." Luhan said as he crouched in front of Taehyung's cage. "There's a small scale war that broke out and we think that Sharktooth is trying to build an army using our own kind to fight us. They know it'll be harder for us. We're trained to kill them, not each other."

"So you want to send me into the enemy territory to find...?"

"Why they are collecting wolves."

"How do you know I won't just bail out halfway through?" Taehyung looked at the white haired half human.

"Oh, we know you won't." Ye Guo smirked and pulled out a small silver locket that he threw to the wolf. "If you're lucky you might even find your sister."

Taehyung's heart stung with pain when he opened the locket to see a full picture of his whole family that Jihyun had with her before she left for training. It was the big group photo that they took just before Christmas that had both Hoseok and Jungkook in it and somehow it felt like he won't ever see them again.

"Taehyung." Shihoo spoke gently. "Have I ever hurt you?" He asked. Taehyung didn't dare to look up at the intimidating gaze. "You know why Jimin left us, his priority is his mate, and if he had to choose, he'd put Jungkook before you anytime. I already offered to protect Hoseok for you, just like I've been protecting your father."

"You killed my brother."

"I did not. He was abandoned by the village guards in the middle of an encounter. If I was there personally, that kid would still be amongst the living."

Shihoo walked up to the crate and as Luhan moved out of the way, he crouched down to be on the same level as the frightened wolf. "Think about it. You've been here for hours and none of them have bothered to look for you yet."

"How do you know that..." Taehyung wearily lifted his gaze up to meet the familiar amber golden orbs that he knew for so many years.

"I have a unit tracking Jimin's actions on earth." Shihoo said confidently which broke Taehyung's heart a little. He knew that as snakey as Shihoo can be, he wouldn't lie about this. "They're also there to make sure that Hoseok stays protected while you're here."

"We're not looking to kill you. This will benefit everyone in the long run." Luhan continued with their plan. "Think about how many people you can save, including your sister who is probably going through hell right now."

"Are you positive she's in there?" Taehyung switched his unsure gaze to the white-haired wolf who nodded.
"We couldn't interfere because it was a survival trial, but we managed to retrieve this after she got captured." Shihoo motioned to the small necklace in Taehyung's hands.

These people didn't seem like murderers, and Taehyung couldn't get over how easily he was caught out. They lead him out somewhere much further away from the pack base and he didn't know a safe way back home.

"You said...." Taehyung cleared his throat. "That you're trying to create a group, apart from me who else is there?"

"Only three other people." Luhan smiled. "That you're about to meet." He said as he opened Taehyung's cage. The brunette got out, wearily creating some distance between himself and the other two Alphas. Luhan had such a different vibe around him, it was like he's not even an alpha, so gentle and caring. Almost like Jimin. It was probably the fact that he was an albino.

"In there?" Taehyung gawked at the massive cave opening.

"They don't exactly like to socialize." Luhan chuckled sadly and ventured into the cave.

"In that case wouldn't you want to pursue Naeun more than me? She has more experience in that territory."

"Naeun's will was broken. She doesn't even come to terms with herself let alone being sent out on a mission where you need brains to survive." Shihoo commented on the female. "We need someone strong-minded."

"This is suicide, do you realize how much security they've put on since Jungkook's identity has been revealed?"

"Who's the Jungkook you're talking about?" Luhan frowned at the name, but the Alpha's remained silent.

"Nobody." Taehyung quickly said and went inside the cave.

"You have a day to accommodate with them." Ye Guo said loudly before locking the heavy, metal door behind the shocked wolf. Inside there was nothing out of the ordinary, it looked like a normal basement type of room and it wasn't until his eyes caught something moving at the ceiling that he realized he wasn't alone.

"God help me." He whimpered as he took a step back. Something reasonably small and covered in bandages lowered itself down by metal chains. "This is absurd. I shouldn't have to do this--oh!!" He screamed when something jumped onto his back. "Get off!!" He lunged himself back, but before he hit the wall, the thing jumped off causing him to crash his back into the wall sending a jolt of pain through his body.

"A wolf?" A smooth and feminine voice cooed.

"Y-yeah."

"More like a snack." Another voice said from behind a dressing screen in the corner. "A scared jelly."

Taehyung's eyes couldn't get much wider as he felt a soft hand stroke the back of his head. From instinct, he froze and allowed the pretty young boy that was previously on his back to caress his neck and face.
"Youngjae." The boy said in a soft tone as he withdrew his hand.

"T-Taehyung."

"Oh, in that case, would you like a cup of tae?" The other male behind the dressing screen laughed merrily, but Taehyung's eyes were too focused on the hanging creature to appreciate the joke. It was a female, but without hearing her voice he wouldn't have known that. Her chest was completely flat and although not all girls must have huge breasts, her body was awfully dis-morphed. He could swear one leg was shorter than the other on top of having dents instead of bumps in her breast places. Instead of clothes, she was wearing dirty bandages and if her eyes weren't uncovered, she'd look like a mummy.

"What brings you here?" She asked once again, her black eyes flaring to gold and it was a giveaway that she was also a werewolf.

"I-I don't know, I was---" Taehyung wanted to just spill out what happened to him, but he remembered how quickly he spilled out information to the vampire disguised as Jackson. He doesn't know these people and although he was supposed to make friends and co-operate, his previous experience has proven him wrong, so he closed his mouth.

"Oho, they gave us a strong one." The hidden man smirked at Taehyung's hesitation. "Another sacrificial piece."

"Good choice." The female praised the quiet wolf for keeping his mouth shut. "I'm Hyuna."

"Yah, you just told him not to share information and then did it yourself."

"Aish shut your hairy face."

"Fuck off, breastless whore."

"Mom stop shouting." Youngjae said quietly towards the hanging female.

"I'm not your fucking mom you pigshit." Hyuna snapped before pulling herself back up by the chains and hiding away in the ceiling hole.

Taehyung swallowed at the intensity of the atmosphere and looked down to the small boy who started mindlessly drawing on the dusty floor while staring ahead at the wall with wide, restless eyes. How was he supposed to make friends with them, if they weren't friends amongst themselves in the first place?

Looks like it will be a long day.

"He's not in the city." Jimin stated as he leaned back on the closed office door. "He hasn't been for a while. I can't pick up his scent at all."

"Maybe he already went to Busan?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows a little. He was running out of ideas.

"Without Eunha?" Jimin's eyes went over to Eunha in Jungkook's lap. "We need to take her home either way." He concluded and took a strong grip on the door handle.

"Hyung, calm down your breathing is heavy." Jungkook gently took the wolf's hand. There was nobody here because Jaebum was given some case and was out to investigate it.
"Where's Hoseok?" Jimin asked shakily.

"I just spoke to him and he's still at work, he said he won't be done before ten," Jungkook replied, "He also said he can't reach Taehyung's phone."

"What did you tell him?" Jimin's face turned sharply to the other and Jungkook could tell how wound up the wolf was getting.

"I said that his phone died and he hasn't got a charger."

Jimin nodded and slowly this time, he opened the door before making the journey back to the car.

"I feel like we should take a train."

"You wanna take a train to Busan?"

"I don't know...I feel like we're being watched."

"We're always being watched. Maybe we can just go into those woods then."

"Absolutely not. Last time you got attacked by a group of bloodsuckers."

"I'll be in my own element then won't I?" Jungkook smirked catching the slight guilt on Jimin's face for using such a harsh word. "It was also the night that you risked your life to protect me."

"And then you left me," Jimin muttered

"I didn't leave you! I just distanced myself."

"That is near enough like leaving."

"Do you blame me? I was being haunted by demons that threatened to kill everyone."

"No, I don't blame you," Jimin replied automatically as if trying to avoid arguments.

"I think you need to see a doctor."

"Yes dear."

"You're really stressed and as much as you try to hide it, I can see that you can't handle it well."

"Yes dear."

"Will you stop." Jungkook smacked his knee, bringing Jimin's attention to himself. "I'm not your wife so don't treat me like one."

"What are you then?" Jimin leaned back to look at the annoyed Nephilim. "Like obviously we're sleeping together and living together but 'boyfriend' is a weak term for that isn't it?"

"...Is this your way of proposing a marriage?"

"I wouldn't do it like this."

"Good cause you would have gotten a big fat no for that attitude."

"I'm sorry." Jimin sighed and put his face in his hands again. "I can't go on antidepressants like you and Hoseok. I'll become a brainless zombie like Naeun. It's not as simple for me to deal with stress."
"How do you cope then?"

"I don't." Jimin snorted as he brought the car to life. "I just suffer with hopes of replacing the stress with something else."

"Do you want a blowjob?"

"What---"

"Do you want a blowjob?" Jungkook repeated slower as if it's no big deal. "I don't mind if it means you'll feel better then I'm willing to do it."

Jimin's eyes widened and he looked back at Eunha who was playing some game that Jungkook downloaded for her on his phone. "No thanks."

"You hesitated." Jungkook chuckled and sat back in his seat. Jimin's heart speed picked up just from the thought of doing anything like that with Jungkook. It's not like they get private time a lot and as a pureblood werewolf his sexual needs are a lot higher than other wolves like Taehyung's.

"Taehyung."

"No, I'm not into threesomes."

"Kookie." Jimin smacked the other's thigh for the comment. "I think he was kidnapped."

"By who?"

"There were a lot of weird scents coming from one part of the city, but I couldn't figure out whose they were."

"Well, they weren't vampires if you don't know who it was."

"No, but some races are just as bad as vampires."

"Like satyrs for instance."

"Those aren't necessarily bad, they're just horny."

"You've got a lot in common then."

"Fuck you. I think it was a pack of wolves."

"So you're insulting your own race."

"I'm gonna insult anyone who kidnaps my friends."

"Even me?"

"You are a friend. A friend kidnapping a friend isn't kidnapping."

"A friend eh?" Jungkook grinned "Well I guess I better sleep in Minji's old room if I'm just a friend."

"I'm going to pull up and scold you if you don't shut up."

"I wonder what scolding entitles." Jungkook bit his finger to stop a laugh from coming out of his mouth at Jimin's squint.
"You'll need a wheelchair to move after it."

"You shouldn't hit friends oppa." Eunha said from the back cracking Jungkook up as Jimin heaved a heavy sigh.

"You're not gonna let go of this are you." Jimin rolled his eyes as Jungkook giggled and snaked his hand into Jimin's pocket to fish out his phone to play games on while they drove into the woods and past the university campus.

Thankfully the woods were dead quiet, and much to Jimin's pleasure they were able to just leave the car parked on the side of the road and walk down for fifteen minutes since there was no path for the car to where the portal point was.

"Yes Jungkook, thank you for the advice Jungkook. What a brilliant idea Jungkook."

"Come here Jungkook." Jimin pulled the grinning boy into his arms before activating his teleporting stone. It brought them into the dark and cold underground bar in Busan.

"Don't talk to anyone, don't even---"

"Look at them, I know." Jungkook smiled and intertwined his hand with Jimin's. "You worry too much."

"I've just lost someone--"

"Shh." Jungkook pushed the wolf out through the door. The bar was very busy just like last time. Many weird looking creatures eyed the pair as they pushed through the smoke-filled room in order to reach the door. The sky was still really light so they chose to walk down to the housing estate. The air felt so much lighter here and it aided in relaxing Jimin.

"Where does your uncle live?"

"Not far from here, I can go alone if you want to go home."

"No, we can borrow Sooyeon's car for that. I'm sure she won't mind after you saved her kid."

"I didn't save her."

"You contributed the most." Jimin rolled his eyes and let go off Eunha who darted forward towards the front gate to the house but she couldn't quite reach the handle. Jungkook giggled and lifted the girl up so she can open the gate.

Jimin opened the door carefully. "Hello?" He called out to the dead quiet house. "Yah!"

"Aye! You're back!" Taehyung’s dad ran out of one of the side doors which led to his small private lab. "And alive." He said with surprise in his voice when he saw that Jimin was good and well. His eyes widened when he noticed Jungkook behind the wolf, holding onto what looked like his daughter. "Well shiver me timbers and call me Woody." He stared as Jungkook placed the girl down and took a step back. "Eunha?"

"Eunha!!" Sooyeon's voice pierced the air as she stood at the end of the corridor.

Jungkook subconsciously took hold of Jimin's hand when the girl started to run towards her parents. It was an emotional moment and it made him a little upset that he never got to experience this sort of parental love.
"Jimin---oh my god---thank you." Sooyeon started to cry as Seungmin held onto the girl tightly.

"I mean--" Jimin pointed to Jungkook who looked at Jimin in terror. He wasn't ready for this.

"You did this?" She turned to Jungkook and before the boy could reply with a 'no' she pulled him in for a tight hug while she whispered lots of 'thank yous' into his clothes. Jungkook felt his chest start to hurt from the threatening tears that wanted to come out so he chose to hold his breath.

"Oh, it's you." Jisoo said as she stopped midway on the stairs.

"I missed you too." Jimin replied sarcastically.

"Where's Taehyung oppa? He told me he would come today."

"Um..." Jimin swallowed as he felt Sooyeon's hard gaze on him. "You see---we found Eunha but...we seemed to...lose Tae..." He carefully lifted his gaze to meet the blank stares of the parents. The last time he got this stare was when he came back drunk on a school night and he had to explain himself, which did not go well.

"Tae is strong he can fend for himself." Sooyeon quickly said as if she was trying to convince herself. "You haven't heard about..."

"No." Jimin said, feeling double guilt for not having found Jihyun yet. He moved as Jaesun ran downstairs and squeezed past Jisoo to get near Eunha.

"Also Jimin you may wanna go and check on your dog."

"What happened?" Jimin gasped.

"I don't know, but you need to sort it out." She said before they went upstairs into Jimin's room in a slight panic.

"..."

"Wow." Was all Jungkook could say after seeing a sea of different colored puppies.

"You turned my room into a puppy farm?!"

"Correction. Your dog turned your room into a puppy farm."

"She's not just my dog, we all share her!"

"But you're the one who found her and begged to keep her. You really think I needed a dog on top of nine kids?"

"When did she even do this?" Jimin looked at the gray and black puppies. They were definitely not purebred Samoyed so it will be harder to sell them.

"She was with granny for a very long time during those attacks and I guess one of the local mongrels must have felt the love."

"I can't deal with---thirteen puppies right now." Jimin whined and tried to walk into the room but all the excited canines were making it hard for him.

"Should have taken my offer to spay her two years ago. I was happy to pay for it too."
"She's ten! Well, she was eight back then but still! You old hag don't you have any self-control!" He turned to the white dog who was wagging her tail.

"Look who's talking." Jungkook smirked.

"I'm not the one offering blowjobs left and right."

"Jimin!" Sooyeon screeched as she covered Jisoo's ears.

"It's okay mom, I know what a blowjob is." She pushed her mother's protective hands away from her ears. "But you could explain to me what a buttplug does."

"Young lady you're thirteen!"

"I have great examples." Jisoo shrugged and smirked at Jimin who was glaring at Jungkook who in turn had his face covered trying to stop his laughter.

"I was fifteen thank you." Jimin said politely.

"I was fourteen..." Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows a little.

"When what? I thought you were a virgin when I met you." Jimin narrowed his eyes.

"Oh yeah, that sure." Jungkook nodded in thought. "...Pass. Change of topic!"

"What do I do with these?" Jimin asked the big white Samoyed that was happily sat in the middle of the room, panting with her tongue hanging out. She stopped to lift one of the puppies into his lap before going back to panting. "This isn't my job." Jimin whined as he held the puppy at an arm's length.

"Hyung they're puppies, you're depressed anyway so use them to brighten up your miserable life."

"Thanks, babe." Jimin shot Jungkook a withered expression. Although seeing Jungkook sit down to pet the happy puppies made Jimin that much happier.

"You're depressed?" Sooyeon asked worriedly.

"He meant stressed." Jimin cleared his throat. "I'll do my best to find Tae and Jihyun."

"Don't strain yourself. Taehyung knows how to survive on his own and you need to think about your own health too." She said sweetly in that motherly tone that Jimin learned to obey. Soon they were left alone and although the puppies were very cute, Jimin really wondered how long it takes to rehome mixed breeds.

"What did you do at fourteen?"

"I think you'll just get more upset if I tell you." Jungkook sighed and crawled up to sit directly in front of Jimin as Sammy jumped onto the bed and curled herself around the wolf. "Remember how I gave you a blowjob before our first time."

"What about it?"

"Well...where do you think I learned how to do it?"

"Oh..." Jimin zipped his mouth at the thought of Jungkook's pretty lips ever landing on someone else's dick.
"It sounds terrible, but I did it for money. I never got anything from our foster parents so giving blowjobs was one way of getting some extra money for food and stuff. I don't regret it though, that extra money saved one of my foster sisters when she got really sick."

"So you just went out and offered blowjobs to people?"

"No, I wasn't that forward. One of the older kids that lived with me at the time taught me how to do it properly and then because I was, as people say 'cute' I had lots of guys asking for it both gay or straight they didn't care that I was a boy because I had 'talent'."

"Oh God." Jimin cuddled the puppy in his lap as the story started to upset him.

"I wouldn't sell my virginity like that. And I stopped doing it in the second half of my final year at high school."

"Good." Jimin gave a small smile. "I hate to think you had to do that to buy food."

"I said you'd get upset." Jungkook rolled his eyes and hooked his hands under Jimin's knees to slowly pull him down into his own lap. "Consider it training to please you."

"You being with me is pleasing enough." Jimin smiled lovingly as he pushed the puppy to the side and leaned forward to connect their lips. He pushed Jungkook down onto the soft carpet, but what they didn't think about was all the excited dogs surrounding them, so they were forced to pull apart due to all the wet noses and tongues prodding at their cheeks.

"I think we'll need a bigger flat." Jungkook giggled as he tried to fend off all the paws. "And I need to go now." He pushed Jimin up to a sitting position, but the wolf had a different idea as he wrapped his arms around the taller's neck and pulled him in for another much more heated kiss.

"The sooner I go the sooner I'll be back." Jungkook pulled back but instead of freeing himself, he was pressed close to the wolf as he started to plant kisses on Jungkook's pale neck. Jungkook felt a shiver run down his spine at the sensation and his hands glided down Jimin's torso to grip onto his waist. "You can ring Hoseok hyung and others while I go to see if my people are okay."

"You're more important to me." Jimin said as he used his sleeve to wipe his spit from Jungkook's neck. "Why are you not affected?" Jimin scowled.

"Because unlike you I have full control over my dick." Jungkook smirked and zipped his hoodie up to cover the light red mark on his neck. They filled up the water bowls in the room and closed the door before leaving. Just as planned Sooyeon allowed them to borrow her small car for the single journey and just as Jungkook said, it took them only a few minutes to get to the small bungalow house.

"Knock knock." Jungkook said as he walked in, getting greeted by a small white dog called Jjangu.

"Ah, Jungkook, nice to see you boy." An older looking man walked out of the kitchen.

"Hi uncle, is auntie back?"

"No, she's still in the hospital, I just came back from there so you had good timing." The man smiled before looking at Jimin.

"Um, right. This is Jimin." Jungkook stepped aside to let the wolf show himself. "My boyfriend."

"I see." The man nodded with a pondering expression. "How long have you been together?"
"Seven months."

"Oh well...going steady then I see." He smiled.

"Not really, we fight a lot." Jungkook huffed as his uncle started to laugh.

"I and your aunt argued all the time after Seokjin was born. She'd never let me have the final word."

"Sounds familiar." Jimin muttered as Jungkook shot him a glare.

"You took on a lot from her, I guess it comes in your family's genes to be bossy." Uncle laughed again before looking at Jimin with a more serious expression. "I know he's a pain in the ass but take care of him."

"I learned there's a special way to deal with him." Jimin smiled, catching the slight roll of eyes coming from Jungkook.

"He's gone through a lot and needs someone to love him."

"Uncle."

"I'll make sure to do that well." Jimin chuckled at Jungkook's blush and boldly took his hand. He hasn't seen that in a while and it was as if they just went seven months back when they started to date.

"Do you want to come in for tea?"

"We'd love to but we're actually on the way back to Seoul so I just thought I'll see how you're doing."

"Ah that's nice of you, I'm doing fine, your aunt's in quite a bad state, I just wish Seokjin came down to see her before she goes."

"I'm sure she won't." Jungkook said sadly. "Not yet anyway."

"Well, time will tell." The man sighed and both Jungkook and Jimin felt bad for him being all alone like this. It was a safer move to keep the man out of their troublesome business though, the last thing they want is for Sharktooth to pressure Jungkook's uncle for information.

"Come back soon, maybe you can drag that old son of mine to come and see us too." The man waved as the pair went back to the car.

"Weren't you going to tell him?" Jimin asked as he sat in the driver's seat.

"I--I can't." Jungkook sighed. "Not when she's on the verge of dying too, it will crush him."

"Kookie."

"This is why they couldn't adopt me." Jungkook said quietly. "She's in and out of the hospital and I don't think she'll come out again." He sighed and looked out of the window.

"We can go and visit her." Jimin offered quietly.

"They won't let us in at this time, it's fine, I'll come down after we found Taehyung hyung. I need to go to one more place though." Jungkook cleared his throat. "But it's fine if you just drop me off here, I know my way back to your house." He said and zipped his mouth when Jimin turned into the right
road. Almost like he knew exactly where to go.

"I have also been in foster homes. I know where they're located." Jimin smiled softly.

After a very reluctant instruction of which house to stop in front of, they sat in silence for a moment. The light was on so someone was clearly in and Jungkook really didn't want Jimin to see his homophobic foster parents.

"Do you wanna wait here?" Jungkook asked but Jimin was already outside. "I guess not."

"Come on." Jimin opened Jungkook's side of the door just as the front door to the house opened and a teenage girl of around thirteen years of age walked out.

"Oh---Hi oppa!" Her face lit up with a bright smile when she realized the Nephilim was standing there in front of the car. "They're not in if that's what you came for."

"No, I just came to see if you're still alive." Jungkook smiled and ruffled her hair as she walked past.

"Ah sure, I'm still hanging." She fixed her hair before her eyes landed on Jimin. "Is this your taxi driver? Wow, they make them good looking now."

"No," Jimin replied as Jungkook burst out into laughter. "I'm his boyfriend."

"Oh even more surprising, jeez I thought you'd be forever alone." She gasped as Jungkook pushed her slightly. She giggled and scurried away. "They won't be back until 8 pm so please be gone by then." She called and waved at Jungkook before jogging away to where she needed to be.

"Why?" Jimin asked.

"They get angry when I come to visit. Like Christmas was on a whole 'nother level because at first, they refused to let me in. The kids find it hilarious though as I always get threatened with a shovel." Jungkook chuckled as he walked up to the door while Jimin's face paled at the information. It wasn't noisy, which was a new thing, normally when Jungkook came there would be some sort of yells or screams going around the house but maybe it was due to the lack of foster parents presence.

"Good God." He voiced out when he saw the state of the kitchen. "Did you try to cook?" He turned to the smaller boy that was sitting on the floor with a big pitbull, feeding it dog biscuits.

"I didn't." The boy said before taking a bite of the dog biscuit himself.

"Dude." Jungkook bent down to take the biscuit out of the kids' hand and handed it to the dog. "That's dog food."

"But it's nice."

"But it's dog food."

"But those biscuits are actually nice." Jimin commented, laughing at Jungkook's disgusted expression. "Don't forget I was forced to survive on dog food for a year as a kid."

"Okay---moving on, where's Jiyoo?"

"She said she's gonna make some dollar before the witch is back."

"Don't call her that to her face." Jungkook quickly reprimanded the kid as Jimin laughed again. "She'll turn you into a Frog."
"Ew, I don't want to eat flies."

"You better watch your tongue then." Jungkook huffed and shoved all of the dirty pans and plates into the sink, running the hot tap to soak it all before getting the cloth to wipe the counter surfaces.

"Let me help you." Jimin immediately shot forward to take the cloth out of Jungkook's hands. "You can start prepping for dinner while I clean."

"Did you hire a maid for us hyung?"

"No, it's my friend." Jungkook grinned at Jimin's defeated expression at the yet another reminder that he called Jungkook a friend earlier.

"You have friends?"

"Get out of my sight." Jungkook squinted at the boy who giggled and got up to run back into the house.

"They're not that bad." Jimin said quietly as Jungkook turned to put more stuff on the side that needs cleaning.

"No, I hate them."

"And that's why you decided to come and check on them?" Jimin teased.

"I honestly came to see if the dog is still alive." Jungkook crouched down to the calm pitbull and started fussing him. "They get better treatment than I did." Jungkook sighed as he got up and took some vegetables out of the fridge. "I never knew why I was picked on so much, I guess they sensed that I was an outcast."

"Kookie, you're not an outcast." Jimin said and took a step back when the large, dangerous looking dog got up from his corner.

"It's okay, he wants a cookie now." Jungkook chuckled at the expectant dog who was looking up at Jimin with perked up ears. "Help yourself." He smirked and handed Jimin the almost empty dog biscuit box.

"Funny." Jimin handed all of the remaining biscuits to the animal.

"I think we should keep the puppies."

"There's thirteen of them." Jimin exaggerated the number. "I mean keeping one or two is fine I guess but not all of them."

"But they're Sammy's family." Jungkook pouted. "What if they go to bad homes? Or they end up in kennels because people get bored?"

"Do you wanna be a stay-at-home dog mom?"

"Better than being no-mom at all."

"...Jungkook."

"I'm sorry I know you probably wanted a child too and I can't...give you one. You'd be better of imprinting on a girl."
"What are you even saying, come here." Jimin put everything down and pulled Jungkook into his arms. "I love you just the way you are and if you really want a baby we can look for a surrogate or something." He smiled at how Jungkook ducked his head to avoid eye contact. "There's always adoption too."

"I don't want a baby, why are we having this conversation, we're not even married." Jungkook shook his head and pushed Jimin away back to the pile of washing up. "That reminds me, what's gonna happen to hyung's wedding if one of them is missing?"

"I'm waiting for Hyoseong to reply with some news. She's scouting her whole country for him. Namjoon is also aware and acting on it. Junghwa will pass on the message to the centaurs who are going to check our forests and put all friendly familiars on lookout duty for him. Grandpa is spreading the word in all of the shaman villages and I sent Hani to the north-western elf kingdom to ask them for cooperation too. All we can do is wait." Jimin said and looked up at Jungkook's amazed expression.

"When did you even do all of that?"

"While I was out in Seoul. I know it's not much but I'm out of ideas of what else I can do."

"Not much? You informed half of the world. I'm sure we'll find him now." Jungkook wrapped his arms around Jimin.

"Oh, I didn't think you'd actually bring one of your guys--Oh my god!"

"Jiyoo!" Jungkook let go off Jimin immediately and turned to the sixteen-year-old. "He's not one of my guys."

"No sorry...I didn't realize it was a celebrity. Did you bring him for me?" She laughed as she eyed Jimin.

"You're such a hoe." Jungkook said matter-of-factly. "He's not a celebrity."

"An online dancer. He's more famous than some idols." She laughed again and opened the back door to let the dog out into the garden. "Saying that, can you give me your number?"

"Don't flirt with my boyfriend." Jungkook frowned at her and Jimin couldn't hide a smile at how Jungkook's Busan accent came on when speaking with the girl.

"Your what? You mean a boy and a friend?"

"Actually yeah apparently that's what we are, so go ahead and carry on." Jungkook folded his arms over his chest and looked away as Jimin smacked his ass.

"What's for dinner?" Jiyoo leaned forward on the table before laughing at Jungkook's offended expression.

"If you're lucky you'll get a jam sandwich."

"Calm down Gordon Ramsey." She muttered under her breath before being smacked with a kitchen towel.

Jimin smiled at the pair's bickering as he finished up cleaning all surfaces. They reminded him of how Taehyung and Jihyun would bicker and annoy each other on purpose and he started to regret that he allowed Jihyun to go into the wild. These cruel training methods must stop and if he has to be
the first one to speak up about it, then he will.

"I know he can dance but can he talk?" Jiyoo whispered to Jungkook as she sat on the counter next to where Jungkook was starting to prepare the dinner.

"He's stressed. Leave him alone." Jungkook replied fully knowing that Jimin was paying attention.

"I'm not surprised, he's gotta deal with you."

"I think you'll find I'm the only de-stressing thing about his life right now."

"You're forever blowing---." She cut off as Jungkook pointed a knife at her. "Bubbles~" She laughed and almost fell off the counter when Jungkook smacked her arm.

"His siblings are missing too."

"Oh no." Jiyoo pouted at the sad news. "It's okay if it helps you, my friend has been missing for about a month. They said she might have been smuggled into a foreign country as a sex slave."

"You're talking about Jihyun." Jungkook stated as Jiyoo nodded. "That's Jimin's sister."

"Wow." The girl gasped and leaned back to take a closer look at Jimin. "You don't really look alike."

"I'm adopted."

"Really? You two match then."

"I wasn't adopted." Jungkook shot her a pointed look.

"Your cousin practically adopted you. Where did you guys meet?"

"Where do you think you dumbass." Jungkook pushed her along the counter to put a bowl in that place for the chopped up veg.

"Oh right, CoLLeGe." She emphasized the words making Jimin giggle, startling her with the cute sound. "You should have told me it was Park Jimin you got with though, I was really worried you fell victim to some fuckboy."

"You really think lowly of me don't you."

"I mean..."

"That was a rhetorical question." Jungkook muttered and pouted when the girl started to snicker under her breath.

"I didn't know you knew Jihyun before." Jimin said as he also pulled himself onto the counter on the other side of Jungkook and watched him make the food like he always does.

"I only know her because she'd come here to bitch about her older brothers being twats when they came for holidays. I didn't think I'd get with one of those twats."

"And you think your sister thinks lowly of you." Jimin repeated as Jiyoo burst out laughing. "That sounds like something she'd say though."

"Let the dog in." Jungkook nudged the girl who was protesting because she couldn't hear any
barking, but seconds later something was scratching at the door which made Jungkook smirk in triumph. They talked and joked around for about another hour until all of the other kids filed into the kitchen because they smelt edible food and soon it was time for Jungkook and Jimin to leave.

"Wait I think I missed one out." Jungkook stopped just as they passed the living room and he noticed a small boy sitting in a corner wrapped up in blankets.

"Oh that's Wonho, he was put in here just after Christmas. Since you know...we had one more space after you." Jiyoo explained. "He doesn't really talk though I think he's autistic."

"I'll get him food." Another boy said as he skipped away to the kitchen and Jimin's heart melted at how all the kids care for one another.

"When are you coming back hyung?" A small boy asked when Jungkook was counting out some spare money that he had left over from his student loan.

"I don't know, I can try again in the summer holidays." Jungkook smiled as he handed the money to Jiyoo. "Do not buy concert tickets with this."

"Yah! I don't need money!"

"Yeah, you do. Keep it for food, you're the oldest one here now so I want to trust that you won't let them starve."

"Whatever...thanks." She rolled her eyes as Jungkook patted her head.

"Oppa hide." A small girl hid behind Jiyoo's legs.

"Do you want to go out through the back door?" The sixteen-year-old asked worriedly.

"It's okay, hold the dog." Jungkook shook his head and took Jimin's wrist to lead him out through the front door where he collided with his biggest childhood nightmare.

"Ah what are you doing here! Jiyoo you slut! Who let him in?"

"Nobody I let myself in." Jungkook defended as the middle-aged man started to get even more furious. "I'm going now." Jungkook said matter-of-factly.

"We don't need you to bring your faggot fuckboys here! We've had enough of you, you cum-guzzling whore!" He shouted and grabbed Jungkook's arm, ready to push him back at the door, but Jimin grabbed onto the man's wrist.

"I wouldn't do that if I was you." Jimin said in a dangerously low tone. The man wanted to retaliate, but the bright golden orbs that looked up made him stop. All of the kids who were hiding around the corner were so amazed and shocked to see their abusive carer give up the fight. Although they couldn't see Jimin's eyes so it looked like Jungkook's boyfriend is so cool. "Let go." The wolf spoke quietly in a warning tone as Jungkook stood frozen. He was confused about Jimin's eyes, but the moment was too intense to question him. After a few seconds of the two staring at each other, the man let go and Jungkook's first action was to pull Jimin out of there.

"Go burn yourself!" The man swung a snow shovel that was leaning against the house wall at Jungkook, but before it hit the boy, a loud snarl cut through the air. "Stupid dog!" The man shoved the pitbull away who was angrily clenching onto the wooden handle of the dangerous object. The man who was also Jungkook's foster father slammed the door shut, locking the poor dog out so Jungkook opened the outside kennel for it and praised it for the aggressive behavior before leaving.
the property.

[Jiyoo:] I'm sorry

[Jungkook:] Don't let him have the money, I'll come back as soon as I can :)

[Jiyoo:] :'(

[Jungkook:] Cheer up baby ;)

[Jiyoo:] Think TWICE about that pun -_- 

[Jungkook:] Only if you think thrice about yours.

[Jiyoo:] :O

[Jungkook:] O: ......do not buy concert tickets with that money.

[Jiyoo:] lol k dad

"I'm sorry." Jungkook sighed when they got back into the car. "We should have left earlier--and what was with shifting in front of him?!"

"Don't apologize to me." Jimin said and took Jungkook's hand as soon as he could. "You probably didn't notice, but your carer is a goblin, but don't worry, he won't touch you again."

"Wow, my boyfriend's so cool these days ~" Jungkook teased.

"I just feel bad for leaving the kids in there."

"They're fine. This is why I brought a pitbull home."

"You brought it for protection?" Jimin chuckled.

"He wouldn't hurt a fly, but he's going to kill whoever tries to hurt the kids."

"The fact that you're so caring towards them makes me even more depressed."

"Why?"

"Because everyone is constantly insulting you for being a dangerous demon while you're clearly an angel. Who goes back to a hell hole like that just to cook for some orphans. Honestly, it's not even the fact that I love you, but generally, you're putting so much effort into trying to be a good person so it angers me when people mistreat you." Jimin said, stunning Jungkook in his seat. He's never been told that before and he knows that he's far from a real angel, but the thought of actually being what his dad once was, made him a little hopeful that he's not completely rotten.

"Boys, are you hungry?" Sooyeon asked when the pair came back to the house.

"No thank you, we ate already." Jungkook replied since Jimin was busy typing on his phone.

"Have you heard from Taehyung?" She asked quietly. She looked really exhausted and Jimin's gut twisted with a sick feeling as he was forced to shake his head. "I guess two missing is better than three." She sighed and went back to the kitchen.

"Come on." Jungkook tugged on Jimin's sleeve to pull him upstairs. They were greeted by a flock of
puppies which actually put a smile on Jimin's face. Jisoo was also in there, tending to some and she clearly took good care of them ever since they were born so Jimin promised to do something for her in return, to which she replied with 'I want Jihyun and Taehyung back'. It didn't help Jimin to deal with himself knowing that he's quite bad at protecting a pack and he also realized that he's done a big mistake by leaving Shihoo's pack. At least then, they had a much more powerful back up in situations like these.

"Hyung." Jungkook sighed as he pulled his t-shirt off and crawled onto Jimin's bed. "Come here." He pouted as Jimin kept staring at his phone. He already told Hoseok that he and Jungkook are staying in Busan and that he shouldn't wait for Taehyung either. He was safe in Seoul with Hyerin and the rest of the pack.

"What?" Jimin whispered back before laying down on his pillow next to Jungkook. The younger was just about to speak when Jimin's phone started to ring with Jaebum's caller ID.

"Jimin where are you?"

"In Busan why?"

"There are several things you need to see."

"What---Right now?"

"Preferably, Namjoon's here too and he's very agitated, I haven't seen him like this before. I think we found a lead to Taehyung's location."

"O-okay." Jimin sat up and didn't have any more time to question the police officer as that one hung up.

"Are we going back?"

"Yeah." Jimin pulled the covers off before shooting out of bed and quickly re-dressing himself. "Maybe you can stay here---or well actually I need you with me, but it's gonna be dangerous after dark and---"

"Jimin." Jungkook also got out of bed and grabbed Jimin's face to focus the wolf on himself. "I'll come with you, it's more dangerous for us to be apart than together." He said quietly, not wanting to stir the basket of puppies in the corner. They managed to sneak out of the house so quietly that nobody noticed their disappearance. The streets were a lot shadier at night and Jimin struggled to keep himself in check when they encountered multiple vampires and redcaps asking to hire Jungkook as a whore.

Either way, they rushed through the streets, ignoring as many people as they could and in total, it took them thirty minutes to get back to Seoul where Jimin left his car.

"Jimin slow down." Jungkook clung to his seat belt. "We're going to fall out again because of this."

"The road is empty it's fine."

"No, it's not fine! What if someone runs out!"

"You wanna drive?!"

"Like hell I do! I'll show you how to do it properly!" Jungkook snapped, effectively making Jimin slow down a bit. "You're a hazard on the road you know that?" Jungkook shook his head and sat
back in his seat. Jimin didn't reply and focused on driving as fast as he could, but not fast enough to make Jungkook bitch again. He just wanted to see Namjoon already, if the vampire made an effort to come here instead of just texting the wolf, it means something big was discovered.

"Jimin what's going on?" Hoseok's voice hit the wolf's ears first. "Where's Taehyung?"

"Oh for god's sake." Jimin huffed and turned away from the confused shaman as they stood outside of the police station. There were four police cars with flashing blue lights which made the scene look even more dramatic.

"Relax, let's take this into the office." Jaebum pulled the shaken shaman along and away from Jimin. "The case from earlier." Jaebum started as the three males sat down. Jimin stared at the floor blankly as Hoseok looked at the officer in distress and Jungkook looked through the case file. "It was the weirdest one yet. There were three corpses of dogs, unidentified breed, they think it's a mutation of a coyote with alopecia."

"A coyote?" Jungkook squinted at the evidence images in the file.

"I don't think it's a coyote. It looks more like a perished wolf, but who am I to judge animals. What's more important, that nobody else in the station picked up, is that Taehyung's blood was on one of those dogs."

"Oh my god, are you saying it ate him?!" Hoseok shot up and started to panic.

"I just said there was blood! The fact that there were multiple dead gnolls that are now in science labs, being dissected by humans is very troublesome too, whoever thought it would be a great idea to let savages like that through the portal must be a total idiot."

"What has that got to do with Tae?"

"The fact that they were in the same place as the dogs. It means there's a portal near that area and Tae must have been cornered." Jaebum said, eyes popping out at the clueless faces. "Taehyung's missing, hello? Someone clearly kidnapped him."

"Yes, Einstein I figured that one out about four hours ago." Jimin rolled his eyes and if Jungkook wasn't sat in between him and Hoseok he probably would have gotten punched by the distressed shaman for not involving him in the search party.

"I know what you meant by picking up on foreign wolf scents though. I'm not a tracking expert, but that is literally where all of Taehyung's disappearance evidence stops."

"Thank you." Jimin said quietly.

"So who took him? Gnolls, wolves or mutated coyotes?" Hoseok asked in his anxious tone again. Jaebum just shrugged as Jungkook placed the file back onto the desk. "When did you two plan to tell me this?"

"When we found him."

"What---this is a joke right? Tell me this is a prank." Hoseok chuckled nervously. "You do realize that I'm his mate." Hoseok narrowed his eyes at Jungkook.

"But look at yourself, you can't even take the information in because you're so agitated. Jimin shook the world to look for hyung and it will probably take a long while so there's no need for you to panic."
"A long while might be too late, he could be dying as we speak." Hoseok fired back before bursting into tears.

"Oh...well now you know how I felt when Jimin went missing and all of you stopped looking after one week!" Jungkook snapped back before Namjoon walked into the room and seized all arguments.

"Jimin." Namjoon cleared his throat and addressed the wolf. "You've got a resting bitch face on."

"It's brewing."

"Take a look at these." Namjoon put a reasonably thick folder down onto the desk. Jimin slowly got up and walked up to the object, flipping it open and just by seeing the first page, he already felt sick.

Ahn Heeyeon.

"They're in alphabetical order." Namjoon added as he lit up a cigarette. "I'm not surprised your name's in there...but I was a little baffled when I realized that your whole pack was being tracked too." He watched as Jimin flipped the pages. They were all profile logs for tons of people, they had their names, ages, birthplaces, and current location. Some profiles were more filled out than others, for instance, Jaebum's had his height, weight, eye color, hair color, and even voice soundwave frequency. It also explained his life story like his job, his blood-related family, and any past or current relationships.

"Where did you find this bingo book?" Jaebum asked as he peeked at the pages from beside Jimin.

"You wouldn't believe it even if I told you." Namjoon scoffed as Jimin flipped a bunch of pages to the J section.

Jungkook already knew that they had all of the possible information about him, it didn't really phase him as much as it phased Jimin, so he didn't even bother looking at it. Instead, he looked at Jimin's phone that lit up with a message.

"Wait why has Jungkook got a green circle on his picture?" Jaebum rose an eyebrow.

"The green circle means he's wanted alive."

"Not by everyone." Jimin squinted at the smirking vampire. "Who's bingo book is this?"

"The almighty Sharktooth Syndicate." Namjoon said proudly.

"So the red circle means...?"

"The red circle means they're wanted dead."

"Oh Jimin..." Jaebum placed a hand on the shorter wolf's back when they got to Jimin's father's profile just to see a red cross. Jimin's profile was a lot more interesting though, not only did he have a red circle on his photos but the bounty on his head was bigger than Hoseok's.

"You're Jungkook's mate. You are hypothetically a distraction to him so one of their priorities is to eliminate you quickly. The bigger the price, the more people will attempt it." Namjoon explained as if being able to read Jimin's thoughts. The wolf didn't reply to that and carried on flipping the pages, he got to the K section. His blood ran cold when he flipped past Jihyun's profile that had a green tick next to her name. Well looks like he found one of the two missing siblings...
"Why isn't Taehyung in this?" He frowned as he flipped the pages back and forth.

"Ah." Namjoon sat up and leaned forward. "This is what I was trying to figure out...and you know." Namjoon turned his cigarette in his fingers. "I came to a conclusion that..." He dragged out a long toke. "They take out profiles that are being amended."

"This is useless then, I can't find him with this." Jimin slammed the folder shut and turned to Jungkook. "We're going." He spoke, expecting Jungkook to stand up and follow but instead, the younger stared at his phone in terror. "Jungkook get--"

"Wait." Jungkook pushed Jimin's hand away as he stood up and quickly made his way over to the wireless printer. He connected the phone to wifi and printed out three pages worth of information. "It's been amended alright." He handed the pages to Namjoon first.

"Well...this is the kind of profile that makes anyone put their guns up." Namjoon threw the three pages on top of the black folder for Jimin to look. It was indeed Taehyung's profile, but it was packed with information. Every single, tiny detail of what the wolf is capable of, all of his survival skills, all of his friends and family relations and all of the evidence that he is in fact very close to Jungkook.

"Where did you get this from?" Jimin looked at Jungkook with a wary gaze.

"You'll get mad if I tell you." Jungkook replied, looking down to the sender's name.

"I'll get mad either way so just tell me."

"I-I have three more, but I don't know who they are." Jungkook turned to Namjoon and showed him the PDF files on the phone. The vampire's eyes widened and he immediately sat up, cursing out loud.

"This is it." Namjoon bit his lower lip. "This is a warning. Jimin are you sure Shihoo is dead?"

"No, I wouldn't know that unless I killed him myself." The wolf shrugged. "I just know that he left the old pack territory."

"This makes sense then." Namjoon scrolled down at the profiles of the three other people who were sent to Jimin's phone. "Sharktooth have been keeping prisoners for years."

"Get to the point." Jaebum frowned.

"Yoongi just sent you four different infiltrator profiles. From which three are already full-fledged assassins."

"Yoongi---?" Both Jimin and Hoseok asked simultaneously

"It doesn't matter who, what matters is that we have these juicy profiles."

"How are profiles gonna help us find Taehyung?" Hoseok asked weakly.

"..." Namjoon bit his lip in thought again. "Choi Youngjae, Twelve years old, a gnome. He's a master lock picker at such a young age and he's also able to hold his human form at all times. Taken away from his parents at the age of two he became distant and isolated from the world, being able to master his ability to get into forbidden and locked away places, a child genius, he's got an answer for everything and it's always right. Known to be quite psychotic when danger strikes. He blew up forty thousand people by throwing handmade bombs in bins as he made his grand escape, when
detonating them with a single button."

"Joon I don't care who this kid is---"

"Mark Tuan, a familiar shape-shifter. He was raised in America for the first six years of his life before his shape-shifting got out of hand and he was no longer allowed to go on the streets. His father was a familiar who died in the war protecting Mark and he was abandoned by his mother who felt resentment towards him for indirectly killing his father. He's a master trickster, you wouldn't tell him apart from an ordinary animal if he didn't want you to. A very deadly killing move, he has the ability to shift into all sorts of animals so nobody knows what his true form is. Imagine stroking a poor street cat and the next minute he's got his jaws clamped around your neck as a ferocious tiger." Namjoon carried on explaining ignoring any complaints or interruptions. "He was responsible for multiple robberies from ancient shrines, powerful artifacts and stones that have a tremendous power were stolen by him alone immediately escalating his popularity amongst different races."

"Kim Hyuna. She's a special case. Before she got captured by Sharktooth Syndicate, she was a very respected member of the Black paws werewolf pack. Needless to say, she's a pureblood and got treated worse than most omegas, sounds familiar." Namjoon made eye contact with Jimin. "She's also a tracker. Scent, looks, taste, sound, give it to her and she'll find it for you just like Taehyung did. She's got a strong personality." The vampire stopped to chuckle at the memory he has of her. "Her parents raised her in the nexus. When they got killed in the war, she was forced to come to earth to live like an orphan just like you Jimin, although she was much older. Years later, she imprinted on a man and after revealing herself he swore...that he wouldn't betray her."

"And he did?" Jaebum asked he looked so hooked on the stories that Jungkook smirked.

"She got captured by her Alpha's mistake. After five years of mind-boggling tortures, she got out of Sharktooth and came back to her mate, only to see him married to another woman. She murdered the woman and their child in front of him. Before she realized what she did, he already killed himself using kitchen knives."

"I thought you can't live without your mates?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes.

"We can't." Jimin swallowed. "She was brainwashed. If she's alive now, she probably still thinks her mate's somewhere out there waiting for her, just like Naeun's still waiting for her non-existent mate to come back to her. It's the worst mind trick that can be inflicted on us."

"Hyuna's weapon wielding skills are to be wary of, she's what you call a silent killer. She's also pretty crazy with her tools. She'll murder anyone who upsets her and it could be the stupidest reason like taking her share of ice cream." Namjoon scoffed. "And then there's..." He pointed to the printed profile that was on the desk. "Now, for a moment, let's forget that he's our friend. Kim Taehyung. The survival prodigy as they started to call him a few years ago. He got to the top of the bingo book after the stunt with Son Naeun and although Jimin was the only one 'spotted on sight', Tae had a massive contribution by playing as a decoy. Also, Taehyung's got more attention as he was sent for the most ruthless survival trial through the wailing depths. He's by far...the biggest snake out of all four."

"What?" Hoseok glared at the vampire, who walked up to the desk and lifted the second page of the profile.

"He kills through a luring ability." Namjoon said the words clearly as Hoseok swallowed. He knows which lure ability Namjoon's talking about. He once asked Taehyung to try it on him and as far as he remembers, he was drawn in completely, swayed to do what Taehyung wanted him to do.
"He has a mind blocking ability which makes him a perfect bait. You wanna tell your biggest secrets to this kid because chances are that if he likes you, he won't ever spill it. Although there is no apparent record of him doing anything outrageous like Hyuna's killing sprees or Youngjae's village destructions, there is a record of him being close to Jungkook. And that is enough for people to want him."

"So why did Yoongi hyung send us all of these?" Jungkook frowned worriedly at his phone.

"You wouldn't know this but two years ago Sharktooth's defense weakened for thirty minutes. Their prison systems failed and although they managed to contain most of their prisoners, the three top, most dangerous ones escaped. As expected of the world's best escapers. Yoongi can't talk with us directly. This is his way of warning us."

"Warning about what?"

"About these four being captured again. Only Hyuna was truly tortured by Sharktooth. The other two were captured and brainwashed to do their bidding, of course, everyone has their limit and Hyuna was also forced to do things in Sharktooth's favor. People don't really have a choice when they get loaded with explosives inside of their bodies." Namjoon placed his hands on the desk and leaned in. "Do you realize how deadly of a squad they're gonna be if they teamed up?"

"Tae's not stupid."

"No....but I know him well enough to know that if someone he loves is threatened, he'll do anything to keep them safe." Namjoon's eyes flicked to Hoseok before he stood up and grabbed the black folder, leaving Taehyung’s printed profile that had a bright yellow circle and eight red capital letters P.R.I.O.R.I.T.Y. written at the top. "Still wondering where he might be?"

"Well...." Jaebum sighed. "I guess Tae's....a priority." He took a deep breath as Hoseok broke down again.

"Hyung it's okay." Jimin finally spoke to the shaman in his quiet tone. "Like I said. Taehyung's not stupid. He knows how to survive."

"So, flower boy, what can you do?" Hyuna asked. She came down to the ground because it was meal time and Ye Guo was kind enough to send some of his pack members to hunt for them.

"Different things." Taehyung answered the question. He leaned away from Youngjae as the boy started to devour a dead squirrel.

"Hmm...You know, it's good that you're careful with information spilling, but you're safer with the three of us than you are with your ex-pack."

"Excuse you, I'm still in a pack." Taehyung frowned and folded his arms.

"Ah, Nah you're not." She shrugged. "They're all the same...traitors."

"Traitors?" Taehyung questioned and fought the urge to help the boy next to him eat properly.

"All Alpha scumbags have rotten minds. They only think about themselves."

"What made you have such a strong opinion?"

"They left us to die out as soon as we got caught by the enemy."
"You should have seen their faces when we came back. They underestimate our ability to survive on our own." Mark commented from his hiding spot. "I bet your stinking Alpha abandoned you too."

"My stinking Alpha is the type that goes and rescues a captured friend." Taehyung defended Jimin with a frown.

"Ohh, you haven't tasted real life yet boy." Hyuna smiled under her bandages and slowly unraveled them. "What you're about to see was but a mere scratch in comparison to what else they do to us." She revealed long scars that went from the corners of her mouth all the way to her ears.

"Your face..." Taehyung stared at the scars. "How did that happen?"

"They call it 'the pear of anguish'. Ironically It's supposed to make you talk by ripping your mouth open." She giggled, loving how Youngjae and Mark joined in the nervous humor. "Where is the logic eh? It's physically impossible to speak with your face ripped open." She turned back to the freaked out wolf before lifting a dead rat.

"Don't you want to roast that first?" Taehyung cringed.

"Unfortunately I'm not all that good at creating fire."

"I can do it." He shot up from the ground and walked around the room to find something worth using. There was no light, but there was lots of debris.

"Tell me, boy." Hyuna whispered after Taehyung created the fire using his old-fashioned hand drill technique. "Do you have a family?" She asked, her golden orbs were very sincere and for a moment, Taehyung felt like he's talking to a normal woman.

"Yes." He said as he impaled one of the dead rats onto a stick and hovered it over the small fire. "Quite a big one."

"Do you have a mom?" Youngjae looked up with his wide intrigued eyes.

"Yes, and a dad. Six other brothers and sisters too." Taehyung smiled.

"Wow, they kept themselves busy." Mark called from behind the dressing screen.

"There was one more...but he got killed." Taehyung's tone lowered a little. "One of my sisters is apparently in Sharktooth's captivity right now."

"...Is this why you agreed to do this?" Hyuna asked as she took her roasted rat from the wolf. "For the nature nations? You know as well as I that it won't benefit anyone in the slightest."

"I just want to bring my sister back." Taehyung said absentmindedly as he watched the small flame on the ground. "I'd rather know that she's dead than suffering in vampire territory."

Youngjae, as well as Mark, stopped chomping on their food as the mood dropped. Taehyung didn't feel like crying, but he definitely felt that homesickness he hasn't felt ever since his training days. He missed Hoseok and if anything kills him, it will be the separation between them. His attention got diverted to the small boy who disappeared into a corner, fishing for something in his engineering box.

"You know, you can't really trust anyone in this world." Hyuna said sadly. "They expect us to create a happy trustworthy team, but when it comes down to it, I'm gonna ditch you to save my own ass."
"I won't even let you know if there's danger around before hiding." Mark added.

"Hey, why are you hiding now? There's no danger here." Taehyung asked out of curiosity. He could sense that Mark was a familiar shapeshifter and he doesn’t know of many familiars who are ashamed to show their animal forms. It's quite a proud thing for them to do.

"I uhh----I'm not into socializing." Mark muffled a reply.

"Are you afraid of me?" Taehyung asked playfully. "You know, I study animals."

"YAH! I'm not an animal." Mark mumbled again before burrowing himself under the blanket.

"He's a typical coward." Hyuna said. "He survived by feeding the vampires lies before they started to----"

"Hyuna you butt-sucking leech stop telling the outsider things about us!"

"Unfortunately for you, furry-dick, he's one of us now." She called back.

"I won't tell anyone." Taehyung said softly. "I have a mind control ability that allows me to block chosen memories or thoughts."

"Wow." Little Youngjae gasped in awe. "So the mean officers aren't going to know what you're thinking?"

"Nope." Taehyung chuckled at the amazed kid. "What's doing in there?"

"A bomb."

"A what?!" Taehyung gasped and shot up to his feet.

"Relax, he won't activate it here." Hyuna said as she nibbled on the small rat bone. "But he might as soon as they let us out of here. Blow up this whole rotten hellhole of a pack base."

"That's dangerous, you shouldn't play around with detonating things." Taehyung went over to the boy whose eyes widened. "What?"

"High rate of energy release produces a great blast pressure. TNT has a detonation velocity of 6,940 m/s compared to 1,680 m/s for the detonation of a pentane-air mixture, and the 0.34-m/s stoichiometric flame speed of gasoline combustion in air."

"What..." Taehyung stared in shock.

"Here we go, you triggered his damn rambling about explosives." Mark muttered again.

"I thought you went to sleep." Hyuna rose an eyebrow at the dressing screen.

"I'll sleep when the fuck I want to, you ain't telling me what to do woman." He replied in an arrogant tone and Taehyung could see that if they had more room, and the circumstances were a little different, Hyuna would have gone into a rage mode at that comment.

"But if we simply add lithium to water it has a potential to destroy a cell made out of iron which will open the lock to the cell gate, creating an even bigger explosion than sodium made padlocks." Youngaje carried on rambling as fast as he could. "It will open the gate. We can get out! Mom! Marky! We can get out!!" The youngest started to scream in a panic attack.
"Bedtime!" Hyuna exclaimed and lifted herself up by the chains, swiftly climbing up like a monkey. Soon Taehyung was left to himself as everyone quieted down and went to sleep. He found some old blanket and padded out an empty chest in the corner to claim it as his own sleeping spot before the sick feeling of worry knocked him out.

"Do you think they'll blame us if he dies?"

"I don't know, maybe we can say he poisoned himself on Youngjae's shitty bomb powder."

"It's not shitty!"

"Shh!"

"Are you plotting against me already?" Taehyung asked as he stirred awake.

"Heeey Taehyung buddy no we're---" Hyuna stopped her excuse as Mark legged it behind the dressing screen. "We just wanted to make your life simpler." She dropped her arms and sighed before taking hold of her chains.

"By killing me," Taehyung nodded. "What time is it?"

"Time? There is no such thing in this room. I don't even know what day it is."

"How do I get out of here?"

"Knock on the door and hope for the best." Hyuna pointed to the metal gates. Taehyung crawled out of his custom-made bed to go over and do just that.

"Hey can I---" He gasped and stumbled back when he was met with two massive Alphas and a half human one who was smiling from ear to ear.

"How do you do?" Luhan asked a bit too brightly for what he did to Taehyung.

"I need to pee...."

"Oh just go somewhere in there, like the rest of them."

"I---You know I was brought up on earth I have some sort of dignity left." Taehyung huffed and was glad when Luhan nodded and let him out. "Oh Lord." He muttered when the white-haired alpha followed him into the woods nearby. "At least look away okay?"

"Why? I have one too." Luhan looked down at his thankfully covered manhood as Taehyung cringed inwardly. "You're free to shift if you wish. It will make your wee stronger if you still have scent marking instinct---"

"I don't have scent marking instincts!" Taehyung burst out before taking a deep breath. "Whatever." He unzipped his jeans because that's what he was still wearing from where he took Hoseok to the entertainment building.

"I guess your wee is strong enough anyway."

"Can you not sniff out my piss." Taehyung leaned his forehead against the tree as Luhan giggled behind him.

"You're a strange one. I guess all of you are though, that's why you're special."
"Thanks." Taehyung furrowed his eyebrows as he put his package back into his pants. "Do I have to go back in there?"

"Have you made any plans with them?"

"Not really." Taehyung sighed. He didn't engage in anything apart from a sarcastic conversation, to tell the truth.

"Then yes, the four of you need to be in perfect sync for this mission to work." Luhan nodded in thought. "I take it you spoke to Hyuna the most."

"She seems alright." Taehyung brought a hand to rub his arm. "All of them do."

"Aren't you repelled by their...habits?" Luhan looked a bit worried.

"What habits?"

"Her hanging from the ceiling or Youngjae's paranoid rambling."

"No..." Taehyung gave it a thought. "They've got their own ways of dealing with stress, just like me." He shrugged at Luhan who opened his mouth in awe at Taehyung's way of thinking. "Has...my Alpha..."

"No." Luhan shook his head. "As far as we know he hasn't made any movements outside of Seoul."

"Right." Taehyung swallowed and nodded. Knowing Jimin, he was probably taking care of Jungkook and Hoseok before deciding to do anything drastic like jumping dimensions to find the missing wolf so Taehyung started to walk back to the cave, wiping any depressive thoughts out of his brain. The dark room was dead silent again just like when the first time he arrived. He wondered why they hide from the world. Of course, the fear of being captured by Sharktooth is probably still alive in them, but why can't they just come out and see some daylight even if by sitting outside of that cave with the guards?

"Guys." Taehyung cleared his throat when he closed the door. "I have a proposition for you." He sat on his knees as he started to draw out the map of the nexus on the dusty ground. Hyuna's head peeked out of her hole in the ceiling as well as Youngjae's head poked out from his engineering box.

"My home is here." Taehyung laid a small pebble onto the shaman village where his grandparents live. "But I also have friendly allies in these places." He placed several other pebbles onto the Green blossom syndicate (nymphs) Crimson Crystal, Azure Dragonfly (royal shaman), and the mountainside where Taz lived. "I have no idea where we are on the map. This is why I need your help."

"What's in this for us?" Hyuna asked as she slowly lowered herself down onto the ground and crawled over to the small drawing, tilting her head in thought.

"Freedom. My Alpha can take you in if you help me."

"Alpha?" She switched her gaze to the wolf with a disgusted look in her eyes. "You must be delulu if you think I'll follow another scoundrel--"

"Do you know Son Naeun?" Taehyung looked up with hopeful eyes. "Jimin is the one who broke inside to free her because she's a pack member." He said quietly. "I acted as a distraction on the border while he snuck in."
"She was a nutter anyway."

"She isn't now. She's a lot better and you can be too if you help me get out of here. We have a very good mental doctor and lots of healers." Taehyung said, his eyes never leaving the older women. "I'm sure we can bring your body back to what it used to be." He said softly as her arms subconsciously covered her mutilated chest.

"Do you know how unrealistic that sounds?" Mark scoffed from behind his hideaway, triggering Hyuna to snort with laughter and Youngjae to giggle away. "Like, even if we tell you how to escape this shit pit, what says you won't just bail out on us huh?"

"Because we follow the werewolf battle etiquette and it has only one important rule. One for all and all for one." Taehyung looked up with a serious gaze. "You don't have to come with me. But at least you'll be free to do whatever you want."

"I'm alright here." Hyuna turned ready to go back up.

"No, you're not! You're under constant stress, you think locking yourself up there won't put you in danger? You're more vulnerable here than you would be in the wild. Look around you, it's a locked up place if the enemy decided to attack you'll have nowhere to run."

"Mom." Youngjae sobbed when he realized that Taehyung was right.

"You're like caged hamsters waiting for food and water, shitting and pissing where you stand, is that seriously why you fought to escape? To live in a pigsty waiting to die from natural causes?"

"There." Hyuna kneeled down and added a big section above Taehyung's map, just to place a pebble right at the top of it. "This is where you are." She growled at the wolf before pulling herself up by the chains to hide.

Taehyung sat stunned for a moment. The big area she drew out was the Sharktooth territory. He only had two options of escape, which meant that he will have to either infiltrate the goblin society, followed by entering a wild canyon that crawled with giants and cyclopses and then having to raid through the mountainside before he reached the eastern side of werewolf forests. Or he could sneak his way across Sharktooth.

Which was very risky.

"Hyung, are you really sure we could get out of here unharmed?" Youngjae whispered, making Taehyung jump at the ghastly touch on his neck.

"I don't know if we can get across to any of those countries, but if we did it means you could live a normal life."

"What's a normal life like?" The boy sat cross-legged, ready for a story.

"Um..." Taehyung cleared his throat "Well for starters, we could find you a family to stay with. It might not be mine, but it would a good one." He smiled at the eager boy. "You could always come and play with my siblings, one of the boys is ten that's probably around what you are."

"I'm twelve." He giggled, unaware that the other two were paying full attention to their conversation. "Could I make bombs?"

"...Bombs are good for survival missions, they're not good to play with, but my grandpa has a whole workshop of different engineering things so I'm sure you could learn how to make other safe things
"Wow, that sounds cool!

"Alright so you have the runt covered, what about us? Nobody will want to deal with grown-up freaks." Mark barked out.

"My allies have lots of different habitats that I'm sure you'd fit into." Taehyung said as he slowly stood up and made his way over to the dressing screen. "Especially the nymph country where you'll be safe from any predator activity. It's like an animal sanctuary there." He said as he walked around to face what looked like a frightened capibara. "With healing lakes that can fix your scars." He locked eyes with the frightened rodent that took a step back. "I'm the last person on this planet who would hurt you. The Green Blossom syndicate has hundreds of other familiars that could reintegrate you into the wild." He smiled when Mark ducked his head under Taehyung's gentle warm touch.

"There's also a special run-away village for lost or abandoned creatures of all sorts at Crimson Crystal. There are no leaders or Alpha's that you have to follow there." He turned to Hyuna who was still sending the wolf a very unsure stare. "You just have to trust me while we're on this journey and if we make it to this border." He pointed to the line separating Sharktooth and the werewolf forest. "You will finally free yourselves from slavery."

"I'm in." Youngjae whispered from his crouched position.

"Hm." Mark huffed as he shifted into a small wolfdog and came out from the hiding. "Whatever."

"It's not that hard." Taehyung looked at Hyuna with a hopeful gaze. He could have used his luring abilities to convert her, but why do that, if he can persuade her using strong truthful words.

"Okay." Hyuna finally exhaled as they all gathered around the small map and started to plan out how they're going to survive without fulfilling the Alpha's wicked mission. All this time, they were unaware that Luhan was on the other side, listening in on everything that was being said, but as gentle natured, as the wolf was, he only smiled and nodded in approval of Taehyung's plan to get out of there. If he had the power to persuade three outcasted savages to co-operate then Luhan will put his faith in the wolf.

A few hours later Taehyung knocked on the door again, being met with two guards instead of the Alphas. It took them a moment to find the relevant leaders and another moment for them to allow Taehyung out of there again.

After explaining the situation and how they plan to infiltrate the Sharktooth prison area, Ye Guo allowed the other three to finally come out of their confines. By the time everyone was ready to depart, Taehyung had a child on his back and a crouching female, covered in bandages next to his leg as well as a small black rat that sat on his shoulder. Taehyung could see how disgusted Ye Guo and Shihoo were upon seeing the injured and suffering trio, but Luhan only smiled at the brunette wolf before they set out towards the border.

"Go through the forest. This is your safest time of the day as vampires don't come out into the sunlight unless forced to." Luhan motioned to the vast collection of trees. "At the end of this forest, there's a village. Do not take any offers from them, they will be aware that you're trespassing so they might try to stop you, but do not worry too much about them, they won't inform Sharktooth about your presence, they're too scared to near the main city and will allow you to just go ahead."

"I'll try to go around them..." Taehyung whispered under his breath, more to himself than the Alpha but Luhan took a moment to admire how focused the wolf was. After all, one slip up and they could..."
"Taehyung." Shihoo stopped the wolf just before he departed with the other three. "Use your brain before your muscles. Jihyun is in there, but don't let your emotions get the better of you." He said with a slight frown.

"I know. I'm just a nameless decoy, I have no feelings and no purpose but the mission given." Taehyung recited the objective line from his training before turning to leave.

"Use your brain before your muscles. Who is that bloke to tell us how to survive." Mark imitated Shihoo when they were far enough. He jumped off the wolf's shoulder to shift into his wolfdog again.

"You know, you're kinda cute." Taehyung giggled.

"I am not cute!"

"Of course." Taehyung chuckled as he checked the small piece of paper that had their sketched out route.

"I can't believe I'm doing this. What's your sister's name?" Hyuna huffed.

"Jihyun."

"Is she pretty?" Youngjae asked into Taehyung's ear.

"Very, she's got multiple human boys chasing her at school." The wolf giggled at the reminder.

"Why are they chasing her, has she done something to them?"

"No, it's a term we use when boys really really like someone."

"Do you think I'll have boys chasing me in school too?"

"You're a very handsome young man so I'm more than sure that you will when you're older."

"Cool~" Youngjae hugged Taehyung's neck and it struck the wolf that he could shift to speed up their journey. Although Hyuna had to hold his clothes, none of them protested about the lift.

"Alright, Mr. hold-my-pants. You need to shift back and cancel out all of your wolf aura." Hyuna whispered when they neared the first village. "They won't pick it up as quickly if we just cross."

"They won't catch me at all." Mark snickered as he started to run in his rat form.

"So how did you get caught in the first place?" Taehyung frowned at the rodent after pulling his clothes back on.

"I was stupid enough to go back for my team-mate who ratted me out by bailing as soon as I got captured in nets."

"That's not very nice." Taehyung shook his head. The border was pretty easy to cross from this side of the country, maybe because they were heavily loaded on security on the other side due to Jungkook's presence. Either way, it worked to Taehyung's advantage as they were able to sneak all the way up to the back of the nearest village.

"Where do you think they'd keep her?" Hyuna asked and Taehyung honestly had no clue what to
reply with. He didn't even know how Sharktooth operated with their prisoners. Wasn't there just one big building meant for them?

"You said she's pretty, she might be in the play-house." Mark contributed and Taehyung suddenly felt sick at the thought of his younger sister being raped by disgusting vampires and whatnots.

"Which is easier to infiltrate?" Taehyung asked as they walked away from the village full of corrupted dwarves.

"The play-house, I'd say we could use Hyuna to get in, but she hasn't got boobies anymore." Mark said as they entered a wheat field that seemed to have no end.

"Okay, we'll check that only. If she's not in there, we'll go straight to the border." Taehyung decided.

"Don't you want to find your sister?"

"I need to bring you to safety first. Now that I know she's definitely here, I can ask my allies for help." Taehyung said quietly. They walked for god knows how many hours before they finally found the end of the field. It was once again a village, but this one seemed a lot more friendly. They were acknowledged by some redcaps which wasn't good.

"Oi! Who are ya?!" One yelled as the four froze in their spots. "Are ya tryin' ta' escape?"

"No, we were sent on a mission." Hyuna replied, unbandaging her left arm that had a big five digit number code burned on her fair skin.

"Aye, right, off ya go!" The redcap waved her off and the four just sped up their pace to get away from the village.

"What is that number?" Taehyung asked.

"A prisoner tag. That's how they find you on their tracking system, although ours were deactivated when we escaped so this is pretty useless right now. Your sister probably has one, which means she'll need to be purified as soon as she gets out otherwise they'll track her down." Hyuna explained and a vague memory of finding a small number on Minji's neck flew across Taehyung's brain. She was probably the reason why so much information about Jungkook was leaked. They must have used her to track Jungkook down and if only they knew, they would have purified her too.

"You see that building." Hyuna pointed to a construction that resembled a mini factory more than a living quarter. "That's the play-house. You can go and hire a person for whatever you wish."

"It's where useless and worn out prisoners get chucked when they've exhausted their information." Mark added.

"Let's go then." Taehyung whispered and pushed Youngjae behind himself to cover the boy a little as they moved in the shadows of houses and monuments.

"I'll go in, you wait for me." Mark offered before going into the air conditioning system at the side of the building. He ran around the pipe system like the good spy that he was and stopped when he heard some female cries. It was probably some poor girl getting a rough treatment, so he disregarded it to carry on looking for the office where all prisoner names were listed.

He stuck his little head out of the crate, carefully making sure that the sleeping Minotaur guard didn't wake up, but the list didn't contain any Jihyuns.
"She's not here. She's probably in the main prison then." Mark said when he got back out.

"Oh no--" Taehyung whimpered and was ready to bolt out to try and save his baby sister from torture, but Hyuna shoved him back down to the ground.

"We. Do. It. Sensibly." She hissed each word at him and her golden eyes flared up to a wild amber that dominated Taehyung. He saw it in Jimin's eyes before which proved to him that Hyuna was of a pure bloodline and that alone made him listen. "You said you don't want to enter the prison."

"I don't wanna go back inside."

"We won't." Taehyung said and looked at Hyuna again. "Any last advice?"

"There is only one way to reach your wretched border from here." She smirked under her face bandages. "Across the Sharktooth Syndicate castle and through their main gate."

"There's a backdoor to the underground catacombs, if we can avoid their failed experiments to get through them then we'll get out just in front of the front gate that will give us direct access to the Green blossom Syndicate side of the border." Mark said informatively.

"Got it." Taehyung smiled before following him to the back entrance. They had to wait for some weird pig mutant to go back inside the building in order to have a clear field. Getting away from the play-house wasn't too hard. Everything up until now seemed far too easy, they haven't been questioned yet other than that one redcap and Taehyung was getting worried that it's going too smoothly.

"There." Mark whispered as they looked at a small wooden latch that led to the underground basement. "How are we going to distract the guards?"

"Live bait."

"Good idea....hey." Mark complained when Taehyung looked at him expectantly.

"Come on Mark. You're the only one that can snatch their attention."

"What do you want me to do? Shift into a naked woman?" He asked pretentiously and Taehyung bit his lip in thought. Surely there was something they could use to distract those thickheaded guards...

"Give me your grenade." Taehyung put his hand into Youngjae's little ammunition sack and pulled out the smallest grenade. "Go and detonate it over there." He passed the object to Mark who looked like he just got slapped. He obeyed either way because they had to co-operate but the whole way to the left side of the entrance he was cursing in his head. He was the only one that could shift into a rat that was almost invisible in the grass though so he didn't have much room to complain.

The explosion was indeed a good distraction as both guards legged it towards the affected area and after letting Hyuna and Youngjae inside of the underground tunnel, Taehyung waited for Mark to catch up.

"Go go go we need to get further in." Hyuna pushed Youngjae forward into the dark corridor that led them further and further down under the premises of the most dangerous place known to this world. It was dark and they bumped into each other multiple times while trying to figure out which is the safest way to go.

"Stop." Taehyung suddenly stopped causing Hyuna to crash straight into him. "We've been going for a long time and nothing happened. We can slow down."
"No this is more of a reason to keep going." Mark said. "These tunnels are crawling with weird mutants, we need to get out of here."

"It was your idea to come down here in the first place." Taehyung huffed and resumed walking as he turned into his half-human form to see better in the dark.

"It's the only way out of this damned country." Hyuna hissed quietly and followed suit. They kept walking, taking different turns to avoid creatures that threatened to come and show themselves, but no matter how far they went, they still couldn't find the other exit.

"Wait." Youngjae pulled on Taehyung's arm. "Did you hear that?" He whispered causing the other three to freeze and listen. There were croaking sounds surrounding them, almost as if they just stepped into a swamp filled with toads.

"Let's----" Taehyung opened his mouth only to be silenced by Hyuna's vice grip. One of her arms was headlocking the wolf in place and the other hand was clasped around his mouth as a slimy, white humanoid creature jumped down into the center of their gathering. Mark was still in his rat form so he quietly hid in some dusty crack while Youngjae pinned himself against the nearest wall and held his breath.

Taehyung couldn't believe his eyes as the creature looked directly at them and decided to walk away.

"They're blind." Hyuna whispered ever so quietly into Taehyung's ear. The wolf turned his head to look at the female. "Like bats, they use echolocation." She added and let go of the wolf's neck. Taehyung nodded and took a deep shaky breath. He still couldn't get the image out of his head and the worst part of it was that whatever it was, it resembled a hairless lycan werewolf. Is this what vampires do to captured werewolves?

"We're three levels underground. This is just below the torturing pits." Mark explained as they carefully and quietly made their way through the tunnels. "I think we took a wrong turn somewhere. The only way out of here is through the prison now."

"Mom can you not use your connections to get us out?"

"I'm not your damn mom!" Hyuna said very loudly, maybe a bit too loudly as the croaking sound returned. Taehyung started to run without a word making sure the others are following, but what he didn't expect was a dead end. He ran a hand through his hair nervously looking around to find some sort of way out but everything went to shit when Youngjae started crying.

"Shut up!" Hyuna placed her hand on his mouth as about seven of those white creatures started to fill up the narrow corridor. "Lord have mercy." She mouthed and pushed Youngjae behind herself to block the first rabid monster that launched itself onto her. Taehyung was struggling on the same scale and he almost gave in to the idea of being eaten alive, if it wasn't for the loud series of gunshots that echoed through the tunnel.

When the four of them looked up, they weren't sure if they should be scared or relieved. A vampire clad in a long black cloak stood with a gun pointed at the last remaining humanoid. It only took a second to put it out, but then something very unexpected happened.

"Yoongi?" Taehyung's eyes popped.

"Taehyung what the fuck are you doing here?" Yoongi slowly shook his head. "Get out of here. Now." He ordered.

"But we're lost--"
"Christ." Yoongi sighed and turned his head. "Follow me." He turned ready to walk away along with the brown-haired wolf, but the other three seemed in shock upon seeing Min Yoongi. The coldest and most emotionless of the captains that guarded their prison cells once upon a time.

"Come on." Taehyung encouraged them.

"Don't tell me this is one of your allies." Hyuna huffed sarcastically.

"No. But it's my best shot at getting out of here alive." Taehyung shook his head and turned to catch up with Yoongi. Seconds later he felt Youngjae's smaller hand tugging on his own and a small smile spread on his lips when he sensed both Hyuna and Mark behind him too.

"Now listen, at the end of this corridor is a door, it will bring you up to the prison level. On the left-hand side, there's a big red leaver. It's the only way you can get out here."

"You want us to open all of the cells?" Mark asked shakily.

"Think you idiot. You'll blend in with all of the panicking wimps that will run for the exit so no one will even notice you. I helped you out of here last time and you're all fools to have returned like this." He bit sharply at the trio who cowered.

"You helped us?" Youngjae pouted.

"Why do you think there was a thirty-minute system failure. These things don't just happen on their own in a secure prison like this." Yoongi said, "Taehyung I don't want to know why you're here, but you're the one they want right now, pack it in and go to the border." Yoongi hushed out in a hurried tone as he let the pair out through the back door. "Don't stop for nothing, I can't come with you so you're on your own."

"But how do I bolt across without being spotted?" Taehyung asked quickly. His brain working ten thousand miles per hour.

"You can't, as soon as you run out of the prison your best bet is to rely on your speed. You have to outrun them, which is what Naeun failed at." Yoongi said quickly before noticing some more mutated creatures.

"Tae, just---please promise me you won't stop running, think about Hoseok, you know how broken he's gonna be if we catch you."

"We?" Taehyung rose his eyebrows.

"Just go!" Yoongi waved his hands at the four before loading his gun and pointing it at the rabid monsters as the others started to run for the exit. "God, why is this happening." He muttered before pulling the trigger. Yoongi was, in fact, a full member of Sharktooth Syndicate and by helping Taehyung he is breaking a major rule in their protocol. However, he grew so attached to the pack that it was nearly heartbreaking for him to think of any possibilities where this plan fails and Taehyung gets caught.

The blonde pulled his phone out after the shooting and wasn't surprised to see thousands of messages from Jimin that he didn't answer because his phone was being tracked by the commanders in charge. When they realized that Yoongi was double-timing with Crimson Crystal, they decided to install bombs into his body which would explode as soon as he left the Sharktooth territory, thankfully they didn't pick up on any connections he had with Jungkook. The only thing they couldn't read were attachments on his phone which is why Yoongi was able to transfer the bingo book profiles without being detected.
A thought struck him like a meteor and he quickly opened up a PDF app on his phone and started to type furiously. It was a short message but it was straight to the point, just what Jimin needs.

"Yoongi! The commander calls you to the office." Some other warden called down the corridor as Yoongi sent the file. His only hope was that the wolf would see it in time to get here.

"Aish this guy." Jungkook shook his head as he paused his overwatch game to look at Jimin's phone that vibrated with a notification from Yoongi. "Hyung! There's another one!" He called from the bedroom since he was snuggled in bed with his laptop while Jimin tried to come to terms with Hoseok in the other room. As horrible as it sounds, his priority right now was to make sure that both Hoseok and Jungkook are kept safe before finding where Taehyung is. It was exactly the same when Jimin was missing so it will be exactly the same while Taehyung is missing.

"You damn idiot'. Geez, this is Yoongi alright." Jungkook chuckled at the aggressiveness on the small pdf file. "STS b.field quick beg...What?!" He squinted at the phone.

"What's wrong?" Jimin walked in and crawled across the bed to sit on Jungkook's side.

"KTH+JH now....this blows my mind how can a producer-rapper not form a proper sentence." Jungkook handed the phone over to Jimin, who's eyes grazed over the words.

"STS...Shark Tooth Syndicate b...order field now...Beg-ging? KTH...JH...oh my God! Kim Taehyug and Jihyun." Jimin read out as Hoseok's mouth opened in shock. "He's telling us they're on the border field to Sharktooth right now come on!" The blonde suddenly shot off the bed and only changed his jeans into his black shorts while Jungkook put his shoes on and Hoseok fumbled around for his stonewatch.

"We haven't got time to find a portal ground, we'll bump it." Jimin said as he also brought out his own stonewatch, lighting it up, slipping one arm under Jungkook shirt to have some sort of skin to skin contact for the teleporting. Hoseok was on the verge of hyperventilating when the stones electrocuted them and didn't accept each other

"Hyung, calm down, you're the one that's doing this." Jimin tried to calm the other and only after Jungkook took Hoseok's hand into his own for comfort, they were able to finally connect their stones. The teleportation went smoothly, but instead of teleporting them to the nymph country which was considerably closer to Sharktooth, they were taken to the shaman village.

"Fuck!" Jimin cursed loud enough for the villagers to flinch or look in shock, but he just ignored them and shifted.

**Jimin:** Jungkook ring Namjoon and tell him where we're going.

"Aye boss." Jungkook said automatically before doing as told. He felt the extremely loud howl pierce his ears as Jimin went ahead and informed every battle trained wolf in the village that a fight is coming.

**Jimin:** Hoseok stay here!

"Like hell!" Hoseok protested and harshly yanked on Taehyung's white horse that was by the gate to get onto it and charged straight out of the village.

"Namjoon hyung said he'll send troops to help right now." Jungkook said as Jimin stepped around him nervously looking around at all the panicking villagers.
Jimin: Now ring Hyoseong and tell her that Hoseok is heading toward her.

"Jimin what's going on?" Grandma ran out of the house and looked at the chaos the wolf has caused, but Jimin was in his battle mode now. He wasn't thinking about what the family wanted, he was thinking about what was the safest and most beneficial thing for them, just like an Alpha should.

Jimin: Jungkook get off.

"What--" Jungkook let go of the white fur.

Jimin: You're not coming with me.

The Nephilim flinched at the aggressive snarl that came from Jimin and stepped away with a hurt expression. Jimin didn't even wait to apologize for his snappy behavior as he bolted out and jumped the same gate that Hoseok jumped earlier.

"Come here, sweetheart." Grandma reached over to grab Jungkook's arm before the boy started to cry about being left behind. Jimin's never done this to him before and he refused to believe that the situation was so important that the wolf would snarl at his own mate. All big and grown wolves have followed Jimin which was quite a distressing sight, even grandpa went to help.

Jimin: Hani! Where's the rest?

Hani: They're on earth Jimin you only sent me here!

Jimin: Fuck.

Jimin stopped to send another loud howl that pierced the air so much that Hoseok and Jungkook heard it on either end of the area.

"That's a battle cry." Grandma said. "I think he's calling a serious fight."

"I want to help---." Jungkook said but she didn't know what to say. They had no way of getting to the battlefield that quickly anyway unless they could fly and if it was a fight against vampires, Jungkook's presence would only make it ten times more dangerous.

"It's okay dear. They'll be fine." Grandma pulled Jungkook away from the main road which was still very chaotic and sat him down on the small stairs to the house.

"Jimin!" Hyoseong's voice called, but the wolf didn't stop. All of the wolves from nearby villages have come to aid. "Did you find him?" She asked but only got answered with a snarl before the white wolf darted further into the danger zone. They weren't even on the border field yet and so many wolves had to engage in a fight with vampire border guards. Jimin dreaded to think how many of them are on the actual border.

~

"Okay, I'll pull the lever and you focus on locating the exit door. After that run for the entrance gate and don't look back."

"This is suicide, they know we're here already." Hyuna was taking deep breaths. "let's go back the way we came."

"We can't, they're gonna be aware on all sides of the border now. Come on, you did it once so you can do it again."
"This is suicide---" Hyuna kept repeating like a broken record.

"There's no other way now." Taehyung snapped before pushing Youngjae forward. With heavy hearts, they went ahead and kept themselves low as the heavy wooden door creaked open. It was dark and cold. The smell of blood and rot was considerably nasty and Taehyung had to take a moment to focus on something else in order not to throw up. The lever was just there in front of him, however, he pointed to the empty corridor ahead for the other three to start making their way out. It was silent and perfect until one of the scared prisoners started to scream when they noticed Hyuna sneaking past.

"Who's there?!" A deep voice yelled and with a curse Taehyung yanked the lever, ultimately raising a loud alarm and releasing all door locks in the prison. "You little brat!" A tall vampire snapped at Taehyung who started to run along with all of the other prisoners. There were multiple sirens going off from inside of the prison as well as the outside castle.

"Oppa!" Jihyun gasped when Taehyung stopped to locate his sister. They didn't get much time to talk, in fact, they didn't say a word to each other before running towards the lowered bridge which was also de-activated through the emergency lever.

"Who's idea was it to install this?" A fair-haired female warden asked one of the lesser guards.

"T-the king's idea captain." The guard saluted and heaved a heavy sigh when the scary female walked away gracefully after the crowd of panicking prisoners.

"Good. We haven't had fun in years." She smirked and shot her gun upward into the air, signaling a culling.

"Run! Just go!" Taehyung yelled at everyone as he held onto Jihyun's small and bony hand. Now that he had a better chance to look at her, he noticed how skinny she was. Her long hair was cut as well and she had bandages on her elbows which is probably where they injected drugs. In fact, she looked worse than Naeun did. "Don't stop." He whispered to her before letting go and running himself. She nodded and followed her brother.

It felt like time slowed down as masses of people ran forward and some got shot in the process. Soon it was a chaotic field of just escaped creatures. Some of which looked disorientated, savage or scared. At some point, Taehyung located Youngjae and Mark which was the first positive sign that they all made it out.

Halfway down the field, not only escapers but also vampire soldiers flooded the battleground as Taehyung realized the situation at the border wasn't any better than on the field. There was a fight. It wasn't just Crimson Crystal versus a swarm of goblins anymore. This was a real battlefield of inter-species fighting for their own lives.

"I haven't seen something like this in fifty years." A tree elder spoke as he gazed out into the green field that separated the nature nations from the biggest vampire territory in existence. "As much as I hate to admit it, their military power is something we may not be able to counter."

"Taehyung!" Sunhwa screamed at the top of her lungs from the top of the cliff that she was on, bringing a lot of attention to herself and the confused wolf in the distance. The wolf looked up in panic. He was relieved in one way but panicked, even more, when he realized how many vampires were crawling at the bottom of the cliffs. There's no way they're gonna make it up there.

Sunhwa swiftly shifted into a large raven and took off before she got shot down. She circled above Taehyung and Jihyun before she landed briefly.
"Take her! Go!" Taehyung lifted Jihyun onto Sunhwa's back, fighting any protests that came from his younger sister. "Send someone else if you can there are four more of us." He said before Sunhwa took off. Unfortunately, she could only carry one passenger and that was very hard for her anyway so carrying two wouldn't even work.

"Looks like they failed." Shihoo shook his head.

"I believe they had no other choice." Luhan tried to reason. "Opening the prison gates was their only chance at a proper escape, I just hope they'll get out of there quick enough."

"Whatever the reason behind this chaos, we cannot risk our own people. Put the barriers up." The centaur leader said to his own people who were already aligned and ready to link hands in order to restrict anyone from entering their lands.

"Wait! We still have a man in there!" Hyoseong tried to reason, but centaurs were no joke. They had their priorities set and they would not let anyone interfere.

"Jihyun---" Hoseok grabbed onto the girl firmly and sat her down by a tree as she started to cry her eyes out. "Where's Tae?" He held her wrists and tried to get through to her, but she was so shaken and traumatized that she only managed to point in the direction of the cliff that separated the forest from the green field. "No..." Hoseok muttered and got up off the ground to sprint towards the barrier that started to go up.

A loud scream stopped Taehyung in his tracks and when he turned they were met with a very familiar face and it was a dreadfully painful reminder that they can't really trust anyone these days. Yoongi locked eyes with Taehyung as a different vampire shot Mark in his raven wings and paralyzed Youngjae with metal prods that Taehyung didn't want to experience himself.

*Jimin: Taehyung!*

*Taehyung: Oh my god...*

*Hani: Keep running you idiot!*

Both wolves' voices echoed through Taehyung's mind as his eyes landed on Hyuna who was out of breath and looked like she could pass out at any moment. Needless to say that some vampires have already located her and circled around to capture her. She just didn't have the stamina to keep going like this.

*Jimin: Taehyung, Hoseok is here!*

*Taehyung: Guys...I'm sorry...*

The brown wolf swung his head around to see a white wolf standing at the top of the cliff. He was both relieved and scared that Jimin was here and he was even more worried about having his mate here. His mind started to fill up with lots of different voices which meant the rest of the pack was catching up and all he wanted to do was cry. He wanted to cry because he knew he that he lost this race.

*Taehyung: I'm not a very good omega.*

*Jimin: Quit chatting shit and move! You can still make it!*

"Hyuna--!" Youngjae's cry could be heard in the distance as the female ditched the idea of teamwork and started to run for the cliff after killing two of the three vampires that attempted to catch her. At
this point, it didn't matter where she went, as long as she got away from the barbaric monsters. She couldn't handle another five years filled with torture and heavy duty work.

Taehyung's heart speed picked up when he sniffed Hoseok's scent out. Why was the shaman here? Why wasn't he far away like Jungkook for safety? All of these thoughts started to cloud his thinking and before he realized he was facing a very familiar man. A man that started this. A man that is probably going to end it too.

"We meet again." The pale vampire from the terrible encounter in Seoul spoke. "Only this time I'm going to get what I want." He spat as Taehyung turned and shifted into his wolf form to speed up his run. "Yoongi." The vampire spoke firmly, demanding the smaller blonde's presence.

Yoongi hated himself ever since he was turned into a vampire. He hated himself for one reason, and that was his special ability. It felt like time slowed down when he pinpointed Taehyung's nerves in his brain. One thing was for sure, and that's the beginning of a very nasty and hard journey for the wolf.

"What happened?" Hoseok's eyes widened when he saw the brown wolf stumble forward from a full speed sprint. "What's wrong with him!?" he looked up with worry in his eyes but neither Sunhwa nor Hyoseong were able to speak the words. They already saw that Yoongi was controlling Taehyung's pain receptors.

"I told you not to stop for anyone." Yoongi whispered as he let go of the wolf and allowed him to get back up. "You fucked up Tae." He said, shaking his head and locking his blood red orbs with Hoseok's who was behind the stupid barrier that the centaurs put up. The shaman was more distressed about the wolf's telepathic conversation than the sight in front of him.

**Taehyung:** Jimin get Hoseok and Jihyun out of here!

**Jimin:** You can still get across, they'll take it down just for you!

**Taehyung:** I can't move! Yoongi's got me.

**Jimin:** Taehyung don't!

**Taehyung:** Jimin I'm sorry.

**Jimin:** Don't you dare!

Out of sheer terror, the lone brown wolf started to charge for the cliff when Yoongi let go of his nervous system. He spotted Shihoo, Ye Guo, and Luhan all wide-eyed. Maybe it was good that they saw what they caused. A rebellion at the least, if not a disaster.

"I have a mate! Please let me go! I need to find him!" Hyuna started to scream when three pairs of red eyes obstructed her way, but instead of fighting or trying to run, she crumbled to the ground and started crying her eyes out. Almost like she subconsciously accepted the fact that she ain't getting away. "You fucking shits! Maggots are better than you! I hope you rot in hell!" She screamed at the border in general. "Are you happy now?! There's your bullshit benefit! This is what they do to us! This is what they want us for! It's a fucking game to them and you're all dirt-fucking assholes! Do you like to watch us suffer too?!! Huh?!" She scratched and pulled against the strong hold but who was she kidding. Just like all other infiltrators, she was quite weak in muscle strength and unfortunately, even Einstein wouldn't be able to plot his way out of this one.

The speed that Taehyung was going at could be compared to an eagle's flight with survival in his mind only. But despite Yoongi's generous act of a head start, he was rounded into a dead end by
hundreds of vampire soldiers who lined up in front of the cliff, causing Taehyung to stop abruptly, turning in circles to run another way, but...

There was no other way. They were literally everywhere.

_ Taehyung: You're the best brother anyone could ask for. Take care of him for me Jiminnie._

_ Jimin: Stop-----!_

Something hit Jimin's mind. It wasn't an attack, he could easily withstand the pain of pain control, it was something much bigger.

"What's wrong?!!" Hyoseong panicked as she caught up to where Jimin was half unconscious on the ground. "Jimin!"

"He left." Hani swallowed with tears in her eyes. "He left the pack to keep us safe." She looked out into the open where a bunch of vampires were throwing ropes over Taehyung's back and pinning him to the ground.

The calm and pale vampire who was interested in capturing the wolf walked forward to stand in front of Taehyung's tied and bound figure.

"You caused a lot of loss for our information gathering teams." He smirked at Taehyung's muzzled snout. "And I hope you're worth it." He tapped the wolf's head with his stick before turning to bow graciously at Shihoo and Ye Guo who were stunned. "Thank you, gentlemen. I wouldn't have accomplished this without your input."

"What--" Hoseok's voice got caught in his throat when he locked his eyes with Taehyung for the last time. His eyes filled up with tears and he could feel a part of him die inside. As if someone tore half of his heart out and left him there to bleed. "Tae..." He crumbled to his knees, touching the barrier that separated the terrifying battalion of vampires from him. He wanted to go and take his only hope in life away from the monsters, but he was far too weak to do that. He wanted to tell the wolf that he loves him and that he's sorry for not being there to protect him but Taehyung broke their eye contact by then, he himself felt tears build up in his eyes and crying was the last thing he wanted to do right now.

"Farewell!" The vampire commander waved at Hani who scrunched her nose up lightly in defense. The man, along with a very guilty Yoongi who also refused to look Hoseok in the eyes disappeared through a teleportation system back to the hell pit called The Sharktooth Syndicate.

Chapter End Notes

So.....puppies anyone?.....maybe not.

Please don't be discouraged by the ending, he isn't dead. He just got caught, that is where the action will begin! c': and boy will Jungkook be angry. <-look forward to that.

LOVE YOU ALL - THANK YOU ALL

~Pat
Runnin'

Chapter Notes

There's blood and violence here. If you don't like graphic depictions of violence then comment down which bits you've skipped and I will tell you if you missed a major thing!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"These four lonely walls have changed the way I feel
I'm standing still
And nothing else matters now, you're not here
So where are you?
I've been callin' you
I'm missin' you"

-Beyonce

Heavy rain is what Namjoon arrived to. He usually likes rainy weathers but today the rain was coated with sadness and depression. He noticed a lot of creatures were injured or just sitting around waiting for someone to give them orders when suddenly he noticed a familiar face.

"Hani." He took the female's arm. "Take me to Jimin." He said quietly, noticing how the common shaman guards shrunk their noses at both of them. You'd think shamans would be a lot more welcoming and nature-based, but in reality, they were all driven by greed and lust for more power.

Hani nodded shakily and started to run out of the main village, Namjoon gave the guards a sharp look before setting off after the wolf. She led him across the forests which were still crawling with a lot of defenses. Eventually, he was forced to ascend onto tree branches to keep himself fairly hidden until they reached the battleground at the Sharktooth border.

"He's been out for a good hour now, I don't know if it's safe to force an awakening." Hyoseong said as she pressed her middle and index fingers just under one of Jimin's paws. "But there's a pulse, he's alive."

"Thank god. I don't think Jungkook would handle another loss in such a short amount of time." Namjoon sighed. "What got him?"

"I'm not sure." Hyoseong let go of Jimin's white paw. "He just collapsed...that's why I don't want to mess with his brain."

"And where is Hoseok?" Namjoon then asked, but once again didn't get a sufficient enough answer. He exhaled a deep sigh and spared one last glance at the unconscious white wolf. After a moment of silence and a few other people trying to question Jihyun who was unresponsive, almost as if she couldn't hear them, Namjoon started to walk off, following Hoseok's scent. It was strong, in fact, it was stronger than ever.
The forest was dull at this end of the country and the dark clouds really didn't aid the sad atmosphere. The rain was still pouring down and a light fog covered up the border plains. Namjoon took quiet steps around the trees and bushes until he was faced with a pure white horse grazing on some plants. There was no rider, however. The animal looked abandoned and for a moment Namjoon's cold blood froze at the thought of Hoseok also being captured.

"Can you help me get inside?" Hoseok's voice pierced the silence. He was sitting on a tree branch, staring at the gray fog which disguised tons of dead bodies that will soon be devoured by vultures and other wild animals. "I want to get him back."

"I understand how you feel," Namjoon sighed. "But even I would struggle to break through their defenses at this moment. You saw the chaos they caused and not a single person reached it to the other side...except for Jihyun. Our priority right now should be questioning her and figuring out the safest way to infiltrate."

"...Can you help me get inside?" The younger asked again like a broken record. Namjoon observed the unchanging, empty expression on Hoseok's face. It was so hard for Namjoon to judge what mood Hoseok's in. He was so calm on the outside and even his tone betrayed nothing, but the hurt was so clear in his eyes almost like he expected this to happen at some point.

"Jimin is injured. I'm also aware that Jungkook is here but I haven't seen him yet so if you are able to, I'd like you to help us before another disaster happens." The vampire said, using Jungkook's presence as a motivation to get Hoseok moving. The shaman's eyes were fixed on the gigantic wall that peeked out above the gray fog. He felt a little spark light up inside of him. Whether it was rage or hope, he couldn't establish, but he knew one thing.

"I'm gonna reign on that place like the holy ghost...and nothing will stop me."

"And we will help you." Namjoon cleared his throat when he felt a dark aura accumulate around the shaman. Deep inside he was impressed at how well Hoseok took Taehyung's capture. He is probably well aware of what is happening to the wolf as they speak and it takes a great amount of willpower, not to charge ahead into the castle.

Hoseok ignored Namjoon's offer of help to mount the horse and charged off towards Jimin's location. His need to hurry was fuelling him and he needed to talk to the wolf about this. When he arrived, the first thing he noticed was the group of nymphs and different forest creatures who were surrounding a big white wolf.

"What happened to him?" Hoseok gasped when he finally managed to push past the others. He jumped off the horse and without much thought to it, he pushed himself in between Hyoseong and Jimin ready to heal but there was nothing to heal. The body was perfectly intact.

"He was struck with a mind spell that knocked him out, I'm not sure what type and who by but it's not safe to keep him here. This place is crawling with foreign wolves."

"Is there a portal ground anywhere?" Hoseok asked looking around, ignoring how everyone seemed to stare at him in awe. "Is there?" He looked pointedly at Hyoseong who was also staring out of amazement at how calm he is given that his mate just got abducted.

"Y-yes." She stuttered and stood up. "We'll need to move him somehow though, it's a few meters away from here."

Hoseok nodded at the information. He didn't really care for anything right now. His job was to deliver Jimin back to Jungkook in one piece, preferably before the wolf regained consciousness and
ran straight into the deadly vampire territory out of panic for his brother.

"About time you woke up." A deep voice echoed through the dark and damp prison cell. The air was so thick and filled with the smell of iron from the previous bloodshed. Taehyung's stomach almost disobeyed and hurled up the last meal he ate but even if he did throw up, he would have choked himself because his head was locked in place in a horizontal position.

"You're quite a troublemaker." The voice spoke again, and now that Taehyung was more alert, he recognized it as the previous vampire's who caught him. "All of your wretched acquaintances are too." The man hissed through clenched teeth as a sharp pain soared through Taehyung's hands, which were extended to the sides and tied down to a metal board. He felt blood trickle down the side of his palm so he guessed the pain was caused by some sort of stabbing.

"I guess I shouldn't keep ones like you alive for long. All you do is mess up our carefully thought out plans. Do you know how long it took us to get near that demon?" He lifted a small black remote and pressed the red button, causing an electric shock to shoot through Taehyung's body. The two metal rods that impaled his hands generated the flow sending him into agony. "Your pain is fascinating."

The wolf took a deep shaky breath when the electricity stopped. His vision was blurry and it was hard to steady his breathing. He didn't even notice when the loud cell door opened and slammed shut.

"Ahh, I think we can break you. I've seen a lot sturdier bastards than--."

"Sir." A quiet voice spoke which caused the man to lean back away from Taehyung's frightened figure.

"Min...Yoongi." The captain cleared his throat. "What an honor. My apologies, this is your catch after all, but I just couldn't help myself." He chuckled and turned his large, crazed red eyes back to Taehyung who managed to gain control over his breathing. "Mind-bending should be interesting." He snickered as he put pressure on the metal rod in Taehyung's hand sending another sharp jolt of pain through his arm and urging more blood to ooze out.

"Commander." Yoongi cleared his throat. "The king has sent for you."

"Oh...is that so." The man let go of Taehyung's rods and gently pulled his gloves off, pinching each fingertip before sliding the soft material off. "I guess our fun shall be postponed, but have no fear. I will return." The fair-haired vampire laughed as he made his exit. Taehyung closed his eyes and relaxed his muscles, after all, there was no way he can break through restraints made out of iron with that weakened body of his.

Suddenly he tensed up again when he felt a ghastly touch at his wrists and before he could process the scent of the person, he felt his head restraint loosen along with his wrists being set free.

"Don't move, you'll break your neck." Yoongi's voice warned as he slowly removed the metal rods and then uncuffed the wrists. "I told you not to stop running." His voice was a lot quieter as he flipped the table up to a vertical position so Taehyung can stand up. "And now you're stuck here---I know what you want to say." He stopped the wolf from speaking. "No, I can't help you out of this part of the prison. There are too many guards here." Yoongi said sadly, locking his blood red eyes with the gentle brown that was slowly losing that hopeful gleam in them. "I'm...my creator...I can't disobey him. Kind of like your alpha and omega relationships in wolf packs---."

"Take care of him." Taehyung cut into Yoongi's sentence.
"What?"

"Hoseok liked you a lot. I'm sure he still--he can probably recall those feelings--do everything to--"

"Don't be daft." Yoongi chuckled nervously. "I'm just as trapped here as you."

"But you're also just as clever as me and you have more freedom of movement. I'll endure whatever comes my way..." The wolf said with a determined look on his face. "As long as you promise to cooperate."

"I'm so sorry Tae." Yoongi suddenly pulled the taller into a bone-crushing hug. He couldn't stand watching the wolf trying to be brave. He knows that there was no room for him to disobey his creator but at the same time, he wished that he was as strong as the brunette.

"It's okay hyung." Taehyung mumbled, amazing Yoongi as this is the first time that he was called 'hyung' by the wolf. "I don't blame you." He managed to say before the cell door opened again and two, very tall vampires walked in.

"Well well, another pest to waste my greatest inventions on?" A small green haired gnome in a white lab coat and goggles waddled in. "Hm. He won't last long. He's too thin." He huffed and circled Taehyung, eyeing him up and down, purposely making the wolf feel pressured. "I think we can use pit number seven. The contraptions are slightly smaller there."

"The what?" Taehyung's eyes widened in terror.

"We're not starting yet." Yoongi said defensively.

"Listen here blondie. I have direct orders to ignore you~ dreams really do come true." The gnome giggled evilly at Yoongi's glare and snapped his fingers for the two vampire guards to come forth and manhandle Taehyung away from the blonde vampire who only managed to mouth a small 'sorry' to the scared wolf.

The day passed and the weather didn't. It was raining even more than it was a few hours ago so everyone was stuck in grandparents big house. Nobody was speaking but everyone was secretly observing Hoseok who still seemed quite level-headed about the situation. Like a calm before a storm.

"Is he gonna wake up today?" Hoseok broke the silence, causing Grandma to jump a little.

"It's hard to tell." She cleared her throat. "You're welcome to stay as long as you---"

"I have to go back to work." Hoseok replied shortly as he stood up from the kitchen chair. It was the simplest excuse but it wasn't a lie either. He had to go back now otherwise he wouldn't get much sleep before he has to go and work with Mamamoo girls again. "I'll come back soon." He said, not offering a single smile before he made his way upstairs.

"Jungkook I'm going back." Hoseok said factually as he walked into one of the bedrooms where Jungkook was babysitting Jimin. Grandma managed to force a transformation back down to a half human through a shaman spell so Jimin could stay inside the house rather than out in the barn. "I shouldn't even offer this in your circumstance but you're welcome to come with me." Hoseok said crossing his arms over his chest, eyes going between Jimin's sleeping face and Jungkook's blank one.

"Can I die yet?"
"I should be the one asking that question now." Hoseok countered. "Just stay here." Hoseok replied, feeling a slight pain on the left side of his chest.

"I don't think it's safe for you to go anywhere on your own."

"I'll be fine." Hoseok choked out, momentarily letting his emotions sneak past his stone facade. "I need some time to get---I'll just---I have to go back."

"Okay." is all Jungkook said. He wasn't told of what happened in the fight, but after observing Hoseok's strained behavior, having to watch over Jimin's knocked out body and also seeing the lack of their fourth group member spoke for itself. Something must have happened to Taehyung but he decided not to pressure Hoseok about it. He was still upset about Jimin's earlier act of hostility so he'll question the wolf instead of Hoseok.

"Hyung." Jungkook stopped the shaman before that one made it downstairs. "I'll see you tomorrow." he said with a hopeful look in his eyes.

"Sure." Hoseok replied and his gaze softened when Jungkook smiled slightly. He could easily go and kill himself without anyone's knowledge. But why should he? Taehyung isn't dead and he's not an idiot. Not anymore, so he decided to go back to the kitchen and say a proper goodbye to the worried grandparents. They were left in charge of Jihyun's recovery before she was sent back to earth. Although her father was used to all of this werewolf stuff, he wasn't used to seeing his own traumatized and hurt children.

Jungkook exhaled when he heard the door close. He knew that he should probably take Hoseok's offer and go with him, however, his own heart didn't let him abandon Jimin in this state. When he first saw the passed out wolf in the portal circle his heart sank. When they told him that Jimin was struck with a spell, he felt a little bit of his anger for the wolf subside, because no matter how much they fight, Jimin is still someone who he loves more than himself.

Jungkook sat back down on the edge of the bed lost in his thoughts when he felt the mattress shift slightly.

"Did I wake you up?" He turned his head with wide eyes full of worry when Jimin started to turn in his spot. "Jimin?" He got up off the bed again when the wolf's initial action was gripping his white hair. "Hyung what's wrong?"

"Where am I?" Was Jimin's first question, his tone was unusually calm and Jungkook was able to relax too.

"In bed." Jungkook replied and sat back down, leaning more to Jimin's side to have a look at the wolf.

"Kookie?" Jimin opened his golden eyes and stared up, with the brightest smile he could muster. "Why are you upset?"

"You should probably ask yourself that but I don't want to talk about it yet." Jungkook said and sat up.

"Why? What have I done?" Jimin shot up immediately grabbing Jungkook's arm and stopping him from creating distance between them.

"...You growled at me and left me here alone."

"I...." Jimin paled. His words got caught up in his throat because he couldn't believe Jungkook's
"D-did I really do that?"

"Yeah, don't you remember?" Jungkook smirked and turned to glare at the wolf, but the genuine guilt in Jimin's eyes was so vivid that his anger got replaced with worry. "Do you know where you are?"

"Yes...grandparents house."

"Why are you acting so strange then?" Jungkook narrowed his eyes a little and placed a hand on Jimin's forehead to check if maybe the wolf's temperature was off and it was causing some confusion.

"I don't know what you mean, I'm sorry I upset you. I promise I'll make it up to you. I can't take you to a vampire territory where you're wanted."

"I know, forget it." Jungkook said and sat back down on the bed a little closer to the wolf. "Can you at least tell me what happened to hyung?"

"What hyung?" Jimin cocked his head to the side.

"Do you need me to spell everything out for you?" Jungkook groaned annoyed as Jimin's confusion grew. "Do you know why you're here?"

"A vampire fight broke out?"

"But do you know why?"

"I..." Jimin opened his mouth, but his mind was doing something funny to him and he couldn't answer.

"Jimin..." Jungkook spoke the name just above a whisper as the wolf brought one hand up to hold onto his aching head. "You came to rescue Taehyung. This is the hyung I'm on about."

"Taehyung..." Jimin repeated the name and nodded slightly before looking up to Jungkook's blue orbs. "Who's that?"

"..."

"I'm sorry you look even more upset now." Jimin cowered away from Jungkook as the younger's mouth slowly came open and his shoulders seemed to relax.

"Oh this was a joke was it?" Jungkook huffed and cracked a small smile, but Jimin's continuous guilt-filled body language was starting to irritate him. "I'm not gonna kill you so stop acting like a scolded dog."

"What---it's because I can sense that you're mad at me! You don't realize how intimidating you get when you are mad."

"Whatever, but you need to go and explain what happened to Taehyung hyung downstairs now because none of us know where we stand."

"But Kookie..." Jimin stopped the younger from moving. "I really don't know who you mean."

"Okay, this isn't..." Jungkook paused mid-sentence to think of his next sentence. They said that Jimin was struck with a spell right? It couldn't have been...
"Hey, where are you going?" Jimin gasped when Jungkook suddenly got up and left. He pulled the covers back and wanted to follow the younger, but laying unconscious must have taken a toll on him as his vision blurred for a split second.

"He's awake." Jungkook said when he stormed into the kitchen and startled grandma once again.

"Is he talking?" She asked, wiping her hands on a towel.

"Yes but it's a bit of nonsense."

"You don't need to talk like that." Jimin pouted from behind when he came up to the kitchen door.

"Do you know who this is?" Jungkook ignored the whining and pointed to the confused grandparents.

"Of course I do why wouldn't I recognize family?" Jimin narrowed his eyes.

"Because that's exactly who you don't remember, Taehyung is your brother."

"I don't recall." Jimin folded his arms over his chest and looked away. He spotted a young girl with short copper-colored hair sitting in the kitchen corner, looking like she's been battered to a pulp.

"Jimin do you remember your fight?" Grandad asked cautiously as grandma sat down in shock.

"Bits of it, not a lot though does it matter? Someone must have knocked me out. No biggie."

"Mindwipe." Grandma said quietly, staring at Jimin's uneasy expression. "Taehyung left the pack didn't he..."

"Why would he do that?" Jungkook leaned against the doorway, feeling helpless and Jimin noticed how agitated the Nephilim is getting.

"Probably to keep you safe." She sighed. "It's a defensive mechanism, he probably cast the spell when he left the pack because he knew that you'll try to charge back into the enemy territory to take him back."

"Can't you reverse it?" Jungkook asked bringing his hand up to bite his nails.

"I'm afraid only the caster can reverse a spell."

"But wasn't everyone's memory of me wiped as well?"

"That was a more advanced spellcraft. Hoseok was pegged as a trigger to break the suppression spell on you by touch because he has the same bloodline as the caster." Grandma looked down at her hands.

"I didn't even know he could cast spells." Jungkook muttered.

"It's a very difficult art to master by wolves. He's intellectually smarter than most." Grandad replied, smirking at Jimin's eye roll. "But...at this point, there's not a lot we can do, other than wait."

"Wait for what?"

"The council's decision. That...vampire--"

"Namjoon."
"That one. He's trying to persuade them to act on our losses and start building an army, but of course, our good 'ol Councilmen need a solid push from someone firm."

"And you think that person is Jimin?" Jungkook snorted earning himself another pout and an eye roll from the wolf beside him.

"I was thinking more of Hoseok." Grandad said. "I think you should go and make sure he's fine."

Earth was just as dull and covered with dark clouds as the nexus. When Hoseok arrived in the woods, he realized that he had no way of getting back into the city other than walking. After a solid moment of consideration, he felt so weak and tired that instead of walking, he sat down on a random tree stump.

He sat and sat, his clothes started to slowly get soaked with the cold rain and not even the runny nose and cold shivers made him move. Now that he was left alone and not a single soul bothered him, he started to feel the loneliness and the reality of their situation. Taehyung wasn't dead, but he was captured by some terrible people. Terrible people with a terrible reputation and terrible intentions.

After what seemed like years, but actually was three hours a silent rustle made itself audible enough for Hoseok to look up. Four large wolves stood there in between the wet trees, twisting and turning their heads at the soaked shaman in confusion. It wasn't until one of them shifted down to a half human that Hoseok realized who they were.

"What are you doing here hyung?" BamBam crouched in front of the male. "You're gonna catch a cold." The younger said as he pulled his hoodie off and unsurely wrapped it around Hoseok's frozen figure. "I know I shouldn't put my scent on you, Taehyung won't be happy with me..."

"Taehyung isn't here." Hoseok replied monotonously. He did the mistake of looking up to see Jinyoung's brown wolf form which had a similar brown shade to Taehyung's fur. The sight triggered a chain of memories that Hoseok had of the cheerful multi-colored wolf which only made his longing worse. BamBam panicked slightly when tears started to form in Hoseok's eyes just from staring at Jinyoung's figure.

Yugyeom: What happened?

Jinyoung: I'm not sure but it looks serious.

"Come on hyung you look like you already have hypothermia." BamBam pulled Hoseok to a stand. Hoseok's joints were so achy from sitting in one position in the cold rain that he could easily cry, but he wanted to be strong in front of others. He didn't want to crumble mentally like in the past, but it was so hard to keep his emotions in check.

"Hyung, come on you're starting to worry me." BamBam pleaded and used his werewolf strength to hoist Hoseok's limp body onto Jackson's wolf figure. "God you either gained weight or I'm getting weak." The boy huffed and puffed after Hoseok got settled on top of the blonde wolf. They set off towards the city and Hoseok was in fact so tired from the weather and earlier fight, that he felt all strength leave his muscles. His guilty conscience didn't allow him to sleep though. Not when the only person he loves is probably being hurt.

"Dude," Jinyoung cleared his throat, "We gotta walk from here." He said as he helped Hoseok get off Jackson, the warmth from the fur warmed the shaman up enough to be able to stand on his own. Without a word, he followed the two youngest members, ignoring Jinyoung's questioning face.

"Can we have a takeaway?" BamBam asked Yugyeom who seemed to be hesitant. "Pleeeeeease~"
"Whatever." Yugyeom sighed and looked back to Hoseok. "Do you want anything too hyung?" He asked out of politeness but wasn't surprised when Hoseok shook his head. There were only two things that he wanted right now, sleep and Taehyung but he couldn't get either.

"Hoseok do you know where Jungkook and Jimin are?"

"In the village." Hoseok replied simply. He headed straight for the student accommodation, not bothering to thank the wolves because he felt like he'll break down if he speaks again.

"Maybe Jimin can tell us what happened." Jackson rubbed his chin. "Yah! Wait for me." He gasped when the other three entered the burger place.

As soon as Hoseok unlocked the door, he went to the bathroom and ran the shower but instead of getting in it, he turned to look at himself in the mirror. The dark circles under his eyes were a clear indicator that he already caught a cold, so without waiting for symptoms, he opened the small cabinet and took two painkillers.

But will two painkillers mend a broken heart? Maybe taking the whole bottle will help him fall asleep? No, he's been there before, it won't help him sleep. He would need something a lot stronger to do that trick. He took two tablets out to prevent fever from breaking out before he peeled the sopping wet clothes off himself and went for the much-needed shower.

But even that made him feel guilty. Why should he enjoy a nice shower if there are people suffering out there? There was only one image in his mind that kept replaying like a tape on a loop and that was the sight of Taehyung's tied up figure along with that pained pair of golden orbs which stared up at him before being taken away. Was there anything Hoseok could have done at that moment? Probably, but he was restricted by the stupid world trying to protect his damned bloodline.

Maybe he could get back at everyone by committing suicide and therefore end the royal shamans.

He just couldn't forgive himself for not reacting differently, maybe if he begged the centaurs then they'd take the barrier down? After all, he was a very important figure in the nexus right? If he's supposed to be the king of shamans or something important like that then surely there's something he could have done to save Taehyung.

But nothing was done and because of that, the thought of abandoning his mate, best friend, and fiance won't allow him to sleep. A ringing phone distracted him in his scourging hot shower and ended up getting out of it before he even reached for the soap.

"Hello?" He answered the phone as he cocooned himself up in one of the big towels.

"Hyung are you okay?" Jungkook's voice came through, somewhat calming Hoseok internally.

"I'm fine."

"Okay, just checking. Jimin's a bit...unwell." Jungkook muttered and Hoseok could hear Jimin complaining about Jungkook's choice of words. "We're going back to Seoul now."

"I'm fine."

"I didn't ask that..." Jungkook said and Hoseok fell silent. He realized that all of his responses to people were automatic. Like a programmed robot.

"You can stay with us in Minji's old bedroom. I can cook something for us if you come to our place but I don't want to force anything on you." Jungkook offered.
"I'm...I think I should stay on the campus tonight...while I can." Hoseok replied with a slight sigh, his resident tenancy will run out soon and the original plan was for him and Taehyung to look for a house they could rent but now that idea seemed to be postponed.  

"Hyung..."  

"I'm really fine Jungkook. I'll come and see you tomorrow, take care of Jimin tonight and make sure he eats something, you know what he's like." Hoseok replied with the nicest tone he could muster but the sadness was still evident so Jungkook didn't pressure the other. He knows what it feels like to lose a wolf. They're always there in your face, nagging you for everything, and wanting your attention 24/7 so when they disappear it feels like a part of you is missing.  

Either way, this sort of tragedy wasn't new to Hoseok and he was surprised with himself that he's not crying. When his sister took her own life, he couldn't really understand her reasoning. Of course, their parents were murdered just a year before that but they still had each other and everything seemed to be going so well. She was so nice and happy...but then again it's the people who seem the happiest who are the most conflicted on the inside. Their whole life is an acting parade to please everyone around them until eventually, they snap. Taking Hoseok into account, nobody noticed his depression and self-harming habits until Yoongi walked in on him with a small sharpener blade in his hands.  

An inevitable sneeze forced itself out after a while and Hoseok decided that it's probably best if he dried himself properly and laid in bed to warm up. Maybe he can sleep, maybe not, but he will for sure have nightmares from now on and he dreaded them already.  

"Aha!"  

"Wah!" Youngjae jumped when he heard Mark yell.  

"Kid pass me a bone from your cell!" Mark waved at Youngjae who was shut in the cell opposite to the crazed familiar.  

"But Mark..." Youngjae looked at the chimpanzee in the other cell. "Your cell is spell protected. It won't go through."  

"God---damn---! Kid just do what I say!" Mark screamed, his speech was slightly more like chimpanzee noises rather than words, but little Youngjae did as told anyway. He scavenged his dirty cell floor for anything that resembled a bone or a stick and when he found it, he threw it carefully at Mark's cell. As predicted by the young genius, the bone bounced off the cell bars and fell just in front of it.  

"Excellent work peasant."  

"I'm not a peasant." Youngjae frowned and crossed his arms over his chest.  

"You want a medal? Just a little....agh!" Mark groaned as he got electrocuted by the invisible barrier which was coating the outside of his cell. "Fuck---this---agh!" He punched the bars and went insane. His chimpanzee form was only fueling his rage, but he was so wound up and angry that he found it impossible to shift into a different animal.  

"Ohh...mom---" Youngjae cried as the main door opened and in came two vampires carrying a body.  

"Pipe down! It's curfew!" One of the guards smacked his sword on Mark's cell.
"Bitch! You don't own me!" Mark yelled while flashing his butt.

"Just leave him." The other guard placed a hand on the first one's shoulder to pull him back towards the exit. Mark seemed to freeze momentarily when they left. He wasn't struck by anything, but it was a sign of insanity that familiars show after being caged for long periods of time. Little Youngjae, unfortunately, has seen this behavior far too many times to care.

"Mom..." Youngjae sobbed quietly as he clawed at the bars of his own cell on the right-hand side. It was where Hyuna's cell started, but ever since they were closed in here, he hasn't heard a single word come out from the female. Was she even there? As a gnome, he didn't have excellent sensing abilities and Mark was in one of his crazy moods so he couldn't find out if the female was with them or not.

"Woop! They brought our lord and savior back! How does it feel to be part of the gutter?" Mark suddenly perked up and smacked the side of his head against the left wall of his cell, waiting for his neighbor to speak.

"I think they knocked him out." Youngjae said after a moment of silence as Mark burst out laughing.

"Well, they definitely didn't treat him to a nice cup of tae."

"That's a terrible pun."

"Ah you don't know real humor kid, how do you like our VIP locale Tae?" The chimpanzee laughed at his own terrible joke as Youngjae sank down to the floor and tried his best to see into the cell that was diagonal to his own. "Honestly, I'm flattered! Last time I had to share a cell with six other bastards."

"Oh wait! He's awake!" Youngjae reported when he spotted the other male moving.

"Yah! Princess, what now? Any grand advice? Maybe one of your allies will come to rescue us eh?!!" Mark asked as he laid down on his dusty floor.

"Shut up." Taehyung replied making Mark laugh even louder. The long corridor carried his voice so far that some other prisoners heard him behind the wall.

"This one's a humorous one." Mark whispered just as the main door opened again. This time, Four vampires walked through. One male that Taehyung already knew, Yoongi.

"Ay, do we get our grub today?" Mark called at the female who looked down on him.

"You're not getting any grub for a week."

"Aww come on lady, you suck." Mark laughed at his second terrible pun of the day and rolled on his floor like a child making Youngjae giggle. The female vampire looked at the small boy in the opposite cell who's giggle soon turned into whimpering noises.

"I have a task for you." She spoke to Youngjae as the other two males walked up to Taehyung's cell. "Do you remember how to make pipe bombs?" She questioned, kneeling in front of the scared child.

"Y-yes."

"And...do you remember how we promised you a trip to earth?" She smiled at the boy who nodded. In any other circumstances she would look like an ordinary woman conversing with a child, however, the reality was a little different.
"Don't listen to her Ki--agh!" Mark wanted to warn the boy, but he got shocked by his own cell as he forgot that there was a barrier.

"There's a city on earth that I'd like you to visit and install some pipe bombs in one building." She said.

"Will you let me go afterward?" Youngjae hugged his knees and looked down to the ground.

"...I'm afraid we can't do that, but if you complete the mission and return to us with no delays, we can certainly talk about getting you out of these terrible cells." She tried to console, her tone was as sweet as a caring mother, but Youngjae was aware of the poison behind her words. She was a good actress with multiple faces.

"Okay--but--!" Youngjae stopped her before she walked away. "Can I take Hyuna with me?"

"No!...she's out of commission." She replied snappily, her tone averted back to the cold and nasty way she always spoke and Youngjae could only cower down and hug his knees again.

"Have you broken him yet?" She asked Yoongi staring directly at Taehyung. His hands weren't bleeding anymore due to his self-healing ability, but the wounds were still evident as the scabs started to form.

"We haven't tried yet." The blonde replied quietly, fully knowing that what he's doing goes against all of his beliefs.

"Maybe..." She whispered, watching the wolf's unchanging expression. "You ought to start."

"There's no rush Sohyun--"

"Listen here short stuff." She turned to the vampire and grabbed him by the collar of his black jacket. "I know you're crafty, but you ain't getting past me."

"I can't get past someone whom I already got past." Yoongi smirked as Mark burst out laughing, Yoongi's eyes were a wild red color that vampires had when they prepared to fight.

"You're no better than me." She said and angrily shoved him away to look at Taehyung again. "Take him out."

"The commander wants him to heal f--"

"I said take him out." She raised her voice at the two other guards who followed her order out of fear. Even though she was a woman, she was quite brutal so everyone wanted to keep her as satisfied and tame as possible.

The two vampires opened the cell and at first, hesitated to touch Taehyung as his aura seemed to change. No matter what level of crazy he turns, they will be able to contain him, so with Sohyun's harsh gaze on them, they lifted the wolf back up to his feet. Taehyung didn't even bother making eye contact with Yoongi at this point. The vampire isn't at fault, he can't blame him for doing this. If he promised to keep Hoseok safe then he'll endure it. He was so scared right now because although his endurance level is higher than most ordinary wolves, he is still just a mortal being that feels pain.

"Since you're our most precious catch, I'll start gently." Sohyun whispered into Taehyung's ear that made him feel sick. Her voice was full of poison and hatred, yet she tried to sugar coat it with honey creating a terrible mixture of fakeness.
They took Taehyung into a dark room further down the dungeon they called 'The Pitts'. The moment he realized that he will be caught, he already knew that torture was going to be on the list of things that they'll do to him. However, what he saw made his heart stop.

"Pretty place isn't it?" Sohyun smirked at the shocked wolf. The hall was gigantic, and it wasn't the size that intimidated the wolf, it was the torture devices placed around the room. They were all either wooden or metal, made out of Steele or iron making them quite sturdy. What also caught his eye were a few small cages by the wall on the left side. He recognized one girl that was covered in blood and seemed to hyperventilate when she saw him.

"Ah, I forgot to say that you'll be reunited with some good old pack mates. How kind of us." Sohyun said mockingly as she moved at the speed of light to stand by the rusty cages full of half human werewolves. "We don't tend to keep prisoners after obtaining desired information but..." She looked down to the female who was crippled for life and waiting to die. "This one was quite useful. Do you know each other?" She smiled at Taehyung who nodded slightly, staring at the defeated wolf in the cage. They trained together as teenagers back when he was still a part of Shihoo's pack. "Yes, I thought you did." Sohyun pondered as she sat her right hip on the edge of the cage. "Strap him in."

The two vampires shoved Taehyung into a large iron chair not far from the cages. It had wrist and leg restrictions, just like an electric chair. What it also had, were over a thousand sharp spikes on every surface of the chair which already pierced some parts of Taehyung's body as soon as he was sat on it. He felt the sting of the small cuts, but his expression remained unchanging. He's gotta focus to keep his mind safe from that woman.

"These wolves came from Woo Shihoo's pack." She said in a loud voice making Taehyung look at her. "And before we start the real questioning, I'll just give you a sneak peek as to who sold your little pack out to us." She laughed as Taehyung's eyes dropped from her to the guilty looking wolves in the cages. "Ah, back in the day, werewolves were so strong. So Mighty. They all stuck together like burrs...but something along the line seemed to change." She smirked at the disappointed look on Taehyung's face. "Wolves are not as loyal as they used to be...It's quite a shame. We've lost a formidable challenging foe." She patted the cage and stood up "Now, let's wait for the rest of the party." She announced and turned to the closed door.

Taehyung closed his eyes for a moment. He couldn't bear to look at traitors. The smell of blood from previous tortured people invaded his senses and he wondered why blood stunk so much. As the room became more silent, and he started to feel his thin prisoner rags get soaked with his own fresh blood, a distant scream could be heard from beyond the wall.

"Looks like the bathtub is in use as well." Sohyun chuckled darkly as Taehyung froze. He didn't know Hyuna for long, but he could tell that it was her crying out in agony. Now after seeing the vast collection of torture devices, he suddenly wondered how exactly was her chest mutilated? These people weren't just vampires, they were monsters and it was understandable why Yoongi always escaped to Crimson Crystal.

"About time." Sohyun snapped at the party that walked through the door.

"No, you're just impatient." The commander spoke calmly, and Taehyung's eyes scanned the group of vampires, but this time he didn't see Yoongi. Although he knows that Yoongi wouldn't have lessened the pain, he felt a little more secure when the vampire was present. "What's planned then? Judas chair already?"

"He's got a strong mind, simple talks and electrocutions won't work on him." Sohyun said, scanning the wolf who was starting to drip with blood, yet not a single sound of pain left his mouth. "I have a feeling like he'll show everyone what loyalty is." She smirked at the wolves in the cages before
turning her gaze back to Taehyung’s determined one.

The commander walked closer to the wolf. His gaze darkened and Taehyung swallowed. "Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Arcadius Mariotto. You may wonder how I'm able to speak your language, ah, well you see once you tread on the surface of the living world for a thousand years, you'd get bored as well. I learned every single language in existence." He lowered his head slightly to be at Taehyung’s eye level. "Except for glossolalia." He smirked and straightened back up to walk around the chair. "There is, however, one person alive who can speak that divine language from the world beneath." He cleared his throat. "But I suppose you're not interested in my life story, however...we're interested in yours."

Sohyun walked to the other end of the room behind Taehyung and grabbed something that made a clinking noise in the wolf's ears.

"Or, let's say, not your life story, yet someone who seems to be very close to you." Arcadius said. "The demon child."

"Your job is already half done." Sohyun's voice pierced Taehyung's ears again. "That handful of Woo Shihoo's mutts have spilled the details of Jeon Jungkook's location. They even added that he was imprinted on by Park Jimin and has full werewolf protection." She said as she placed a metal collar on Taehyung's neck. "Not all werewolves are protecting him it seems." She smirked and tightened the collar, bringing Taehyung's attention to what's being done to him. The collar had sharp spikes on the inside of it, penetrating his skin and drawing lots of blood.

"This is magnificent!" The commander laughed as Taehyung's expression remained unphased despite having a pronged collar stuck in his neck. "I've been waiting to play with you." He clasped his hands together. "But let's not be unfair, we will also fulfill our goal of finding out how to catch the demon child. Despite knowing his location, we can't seem to come close to him without interference."

"Call Yoongi and Lenard." Sohyun ordered. "We will begin our mind-bending process." She said as she experimentally twisted the chain that was attached to Taehyung's collar. "Prepare to open that filthy mouth of yours." She yanked on the chain harshly.

"Yah! It hurts a lot." Jimin whined as he rubbed the back of his neck. "What have you done to me?"

"Me? I saved your life." Solji shot him a pointed look. "Stay still." She sighed and tilted his head forward just slightly to feel his neck bone. "I think a disc has slipped, do you want me to put it back in?"

"Yes please." Jimin said and suddenly felt even more pain as the female dead on punched her fisted hand into the back of his neck making both Jungkook and Anarial laugh. "You broke it even more!"

"Give it a minute." She waved Jimin off and walked away. She sat in the fireplace, burying her legs under the hot coals for comfort and trying for another nap.

"I'm afraid we can't help you." The nymph queen walked up to them with a large book floating in front of her. "The memory lock spells are very powerful and hard to interrupt by non-casters."

"What does that mean?" Jungkook asked as the blue-haired dragon bear-hugged him from behind. Jimin glared at her and scared her away with just his angrily jealous gaze though.

"Whoever cast it, must break it through a touch. Usually seeing the given person also breaks the spell, such as in your case it was broken when you reunited." She explained. "Maybe seeing
"Seeing Taehyung isn't going to be easy at the moment." Jungkook sighed and turned to his boyfriend who was still having a very territorial moment against the dragon.

"I think you should talk to Hoseok about his heritage." The queen said to Jimin. "He's capable of the impossible if only he tries." Her eyes flickered to Anarial who was doing jumping jacks in front of Solji.

It was true, Hoseok himself was already quite powerful in spell casting as well as healing, but not only that, he is also capable of commanding dragons. Dragons, who are very temperamental and will only listen to chosen people. As far as the food chain goes, here in this world dragons are at the very top. All other creatures naturally fear them. It seems as though all three of the current living dragons have taken a liking to the young shaman so now it was just the waiting game of when Hoseok decides to do something about it.

Jimin and Jungkook soon left the nymph territory after learning that nothing will bring Jimin's memory back at the moment. With nothing more to do, they went back to earth. Since it was already late at night and Hoseok refused to stay with the couple insisting that he wants to be left alone, they found themselves sitting on their little sofa staring out of the window into the dark night.

"I'm sorry." Suddenly Jimin spoke. "I was useless already, and now my missing memories are complicated---"

"Stop." Jungkook put a finger on Jimin's lips. "You're not useless. You're doing more than anyone else at the moment." Jungkook smiled softly. "There is one way for me to get him back."

"You're not going to hand yourself in." Jimin frowned. "You know first hand how much it affected us last time we were apart."

"What about Hoseok hyung? He's going to be really affected by this. Our case was different because I thought you were dead. I wanted to die to find you in the afterworld. He knows that Taehyung isn't dead which is probably a lot harder to accept, I mean...personally I'd rather you dead than stuck in an enemy territory that is known for their torturing techniques." Jungkook said looking at Jimin who opened his mouth to speak but had to close it to think about his words.

"We can't do anything. Thinking about this logically and effectively we need to wait. I waited three years before I felt ready to go after Naeun."

"I don't think we'll live that long. Can't we just gather up an army and attack?"

"It's not that simple." Jimin smiled sadly and took Jungkook's cold hand into his own. "Creating an army will take many weeks if not months, we'd have to train people and teach them basic battle etiquette. I and Namjoon can't effectively operate as the only leaders, you'd need someone in charge of the front line, the backup troops, the information gathering teams, the healing squads, and all the other groups that make up an army that's fit enough to attack a place like Sharktooth."

"But we have three dragons." Jungkook said quietly.

"On what scale can those dragons fight? They don't even fully listen to us yet." Jimin leaned his head back and turned his face to the younger whose eyes flickered to the wolf's neck.

"Does it not hurt anymore?" Jungkook asked worriedly bringing his other hand up to Jimin's neck as the wolf shook his head. The Nephilim removed his hand slowly and after a moment of pondering he scooted closer to the wolf and wrapped his arms around him. "I was really mad at you when you left..."
"When?"

"Before the fight." Jungkook replied and felt Jimin return the embrace. The werewolf warmth was already soaking into his naturally cold body and although the cold doesn't bother him anyway, he really did like Jimin's warmth. "I was even madder when they brought you back knocked out. I thought you died---"

"Don't cry." Jimin whispered into Jungkook's hair when the boys' voice cracked. "I'm sorry."

"I---I won't handle it if you die. I'll have to kill myself too." Jungkook said into Jimin's shirt. "First Minji, then Jin hyung, and now Taehyung is gone too. It's happening."

"What's happening?" Jimin furrowed his brows slightly at the weird hint.

"The end. Everyone's gonna die and it's all because of me." Jungkook started to cry even more. Something he only does when he's mentally weakened which also opens up a gateway for dangerous demons to enter his mind.

"Hey, look at me. Nobody else is going to die. Hoseok is still here, he ain't going nowhere before he finds Taehyung." Jimin pulled back to use his sleeve to wipe Jungkook's tears. "I'm not going anywhere."

"But if you let me die then none of this would have happened--"

"You have just as much of a right to live like the rest of us. Your death isn't going to solve world problems."

"This isn't a world problem. These are targetted attacks that are meant to make me break in. Can't you see it?" Jungkook sat back and rubbed his eyes. "Everyone that is gone has been someone who I care about."

"You care about...that Taehyung?"

"Yes." Jungkook huffed. "He's quite important to me." Jungkook sniffled. "I know what Hoseok hyung is going through right now, which is why I don't want to leave him on his own."

"You know I don't mind if he stays with us." Jimin quickly cleared up.

"I know...but he won't." Jungkook pulled his legs up and hugged his knees. "He's supposed to be helping me and he isn't." He then felt new tears start to circle in his eyes.

"Who?" Jimin sat up confused.

"The full moon demon, I made a pact with him to keep everyone alive but he's not doing the job."

"You made a pact with a demon?" Jimin gasped and stared at Jungkook who looked away from the wolf. "Kookie--"

"I know what I'm doing! I'm hellbound anyway, he would have come to reap me when I die whether I like it or not, so I made a deal before that happens."

"And what does that deal entitle?" Jimin's expression grew dark.

"...My soul." Jungkook whispered back, hugging himself a bit more when Jimin suddenly stood up
and walked up to the window in annoyance.

"Like—You didn't think to ask me about it first?" Jimin asked as he stood in front of the boy with his arms folded over his chest as if he's scolding his son.

"You were depressed at the time, I didn't want to add to your stress."

"So—what happens to you now?"

"Nothing." Jungkook looked up to see the most worried expression on Jimin's face. "Nothing happens until I die."

"And after you die?"

"...I don't know." Jungkook replied calmly, observing the wolf as he went through different stages of thinking. "It doesn't matter right now. We need to find a way to get hyung back."

"Right." Jimin exhaled and looked at nothing in particular. Jungkook sat stunned for a moment. Ever since Jimin returned, he didn't really pay attention to how Jimin's appearance changed, and boy, he had to admit that the wolf's side profile was really pretty. "What?"

"N-nothing" Jungkook stuttered and looked down to hide his pink cheeks.

"Tell me." Jimin kneeled down in front of the boy, tilting his head up to look into those bright blue orbs. Even now Jungkook felt awed by Jimin's visuals. His skin was a lot paler than before and the white hair was adding to the angel-like effect.

"Really, it's nothing."

"So the fact that you like the way I look is nothing?" Jimin smirked at the bright red flush that flooded Jungkook's face.

"Get out of my head." The younger grumbled and stood up going straight to their bedroom. After locking the front door, Jimin followed him and smiled at how cute his mate looks all snuggled up in bed with his phone. "Are you just gonna stand there?" Jungkook asked without tearing his eyes from the device.

"Do you not want me to?" Jimin asked. Slight mischief was evident in his voice because he loved it when Jungkook got shy.

"No." Jungkook huffed and put his phone down to look at the wolf. "Believe it or not, you're the one that's gonna regret not going to bed."

"Why's that?" Jimin giggled and walked around to his side of the bed.

"Because tomorrow is your first day at work." Jungkook replied, biting the inside of his cheek to stop the grin from showing when he saw Jimin stop in his tracks. "Are you ready for it?" He smiled sweetly at the discouraged blonde.

"No....do you think it's too late to call in sick?"

"You're not calling in sick on your first day." Jungkook laughed and pulled on the cover to encourage Jimin to get into bed. "Come on, I don't want you to lose your job before you even start it. You need to have a good income if you want to keep me, and our fourteen dogs satisfied. I'm very demanding." Jungkook giggled at Jimin's grin.
"So demanding that I can't even pay for ice cream on a date."

"You will now because they reduced my student loan by half for next year." Jungkook laughed. "Give me two more years and I'll share the burden of paying for bills."

"I thought we're not gonna live that long." Jimin teased, recalling Jungkook's earlier words.

"Funny." Jungkook said under his breath as he went back to his phone. "When are we looking for a new place?"

"We can start next month...if I still have the job." Jimin giggled at Jungkook's harsh glare. "You know what would make buying a house cheaper?"

"Enlighten me."

"Marriage."

"Is this shit proposal number two?"

"What if it's shit proposal number three?"

"What?"

"What." Jimin froze. He didn't realize he said his thoughts out loud. There's no way he can tell Jungkook about the very first proposal because it will probably mess up his mental health again. "I'm just saying. We get benefits and the mortgage is much smaller jeez!" Jimin huffed and pulled his t-shirt off before he climbed into bed. "What now?" He sat looking at Jungkook's judgmental expression.

"You're not gonna dress?"

"Not for bed, it's way too hot. Does it suddenly bother you that I'm topless?" The wolf rolled his eyes and leaned back on his elbows.

"Well you're like---half naked--"

"Oh, you want me to be fully naked?" Jimin chuckled and snaked his hand under the cover to tug on Jungkook's white t-shirt.

"Shut up." Jungkook jumped at the touch and shoved the cat pillow in between the pair to act as a bolster.

"Don't I get a good night kiss?"

"You can get a good night punch if you don't go to sleep."

"You're so harsh." Jimin pouted and slowly but surely moved the pillow while Jungkook was distracted on his phone. He innocently scooted closer to the other and even though Jungkook obviously knew what Jimin's doing, he didn't stop the wolf.

"Do you grasp the definition of personal space?" Jungkook asked when Jimin curled himself around the boy laying his head on Jungkook's chest and held onto him as if he's going to run.

"Not really."

"Clearly." Jungkook sighed as he scrolled down through all the missed texts from random people...
that he doesn't even know.

"How do they all have your number?" Jimin squinted, looking at the phone too.

"Apparently Kisu was bullied into giving someone my number and she sold it to thousands of idiots." Jungkook muttered while mass-deleting all the crappy love heart messages.

"Oi! Don't delete mine!"

"Oops too late. What a fucking shame." Jungkook chuckled as he went on. "It would be unfair if I kept yours and not theirs."

"Yet I'm the one that's in bed with you right now so who's the real winner."

"Me, cause I get all of the bitches." Jungkook said before locking the phone and setting it aside. "And I'd trade them all for you any day." He grinned at Jimin's cute smile and couldn't help but lean in and place a kiss on the wolf's lips. Jungkook turned a little to snuggle into the wolf more rather than pushing him away because lord forbid if they had to sleep apart. All that talk and promises about having their own sides in a bigger bed turned out to be just rants. They couldn't separate for a single night but maybe, somewhere deep down inside, they knew that they should love each other as much as life allows them to. For you know neither the day nor the hour of your end.

Chapter End Notes

this chaps not that exciting I'm sorry! but I tried to add some fluff at the end to make up for all the bad things that are happening to Taehyung :c

thank you all for waiting! Your support means so much to me and I hope that you're still enjoying the story c:

Pat~
Hoseok woke up with a grand headache. He regretted his poor choice of sitting out in the rain for three hours because now he has to deal with this terrible cold. The worst part of this was that for the first time in almost a year he woke up alone.

He moved his hand slowly over to the small bedside table to look at the time. It was only 7 am. He figured that he only slept for a total of forty-five minutes as he just couldn't fall asleep. It wasn't even the work of nightmares or guilt that kept him awake. It was the sheer emptiness that he felt inside. Like there was no point in life so there wasn't any point in sleep either.

It suddenly dawned on him why Jungkook was so fragile when Jimin disappeared. Hoseok went through separation and loss before, but this was a totally different level. The imprinting bond was so much more powerful than any other type of bond and only now the shaman found out, just how much he's attached to the wolf. It's like a wake-up call that he doesn't wish on anyone else who is living with a werewolf.

After laying in bed for another fifteen minutes, he decided to get up and do something productive. Maybe he can clean the flat? Or maybe better he can go and look for a new flat. His student tenancy runs out next week and all the graduate students have already moved out including Jimin and all of the other wolves.

But it was easier said than done, his current job isn't a full-time job and finding a landlord who'll take him without a proper income will be hard. Maybe he could apply for a normal job in some shop just to get the residency contract. It was true that training idol groups was a lot more profitable, but he'll only get the real profit if the idols are very successful. So far Mamamoo hasn't won any awards and as happy as he was that they wanted to use his choreography, Hoseok wasn't expecting them to win with it.

Much to his dismay, the flat was pristine clean. It could be because he cleaned it just last night when he couldn't sleep and nothing else came to his mind. In simple terms, he felt absolutely lost without Taehyung here to tell him what to do. It was pretty scary to see how much he depended on other people to pull him through the day and suddenly that familiar pain in his chest returned.

After the unfortunate and dramatic incident at the hospital that made him a cripple for many weeks,
he refused to go back even for simple checkups in fear that they'll keep him there. Not even the knowledge that he could die of a heart attack made him go for appointments, but until now he had no problems with his heart. The pain is probably caused by the overload of stress that he's going through, and he can't imagine how stressed Taehyung must be.

"Enough." He dropped his phone into the dry sink basin in the bathroom to grip at his hair. He really needed to stop comparing everything to Taehyung. It only agitated him even more and maybe it's because Taehyung was living in this student flat for the past three years. His presence is still lingering around so a move out is a definite decision for the distraught shaman.

"Okay." Hoseok took a couple of deep breaths and placed his hands on the cold rim of the sink. "Don't be a coward." He looked himself square in the eyes before lifting the phone and going back to the bedroom in order to get dressed. It took him only twenty minutes to get himself ready to go. To make life easier, he wrote down his goals for today which consisted of: Going to work, looking for a flat, and book an appointment with that old elf doctor. Maybe he can inject some magic potion into the shaman and heal his annoying cold as well as his aching heart.

"This is annoying." A young raven-haired man said. "Very annoying."

"Lenard just use force." Sohyun rolled her eyes irritatingly at the raven vampire. He was supposed to be the clan's top mind bender. There isn't a single person who he hasn't been able to extract information from and then this...kid comes along and jeopardizes his reputation. "Look use a tool."

"I'm not like you!" Lenard snapped at the female, his blood red eyes looking very angry. "My great intellect doesn't need help from a piece of metal."

"Are you sure?" The commander, Arcadius smirked from afar. He was standing facing Taehyung and held quite a strong gaze with the wolf. They've been here for two days and two nights and even though the vampires didn't have the need to sleep, it was quite surprising that Taehyung didn't either.

"He's well prepared. Whoever trained him was a stern being. It would be easier if his body was drained of energy." Lenard stated arrogantly.

"Are you saying a little wolf is too much for you?" Sohyun challenged, making the male stop in his tracks. "You know, he's one of the weakest wolves we've caught."

"You're wrong." Arcadius spoke. "It's often the weak in strength, that are strong in spirit." He took small, slow steps toward the bloodied wolf. "Look at him." He motioned to Taehyung's face. "You can see it in his eyes that he's protecting something important in his mind."

"So are you saying we should stop?"

"No." Arcadius frowned at the impatient female. "Of course not, I'm just saying that strong individuals like this one may require a different method of torture than putting some spikes in his body."

"Psychological abuse?" Lenard spoke the words in excitement. "Let me--"

"Call Cory." Sohyun said as she threw the chain that was connected to Taehyung's collar into his lap.

"What?!" Lenard barked with an offense in his voice.

"You displayed your abilities." Sohyun turned to the male calmly. "Thank you, you may leave."
"But--" Lenard's wide eyes traveled to Arcadius who only bowed his head slightly and opened one arm to motion for the door. "This damned clan." Lenard cursed at them all. "Nothing but fools!" He pointed at the amused pair before storming out.

Sohyun turned back to face Taehyung as they waited for their new mind breaker to come. She eyed Taehyung's bleeding neck and just couldn't understand how this wolf can sit so calmly while pain is probably the only thing on his mind.

"I think this may be enough for now." Arcadius said. "He is intelligent, it will take us a lot of power to break him in, so let's starve him for two days and allow him to heal before advancing."

"You think he's gonna heal without food?" Sohyun rose her eyebrow in question. "I'm not a werewolf, but I know that food is a basic requirement for gaining stamina and health."

"Starvation will give us an estimate on how strong he is. We may need to use different...methods to receive information from him. So give him a break." Arcadius nodded once at the female who understood the older vampire's reasoning. Her own need to find Jungkook was only fueling her rage. She's been looking for nineteen years, she was looking even before Jungkook was only fueling her rage. She's been looking for nineteen years, she was looking even before Jungkook was born but every time she came close to him or his mother, a werewolf would interfere. She waited for Arcadius to leave the cell and as soon as he did, she turned her flawless face to the tied wolf.

"Tell me." She squinted her eyes at him. "Why do you resist?"

The question rang in Taehyung's head as if she screamed it through a megaphone. He knew the obvious answer. She should have known it too, for the answer is that Taehyung is trying to keep his friends and family safe. He was so determined to keep all possible information locked inside of his head, that he'd be willing to wipe his own memories if that was doable.

"Can you talk?" Sohyun stabbed Taehyung's tied hand with a small pocket knife making him jolt and gasp from the sudden pain. "You haven't said a word since I met you. Have you not got a tongue?" She hissed at the wolf with fiery eyes. "Maybe we ought to drug you first before asking questions? Would that help?"

"Nothing will help." A raspy female voice spoke from the right side of the room. "He's the strongest here." She muttered out, her breathing was very shallow and the other wolves that were in the cage with her looked away. "Tae---I--I'm sorry." She whispered out before choking on her own breath and releasing her spirit.

"Weaklings." Sohyun scoffed at the unmoving body of a neglected woman. "Well, she got what she deserved." Sohyun wanted to laugh but Taehyung's sudden jolt surprised her. If he wasn't tied down to the metal Judas chair he would have certainly punched her for the comment.

"She." Sohyun pointed to the dead body. "Sold you and your friends out to us...for her own freedom. That she didn't get." The vampire stared wide-eyed at the glaring wolf who wasn't passing up on his fury. At this moment, it didn't matter what wrongs the passed away female did. She was a member of Taehyung's old pack and she was peer-pressured into doing the biddings of arrogant and selfish leaders. Taehyung had no heart to blame her for what she's done.

"You're strange." Sohyun huffed and folded her arms across her chest, pulling her black cloak back a little. Her small and feminine figure was now very clear and it was a wonder how such a beautiful woman could be so rotten on the inside. "I wonder...why do you really keep your mouth shut? You know we don't plan to kill that demon...so why..." She was squinting hard like she was trying to pry into Taehyung's mind.
"Sohyun." Yoongi's voice echoed through the hall. "The meeting is on."

"Suspicious." She scowled at the blonde vampire. However, she couldn't say no to the higher up's orders so with much regret she left her new torture object still tied up and bleeding. It was good for Taehyung that Yoongi didn't disregard him completely, although the blonde seemed to have a different aura now.

"Duck." Yoongi said in his monotone voice as he walked up to Taehyung with pliers. The wolf wasn't sure whether he should or shouldn't trust the vampire anymore. Sure he seemed empathetic for the wolf soon after the capture, but now it seemed as if someone brainwashed Yoongi into becoming this cold-hearted torture machine.

"Get up." Yoongi said again after cutting the painful pronged collar off Taehyung's neck. "Take him back to his cell." Yoongi said coldly at the two guards that were at the door. The wolf had no choice but to follow them and only when he stood up, he realized how weak he actually was. The blood loss wasn't a joke and being stuck in that chair for two whole days and nights did him bad.

"Give him water. We need him alive." Yoongi said to the guards as he turned on his heels and without looking at the wolf he walked away.

Taehyung shouldn't be affected by the blonde's actions, but he couldn't help the slight hurt that conjured up in his heart. However, Yoongi has proven by now that everything he does has a point, just like when he disappeared because he realized that he was being tracked by his own clan to find out information about Jungkook. He remained in the Sharktooth territory in order to prove that he supposedly had nothing to do with Namjoon.

"Sit." One of the guards said to Taehyung when he walked back into his dirty cell. "Who's a good boy? You want some water?" They were both mocking the brunette who stood with a blank expression. "I said sit!" The shorter of the two guards yelled and violently grabbed Taehyung's prison rag to throw him against the stone wall.

"That's right." The second guard laughed as he threw a metal dog bowl in the opposite corner to where Taehyung was. "Now be good and don't make noise." The vampire said as he poured dirtied lake water into the metal object out of a wooden bucket that was probably used for far worse things than cleaning floors. "Drink up, next portion will be in three days." The vampire said as he locked Taehyung's cell. It consisted of six different locks as well as a spell barrier that was added when they realized how strong-minded Taehyung is. They didn't want to risk the wolf calling for help through telepathy.

But even if they didn't consider telepathy as a means of escape, Taehyung wouldn't be able to do it. He left Jimin's pack completely, it meant that he had no connection to the pack or anyone associated with it. Technically even Jungkook was off limits for the wolf now as he was Jimin's mate.

After a long moment of consideration whether or not he should drink that water, he decided that even if it was dirty, it will probably save him. The corridor was awfully quiet and Taehyung realized that both Mark and Youngjae were missing from their cells, his blood ran cold for a moment just thinking about what the pair could be going through right now. After seeing all the torture devices he understood why Naeun was so traumatized. He understood why the trio that shared this tragic fate was so anti-social and refused to come out of that cave. He understood why Yoongi was scared to speak up. Even with the vampire's special gift of pain control, he would be no match for an army of loaded pessimists.

Whatever happens now, whatever tomorrow brought for him, he knew one thing.
He cannot let them see his memories.

[Jungkook] Hyung where are you?

Hoseok looked down at the text which he received an hour ago. He wanted to reply immediately, but after second thoughts he decided that maybe it wasn't a good idea for Jungkook to tag along around town center. He was currently in a food shop wanting to buy some cup ramen just as a means of a quick snack but he decided to pause his shopping and replied to the younger.

[Hoseok] I'm in a shop do you want something?

He stared at the phone for a moment, thinking if his reply sounded a bit too harsh, but after self-checking out from the shop he felt his phone vibrate again.

[Jungkook] No I was just checking :)

[Hoseok] Checking what?

[Jungkook] That you're okay. Hyung I know what it's like and you don't need to isolate yourself from me because it will only make it worse for you.

Hoseok read the text three times. He wasn't okay, he was actually far from being okay and as much as Jungkook would like to help, he won't. His and Jimin's presence will only remind Hoseok of their fourth missing member just like him and Taehyung reminded Jungkook of Jimin.

[Hoseok] Don't worry about me

[Jungkook] Hyung :( we have something for you

[Hoseok] What?

[Jungkook] What do you mean what we just have it and you probably need it right now

Hoseok shook his head at the phone. He didn't know if he was annoyed at the couple or relieved that they're saving him from solitude. Either way, he eventually agreed to meet them at the mental hospital. He already went to the normal hospital and it turned out that the elf doctor was away so he didn't get any medication.

But maybe Eunji can give him sleeping tablets.

~

"So you need to take these once a day, only one a day, every day, until you run out." Eunji said to Jungkook who rolled his eyes at the careful explanation he was given. The doctor already explained the same thing to Jimin in case Jungkook failed to follow the instructions and even though the wolf wasn't happy that Eunji kept Jungkook on antidepressants, he agreed to make sure that the younger takes them regularly.

"I know what you're like." Eunji snorted and turned to her computer screen. "One argument with Jimin can make you explode so whatever you do, please don't overdose. It won't kill you, so it's not worth having to suffer from liver failure."

"...Noona can you tell me something?"

"What is it?"
"Is there any hope for Naeun to get out of here?" Jungkook asked innocently catching Eunji off guard. "I know she wouldn't know how to live a normal life on her own, but would she be fine to live with someone else?"

"There's a limited amount of people that she'd be okay with..." Eunji folded her hands on the table in thought. "I've never actually thought about releasing her. She's so unpredictable that even now the other doctors only allow her to see me for fifteen minutes a day due to my pregnancy."

"She wouldn't hurt you." Jungkook frowned.

"But they don't know that. They see her as a mentally ill patient with a schizophrenic mind that can be dangerous to people around her. You should know something about that because you have the same diagnosis." She shot the younger a pointed look and Jungkook only looked down in thought. He felt sorry for the girl because she was really nice, she is probably just frightened of strangers. Maybe if he and Jimin took her under their wing then she'd finally settle down, but then again whenever he mentioned something like this to the wolf, Jimin would blame it on Jungkook missing Minji. After he took the box of tablets from Eunji, Jungkook made his way upstairs. It was so hard and painful to walk through the white door again, and some of the carers made sure to give him judgemental looks which almost made him stop and turn back around to leave.

"It's okay, I'm here." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's arm out of nowhere just when the younger was about to have a panic attack. "Is he here yet?" Jimin asked when Jungkook calmed down and followed the wolf into Naeun's open bedroom.

"No..." Jungkook replied and sat down in his usual spot on the bed, by the pillow.

"Is this a good idea? To leave Hoseok alone?" Naeun asked sadly from her little chair in the corner. Jimin already explained to her what happened to Taehyung and after a moment of terrible flashbacks, she seemed to take it on board. However, she refused to tell Jimin anything about the nasty vampire domain.

"We can't force him to stay with us." Jimin sighed and laid down on the bed from his sitting position on the bed.

"They said the same about Jungkook."

"Don't compare me--"

"Why not? It's the same situation." Her gaze was hard and serious. Almost like she was blaming the couple for what happened to their lost companion.

"It's not the same. We know that he's alive and we know where he is. It's just the matter of figuring out how to get in there." Jungkook said effectively shutting her up.

"I want to see Hoseok."

"I know, we're waiting for him." Jimin said with a trace of annoyance in his voice. All of this was getting on his nerves simply because he couldn't remember the person that everyone's so concerned about.

"Make him hurry up!" Naeun slapped the table with tears building up in her eyes but neither of the two paid any notice to it. Jungkook was used to her mood swings after living with her for a whole month and Jimin couldn't care less about her attitude right now. The blonde brought his phone out to check the time and just at that moment the door opened again with Hoseok standing in it.
"What?" Hoseok asked when all of them stared at him.

"Hi." Jimin said, looking at the shaman upside down from his laying position. "Do you know what you're doing?"

"What do you mean?"

"I mean." Jimin started as he rolled onto his stomach and slowly slipped down to the floor to sit on his knees. "You're wanted dead. Not alive. It only takes one bullet to kill a person and it's not safe for you to be out on your own."

"I know." Hoseok said as he sat down next to Jungkook on the bed.

"I'm worried about you. I shouldn't even be, you're not my mate but I feel responsible for you."

"There's really nothing going on with me. I just have the flu." Hoseok said weakly. He didn't come here to argue, he came because Jungkook begged him to and even though he thought that seeing other people might make him feel better, it really didn't. "Okay, listen. Since you lost your memories, I don't want to involve you---"

"I'm involved whether you like it or not. Don't forget that I've been forced to take on the position of an alpha." Jimin said more quietly now. His intense gaze was burning through Hoseok like fire. "I'm responsible for every single wolf that originates from the west even if I don't know them."

"So what about it? Are you going to build an army and sacrifice everyone just to get my boyfriend back?"

"Yeah!" Jimin countered confidently, making both Naeun and Jungkook look at each other in surprise. "From what I've heard I'm close to him too so I'm gonna do everything in my power to retrieve him." Jimin said as he stood up. "As long as you help me because I can't win this alone." He said quietly.

"We...uh..." Jungkook started awkwardly, not wanting to interrupt the pair. "This was supposed to be your wedding gift..." He said sadly as he passed Hoseok a white envelope. "But...seeing as the circumstances changed, we---well I decided to give it to you now."

"Jungkook---are you crazy?" Hoseok looked at the boy with a shocked expression after opening the envelope and seeing an extortionate amount of money.

"It didn't come out of our funds." Jungkook smiled. "Jin hyung gave me everything in his will so we sold the flat by the university but now that Jimin's working we don't need this money."

"Still, it's something that Jin hyung gave you."

"And now I'm giving it to you. Save it if you want, but you might as well use it if you need to." The boy smiled showing his bunny teeth, making Jimin smile too just from seeing his favorite smile. Hoseok was really troubled, he didn't feel right accepting such a huge amount, but knowing Jungkook and Jimin, there was no way they would take it back. He felt useless since the moment Taehyung got caught and all of his pent-up emotions must have finally surfaced up as he felt tears build up in his eyes.

"Hyung I know we said this before but you can stay with us if you want." Jimin said as Jungkook scooted closer to hug the upset shaman. "Even if you just wanna come for dinner or something."

"Thanks." Hoseok said in his croaky voice as he felt his eyes sting with the tears.
"Hoseok..." Naeun spoke the name as she climbed the bed from behind the shaman. "I want to help." She whispered and leaned her head on the emotional male's back. He brought his hands up to cover his eyes in hopes of stopping the tears and nodded. How can she help? There's not a lot she can tell him other than what happens to the wolves in that place. "Give me your hand." She reached out for one of Hoseok's warm hands. He didn't know this but she had the ability to see someone's past through a single touch and what she saw made her look up with hope. "Dragons." She said quietly.

"I know, there're three." Hoseok sighed.

"Dragons Hoseok." She whispered again. Her expression was a lot more serious than emotional now and it took all three of the boys a solid moment to figure out why she was repeating the word. Hoseok's jaw dropped when realization settled in.

"Oh my god."

"These goddamn collar explosives are like a curse." Mark muttered as he walked next to Youngjae.

"It's their only way to control us, it's a miracle they let us out anyway." Youngjae replied, looking at the tall buildings in awe. "Wow! Look there's an engineering shop!" He exclaimed and without thinking about it, he ran out into the road, causing several cars to brake sharply.

"You're a troublemaker kid." Mark muttered when he followed the boy to look at all of the amazing, high-tech tools in the display window.

"Hey." A chubby police officer nudged his partner on patrol. "Is that dog talking to the child?" Both of them tilted their heads a little as Youngjae slowly walked away from the shop with a pout, following the dog whose mouth was moving as if words were coming out.

"Excuse me." Officer Im Jaebum blurted and bolted off in the direction where the small boy and the dog went, leaving his patrol companion confused.

"So Marky--"

"Don't call me that."

"Do you know how to read earthen maps?" Youngaje pouted at the stern tone.

"I thought Sohyun showed you how to use them." Mark stopped in his tracks. He sighed and took a left turn into a quieter area where he can sit down and try his best to figure out where they were. He knows they're on the eastern side of the city center and the target point was somewhere up north. "Alright lis---"

"Don't you think we should have forced him to come with us?" Someone's voice interrupted Mark.

"I don't know. I don't want to take his independence away."

"But I know what it's like and I can see that he's not coping with it." The taller of the two said rather loudly, causing both Youngjae and Mark to look at each other in fear. What if they get recognized by some non-human creatures?

"It's not the same."

"Yes, it is---!" Jungkook stopped in his tracks when he almost walked into the small twelve-year-old.
"Um..." The Nephilim wasn't sure what to make out of the child's appearance. He looked like his mother abandoned him in a trash can and the dog looked twice as bad.

"Jungkook---" Jimin sighed walking up to his mate, realizing what he was looking at. "Did you forget your keys?" The blonde asked, seeing as the child was standing right in front of their apartment building.

"No." Youngjae replied honestly and Mark rolled his eyes.

"Where are your parents?" Jungkook asked next.

"I don't have parents." Youngjae replied. "But I have Marky." He giggled and pulled Mark into a bone-crushing hug forcing the familiar to play along and wag his tail. Even though Youngjae was oblivious, Mark has noticed how Jungkook turned to Jimin with a begging expression.

"Jungkook---we can't---this is a big kid. I already got arrested once for keeping Minji illegally." Jimin tried to reason with his mate but the expression that Jungkook wore was far too much. It wasn't even a pouty puppy face, it was a face full of sheer sadness. "How old are you?" Jimin took a deep breath.

"Twelve." Youngjae smiled brightly and although he wasn't a cute little werewolf girl, he was certainly cute enough for Jungkook to feel the need to protect him.

"What's your name?" Jungkook asked with a smile.

"Young---" The boy was cut off by Mark stepping his paw on his foot rather hard "--waaah!"

"Younghwa?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows slightly as Youngjae nodded. He again looked at Jimin who turned his face from the Nephilim, knowing that if he looked Jungkook in the eyes now he would certainly break in.

"Marky wait!" Youngjae suddenly gasped and followed when the dog started to run away from the couple.

"Leave them." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's arm to stop the younger from following. "Someone else will find them. We have our own problems."

"Yeah, you'll have a problem when I punch you." Jungkook glared but followed his grinning boyfriend either way.

"What's wrong Marky?" Youngjae pouted at the dirty dog.

"That guy. He's a werewolf and he's not hiding it, which means he must be an Alpha."

"Oh, Marky but this is the building that we were supposed to find."

"You're so fucking gullible--what." Mark's ears perked up.

"Look." Youngjae knelt down to the dog to show him a photo of this exact apartment building that Sohyun attached to their map. "We could have gotten inside with those two." Youngjae pouted and looked up at the sixteen-story block.

"You're the best lock-picker I know, come on, let's find you some wire in the trash." Mark decided and jogged back into the side alley of the building where the recycling bins were kept.

"Do you think Hyuna is still alive?" Youngjae asked innocently.
"...I don't know." Mark sighed and stared at the door intently, hoping that nobody will catch them while installing bombs.

"So what have you brought for show and tell?" Minho asked when the guards brought an uncomfortable Jung Hoseok into the castle. Namjoon has tightened the security on his whole entire land because now that everyone was aware of Jungkook's location, they were bound to get attacked more often.

"I...uh..." Hoseok wanted to speak but the scrutinizing gazes were making him nervous so he just gave Minho a distressed look that helped the vampire understand how the mortal must feel. "Can I speak with Namjoon?" He finally asked after taking a deep breath. What he actually came for was very confidential and as nice as Minho is, Hoseok didn't want the man to know about this.

To Minho, the walk to Namjoon's library tower felt way too nostalgic. He remembered when Jimin turned up uninvited and demanded to speak with Namjoon in the same way. "All the way up, good luck." He said sadly as he closed the wooden door behind Hoseok. He had a terrible feeling in his gut and he was already aware of Taehyung's current situation. He was afraid of what Hoseok is willing to do in order to retrieve the wolf.

Hoseok walked all the way up, slowly because his cardio didn't allow him to go any faster. When he walked through the wooden door at the top of the tower he was a little shocked. He was aware that Namjoon reads a lot, but the number of books and knowledge that was stored in them was truly an overwhelming sight.

"And so, the third one arrives." Namjoon's smooth voice sounded, startling Hoseok a little. He was sat in his old wooden chair by his mahogany desk. "And what is it that you desire from me? A contract? A smoke? Or something I have no power over?"

"I want to restore my lands." 

"I had a feeling it would be the third option." Namjoon sighed and rolled his head back when Hoseok took a seat in front of him.

"I don't want you to do it for me. I want you to tell me how I can do it." Hoseok said with a lot of determination in his voice. One that Namjoon hasn't seen yet.

"Is this about Taehyung?" The vampire asked after a long moment of silence. He could see how troubled Hoseok became just from hearing the name and he was secretly hoping to see the shaman retaliate.

"This...partially, maybe. This is more about me." Hoseok said quietly, looking down at his hands. "I know I failed as a mate. But I want to try and be a good master if it's the only thing that I can do."

"Oh..." Namjoon rose his eyebrows. "This is about the dragon is it?"

"I don't know if it's still there, I haven't checked on him for God knows how long but---given that he was always there whenever we came I'm hoping that nothing changed."

"In order to restore the castle you need all four main elements. Fire, water, earth, and air." Namjoon shrugged. "I suppose you already have one of those."

"I have three."

"Even better, just that I don't know if you'll find the fourth one. Dragons were supposed to be
extinct, although we knew that there was a hidden treasure in the desert, nobody presumed it would be a dragon egg."

"So, how do I know which element they are?" Hoseok questioned, slowly understanding what Namjoon was talking about.

"...Usually by the color of their skin or hair. It depends on many factors. Ippie certainly would be an earth element since he's green with a brown spine."

"So Solji would be fire because she has orange hair."

"Well, I should think so, whoever this Solji you speak of is." Namjoon smirked. "Let me give you an advice." He leaned forward on the desk, locking his bright red eyes with the brown. "Don't be hasty." He said as Hoseok rolled his eyes and leaned back in his own chair. "Every dragon is different. Just like people they require different types of attention and considering how long it took you to understand how Ippie works, you need to give yourself a massive timescale for this to work."

"I--I haven't got that sort of timescale. I need them now." Hoseok said.

"Taehyung's not going anywhere." Namjoon said quietly. "I can assure you of that." The vampire held a steady gaze with the overthinking shaman. It's not like Hoseok wanted to go and create a dragon breeding business, he just wanted to get started on training the ones that he already has.

"That's if he's still alive." Hoseok said barely above a whisper.

"He is." Namjoon smiled. "This might not sound comforting but he has Yoongi there."

"Yoongi? Don't talk about Yoongi to me." Hoseok bit back. "He's the one that caught him."

"And in the same regard, Yoongi has a full ownership of his catch. He won't let them kill him." Namjoon's smile widened when Hoseok's eyes became puzzled.

"Okay, so tell me what I need to do." Hoseok finally shook his head to get back on track.

"Gain their trust." Namjoon replied. "In order for you to do that, you must have at least basic knowledge of dragon abilities. I may have..." He stood up and walked over to one of the tall bookshelves scanning book titles. "Ah, this." He grabbed the book that he was looking for and brought it over to the twenty-two-year-old. "This isn't as detailed as your own ancestor books, but it has all of the relevant information about dragons that you'll need to know in order to start a successful obedience training with them."

Hoseok looked through some of the first pages. The book looked like it was at least a hundred years old and he was low-key afraid to touch it, but what Namjoon said was true. The information was there and it was all written in simplistic language style so that even Jungkook would understand.

"You can take it." Namjoon then said. "Dragons aren't my forte." He sat back down in his chair, lighting a cigar as Hoseok watched him for a moment. His gaze traveled back to the book which was opened on the earth element dragon, explaining all the attributes and weaknesses they have. Fear of heights, fear of land-based animals, fear of...rejection.

It spoke to Hoseok. Now that he thought about it, there were so many similarities in the way that he and the dragon acted. He could see himself being capable of doing this, even if everyone else bashed his decision. He will still go and do his best in trying to tame these dangerous creatures.

"I need you to explain this to me." Hoseok said, opening the book on what looked like a breeding
"I already told you about the four main elements; Fire, earth, water, and air." Namjoon started not even looking at the book. "Like any other creatures, dragons mate. If a water dragon mated with another water dragon then you'd get a water element dragon from the egg."

"So can they only mate with the same element?"

"No." Namjoon shook his head and slowly stood up to take a walk around the table as he prepared himself for an explanation. "That diagram explains the breeding capabilities of all the dragons. For example, a water type can mate with an air type to create a frost element dragon. It can also mate with an earth type to create a clay element, but it cannot mate with a fire type because they're just not compatible."

"This is confusing." Hoseok whined and rubbed his eyes.

"An air and fire dragon will give you a lightning element dragon." Namjoon stopped just behind Hoseok to point out the cycle in the book. "A lightning dragon can only mate with another lightning dragon in order to produce an offspring."

"So---what's this?" Hoseok tilted his head to the line that was leading off from the lightning element box.

"That...is a light element." Namjoon said. "You can't produce those. If by any chance you had a lightning type dragon, it would have the potential to lay a single light element egg. Mind that they can only lay one of those eggs within their lifetime and not all of them do."

"A lightning and a lightning can give a light?"

"No, a lightning and a lightning will give another lightning."

"So how does the light egg happen?"

"Asexual reproduction."

"What?!" Hoseok gripped on his hair and leaned back on the back of the chair. "Why can't it be simple."

"Because when life gives you dragons, you're supposed to make an incomparable weapon arsenal and that's never simple. Nobody else knows how to correctly reproduce them in order to create other elements. Lightning, Frost, Magma, and Clay are shaman made breeds. They invented these breeds."

"And Light and shadow breeds are what? God made?"

"Precisely. It speaks for itself doesn't it." Namjoon smirked at Hoseok's dumbstruck expression. "You'll find that dragons don't choose to mate. They will only do it when told to by their masters and if the master doesn't possess the required knowledge about them, then they won't obey."

"Okay so right now I think I have an earth, fire, and water. Can I make Magma, frost and clay ones?"

"It's not a game." Namjoon laughed. "Persuading them to mate is going to be a challenge but yes, that is correct, you could start breeding them that way. Although you will still need to obtain an air element dragon in order to restore the lost shaman kingdom. The designer breeds won't really help with that."
"For fuck's sake." Hoseok cursed and slammed the book shut. He glared at the book cover for a moment before taking a deep breath. "Where can I find the Air element?"

Namjoon's gentle smile turned into what resembled an evil smirk, making Hoseok a little uncomfortable. "If our speculations are correct, then you'll find it on the other side of the desert...right here." The vampire passed Hoseok a drawn out map and Hoseok's heart clenched at the familiar writing style that was clearly Taehyung's. "Together with Jimin, we decided to make Tae go and find a trail that potentially leads to the next dragon egg. He agreed to do it because it was meant to be for you. While you and Jungkook unknowingly distracted that persistent gnome society, he went to find your last missing piece. According to what he reported back, there is no evidence of the egg itself but there are very strong aura protection spells surrounding this specific area. I heard you got a little upset and charged straight after him so you should have a vague idea of what area the egg is going to be in."

"Why didn't you tell me?" Hoseok squinted at the vampire. He remembers it very well, he even got acquainted with a wild druid and attacked by a rabid gnoll while he was lost. "I could have got it when we were there."

"No, you wouldn't have. You were still in denial after hatching the first one so making you go and find another dragon egg was completely out of the question." Namjoon replied coldly. "But now, if you are determined to complete the awakening...you have a straightforward route."

Hoseok looked down at the small piece of paper that had everything written on it. Coordinates, the distances between certain points in the journey and even names of dangerous zones. This was just like Taehyung. The wolf knew he was writing it out for Hoseok to use one day so he ensured the map has the safest of all possible routes that lead to what looked like a cave.

Another cave.

But maybe this time it will be different. Hoseok knows what he's going for and he knows that it won't be easy.

"When can I go?"

"Now."

Chapter End Notes

The dragon breeding process confused every single one of my friends that I tried to explain this to:

Fire + earth = Magma
Earth + water = Clay
Water + air = frost
Air + fire = lightning

Lightning dragons lay a light egg (divine energy) once in a lifetime. Clay dragons lay a shadow egg (demonic energy) once in a lifetime. Light and shadow dragons are infertile so they can't reproduce on their own.
In total there are 10 dragon breeds and Hoseok only needs the four basic ones (fire, water, earth, air) to restore his castle.

Thank you for still supporting this!
If anyone wants this, here's my twitter. I just started using it again for bts/fanfic/communication purposes: @patpat325

Pat~
"I had the shittiest date ever today.  
I shall remain a crazy animal lady  
who writes fanfiction forever.  
Screw boys."

- Pat

The weather wasn't getting any better. In fact, it was a lot worse than before as there was a passing thunderstorm.

But what's a thunderstorm for a full-fledged warrior like Jackson Wang? That man doesn't fear anything, especially not an oncoming tornado. Oh no, he's the type that would run up to it as close as possible just to get sucked into the whirlwind of death for the vine. And today he was doing a task worthy of an adventurer of his scale. He was helping his poor old grandma, handle a task not meant for just anybody - counting chicken eggs.

"You missed one!" Hyerin gasped as a small chicken egg rolled away from the blonde wolf.

"I could be saving damsels in distress right now." Jackson huffed as he lazily picked the stray egg off the counter and put it in the egg box.

"But you're doing something much more valuable," Hyerin said matter of factly. "You're helping a grandma in distress."

"Distress my ass, she's gossiping with the neighbors while I do her work." He swatted the box shut and leaned on his elbow on the counter. "Did you hear anything from the council?" He asked the blonde girl who after a moment of hesitance shook her head. It was strange that the council hasn't addressed Taehyung's issue yet. They were the ones who needed Taehyung's abilities the most. People like Taehyung were valuable in many information gathering missions and if controlled by the wrong people, he could be a threat.

"You don't think---" Suddenly Jackson had an enlightenment as Hyerin nodded.

"I think they want to wait until Taehyung breaks out himself and brings them information about the stronghold. They have the right to force it out of him."

"No, they don't." Hoseok's voice echoed through the egg shed making the other two turn. "I mean they have no right to him." He looked away from the two worried pairs of eyes.

"What are you doing here?" Jackson asked.

"I came to see how Jihyun's doing. She started to eat which is a positive sign." Hoseok shrugged. "But she still refuses to talk about anything related to..." He trailed off, the sheer name of that place made him sick so he tried not to speak it.
"It's strange because she hasn't got any scars on her body." Hyerin mused. "I wonder if they used physical or psychological torture on her."

"She's severely underweight," Hoseok commented. "Starvation is a form of torture too." He said quietly, wondering what sort of torture happens to other prisoners.

"...Let's not talk about the dark stuff." Jackson cleared his throat. "You said you came to see Jihyun, but what brings you here?"

"I have a question." Hoseok sat down on the empty stool that Jackson was sitting on earlier. "What can you buy on the trade?"

"Anything, food, fabrics, wood---"

"I mean the black market trade." Hoseok clarified.

"Oh..." Jackson's expression dropped. "Well uh...not that I've ever shopped there myself but.." He started to chuckle as Hyerin's eyes sharpened into two daggers.

"Slaves." The female said sourly. "You can only buy slaves there."

"What sort of slaves? Just children?"

"No." Hyerin took a deep breath as she closed the last egg box and turned to face the shaman. "You can buy all sorts of abandoned and stolen children but the market specializes in prostitutes." She said informatively as both males cringed at the atrocity. "Of course they don't just sell females. They will sell men, sometimes they're fully fledged warriors who were outnumbered or simple working men who were kidnapped."

"So...you're saying that everyone was caught for a reason."

"Goblins wouldn't catch someone if they didn't see profit in them." Hyerin said with a tinge of sadness in her tone.

"How do you buy people?" Hoseok asked, fixing his armor glove. Since he was determined to train his current dragons he decided that he needs to get used to wearing this stuff on a daily basis and it also made him look superior in public.

"You can trade using other beings or gold. Goblins are very greedy they will sell a soul for a dime." The female replied. "Why are you asking me this? Are you planning to buy yourself a slave?"

"Well..." Hoseok started to laugh when the girl threatened to throw an egg at him. "No. I was thinking more of freeing the people rather than buying them."

"They'll just get caught again, it's not worth the money or the time."

"But they wouldn't get caught if they lived in a secure area. This land is currently in dispute with all other lands because there's no leader."

"Shihoo wasn't doing a very good job at keeping the trade away from us anyway. Eunha got caught along with countless other people throughout the years." Jackson commented. "They say that Jimin is the Alpha now."

"Even though his mate is technically the reason for the war?" Hoseok narrowed his eyes.

"He wasn't officially introduced as the Alpha yet so only insiders know about Jungkook." Jackson
rubbed the back of his neck.

"Hoseok what are you planning? You're asking strange things." Hyerin eyed the shaman as he smiled at her.

"Let's say I changed my way of thinking." He stood up, straightening his hood. "Do you know anything about arcane magic?"

"A-a little." The blonde girl replied confused. "I can't perform it since it's your bloodline that invented it, but I read about it in some books."

"Brilliant, I'm gonna snatch you up for that at some point." He smiled "Thank you for your help." He nodded at the pair politely before exiting the chicken house.

"Snatch you up." Jackson mocked Hoseok's tone as the girl turned bright red at the poor choice of words and threw a raw egg at him.

"What?" Jungkook answered his phone violently as he paused his overwatch game for the fifth time.

"Aish! Are you playing games again? Cause you're really steamed."

"I'm steamed because I can't get to the next point in peace." Jungkook replied as he put the phone on loudspeaker and carried on with his game.

"In other words, you're playing games." Jimin sighed. "Did you make dinner or do you want me to pick something up from the shop before I get back?"

"No."

"No to what?"

"I didn't make dinner because your grandparents want us to come over. They have something important to tell us."

"How do you know?" Jimin asked in his sweet tone, he wasn't really interested in the answer but he just wanted to carry on talking with his boyfriend.

"Hoseok hyung told me. He's still there so just come back directly here." Jungkook replied and rage quitted the game after dying. "Are you working tomorrow?" He switched the phone back to the normal speaker and brought it up to his ear.

"No, I have two days off now!"

"Good." Jungkook pouted and although Jimin couldn't see it, he knew that the younger was doing it.

"Awww, do you miss me?"

"...I think I'm just...bored." Jungkook confessed.

"I'm sorry. You know you can always go out with friends as long as it's in our telepathy range."

"I know but they're all idiots." Jungkook sighed and stayed silent for a moment to appreciate Jimin's cute laugh. "I can come outside the building to wait for you."

"No, stay where you are. You sound like you need a kiss or two."
"Are you on the way?" Jungkook asked as he got up and went into their bedroom to change his clothes.

"Yep, I'll be like fifteen minutes."

"Put the phone away and focus on driving then! I don't want you to cause an accident."

"You're so paranoid about my driving."

"Because I love you and don't want you to crash." Jungkook replied firmly and bit his finger when the realization hit of what he just said.

"I love you too." Jimin replied softly.

Jungkook swallowed and despite just telling Jimin to put the phone away, he decided to add one more bit. "I love you more."

"Oh, who is this? What have you done to Jungkook?"

"Shut up." Jungkook said as he sat on the bed and subconsciously pulled the cat pillow he got from Jimin for a hug.

"See you in a bit baby."

"Shut up." Jungkook said as he sat on the bed and subconsciously pulled the cat pillow he got from Jimin for a hug.

"I love you too." Jimin replied softly.

Jungkook swallowed and despite just telling Jimin to put the phone away, he decided to add one more bit. "I love you more."

"Oh, who is this? What have you done to Jungkook?"

"Shut up." Jungkook said as he sat on the bed and subconsciously pulled the cat pillow he got from Jimin for a hug.

"See you in a bit baby."

"Shut up." Jungkook said as he sat on the bed and subconsciously pulled the cat pillow he got from Jimin for a hug.

"I love you too." Jimin replied softly.

Jungkook swallowed and despite just telling Jimin to put the phone away, he decided to add one more bit. "I love you more."

"Oh, who is this? What have you done to Jungkook?"

"Shut up." Jungkook said as he sat on the bed and subconsciously pulled the cat pillow he got from Jimin for a hug.

"See you in a bit baby."

"Don't call me--" Jungkook started to protest but the call ended. He sat staring at the caller ID for a few minutes before a smile broke out on his face again. He hated that pet name. It was something that he found cringe-worthy yet it made him feel all tingly inside at the same time.

He eventually decided to grab Jimin's black wolf clothes and prepared to leave. He wanted a kiss from Jimin, but he was afraid that once they start, the innocent kiss will turn into something that they don't have time for. As much as he wanted to do it, he felt like going to see Jihyun and Hoseok were more of a priority right now. So with a sigh, he got up and headed for the entrance door.

~

Jimin dropped his phone onto the passenger seat with a chuckle. He loved it when Jungkook told him off for doing stupid and dangerous stuff like speeding or talking on the phone while driving. Sure it was actually hazardous, but he was willing to take the risk if it meant that he'll get some more attention from the other.

The city was busy as always and he got stuck on traffic lights once or twice. The continuous rain downpour was really affecting everyone's mood and Jimin was glad that he has the next two days off from work. Even though he doesn't mind his job, he already knows that he won't get along with some other staff members. Maybe it's just a matter of proving himself in the work field, but right now all he wanted was to go and spend some time with his mate.

After ten whole minutes of standing at the same traffic lights, Jimin looked down at his phone again. It's not like Jungkook would pester him while he knows that the wolf is driving but something felt strangely off. Suddenly his phone started to ring with 'Taehyung' written across it.

What?

"Hello?" Jimin picked up carefully.

"Get Jungkook out of that building! Now! I can't reach him!" A deep voice spoke on the phone
rather quickly before hanging up.

"What---" Jimin wanted to question but his attention got stolen by the distant sound of ambulance and firetruck sirens. As soon as he spotted the flashing blue lights, he jumped out of the car only to be met with people screaming and running away from a very thick black smoke that was now visible in the distance.

He immediately dialed Jungkook's number but was met with an answerphone so without any more thoughts, he slammed the car door shut and darted against the current of people who were running at him. His chest started to hurt during the sprint and it could have been the effect of stress or the fact that he's not in a condition for sprinting like that.

"Sir! This is a danger zone please go the other way." A fireman stopped the wolf from running towards his flat complex. The building was on fire and all he could see was the fifth floor where the windows were emitting thick black smoke. If Jungkook was still in there, then he was surely already dead or still in the process of burning alive.

"Jimin!" A familiar scream echoed through the air and if Jaebum wasn't there to grab the blonde's face and hide it in his own chest, Jimin would have performed a demonstration in front of humans. "Calm down! He's not in there! Are you listening to me?! Calm down damn it--!"

"What---"

"He got out before the fire escalated, come on." Jaebum said and pulled the shorter along the busy road of tons of injured people.

It was like time slowed down for Jimin upon seeing all the paramedics doing their best to keep these people alive. What have these poor humans done to deserve such fate? Something started to conjure up in his head when he stopped moving and stared out into the sea of laying people, it almost felt like he saw this before not that long ago.

Jimin!

A brief echo of Hyoseong's voice rang through his mind as a sharp pain seared through his brain. He didn't see anything clearly but it looked like a grass field filled with dead people ahead of him. It was a flashback but he still couldn't figure out where from. A firm grip on his arm distracted him and when he looked up he saw Jaebum's stern yet worried eyes looking at him. Not long after that, the police officer led Jimin to one of the rescue points for people who were either lost or waiting for treatment and that's where Jungkook was.

"Are you hurt?" Was the first thing Jimin asked when he kneeled down. Jungkook was sat cross-legged on the ground, holding onto a small calico cat. Jimin recognized that cat, it was their neighbors' pet and the fact that Jungkook was here alone with the cat meant that they must have already taken her to the hospital.

Jungkook shook his head and stared down at the shivering animal. There was so much fear and despair in the air that he felt overwhelmed by it.

"Jungkook," Jimin said the name again. He could see that his mate was upset, and who wouldn't be? Their temporary home just got blown up by god knows what so they were technically homeless. "Let's go." Jimin swallowed hard. Everything they had just went up in flames and maybe it affected the wolf more than the Nephilim, but as long as they were both safe then it didn't really matter.

As Jimin tried to wrap his head around the chaos, Jungkook's hearing slowly became muffled. This
happened before at the university campus. He slowly turned his head to the right and noticed a vague, grey entity floating mid-air. His hearing snapped back to normal soon after and he realized who that was.

\textit{Jungkook: Nobody died.}

Jungkook suddenly said locking his lensed eyes with Jaebum's. The white of his sclera lens turned grey and it was a sign that they need to evacuate Jungkook out of there before he brings out his horns.

\textit{Jungkook: I made sure that nobody died.}

"Okay, but let's get out of here." Jimin said, taking Jungkook's hand and pulling him up to a stand. "Whoever did this is still in the area and I don't want to see you shot."

"They won't shoot me. If anything they'll shoot you," Jungkook said absentmindedly while looking around at the chaos. His vision intensified behind his contacts and as he scanned multiple unknown faces around the burning building, he spotted one that he recognized.

As strange as this is, a small boy with a scruffy dog was sat on a rooftop of a smaller shop. He was giggling away at the sight of the fire and that's when Jungkook grabbed Jaebum's arm to point at the revelation in the distance.

"Shit..." Jaebum said in awe as he took his police hat off. "That's Youngjae and Mark--I knew I recognized them!" He yanked his arm out of Jungkook's grasp and darted straight into the crowd in order to reach the building. After a moment of trying to push through the screaming and crying people, Jungkook couldn't help but look back to where the boy and the dog were sitting. Instead, he was met with bright red eyes of a woman that he didn't recognize. It didn't matter though because she was now pointing a gun at him. Or was it...

As quickly as he could, he yanked on Jimin's hand and shoved the cat into the wolf's chest, only to have it shot instead. Jimin froze in his spot staring at the dead animal in his arms and only once a woman next to him started to scream and run did he regain his focus. Jungkook took his hand without a word and started to run away from the busy crowd.

"W-we need to get out of here." Jungkook spoke as he tried to catch a breath. They were standing reasonably away from the incident area and it was a lot quieter so they could actually speak. "Jimin--.." He paused when he realized why the wolf was still in shock. He was holding onto the dead cat.

Jungkook's heart sank when he realized that he just sacrificed an innocent living being to avoid getting hurt. He didn't really think it through when it happened, it just seemed like the best option to shield his boyfriend.

"I---I'm sorry---" Jungkook stuttered out, looking away from the bloodied mess that Jimin was in. After a moment of silence, Jimin finally pulled himself together and laid the cat down by the wall to focus on the situation.

"Are you okay?" Jimin asked, offering his hand to Jungkook. The boy looked up in surprise. He felt like he didn't deserve any signs of affection, but Jimin's exhausted and sincere smile softened him up. With a nod, he took the wolf's hand and allowed him to lead the way further into the alleyway. They found a different portal point than they usually use, but it still brought them to a safe point in the other world.

"Wait---I have this." Jungkook stopped Jimin from shifting in his normal clothes. He took the small
backpack that he brought and pulled out Jimin's battle clothes. "It's the least I could do---"

"Where's your phone?" Jimin asked as he took the clothes from the other.

"I've got it, but it's dead."

"Well, I'm glad you're not." Jimin said halting Jungkook's actions to look at the wolf. "I'm sorry I just..."

"I know." Jungkook replied quietly and looked down at his hands as Jimin proceeded to change.
"Do you...." Jungkook started again, plucking at the soft grass under his hands. "Are you mad at me?"

Jimin stopped for a moment to think about the question. "No." He looked down at the boy. "I'm mad at the people who tried to kill us."

"But you looked so shocked when I---" Jungkook trailed off. The painful scream of the poor innocent animal rang through his head and suddenly he felt like a monster for using another living being to be greedy about what he wants.

"It's a cat." Jimin started. "I was more shocked that someone tried to shoot me in public." He put his other clothes back in the backpack and passed it to Jungkook as he took a step back. It took him a moment to shift into his Lupe form and it took another moment to get used to his amplified sense of smell and hearing. He felt a lot calmer and natural like this but what broke his heart was the sniffle that came from Jungkook.

Jimin: *I'm not mad at you. It wasn't even our cat---*

"Fuck the cat---what if I wasn't holding it? There was nothing else I could have done, they would have shot you right in front of me---I--I can't---" He had to stop talking to take his breathing under control, he really didn't want to break down.

Jimin's warm golden orbs observed how Jungkook hugged the backpack in weak attempts to console himself. He was also upset about the situation, but even more so because Jungkook was trying to hide his emotions away from him. So he did what he should have done straight away and laid down next to the trembling Nephilim. He shoved his snout in between the backpack and Jungkook's stomach much as a pet dog would.

"They don't care if I'm an emotional wreck, they just want to...break me at this point." Jungkook carried on sniffling and silently sobbing. "I'm sorry---" Jimin hooked one of his front paws onto Jungkook's knee trying to knock the backpack out of the way.

Jimin: *You'll have to cuddle me now because your cries make me sad.*

Jungkook wiped his eyes and nose on his sleeve and straightened up to look at the massive fluffy head in his lap.

"But you're too big."

Jimin: *Am not!*

"Yes, you are." Jungkook smiled at the way that Jimin lifted his head a little. As soon he placed his hand on top of Jimin's head, the wolf's tail started to fan the grass bringing an even brighter smile to Jungkook's face. Without any more arguments, he wrapped his arms around Jimin's neck and nuzzled his face in the soft white fur.
Jimin: Let's go to Crimson Crystal I have something to tell you.

Jungkook nodded and regretfully let go of Jimin's body. He put the backpack on and sat atop the wolf. It's crazy how he was scared to ride animals all his life and then this one werewolf comes along and gets rid of that fear. Jimin was really slow and gentle about the way he walked until Jungkook had enough of the extra carefulness and asked the other to run.

"What an unexpected visit." Namjoon rose his eyebrows. "I thought you were gonna remain on earth until I figured out our battle strategies." He tilted his head slightly in confusion at the two youngsters standing at an arm's length away from each other.

"We were...but plans have changed..." Jimin said quietly, averting his eyes from Namjoon's crimson ones.

"Please, do go on."

"Someone tried to kill him." Jungkook then said plainly as Jimin rolled his eyes. "I don't know who it was but---"

"Did you see the face?" Namjoon interrupted the boy as he leaned forward on his desk.

"Yes," Jungkook whispered quietly as he also averted his eyes, feeling Jimin's stare burn through his head. "I---also think I know who set the building on fire."

"Mhm, sit down kid." Namjoon quickly stood up and shoved his research books to the floor. He pushed Jungkook down to sit on the wooden chair in front of the desk where paper and a pencil was laid out. "Draw it."

"I can't I only saw her for a second."

"You can. Let your memory guide your hand." Namjoon insisted. Jimin chose not to interfere and stepped closer to stand behind Jungkook out of curiosity as the boy started to sketch out a female face.

"It might not be accurate, it was brief eye contact." Jungkook started to defend himself as soon as he put the pencil down. He was so unimpressed with his crap drawing that he missed the way both Namjoon's and Jimin's moods darkened.

"What a vengeful woman." Namjoon narrowed his eyes at the clear sketch. "I presume you understand what this means?" He turned to Jimin who was still staring at the drawing with a blank expression.

"What?" Jungkook turned around in the chair to look at the two blondes. "I'm gonna get agitated if you keep secrets from me."

"This....woman." Jimin swallowed. "I encountered her five years ago when I infiltrated their prison. She was really weak at the time so I might have...beaten her up a little. I only managed it because I was fresh after battle training." He sighed and stepped back.

"I bet you did brilliantly in that training." Namjoon smirked and walked back to his seat.

"I almost died like three times." Jimin scoffed.

"We can give people handicaps." Namjoon chuckled at the glaring wolf.
"Giving handicaps to people isn't going to help them out on the battlefield."

"Which is why I'm offering to train them for you. You just gotta try and find as many willing fighters as you can. I have the land and the facilities to run a training camp. Hoseok has already begun studying his dragons so he's ahead of the game."

"What sort of training are you talking about?" Jungkook looked to Namjoon for an explanation since Jimin was pacing around annoyingly.

"A survival trial that each soldier has to go through in order to deem worthy of being placed in a team." Namjoon said. "Of course Jimin's training five years ago would have focused strictly on combat rather than survival techniques, but if you ask me, a night swim with the sharks sounds a lot less lethal than playing around with swords and crossbows."

"You can wield a sword?!" Jungkook whipped his head around in amazement, but Jimin's expression didn't brighten up.

"I can do a lot of things...and they're all useless against an army of immortal bastards."

"I think we can strike soon." Namjoon ignored the comment.

"With what?" Jimin dropped his arms in defeat. "They currently measure up to 200,000 hardened soldiers while we have maybe a thousand of untrained kids. This is unrealistic, how many experienced warchiefs do they have? Healers? Decoys?"

"Even the greatest warchief can be outmaneuvered," Namjoon said in thought. "But you're forgetting that we have a hell master on our side." He locked his red orbs with Jungkook's blue surprised ones. "I can assure you that not all of those 200,000 soldiers are immortal. From what...a certain birdy told me, fifty-five percent of that number are mortal beings which include whipped werewolves and humanoid creatures that will use weapons to fight with."

"I'm not a swordsman." Jimin shrugged. "I have the strength to swing a sword but when it comes to technique I'm more prone to stabbing myself before anything else."

"And this is why I'm going to open up a training camp." Namjoon stood up. "While Hoseok distracts himself with training his current dragons, all of the wolves and my soldiers shall train for battle."

"What about me?" Jungkook asked quietly. He knew that there's a limited amount of things that he can do, but the feeling of being left out was unbearable.

"You...will go back to the core training that we set you at the beginning."

"What?! You don't expect me to meditate while everyone's playing with swords and dragons." Jungkook rolled his eyes and folded his arms across his chest.

"Yeah...yeah, I do." Namjoon said slowly, looking over to Jimin who felt the burden of persuading Jungkook.

"Last time you were doing it with Yoongi, it was helping you control yourself. Your method of fighting is a lot more focused on mind control rather than physical strength." Jimin tried to make a valid point but Jungkook being Jungkook wasn't having it.

"And you don't think I'm not in control now?" Jungkook frowned at the wolf.

"...Not entirely. Which is why you need to focus on that sort of training." Jimin said with guilt.
tracing his tone. "You understand a lot more than you used to but I can see that you still struggle with some things." He said softly, already sensing how pissed off Jungkook was with him for agreeing to this.

"So...my suggestion is that you rally up all of your wolves and mentally prepare them for the camps." Namjoon clapped his hands together.

"Me?" Jimin rose his eyebrows.

"Yes, you. You have three days to do that and a month to teach them basic werewolf fighting techniques." Namjoon laughed as he headed for the door.

"B-but I can't---"

"You're the alpha in their eyes. There is nobody else that they will listen to when it comes to these matters. By taking Taehyung Sharktooth declared a war on us and we need every single man to be prepared for combat. We're not talking about just any subordinate. This is the mate of the next shaman king as well as your family, the circumstances are special ...Hoseok came to me a few days ago to ask for help, naturally, I agreed and Jimin, I'm telling you now that if I was you I would do everything to stay on his good side." Namjoon said sincerely "He's not joking around anymore. He is going to be the next Azure Dragonfly king." He said before walking out of the room.

Jimin stood staring at the door for a good few seconds. Jungkook slowly stood up and walked around Namjoon's desk to look at the current books that the vampire was studying. There was one about geography and maps which looked so much different to the earth map. There was also a book about different types of rocks and mountains and what really intrigued Jungkook was the small piece of paper that Namjoon was writing a list on. A list of poisonous plants and survival tips. After a moment of consideration, he decided that it's best to leave the tower, even though they were allied, both Jungkook and Jimin felt insecure on their own in the castle.

It took them around fifteen minutes to reach the small village that was connected to the castle and to no surprise their little cottage house was still there. The only exception was that there was no food so Jungkook's first thoughts were that he needs to go to the food trade and get some.

"Jungkook I---"

"Save it." Jungkook stopped Jimin from speaking. "Go and train...just don't die."

"No." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's arm firmly to stop the other from leaving their bedroom, startling him a little with the harshness. "I-I have something to show you." He stuttered when Jungkook gave him a sharp glare for being rough. "After you hung up, I got a phone call which essentially made me leave the traffic and come to find you..." Jimin showed the other his call history and for a moment he wasn't sure if it was a good idea as Jungkook looked scared.

"Was it really him?" Jungkook asked quietly.

"I mean...I wouldn't know..." Jimin said just as quietly. "But he--whoever it was told me to get you out of the building."

"Maybe it was a lure to get you close."

"I doubt it. He sounded really concerned." Jimin looked up wearily, his head was slightly ducked to show submission and even though he wasn't scared of Jungkook, he knew that the boy could start an unnecessary argument if he gets upset.
Jungkook stared at the phone in Jimin's hand for a moment. Why would Taehyung call Jimin to warn them about an attack? Jimin's amnesia was such an inconvenience because they didn't know if it was actually Taehyung who rang. He grabbed the phone from Jimin's hand and automatically pressed the call back button. The automated voice mail spoke instead of Taehyung and Jungkook felt like crying. This was the one and only chance they had to get in contact with the captured wolf and they lost it.

"Please don't cry." Jimin breathed when he saw Jungkook's eyes become glassy. The younger turned his face away and the pain tore through Jimin's chest like acid. He wished he could help the situation but he was truly powerless. He was so conflicted about everything and yet he went against his will to hold himself back and wrapped his arms around Jungkook's waist.

"If he rang once then he'll ring again." He whispered into Jungkook's shoulder and allowed the younger to calm down. In a way, it hurt him a lot to see his own mate get so depressed over another wolf, but experience taught him that it's not wise to mention his jealousy in moments like these.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook sighed and pulled away from the hug. He hated to do that. He really missed Jimin's closeness and it was hard to explain why he felt this way toward the wolf because he was sure that his feelings were exceeding a typical in-love state. However, it was impossible for him to match the intensity of imprinted werewolf feelings. At least that's what everyone says.

"You did nothing wrong." Jimin lifted a hand up to Jungkook's cheek to wipe the wetness from the other's eyes.

"We haven't got anywhere to go now. Our home burned down." Jungkook mumbled as he also wiped his eyes.

"Did you really consider that a home?" Jimin smiled a little when Jungkook looked down. "We were due to move out next month anyway and we didn't have anything valuable in there...well maybe except your gaming console." He chuckled at the weak way in which Jungkook hit his shoulder. "I'll get you a new one."

"No I don't want you to buy me games, I want you to be with me." Jungkook then choked out.

"I'm with you now---"

"But you'll go as soon as we stop talking, you're probably gonna over-exert yourself and die in some half-baked combat trial."

"So that's the problem...you're worried about me." Jimin concluded.

"Yes." Jungkook said simply and felt his eyes sting with tears again that he couldn't hold back. "You almost got shot---I can already see you being sliced in half by---"

"Kookie I'll only train with people that I know. We won't hurt each other." Jimin grabbed Jungkook's face with his hands again and brought it closer to his own, connecting their foreheads before the younger started to hyperventilate. "You don't usually cry this easily are you sure you're okay?"

"No---I'm not okay, I'm under so much stress and you're just adding to it---" Jungkook got caught off by Jimin's lips pressing against his own. The simple touch made his chest hurt with so much longing and emotion that he had to pull away.

Jimin stood stunned. They've had their disagreements before but this was the first time Jungkook pulled away so sharply. Instead of speaking, he watched the other wipe his eyes violently and wrap his arms around himself. It took Jimin a long while to realize what state his mate is in. Not just now,
but Jungkook's been sending him so many signs and hints about what he really needs for the past few weeks, yet Jimin was blind to them all. Everybody else's problems seemed to overtake his life and he completely forgot about Jungkook's primary needs.

Once Jungkook calmed down enough to look back at the blonde, Jimin didn't know what to say to comfort the other. So instead of words, he went for actions. He held his hand out to Jungkook and as soon as they made eye contact he made sure that his gaze was strong and confident to convey what he wants.

Jungkook felt so weak, not just physically but also spiritually. Ever since Seokjin died he didn't have any direct source of blood to drink from and sex was his only way to keep his demonic side in check but he hasn't been getting much of that either. After a steady moment of silence, he took Jimin's hand and stepped closer again.

"I'm sorry---" Jimin placed a finger on Jungkook's lips to stop him from speaking.

"Let me make it up to you." He moved his hand across Jungkook's cheek and around to his neck, testing his chances. Unlike last time, Jungkook allowed the wolf to touch him. He connected their lips again and patiently waited for the younger to catch up to the events. It was a lot less rushed and panic-induced so within seconds the gentle touch of lips deepened into a more needed type of kiss. Jungkook felt his stomach set on fire when Jimin's hands traveled down to his waist to press their bodies against each other but for some reason, he felt so self-conscious that he had to pull away again.

"W-we haven't got time for this now--" Jungkook stuttered out, but Jimin had different ideas. The wolf gripped onto Jungkook's waist and turned them causing the younger's legs to hit the bed and fall down on it.

"They can all wait." Jimin breathed out and crawled over the other "You're my priority." He said as he started to kiss and nip at Jungkook's neck. The latter was so affected by the sheer thought of feeling something again that it made him light-headed. All he could feel was the heat that radiated from Jimin as well as his own desire that started to burn through his body, and since this doesn't happen often now, he submitted completely allowing Jimin to do whatever he pleased.

The smell of rot and blood wasn't lifting up from the air. Actually, it was a lot more prominent now that both Taehyung and Hyuna were bleeding from almost every spot on their bodies.

While Hyuna's wounds were inflicted as punishment for escaping, Taehyung's were still poor attempts at trying to make him talk. After they put him on the stretcher and dislocated his shoulders as well as his hips, they decided that maybe physical pain didn't mean much to the wolf. The day has come where the whole psychological team has gathered in order to persuade the wolf rather than force him to talk.

"Good day." A rather pretty man spoke with a bright smile. He had bright blonde hair, almost white just like Jimin's---

No. Taehyung took a sharp breath at the thought. He's been working so hard to keep his mind clear of everyone he knows and he can't back down just because of some guy's hair color.

"I'm really sorry about what they did to you. I'm not here to hurt you. My name is Cory. I apologize my Korean language skills are not as good as Commander Arcadius' or Captain Min's." The man spoke with concern written on his face. Taehyung almost believed that this guy came to save him. "I can't set you free, but I'm here to help you."
"Don't buy it." Hyuna said quietly. She was so beaten that she couldn't even stand up from the spot where the guards dumped her. Cory turned his head around to glance at the female and the first thing he noticed was that she didn't have any water.

"How long have you been in here?" Cory asked.

"Long enough."

"Has she been given food and water?" Cory frowned at the two guards who looked at each other in confusion. "Are you deaf?" He snapped at them.

"N-not as far as we know sir." One of the men said.

"...How many days has it been?" Cory asked, his irritation slowly forthcoming. "They are mortals!" He suddenly raised his voice again. "They will die without food and water. Are we clear?" He gave the pair a sharp glare and waited for them to leave in order to bring the food and water that he requested.

"My apologies. Most guards are new in this area of the prison...what a perfect opportunity to use that to your advantage huh?" Cory chuckled. "I would advise against escaping. The only place you'll find yourself in is the graveyard if you try to leave now." He said as he opened all locks on Taehyung's cell. "You haven't touched your water?" Cory frowned at the full bowl in the corner. He knew where the water came from. The moat surrounding the castle which was openly used as a piss point by many visitors or workers.

"You're smart aren't you." Cory cracked another smile. Taehyung wasn't looking at the vampire, instead, he kept his eyes on the dirty ground below him. It was humiliating enough to be in such a rough state, let alone having to mingle with vampires. He flinched when Cory suddenly crouched down next to him. "I would be grateful if you excused Yoongi. He's in just as much trouble as you at the moment...he's...not as smart as you though. He let them find out about his connections with the so-called 'demon child'." Cory whispered. "But be sure that even though he can't help you...he's going to help your mate."

Taehyung's eyes widened at the information. His head snapped up to look into those blood red eyes which were full of hope. Something that he hasn't seen here yet. Maybe this guy is Yoongi's acquaintance? What if he really wants to help or at least make it easier for Taehyung?

"I'm really sorry. We shouldn't be talking about that here." Cory averted his eyes. "But since you've been assigned to me now, I'd like to treat you with a little more respect."

The wolf eyed him wearily. What's the worst that can happen to him now? His mind is still strong enough to keep all important information hidden from these people and if this Cory man wants to kill him, then so be it. If what he said is true, and if Yoongi has some honor left then he'll get out of here to protect Hoseok.

"Hyuna my dear---"

"Fuck the king."

"---You will receive edible food." Cory finished his sentence in shock. "Soon." He averted his eyes from the glaring pair of sharp yellow eyes. "Taehyung."

The twenty-year-old looked up again to see a hand being offered to him. Cory's eyes were red but they were a lot softer than any other vampire's that Taehyung encountered here. They were almost as soft as Seokjin's.
"Come. I want to offer you better treatment." Cory said and after another minute of consideration, Taehyung slowly took the vampire's hand.

"You dumb bitch! What do you think you're doing?!" Hyuna screamed at Cory when Taehyung limped out of the cell.

"I'm taking him to safety. If you behaved well like him then maybe they'd allow me to take you out of here too." Cory replied sadly.

"There is no safety here you uncultured swine! I've been here for five god damn years and you think I wasn't promised better conditions for doing your horseshit work---"
Taehyung slightly confused as to why he was disinfecting his whole left forearm. "I've done what master Cory asked of me. I will pray for you now." He nodded at the wolf and walked across his laboratory to lock himself away in his crypt.

Taehyung was very concerned about himself right now because even though he had no intentions of running, he sensed that something bad was about to happen to him.

"Take him." A large group of vampire soldiers barged their way through the door startling the wolf. "It is time to make you part of the family." The chief in charge laughed as the guards manhandled the frightened wolf out of the infirmary. They forced a metal pronged collar onto his neck and yanked him along like livestock. It was disgusting, Taehyung would never do this to an animal let alone another human being and even though none of them were fully human, they shared the same appearance.

"Ah, good professor Lorosh has taken some precautions I see." The chief gripped onto Taehyung's left forearm. "I guess that's one less infection for you." He shoved Taehyung down to his knees. A whip sound made the wolf's head jolt up and the sight of a big, bulky minotaur with a whip almost made him cry while the others laughed. One guard suddenly pulled his head up by the hair as the chief fixed a gag in the wolf's mouth.

"Get on the table kid." The chief motioned his head towards a long metal surface that looked like an operating table. "Come on! We haven't got time for stalling!" The man kicked the wolf down when that one tried to stand up, resulting in another eruption of laughs. "This is why werewolves are dying out in the wild. You're weaklings."

Taehyung took a deep breath through his nose and attempted to stand up for the second time. He briefly looked at the smirking chief and placed his hands on the table in order to hoist himself off the ground. He was guided to lay down flat on his back by the same chief.

"Well! I underestimated you!" The small psychotic gnome technician said as he jumped onto Taehyung's stomach. "But you're getting thinner, you won't last long." He laughed as the guards locked Taehyung's head in place. They tied his legs and the right arm down. The left one was extended to the side as if they were going to inject him with something, but none of that happened.

"Now repeat after me!" The gnome giggled away as the big and bulky man brought what looked like a set of six branding irons. Each one with a different number and the Sharktooth flag symbol. A shark's tooth with a drop of blood dripping from it. "Prisoner number four, nine..." The gnome started to jump in excitement on Taehyung's bare stomach as the man started to burn the irons onto Taehyung's pale skin. A sizzling sound echoed through the room and the smell of burning skin filled everyone's noses. The pain was so intense that he tried to pull his arm away but the binds were keeping him in place only causing him to panic and whine in pain. "Two, eight, one!" The gnome screamed with a laugh as the chief smirked. There were tears that built up in Taehyung's eye corner from the pain and even after they took the irons off his skin, it still hurt like hell. The skin started to sting and that's when he realized that his burns were so bad that blood managed to get past.

"We're not done." The chief announced and personally rolled Taehyung's sleeve further up. "You aren't just a prisoner." He lifted the clan's logo iron. "You are now a property of King Colin Sharktooth the great." He said proudly as he sunk the Sharktooth symbol onto Taehyung's shoulder. The burns were a deep second degree and his body started to shake as they untied him. His teary eyes turned to the bright red and slightly bleeding numbers 49281 and something died inside of him.

Chapter End Notes
Fun fact: My best friend Loren got with my flatmate Josh so I came up with a ship name for them 'Lorosh' (amazing right?) then decided to use it for a man in this story.

Fun question: Does anyone see why I chose that specific prisoner number? (°_3°)
LOVE YUUUUUUUU ALLL

Pat~
Chapter Notes

Double update yay! it's 7am (again ffs) I haven't got the strength to do a triple update so that will probably happen in 8 hours once I've slept X')

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"There can be miracles when you believe
Though hope is frail, it's hard to kill"

-Whitney Houston

"You took your sweet time." Hoseok looked up at the figure standing over him. "Where's Jungkook?"

"In Crimson Crystal." Jimin replied sourly. "Our... flat burned down." He sat down on one of the stone window parapets. He was pleasantly surprised with the pretty view of the castle gardens. They were very overgrown and the cobblestone paths were covered with mud and leaves, but it wasn't hard to imagine it being quite a scenery when groomed up.

"...Just like that? Buildings don't just burn." Hoseok stopped brushing the white horse for a moment. He liked to groom the animal more than he cared to admit. Since the horse lives on the castle grounds now, it was a good way for Hoseok to take a break from his growing, energetic dragon.

"Well, no." Jimin sighed and leaned back on the wall. "Jungkook and Jaebum think that it was a planned attack in order to kill me, but whoever initiated the explosion wasn't familiar with what I look like so they set it off before I even got there."

"That's what we call a 'noob'." Hoseok said and turned back to the horse. "So you're homeless now. Both of you."

"I wouldn't say homeless." Jimin rose his eyebrows in thought. "We have that cottage in Crystal Crimson... it's just..."

"Not on earth." Hoseok said with a slow nod after Jimin sighed loudly.

"I literally just started my new job and even if I found a new place to live at, it doesn't look like the earth is safe for us right now."

"That's exactly why I passed the job with Mamamoo to someone else. I know it's not entirely safe here but... at least I don't feel like I'm alone." Hoseok unclipped the horse's long white Maine and stepped back to rub the horse's nose.

"Did you name it yet?"

"No, I'm waiting for Taehyung to come back and let him decide." Hoseok replied casually as if the
wolf would walk through the door at any moment.

"Hyung..." Jimin said quietly "I'm sorry..."

"It's not your fault Jimin." Hoseok smiled slightly. He could see that the wolf felt bad and that alone was a big compensation. "Your memory was wiped yet you always feel the need to apologize."

"I think it's coming back." Jimin looked up experimentally. "I mean...like...the accident in Seoul triggered something in my mind and even though it didn't relate to anyone specific---I'm sure that it was a memory from that fight."

Hoseok observed the other for a moment as if trying to gauge whether Jimin was telling the truth or not but at this point it wouldn't matter anyway. As long as Jimin can't remember who Taehyung is, they can't have a proper heart to heart conversation.

"There's a council meeting." Jimin cleared his throat. "I think it would be good for you to attend."

"Are you gonna be there?"

"Yes." Jimin chuckled. "It's in the shaman capital, the safest place for you to be."

"I have a different opinion." Hoseok muttered and turned around in order to walk out of the horse barn. It leads out into the beautiful garden arrangement which in Hoseok's opinion was hideous. "How many slaves would it take to clean this up?"

"What?" Jimin laughed as he jumped off the parapet and jogged up to Hoseok.

"Twenty...but with a gardening skill." The shaman concluded to himself before patting Jimin on the shoulder and making his way down the basement stairs which lead into the dragon chambers. Needless to say that Jimin was confused, he also had a bad feeling about Hoseok's intentions. He'd like to trust the older, but as far as his royal shaman knowledge goes, he is aware that they're prone to get consumed by greed for power.

"Ippie!" Hoseok yelled as he opened the door and dragged a heavy bag full of fish into the room. "It's dinner time~" He cooed and after a moment of tugging the bag, he tripped backward over something. "Yah! That's just rude." He huffed at the spiky end of the tail that he tripped over. The tail slithered away back into the darkness where it was quite hard to see anything.

Jimin poked his head through the door carefully. He wasn't scared but dragons were so much bigger than werewolves and it felt uncomfortable for them to be in each other's presence. After a moment of silence, he decided to walk up to Hoseok.

"Young man! Would you like to grace me with your presence?" Hoseok perched his arms on his hips and smiled brightly when he heard a low rumble. "This is Jimin, he's Taehyungie's brother and our friend, it's okay. You can come out~" The shaman carried on talking to the dragon as Jimin paled at the beast that emerged from the shadows. Ippie looked so much bigger and fierce than the last time that he saw him. His head was a lot more defined, the spikes were bigger and the scales hardened into a thick skin that could probably withstand heavy military attacks. No wonder they're at the top of the food chain.

Jimin swallowed when the beast lowered that massive head down to Hoseok's level for the shaman to pat him affectionately. After a moment of watching Hoseok get happy over the lizard, Hoseok told the dragon to go and eat his dinner. Jimin sighed when Ippie turned to take a few steps over to the bag and started to gently dig for fish.
"He's not dangerous..." Hoseok whispered as he placed his hands on Jimin's shoulders. "Go on." He pushed the wolf forward with a giggle. Jimin turned to give Hoseok a glare but the shaman had a different idea. "Ippie show Jimin that you're a good boy."

Jimin tensed at the request because he didn't know what to expect from the dragon. The lizard lazily lifted his head and made eye contact with the confused wolf. The gaze was so much more intense than before, now it feels like Jimin's really staring at a predator. After a moment of just looking, Ippie buried his nose back in the bag and brought a single fish out only to messily drop it in front of Jimin.

"Uh--thanks..." Jimin tried to smile. He lifted the fish which had massive eyes. They were like black pinballs and he got so distracted by it, that he didn't realize how the dragon laid his head down next to the wolf's leg.

"He looks ferocious." Hoseok walked up to the other side of the dragon's head. "But really he just wants a little bit of affection." He smiled and traced his hand over the hard skin around Ippie's green eyes. Jimin looked from the fish to the lizard and something about the way that he looked at the wolf, made him soften up. He knows first hand what it feels like to need a specific person's affection. With a sad smile, he lifted his hand to ghost it over the green skin. It felt so cold yet so nice at the same time. It was hard to describe the feeling but Jimin felt at peace with the dragons' presence.

"Should we go?" Hoseok asked, interrupting Jimin's little moment with Ippie, smiling sincerely.

"Yeah." Jimin nodded. They walked back outside as Ippie went back to his nest which was now on the ground instead of the small holes in the ceiling plainly because he was way too big for them.

"Let's go." Hoseok waved at Jimin.

"Wait, can't we use the teleport?"

"Wow, you're getting lazy."

"No, but I've done a lot of work today."

"Escaping a fire that you weren't even a part of isn't considered doing a lot of work." Hoseok laughed and stepped back expecting Jimin to shift.

"I---" Jimin was stunned.

"You fucked?" Hoseok rose an eyebrow.

"No!" Jimin exclaimed. "...We made love," he folded his arms over his chest.

"Right." Hoseok grinned. "Rock paper scissors?"

"Fine!" Jimin frowned and stretched his fisted hand out. It only took a second before Hoseok was laughing in triumph.

"Come on. Let's go." Hoseok took a few steps away for the wolf to shift. It was a lot easier for Jimin to sprint with Hoseok. The latter was a lot more experienced in riding animals than Jungkook. Thus they arrived in the capital reasonably quickly.

"Who comes?" One of the city guards asked.

"Park Jimin." Hoseok replied.

"And?" The man frowned at the shaman. Of course, not everyone knew of Hoseok's presence yet,
and maybe not everyone knew his real name either so he decided to risk it.

"Jung Hoseok. Jimin was requested to attend a council meeting. I am his personal advisor." Hoseok said and Jimin rolled his eyes.

"Correct." The guard nodded and after making brief eye contact with Jimin, he stepped aside. Hoseok could see that the human looking creatures didn't like the idea of letting Jimin into their city. They were supposedly the representatives of Hoseok's race and it made him feel sick to the bone to think that those people have no respect for other creatures in this world. All except for dragons which were more powerful than any other being.

"I think you better shift back." Hoseok said quietly as he slipped off Jimin's back.

Jimin: No, that'll be a sign of submission and I can't afford to show it now.

"Oh-kay." Hoseok nodded unsurely. He was still learning about all the hierarchy rules so maybe he should just trust Jimin on this one. Namjoon was also there as well as Hani, but she was in her half human form looking like she was waiting for Jimin. Namjoon, as well as a vampire female, went inside of the council building. Having two vampires didn't mean much to the shamans as they could crush the pair at any point, although none of that would happen as they were all here on civilized terms.

They stepped into the great hall of summonings, but instead of a throne, there was a large tree. Its branches extended all the way to the ceiling and once Hoseok looked up, he realized that the ceiling was like a cone. Bright yellow light shone down onto the tree crown as if there was a man-made sun installed into the building. He also realized that the tree was being accommodated by lots of birds and butterflies.

Jimin: Snap out of it.

Hoseok's trance got interrupted by Jimin's large snout pushing him forward. Every newcomer falls for the visual spell when they first enter, which is why so many people don't make it out of here without being brainwashed into the shamanic beliefs.

Jimin: Go over to the nymph king. I need to stay in line with the other Alphas.

Suddenly Hoseok felt insecure. He trusted the nymphs but when he agreed to come here he didn't expect to be separated from Jimin. The slight fear of losing yet another person that he cares about started to creep up and before Jimin could push Hoseok away, someone else spoke up.

"Is that your mate boy? Why is he clinging to you?" A young looking man in a green robe pointed between Hoseok and Jimin.

"Go." Namjoon whispered and pushed Hoseok forward. He was also there which made Hoseok a little calmer.

Hoseok looked into Jimin's golden orbs and even though they were clearly different, he felt a tinge of sadness in his heart at the reminder that he also has a mate with eyes like that. He nodded and quietly went over to stand with the nymph king. The man welcomed Hoseok near him but the shaman couldn't take his eyes off Jimin who was now being surrounded by a lot of black-furred wolves. What made the situation a little more comforting was that Jimin was just as big as those other wolves so he didn't look like a raisin in a pile of apples.

"Since the house looks full, we shall begin the formal continental meeting." The young shaman said again as he passed the lead to one of the older looking men who was standing to the side of the tree.
They came forth and lined themselves in front of the giant plant as silence fell upon them all.

"As we all know, there has been quite a few...unusual occurrences recently." The middle-aged man started to speak. "Many of our villages were attacked and burned to the ground, we don't like to point fingers at anybody but most evidence leads to Sharktooth Syndicate."

"What evidence?" The mysterious female vampire spoke up.

"Lady Vanessa." The shaman cleared his throat.

"Of course it's well known for vampires to seek destruction within the mortal beings populations, however..." She turned her blood red eyes to Jimin. "I also have evidence that someone...or rather something is the cause of some of those destructions." She turned her eyes back to the councilmen as Hani cowered a little next to Jimin who's gaze was strong. He was ready to rumble, more so, because this woman had the audacity to call his mate a 'something'.

"Please go on."

"As you know, my lands are on the western borderline with Crimson Crystals' lands. It's pretty hard for my border patrol to miss any brawls that happen in that border field which connects us to the nature nations. A while back, there was a well-known attack that took place in that place, however, instead of Kim Namjoon's men, a young boy defeated the merciless army of goblins." She said in her sweet and gentle tone. "With what looked like a deep purple blast."

"Unfortunately, the only other witnesses we have for this sighting is Kim Namjoon himself. This could become quite an argument of two biased opinions." The councilor said.

"May I speak?" Another beautiful man raised his voice. This one was evidently from the elf race as his pointy ears and silky blonde hair gave the obvious away. "I wasn't present at that encounter, however, I do wonder...if the defense resembled a nuclear blast, then how come both ends of the border were untouched? That sort of power carries an immense area of effect." He questioned the black haired vampire.

"Much like you, I wasn't present at the battle. I only know what my men reported back." She smiled at the elf. Her stunning and preserved features could make any man fall to his knees but unlucky for her, the elven race was quite narcissist, so the man only raised his chin higher to stand just as gracefully as her.

"What was the point in telling us these details then?" A small boy asked. He was sat on his knees in front of one of the large werewolves. Every Alpha wolf had a translator which is supposed to speak whenever they hear the thoughts of their leaders.

"I'm insinuating that the rumors aren't just rumors anymore." Vanessa looked back to the council. "The demon child is out there and that it what Sharktooth are raiding your villages for. We're on the brink of war. In fact, the war is already in motion within some parts of the world. How long do you plan to stay blind to the truth?"

"Does anyone else want to express their concerns about this matter?" The councilman asked but nobody, not even the nymph king or Jimin batted an eye. "Good, let's get back to---"

"Your grace," Namjoon cleared his throat. "I would like to confess."

"Speak." The councilor in charge gave Namjoon permission. The vampire felt Hoseok's death stare burn into his skin and he could swear that Jimin was baring his teeth at him as a warning.
"First of all, I'd like to introduce you to a term ‘Nephilim’. It's a more appropriate term than 'demon child'. I'd also like to confirm that the rumors aren't just rumors. This boy exists and he's under my supervision at the moment." He said confidently, smiling at the shocked faces.

"So my information is correct?" Vanessa asked, stepping forward to look at Namjoon.

"Yes. That explosion was caused by the boy as a self-defense act."

_Jimin: I'm going to kill--_

_Hani: Jimin don't! You'll get paralyzed if you attack anyone in here._

"And to clarify your concerns about the specifics of the explosion." Namjoon turned to the blonde elf. "We had a very skilled...and noble fighter on our side who had the ability to create protective shields."

"From what lady Vanessa said, this explosion was very lethal. We can't allow this boy to roam freely." The centaur leader said as Namjoon sighed.

"He isn't roaming freely, he's under high-security surveillance at all times, it's rare that he's left alone."

"For the greater good, I believe that we should have a formal vote for the elimination of this being. Once he's out of the picture Sharktooth will stop raiding our villages." The elf contributed.

"Do you...truly believe that this boy is the only reason for Sharktooth's actions?" Namjoon then asked calmly. "As it happens, they are already fully aware of the Nephilim's location, name, and appearance. They are aware of who he spends time with, and what he's getting up to. If they really wanted him so badly they would have already claimed him. So my question to you is...why do they choose to attack your villages instead of mine?" Namjoon looked back to the council.

"You make no sense vampire. There are no positives in keeping this boy alive."

"No, no. He does have a point." The elf suddenly took a step forward. "Allow me." He raised a hand to the councilor who nodded. "Around three months ago, some of my beautiful Queens' wizards in training were sent on a training voyage. Quite boring if you ask me, they were supposed to learn lure spells from the mermaids who were accommodated around the Azure Dragonfly Syndicate waters. Now, of course, none of us are foolish enough to believe that anyone lives in that ruin...yet..." The elf paused to look at the ground in thought. "They came back...with news about a winged terror."

"Nonsense!" One of the councilors gasped defiantly.

"It was large and green, with scales and green eyes...Just like the books paint them." The elf finished, he sounded so amazed by his own words that Hoseok smirked and got nudged by the king to his left. In the end, he had to bite his tongue not to laugh out loud at the shocked faces around him.

"This meeting has become a joke." A gnome squeaked from the side.

"I will not disregard your confession Ser Aien. However, tales of ancient dragons told by trainee wizards aren't the most reliable of sources."

"You've heard what the wind whispers." The elf shot the councilor a sharp look. "The royal shaman child has become of age and he's progressing fast."
"In that case, we should kill the demon and focus on protecting our future king." The gnome piped up again.

"Vote." The councilor in charge announced. "Who wishes to see the death of the Nephilim?" He asked locking eyes with Namajoon who most certainly kept his hands down. To his surprise, Vanessa also kept her hand down as did the Nymph King. Unfortunately, the meeting wasn't made up of just them. There was a greater seventy percent of the company who voted for Jungkook's death.

Jimin: I object!

"I object!" Hoseok suddenly panicked before Jimin did any rash movements. He stepped out in front of the nymph king, turning his head to find Namjoon and Jimin just in case he felt the need to hold onto someone.

"Who are you?" The councilor questioned.

"I...." Hoseok opened his mouth as the realization that he was standing in the center of the great hall hit him and he got anxious.

"He asked you a question." The gnome squeaked at Hoseok, only making the shaman even more nervous. That was until he felt something wet on his hand. When he turned, he realized that Jimin came out to support whatever Hoseok wanted to say.

"Jung Hoseok." Hoseok cleared his throat. The name rang through the hall but nobody familiarized themselves with the royal shaman lineage names, thus none of them clocked on. Despite the confused or unbothered faces, the nymph king's face lighted up in a bright smile, not because Hoseok stepped out to speak, but because he only started to properly talk once he felt the presence of a werewolf.

"Do you have a valid point to support your objection?" The counselor spoke.

Hoseok~

"What---" The said male jolted upon hearing the echo of his voice. Everyone in the room panicked slightly while the councilmen turned to glance at their tree.

Jung Hoseok...~

The voice spoke again and if Jimin wasn't standing right behind him, Hoseok would have probably opted for legging it out of that building.

"My lord, you're not strong enough to communicate." One of the councilors bowed to the tree.

I have been waiting~

Everyone's eyes widened as the tree turned in its spot, digging up some tiles and dirt while doing so. A carved face on the tree revealed itself and from all the things that Hoseok saw up until now, this was definitely the strangest one.

Pardon me, you'll have to clear up again~

"My lord, please don't exert yourself, you're barely with us."

I've been holding on for so long just to witness this day. Hoseok, my boy, I finally get to meet you~
"Um...sure..." Hoseok cleared his throat, causing Namjoon to snicker under his breath.

_I believe that you went through a lot of hardships in your life, please accept my sincerest condolences for your family...now don't be afraid of these clowns._

"My lord---" The councilors looked baffled as Namjoon laughed along with Lady Vanessa.

_Speak to me about your concerns._

"Jungkook is my friend." Hoseok started, not being able to focus on the tree. The frowning gazes were a lot more distracting than one thought. "He doesn't deserve a death sentence just because.

"He deserves it for being impure." The centaur leader said. "There's no personal grudges. It's as simple as that, he doesn't belong in the world of the living."

"He's half human." Hoseok narrowed his eyes and felt his anger overtake.

"But the other half is not."

"I'm afraid that if you succeed in slaughtering my best friend then I'll be holding a grudge against you for the rest of my life." Hoseok replied boldly.

"Just who are you?" The elf walked up to Hoseok. His gaze was very intrigued and excited almost like he was daring Hoseok to tell a lie.

"I am a shaman. Jung Hoseok, flesh and blood of the royal lineage of Azure Dragonfly Syndicate. The last remaining heir to the throne of the north-western lands and seas. The voice of nature and dictator of dragons."

Jimin: Wow.

Hani: Hats off.

The elf's mouth slowly opened in awe as he saw Hoseok's eyes momentarily flash with a bright green color. Everyone in the room fell silent and only the rustle of the tree's crown could be heard.

"Your grace..." The elf finally spoke. "They call me Ser Aien, the ambassador of the north-western elven lands. My Queen wishes to speak with you if you will." He bowed to Hoseok which stunned the latter a little.

"Uh--tell her I'll get back to her when I can." Hoseok smiled and looked back to the tree when the elf removed himself from the center. "Instead of murder, I wish to request an alliance to protect the Nephilim."

"You must be delirious---and how do we know he's telling the truth? Anyone can walk in here and introduce themselves as the royal shaman." The gnome made a point, but at that moment, the ground shook with a loud noise coming from the outside.

"An earthquake?" Someone asked.

"No---" Namjoon stepped away from the door which swung open.

"A dragon!" A small man screamed as he fainted in the doorway.

"You're right." Hoseok looked at the gnome who was beyond shocked. "Anyone can do that." He smiled and turned his face to the councilmen as a loud roar that he knew by heart now echoed
through the air. "But only I have a dragon."

"He is the real deal." The elf pointed out proudly and for some reason, Hoseok found him annoying. Everyone stepped away from the opened entrance as Ippie laid his head just in the line of view, keeping his gaze on Hoseok in case the shaman commands him something.

"Who is this wolf?" Lady Vanessa asked, pointing to Jimin and ignoring the dragon.

"Um..." Hani stumbled forward to kneel next to Jimin as he began transferring his thoughts to her head. "Park Jimin." Is all she eventually said.

"I thought you smelt familiar. One of Woo Shihoo's runts."

"We are not part of Woo Shihoo's pack anymore."

"Interesting..." Vanessa's smile faded. "Taking after your father I see. Leading your own pack." She made steady eye contact, "What happened to your fur?"

"An accident." Hani said.

"Did someone corrupt you? Or maybe you dwell with black magic and...demons...?"

Jimin: This bitch, square up and die while you try--who do you think you are!

"...He said no." Hani replied with a strained tone.

"Have you by any chance imprinted on the shaman?" The small boy who was sat in front of one of the other Alpha's spoke.

"No." Hoseok replied this time. "But we are in the same pack."

"Pack? Your Highness, now that you've returned you shouldn't associate yourself with these lesser creatures." The gnome said, his tune changing completely and for a moment it reminded Hoseok of the two-faced gnomes on the other side of the dessert.

"I'll associate myself with whomever I wish." Hoseok replied quietly. "I see no shame in staying with wolves. They've been protecting me for years unlike any of you."

"My lord, we had no clue that you were--"

"They didn't either. Yet they accepted me as a friend a long time before my nature activated. Even after the occurrence, they still didn't abandon me." Hoseok cut the gnome off. "Just under a year ago, I was targetted by the goblin society, they drove an earthen van into me which left me crippled. I died on the operating table, but one person dropped everything he was doing and came to risk his own life in order to bring my spirit back into the land of the living." Hoseok told the story again, he knew that he was repeating himself probably for the hundredth time, but he'll never grow tired of presenting this hero worthy achievement that Jungkook did. "You are now planning to execute that person for no valid reason."

"You do not understand, he is dangerous to us."

"How?" Hoseok chuckled. "You don't even know what he looks like...I probably shouldn't be the one to explain those aspects though." Hoseok looked to Jimin and gave the wolf a hint to shift in order to convey his true feelings.

"Oh my, you really are a lot smaller than your nature makes you look." Vanessa laughed gracefully.
at Jimin's humble and small human figure.

"I heard demons can take up various shapes and forms." Another man who was with his Alpha said. There were three other alphas from different parts of the country and they were all paying attention to Jimin now.

"Yeah I guess...he grows little horns and this...cute thin tail when he gets agitated." Jimin smiled to himself. "But other than that he looks like a normal human."

"Is this even possible? Nephilim's are but a myth."

"Actually..." Hoseok raised his hand slightly to get attention. "You're all apparent myths in what they teach humans on earth so..."

"But nobody has ever seen a Nephilim in a form of a human." One of the shamans carried on arguing and both Hoseok and Jimin looked at each other unsurely. "They are known to be ruthless giants bred to wreak havoc and destruction."

"That's because his body is adapted to live amongst us." Jimin frowned.

"Why are you so sure of this?"

"Because I imprinted on him." Jimin said loud and clear as everyone stood stunned. All apart from Lady Vanessa who was smirking at the dumbfounded council. "I've been living with him for ten months and not a single time has he hurt an ally. In fact, he saved quite a few of us." Jimin turned to the wolves. "My...previous Alpha didn't trust his nature so I left the pack, but I'm not an experienced leader, I need someone wiser than me to teach me."

"Are you positive that it's imprinting?" One of the translator half humans asked. All three wolves were fully focused on the blonde ignoring the council. This was a real werewolf business now.

"Yes." Jimin replied ever so quietly. It was humiliating to ask for help from different Alphas, yet here Jimin was on his knees with his head ducked down, showing full submission.

"Then we will fight for your mate." The male said firmly before looking at his own Alpha in slight shock.

"As will we." The smaller boy said next.

"And us too." The third Alpha also agreed. "Under one condition."

"What's the...condition?" Jimin asked.

"That we get to meet him first."

"You're gawking." Junghwa said.

"No shit." Jungkook deadpanned as his eyes followed the female's hands. She was so skilled in so many aspects but making a willow basket with just her hands was beyond his understanding. "Does it not hurt you?" Jungkook frowned at the tough looking sticks.

"No pain no gain." Junghwa laughed and stood up. They were sitting a little further away from the small cottage since the weather was really nice and even though it was nearing seven in the evening, it was still very light outside. "I'm going to get more willow sticks. Stay here." She ordered and all Jungkook could do was look at her leaving figure.
He was so bored. Jimin and Namjoon left to find Hoseok over four hours ago and poor Jungkook was left under Junghwa's supervision. He did some meditating and touched into some of his chakra points but it was a lot more exhausting than physical training. There was only so much that he could take in a single day. After five minutes of staring at the half made basket, he remembered how Jimin taught him to make flower crowns by the river. So with nothing else to do, he picked some daisies and sat back down to try and recreate that little wonder.

"Good day." A female voice sounded behind Jungkook causing the male to look up.

"Hi."

"What's your name?" The woman asked with a bright, sincere smile. She was clearly a vampire because she had a grey aura around her that only Jungkook could see.

"I don't talk to strangers." Jungkook deadpanned and turned back to his flowers.

"Clever boy...my name is Vanessa. Now we're not strangers are we?" She crouched down to be at eye level with the younger. "I don't see you around here often."

"Likewise," Jungkook replied. Vanessa chuckled lightheartedly as Jungkook didn't even bother looking at her when he spoke to her.

"Are you afraid of me?"

The question ran through Jungkook's mind a couple more times before he realized that he's completely singled out from the rest of the village. If she wanted to she could suck his blood out before he even stood up. "Maybe...a little...I'm not used to stranger vampires." He frowned at the small flowers in his hands and held his breath when she placed her hand on his occupied ones.

"I'm not going to hurt you." She said in a whisper, looking straight into those bright blue orbs. It was her first time seeing such a vibrant and alive color in a 'human' being. "I want you to..." She trailed off as a low growl sounded from behind the tree that Jungkook was sitting in front of.

"I suggest you take your hands off." Jungkook slowly smiled at her. A big white wolf emerged to stand behind Jungkook protectively, forcing Vanessa to take a step back. She watched with slight disappointment as Jungkook reached up to wrap his arms around Jimin's neck and hoisted himself up to hug and lean into the wolf.

"I'm not the enemy." She sighed at Jimin who was still baring his teeth at her. "Whatever. I'll get my chance to speak to you later Jungkook." She rolled her eyes and started walking back towards the castle. She only came to witness Jungkook's existence in person and she doesn't want to start a fight with his protector.

She stopped a distance away to turn and look back to the precious creature she just spoke to and to her surprise, Jimin wasn't acting like a big and scary werewolf anymore. He was laying beside Jungkook while the boy played around with the plants. They looked so innocent and normal that it was unthinkable for her to know that this boy wiped out an army of goblins by himself.

"He's strong." Namjoon's voice diverted her attention from the pair. "Although he doesn't look it."

"Are you talking about the boy or the dog?" She asked.

"The dog." Namjoon chuckled. "He's gone through a lot. He was originally black furred, one of the last remaining pure-blooded western wolves."
"So why is he white?"

"Magic." Namjoon shrugged and smiled at the affection that Jimin was trying to show to Jungkook by prodding the busy boy with his head. "Dragon magic."

"I want a proper meeting with them," Vanessa said and turned around, her cape making a fluttering noise as she walked away.

"How did she know my name?" Jungkook asked sweetly.

Jimin: Forget her, you've got me here now.

"What are you doing?" Jungkook huffed when Jimin's head tilted him forward from rubbing his head so hard on his back.

Jimin: Leaving my scent on you.

"I have enough of your scent from earlier."

Jimin: But you showered.

"Oh, what a shame." Jungkook laughed and pushed Jimin's head away. He noticed some commotion in the distance after spotting far too many foreign vampires.

Jimin: Kookie...there are some people that want to meet you.

Jungkook eyed Namjoon in the distance who was clearly staring at him with some sort of expectation. Jimin had his ears flat back as if he was scared of Jungkook's reaction and the younger could smell the wolf's fear in the air.

"Have I ever hurt you?"

Jimin: What---no---

"Why are you scared then?"

Jimin: I'm not scared!

"Sure Jan." Jungkook smirked and pulled himself up onto the wolf's back. The meeting wasn't taking place on Namjoon's grounds simply because the wolves felt uncomfortable there. It took place at the central point of the border field which Jungkook hated. He naturally felt repelled from the place since it was the place where many bad things seem to happen.

When they got there, Jungkook noticed that Hoseok was alone. He didn't have his dragon nor the white horse, but it seemed like the company that he was with already accepted him. Now it was Jungkook's turn to win those rulers over.

"This is him?" The elf ambassador questioned scandalously. "He doesn't even have a nature aura surrounding him."

"Deadly right?" Namjoon smirked. "He can't be recognized by anyone. After analyzing the skill we concluded that it must be an automated defensive mechanism."

Jungkook: Oh my god why am I in the spotlight again?

Jimin: It's okay they're not here to judge you.
"I heard you can shift into something that resembles a real demon." Lady Vanessa said with a smile as she made eye contact with Jungkook. He was standing right next to Jimin, holding onto his fur just in case they'll have to run for cover. To the rest of the gathering, it looked like he's using Jimin as a hiding spot, which was proof of how strong and stable their imprinting bond must be.

"Can I...?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows at Namjoon in slight confusion only to get a nod of permission. It was hard to do when Jungkook didn't feel like changing, but at this moment, he was also under pressure and Jimin's fear was still lingering in the air so it helped him fuel the demon inside. After a moment of concentration, his horns and tail grew out as well as his eyes filled up with that demonic black essence. The irises remained blue until Jungkook felt Hoseok's fear lift up into the air also. It was forced but Hoseok wanted to help Jungkook transform so he was trying to imagine a giant spider apocalypse.

"This is stage one." Vanessa said out loud. "Show me your stage two."

"This is as far as he ever went." Hoseok replied when Jungkook took a step back from the sudden demand. "This stage is capable of wiping a whole city with one blast. If I was you I wouldn't encourage further transformations."

"So essentially, he is as dangerous as the shaman council made him out to be." Aien the elf said.

"Probably." Hoseok shrugged and walked over to Jungkook's other side. "But he has no history of attacking allies. If the 'shaman council' was so wise, then they would do everything to win his trust instead of hatred."

"Is there a truce contract?" Vanessa asked Namjoon who laid out a pergamin on the grass. It only stated 'Nephilim protection contract.' and offered a small knife with it. It wasn't just a small pergamin piece taken out of an old book. It was a magic-infused paper which meant that if someone was to break the treaty whilst alive, they'd soon die a painful death. Vanessa was the first to offer a drop of her blood on the paper and she made sure to make eye contact with Jungkook. She had no bad intentions, Jungkook's divine and rare nature was like a sin to her, so of course, she would create a treaty in order to protect the boy.

The wolves followed the vampire one by one, they all offered a drop of blood, however, Aien claimed that he can't do such thing as an ambassador. His Queen must be the one to decide on a treaty thus he only offered for Jimin to bring Jungkook to the elven lands to prove Jungkook's existence. Once the four wolves accepted each other's presence's, their packs filled up the entire right side of their little meeting. Every wolf being curious about Jungkook as were the vampires on the left side who were Vanessa's subordinates.

Jungkook wasn't sure what was going on. Suddenly there were hundreds of people surrounding him and it didn't feel dangerous at all. In fact, it felt heartwarming to know that every single one of these people wants him as an ally.

"We're all here to protect you." Vanessa bowed slightly to Jungkook which left him stunned. All of her subordinates followed the gesture and before Jungkook knew it, the whole field was either down on their knees or had their heads lowered in a submissive manner. It felt so surreal, he's been so used to rejection by everyone apart from Jimin that he felt overwhelmed to the point of tearing up. After a comforting nuzzle from Jimin and a friendly nudge from Hoseok he realized that he's really not alone in this fight. The pair were babying him so much that he turned those threatening tears into laughter. Suddenly it wasn't about the army in front of him, but the two people that were giving him attention.

"So this is the legendary line up?" Vanessa asked Namjoon while observing the trio laugh and tease each other.
"No." Namjoon sighed. "There's one missing...and none of them will function properly without him."

"I guess we better take him back then." She smirked, looking back to Jungkook. As much as she'd like to believe that he's the demon that obliterated this very field some time ago...all she saw was just a young innocent boy. Even so, Namjoon was almost sure that they can take Taehyung back with the help of all of these clans and packs.

Maybe there was hope after all.

Chapter End Notes

ThErE cAn Be MiRaClEssss!!!
or more stalling as pat plans the next sad chapter _.-

Thank you for the support!

Love you all <3

~Pat
"And every time I see you in my dreams
I see your face, it's haunting me
I guess I need you baby"

-Britney Spears

It was hot and noisy. That's all Taehyung could register. He couldn't even hear his own thoughts anymore because the noise level was so high.

When Cory offered him better living space, he thought that he'd maybe get a mat to sleep on instead of the cold ground. He didn't think that being chucked into an outdoor prisoner pen was considered better conditions. The pen was in a circular shape like a gladiator arena, but here it was clearly used to let the crazy slaves see some sunlight. The only bonus that he got out of this was that Mark, Youngjae, and Hyuna were with him.

A loud whistle caught Taehyung's attention as a water trough has been filled up by the vampires from above. They tipped their water buckets, spilling plenty of water onto the sand while they did it, but before Taehyung even got up, the troughs were bombarded by all of the thirsty and malnourished creatures. So he didn't bother wasting energy on walking over there.

What he did notice though, was that while everyone drank away the dirty and probably contaminated water, nobody noticed the bread that was also chucked down into another empty trough. It was his chance, he thought, but as he took a few steps toward the food, he was harshly pushed away by a much bigger guy. A giant with three eyes that looked like a cyclops. He was maybe thrice the size of Taehyung so when the creature started to shovel the bread into his mouth, the wolf decided to retreat back into his resting spot.

"Ay." Mark's quiet squeak was heard as something poked Taehyung in the leg. "This was one of the better-looking ones." He said as he put a piece of bread next to the wolf. "You need to eat otherwise your wounds won't heal."

Taehyung looked at the bread with wide eyes before looking at the small rat that scurried back toward the food trough. Taehyung was stunned because someone showed him a little bit of kindness and nowadays it was a rare thing to receive.

"Oi! Get your greasy bastard hands off me!" Suddenly a squeaky yell was heard, and when Taehyung looked up, he saw the giant holding Mark by the tail while dangling him over his huge mouth. The adrenaline that started to run through his veins forced him to get up. His body was so starved and weak, but he still lunged forward to slap the giant's leg.

"Huh?" The giant looked down to the wolf and with a swift motion he swung his leg and kicked Taehyung straight at the wall. "You no fun." He stepped right in front of the hurting wolf on the ground and was about to crush his body with his massive foot, but something climbed up the giant's
back and bit the hand that was holding onto Mark. The giant screamed at the pain and released the rat, stumbling back in the process.

"Dude are you alive?" Mark ran over to Taehyung's figure on the ground, and the wolf nodded slightly. The giant huffed at the bandaged woman being Hyuna and stomped away from them.

"Yah.." Hyuna crawled up to Taehyung and pulled him up to a sitting position. "Don't be an idiot, half of these guys can crush you within a second." She said and felt a little alarmed when Taehyung leaned into her. It was a first for her because for so many years her chest has been mutilated and well...people found it disgusting but Taehyung didn't seem to care whether she is missing her breasts or not. He just wanted some sort of affection.

"Mom look!" Youngjae came running with a metal-like box.

"I'm not your---!"

"Well done kid!" Mark cut Hyuna off as Youngjae opened the box to reveal water. Since he was smaller than the pair of wolves, he found it easier to slip between the bigger folks by the water trough.

"Let Tae have some first." Hyuna offered only to have Taehyung shaking his head in refusal. "You need to eat and drink, I know it's not the best quality, but I've been living on this shit for five years. It really does help survival."

"She's right, you need to take some. It's contaminated but it won't kill you." Mark contributed and even though Taehyung felt terrible for taking the first sip of their only water for the day, he had to. He hasn't eaten in days and certainly didn't drink his water from the cell.

"I'll get some more," Youngjae said excitedly and took his box to get it refilled. On the way back, a humanoid creature with a head of a hyena and the body of a human tripped the boy over, causing the box to fall out of his hands and spill the contents. Needless to say that little Youngjae was upset, but the creature who caused the incident was trying to bite the boy's arm.

Until a gunshot hit the ground near them.

"No fighting." The guard who fired the gunshot yelled, but that didn't stop the hungry and crazed humanoid to try and eat the boy. The next gunshot exploded his head with the brain matter landing on Youngjae's chest and face.

Taehyung's immediate reaction was crawling over and pulling bloodied Youngjae away from the dead body. To his horror, the other creatures started to feast on the dead body. Just how starved were all these people?

"Did he bite you?" Hyuna started checking Youngjae over but the boy shook his head while crying.

"You probably need to know this." Mark climbed up Taehyung's arm to sit on his shoulder. "Some of these wild beasts have been experimented on, a lot of them have venom which causes body mutations so make sure nobody bites you."

"We've been here way over a week." Hyuna said with a frown. "There's no guarantee they'll keep us together like this. We need to find a way out."

"Kim Taehyung." A deep voice sounded next to them. "Follow me."

"Go---" Hyuna pushed the wolf who was pushing back against her. "Tae it's fine--it's fine." She
tried to calm him by grabbing his cheeks and forcing eye contact. "If you go with him now, you will see us later."

She seemed so certain of it, yet in this place nothing was certain. He might come back to three dead bodies instead of three cell-mates and if that was to happen then he'd probably go nuts. As weird as this sounds, Hyuna, Mark, and Youngjae were his only hope for sanity and when he first met them, his impression of them differed quite a bit.

But nonetheless, with a heavy heart, Taehyung scrambled up to his feet and followed the man through the iron door. The man was slightly shorter than the wolf but the latter was aching so much that he didn't pay attention as to who's escorting him back to the dungeons.

"Hold your breath until the next door." The man whispered and opened another iron door. There was nothing in the corridor, blank walls and only a door at the end, but Taehyung held his breath, it won't kill him and he feared that if he disobeyed then he might get punished again. As soon as they reached the other door, the guard pinned Taehyung to the wall and at that moment he realized who he was.

"I'm sorry in advance," Yoongi whispered. "But whatever you do please, do not fall asleep." The blonde said as Taehyung huffed and pushed Yoongi away in order to open the door that leads to the familiar interrogation room. They already put spikes all over his body, dislocated his joints, burned his arm, pierced his neck and hands, they even electrocuted him in a bathtub...what more can they do?

"The iron maiden," Arcadius said proudly. "Magnificent isn't it?" He turned to smile at Taehyung who was standing as stiff as a tree. "But...today you won't get to explore the wonders of this beauty. Come and sit down here." He pointed over to a wooden chair. It looked harmless, no straps, no wires, no spikes. Just a chair with a long headrest.

"Since physical tortures don't work very well with you, and we're running out of time, I think it's best if you get a solid mind whip...Cory." The tall man called. "What do you know of this individual?"

Cory walked up, avoiding eye contact with Taehyung. "His name, and...his living location."

"We already know that." Arcadius turned to Taehyung. "Now we'd like to know something a lot more personal. You seemed to be very defensive for someone who's physically weak. Have you imprinted?" He asked but Taehyung didn't budge. He didn't look up and he didn't look down, his gaze remained trained on the iron maiden in the distance and for some reason, he wished that they chose physical torture instead of a brain search. "Cory..." The commander motioned.

Cory took a deep breath and focused, pushing Taehyung's shoulders to lean back on the chair. Even if he didn't want to do this, he would have to because unfortunately life is brutal and they were surrounded by people who overpower them by a tenfold. In a way, they were all slaves here. The vampire placed his index and middle fingertips on either side of Taehyung’s temples before closing his eyes and using his special ability to dive into the wolf's memories.

Taehyung felt the intruder and for a moment he struggled to focus enough to block Cory out. After a moment, he decided to ignore everyone else and shut his eyes tight. He chased Cory's presence in his mind until he reached the last plausible memory he had of Hoseok.

"I can confirm that he's acquainted with Kim Hyuna, Mark Tuan, and Choi Youngjae by force." Cory said as he reached the memory where Taehyung has been locked in a cave with the trio. "Black paws, they captured him."
"Where?"

"Seoul, South Korea on earth. Before that he---" Cory stopped abruptly. Something like a wall knocked him out of Taehyung's mind and he let go of the wolf's temples only to see him looking up with the cheekiest grin.

"Go on Cory." Arcadius said calmly, giving the vampire a sign that it's okay to carry on but something about the look in Taehyung's eyes told Cory that he won't get any further.

Regardless, the vampire had to try so he placed his fingertips back onto the wolf's temples and closed his eyes. It was much easier to surf through the already uncovered memories, and when he got close to the chase in Seoul, a wall struck him again. It wasn't just a mental block, it was a force that was knocking Cory out of Taehyung's mind altogether.

"I can't." Cory stepped back, feeling agitated.

"What is the matter?"

"There's a highly advanced mental block, it's hurting my head every time I try to pass it." The blonde responded to his commander who was a little speechless.

"Give him a moment, the gas from the chamber should kick in soon." Arcadius narrowed his eyes at Taehyung who decided to set his head on the headrest. Now he understood why Yoongi told him to hold his breath. That corridor must be filled with a gas that knocks people out unconscious and it was true that if he was asleep, maybe Cory would be able to get through the wall.

"Try again now." Sohyun said from further away and narrowed her eyes at Taehyung who was wide awake. Once again Cory flinched back and this time Sohyun got impatient. She opened a cabinet and pulled out a cotton pad with fresh ether substance on it, much to Yoongi's distaste.

"He's a mortal, he might die from that." Yoongi grabbed her hand.

"Not our loss." Sohyun hissed back. "I knew we shouldn't let you get him." She yanked her wrist out of Yoongi's grasp and stomped up to Taehyung who was looking back at her with a blank expression. "Let's wash your face." She smiled sickly as if they thought that Taehyung was dumb. When she glided the cloth over his nose, her movement slowed down in hopes of having the wolf inhale more of the toxin.

"Are you..." She frowned down at Taehyung's chest which wasn't moving. "Don't hold your breath you imbecile!" She yelled at him and whacked the side of his head with a small baton. The impact of the hit alone made Taehyung feel dizzy especially since his body was weakened, but when she forcefully pressed the cotton pad to his nose again, he couldn't help but breathe the ether in.

"Cory take a break." Arcadius nodded at the vampire who nodded back and stepped away to try and erase his headache by drinking blood. "Yoongi."

"Sir."

"Take over from Cory." Arcadius spoke. Yoongi's face would never betray his feelings. Inside he was so reluctant and upset about the order yet outside he looked like a stoic, uncaring soldier of war.

At this point, Taehyung's head wasn't just aching from the hit that Sohyun delivered earlier but also from the toxin that he breathed in. His consciousness was slipping away. He could still see a few things as Yoongi gently placed the wolf's head back on the headrest and prayed to whatever gods out there that Taehyung's mental wall is still up.
He performed the same procedure as Cory. Fingertips at the temples and suddenly it was like reading a book. He learned the exact location of the black paws clan, he learned where Shihoo disappeared to and he also learned how Taehyung and the others managed to survive in the Sharktooth territory before being captured.

But that's where it cuts off. Again.

"That's it." Yoongi said. He wasn't stupid enough to push against the mind block that he detected. "I can't get past it either." He looked up to the commander who’s eyes only got fiercer.

"Use pain."

"But I can't do both---"

"Cory! Get back here. Teamwork boys." Arcadius said with a massive frown on his face as Cory situated himself behind the chair and Yoongi stood in front of it. Taehyung honestly looked dead, he was still breathing but his body was just limp against that chair.

"Ready?" Yoongi looked at Cory who gave a single nod. The shorter blonde locked his eyes on Taehyung's face and proceeded to channel his pain control. It was working, and they knew because Taehyung squirmed and briefly opened his eyes which also meant that he's fighting against the ether toxin.

"Relax." Cory whispered and placed his fingers on Taehyung's moving Head. "I'm getting an image." He said. "A street--a building--a red hexagon---" He was spouting words out as he traveled through the blocked memories. Taehyung heard every word and even though he was in paralyzing pain, he didn't need to move his body, he just needed to secure Hoseok in his mind. "There's a---ahh- -" Both Cory's and Yoongi's connection got violently interrupted by another wall that came in like a wrecking ball. "He's strong-minded." Cory rubbed his eyes and leaned back against the wall.

"Yoongi...are you alright?" Arcadius asked the male that was kneeling on the floor and clutching his own head. His vision was momentarily gone and he was just only regaining it.

"I don't like the taste of my own medicine." The blonde huffed. "I think I'm out of commission for today." He muttered and tried to stand up, but a spare guard had to hold him up because he swayed from the dizziness.

"Take him back to his cell." Arcadius commanded and together with a mentally exhausted Cory he left. The guard helped Yoongi get out of the dungeon and into his own living quarters while another guard was made to carry Taehyung's almost unconscious body to his cell. The small gnome professor came along to inject Taehyung with a special extract from wolfsbane which can be lethal to werewolves, but it prevents their bodies from involuntarily shifting into a lycan during the full moon. Not all werewolves were given this privilege of being knocked out. The majority were placed into one of the gladiator arenas and were teased to fight each other for vampire entertainment, but of course, they can't afford to risk Taehyung's valuable life like that.

Sohyun stood and observed Taehyung sleep for a very long time. She was still there when the other three prisoners were brought back for the night and it only worried them because usually, the high-rup's don't stay unless the mortal is dying. Taehyung wasn't dying, but he was shivering. The temperatures in these dungeons drop considerably and since he was under the influence of an anesthetic, it was very likely for him to get hypothermia. Sohyun wasn't daft, she knew that hypothermia is very lethal to werewolves so it was a good idea to give him some sort of blanket to regulate his body temperature.
"Let me into his cell." Hyuna said as Sohyun turned to see the crouched female by her cell bars. "He will die. If his temperature drops below 35 degrees you won't be able to save him." She locked her golden eyes with the blood red ones.

Despite her naturally nasty nature, Sohyun opened Hyuna's cell and allowed the female to crawl across to Taehyung's cell. The vampire then watched as the much smaller female tried to wrap herself around Taehyung's body to give him some warmth.

"Can I switch cells too?" Mark then asked. "You want to keep him alive right? He might be having wolfsbane side effects." He was in his wolf-dog form which was probably a much more useful idea and out of sheer curiosity, Sohyun allowed for him to come and cuddle Taehyung too.

"Hey, I don't wanna be alone!" Youngjae whined, but he had nothing useful to offer for the wolf so Sohyun ignored him.

"Can you let him in?" Hyuna asked with hopeful eyes.

"Why?" Sohyun slowly tilted her head. "He has nothing to offer."

"We're a team." Mark replied firmly which struck the vampire speechless. Didn't Cory say that they were forced to work together? Why would they still want to work together when they could be doing everything to save their own skin.

"Please~ I even destroyed that building you asked me to..." Youngjae pleaded by his cell bars and eventually, Sohyun let him out just to shut him up. The kid was right. He did his job and forced Jungkook to migrate into this world which increased Sharktooth's chances of catching him.

"Thank you." Youngjae smiled brightly at Sohyun when she locked Taehyung's cell for the last time. Something about this kid's smile was genuine and it left her paralyzed for a moment. By the time she snapped out of it, they were all fast asleep. Hyuna and Taehyung were under the influence of the lethal drug but Mark and Youngjae were clearly enjoying the group cuddle.

"You're a team..." Sohyun narrowed her eyes and after a moment of heavy thinking, she turned on her heel to walk out of the hall. "As you wish."

"What day is it?" Jimin frowned at the ceiling from his laying position on their bed.

"Friday." Jungkook replied lazily. He just finished another intense mind training and even though he knew that it will help him in the long run, he wished that it wouldn't give him terrible headaches.

"No, I meant...the date." Jimin turned his head to the boy next to him. "Hasn't it been a month?"

"Yeah." Jungkook looked into Jimin's golden orbs. "It's the full moon."

"Why didn't you tell me?" Jimin panicked.

"I thought you knew when your monthly cycle comes on." Jungkook smirked and sat up rubbing his eyes. "Are you bothered?"

"I'm not bothered, it's you I'm...worried about." Jimin said the second part quieter. He knows that Jungkook is stronger, but he still worries himself to death just thinking about having to give his mate up for a night.

"You're scared again." Jungkook landed his calm eyes on Jimin's. There was a moment of intense
silence and as Jimin's fearful feelings got more prominent, Jungkook pulled the covers back a little revealing Jimin's bare chest and straddled the wolf's hips.

"Why are you scared around me?" Jungkook asked softly and intertwined his fingers together. "I'm not gonna hurt you."

"But you're gonna leave. That's near enough like hurting me." Jimin replied with sadness tracing his tone. "Do you understand my need to be with you---?" Jimin asked and quickly stopped as Jungkook gently ground his hips on top of the wolf's, they were only wearing boxers and Jimin's sensitivity wasn't helping his self-control. "N-no---not in that way. I meant a need to have you with me all the time."

"You're thinking too much." Jungkook smiled and softly trailed his fingertips along Jimin's chest, drawing little patterns. "It's only seven. We still have a few hours until I leave." His hips started to gently grind again and it felt so good that Jimin didn't dare stop the younger this time. Instead, he let his hands slide up Jungkook's waist and snaked them around to pull him down for a kiss. They weren't really doing anything but the more Jungkook moved, the less fear he picked up from the male below him. As much as he likes to feed his powers on fear, Jimin's fear only made him feel sick and endangered so he'd rather turn it into lust. The younger got slightly confused when Jimin suddenly pulled away and turned his face away.

"We can't do this tonight." Jimin said regrettably.

"Why not?" Jungkook rolled his eyes.

"Because I might lose control..." Jimin timidly looked up to his unphased mate, "Like...I could---shift more than I usually do."

"You mean when you gain in size?" Jungkook smiled.

"No, when I shift beyond that. I might resemble my other form a lot more." Jimin said seriously. Jungkook seemed to ponder about the idea for a moment. He promised himself that under any circumstances he will not have sex with the wolf Jimin...but he also finds it hard to believe that Jimin could really shift into an animal mid-way having sex. Saying that he was very curious and tempted to try it anyway.

"What's the worst that can happen?" Jungkook smiled as he slowly rolled off Jimin's hips and made himself comfortable in the middle of the bed. "Hyung..." He got Jimin's attention, "I wanna try." he whispered and gently took Jimin's hand to pull the wolf on top of himself.

Jimin was still unsure but the other's soft hands were setting his insides on fire. They were already sharing so much body heat that he couldn't help but let go of his restraints. Jungkook was too busy focusing on trying to seduce the wolf to notice that Jimin slightly gained in size. He was already in his pureblood Alpha state and they haven't even touched each other.

Jungkook grinned, his lips inches away from the other's as Jimin pinned him down onto the mattress. Jungkook wanted to ask for the lube but Jimin pressed their lips together initiating a make out.

"I'm going to hurt you." Jimin breathed out when he pulled away. His low tone sent a light shiver down Jungkook's spine. He tried hard to suppress it but Jimin's wandering hands were not helping.

"I-I don't care." Jungkook whined, his voice was oddly needy as the full moon was also affecting him. Since Jimin loved the submission, he let his hand go down to palm the younger through his undies. He felt himself get hot when Jungkook's hips jolted from the sudden friction. Jungkook
breathed out and waited for Jimin's face to come back up from abusing his neck with those sinfully good lips.

Jimin's hard on was getting uncomfortable and just a second later he started to push Jungkook's slightly oversized hoodie up to reveal that flawless pale chest. They struggled a little to get the hoodie and the T-shirt off at the same time but when it happened Jimin's mouth clashed onto Jungkook's again in a much more heated kiss. Jimin slid his tongue inside mapping out Jungkook's mouth that tasted so good. It tasted of Jungkook and that taste beat all of his favorite food tastes in the world.

Jungkook's hands went up to the wolf's waist to try and remove the only fabric that Jimin was wearing but halted when the wolf pressed his groin on Jungkook's already hard one.

Jimin pulled away from those slick with saliva lips and pulled the other's boxers off. Jungkook wanted to help but the fierce and bright yellow in Jimin's eyes made him feel weak. After ridding them of their last piece of clothing, Jimin lowered down again and started to kiss at Jungkook's neck. Jungkook tilted his head to offer more space. The act of submission only fuelled Jimin's dominant mind. Flashbacks of the biting ran through Jungkook's mind along with the blissful feeling that went with it as he felt the teeth nip his hot skin.

Jimin's lips trailed down the heaving chest leaving open mouth kisses everywhere. He nipped the skin in the middle of Jungkook's chest and the younger's face heated up at the needy sounding moan he just emitted. Jimin breathed out onto the wet skin sending another shiver down Jungkook's spine. He felt Jimin's hand take one of his own away from shielding his mouth.

"I need to prep you while I can." Jimin swallowed. His voice was deep dripping with lust and when they made eye-contact, Jungkook could see those yellow orbs becoming hazy like when he wants to shift.

"L-lube." Jungkook stuttered out and silently cursed himself, the other self, and the rest of the universe for his bite kink.

Jimin closed his mouth and leaned over the edge of the bed, purposely pressing his erection onto the other's who once again groaned a moan of some sort. The wolf pulled out the little first aid box and pulled out some lube bottles he got his hands on. He placed them next to Jungkook's hips and reconnected their lips again in a deep and slow kiss. Their tongues danced together and Jungkook seemed reluctant at first but then his hands ran through that blonde hair. He got lost in the kiss and didn't realize when Jimin even lubed his fingers up until he felt one start to penetrate him.

Jungkook's demon side aided in relaxing his body as he also started to shift from all the tension. His horns and fangs grew out which will probably make kissing harder, but at this point, he's more interested in the lower half of their bodies. Jimin put another finger in. Two became three and after a moment of focused stretching the wolf pulled his digits out. He lubed his long length and Jungkook spread his legs and wiggled his body down to get into a better position for the wolf. His breath hitched when he looked up because Jimin's face was hovering directly above his as if closing in on prey and it only intensified the experience of having intercourse with a pure Alpha.

When Jimin lined himself up, he briefly made eye contact with those red lasers in Jungkook's eyes before he began to push in.

Jungkook squeezed his eyes shut as the feeling of being filled up overtook his senses. It was so much bigger and longer so Jimin only pushed in halfway. The tightness around him was making the wolf inside howl wildly with need. His claws grew out and teeth elongated, not only that but his body started to function as a wolf. The pheromone scent became a lot more prominent and he disallowed Jungkook from holding onto his back because normally, wolves would do this doggy style so the
submissive doesn't touch the dominant.

"M-move." Jungkook whispered, unsure if the wolf is able to process words. He clearly did, as the next thing that happened was Jimin pulling almost all the way out just to ram back in. Jungkook gasped at the roughness and the fact that this time the whole member was in. Hearing the pained whimpers and whines, Jimin just gripped onto the other's hips.

He repeated the thrust and Jungkook screamed out as Jimin roughly hit his prostate. The already bruising grip on Jungkook's hips only tightened as the speed picked up. He kept going and at one point, he felt that werewolf part of him unravel. Sweat beaded on their foreheads making their hair stick down as his member started to swell.

Even though Jungkook loved to be dominated by his boyfriend, there was a tinge of annoyance in him that he couldn't touch the wolf. He decided to try and lifted his arms to try and touch Jimin's hair, but the wolf growled baring his teeth a little. Despite the warning, the younger still attempted to wrap his arms around Jimin's neck, which was successful...but at a cost.

Jimin's animalistic instinct told him to teach his mate who the dominant is. Without any warnings, he lowered his face into the crook of the brunette's neck and harshly punctured the skin with his sharp teeth. Jungkook's hold on the wolf only tightened at the action which resulted in Jimin's knot to swell faster. Jungkook's scent hit his nostrils as the blood trickled down the younger's chest. It took one last hard thrust to completely knot the younger.

Jungkook had no clue what was happening, but it made him feel good. Whatever Mr. Sniffles was doing, deserved a medal because not only did Jungkook climax instantly, but a strong sense of euphoria and contentment washed over his whole body.

"Thank you." Jungkook breathed out with a smile when Jimin stopped moving. "Jiminnie~" He cooed at his mate who slowly let go of the skin. It stung a little when the teeth left, but what made Jungkook frown, was the fact that Jimin didn't pull out. "Um...you wanna go again or---" He gasped when he felt the inside of his hole get filled up more than usual. "Jimin what---"

"We're stuck." Jimin simply said before hiding his face in Jungkook's clean side of the neck. "I'm sorry."

"Pardon?" Jungkook chuckled in disbelief.

"I-I knotted you." Jimin replied quietly, waiting for the younger to start yelling or complaining but to his surprise Jungkook's body just relaxed.

"How long does it last?" Jungkook asked sweetly as he caressed the worried wolf's back.

"You're not mad?" Jimin looked up to see a cute bunny smile.

"Why would I be? It's what wolves do and I'm madder because you thought I wouldn't accept it." Jungkook explained. "It's what you call true love." He couldn't help but giggle at Jimin's expression. The wolf looked like he might cry from the confession. "So how long do we have to cuddle for?"

Jimin huffed at the question before breaking out into a smile. "It varies."

"Well, I think you beat your own record. I may actually need a wheelchair now."

"Stop~" Jimin whined cutely as he turned his flushed face into Jungkook's neck. He felt so happy that Jungkook didn't get grossed out by this wolf function. He was even more in love with this
demonic bunny.

"I'm gonna reign in hell as fuck tonight." Jungkook giggled while playing with Jimin's hair. He was also bursting with positive energy. In a way, it felt like the knotting made them even closer, which was both scary and amazing at the same time.

"So...what do you want for dinner?" Jungkook asked casually as Jimin was still fully focusing on his swollen dick.

Soon it was nightfall and Even Hoseok came to grace them with his presence for the grand show of the full moon.

"Oho, what's happening?" Hoseok eyed Jungkook when the boy took two extra tablets than he was supposed to. "Give me that." He snatched the box away from him and his presumption was correct, they were his antidepressants. "Can't you read?"

"I know it says one but three will knock me out and I need to be asleep by midnight." Jungkook sighed and defended himself.

"There are other ways to go about it." Hoseok huffed and puffed, more out of worry for the boy rather than anger.

"Like what?" Jungkook turned and folded his arms over his chest.

"I could sing you to sleep." Hoseok suggested.

"Or punch you unconscious." Jimin snorted and Jungkook smacked his arm. "Are you gonna try and escape by sleeping?"

"No, I'm not taking my body so I need you to look after it." Jungkook pulled his jumper sleeves down. He had near enough no clothes here and all of the ones that some of the neighbor women made were winter clothes. He didn't complain though since he was always cold. "I'm on a specific schedule tonight and if it goes as planned then I should be back by 3:33." He stole a glance at Hoseok who stared at the table blankly.

"What do you mean if it goes as planned..." Jimin paled.

"There's always a chance to get trapped in hell, especially now that I'm acting on my own. Besides, I asked my master for something and I don't know for certain if he's gonna grant me it."

"Your master?" Jimin leaned back in slight shock.

"Yeah...sad ain't it." Jungkook laughed dryly.

"You fell into a deep ditch with those deals didn't you." Hoseok commented. "Just come back...alright?" He cracked a small smile and Jungkook tried to return a bigger one but the pressure was real. The extra dose of his medication was taking a toll on him so he decided to go and lay down just to be safe. Not to mention that his whole body ached from earlier activities.
Jimin naturally followed his beloved mate and for his own sanity, he had to close the curtains to make sure that no moonlight shone through. Even though he was in control of his transformation, he still felt agitated in the lunar rays so he would rather avoid them.

Once midnight rolled around, Jungkook woke up, but he wasn't in his bed anymore. It was a hot and steamy cavern. It looked like a dragon's lair and when he stood up, he felt the ground crack beneath his feet. Bright red lava started to seep through the cracks so his initial instinct was to run for the exit.

His timing was off just by a second as the entrance caved in on itself and trapped Jungkook inside. What to do? His head was frantically turning in all directions to spot a way out, and he did. Just that it was a little unrealistic to climb a smooth vertical wall in order to get out through the small opening in the ceiling.

This wasn't reality though. This was a different realm in which demons ruled and Jungkook was one of those demons. He summoned all of his strength and focused on the inner demonic entity inside of him to blast his own way out of there. As soon as the way was clear again he ran out into the open, but the lava stopped at the edge of the cave.

A distant echo of what sounded like a siren reached his ears and at this point, his senses piqued. His fight to get out of there has begun. He didn't know which abyss he's in and he must find a way to reach the circle of lust. Or he could try and return back to his body now.

Where do you think you're going?

The deep tone stopped Jungkook from trying to focus on reaching the soul check-point where he'd be able to return to the living world.

"I'm going back." Jungkook simply replied and as he turned he fell speechless. "Jimin? Really?"

"Jungkook---what happened?" Jimin panicked and ran up to the stunned Nephilim. "Why is your skin like that---where are we anyway--Kookie I---"

"Get out of my way." Jungkook said quietly.

"What?" Jimin flinched in shock. They stared into each other's eyes for a moment and there was something about Jimin's eyes that was awfully familiar yet....unreal. "Kookie don't---don't leave me here--!"

"Shut up!" Jungkook yelled at the wolf and with a swift motion driven by his adrenaline, he summoned a sword and beheaded the person in front of him. He watched as the body took a form of a slimy mutant that was a spawn of the devil himself. There was no possible way for Jimin to be in hell at this time.

I wonder why you did that...is it because you saw the demon in disguise....or is it because you're starting to kill your emotions.

"You promised to keep them all safe in exchange for me." Jungkook turned to the demon with a blank expression. "And one of them is suffering because you failed to protect him!" His gaze hardened at the mention of Taehyung's current situation.

I can't change fate. I am but a mere shadow ordered to obtain what rightfully belongs to our king...and you are one those things.

"I don't belong to anybody." Jungkook hissed harshly. "And I won't be coming back here if you can't stick to your word." He raised his free hand and started to create a small purple sphere in the
palm of his hand. "The deal is over."

You can't escape.

"Try me." Jungkook smirked and smashed the sphere into the ground, immediately teleporting his soul back to his body.

"Well, you could give us a heads up if you're running late." Hoseok's voice was the first thing that Jungkook heard. Much to his relief, Jimin was also sitting there smiling at him.

"What time is it?" Jungkook sat up, pulling the covers back and brought his hands up to rub his eyes. They felt awfully rough to the touch and that was probably because he came back three hours later than planned.

"It's only half past six." Jimin replied in his sweet voice and Jungkook felt himself relax upon hearing it. He thought about telling Jimin that he practically sliced his head off in hell, but that cute crescent eye smile wasn't deserving of such tragic news so Jungkook chose to smile back without a word.

"Come on, Namjoon wanted to show us something." Hoseok beckoned the two and for some reason, Jungkook was already dressed in his day clothes. Regardless he got out of bed and followed Jimin. The wolf didn't let him go to the bathroom to check if he's presentable enough which was kind of strange but right now all that Jungkook wanted to do was to make sure that nothing bad happened while he was gone.

"Hey, guys...why is the sun blood red?" He squinted up.

"What do you mean?" Hoseok replied from behind. "It's always this color."

"No it isn't wait--" Jungkook pulled his hand out of Jimin's. The surroundings were awfully noisy but he couldn't quite make out what the people were saying. He experienced this before and his blood froze when the beige sand below them started to turn black.

There is no escape from hell...

Jungkook sucked in a sharp breath and turned his head around to see the pale-faced demon in place of Hoseok. Then something occurred to him. His face didn't feel rough because of the time he came back, it felt rough because his red demon skin was still there.

"Kookie." Jimin said. "Don't kill me again." The wolf furrowed his eyebrows with a plea and something in Jungkook moved. The previous demon was dead, so how is this demon able to know what happened? "Why are you scared?" Jimin smiled. "You're thinking too much." Jimin mouthed but the voice belonged to the demon behind him. The Nephilim had to step back to dodge Jimin's hands which were suddenly trying to strip him off his clothing. It took one solid punch and a kick to the groin to make the demon screech in pain and wither away.

My dear prince...

"Go back to hell." Jungkook used the shovel that was leaning against the nearest house wall and swung it directly into the demon's neck. It felt like the body exploded with a flash blinding everything and everyone nearby.

The next thing that he registered was the hazy image of Jimin looking down at him with wide eyes. "Are you back?" The wolf asked and Jungkook felt the weight on the mattress shift when Jimin moved to the edge of the bed. "Jungkookie what took you so long?" Jimin pouted and frowned at the tense Nephilim. Jungkook sat up again, feeling his face but it seemed that he was really back to
normal now.

"Come on, we're gonna be late for class."

"Okay...Wait--what?" Jungkook sighed followed by tensing again.

"I know you don't like nine o'clock lectures but you'll fail if you don't go once in a while." Jimin shook his head and grabbed Jungkook's hand to pull him out of the bed.

The first thing that Jungkook noticed was that Jimin was dressed in casual clothes and had a backpack on his back as if he was really about to enter a college. Now that wouldn't be as disturbing as the fact that the wolf's hand was ice cold, so Jungkook yanked his hand away before jolting out of bed and running for the door. When he opened the front door something even more disturbing happened. He found himself inside the university library.

"Yah! How long are you gonna stand there like that?" Yugyeom's voice reached Jungkook's ears and the boy's head shot around to spot his friend along with BamBam, Jackson, Jinyoung, Hoseok, and Jimin sitting at a table smiling at him dearly.

"Don't be a pussy, I know you're an anti-social prick but you can at least sit with us for five minutes." BamBam laughed and Jungkook felt so stunned by the reality of the situation that he couldn't help and succumb to the peaceful atmosphere. He realized that this sort of scenario is what he's been longing for, no fighting, no wars, just the lot of them hanging out casually and that's why he decided to sit down.

"Hey, guys." A very short and cute girl came up to them grabbing Jungkook's attention for a moment, but when he made eye contact with her she scowled slightly before sitting next to Jimin.

"Sohee who was that guy talking to you earlier?" Jimin frowned at her slightly and only now Jungkook realized that Jimin's whole attention span was taken up by the girl.

"Ah, are you jealous oppa?" She giggled and shuffled her chair closer to the blonde as Jungkook's expression grew uncertain. He wasn't sure if this girl was for real or not, but Jimin's behavior was really annoying.

"I'm always jealous over you baby~" Jimin wrapped his arms around her small shoulders and kissed the side of her head affectionately as she giggled away.

"Ugh, young love." Jackson commented, stealing Jungkook's attention again making him worried. Jimin and Sohee were so close and Jungkook got so caught up in his hurt feelings that he forgot where he really was. It felt like someone has ripped his heart out and shredded it into pieces, then stitched it all up again and buried it in a dirt pile. Up until now it never occurred to him that Jimin could possibly be with someone else, well it wasn't possible, right? A wolf's imprinting was sacred and they stuck to it.

"Wait um--haven't you imprinted on me....?" The Nephilim asked stupidly and felt his heart sink at the annoyed look that Jimin gave him.

"I told you not to bring this up in public." The wolf glared, "You know the rules, we see each other twice a week and that's it. I don't need you for anything more than hormone control."

"Twice too many times." Sohee sighed and looked down as if she'd cry. Jungkook's mouth fell open in shock. He wasn't sure if it was rage or hurt that started to build up in him but the fact that in this reality he was used for sex, enraged him. How dare this random girl interfere with an imprinting bond?
"Don't mind him." Jimin whispered as he cupped the girl's cheeks. Jungkook couldn't speak anymore, he couldn't move, his whole chest felt like an elephant was sat on it and yet...he couldn't stop watching as his first and only love caressed another person's cheek.

**Jealous?**

He heard that dark voice in his head for the thousandth time, but nothing at this moment could affect his aching heart. "No." Jungkook whispered barely above his breath. "Betrayed." He choked out when the pair in front of him kissed and he couldn't help his anger anymore. "Stop..." He said furrowed his eyebrows. Jimin's cruel words stung him more than the actual kiss. "Jimin...stop." He said a bit louder but as if there was nobody else in the room, the wolf pulled the girl into his lap and kissed her harder. "Stop!" Jungkook screamed setting the whole place on fire. The rage intensified as Jimin smirked at him with a devilish look in the eyes and the younger banged the table.

Wheat. There was wheat everywhere. The bang on the table translocated him to a different place and time, but why he was standing in the middle of a wheat field was beyond his understanding. He was still shaken from the previous scene. It was vile. The image of Jimin making out with a girl was engraved into his brain and one could say that he was scarred by it.

He narrowed his eyes at the figure standing in the distance. The person had their head down, but it definitely wasn't Jimin. The hair was brown and fine almost like..."Taehyung." Jungkook sucked a sharp breath in when the man looked up.

Taehyung's image was somewhat different though. His eyes were two different colors and his arms were bandaged from his fingertips to his shoulders. A black collar was on his neck and when blood started to slowly seep out from the corners of his mouth, Jungkook jolted forward. The Nephilim paused in his tracks when the wolf lifted his arm to point at something in the distance. It looked like a burning castle of some sort and when Jungkook looked back to the wolf he noticed the pale, black-eyed demon standing behind Taehyung.

"Get away---" Jungkook wanted to stop the demon, but by the time he reached them, Taehyung's collar already constricted on his neck, suffocating him just like the two girls in the theme park. "Hyung---!" Jungkook spread the wheat apart to look for the wolf, but only a burnt patch remained. Without many thoughts, he began running towards the burning castle. It felt like hours until he finally reached the forest but the castle has vanished.

"Okay...what do you want from me?" He sighed and folded his arms across his chest as he sat down on the ground. He'd rather get this sorted than spent an eternity trying to find a way out.

"Well done." A smooth and gentle tone spoke catching Jungkook's attention, but not enough for the boy to look up. "Jungkook." The entity kneeled down and waited for Jungkook to look up. It was a strange demon, usually, they have some sort of demonic aura around them, yet this one didn't seem to have one. "You translocated yourself into a part of the abyss that Mastema doesn't have access to."

"Yipee, can I leave now?" Jungkook muttered.

"Do you know who I am?" The entity spoke again in a smooth and relaxing voice, but Jungkook was so fixed on leaving this place that he didn't pay much attention to details.

"No---and I don't wanna know---just let me go, I've been here too long." He spoke in strained intervals because the temperature was dropping and he felt himself start to shiver uncontrollably. The entity remained silent for a long moment as if contemplating what to reply. Eventually, Jungkook looked up because he was determined to get out of here but what he saw struck him in several ways.
"You look just like your mother."

"E-excuse me---" Jungkook looked stunned. Was this man a part of his family that he didn't know of? "I can't save your friend." It spoke, and only now did Jungkook notice the face of the demon. His eyes were a light blue color and skin as white as snow much like Jungkook's own. "But I can tell you where to go if you want to see him."

Once Jungkook tore his eyes away from the other blue ones, he realized that his hand was holding the entities. He examined it for a moment before looking back up, "Who are you?"

"You didn't want to know." The demon smiled and Jungkook felt his own emotions overwhelm him. "This is my first time seeing you because the wolves took you away immediately after Suhyun gave birth to you."

"no way..." Jungkook's heart skipped a beat, "Dad---?" Jungkook choked out and tried to reach out to the entity, but he didn't have any strength to move.

"You need to leave. He's going to find you sooner or later again." The entity looked up to the red and black sky. "Head south. There's a mountain in which you'll find your answers."

"W-wait--" Jungkook wanted to talk more, "You're just going to leave me like that now?!"

"Don't worry." The entity smiled, "I won't leave you."

A ghostly touch caressed Jungkook's cheek and he suddenly felt so tired that he couldn't help but fall unconscious.

"FUCKING KILL IT!!" Hoseok's scream was the next thing that hit Jungkook's ears. "No! Don't be merciful! Kill the monster!" He screamed more and Jungkook turned his head slowly to look at the petrified shaman standing on the window sill, blocking the sunlight.

"It's a pocket spider it won't eat you." Jimin laughed and the fact that Hoseok was a screaming mess because of a tiny spider, made it realistic enough for Jungkook to believe that he was finally back to the living world.

"Oh my god, you're back." Hoseok gasped and jumped down when he noticed Jungkook's fluttering eyes. "What time do you call this? Cause it's definitely not 3:33."

Jungkook was still adjusting to the land of the living. Once his vision adjusted to the light, he slowly sat up staring at Hoseok expectantly. "Are you okay?" The shaman rose his eyebrows at the confused and frightened expression.

"Yeah." Jungkook nodded unsurely. "Are you?"

"I'm certainly more okay than you." Hoseok eyed the tensed posture that Jungkook was holding up.

"Kookie..." Jimin said the name softly to grab his mate's attention. His heart was aching to see Jungkook so zoned out and something died in him when Jungkook flinched at the sound of his voice but at the moment Jungkook was still trying to contemplate if this is the world of the living or just another realm in hell. The last thing he remembers is those bright blue eyes staring back at him with so much fondness that he found himself clutching onto the duvet.

He finally met his fallen father.
"Are you in pain?" Hoseok asked out of courtesy but Jungkook just shook his head. "You probably need to get up soon, you've been...dead for twelve hours." He said and after making sure that Jimin's alright with it, he left the room to give the two some privacy.

"Jungkook..." Jimin said the name, he wasn't sure where he was going with this, but he gently slipped his hand under the covers and tried to take Jungkook's hand. Despite the extra insulation, the younger was still freezing cold. "Do you want me to warm you up?"

Jungkook's blank gaze turned to the wolf's worried one and like a lightning, multiple hurtful scenes from before flashed across his brain. He could cry, he could get angry, but instead, he felt empty. All emotion left his soul and he wasn't sure what to make out of it.

"You could die of hypothermia." Jimin made a valid point and was glad when Jungkook shuffled himself slightly to make space for the wolf. "Can you tell me what happened?" Jimin asked once Jungkook laid back down.

"I'll tell you later..." Jungkook said quietly and focused on the warmth that wasn't enveloping him.

Chapter End Notes

YO make a note of Sohee...she's relevant to Jeonlous.

have you all seen the Best of me dance? My Jikook brain is highkey overwhelmed.

thank you all for your feedback! I always love to read what you guys think! Y'all got the best of me!

Pat~
Heavy breathing filled the room. Only a small lightbulb illuminated the surroundings. Wetness surrounded his body causing the thin bodysuit to stick down onto his skin uncomfortably. The black metal collar rubbed against the sensitive scarred parts of his neck as he twisted it to look for the next attack.

"I can see improvement." Arcadius voiced out as the brown-haired wolf bent down supporting himself on his knees. Heavy breaths left his mouth. "Maybe he's not such a waste."

"He beat the record of the last test subject who completed the course in under a minute...this one completed it in just thirty seconds." The small gnome mad professor said as he flipped through his recordings. "Although this increase in focus could be due to the Asredil injections I've been giving him for the past two months. Either way, he has definitely picked up his game and will be ready for infiltration missions soon. *Specifically* in dark places. His vision isn't good in the light anymore."

"Does he obey?" Aradius asked through clenched teeth as the wolf looked around himself warily. He was surrounded by dark water which had multiple deadly and hungry animals in.

"He's slightly confused about certain English phrases, however, in general, he follows without being asked to."

"What about our illusion simulator?" The vampire squinted, watching Taehyung carefully slip into the water and quietly swim over to another platform that brought him closer to the pool edge.

"He attacked every target without hesitation." The gnome hummed as he read the statistics. "Even Park Jimin."

"Excellent." Arcadius smirked. "Gear him up. I want him healed and ready for tomorrow."

"Aye, whatever." The gnome muttered while reading through his experimental results. He was glad that they were finally getting Taehyung to co-operate with them and surprisingly, it was all thanks to Yoongi.

The blonde vampire advised Arcadius to convert Taehyung's mind rather than try and destroy it thus they started to experiment on the poor wolf. However, unlike most werewolves, Taehyung didn't develop extra limbs or mutated body parts. On the contrary, his current body seemed to be enhanced - except for his vision.

"Alright, kid you can change back into your clothes." The gnome waved at Taehyung who was still
somewhere in the pool area. He jumped up and grabbed one of the hanging frames that were part of the obstacle course and after monkey gripping around he managed to reach the edge.

After the gnome left, Taehyung sighed and grabbed the worn out towel that was given to him. Pools of this size were fine with him, it almost felt like a mini lake so the water didn't bother him so much. After all the torture in the first few weeks which included being strapped into a bathtub and electrocuted for answers, he has grown to hate bathtubs.

He walked out of the pool room, sparing one last glance to the shark fin that emerged itself to the surface. The number of times he was stung by jellyfish or bitten by a smaller shark was incredible. If he didn't study these animals' behavior in the first place then he probably would have been eaten by now.

"Tae..." A soft, yet deep voice hit the wolf's ears. "Do you wanna eat?" Yoongi asked, offering a small smile, but the wolf's eyes remained emotionless as he shook his head and walked past the pale man.

"Look I know you're upset but---" Yoongi grabbed Taehyung's wrist, causing the wolf to turn his head with a glare. "I'm going to see Hoseok soon." Yoongi said with the most hurt expression. "Is there anything you want to tell him?" He asked quietly.

Taehyung's mouth opened to speak and Yoongi held his breath. Was the wolf really going to speak after almost three months of staying mute?

No, Taehyung closed his mouth and gently slipped his wrist out of Yoongi's hold in order to walk away. He wanted nothing to do with Yoongi's and Hoseok's relationship. He already accepted the fact that he's a Sharktooth tool. There was no point in trying to dwell on what can't be saved. At least they're not torturing him anymore and instead, train him to become a full-fledged assassin.

Yoongi's heart clenched when the wolf simply walked back to his cell. Every time he saw Taehyung he felt incredible guilt. Even though the wolf is still securely protecting his memories, the vampire fears that the wolf isn't only protecting them, he is actively trying to forget them. It isn't uncommon for werewolves to lose their mind in these confines, Hyuna is a living example of a thoroughly brainwashed imprinted werewolf. She still believes that her mate is out there waiting for her because the cruel mind tortures scrambled her brain that way. Of course, her mate was dead, but Sharktooth needed her at that time to complete a very dangerous mission so without even considering her welfare, they have used illusion tortures to make her believe that she's fighting to protect her mate. It would be a real shame if Taehyung started to willingly forget everyone that he had in his life just to keep Sharktooth's information to a minimum.

"Hyung!" Youngjae gasped and jumped into Taehyung's arms when the wolf walked through the cell door. "Do you have any injuries today?" The boy asked excitedly as Taehyung smiled and shook his head. "Wow! You're getting better!" The boy wrapped his arms around Taehyung's neck and hugged him tightly.

"So you're officially one of them eh?" Mark huffed, evident annoyance was in his voice as Taehyung's smile fell and his face scrunched up in thought.

"Hyung wouldn't abandon us Marky!" Youngjae let go of the wolf and walked over to the wolfdog.

"They still believe we're a team." Hyuna rolled her eyes. "Idiots---"

"You are a team." Yoongi's voice made everyone jump. "You must stick together, it's the only thing that kept you alive until now." The vampire said as he walked into the cell, making eye contact with
Taehyung. "They're going to test you and they will not hesitate to kill you instantly if you fail to pass that test."

"You mean the freedom run?" Hyuna smirked. "I've done it before. It's really not that hard to turn around and come back here."

"For you maybe. I can imagine Taehyung and Mark will struggle."

"Yah, I'm not a weakling--"

"It's not about your strength." Yoongi said seriously looking at the wolfdog. "It's about your will to resist." He sighed. "But I guess you'll find out once you get there."

"Why are you..." Hyuna squinted through her bandage slits "Helping us?"

Yoongi remained quiet for a moment, looking at the dusty floor and contemplated his decisions. He could easily just succumb to being a heartless torture machine and live a grand life of a rich captain. "I was once mortal...just like you." He said quietly "This place destroyed my feelings, and I don't want them to do the same to you." He looked up to Taehyung who had a soft expression on his face. There was so much stuff that Yoongi regrets, and so much more that he's thankful for. Befriending the werewolves was one of them.

"Maybe we can all escape then." Youngjae said, sitting next to Yoongi's leg. "You know this place better than us, and I bet hyung will find you a place to live at if we get out." He giggled at the reminder that Taehyung once spoke of other children and loving families that the boy could live with.

"Unfortunately the four of you have the issue of GPS trackers in those collars...they removed mine. I'm free to move as I please again..." Yoongi looked at Taehyung who was blankly staring at the ground. "Anyway, I need to go to earth. Try not to get killed while I'm gone."

"You wish." Mark muttered and Yoongi smirked.

The vampire left quietly, leaving the four to rest before their intense test. He wasn't sure if it was excitement or fear that started to conjure up in him at the thought of seeing Jungkook and Hoseok. Even though he never returned Hoseok's feelings, he still cared for the shaman so of course after hurting him in the worst possible way by taking away his mate, Hoseok might be a little less than pleased to see Yoongi.

After checking out of the headquarters, he rushed to the portal room. He asked to be taken to Seoul where he hoped to find at least one of the people involved in the affairs. Much to his dismay, as soon as he arrived at the police station he was told that Jungkook hasn't been working for the past three months ever since the end of the school year. This only meant one thing.

"He's in Crimson Crystal." Yoongi sighed.

"Well...I'd expect him to be somewhere guarded after all of those attacks." Jaebum cleared his throat. He was still in shock to see the vampire, but as a subordinate officer he showed full respect and spoke to Yoongi normally.

"That means Hoseok is probably there too."

"Not all the time."

"What do you mean?" Yoongi frowned.
"Aish---I shouldn't really----I don't have permission to disclose that information." Jaebum swallowed
when Yoongi's expression grew darker. "Jimin and Jungkook are safe if that's what you're worried
about. They're under full protection---"

"I wanna know where Hoseok is. He's my priority right now." Yoongi's frown turned into a glare.
"Taehyung asked for this. You could at least respect his wishes after what he's gone through to keep
your asses safe from us."

Jaebum took a shaky breath and nodded nervously. "W-why don't you just go to Crimson Crystal to-
-
"He's in his castle isn't he?" Yoongi cut the wolf off and the defeated sigh gave him assurance that
he's right.

"Either that or in the nymph kingdom. I wouldn't advise going there, they can be vicious towards
outsiders."

"I'm not daft." Yoongi said softly. "At least I didn't think I was...until they found out I have a
connection to Jungkook." His expression grew distant and Jaebum couldn't help but feel sorry for the
blonde. "I need to find a way to cross without my bosses knowing." Yoongi finally got up and
spared one last glance at the officer before leaving.

The streets were busy as always and Yoongi had to be careful who sees him. Even though he was
officially released, they were still watching him in case he came into contact with Jungkook. After a
painfully slow walk along the Han river, he stopped to think. How could he possibly go across if his
every move was being monitored?

There's gotta be a way...

"Yep---yeah---all thirteen are still---I know---Stop cutting me off!" Jimin yelled through the phone.
Jungkook smirked as he sat on the floor surrounded by thirteen, twelve-week-old puppies. "Hani,
just come here with the vaccines I'm not gonna tow thirteen dogs around the whole of South Korea
just for a jab." The wolf sighed and sat down on his bed. After another minute of arguing and
pushing, Hani agreed to come down to Busan in order to vaccinate the pups so that Jimin can finally
rehome them. They were old enough now and over the past two months, Jungkook attached himself
to them quite a bit. Especially the little grey one with white paws. It was the runt of the litter and also
the only one that had bright blue eyes like himself.

"We should pay her." Jungkook said quietly as his favorite pup crawled into his lap.

"Yeah well, I'm broke at this point that's why I asked her to do it for free instead of a different vet." Jimin sighed and crawled up onto his bed in order to sulk away in comfort.

"We have my student finance." Jungkook said as he lifted the grey pup and continued to teach it
a rollover trick that he was doing for the past week.

"Let's not spend it on crap."

"Pff now you say that." Jungkook smiled when the pup rolled. "When are we going back?"

"Back to Seoul? Back to Crimson Crystal? Back to the village? Back to hell?---"

"For fuck's sake hyung, you know what I meant." Jungkook huffed at Jimin's ranting.
"Tomorrow morning. I have a stupid Alpha combat test. I haven't even practiced for that, might as well just ask you to kill me now."

"What on earth is up your ass..." Jungkook widened his eyes in awe. He's never seen Jimin this annoyed and in a way it was amusing.

"Nothing. Do you want something up yours?" Jimin said with a smile as Sammy the proud mom jumped onto the bed and laid herself alongside the wolf.

"Not with that attitude you're wearing right now."

"Kookie..." Jimin said quietly, making the younger look up from the puppies. "I'll have to leave you for a week to complete the Alpha competency test."

"Oh..." Jungkook sat up unsurely catching Jimin's eye. "Do you have to do it?" He asked barely above a whisper and Jimin knew that Jungkook still felt very insecure about having the wolf do any of these life-endangering things.

"We have a whole day to ourselves today." Jimin countered while gently stroking Sammy's fur. All of the puppies have settled down around Jungkook and the sight was so cute and calming that Jimin almost felt bad for getting rid of the animals. Almost.

"So any plans?" Jungkook asked as he set the pup on the pile of other pups and walked over to sit on the bed edge. He hesitated to sit down because Sammy was observing his every move and since she was practically laying on top of Jimin, Jungkook didn't want to make her defensive.

"Well...I had one but I don't know if it's a good idea." Jimin pouted and gently pinned the dog's head down so that Jungkook can crawl over the wolf and lay on the other side of him without getting bitten.

"What was the plan?"

"I'm not gonna tell you." Jimin laughed, not liking how Jungkook laid rather far away from him. "You've been keeping a distance again..."

"Have I?" Jungkook frowned in confusion.

"Yes. Now you're even stepping aside for a dog."

"She's really protective of you I don't want to..." Jungkook trialed off from his shit excuse and sat up to look away from his boyfriend. "I have reasons."

"It's the full moon nights right?" Jimin stated more than asked. "I promised not to push you about it but if it means that you'll steer away from me then I will nag you for answers."

"Not today okay?" Jungkook rolled his eyes and turned to look at Jimin's smile. Despite his attempts to try and grow some sort of resistance to the wolf, he still fell for that crescent eye-smile every time he saw it. "Come on, let's do whatever you had planned before my birthday is over."

"I--I don't think it's a good idea." Jimin sat up, nervously clinging onto Sammy.

"Well you came up with it in the first place so let's go. If I don't like it then we'll leave and come here to sulk over our crumbling relationship."

"Please don't say it like that." Jimin sighed and slouched.
"Since it's my birthday I make the rules." Jungkook folded his arms over his chest "You have ten minutes to pull yourself together before we leave." He said and walked out of the room, leaving Jimin pouting. It wasn't that Jimin didn't want to take Jungkook out, it was the place that he came up with that made him feel uneasy. There's an 80% chance that it will go wrong and they'll fight instead of strengthening their crooked relations.

Ever since Jungkook saw the illusion of Jimin kissing a girl, he's been trying to keep away. There was really no point because in the end he always comes to the wolf anyway. It was just an internal conflict that he fought with.

Jimin sighed and stared into Sammy's brown orbs for a moment as if waiting for her to tell him what to do. "Should I just take him out for a fancy meal?" He asked the dog who stopped panting and stared back at the wolf intently. "Or man up and risk it all?" He asked again and flinched back from the sudden nose boop he received from her. "Man up, okay." He giggled and slipped his legs off the bed to go and change his top. Instead of a simple black t-shirt, he put on a white and black striped long sleeved top that he only ever wore once.

"I said ten, not fifteen minutes." Jungkook looked up from the floor in Eunha's room where he was playing with her. "But whatever. I'm glad you pulled yourself together." He flashed his bright bunny-like smile that caused Jimin's heart to flutter. Maybe this wasn't such a bad idea.

"Let's go." Jimin nodded and watched as Eunha reached her arms out to Jungkook who had to explain to her that he's gonna come back. She pouted but after a moment she understood so they left. Surprisingly for Jungkook, they didn't go towards the shopping center or any other attraction spots around the city. They headed for the train station and it really piqued Jungkook's interest.

"Is it far?" The Nephilim asked eagerly and Jimin shook his head, trying his hardest to smile through his stress. The train ride only took them twenty minutes and when Jimin stood up to pull Jungkook along, the younger had to double check the window. They seemed to be in some deserted area covered by sand and thin beach grass.

"This is it?" Jungkook asked confusedly, trying not to sound rude or anything.

"No...it's a bit further down." Jimin replied quietly and the boy could see that this wasn't going to be a happy trip.

Jungkook stopped in his tracks at the top of the sandy hill as he realized that they were in a wild part of the Korean sea. As far as he remembers, he's never been to the sea except for his dreams. The wind was gentle up here and he didn't particularly mind it as the scenery seemed to take up all of his attention span.

Without any words towards Jimin who stood behind him waiting for some sort of reaction, Jungkook slowly descended the hill to the beach. He couldn't quite figure out where he's seen this beach before. It felt like the photographic memory was there but it made no sense because he's sure he's never been to a beach.

"Jungkook..." Jimin finally broke the silence after a while of walking. A long, old, wooden bridge came into view and something occurred to Jungkook.

"I had a dream about this place. How did you know?" He turned to face Jimin with a slight smile, not exactly what Jimin expected.

"Um, I just--"
"Thank you, I've never been to a beach before." Jungkook giggled and wanted to give Jimin a kiss as a thank you gesture, but the wolf put his hands on his chest to stop the boy. Jungkook's smile fell immediately at the action and Jimin smiled awkwardly.

"What did you dream about?" Jimin asked softly, watching as Jungkook turned his head to the water and furrowed his brows in thought.

"You." He said quietly with a frown. "That---it was when you were missing. I was going crazy anyway so it doesn't really matter. It's not the only dream I had of you." He quickly backed up his cold-hearted alibi.

Jimin smiled looking down at the sand. "Did we do anything specific?" He asked cutely as he took Jungkook's hand softly and lead him closer to the shore. The boy was so happy about the foreign surroundings that he couldn't care less about what Jimin was talking about anymore.

"Not really, I know Minji was here with you." He replied as he picked up a small pink shell.

"That's cute. I had lots of dreams about you." He started, looking out into the sea. "In one we had a power cut and you forced me to run in a giant hamster wheel to generate electricity for the Xbox."

"To be honest----"

"Don't say it." Jimin stopped Jungkook from finishing that sentence as the younger burst out laughing.

"I had one where you proposed to me." Jungkook then mused and Jimin's body tensed. "I think it was...here..." His frown deepened as he turned around to look at the long bridge again.

"Kookie." Jimin spoke softly as realization seemed to dawn on the Nephilim. "What if I told you that it wasn't a dream?"

Jungkook was speechless. His eyes were fixed on the black bridge as flashbacks of the stormy march sea flooded his mind. An onslaught of hurtful feelings came back to him and his eyes involuntarily filled up with tears. "I--" He wanted to ask questions, so many questions started to conjure up in his brain yet his voice failed him.

"You came here---to kill yourself." Jimin choked out. It tore him apart to know that he drove his love of life to that state. "When Solji finished healing me, I found Minji running freely in the forest. She brought me here just in time to stop you."

"You lied to me." The boy's tears finally fell. "All of you---" He couldn't speak his thoughts properly as a panic attack threatened to emerge.

"I didn't know you were in a fragile mental state. It was a lot healthier for you to think that it was a dream." Jimin explained himself, immediately mirroring Jungkook's broken expression.

"Why?" Jungkook whispered out, confusing Jimin. "Why did you stop me?" The boy turned around with tearful eyes that broke Jimin's heart into pieces.

"Because I love you and I want you to stay with me." Jimin said softly and bravely lifted Jungkook's hand, palm up. "And I've been waiting to ask you something since that day." He placed a small black box in his hand. The lid was open and Jungkook felt his heart stop upon seeing the familiar gold-banded ring with blue crystal gems. "Will you marry me?" He asked steadily despite shaking like jelly on the inside. "I know we're in a rough situation right now but I feel like it's the best time to do it. While we can."
Jungkook looked troubled while gazing at the ring in his hand. His tears stopped as the cogwheels started turning, he remembers it all now. Their fateful meeting and the dreadful way that humanity separated them in Seoul. Was he really ready to do this? Will he handle it if Jimin died on the battlefield or worse, got captured just like Taehyung?

"What if someone uses this against us?" He asked softly looking into Jimin's golden orbs.

"They can't hurt us any more than they already have." Jimin said. "I want to live a life with you while we can, if we get separated or one of us dies then at least I'll have no regrets."

"I will." Jungkook choked up as he closed the box. "I'm useless to you, I can't give you kids."

"I don't need---"

"You say that now but werewolves are dying out and the sheer fact that I can't help you reproduce makes me want to end it."

"Is this why you've been distancing yourself?" Jimin looked sideways to the sea. There was hurt tracing his tone and Jungkook's own heart sank. "I don't know how many times I need to tell you this. I don't need a child to be happy with you. If we live that long then we can adopt one. You of all people should know what it means for orphans to be adopted. If you really want a werewolf child then we can get one from the black market. There's plenty of ways to do it without you giving birth." He said in a gentle tone, not wanting to make the younger cry again and to his surprise, Jungkook leaned in to hug the blonde.

"Kookie...I don't know what those demons tell you..." Jimin's voice was muffled by Jungkook's t-shirt. "But you're my only purpose. Not a child, not some stupid war, you."

"You're my first and my last love and you're my escape" He smiled when Jungkook pulled back to wipe his eyes. Jimin giggled at the lack of response "So what is your answer?" He asked as he stepped back and kneeled down. "Jeon Jungkook----"

"Okay! Okay...get up, don't be gross." Jungkook quickly interrupted the traditional proposal way as he burned a bright red.

"You did this last time." Jimin grinned as he stood up and opened the box again to put the ring on Jungkook's finger. "And this time I'm gonna make sure that it stays here." He looked up to those blue orbs that were filling up with an emotion that was hard for Jungkook to express. Love.

Jimin intertwined their fingers and gently pulled the other closer in order to connect their lips. It was a soft and chaste kiss but it was enough to convey how they felt.

"So what's next on the agenda?" Jungkook grinned showing his bunny teeth.

"Netflix and chill." Jimin said sarcastically as they took a slow walk back, all the while holding hands.

"I thought you said Netflix and chill?" Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows when they stopped outside of the Busan hospital.

"Well, we can fit that in later." Jimin shrugged. "This is something you need to do now before we cross over. I can't guarantee we'll come back soon."

Jungkook looked up at the tall building with unsure eyes. He knew why Jimin brought him here and it was a very sweet gesture. His aunt and Seokjin's mother was still very sick and last time he spoke
with his uncle, it didn't look so bright for her. After signing the visitor list they were told where to go, but Jungkook couldn't go in. He felt guilty that he didn't come earlier before her condition got so severe.

"Do you want to go in alone?" Jimin offered, gently squeezing Jungkook's hand, but the younger shook his head. He needed Jimin there for spiritual support. After a moment of calming down, he decided to go in and get it over with.

What he wasn't expecting was to see the fragile state that the woman was in. It was a private, intensive care unit room just like the one Hoseok had, with multiple machines which are keeping the woman alive and she looked like she's really dying. The care assistant who was sitting on a chair by the bed looked up in surprise, but her smile quickly widened when she recognized the pair.

"Did you take the wrong turn?" Jiyoo grinned at Jungkook's stunned expression. He remembers her telling him that she's looking for work experience but he was definitely not expecting his foster sister to be in this room, with his aunt, at this very moment.

The weak woman who was sat up in bed turned her head slightly to look at the intruders. Jungkook held his breath as Jimin nudged him forward so he can walk in and close the door. The older woman's face remained unchanging as Jungkook awkwardly stepped closer. Jiyoo remained silent and kept her gaze down as Jimin also stayed back to give the pair some space.

Jungkook swallowed hard as he tried to think of the right words to say, he hasn't seen her in a year and despite being aware of her worsening condition, he still never bothered to come down and see her. The guilt was weighing heavy on his shoulders but all of his worries seemed to blow away as she reached out a hand to him. He felt all of his emotions get caught up and even though he subconsciously knows that it wasn't his fault, he can't help but feel responsible for her only sons' death.

"Come here." She smiled finally, opening the other arm for the teenager to hug her. Jiyoo looked up to Jimin who was smiling at the scene, secretly proud of himself. The girl soon excused herself claiming that she has to see other patients.

"Jungkookie~" The weak woman cooed into Jungkook's ear as he refused to let her go, burying his face in the crook of her pale neck. "Are you taller? Or are my eyes going bad as well." She chuckled lightheartedly when Jungkook finally pulled back to sit on the chair that Jiyoo left him. Jimin went around the bed and sat on the opposite side.

"I'm a bit taller." Jungkook answered as he sniffled a little, all the emotions caught him off guard and some stray tears appeared in his eyes.

"And who's this?" She then turned her face to look at Jimin's smiling one.

"That's my boyfriend." Jungkook replied quietly and Jimin's eyebrows jumped.

"Boyfriend?" The wolf chuckled, watching as Jungkook's cheeks sported a cute blush.

"Well...we got engaged." The younger said with a slight pout as his aunt's smile widened.

"When did this happen?" She asked looking at the pair.

"Like...an hour ago." Jungkook laughed.

"I'm Park Jimin." Jimin introduced himself.
"Kim Heeyoung." She replied with a smile. "I hope you can take care of him, he may seem like a handful but has a golden heart." She spoke in her quiet voice as her sick lungs wouldn't allow her to speak up. Jimin's heart warmed up at the sweet opinion and promised to make sure that nothing bad happens to his blushing mate.

"Has uncle been here today?"

"Oh yes, he comes every day and I always have to force him to leave." She chuckled at the thought. "Poor Jjangu is being neglected back at home."

"I went to see him a while ago." Jungkook confessed.

"I know. He was very happy when he told me." She took a hold of Jungkook's hand to reassure the boy.

"I-I'm sorry that I couldn't come here." Jungkook choked out as she leaned her head back on the pillow from tiredness.

"Don't be silly, you have your own life to get on with." She squeezed his hand, but it was very faint. Jungkook looked down at it and couldn't find it in him to carry on speaking without breaking out into tears.

"So are you both the same age?" Heeyoung changed the topic, turning her face to Jimin when she noticed Jungkook's inner turmoil.

"No, I'm two years older." Jimin clarified. "We met through math tutoring." He smiled, doing his best to stay composed while his mate was on a verge of breaking down.

"Well, I'd be shocked if Jungkookie didn't get a tutor. Numbers were never appealing to him."

"I don't think they will ever be." Jimin chuckled.

"So do your parents live in Busan? Or did you come down here for the engagement?"

"I..." Jimin opened his mouth but halted for a moment. Of course, his biological parents are deceased, but after all these years of Sooyeon and Seungmin taking care of him, he decided to finally acknowledge them as his rightful parents. "Yeah, my parents live here." He nodded as Jungkook looked up slowly. "But coming here was also on the list of things to do."

"Well, since it's Jungkookie's birthday I'm sure your schedule is full of fun things for today." She smiled brightly when Jimin looked down and Jungkook burned a bright red. "I was young once too, I know what you lot do in your free time."

"Auntie please..." Jungkook whined as Jimin started to laugh.

"You're still as cute and shy as you were before." She sighed and something about the way that her eyes lost the lively gleam alarmed the Nephilim. He couldn't tell the time of one's death, however, he could sense it in the air. "Your mother was the complete opposite." Heeyoung suddenly started quietly. "She was outgoing but...didn't really make the right life choices."

Jungkook's eyes were fixed on the tube that was connected to Heeyoung's hand. The subject was something that they never ever spoke of, every time he asked questions about his mother he was denied answers by everyone.

"I told her it was a mistake, that she shouldn't do it." Heeyoung's voice got quieter as Jimin looked
up with wide eyes. "But we do crazy things for love." She huffed and turned her head to look at Jungkook's emotionless face. "She was infertile."

Jungkook furrowed his eyebrows a little before slowly looking at his aunt's pale face. "How?"

"She had a defect caused by a genetic mutation which prevented her from releasing eggs. Ever since she was a kid she wouldn't shut up about having a bunch of children and a rich, handsome husband...but when she finally found one, it turned out that she can't give him any kids so he left her."

"So how did...my..." Jungkook tried to say but the word 'dad' was extremely hard for some reason.

"She prayed." Heeyoung chuckled before coughing. "And heaven sent her a guardian angel to stop her from jumping off a bridge. She started doing that more often and eventually, he stayed with her...I told her it's a bad idea...but she wouldn't listen, she just wanted a baby and he gave her one."

"How do you know it was an angel?" Jimin cleared his throat, trying to gauge how much this woman knows.

"You could tell just by looking at him." She smiled at Jimin's unsure expression. "But it's even more believable when he tells you himself." a fit of coughs suddenly hit her preventing any other words from coming out. Jungkook felt so confused about what he's supposed to feel. Knowing that he was a wanted baby and not just an accident through a lust-filled night made his heart hurt as well as melt. He suddenly wanted to see his parents.

"I'll get a nurse---" Jimin wanted to stand up but Heeyoung shook her head.

"You two---go and stay safe." She whispered out between the coughs. "Jungkookie." She lifted her weak hand one more time to touch Jungkook's own. "I'm sorry that your life was so rough...but you have someone who'll care for you now. So go and be happy." She smiled weakly before letting go of his hand. "Just like your mother wanted you to be."

They sat there for another ten seconds before Jimin's intuition told him to leave. Jungkook couldn't even say goodbye to his only motherly figure because everything that was going through his mind right now was clouding his thinking. So much that he hasn't even noticed her fading life-force.

"Cheer up birthday boy." Jiyoo pouted at the pair when they came up to the desk in order to sign out. "Hey I finish in two hours so if you want I can---" She was cut off by an emergency bell. It caused a bunch of nurses and doctors to run straight to the room where the couple was sitting previously.

Everything was chaotic, Jiyoo stood with an open mouth, staring at the commotion down the hall while Jimin held onto Jungkook and rubbed his back soothingly to prevent him from crying. He felt the woman's spirit leave, his werewolf senses were sharp enough to sense death and the last thing he wanted Jungkook to look at was another dying family member.

"Yah." Jimin grabbed a pen off the desk and threw it at Jiyoo who flinched from the assault. "Put your number in." He smiled and then handed her his phone to which she was slightly shocked. It's not like she was his fan or anything, of course not.

But she wouldn't start fangirling in a moment like this. Her older foster brother was on the brink of tears and her favorite patient just passed away. The doctors weren't even trying to bring her back, Heeyoung's condition was so severe that even if they managed to make her heart beat again, she wouldn't be conscious.

"Let's go." Jimin whispered as he nuzzled his nose into Jungkook's neck.
"Aaaah! they're so cute! Why are you getting rid of them?" Hani was the first person to greet the couple back in the house.

"Because I find it hard to spend time with my mate let alone take care of thirteen mongrels." Jimin replied back and earned himself a hard smack on his arm for the harsh word.

"Well, I vaccinated them all, de-wormed and put colored collars on, pink for girls and blue for boys so you don't have to investigate down there."

"Thank you." Jimin smiled at her with his sweet crescent eye smile. "Are you going now?"

"Nah, your mom wants me to stay for dinner so I might as well. We're all crossing over tomorrow night anyway."

"Okay, just don't bother me while you're here." Jimin brushed her off, dodging another hit before going into the living room where all the puppies were playing around. Jisoo was sat in a corner, stroking one of them and Jimin's heart broke at the sight. She was so affected by Taehyung's and Jihyun's loss that he was afraid she might start showing early signs of depression.

On the other hand, Jungkook seemed to be showing advanced signs of depression as he buried himself under the covers on Jimin's bed. After being present for his aunt's death, he felt the need to go and inform his uncle about it. It wasn't easy, but he managed to come out of the house without shedding a single tear. He couldn't afford to let something like this get him down even more.

"Get off." He grumbled when something pulled on the blanket. "Yah can you--" He sat up annoyed but gasped when he realized that it wasn't Jimin.

Minji's little spirit was sat on the bed as a much larger figure held onto the blanket, slowly lifting it off the male. At first, he sweatdropped, but when Eunha ran in with the familiar grey puppy, he relaxed. Of course, they're here because mama refused to leave Eunha. Even though the girl was back with her parents, she was still protected by this spirit. It's like everyone that Jungkook covered in his 'deal' with the demon had a personal protector, just that Taehyung's wasn't doing a good job.

"Oppa you can have him." Eunha pushed the small puppy onto the bed before she pulled herself up and snuggled into Jimin's pillow. Jungkook felt a knot form in his throat upon seeing Minji and the dog. He realized that the attachment he felt towards the animal came from his paternal instincts and Minji must have planted the seed of need towards having a child.

"Kookie are you..." Jimin's gentle voice came through the door but he stopped to take in the moment. He couldn't see the spirits, but he could see Jungkook hugging the small grey pup.

"Can I..." Jungkook started but the knot in his throat came back and he had to pause.

"What's wrong?" Jimin walked around the double bed and sat on the edge next to his mate.

"I know we don't have time---but I'll take responsibility---"

"Kookie." Jimin smiled gently and brought one hand up to Jungkook's cheek. He could see all the conflict and inner turmoil just by looking into those blue orbs. "We can keep one." He leaned forward and couldn't resist the urge to kiss the bright smile that just appeared on the other's face.

"Thank you." Jungkook mumbled as he wiped the tears that welled up in his eyes. Jimin tilted his head cutely to look at his mate and this time it was Jungkook who leaned forward to peck Jimin's soft
lips. Only when Eunha started to giggle at their actions, they realized that they were getting close and personal in front of a child.

"What's so funny?" Jimin chuckled at the small girl that was hiding behind his pillow.

"You are funny." She giggled away as Jimin huffed and crawled over Jungkook's legs to catch the amused girl and tickle her. She was so small that Jimin had no issue with keeping her in place. Since she was so underpowered, Jungkook decided to nipple cripple Jimin in order to give her a slight chance, but instead, he just shocked Jimin and ended up being assaulted with tickles instead.

"Ahh, you're so cute." Hani cooed from the doorway, halting all three who were in the middle of a tickle fight. "Hoseok wants you to come over."

"Why?" Jimin sat up, running a hand through his hair as Jungkook back-hugged him.

"He said it's an emergency." She shrugged as Jimin sighed and leaned his head back onto Jungkook's shoulder. It didn't take long for the younger to urge his mate to go downstairs. They were so distracted that Jimin completely missed the fact that not only the whole family but also the dogs were gone from the house.

They went into the back garden and climbed over the fence into the wild clearing. A little further up was a small portal ground which was linked directly to the shaman village so it didn't take long to get there.

"Why is it so...dead?" Jimin frowned at the silent yard.

"He said it's an emergency so I bet they're all inside." Hani said rather quickly, she seemed slightly distressed so going by her instincts Jimin pulled Jungkook up to the front door as quickly as he could.

"SURPRISE!" A loud yell made both males jump and step back. Jungkook was so shocked at the mass of people inside, cheering and throwing confetti that he forgot to breathe.

"Nineteen and still going!" Jackson smacked Jungkook on the back and pushed him forward a little.

"Don't look at me, I have nothing to do with this." Jimin rose his hands in defense when Jungkook's sharp gaze landed on him.

"Ahh, here he is!" Hoseok walked up to Jungkook, bringing his hands up to the male's face. "Our baby maknae!" He laughed when Jungkook swatted his hands away. "Oh my god! What's that?!" Hoseok's eyes widened momentarily when the blue gems flashed in front of his eyes.

"This--uh---" Jungkook stuttered from nervousness, he felt so on the spot that even Jimin could feel his anxiety level rise.

"I asked Kookie to marry me." Jimin cleared his throat, diverting all of the attention to himself. "And he said yes." He chuckled once all of the wolves and kids started to cheer, yet again startling the shaken Nephilim.

Nobody has ever done this for Jungkook before. All his life he was taught by his foster parents that he's a pest and that he doesn't deserve to celebrate his birthday so a 'party' was a whole new concept to him. The day was filled with lots of laughter and even though everyone tried their best to enjoy themselves, deep in their hearts they were all hurting because someone was still missing. In the evening the grandpa promised all the kids that they can have a campfire night before they all have to go back to earth and attend school.
"Why did you ask Jiyoo for her number?" Jungkook asked when they were left alone on one of the wooden benches in the pretty farmyard. It was a nice late summer night and the atmosphere seemed to have picked up as all the wolves in the pack started to grill some marshmallows and meat.

"I was gonna tell her to come over later so you two can hang out, but it doesn't look like it'll happen now." Jimin shrugged, leaning back on the fence and loosely wrapped his arm around Jungkook's waist. The younger relaxed against Jimin's side and it felt so good to have Jungkook show affection on his own accord. Although the Nephilim's scent was almost identical to Jimin's now, the wolf could still smell that vibrant Jungkook scent which made his heart race.

"That's thoughtful of you." Jungkook chuckled when Jimin's hand slipped under the younger's hoodie, gently caressing the soft skin.

"Are you okay now?" Jimin asked cutely. It was obvious that Heeyoung's death wasn't spontaneous. It was almost like she waited for so long to see Jungkook before she felt like she can finally go in peace.

"I think so." Jungkook nodded. He looked down at his hands and the blue ring caught his attention. He turned it a little to inspect it further and he had to admit that it was very unique...just like him.

"Are you scared?" Jimin asked softly, watching how the other was playing with the ring.

"I'm not scared of marriage." Jungkook whispered. "I'm scared that something will separate us again.

_Same._ Jimin mouthed to himself, not wanting to worry Jungkook. "We have a lot of back up now, Sharktooth has actually retreated from the battlefield and besides, Hoseok has made an alliance with the elven lands which are the second biggest right after Sharktooth. The whole of the south, south-west, and north-west is backing us up. Hoseok is now controlling the western regions. If someone was to attack us right now we'd be able to counter it just fine."

"So why aren't we trying to get hyung back?" Jungkook whispered again as if he was afraid of someone else hearing their conversation.

"It's complicated." Jimin sighed regretfully and took hold of Jungkook's hand with his free one. "We don't know what sort of trap system they've set up, if we're going to start a war then we need to figure out how to attack effectively with little casualties."

"So what you're saying is that we need someone on the inside to tell us when and how to do it?"

"That would be ideal." Jimin smiled, the blue irises in Jungkook's eyes were ever so prominent and he felt himself get lost in the glowing color.

"Jungkook." Hoseok's voice interrupted their eye contact. "I have something for you." Hoseok smiled warmly and waved the younger to follow. Jimin remained where he was, he fully trusted Hoseok so there was no need to sabotage their friendship moment.

"It's a joint present from me, Hyoseong and Junghwa." The shaman said once they were back inside of the house. "They can't be here to give it to you because of all the battle training but..." He watched as Jungkook opened the rather large white box. "If it doesn't fit then Hyoseong will fix it."

"Hyung--" Jungkook stared in awe.

"It took me a lot of nagging and persuading for them to make it spell infused, but since you're one of us I figured you need to have suitable war gear." Hoseok smiled and observed as Jungkook lifted the
leather armor set. It wasn't heavy which meant that it'll be easier to move around in it, in fact, it was designed for physical combat. The leather, although was very thin, was bulletproof as well as infused with magic which can bounce off any other harmful spells. "I know how much you like video games so I made sure it resembles a proper armor set as much as possible."

"Thank you..." Jungkook whispered and trailed his fingers over the detailed stitching. There were separate bits and bobs that didn't really serve any purpose, as the shoulder guards. Hoseok simply wanted to make the outfit look amazing and amazing it was.

"Well, what do you think?" The shaman asked after he helped the other put the armor on. "Is it not too tight?" He furrowed his brows, his brown orbs scanned the outfit which looked perfect on Jungkook's lean body.

"No, it's great." Jungkook huffed and couldn't help but smile at the older. "Thank you." he said again, catching Hoseok's gaze and after a few seconds of silent staring, they stepped forward for a hug.

"I know a lot of them still discriminate you, but just know that you're my best friend and I want you to know that I care. Even though we fight, I will always stand up for you." Hoseok said and felt Jungkook's embrace tighten around him. They were getting close to a very dangerous part of the whole rescue mission and god knows, there may be sacrifices.

"I'm sorry hyung." Jungkook suddenly said quietly. "You both took good care of me and I've always just...pushed you away."

Hoseok closed his eyes, softly rubbing Jungkook's back in reassurance. He didn't want to deny the fact that Jungkook has, in fact, caused a lot of distress for both him and Taehyung. At the same time, he can't blame the younger for being so fragile after everything that he's been through. "We'll get through this." The shaman simply said as they both refused to let go.

"I have one more thing for you." Hoseok cleared his throat after a good few minutes of enjoying each other's warmth. "It's more personal, nothing to do with the war or anything like that...so you may have to go and talk with Jimin about accepting this gift."

Jungkook stepped back to allow the other to put his hand in one of the small, tight pockets that were sewn into his own leathery armor. "I thought hard about this and I decided that since we're both 'unique' and there's only one of us in existence, it would be good for us to stay together. Especially now that I'm starting to gain some sort of authority power." Hoseok started and Jungkook got a little weary. "Would you like to be my hand?"

"....Pardon?" Jungkook blinked twice and lifted his hand that already had a ring on it.

"Not--I'm not asking for your hand." Hoseok facepalmed and showed Jungkook the small brooch that had two dragon heads intertwined together. "Like a king's hand, although I'm not a king...basically I'm asking you to be my advisor." He sighed eventually. Now Jungkook understood what the other was talking about and he found it pretty cute how Hoseok got flustered about explaining the terms.

"Yeah." Jungkook smiled. "Under one condition."

"Oh boy." Hoseok huffed and looked down at the ground ready for the demands.

"You'll let me come with you to look for that last dragon." Jungkook said seriously, his gaze was so determined and so confident that Hoseok doubted his own courage for a moment. "I'm not trying to
say that you won't make it on your own, but if I'm going to be your hand then I want to be with you to make sure you don't die and leave me behind."

Hoseok closed his gaping mouth as the words sank in. "Okay." He smiled finally showing a sincere emotion. "Let's regroup Bangtan."

Chapter End Notes

I hope you liked this chapter, I know it's a bit more on the fluffy side but at least jikook is engaged and Yoongi is on the move. I time skipped the summer cause that would stall the plot even more and next chapter is gonna be full of adventure! I've already got half of it written, just need to stick all the different parts together ♡

Pat~
Listen

Chapter Notes

I did not proofread very well so I'm sorry for mistakes!

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

"Listen
I am alone at the crossroads
I'm not at home in my own home
and I've tried and tried
to say what's on my mind"

-Beyonce

“No!” Hoseok yelled as another splash of water hit his face. “Stop it!”

“I think she doesn’t really want to train now.” Jungkook cocked his head to the side as he eyed the blue-haired dragoness jump onto the perch a little above the ground level. After exploring the castle more, Hoseok found out that there were plenty of dragon training quarters, each one adapted to specific elements; for instance, this one had a crate-like floor to give the dragons access to the water beneath. Another thing he discovered while implementing the obedience training was that Anarial, the water dragon doesn't breathe fire. She spits water.

“Well, she needs to pack it in because I haven’t got time to play around!” Hoseok yelled and turned to Anarial with a sharp glare. “Come here.” He said in a demanding tone that would make Ippie cower in submission. The female, however, had a different idea. She stood up on the railing and spread her webbed arms, ready to take off and leaped onto the nearby wall to get away from the livid shaman. “Stay.”

Hoseok’s eyes flashed up with a glint that neither Jungkook nor Anarial saw before. They were pretty used to his eyes turning green whenever he connected with Ippie, but never have they turned blue.

“I’m going to ask you one more time,” said Hoseok “Come. Here.”

Jungkook bit his lower lip in anticipation. At first, he hated the idea of staying with Hoseok while he trained his dragons because it seemed so boring. Seeing dragons and all was cool but he couldn’t do anything with them. After witnessing a pretty epic mind manipulation with Solji, he decided that maybe it was better than sitting at home alone.

Anarial’s eyes flickered from the shaman to the Nephilim for a moment before she settled them back on the shaman. The air around Hoseok seemed to change and even though she was aware that he’s upset about her misbehaving, she couldn’t help but feel a weird calmness surround the area.

Hoseok took a small breath and took a couple of comfortable steps around the room. He still wasn’t very keen on heights, therefore he refrained from looking down, but at this point, the desire to get Taehyung back overpowered his fears. And he can't get him back without the help of this girl.
The water dragon shifted slightly on the perch, staring at the man in confusion as he fiddled with some ropes and chains on one of the walls. Before either her or Jungkook could register what was happening, the wall has been opened. It was a permanent opening which meant that there was no way to close this specific hall.

“Go.” Hoseok turned to her with a smile. “If you really hate me that much.”

The female’s mouth opened in shock. She was confined ever since the shaman hatched her at the Nymph castle. She was even sedated for the time of teleportation between that castle and this one. The king was afraid she might try to escape…but Hoseok has already studied dragon behavior long before he went to retrieve her.

She unsurely stepped off the perch, testing her grounds. Jungkook was baffled but remained silent as his favorite drama rolled out in front of him. Hoseok’s stance was relaxed and non-threatening as the small female approached him at the edge of the high drop.

“I will not force you to do this.” Hoseok spoke in a quiet voice and closed his eyes. “I need reliable people…people who want to help me. People who won't leave me hanging half-way in a battle.”

Anarial observed the shaman for a moment. She could sense that he meant what he said, after all, who would want to have subordinates who could run from you at any point. She closed her mouth and turned to face the beautiful view that was before her. This was the opposite end of the castle to where Ippie’s nest is. He had a view of the forest and castle gardens to embrace his earth element while Anarial had a clear view of the horizon.

After a good five minutes of staring out into the open sea, she hesitatingly took a step back. The water was calling out to her, the sound of the wind clashing with the waves was almost enchanting...

So she went.

"Really?” Jungkook gasped. "Is this a joke?"

"I don't think so..." Hoseok replied quietly. He could still make out the thin figure of a water serpent that was flying above the water. "I can't rely on her if she can't be loyal. I guess it's not for everyone.” He said and started to walk towards the door.

“No, it isn’t.” Jungkook took his time to examine the amazing view.

*How long do you think it would take to hit the water from here?*

“Jungkook!” Hoseok’s voice interrupted Jungkook’s inner conversation and he hurried over to his hyung.

“Want one?” Hoseok smirked as he offered a cigarette to Jungkook who eyed the white object before hesitatingly taking it from the elder. “It’s alright, I won’t tell Jimin.” Hoseok commented as he lit his own cigarette.

“Hyung when did you…”

“Start smoking?” Hoseok finished the question as he passed the lighter to the younger and leaned forward on the bridge. “I used to be a pretty heavy smoker in high school, it’s nothing new.”

“So why haven’t I seen you smoke yet?” Jungkook asked trying to conceal a cough that was threatening to emerge after taking the first drag. He wasn’t used to the burn.
“I was distracted…” Hoseok trailed off as his memories carried him back to the first day that he was released from the mental institution. Taehyung had followed him like a thorn in the ass and also snapped every single one of his new cigarettes in half. “And influenced by some good people.”

“So why now?”

“Well, it’s better than drug abuse. Don’t you think?” Hoseok offered Jungkook a half smile. Everyone thought he was strong. He was the almighty Jung Hoseok who is going to restore peace and eradicate the evil from this world without a doubt… but Jungkook knew better than that. He can see the broken shell around the shaman that’s slowly starting to fall apart in a slow and subtle way. Smoking was the first step.

“We better get back before the sun sets. Or I’ll hear it from our Alpha.” Hoseok threw the cigarette butt into the water below them and grabbed the half-smoked one from Jungkook’s fingers before walking away, not knowing that this whole time they were both being observed from the shadows.

Hoseok and Jungkook decided to go to the shaman village rather than back to Crimson Crystal. Namjoon was kind enough to message them before they left the castle. There is a formal leader meeting but they didn’t need to attend it.

Despite how well his dragon training is going, Hoseok still feels like his insufficient knowledge isn't suited to be considered during major planning meetings. Namjoon understood that so he told the pair to go and stay safe in the village until the wolves come back from training.

While Hoseok was doing everything to numb the loneliness he felt, Jungkook was trying to deal with his own. He hasn't spent time with Jimin for weeks because everyone was preparing for a war. He would often just cook for the wolf to make sure he eats suitable stuff or come to the meetings where Jimin would often be. Even seeing him there didn't ease up the worry, of course, he trusts Jimin. However, there has been an increasingly large amount of female werewolves that are being added to different battle units and Jimin as one of the leaders is naturally talking to them.

"I'm not jealous..." Jungkook muttered under his breath at his own thoughts. "Am I?" He asked his little pup whom he begged for during his birthday. The dog tilted his head to the side and Jungkook sighed at his own silliness. "We need to talk." He decided before he stood up and opened up the texting app on his phone. Chances are Jimin won't reply, as he never does lately, but the Nephilim wants to at least try.

Today is exactly four months since Taehyung was captured. And today is also the fourth month since he turned mute. His mind was ever so strong, but instead of forcing the information out of him through torture methods, the Sharktooth head commander has figured out a completely new way.

As they found out, he was exceptionally excellent with wild animals. One could say that he had a natural talent for it, but the extra knowledge that he gained by attending a human school has helped his intellect. Moreover, having all of those aspects, Arcadius decided to put him up against a wild Sharp-beaked gagadoo. They are one of the few predator birds who feast on dead human bodies. They’re even more dangerous when starved, which, of course, they were. Yet, Teahyung showed incredible taming skills which started to raise many questions.

“Are you sure he can withstand the Chimera?” Arcadius asked, furrowing his fine brows in question.

“He has beaten the beta version before. He also beat the last test subject’s high score on illusion battles with—”
“I’m not asking for statistics about his performance.” Arcadius suddenly had his pale hand wrapped around the gnome's throat. “Will he survive this?”

“Y-yes s-sir.” The gnome choked out as the hand gripped harder. For some reason, that answer didn't satisfy the stoic vampire, and it wasn't until a small arrow, fine as a string of grass, flew just above his wrist.

When Arcadius turned he was faced with the glare that always intrigued him, “Good.” The vampire released the gnome. Taehyung then turned around and carried on carving some more of his arrows. He was now allowed to handle weaponry. In fact, after getting through a mini survival trial against some other prisoners whom he did not know, he was granted a much better lifestyle than before. High performance is greatly linked to a good treatment here and he found that out the hard way. Even though at this point, he didn't particularly care who he killed, where he slept, or what they did to him.

“M-more so now that we've got a detailed blood result." The gnome cleared his throat and carried on speaking, carefully not to annoy his higher up again "You’ll find this ever so interesting, the abnormal blood pattern that we discovered in the lab. Just a single codon can explain these miraculous abilities he possesses.” The gnome fluttered a few pages looking for his information as Taehyung began to close in on the beast. “He’s not an ordinary wolf.”

“What does that mean?” The vampire asked, unable to tear his eyes away from the brunette up ahead. Something weird seemed to be happening; Taehyung wasn’t fighting, he was playing with the wild Chimera.

“The possibility of this DNA codon being found in a werewolf’s blood is very rare indeed. I came up with two different possibilities as to why he's got it...if you're interested...sir...?” The gnome trailed off as Arcadius took slow, silent steps towards the edge of the arena.

In all of his immortal years, he witnessed many extraordinary occurrences, but this one seemed to be the most divine yet.

Taehyung was sat cross-legged on the sand, the chimera's snake tail was loosely wrapped around his left arm as if protecting it. The lion's head was laying on his right thigh and the goat head, which is supposed to breathe fire upon anything that it comes into contact with, was enjoying a nice scratch that Taehyung's right hand provided.

“What did you say you found in his blood?” The pale vampire asked, his blood red eyes never leaving the extraordinary scene in front of him.

“A royal shaman gene.”

“Impossible..."

"Eh, nah, have you even read the history of the sun's rise?” The gnome's laugh trailed off as the vampire's cold gaze narrowed, "I guess not...b-but anyway! Before Azure Dragonfly Syndicate was what it is, it used to be an allied land with the west. Unfortunately, messing with wild beasts has its downsides. King Cassius the eight got bitten by a pure blooded Alpha werewolf during a full moon which resulted in the destruction of the alliance. They became enemies as of then, however...” The gnome scratched its big head with a pencil, "The wolves who impregnated the female royal shaman, were given a permit to stay on the eastern side of the treaty. There's a small village not too far from the Shaman castle where they built their homes. My explanations for 49281 would be that either the gene was passed down from his parents or he was genetically mutated in a laboratory...but after looking through his life history I couldn't see any places where that could have happened."
"How many?" Arcadius asked impatiently.

"Uh--I don't know the specific number of wolves who---"

"Shamans! How many of those royal bastards are out there?!"

"We thought there was just one." The gnome squeaked in fear. Arcadius's burning gaze slowly turned back to the arena where his interest lies as the gnome carried on. "The young one is somewhere out there, we can't pinpoint his location for some reason, but for safety purposes, we are already organizing a team to go and burn the villages down to eliminate any other existing shaman."

"That's not my concern! We're playing around here while that young, incompetent lord of--" Arcadius stopped his outburst and took a deep breath. "Very well. Tell the planning team to contact me in regards to Taehyung's family."

Speaking of Taehyung. Here he was, Kim Taehyung, with a chimera in one hand and a sharpened arrow in the other. If only there wasn't a magnetic field separating him from his 'boss' then he would have fired it long ago. His eyes although now injured from torture, still held that determination which was there since day one. The determination to survive.

"Call Yoongi. Tell him I need to speak with him about important business." The man said coldly. He turned to the gnome who accepted the order and bowed. "After that bring Taehyung to my quarters..." His eyes twitched sideways as if being struck by the arrow that the wolf freshly carved, he stood motionless.

He wasn't the one who was struck though. It was the Chimera. The pale wood was starting to soak up with fresh blood. The smell of it tickled the vampire's nose as the metal point was stuck directly in the heart.

"That's another thing..." The gnome said quietly as Arcadius stared at Taehyung in shock. "He kills everything we give him without hesitation."

"Excellent."

---

"Alright! There will be no whining, squealing, wheezing or crying while we do…the triathlon!"

"Oh fuck, get out." Jackson grumbled under his breath as the other omegas around him cheered in excitement.

"You will work individually for this test so make sure to display your skills for we will be picking some people to join the top tier, special units. This is your chance to shine and prove yourselves to your Alphas." The manly instructor announced as most werewolves cheered in excitement.

"Um..." Jimin cleared his throat. The whole place fell silent and all heads turned to him simultaneously. "Wouldn't it be better to work in teams?" He choked out, the pressure was unreal, he felt more nervous than when he performed on a stage on earth. "I mean, none of us will be fighting alone."

"What of separation?" Oliver Golding, another Alpha of the Night stalkers has questioned. "They need to know their strengths in case of being captured."

"But working in small groups will also allow them to see it. We weren't made for individual combat, that's how we fall. Cooperative hunting is a perfect example that we do better with teamwork." Jimin explained his point, gaining some nods of recognition. "All I'm asking is not to send them out alone.
There's a lot of young wolves who haven't even been to basic training let alone war."

"Very well, we can do this in teams of three."

"There are three components to the triathlon, so make sure you have a strong person in each of the exercises." Jimin added as if naturally taking control over the training camp, "Those who think are strong in swimming go to point A, running point B, and climbing point C. We can mix and match you from there."

"You heard the Alpha! Get moving!" The instructor exclaimed again and seconds later the young wolves were shuffling about and looking for their partners.

"That was quite impressive." Oliver came up to Jimin.

"Oh, no I wouldn't say so." Jimin lowered his head a little.

"Never belittle yourself." Oliver said and placed a hand on Jimin's back, making the wolf instinctively straighten up. "You are who they look up to now. Lead them to success." The older male said before walking away.

Jimin exhaled a breath he didn't know he was holding when he felt Oliver's presence disappear. He couldn't relax for long, as someone else stole his attention.

"Hey, boss!" The cheery voice echoed in his ears as he turned around. "I hear you've taken charge?"

"Not really, I just don't want them to make the same mistakes twice." Jimin replied sheepishly. He spent so much time with just Jungkook, Hoseok, and Taehyung that he forgot what it was like to be around another female, other than Hani. She wasn't really girly.

"Ah, well, lead them to success. Right?" The girl lightly punched Jimin's arm as he sighed. "Anyway, I came to ask if you needed any help." She offered.

"Help with what?" Jimin scoffed and turned around with intentions to go home.

"I don't know...relaxing, having fun, forgetting we're at war?" She skipped up to him and blocked his way, "When was the last time you hunted?"

"Sohee, not now." He tried to walk around her but to no avail.

"Oh come on, I and some others are going to chase a few deers to rewind a little. I know how stressful it is to be a beta, let alone an alpha." She was so persistent, and at the same time, Jimin knew that he needed to do something to relax a little. "Just for an hour?"

"...Fine." The blonde sighed and followed her towards the other three young black-haired wolves who were waiting at the edge of the forest. Maybe hunting will actually help him.

Jungkook was pacing around the whole farmyard. He claimed that he's tending to the ducks and chickens who were roaming freely, but everyone knew that was a lie. He wasn't expecting a reply when he sent Jimin a message, so why was he so worked up about it? After a solid three hours, he decided to go back to Crimson Crystal. There was no point in staying here and annoying everyone around him with his behavior. He was pretty satisfied with himself when he managed to leave the yard without being noticed until his phone rang.

"Um, what in the flying fuck are you doing?" Hoseok's calm tone came through the small device.
"I need a break."

"A break from what? You haven't done anything today." Hoseok laughed, but Jungkook could tell it was filled with nerves.

"I'm sorry hyung. I'm going back to see Namjoon hyung."

"Ohh I see. I'm not good enough anymore?"

"No--I feel like a bitch on a period, I need someone to help me relieve my stress."

"...You could have said kook, I'm free in the evenings."

"Hyung!"

"I'm kidding, just make sure to get there safely. Whistle if you get into trouble, okay?" The shaman chuckled and shortly after saying goodbye, he hung up. Jungkook was once again left alone with his little puppy.

"Why isn't he picking up." He muttered to himself after yet again, reaching Jimin's voice mail. "I could be dying right now, and he wouldn't know about it." He said rather angrily before he sat down by a river. "I wish you could talk. I could do with some sort of advice." He sighed and pulled the dog into his lap. The puppy fluff was slowly fading away and the smooth, grey coat was evident now. In fact, the dog didn't resemble Sammy in any way. "Maybe your dad was a wolf." Jungkook smiled at the precious little thing. "Should we name you now? Just what would...."

"How about Sky?" A female voice caused the boy to jump and almost throw the pup into the water. "Hyojin!" He yelled at the kelpie who was laughing. "That's a weird name for a dog anyway." Jungkook pouted and turned away from the spirit.

"Why? He's got light fur and blue eyes. Like the blue sky above the grey clouds that sometimes cast shade on us." She said much softer now. Jungkook didn't really know what to reply with. "Why are you here alone? You know it's not safe." She slowly raised herself up onto the river bank.

Jungkook closed his eyes and focused for a moment. He didn't want to cry. Not anymore. But the need to have Jimin with him was too great and the spirit could physically feel the amount of pain which the boy was experiencing.

"Where's Jimin?" She leaned forward to get a better look at Jungkook's sad face. "I thought he wouldn't have left you for a moment."

"I thought that too." Jungkook replied in a quiet tone. "But sometimes what we think is wrong."

"Well, anyway, I've seen one of those big serpents flying up north a while ago. Ya think one broke loose?"

"North?" Jungkook squinted.

"Yeah just ahead towards the Isle of elves. Then again, that shaman kid is doing lots of deals around the world lately, maybe he's using his pets as messengers."

"...Maybe..." Jungkook whispered. His mind was locked on the thought of Anarial flying north of all places. Hoseok didn't specifically send her out, so she must have chosen that path by herself.

"Oh! What a pleasure!" Hyojin suddenly perked up and jumped back into the water. "Long time no
“What?” Jungkook’s head spun around so fast it almost fell off.

“I suppose you’re not gonna try anything in a protected area huh?” Hyojin giggled again and for some reason, distanced herself from the river bank. Jungkook wasn’t sure what to do. He could easily jump into the water and follow the spirit, but at the same time, he was afraid he will get told off for doing so.

“I didn’t come to fight.” The hooded figure spoke. Jungkook’s heart jumped up to his throat upon hearing that tone, but before he could answer back, his phone rang.

‘Taehyung’

It felt like time slowed down as his blue orbs looked back up at the mysterious man. There before him, clad in a long black cloak stood

“Min Yoongi.”

~

"So if we divide into four units, we’ll be able to back up the front lines.” Vanessa said as she moved some battle counters around the table map. "It'll be our best shot if we try to distract them from the front.”

"Hoseok’s gained a good control of the dragons now, he can surround the field from the sides and wait it out in the shadows.” Namjoon added. “The only problem is the underground network.”

“Don’t you have anyone who’s been there before?” Vanessa glanced at the tall blonde with a spark in her eye, “Like Min Yoongi.”

“He’s not one of my men, he never was and never will be.” Namjoon replied simply, with no malice in his tone. “The only person who could possibly know this is...Jimin.”

“Hyung! We need to talk!” Jungkook suddenly burst through the door with no consideration for the meeting.

“You’ll have to wait a moment.” Namjoon quickly said, he was in a deep-thinking mode and when that happens he can be snappy or worse, hungry.

“But this is important! It can’t wait---”

“Jungkook not now, go and find Jimin. He’ll tell me during the next meeting.” The vampire cut the younger off harshly and guided him out of the meeting room. Vanessa sat quietly like a cat and observed how the excited look on Jungkook’s face turned into one full of offense.

Either way, Jungkook knew better than to make a scene in the middle of the castle so he clenched his jaws and turned to leave.

“Don’t you think he should have spoken just then?” Vanessa queried with a smirk.

“I can’t focus on everything at once, he’ll have to wait.” Namjoon came back and placed his fisted hands on the edge of the table. He leaned forward and supported his weight on his arms while examining the layout of their forces once more. This requires a very sharp mind because he does not want to lose any more men than he already lost.
“Woah! Slow down!” Junghwa gasped as she was nudged on her way into the castle. “Jungkook are you okay?” She called after the younger with concern. It’s not often they see him storm out of a place like that, but experience and instinct told her to leave him be.

But that was everyone’s mistake. They all left him be, when in fact, he needed somebody’s attention. He needed to talk to someone, especially now that he found Yoongi. He couldn’t have brought the vampire back here with him because the blonde was still a high target amongst the united army – specifically the werewolves.

“Come on, pick up---”

“Hi, you’ve reached 999, I’m officer Im Jaebum, how can I help?”

“Hyung please come and get me.” Jungkook begged.

“Kook, what’s wrong? Did someone hurt you?”

“No---but I will be if someone doesn't hear me out.” The younger spoke, choking on his words because the tears were threatening to come out and a banging headache was settling in.

"Tell Jimin, he'll take action on it."

"I don't think I'll be seeing Jimin tonight." The younger huffed and massaged his temple to ease a headache.

"...I can't do much more Jungkook." Jaebum's voice went quieter. The guilt of not being able to help his trainee weighed heavy on his shoulders.

"I'm sorry hyung...I'll just...wait for Jimin," Jungkook said sourly before putting the phone down. Nobody else was picking up.

Silence overtook him as he stood still in the middle of the daunting cottage. The conversation with Yoongi replayed in his mind like a broken record.

"Hyung--you're back!?"

"Don't come closer." Yoongi jerked back, "I don't want your scent on me."

"But why are you here all of a sudden? And why did you disappear?"

"It was out of my control, just like what happened to Taehyung...was out of my control."

"But you know that I---"

"I want you to listen carefully, I'm being tracked. I can't come back to Crimson Crystal with you, so I want you to be my messenger. I need you to speak to high authorities of the alliance and tell them that they must focus their defenses on the small villages. Hold the fire."

"What do you mean---"

"Just listen to me, please." Yoongi’s gaze was begging. "Tell them to re-direct their focus on the small villages. Deliver the message by sunset, tell Hoseok to have his dragons on standby."

"Anything else?" Jungkook asked quietly, already understanding that Yoongi didn't have time for chit-chat.
"I know you have an alliance with The flamin’ rose. Ask Vanessa to take you to her lands. That's one of the few places you'll be guaranteed safety. I can't emphasize enough how important it is that you don't fight this time." Yoongi's gaze was sharp, alas, pleading. "Taehyung...asked me to look after Hoseok, but I think you can do that better."

"Hyung---wait!" Jungkook broke out into a sprint but his speed was nothing in comparison to a vampire's.

So here he stood. Unable to contact anybody, and the people who were here refused to speak to him.

"Fuck this shit." He aggressively grabbed his phone off the table and ran to the bedroom. The only thing on his mind right now wasn't his safety, but the safety of others. He wrote a rather long note for whoever was to enter this house first, before taking a black cotton backpack and packing his essentials. A moment of hesitance struck him as he turned to look at the grey puppy. "I'm sorry." He blurted out. "I can't take you with me."

As if purposely, the dog whined and ducked his head down.

"No, stay." Jungkook said and looked away from the whining dog "Don't do this. I should be back tomorrow morning." The knowledge that people may be killed tonight crushed him.

He picked up his pace until he was running towards the castle again. His lungs stung, and the headache was incredibly unbearable at this point, but he kept on going. The guards almost stopped him, but of course, he’s a demon. Everyone’s too afraid of him to say something.

“Oh, you weren’t gone for long.” Minho chuckled upon seeing a breathless Jungkook.

“I need to speak to Namjoon.”

“He’s not here, you just missed him. I thought you spoke to him before?” Minho replied rather confused.

“No, I didn’t.” Jungkook gritted out and shoved the chair that was in front of him forward.

“You need to relax. Remember what he said; your body can’t handle the anger.” Minho tried to soothe the startled boy, but the latter only got more impatient.

“When will he be back?”

“I don’t know Jungkook...they’re setting up camps up at the northern borders for the front line of our offense units.”

“Oh! Brilliant!” Jungkook threw his arms up and stormed out of the room. Minho is just a pawn, he can’t decide nor command anyone. Just when he was ready to pick a random, grazing horse and gallop all the way back to the north, he spotted the elf ambassador.

Ser Aien.

A stuck up man he is, but maybe Jungkook could get through to him.

“Hey, can I talk to you?” Jungkook ran up to him and blocked him from walking forward. “It won’t be long I just need to---”

“Firstly, young master, don’t get any closer. I don’t wish to return to my queen smothered in demonic essense.” The elf took a step back in disgust, “And why would I listen to you? Whatever
you have to say you should communicate through your wolf in charge. Isn’t that the procedure that we all agreed on upon signing the alliance contract?"

“Yes but—”

“Oh dear child, would you look at the time.” Aien pointed to the sky, confusing Jungkook a little, “It is time to stop.” He finished his sentence rather harshly, until a much larger individual came up behind the Nephilim.

“Any problems?” The big muscly Alpha male asked.

“Not at all sir.” Aien bowed slightly and excused himself. Maybe Elves were a bad choice anyway, in wolves Jungkook found his trust.

“Are you okay?” The wolf asked and something in Jungkook softened. This was the same feeling of protection as he felt around Jimin.

“Yes, thank you, I need to speak to someone about—”

“I can’t right now, your best shot will be inside of that cement block.” The friendly male pointed to the castle, in which, Jungkook already knew he won’t find any help. “I have to run now, make sure you don’t get too close with the elves, they don’t tend to be of the nicest races.”

“But wait I—” Jungkook wanted to stop him but he already shifted into his massive black wolf form and started to run out of the village.

And then it happened.

Something snapped in Jungkook and rage overtook him.

Why won’t anyone listen?

The sun was already blood red as if prophesizing the soon to come destruction. Yoongi risked his life to come and find Jungkook, but nobody wants to listen.

Not even his own boyfriend is here.

The sun was setting.

The people were oblivious.

And one distant scream started chaos.

Jungkook wasn’t sure if he heard it right, but he could swear the screamed-out word was…

“Kelpie! A land kelpie!-“

“What the—” Jungkook gasped when a wave of villagers ran his way. He managed to get out of the way, but something stunned him.

A dark horse, with tail and mane as dark as plums, but bright enough to light up a dark place was running wildly around the village. The vibe that was radiating off the animal was so familiar to Jungkook, not because he knew the kelpie, but because it was just like his own.

“Jungkook stop!” Someone called out to him when he stepped out into the center of the path. The horse seemed to be a lot more focused now, the moment Jungkook made eye contact with it
something shifted. Not only did they feel it, but also the people around them.

The kelpie slowly walked up to him, leaving burn marks beneath its hoofs. It was definitely Hyojin. She came to warn Jungkook as Yoongi’s message wasn’t delivered. He turned around to face the horizon. The sun was already set and not even seeing Jimin come back from the forest and startled by the commotion made him feel better.

He failed.

Chapter End Notes

Firstly, I know this is short, I'm sorry, but at least it's out!
Secondly, I'm sorry for being away for so long, I had health problems, but now I'm back. I struggled to write this because I just couldn't get my head around it (hence why it's so boring and short). The next chapter looks a lot better I just needed something to start me off again and this was it :)

Thank you for being so patient with me! If you want to contact me then here's my twitter: @patpat325 Warning: I post a lot of random crap.

~ Pat
“Bring another one.” Said Hoseok.

“There aren’t anymore,” Jungkook replied. “You’re holding the last one.” He eyed the empty wine bottle in Hoseok’s hands. The elder has drunk five different bottles of wine, all equally as strong and it was obvious that he was very drunk.

“Why!?” Hoseok asked in a whining tone, “Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I didn’t think you’d want another one.”

“I mean…the attacks.”

“You weren’t picking up your phone.” The younger replied simply. He tried, he really tried to relay the message, but unfortunately, it didn’t work.

“Bring another one then!”

“There is no more wine hyung.”

“Bullshit!” Hoseok yelled and threw the empty bottle at the wall. The glass shattered into thousands of pieces but Jungkook didn’t flinch. This was not the first time he saw Hoseok drunk.

While Hoseok was mumbling and feeling sorry for himself, Jungkook stood up and grabbed one of the darker wine bottles. He purposely went to the bathroom so that Hoseok wouldn’t hear the tap running and filled it up with water.

At the moment that he placed the full bottle in front of the shaman, the front door opened and in came three wolves. Hani, Jackson, and Jimin.

“Jungkook I’ll take it from here.” Hani sighed upon seeing the shattered glass and the rest of the empty bottles on the table.

“I can handle it.” Jungkook said coolly, “As I handled it every other time.”

“Jungkook, I need to talk to you.” Jimin then said. If Jungkook didn’t know better, he’d say there was irritation in the blonde’s voice.

“I’m busy.”

“Oh look! I told you there’s more.” Hoseok chuckled as he lifted the bottle that Jungkook placed in front of him.
“He won’t die without you for five minutes.” Jimin insisted. He walked up to his mate just in time to catch him before the younger legged it out of the room. “Why are you acting like this?”

“You really have the audacity to ask me that?” Jungkook huffed and yanked his arm out of Jimin’s grasp and folded his arms. “Three thousand people are dead because I couldn't get a word in, and now they're trying to blame it on me being isolated!”

“So what happened? You had a vision or something?!”

“So what if I did, you wouldn’t have known if I died cause you’re too busy fucking around with them!” Jungkook pointed at the door, where poor Jackson stood, shocked out of his skin. “Not you--the rest of them.” He clarified.

"This is why we need to talk. Yugyeom told me that you're not happy about Sohee? What's going on with that?"

"Did he tell you that or did you use your power to force it out of him?"

"Okay, let's not be nasty, you should have just talked to me about your problem."

“How?!” Jungkook's voice only rose, “Do you want me to send a fucking raven? I called you twenty-five times! I understand that you can’t pick up your phone with—paws, but if that’s going to be the case then make it clear to the rest of your high ranked party that they need to listen when I’m begging to speak!”

“He has a point.” Hoseok hiccuped.

“What’s done is done, we need to see if anyone survived.” Hani interrupted Jimin before he spoke. “And you need to explain the kelpie incident to Namjoon.”

“If you think I’m going to talk now then you can think again.”

"Jungkook." Hani's tone was stern. "We're in a muddle like this because we're trying to protect you."

"In this case don't bother. It looks like I'm on the wrong side of the border." Jungkook glared and walked out of the house. They seemed to have Hoseok under control, so he didn’t care to stay in there any longer.

The wolf wanted to go after his other half, but Jackson blocked his way saying that it'll only make things worse. Maybe he was right, Jungkook was angry at everyone and Jimin’s own frustration would only add fuel to the fire.

Hours have passed and Jungkook still didn’t come back. Everyone was already trying to discuss the losses and the biggest question, other than 'Where is Jungkook' was 'How to explain the death of an EXO member.'

Everyone who was in the village, unfortunately, met their end. Innocent or guilty of a crime, Sharktooth didn’t care, they were ruthless. Pushing until hey got what they wanted and to exo's misfortune Baekhyun was there.

“His scent is gone from the area, we’ve looked everywhere in a twenty-kilometer radius around the village.” A wolf reported.

“He knows he’s not allowed to go any further.” Said Oliver Golding, “Are you sure you didn’t miss a burrow or something?”
“He’s not a rat.” Jimin muttered. It was still unnatural to talk back to older Alphas, but speaking about Alphas he still didn’t really feel like one. Especially now that he supposedly allowed his own village to burn down.

“Show me where you’ve looked.” Namjoon cleared his throat and motioned for one of the wolves to put red counters on the table map. There’s not much that Jungkook could be looking for in the eastern part of Crimson Crystal but when one of the counters neared the western edge of the country Namjoon stopped him. “Did you survey the beach?”

“No sir, it isn’t included in the radius and besides, there’s nothing on it so I don’t know what he’d want from there.” The wolf shrugged innocently but multiple people suddenly felt a strong sense of danger.

Hoseok was the first to get up, and despite still being slightly intoxicated, he managed to run out of the castle and jump onto a horse without falling over. Next was Jimin and after that Namjoon who darted out of the dark building.

“I’m slightly muddled by this theory of theirs.” Aien furrowed his brows as he gazed at the map.

“You wouldn’t know this.” Jinyoung started, “But Jungkook has a strong connection with water.”

“As in…?” Sohee was the one to question the specifics.

“Death.”

Water.

Such an existential phenomenon. It looks so peaceful but is such a fierce killer. At least in Jungkook’s eyes; It was the only thing that seemed to be fearless of him. The only thing that is willing to kill him.

“Death is not the answer” Eunji would always tell him. Maybe she’s right, maybe for all of the other patients in the hospital, this truly does apply. However, Jungkook wasn’t depressed, he was tired.

Tired of living.

And it’s not like he can go and cry to another Nephilim about the hardships of being an outcast, because there is no other Nephilim. He’s totally alone in this.

But water, it was his only escape from reality. The only thing that helped him focus on something else than the problems surrounding him. So here he was, sitting by the slow flowing river. The crescent-shaped moon was shining, not as brightly as the full moon, but it seemed like the crescent puts so much more effort to get noticed too.

The whole train of thought about crescents reminded him of Jimin. The wolf probably didn’t do anything to deserve the silence treatment but Jungkook’s felt alone for so long that now it’s hard for him to interact with others again.

This peace and quiet seemed to work well for his nerves as after a few hours of continuously contemplating another suicide attempt, Jungkook settled down and only resorted to watching the water. He started to get a headache but that was probably due to the previous adrenaline burst during the argument.

"Jungkook stop!"
"Everyone's dead!" The boy yelled. Tears were gathering up in his eyes as the kelpie stirred up more chaos. "You all fucked up and it's not on me!"

Flashbacks of the previous night have started to conjure up in his brain.

God knows what time it was as he didn’t have a need to sleep. This was getting more obvious as he went seventy-three hours without shutting an eye. Sometimes it felt like he’s becoming a vampire but every time he would mention something to Hoseok the latter would disagree. So many nights Jungkook spent just sitting next to him or playing games purely because he couldn't sleep.

A silent rustle sounded behind him, causing the puppy that was with him to jolt awake. It could have been anyone, Sharktooth, a wild animal, a village survivor…but it was the one and only person that Jungkook wasn’t sure about seeing.

Jimin.

The wolf got side-tracked whilst following Hoseok and Namjoon who lost their marbles over the possibility of Jungkook drowning in a sea. A strong surge of need and yearning lead him here, not by scent and not by Jungkook’s thoughts, but by instinct.

Tell him to go away

Jungkook heard his own thoughts, but after taking a deep breath he said something else. “Did you come here to shout back at me?” He didn’t have to look to know it was Jimin. Maybe this was weird, but he could recognize Jimin by the amber glow that radiated off the wolf. All other wolves seemed to have a light orange tint to their aura, but Jimin’s was extremely bright and powerful.

He sat still while staring out into the water. It felt like Jimin’s waiting for something because usually, he would have shifted by now, but the wolf remained. He remained standing and observing how Jungkook’s thin tail swished from side to side behind the boy. Jungkook wasn’t even aware that he’s doing it. The little horns on his head were poking into the material of his hood which made it far too obvious that he’s got something there.

The puppy sat still, close to Jungkook as its bright blue orbs stared up at Jimin’s white fur. He wasn’t waiting for an apology, he was waiting for permission to approach. For the last few weeks, he’s spent most of his time with other wolves who were strictly brought up in the wild so the hierarchy system ran strong within their packs. For an imprinted wolf a mate is a lot higher up than any other Alpha, so naturally, Jimin was afraid of approaching at the wrong moment.

“I’m not going to kill myself.” Jungkook suddenly spoke up, startling both canines. “So you can go back.” He threw a small pebble into the stream, disrupting its calmness. This whole situation was so messy.

Before Jungkook managed to dwell further on his complicated life, something heavy seemed to push him slightly forward. He knew it was Jimin, trying to share body warmth because the night wasn’t very accommodating.

From the corner of his eyes, he could see the white furry head. It was evident that Jimin was unsure whether he could get comfortable with the Nephilim, so with a roll of his eyes and a sigh, Jungkook leaned back into the warm fur.

That little action alone was enough for Jimin’s heart to skip a beat and take it as acceptance. He gently pushed his snout at Jungkook’s elbow until he managed to get his whole head under the younger’s arm. It wasn’t until then, that he realized just how cold the Nephilim is.
But instead of nagging the boy about the right thing to do, he just cuddled into him instead. After a very long while of sitting there, he felt how Jungkook’s body became heavier on his own. Not wanting the younger to fall into a deep slumber, Jimin shifted his body, startling Jungkook awake a little. Once he was sitting on his butt with his upper body off the ground, he could see how pale Jungkook was. This was indeed very odd and it made him feel that much worse about neglecting his mate.

After another second of looking the Nephilim over, he decided to shift back to his human body and talk to the boy. Jungkook’s mind channels were quite narrow so there was no point in trying telepathy.

“Kookie are you okay?” Was the first thing that left his lips and to his surprise, Jungkook shook his head. “Why---do you feel sick?” Jimin paled when he received another no. “What’s wrong?”

“I don’t know.” Jungkook mumbled incoherently, but Jimin’s sharp ears heard him clear. “I’m tired.”

“Let’s go back so you can rest.”

“Tired of being treated like shit.” Jungkook smiled bitterly, “You might as well join them.”

“It’s not like that.” Jimin protested immediately, “A lot of us care, we’re just…in a tough time at the moment.”

“Too tough to listen? You know I take this seriously. Probably more seriously than you.”

“I know, I’m sorry.” Jimin said quietly and suddenly Jungkook felt bad about shouting earlier. Maybe he needs to bite his tongue more often and remain silent.

“Whatever, it doesn’t matter now.” He said before turning his head to the other side. His eyes landed on the puppy which looked like he was contemplating the couple’s conversation. Or maybe Jungkook’s looking too deep into everything lately. He wasn’t mad at Jimin for being busy with all of the alpha stuff, quite the opposite, he was proud of the wolf. But maybe the core of the problem wasn’t listening, it could have been the fact that he doesn’t have access to Jimin as much as he used to. Just as he locked his blue eyes with the dog’s blue eyes, he heard a hissing voice in his head, which was probably the demons again.

As he thought about the people Jimin sticks around with, he felt this weird coldness creep into his blood. The poor dog whined in the same moment that Jimin interrupted this weird sensation.

“Let’s go back. You’re really cold.” The wolf offered and after a minute of realizing what just happened, Jungkook gave in and agreed.

He was tired of arguing, and it was the only thing they did lately so for the sake of peace, he kept his mouth shut.

Screams were the only thing Hoseok heard, blood was everywhere, and that flash of familiar bright yellow orbs was enough to give him a cold sweat.

"Hyung!" Jungkook's shout was what Hoseok woke up to. The younger was curiously staring at the older in question. Hoseok opened his mouth to speak but something overcame him and forced him to leave the bed in a rush.

Jimin vaguely noticed the shaman dart out of his bedroom and straight to the bathroom, but he figured that it was the sickness after drinking last night. He didn't expect Hoseok to come out with a
half-packed backpack.

"We need to go." Was the only thing that he said.

"Wait--what?" Jungkook came out of the opposite bedroom even more confused than Jimin.

"It's time." Hoseok said after emerging from another room. "It's now or never. We need to go and get the egg."

"But...we haven't planned or...talked about the journey." Jimin tried to argue. He could see the contemplation on Jungkook's face and it was not a good sign. "Let's at least sit down and--"

"There's no time." Hoseok dropped the backpack by the entrance. "We need to find that dragon before someone else does. It's been too long and I can't afford to stall this any longer." He carried on speaking while putting his fireproof armor on. Jimin was stunned by the spontaneous decision but just before he was about to speak, Jungkook beat him to it.

"You're right, we should go."

"What?!" Jimin blurted out.

"You don't have to come if you're too busy." Jungkook said as Jimin's hand stopped him from going into the kitchen.

"You're being really obvious now." The wolf said, he tried to hold back his grin but Jungkook's offended expression pushed him over the edge. "Are you really that jealous?"

"I'm not jealous. What gives you that idea?"

"Oh, nothing." Jimin let go of his mate's arm, "Go and get your gear on."

~

It was time. The time that Hoseok finally made a decision on his own. Even if it was shunned by everyone else, he felt like there was no more time to spare. Something in him pushed him towards making this decision and given the events that have recently taken place, he was more than ready to act.

The time to find the egg.

Namjoon has made sure that every little detail was taken care of before this big day. The map for the cave that Taehyung drew out has been re-printed and spell-proofed in case someone tried to steal it. Enemies lurked around everywhere so he wanted to be sure that the three boys don’t get lost.

“Just please do not scream.”

“I think I got past the age of five Joon.” Hoseok grumbled as he mounted the white horse. He planned to release it when they reach the cave entrance. There is no way a horse will come in handy in tight spaces, but in the forest, this was perfect.

“But you also didn’t get past your fear of spiders so…”

“That’s different!” The shaman yelled back scandalously. While they were bickering Jungkook was in a whole other world of his own.

“Whatever you do, don’t die.” Vanessa whispered into his ear from behind as she zipped up his
backpack. They have taken more food and water than weapons because as they found out last time, this was the biggest issue.

“I won’t.” The boy replied in a quiet voice as he watched tons of wolves surround the place. He recognized Yugyeom and BamBam which brought a smile to his face. The youngest of the pair looked incredibly guilty because he has told Jimin the stuff about Sohee, so Jungkook decided to ease his worries. "I know it's not your fault." The Nephilim smiled and stroked Yugyeom's head.

BamBam: So…can I still have your steam account if you die?

Jimin: Bammie!

BamBam: What?!

Jungkook grinned as the light brown wolf cowered under Jimin’s stern glare.

“Can you make sure that….” Hani started speaking to the Nephilim. Her eyes were focused on Hoseok and Jungkook got the idea straight away.

“Don’t worry, I’ll keep an eye on him.” He smiled, and Hani couldn’t help but smile back. He was really cute lately and nobody knew the reason why…well…not that there was a reason…or maybe there was?

After talking to Yugyeom about the potential that Jimin might switch his interest to another wolf, even though the chances were nil, he found out that in wolf packs the females would compete for an unmated male wolf by making themselves visually appealing. Of course, this rule shouldn't apply to Jimin because the wolf was very much mated but after witnessing the fake occurrence in hell, he became quite competitive against Sohee.

“How long are you going for?” The person that triggered Jungkook in all possible ways has spoken.

“It depends.” Hoseok shot back, “On how quick we get the egg.”

BamBam: Duh

“Stop it.” Hani punched the wolf’s shoulder. Both him and Yugyeom felt a lot bolder in making fun of other wolves because Jungkook would defend them.

“Well…I just want to talk to---”

“Do you know which direction we're going in?” Jungkook interrupted Sohee before she could come any closer to his wolf. "Oh sorry, were you going to say something?" He turned his face to her innocently. Her shocked expression felt like an achievement you work your whole life for.

“I just need to…” She wanted to say goodbye to Jimin, but she stopped in her tracks when something seemed to pull on her soul. It was horrible, and she didn’t know which way to move to escape this deadly grasp.

"We can hear you from there.” His smile was sweet but the black essence that filled his eyes was indeed very intimidating. Jimin didn't want to interfere, he witnessed bitch fights so many times that he knew better than to get in-between them.

“Hey, um, I would appreciate it if you didn’t agitate our little gem over there.” Hoseok trotted up next to her, “It’s easily done, and very unpleasant.” He briefly looked to Jimin who seemed to be very amused by Jungkook's territorial side. This was the first time Jungkook did this. “I dealt with
demons for a long time now.” He leaned down and whispered, “And trust me, it’s not nice to be on their bad side.”

In a way, he wanted to tease, because hell, seeing Jungkook jealous and protective was not an everyday sight, but he can’t deal with some Alpha’s daughter’s blood on his hands right now.

“Let us go!” Hoseok said as he drew his sword and almost fell off the horse.

“Seriously, you need to consider giving that to me.” Jungkook frowned at him and hoisted himself up onto Jimin’s back.

“Seriously, shut up.” Hoseok piped back, and like that, they set off towards the right portal ground to get a teleport.

“Do you think they’ll be fine?” Vanessa asked once the trio was out of earshot.

“…” Namjoon watched them chat in the distance, such a dejavu he felt. Remembering his previous reply to someone who’s already lost a life, he chose to turn around and walk away. Maybe if he doesn’t jinx them, they’ll come back not as a three, but as a four.

They were taken to the ruined place, which was once prosperous engineering quarters. Needless to say, they all felt distasteful about coming back here, after all the drama with the gnomes.

The exact location of Gnomehurst has never been uncovered on The Nexus map, so some have speculated that it could be in an atmospheric hole which leads to another dimension. But those were just rumors by the common townsfolk.

For now, whether the gnome country was in the same or another realm, was not important. There was a mission at hand and that’s what had Hoseok so worked up.

Jimin: We need to somehow get around them because they won’t let us go if they see us.

The small mechanical station was destroyed last time they were here and it was clear from the lack of buildings that the gnomes didn’t bother restoring it.

“So…can’t we just keep going west and then north towards the forest?” offered Hoseok, all the while looking at his smaller version of the map. “I mean, we could go east and then around the castle to reach the forest but that just seems pointless.”

“Jimin said they have security around the forest.” Jungkook replied. Ever since Taehyung officially left the pack, it was impossible for Hoseok to hear the packs’ thoughts.

“That’s fine, there’s less and less as you go further into the wilderness.” Hoseok waved Jimin’s worries off, “Besides, we have a walking weapon of destruction here. I’ve worked for days to make sure he’s happy and fully charged.”

Jimin: Thank you.

Jungkook smiled at the wolf beneath him and gently threaded his fingers through the soft fur. Although it was a very subtle move, Jimin felt it and it made him feel a little better about his negligence toward his mate.

“Come on, we need to get across.” Hoseok rolled up his little map and slipped it into the cylinder shaft.
The journey across the ruined areas was quiet. They managed to get across straight to the forest without encountering a single soul which was more than worrying, but the faster they reach their destination the faster they can go back home. Although, this trip seemed to be a lot more daunting and unenjoyable in comparison to the last one. There were fewer jokes being cracked and in general everyone felt worse.

“Why’s it so dark already?” Jungkook looked up to the sky. “We’ve only been here for around six hours, it should still be light.”

Jimin: I feel like something is off...

“Maybe there’s a different season here.” Hoseok shrugged and hopped off the white horse. “Sorry, I can’t communicate with you.” He furrowed his eyebrows slightly when he noticed Jimin baring his teeth a little.

“He says there’s something wrong.” Jungkook translated the low growls, “Not only haven’t we seen a single guard, but we also haven’t seen any----”

At that moment, a loud gunshot followed by a series of shouts filled the air. Both Jimin and Hoseok tensed and were ready to run for it, however, the commotion didn’t seem to be aimed at them. It was aimed at a running woman. A short, with long black hair female, was running away from a group of armored centaurs.

“We need to either hide or run away from here before they notice us.” Jungkook nudged Jimin with his legs, but the world seemed to stop for the latter. There was a very bizarre force pulling him toward the commotion.

They were far too close to the commotion to manage an escape, especially when one of the centaurs at the back has slowed down. His nostrils flared with the wolf scent that radiated off Jimin and his head immediately snapped towards his location.

“Fuck….go, go, go!” Hoseok gave Jimin a solid kick in the backside to pull the wolf out of this trance. By that time, a pair of large centaurs has surrounded Hoseok in his spot. He quickly pulled up his face mask to cover up the bottom half of his face before drawing his sword.

“Woah, Woah calm down.” He reached one hand out to slow them down.

“Trespasser!” One of the centaurs shouted at Hoseok.

“Yes—well no, but let’s talk about it.” He looked at the pair. They were both holding a single sword which was sharp enough to pierce the toughest leather. “Look, this can turn nasty.”

“Who are you?” The calmer of the centaurs has asked.

“Uh….” Hoseok lowered his sword and ran his hand up his hood. “I don’t want trouble, just let me go, and we’ll forget it, deal?” He asked. The centaurs only got angrier and the moment one raised his sword, Hoseok swung his own upwards.

The clash of metal rang in Jungkook’s ears and it took him a moment to locate the source of it. He hopped off Jimin with intentions to go back and help their third companion, but Jimin was quicker than that. He shifted back to his human self and pulled Jungkook back by the backpack.

“We need to help him!”
“That’s what I’m about to do.” Jimin said a lot quieter and pulled out a scroll from the bag. He then used his sharp teeth to draw blood from his hand and dripped some of it onto the parchment. It took a mere second before a sharp looking arrow and a sturdy wooden bow appeared in front of them.

“You take the one on the left, I’ll take the one on the right.” The wolf simply said before moving away from Jungkook and tried to get a good aim.

Jungkook stood still for a moment because Jimin only summoned one weapon, but then he realized that he’s supposed to use his own powers. Without moving much, he opened his hand, palm facing towards his target. Just when he was about to pull on the life force, he saw the other centaur scream and fall. An arrow pierced its heart so with the pressure that the other one will go on a rampage, Jungkook quickly closed his hand. The creature’s body was soon torn apart with some blood landing on Hoseok.

Jungkook turned to Jimin only to find him still holding the arrow that he summoned.

“What…?” The younger narrowed his eyes and followed Jimin’s glaring gaze. There was someone else in the area and it was clearly not a friendly force. Despite killing the centaur for them, there was probably a higher cause for that person.

“Can’t you be a bit cleaner?” Hoseok whined as he tried to wipe the blood off himself.

“We need to go.” Jimin quickly grabbed Jungkook’s arm and pulled him towards the shaman.

“But who shot that---”

“I don’t know, but we’re not going to stick around to find out.” Jimin stated as he passed the bow and arrow to the younger. “You know how to shoot?”

“Well…kinda.”

“Good.” Jimin smiled and shoved the weapon into Jungkook’s chest before stepping back to shift again.

“Okay then, let’s carry on.” Hoseok cleared his throat. He brought Jungkook’s attention back to earth and before the minute was up, they ventured off in the same direction as the rest of the security.

They walked and walked. The sun was slowly setting, all wild animals were getting ready to call it a day and yet, they were still nowhere near their destination.

“Are you sure we’re going the right way?” Jungkook questioned.

Hoseok sighed and dropped the map onto the ground in front of him. “Either way, we’re far enough to call it a break.” He said as he struggled to take the two small daggers that were attached in a cross-shaped sheath on his back.

Jungkook only rolled his eyes as he watched the older stretch one arm over his shoulder and the other from below. “Will we know where to go in the morning?” He asked and walked over to Hoseok, helping him with the weaponry.

“Maybe. I haven’t been here at night so things look a bit…dark.”

“Are you saying you’ve been here before already?” Jimin frowned in confusion as he created a tiny fire. It ran on two twigs and a handful of leaves, but a small fire is much safer and less likely to attract attention.
“Once.” Hoseok replied quietly. The atmosphere seemed to drop, and Jungkook got the idea that it was a touchy subject. Before they set out they agreed on not reminiscing Taehyung’s matter, but it was almost impossible to talk about something that didn’t include him.

“You two can rest, I’ll stay up.” Jimin offered, oblivious to the other’s inner turmoil’s.

“I don’t see how that math works. You walked more than me.” Jungkook frowned.

“But I’m not the one who’s having to use telekinesis to keep us alive.”

“Well be useful and go find something to eat.” Jungkook said and before he could turn his attention back to Hoseok, he saw Jimin do grabby hands at him. He walked over to the blonde only to be pulled down to his knees.

“There’s nothing dangerous around so relax.” Jimin smiled and quickly pecked Jungkook’s lips. He snaked his hand around to grab a hold of the thin, swishing tail. His soft chuckle then sounded in the air when Jungkook flushed and pushed himself away from the wolf.

The evening was nice and cool. It was a good thing that Hoseok and Jungkook had the magic-infused armors on otherwise they may have been too cold to sleep. The peace of the wild was so hypnotizing that eventually, Jimin also fell asleep which left them unguarded.

~

The first one to wake up was none other than Hoseok. At first, he was very confused, but then he remembered that they were in a forest because they’re risking their lives for another disobedient lizard.

He saw the other two sleeping together, Jimin’s wolf body practically swallowing Jungkook’s, and for some reason, he thought it would be uncomfortable. He slept next to Taehyung’s wolf form before, but the brunette was much slimmer and smaller in comparison to Jimin so Hoseok didn’t feel as overcrowded by the wolf’s body.

He shook his head, hoping that the thoughts of his missing fiancé would go away.

“Wake up, we have to go.” He threw a little pebble at Jimin. It was the safest way to wake him up these days since he tends to be quite aggressive after sleeping in his wolf form. “Boys, I said wake up!” Hoseok yelled at the pair who weren’t moving. Another, larger pebble did the job though.

Jimin sprung up from his spot, baring his teeth and growling at nothing.

“I’m glad I have your attention.” Hoseok smiled at the beast. “Now sort out your sleeping beauty and get a move on!”

Momentarily Jimin lunged forward, causing Hoseok to fall to the ground as something metal hit the tree right behind them.

“Why are you being so loud?” Jungkook muttered but both elders were now fully conscious of their surroundings. They were in a completely different part of the forest and Jimin took a defensive stance.

“Wait—” Hoseok grabbed a hold of the white fur to hoist himself up. “This happened to me before. We must have been teleported.”

“We didn’t move though.” Jungkook was now standing and looking around.
“We don’t have to. The portals move on their own.”

With no voices or sounds around, the Nephilim immediately switched his fighting mode on. Eyes flaring to black, and after what seemed like ages, he felt a hand slap over his mouth from behind. Loud voices and metal clashing then filled the air. Whoever was restricting Jungkook, was clearly planning to kill him. In self-defense, he latched his hands onto the ones trying to strangle him and person yelped in pain, Jungkook's grip tightened enough to crush the bones in those hands. The assailter let go and Jungkook backed away from whoever it was, one hand going to his throat that was slowly regaining blood flow.

"Jungkook move!" Jungkook heard Hoseok shout and wanted to do as told, but another person tried to obstruct his way. He heard a loud crack of bones followed by a thud as if someone fell and wasn't sure if he should care or not. Right now, Hoseok and Jimin were somewhere in that battle and it ticked him off that some puny mortal is obstructing his way.

"Let us kill you and the problems will be solved." The male said and it sounded like he's begging.

"How many of you are there?" Jungkook asked calmly and expected someone, anyone to co-operate, but no one did so he lifted his index finger up pointing it to the male in front of him. He couldn't even smile at the individual before killing him. The audacity to ask for permission to kill him was too much. A scream echoed through the trees as he bent the finger down into his palm and watched as the body in front of him ripped in half.

There were at least nine more people there and for a moment Jungkook couldn't determine who was who because they were all wearing black masks and hoodies apart from Jimin, but he seemed to be handling himself fine.

Making sure that nobody was stood behind him, he extended both his arms forward ultimately making a few people stop in their tracks or stumble back in shock.

"Don't move if you want to live." He spoke in a low yet soft tone, his hoodie was low enough to make him look like a psychopath.

Jimin whined when he felt an invisible thread pulling on his body like a fishing line. Seconds later he felt himself get released by Jungkook. He felt a cold shiver run down his spine when he felt the thread let go and although surrounded by enemies as well as his subordinates, he felt insecure about himself. This is the first time in all of his years of battle experience that he was left so shaken. But despite this slight nerve-wracking feeling he got by watching the younger, he still couldn't bring himself to feel scared. Maybe it was because he knows the Jungkook that's inside of that killing machine.

"Jungkook drop me." Hoseok laughed nervously and after a moment of silence and focusing, Jungkook managed to let go of the shaman who jogged up to Jimin for some moral support.

Just as Hoseok was about to speak, one of the attackers screamed “Diabolus!” and tried to run.

"I told you to stand still." Jungkook narrowed his eyes. He cocked his head to the side as he felt the thread tighten and then explode. Body going along with it.

Everybody's eyes widened upon seeing the torn-up flesh. Jimin's mind automatically recalled the nasty images from the murder report on TV all these months ago. Just that this time, Jungkook was fully conscious of his actions and that made him so much more lethal.

"Anybody---” Jungkook didn’t finish his sentence as a very sharp arrow hit the tree inches away
from Hoseok’s head. At a closer look, it seemed to be aimed at Jimin more than the shaman. More voices and yells sounded in the distance and that was enough for the Nephilim to decide they need to go. Without sparing anyone a glance, he detonated all of the strings, ultimately destroying the six remaining people.

“Come on.” Hoseok pushed Jimin forward a little to get him going and since the white horse seemed to have disappeared into the wild last night, he was forced to accept Jimin as a ride. It wasn’t long until they were surrounded by different creatures on the sides.

Jungkook: *Don’t slow down!*

Jimin: *There’s nowhere to go!*

Jungkook: *Just keep going forward!*

The pair was arguing in their heads while Hoseok did his best to use his heavy sword to kill the small goblins that occasionally jumped at the wolf.

“Jimin go in there!” He pointed the weapon towards what looked like a large burrow in the ground. With not much more to do, the wolf obeyed and one by one they pushed through the roots in order to get in deep.

They tried to control their breathing in order to keep as quiet as possible, but when Jungkook took a small step back, he felt the ground shift under him.

“What are you doing?!” Hoseok yelled in a whisper. The boy fell through a hole into what looked like an underground caving system.

“Just chilling.” Jungkook glared up at the shocked shaman. “And killing.”

“What’s down there?” Jimin asked next, he was itching to go down and stay with his mate, but at the same time, he wanted to pull him back up before some angry bear went on a rampage because they entered its cave.

Jungkook looked ahead of himself to try and see something worth mentioning, but there was literally “Nothing.”

“Good, let’s go then before they find our tracks.” Hoseok said and slipped down the hole next.

“Oh…this is just amazing.” Jimin said sarcastically. “Do we even know where we are at this point? I thought we wouldn’t have a replay of last time with that map.”

“This is probably part of the potential implications bit in small print.” Jungkook giggled and took a few steps around.

"Oh, What could possibly go wrong?" Jungkook chuckled and pulled the wolf down.

"Everything. Everything can go wrong down here."

“Well, we can definitely hide in here for a bit.”

“Did you guys…see what was outside?” Hoseok asked, sounding puzzled.

“Sorry your highness, I was too busy shoving my boyfriend down a ditch.” Jungkook replied rather sarcastically.
“I’m not the one who fell through it first.” Jimin folded his arms.

“Oh yeah, you were, just in different terms.” Jungkook then countered softly. He could tell that it hit Jimin in many ways. Jungkook wasn’t a person who gets jealous easily, so to know that he was, in fact, jealous of a girl surprised Jimin in the least. Not only because Jimin tends to spend more time with the packs lately, but also because he has a history with Sohee. Needless to say that Jungkook turned a lot more obvious about his jealousy after an omega named Yugyeom told him about the Alpha scandal that went on a good few years back.

"You’re really passive aggressive about this aren’t you.” Hoseok eventually broke the silence with a laugh. Jimin didn't look impressed at the mention of the reason so the shaman just cleared his throat and turned to the only way they could go.

“Come on guys, I feel like I’m sitting on an atomic bomb waiting for it to go off. Let’s just go for now.” Hoseok suggested and without a word, he watched as Jungkook turned and left through the small passageway in between the stone walls. The tension was only growing, and it wasn’t a good thing, especially not in the middle of a real fight.

They spent hours on walking and squeezing between tight walls. The damp air was suffocating and they haven't found any water supply yet. Some of the walls have slime on them, which was really disgusting and quite questionable. They haven’t spoken a lot mainly because Hoseok would hush them. He was acting weird and about thirty minutes into the cave journey, the two youngest members of the group guessed that they must be in their desired destination.

The only problem now was finding the dragon egg and remembering the way out. It wasn’t as complicated as the labyrinth. There was only one way to go with the occasional turn, so being the bright Alpha that Jimin was, he used rocks and pebbles by each turn they took. It would grant them an easy escape in an emergency.

“Should we take a break?” Jungkook offered. They had three torches with them which did not burn out this time so they could clearly see each other. And Hoseok was definitely looking bothered.

“No…let’s keep going.” The shaman insisted.

“Hyung, I can see that you’re tired.” Jungkook countered with more insisting.

“I’m fine, it’s just—-Holy shit!” Hoseok screamed when a hand-sized spider dropped down from above. It landed directly on his torch so of course, he dropped it. “Kill it!” He frantically looked to grab Jimin and pushed him forward. The spider was lost in the darkness but when Jimin turned his torch down to where Hoseok's landed, he saw something a lot worse than a spider. It was something that had even Jungkook screaming in shock. A naked, grey-skinned humanoid that popped out from nowhere.

Hoseok felt his heart rate increase along with his fear levels. Jungkook could feel that as sensitive as his senses usually are, they were tenfold higher in darkness. He also tried to escape the narrow pathway not from the creature, but from the onslaught of fearful emotions he was hit with.

The only one who remained moderately calm was Jimin, but he was too busy fending the creature off himself to notice that the other two were mid-panic attacks.

Jungkook’s vision was hazy, but he still held his torch. He shone the light forward onto Jimin and the creature before forcing out a wave of invisible force to throw it off his boyfriend.

“Keep the light like that.” Jimin instructed. He could tell that Jungkook was shaking because the light
was not still but it will do. He waited for the creature to get up and launch itself back onto him, but before he could do anything, Hoseok's sword has already sliced it in half. The shaman was breathing heavily, but after a moment he calmed down and pulled the sword out of the dead creature.

“Are you okay?” Jimin then turned to Jungkook who was standing as still as a deer caught in headlights. A small shaky nod clarified the wolf’s concerns.

“You—” Jungkook took a step back when Jimin came closer. “You’re bleeding.”

“Oh…” Jimin looked down and noticed that his hand was covered in blood. “It’s fine, I’ll heal in a few minutes.” He concluded and took a small cloth from the bag to wrap it around tightly.

“Jimin I….” Jungkook started but got his words caught up when the wolf looked him straight in the eyes. Jimin could guess a few things that the boy wanted to say, but he didn't pressure him to speak. Instead, he reached out his good hand and took Jungkook’s cold one before following Hoseok again.

“There's an opening.” Hoseok swallowed. “Let’s go before another one of these gets—”

“Watch out!” Jungkook’s voice was the last thing he heard before three more of these killer-beasts surrounded them.

“What is this?” Jimin whispered under his breath, he felt like they reminded him of something. He slowly let go of Jungkook's hand which alarmed the younger and before he could register, there were tons of these things crawling on the walls above them. "We need to go."

That was enough to bring all attention toward them. The creatures went crazy trying to reach the trio.

“Go, go, go!” Hoseok shouted at the pair and let Jungkook run forward. He drew his sword and with all his might, he swung it directly at the nearest creature.

“Left or right?” Jungkook yelled back.

“Right!” Hoseok called. They were making so much noise that the loose boulders and rocks trembled from the vibrations. Jungkook could see the opening that Hoseok meant but he was waiting for the pair to come and go with him. He tried to grasp the life force of those things but for some reason, he couldn't. All he saw was a mixture of green and red eyes look at him before a bunch of rocks fell and separated the pair from the Nephilim.

"Oh...my..." Jimin's mouth opened. A sick feeling washed over him when all he could see were stones.

"Jungkook? Are you..." Hoseok walked up to the massive wall of rocks.

“Hyung I can hear you.” Jungkook answered back. He was covered in dust but wasn't harmed.

“Kookie are you okay?” Jimin asked. The desperate need started to rise in him and Hoseok could see it.

“I—I’m—” Jungkook tried speaking but his nerves got the better of him and he felt like his lungs are collapsing in him.

“It’s fine, just breathe.” Jimin started to look for any gaps between the boulders. “Is your torch still working?”

“N-no.”
"Use your phone."

“I don’t think…” Hoseok whispered to get Jimin’s attention. “I can’t move this without risking his life.” He said regrettably. “We’re going to have to find a different way.”

“What did you say?” Jungkook called from the other side of the boulder. He was actually crushed and had minimal space to move around.

“We….there’s no way to move this without crushing you.” Hoseok said louder. He could feel how distressed Jimin was, not only because they’re separated, but also because there are creatures here that they did not foresee.

“Hyung?” Jungkook squeezed his eyes shut. He didn’t want to say this, “Go ahead without me.”

“Absolutely not. I’m not leaving here without you.”

“Just go, it’s not like anything will get me in here.” Jungkook’s voice was steady and confident but tears were already building up in his eyes at the thought of being left alone in a place like this. He took a deep breath and closed his eyes, apart from the pair arguing about what to do, there was dead silence.

Until he caught a distant croaking.

"Guys get out of here there's something coming again!"

“We will get you out of there. Just don’t panic.” Jimin carried on persisting.

Hoseok sighed as he shone his torch up at the gathering of rocks. Not only Jungkook will be crushed but also he and Jimin could suffer injuries if he moved this.

“I’ll go the other way, maybe it’s a bit more possible to move something from that side.” Hoseok finally stated. Jimin agreed but refused to leave the spot until he could at least see Jungkook again.

With a heavy heart, Hoseok decided to go back the way they came. It wasn’t as easy as he thought. When he approached the first turn, there were no markings or arrows. He was sure they put one down on every single turn. He decided to go and find the next turn and eventually got lost.

“Kookie are you okay?” Jimin kept repeating like a broken record. He was slowly falling into a state of distress. His wolf instinct to be with his mate was not helping, and Jungkook got quieter by the minute. Eventually, a small vibration in his pocket distracted him and his eyes widened upon seeing a text.

Jungkook: Don’t talk or you’ll get that thing coming back.

Jimin: Are you okay????

Jungkook: (¬_¬́)

Jimin: I’m sorry this is my fault.

Jungkook: You didn’t do anything

Jimin: But you’re mad at me cause you’re jealous and I don’t know how to change that

Hoseok: You do know you’re talking in the group chat…
Jungkook: Where tf are you?

Hoseok: I’d like to know that too mate

Jimin: This is not funny if there’s no way to go around then come back here.

Hoseok: DON’T TELL ME WHAT TO DO

Jungkook: You’re lost ＿＿

Hoseok: …maybe….

Jungkook: ffs just come back the way you went

Hoseok: There are things here that want to eat me!

Jimin: So you bailed out on us?!

Hoseok: Oh yeah, cause that was totally my plan all along (¬‿¬) I tried to come back and all your brilliant markings are fucking gone okay??

Jungkook: why tf did you get lost then??

Hoseok: why tf are you mad at me for getting lost!

Jimin: Because Jungkook’s getting crushed by rocks and I'm here on my own!

Jungkook: Oh I’m sorry, feel free to find someone who’s not getting crushed by rocks like idk

Jimin: Don’t.

Jungkook: Sohee.

-Jungkook left the chat-

Hoseok: -sent a gif-

-Jimin added Jungkook to the chat-

Hoseok: Children, please.

Jimin: We can't afford to argue right now, we NEED to find each other cause we're weaker individually.

Jungkook: Can you hear that? It's the sound of all my fucks flying away.

Hoseok: -Sent a gif-
Jimin: STOP SENDING GIFS

Hoseok: NEVER

Jimin: COME HERE AND HELP ME

Jimin looked up at nothing while focusing his hearing. There was a very silent scratching noise but it was coming from beneath him which was bizarre.

Jungkook: Hyung there’s another one of those things right below me.

Jimin: Can you kill it?

Jungkook: Stop asking stupid questions, if I could I wouldn't be in this situation.

Hoseok: #ManUpJungkook

Jungkook: I’m about to die, who’s excited?

Hoseok: I’m not excited, I’m eggcited.

Jungkook: Eggcellent.

Jimin: STOP CRACKING JOKES THIS IS SERIOUS!

Jungkook: Eggstraordinary.

Jimin: A true eggstravaganza. Now focus.

Hoseok: An eggstravaganza.

Hoseok: JIMIN

Jimin: FOCUS

Jimin: There are people here wtf

Hoseok: WE DON'T MAKE THAT JOKE

Jungkook: No, I can sense them too.

Hoseok: STOP CRACKING JOKES THIS IS SERIOUS!

Jimin: Vampires ffs

Jungkook: Ngl I either wanna get out or die right now. I don’t think I can ignore my claustrophobia any longer and that thing is still here trying to dig a hole in the ground to get me.

After reading that Jimin felt his blood run faster. He realized why Jungkook was cracking jokes, the boy’s in a stressful situation and this was his way of trying to ignore it. Without many more thoughts,
he took a deep breath and quietly walked further down the path. There was a turn close by which meant that maybe he can get to his mate from the other side of the rocks. He focused on the only scent that was appealing to him and followed it. Being careful not to make much noise, he swiftly jogged along the narrow paths, feeling more and more excited when the scent got more prominent again and he could see the collection of rocks.

Meanwhile, Jungkook leaned back on the rock that was supposedly preventing him from reaching the opening. When suddenly he heard that sickening croaking again. His last encounter with the creatures didn’t go well and visions of a slow and painful death started to conjure up in his mind. Out of panic, he started to look for at least a small gap between the rocks.

Luckily there was one, it was quite high above his head but with enough maneuvering, he was sure to reach it. The only downside was, the beast which was already clawing at the ground beneath him has noticed him too.

“Kookie?” Jimin’s voice hit his ears from a different direction and he never felt more grateful for it. Jungkook opened his mouth to speak but then remembered that there is a beast two centimeters away from him. He swallowed down his words and carried on pulling himself up.

“Jungkook I know you’re in there, can you move to this side?” Jimin asked quietly enough not to attract any new creatures, but loud enough for the already present one to twitch and start to frantically dig at the ground.

That was it. Jungkook’s exact location was revealed and this time he did not hold back when trying to lift himself up. Small rocks and dust fell onto the slimy beast, it was already covered in dirt and blood from its previous catch.

“Oh, sweet Jesus—” Jimin gasped when he moved a reasonably heavy rock to create a way for his mate.

“Stop talking and help me!” Jungkook suddenly shouted when he made eye contact with the wolf. He was also covered in dust but that didn’t matter. Nothing mattered right now but getting out of there.

Jimin gently moved a loose rock to create a bigger exit for the younger and when Jungkook was high enough, he reached down to grab his mate’s arms.

Suddenly, the younger was snatched out of his grasp and pulled back down. He was already shaken about being in such a claustrophobic place let alone being eaten alive in there. He could feel the moment when sharp claws sunk into his leg and it was the most agonizing scratch he has ever experienced.

“Jungkook—wait-!” Jimin was panicking above the scene and all he could think of was jumping down there.

With full force and no other idea, Jungkook used the dagger he has taken off Hoseok last night to stab the creature’s bald head. He applied some of his power into the hit which crushed the skull and let out a goopy, black ooze out. It was a combination of tar and charcoal mixed in oil. Once the creature was down, the Nephilim pulled himself up again and with Jimin’s help he made it out.

“I thought you wouldn’t make it for a moment.” Jimin rambled into Jungkook’s shoulder. They were holding onto each other, afraid to let go.

“Did it bite you?” Jimin pulled back first and touched Jungkook’s leg to feel for any fresh wounds,
but Jungkook only leaned in again. He buried his face in the crook of Jimin’s neck to hide the tears that built up in his eyes. The wolf’s eyes flickered to the destroyed beasts’ body as he rubbed Jungkook’s back soothingly.

After a moment of silence, they got up still holding hands. Another one of those creatures came down from above, but it didn't seem to notice them. Jimin pressed Jungkook against the wall and in any other scenario, this could probably do things to Jungkook but right now he was more than willing to pull Jimin as close as possible to give the beast more space to walk through.

Jimin: Kookie...look at me.

Jimin pulled back to look at the younger. Jungkook wasn't scared of those creatures, he was scared that one of them will go missing again, or worse, dies.

"Don't cry. It's fine now." Jimin lifted his bandaged hand up to wipe the stray tears that escaped Jungkook’s eyes. It took everything in the wolf not to let his own fears show. Jungkook looked down, bumping his forehead into Jimin's as the wolf refused to move. After a moment it came in handy as Jungkook unraveled and wrapped his arms around the wolf.

"I love you, and I'm not going to leave you." Jimin returned the embrace, but more than the hug, the words reassured Jungkook that there's no reason to be jealous because Jimin was right. He's not going to be left alone, especially not by this werewolf.

~

"Why do I bother living." Hoseok sighed as he walked along the narrow corridors. "And why does this always happen to me?" His shoulders dropped when he saw a tiny as fuck hole in the wall. It was the only way for him to continue on this path and being tired, dehydrated and hopeless, he decided to give it a go. After all, he lost all of his hope.

It was an incredibly tight fit, and the only reason why he managed to get through, was because he kept his eyes closed. On the other side of the hole, was a huge open space. The ceiling looked very stable so the likelihood of being crushed by an avalanche of rocks was very low. He noticed that there was a slow running water stream at the other end and that was enough to make him step out into the open.

A big mistake that was. Instantly, a larger version of the nightmare that he saw earlier appeared and tried to knock him down to the ground. Hoseok swung his sword in an angry manner because he was getting tired of these things. The noise that followed injuring the creature was deafening and Hoseok lost his balance for a second. He dropped his sword to cover his ears and what happened next was but a flash.

He felt an arm wrap around his neck and another hand slap onto his mouth. Whoever it was, they were not gentle, but they were evidently trying to help the shaman by keeping him quiet. A few pained human screams sounded behind the rock that he was being held. By the sound of it, whoever came must have been a sacrificial piece as the croaking continued. The creature didn't stay for long however, they have gathered up their meat and left through the hole that Hoseok earlier came out of.

Once everything died down, he felt the grip loosen, much to his relief. The people that came had a fire-torch which lit up the entire place. It was an impressive cave, and maybe he could appreciate it more if he wasn't shocked by the person who helped him.

"You---" He narrowed his eyes a little. The person looked so guilty, and almost scared, but once Hoseok pulled his hood down to ultimately expose himself.
There was no more doubt, he knew who this was and it felt like everything he's been trying to hold back, has crashed as soon as he looked into those golden eyes.

"Tae?"

A/N: Here's a map that I drew to help people visualize The Nexus

Chapter End Notes

I have a statistics exam tomorrow, I would very much like to die :))

Thank you for reading ♡
~Pat
"Emptiness is filling me
   To the point of agony
Growing darkness taking dawn
   I was me but now, he's gone"

-Metallica

“Tae?”

Shock was what Hoseok felt. His body couldn’t move, every inch of him was stunned and by the looks of it, so was the other. Not even someone else’s presence dared to interrupt. The rising tension was so evident, and both were affected by it.

It’s been so long since he addressed someone with that name. But it finally happened, and he couldn’t believe it. Maybe it was a mere hallucination that his deprived mind conjured up, or maybe it was really him. Whatever this was, he couldn’t stand and contemplate the reality of it any longer, not at this point. Be it a joke, but he needed to feel that person he has come to love so deeply. He took an unsteady breath as both of their bodies moved forward on instinct. Hoseok dropped his sword where he stood and without any more consideration, he lunged forward to wrap his arms around Taehyung. This was it, this is what he desired for so long. The moment he felt that delicate figure mold against his own, his heart melted leaving all the raw emotions.

It was really him.

The wolf was shaken up simply from being so close to his mate again. They’ve been apart for so long. There was nothing in the world but the two of them right now, their fast-beating hearts and their emotions have completely taken over once the younger’s arms slowly wrapped around the shaman.

Through all his time in Sharktooth, Taehyung was beaten, he was downgraded, and treated with utter disrespect, but he remained strong. The prisoner number that Yoongi specifically picked out for him kept reminding him why he’s still holding on, and even though he had plenty of reasons to break down, not once did he allow his emotions to take the better of him.

And now, here he was with tears slowly slipping out of his sore eyes. Just when he thought he won’t see the shaman again, he heard Hoseok whisper how much he missed the wolf, and most importantly how much he loves him.

It pushed Taehyung over the edge as his body, mind, and soul yearned for his mate. He tightened his hold and buried his face in the crook of the shaman’s neck. A small crack appeared in his stone façade that took him so long to master, so long to keep up in front of all the strangers that he
encountered, and like that, he unraveled, allowing Hoseok to hold him as close as their armor would allow them to.

Hoseok couldn’t even speak. He pulled back just enough to see the wolf’s brown orbs, and he was relieved to see that it was really Taehyung. He wanted to speak but the wolf was quicker and placed his hand on the elder’s mouth. Something in the background made a noise which put the wolf on edge but after seeing Hyuna he relaxed.

“Ow! ---watch where that fat ass lands!” Mark’s voice suddenly echoed through the open space, startling Hoseok.

“Not my fault you put your head where you shouldn’t!”

“This is the last time I agreed to bring you on a mission.” Mark muttered.

“Ooo look at this!” A child-like voice then followed their bickering and a single clink of metal was enough to have Hoseok whipping around. Youngjae was trying to lift his sword, which was hefty. If not only the blade, it also had a pure gold handle with a dragon’s head melded into it. The blade was coming out of its mouth and Youngjae was having a lot of trouble trying to lift it in his gnome form.

“Some bastard has probably left it while running away.” Mark said as he shifted into his wolfdog form. It was his preferred form as he could stretch his legs but for some reason, he felt too uncomfortable to relax. Almost like someone’s trying to suffocate him with a glare.

“Oh, is that---oh, well the bastard didn’t run.” Mark corrected after realizing that the owner of the sword was right in front of him. “I don’t know who this is but get your shit together, we’re on a job here.” He then snarled at Taehyung who instinctively let go off Hoseok. Much to the shaman’s dismay.

“I don’t think that’s…” Hyuna started to whisper even though she could be heard by everyone. She noticed the insignia on Hoseok’s back and her blood ran cold. Truth be told, she doesn’t have good memories of the royal shaman lineage. They were known to be generous people, but when it comes to any being from the dark side, they were ruthless. Werewolves weren’t exactly all that good, and she happened to have clashed with a royal shaman before.

Not only was Hoseok a royal, but he was also giving off a warning vibe. After gaining unity with his dragon, he was a lot more intimidating than before, and even Jungkook has noticed.

“Is that yours mister?” Youngjae asked as he dropped the heavy metal on the floor, making everyone flinch at the noise.

“Yeah…thanks.” The much taller male said quietly. He realized who this was after looking over at the other two still bickering inmates.

Choi Youngjae, Twelve years old, a gnome. He’s a master lock picker, a child genius.

Namjoon’s voice rang in his head, the other two clicked as well. Kim Hyuna and Mark Tuna? Or whatever it was, Namjoon was right that day. Sharktooth was trying to make a team of infiltrators. But why?

“So, what brings a lone shaman to the forbidden plague rock?” Hyuna asked, she briefly eyed Taehyung who looked confused and anxious at the same time.

“Well…” Hoseok first looked at Taehyung who seemed to take a step back, then to Youngjae who was squatting in front of the weapon. “Let’s start with that I’m not alone.”
“You sure about that?” Mark laughed from a distance. Hoseok wanted to counter the snarky comments, but the wolfdog got him here. He was alone, at least now. He had no clue if the other two are still alive.

“You came alone?” Hyuna then asked teasingly. “You know, if he wasn’t clinging to you like a life-line a moment ago, I would have torn you apart by now.”

“And if I didn’t know that you’re helping him, you’d be dead before you even realized who I was.” Hoseok replied with a glare. An invisible spark of hatred lit up between them, which will be hard to put out.

“Hey look! I found---hey! Give it back!” Youngjae jumped up and down to try and reach Hoseok’s arm. The shaman indeed has snatched his phone back from the kid. It must have slipped out of his sachet during the earlier commotion, and it dawned on him that he can message the other two.

Hoseok: Guys are you still alive?

Jungkook: Asks the one who’s most prone to dying.

Hoseok: Good.

Jimin: Where are you?

Hoseok: In this…place…

*Jungkook is typing…*

“Hyung you know I can’t talk.” Jungkook hissed as he picked up the call that was incoming.

“Stop.” Was all that Hoseok said. “We need to find each other and leave. Right now.”

“What about the egg? You need that dragon.” Jungkook was frowning, facing an annoyed Jimin.

“No—just—fuck the dragon. I found someone better, we need to get out of here…what?” Hoseok then turned to Taehyung who was pulling on his arm and vigorously shaking his head.

“…Have you taken drugs?” Jungkook asked quietly.

“Oh funny. Just try to focus on me. We’re going to connect if we try hard enough. I know what I’m up against now, so I’ll clear the way for you.” Hoseok said before hanging up to focus on his task.

Mark was immediately riled up by Hoseok’s actions, “Are you dumb? You’re going to attract all the shits that crawl around!”

“That’s the idea.” Hoseok spoke back, with not a trace of annoyance in his tone.

Taehyung subtly motioned for both Mark and Youngjae to come closer to him and crouched down to hold them. Hoseok lifted his sword slowly as his aura started to visibly radiate from his body like a shield. It was such an enhancement from when Taehyung last saw the shaman fight.

It didn’t take long for tons of creatures to start crawling through every possible crack in the cave walls. They looked even worse in the fire torch lights. There’s no way he’s going to lose the wolf again. His grip on the sword hardened and when he felt his chakra maximize, he slammed the blade against the nearest pillar. A wave of emerald green burst out from the impact and every single creature got knocked back and set ablaze. They all made a shriek before dropping dead and their bodies burnt to ash.
“Cool!” Was the first thing that followed the explosion. Little Youngjae was ever so excited to have witnessed that. Hoseok took a small breath of relief after checking that everything around them died. “Did you see that Marky? He did this—and then that—and then everything went—” The boy was jumping around, doing exaggerated gestures to emphasize how amazed he was. For a moment, he reminded Hoseok of Taehyung’s younger siblings, and naturally, that thought lead his gaze to settle on Taehyung himself.

Mark and Hyuna remained silent. This was who Taehyung meant when he spoke about allies. Allies that could potentially get them out of that prison hell, and at first, they didn’t really believe him. They thought that maybe he just comes from a large pack and those were the allies. They had no idea that he was associated with the royal shaman that everyone knew about yet didn’t know who he was.

“How…this will sound stupid but how are they not onto him yet?” Mark whispered to his fellow wolves.

“You see, unlike Jungkook, I know how not to attract attention.”

“I heard that!” A boyish voice then echoed through the open space. “Hyung!” Jungkook’s jaw dropped when he noticed Taehyung standing a couple of steps away from Hoseok. There was something off about the wolf and Jungkook couldn’t tell what.

“Who the fuck is that?” Hyuna groaned and rolled her eyes as another male walked through the crack in the wall. She could sense that he was an Alpha and was not hiding that.

“Who—” Jungkook started talking before stopping in his tracks. It wasn’t Hoseok, nor Taehyung. It was Mark. “You! I know you!” He pointed to the stiff wolfdog. “You tried to set me on fire!”

“Uh—woof.”

“Great! I’ve been waiting to kill you. What an opportunity.” Jimin then started to glare and cracked his knuckles.

“Just be quick.” Hoseok light-heartedly lifted his sword with the intention to give it to Jimin, but Taehyung got in the way. It was so weird how the wolf wasn’t talking and Hoseok had to double take him to make sure it is the right person. “I was kidding.” He swiftly slipped his sword back into the sheath. He waited for Taehyung to say something, anything, but the wolf didn’t.

“You think we do it for a hobby? I’d be dead long ago if I disobeyed them.” Mark flattened his ears.

“We didn’t mean to harm you.” Youngjae stopped jumping and cuddled into Mark’s fur. “We meant to harm him.”

"I wasn't even in the building." Jimin hissed.

“If you kill him, you also kill me ok?” Jungkook said a bit less harshly since Youngjae was just a child and probably didn’t fully understand the concept of murder.

“Oh.” The boy nodded with a bright smile. He was so much more adorable like this and Jungkook found himself frowning at the softness that he’s feeling just by watching the small gnome. Jimin on the other hand, felt like he could do with beating someone up. He felt so overwhelmed for some reason, and it got more obvious when he looked at Taehyung.

Hoseok made brief eye contact with Jungkook who looked very concerned. It was now that they both noticed that Taehyung was practically trying to hide behind the shaman to avoid Jimin’s gaze.
“Jimin.” Hoseok cleared his throat and gripped onto Taehyung’s wrist to stop him from flinching away. He sent the blonde a purposeful gaze and the Alpha knew this was his responsibility.

But damn it was nerve-wracking. There was some invisible power pulling him towards the wolf, and it started to give Jimin a headache.

The blonde wolf eyed the skinny and somewhat scrawny figure next to the shaman. He still couldn’t quite put the name to the face because he couldn’t see the face. A small push forward encouraged him to go up to the other two and by then Hoseok loosened his hold on Taehyung’s wrist. The brunette knew there was no escape and he’ll have to face Jimin sooner or later.

So, he did a tactical. Just like he does in Sharktooth, he took a deep breath and retracted all his emotions that surfaced up upon seeing Hoseok.

When their eyes met, Jimin stopped in his tracks. If Jungkook wasn’t right behind him, then he’d be out cold on the ground. It wasn’t the flood of memories that started to run through his brain, it was a killer headache that was making him feel sick. The pain was unreal, possibly even stronger than when he first lost his memories and Jungkook was eventually forced to kneel and settle Jimin’s weak body down.

“Wow, amazing.” Mark whispered with wide eyes. He knew that Taehyung was intellectually powerful, but this was something else.

In truth, Taehyung didn’t mean to wipe Jimin’s mind. He had no idea he could do that until Yoongi explored his mind deeper and explained to him that he’s got a royal shaman gene. He’s always been softer than the other wolves, but his mind was a lot stronger, which is why he was trained to be an infiltrator. A decoy. A mere distraction and Sharktooth took advantage of it.

So that’s what he’s doing. He’s distracting Sharktooth from the real problem, which is Jungkook.

“Are you okay?” Jungkook asked. Jimin saw him upside down as his head rested on the youngers lap, but it appears the wolf was zoned out.

“I guess we have no choice but to take a break now.” Hoseok said, secretly throwing a signal to Jungkook. The younger nodded and helped Jimin get comfortable in his lap.

Taehyung’s glare was as sharp as daggers. He seemed completely different from a moment ago when he was submitting himself in front of Hoseok. Now he looked like he’d be willing to kill all of them at once.

“Which way?” Mark asked casually. Hoseok’s brows jumped at that. What surprised him more was not the irritating wolfdog, it was the fact that Taehyung turned around with intentions to keep going.

Uh—where are you going?” He reached a hand out to grab Taehyung’s left arm, and as soon as he did, the wolf whipped around and yanked his arm away so fast, the shaman had to take a step back. It was evident by now that the wolf was traumatized and the last thing that Hoseok wants is to create even more trauma for him. “Tae…I’m not going to hurt you.” He said quietly. The sight of Taehyung clinging to his arm like someone’s going to chop it off was heart-breaking. But the other three were used to it. That’s the arm he has his prisoner number on.

“You’ve probably been out here longer than us. Let’s just sit down and wait until Jimin regains consciousness.” Jungkook then offered. He knew he has a duty to look after Jimin just like the wolf looked after him earlier, but he couldn’t help and feel the need to keep Taehyung here with them.

“It’s not that we don’t want to take a break. We’re on a really tight schedule.” Mark then contributed
to an answer since the pissed off wolf would not voice one out.

“You see these?” Hyuna bared her neck and pointed to a black, metal collar. “They have a timer installed. If we’re late, the constricting mechanism will activate and strangle us.”

“Have you tried to take it off?” Hoseok asked with real concern now, he remembers the two girls in the theme park during the unfortunate catastrophe and he doesn’t want to see his loved one suffer like that. “How much time do you have?”

“forty-seven-hours.” The automated voice in the collar spoke after the gnome pressed a button.

“That’s…not a lot…do you even know where we are?” Hoseok whispered. His chest hurt slightly at the thought of the timer running out.

“The Plague rocks. I guess it doesn’t mean much to you if you haven’t been to toothy’s.” Mark chuckled.

“Oh! Can I explain? Pleeease?” Youngjae begged but everyone was focused not on him, but Taehyung.

“I don’t know…Tae?” Hyuna turned to the stiff wolf. He was fixatedly glaring at Jimin like a predator.

“Oooh…” Mark dragged out awkwardly, “This is the guy he’s trained to kill.” He whispered to Hyuna, but the echo of the cave was unforgiving, and everyone heard him loud and clear.

“What do you mean trained?” Jungkook looked between the four prisoners with confusion.

“If you don’t want him to suffer just suffocate him now, he won’t feel it and Tae’s job will be done.” Hyuna offered to the offended Nephilim.

“How dare you! Who do you think you are! Do you know who we are!—” Jungkook started to rant, and Hoseok had to cover his mouth not to laugh. He looked to his mate and the cold glare saddened him.

“Come on…” the shaman’s whisper jolted Taehyung out of his murderous trance, “You can kill him later, it’s not like he’s going anywhere.”

“Hyung!” Jungkook gasped, his face was getting red from anger.

“So, can I explain about the different zones now?” Youngjae asked again, and eventually, they gave in and agreed to take a small break. Hopefully Taehyug won’t lash out at Jimin. “These tunnels are connected through time warp teleportation systems. There are three in total.”

“So, like…invisible teleports?” Hoseok slowed the boy down. He spoke so fast, he could explode from overheating. Taehyung seemed to calm down just by hearing Hoseok's voice and he busied himself by trying to make a fire using rocks only.

“Yes, there is the southern catacombs, the plagued rock, and the only tunnel that hasn’t been found yet, Mount Dracon.”

“That’s—Latin for dragon.”

“Is it? I don’t know where Latin is, sorry.” The boy shrugged, and Jungkook couldn’t hold his chuckle in. “It is said that all dragons originate from that mountain and it is huuuuge! But of course,
nobody that’s alive has found it yet, but maybe you can sir! I’ll trust hyung’s friends! I’m so happy I can talk to you—well it’d be nice to talk to hyung too but he’s mute.”

Hearing that, Hoseok’s heart broke a little. Just how much torture has he gone through to have killing instincts toward family and also turn mute?

“It’s alright.” Youngjae then said quietly, “Yoongi Hyung once told us that speech is silver, but silence is golden.”

“Tae are you taking the first watch? Since you don’t really sleep...” Hyuna asked the brunette who was also busy listening to the gnome’s story. He nodded briefly and like a switch, Hyuna, Mark, and Youngjae huddled up into a pile to sleep.

Jungkook was already asleep as Hoseok agreed to take their first watch, and after a few minutes of the tiny fire crackling, Hoseok decided to be the man and approached the wolf first. Taehyung didn’t move away, but Hoseok saw that his action made him wearier. He sat down next to the wolf and looked down to his hands. “I don’t know what they did to you...and I don’t know if you’re still—well... _imprinted_ on me, but I just want you to know that we’re all doing what we can.” He said while turning his phone in his hands. Just at that moment, it flashed up with a single message from Solji ‘Jobs done your highness.’

A selfie from Solji with Ippie breathing fire on what looked like cages then followed. Taehyung was frowning at the image long enough for Hoseok to realize that the wolf has seen it.

“I guess we’re making progress...that’s the black market in the east.” He explained, but despite having destroyed that awful place, he didn’t feel any better. What a perfect moment to die. It’s usually Jungkook that begs people to put him out of his misery, and now Hoseok feels like he might want that too.

Until he felt Taehyung’s body lean on his. The wolf snuggled down and lifted Hoseok’s arm to wrap it around himself.

“Tae—” Hoseok wanted to speak but the wolf silenced him with a light tap onto the tough chest plate. “Try to sleep.” The elder smiled and as gently as he could, he ghosted his hand up the wolf’s hair. It didn’t take long before the younger got sleepy and laid his head in Hoseok’s lap.

“Hey...” Mark’s silent whisper snapped Hoseok out of his daze. “Can we talk?”

“I don’t have a choice, do I?” Hoseok smiled.

“Are you really...you know...?”

“Yes. I’m a royal shaman, no I can’t get us out of here with magic.” Hoseok sighed.

“No.” Mark rolled his eyes, “I mean, are you really his mate?”

Hoseok’s gaze fell to Taehyung’s sleeping face. He looked so content that it was hard to believe if Hoseok wasn’t his mate. “Yes.”

“Oh boy. My sincere condolence—ow!” Mark whisper yelped at the rock that landed on his head. “I mean...damn they’re a handful. Having to deal with Hyuna for years puts me off.” The wolfdog snickered. Youngjae turned on his side to snuggle further into the fur but Mark somehow managed to slither his way out of the boys’ grip.

“I didn’t have it hard.” Hoseok replied.
“If you’re planning on taking him back with you, it’s important that you know some stuff. Tae is not as friendly as he used to be.” He slowly sat up, “You see, the creatures that we encountered here aren’t just wild humanoids. These are all of the failed werewolf experiments that toothpick conducted in the main prison block, and it only takes a single bite to get infected.”

“Toothpick?”

“The gnome asswipe that injects us with shit. To be honest, most of their underdogs are gnomes. You’d think it would be goblins wouldn’t ya’.”

“What are you getting at?” Hoseok seemed to have enlightenment. This was why the posture of the creatures looks so familiar, like a Lycan werewolf.

“Tae was another one of those experiments. We noticed when he started to use echolocation to navigate in the darkness and…I was thinking maybe you could heal him?”

“Ok, cool, I think you should go to sleep.” Hoseok gritted out.

“I’m trying to help you under—”

“Hit the hay Max.” Hoseok said louder. He was getting annoyed.

“It’s Mark.” He pulled his ears back in equal annoyance. “Fine. I don’t need your approval. But if you’re at least half as smart as they paint you, then you’ll consider what I just said.” The familiar punctuated before curling up next to Youngjae again.

At that moment, Hoseok felt useless. Mark was evidently a very good friend if he trusted a stranger just to try and help Taehyung survive. Whether the wolf has started a mutation or not, wouldn’t matter though. Hoseok focused all his free time on training the dragons, gaining unity with Ippie and Solji, helping at the commanding table in Crimson Crystal, and babysitting Jungkook while Jimin wasn’t there so he completely forgot about his healing abilities. “Thanks for telling me.” He said silently. Mark heard him but didn’t choose to reply. This was not his business anymore.

This brought so many more questions to Hoseok. What did the wolf have to go through? They clearly starved him as he’s much skinnier. Question after question started to form in Hoseok’s head and the darker they got, the more determined he was to get that collar off Taehyung’s neck. After that, he made a silent vow to destroy every being in that wretched place. He had the power now. He just needs to get out of here.

His hand slowly traveled from Taehyung’s soft hair to the edge of the black metal. Just before Hoseok managed to land his fingers on the object, he noticed small puncture scars on the neck. They were the same type of scars that Minji once had. The thought that this was just the neck made him feel sick because lord knows how many more scars he has under that black, leather Sharktooth Armor. Before Hoseok could even remotely touch the scarred skin, Taehyung stirred awake.

“It’s okay, everyone’s still asleep.” Hoseok tried to calm the disorientated wolf but Taehyung’s shock was not having it. His pupils were blown as if he’s on drugs, and it looked like he’s about to speak. “Tae…” Hoseok stopped himself from touching Taehyung’s hand because the last time developed a cranky Tae, and that’s not good.

The wolf sat up, never taking his huge eyes off Hoseok. His gestures were a lot softer than before, his bandaged hand slowly raised to subconsciously hold onto his left forearm. Hoseok noticed it, and wanted to know so badly why this arm? But he managed to suppress his curiousness and didn’t say anything.
Even though he managed to keep his mouth shut, it was impossible to take his eyes off the pale wolf. He sure lost a lot of weight, but he was still as beautiful as ever. A small smile appeared on his face when Taehyung subconsciously sniffled while looking around.

Five minutes in, the wolf slowly turned his face back to Hoseok. He was sure now, that there was nothing dangerous around and he could let his guard down. So, he smiled, as he reached his hand covered in old stains from his own blood, to touch Hoseok’s own.

When Hoseok realized what the wolf wanted, he shifted his position and gently pulled the other into his lap. Taehyung wrapped his arms around the older and laid his head on his shoulder. He could feel how Hoseok’s heartbeat accelerated just from that action and he was content. Content that he could make Hoseok happy even if only for a moment.

His gaze slowly landed on the blonde, who was sleeping beside Hoseok and as much as he’d love to just focus on Jimin, he couldn’t. He could feel Hoseok try to unbandage his left arm. He thought that maybe he can sit still and allow the shaman to find what’s underneath them, but just as Hoseok saw the first number, Taehyung pulled away.

“I can heal it. I’ve healed you before.” Hoseok wrapped one arm around the wolf to prevent him from falling back, but the younger was shaking his head and bandaging the arm again. “Why?”

The wolf opened his mouth, but then closed it. He knows the prisoner number looks nasty since it was burned into his flesh, but he wants to keep it. He wants to wear it like a battle-wound which helped him keep his sanity. He wants to remember what happened to him while protecting his mate’s identity. And in case they got separated again soon, he wants to have this little token to always remember “…Hoseok…”

“Tae-Tae.” Hoseok huffed with a smile. It brought one out from Taehyung and it finally felt like the wolf was coming back. Taehyung’s arms rested on the elder’s shoulders as Hoseok pulled him in a little closer. Their foreheads and noses touched as the wolf’s heart fluttered a little. He forgot how good Hoseok smelt and it went straight to his head. “Is that all you’re going to say?” Hoseok whispered and didn’t wait for the younger to reply because the answer was an obvious yes. Still, it was easier for the wolf to say this name, it reminds him of when Hoseok found him in that forest. It was the first word he spoke and the only word he’ll never forget.

“I have something that’s yours.” Hoseok sat up a little to undo the chest plate he was wearing and with a careful touch, he undid his necklace that was underneath. There, on the delicate chain hung a humble, yet beautiful silver ring. “Nobody else is going to wear it.” Hoseok carried on speaking as a weird feeling in Taehyung’s chest started to overtake him. “I know you told me to keep it, in case you lose it, but I just want you to have it, even if we can’t get married.” Hoseok placed it on Taehyung’s engagement finger and then bandaged it up so nobody could see. “…because I love you.”

“Even if I’m…” Taehyung’s quiet voice got interrupted by a croaking that echoed through the cave startling them. Hoseok gripped onto the younger’s hips to keep him still.

Taehyung slowly wrapped his arms around Hoseok’s neck and brought the shaman closer, but that didn’t help. The creature was walking straight at them and by the light, it was massive.

Taehyung slowly reached for a small rock and threw it to the other side of the cave. This, of course, distracted the creature and saved them from exposure, but unfortunately for them, the beast remained in the cave.

“We need to leave.” Taehyung whispered ever so quietly, and like a trigger it made the beast go on a
rampage.

The wolf got off Hoseok’s lap and immediately pulled the shaman up to stand behind him. He then put his fingers in his mouth and whistled to wake up the one who usually deals with combat in their group.

Hyuna. She felt groggy, but the screams of the beast woke her up faster than Taehyung’s whistle. She pulled out the two tiny daggers that Arcadius gifted to her and at that point, Hoseok wasn’t sure of what was happening. Taehyung moved out of his way, purposely luring the beast after him. Hyuna then jumped up and onto the beasts’ back, stabbing the two daggers into the neck. It looked so clean and precise, almost like they’ve been rehearsing it for weeks, but that was all forgotten when Taehyung stumbled back. Three more of those creatures came through the slim gap where he was headed, and that’s where Mark stepped in. Although he didn’t have much time to shift into a bigger animal.

Everything looked good and well until Hoseok heard Jungkook start to call for Jimin to wake up. There were a lot more creatures entering the area from all the commotion and they got surrounded. With Hyuna and Taehyung cornered, Mark on the ground being throttled by one of the creatures, and Jungkook getting slowly surrounded it started to become a bloodbath.

“Hyung do your emerald wave thing!” Jungkook said in a panic. His powers were useless against these things.

“I can’t, I’m on a cooldown.”

“How long do you need?!?” Hyuna yelled after hearing that.

“Like---five minutes?”

“Blow out the light.” Taehyung whispered. His voice was weak but Hyuna heard him well and clear.

“Kid! Blow out the light!” She screamed over to Youngjae who was hiding under a rock.

“Are you nuts?” Hoseok said shocked and drew his sword. Taehyung jumped down from a rock in front of him staring at the sword like it’s a meal. “It’s fine Tae, just stay…” He trailed off as the wolf’s eyes looked up to his own.

They were glowing with what looked like green fire. The irises that once were a soft brown, have been consumed by an emerald green just as Hoseok’s own when he’s using his chakra.

“I’m doing it!” Youngjae yelled once he got a hold of a torch. Two seconds later the place went black, apart from Taehyung’s green orbs.

Taehyung clenched his fists and bent down just slightly to generate a huge amount of nature chakra. A strong, green voltage erupted from his body, at first wrapping itself around him, and then shooting out to every single undead beast in this area. It was raw power, unlike Hoseok’s trained soft chakra, Taehyung really struggled to conjure it up, therefore it resembled angry lightning bolts.

Naturally as before, silence followed the choir of screams.

“Marky!” Youngjae’s cry was the first thing to break it. The familiar was on the ground with blood-covered fur. His throat was in shreds to the point where you could see the flesh and veins. They all noticed once Taehyung re-ignited the fire.
“You’re not going to live through this.” Hyuna said barely above a whisper. She always acts like she
doesn’t care, but the three of them have always been together in Sharktooth so the friendship grew
on her.

“J---uss—” Mark tried to speak but his voice sounded like painful gasps for air.

“I know.” The female swallowed and gently lifted his head to snap the spinal cord when Hoseok
interrupted her.

“Don’t do that. I’ll heal him.” The shaman said matter of factly.

“He’ll die before all of that heals.” Youngjae cried.

“That’s fine.” Hoseok huffed a little. “It’s better if you do, so let go.” He then said to Mark and
Hyuna felt so offended. Why would they make the familiar suffer like that? He suffered enough
already.

Hoseok chose to ignore her upset ass and waited for Mark to release his spirit. It was a painful sight,
but as soon as it happened he looked up to Jungkook. The Nephilim nodded and laid down as close
to Jimin as he could before exiting his body.

In the time that Jungkook was looking for Mark’s spirit, Hoseok worked on healing the torn flesh on
the neck. Thankfully no fatal damage was done so he was able to just apply a standard level of
healing chakra to the muscle.

What Jungkook was going through was a lot more complicated. The place was crawling with
screaming spirits and most resembled wolves. They were all the fallen experiments who were
trapped on earth. He forgot how weird it feels to enter the spirit check-point. Spotting Mark was
harder than he thought and if the man was not standing in front of his own corpse, Jungkook
wouldn’t have guessed.

He was tall, he was handsome, and he was human. The spirit was even more shocked to have
noticed Jungkook’s spirit form though. Just when he thought he’d find his peace.

Jungkook couldn’t speak in this form so he opted for miming. He pointed to the healed-up corpse
with a smile before offering his hand. Mark looked at the scruffy wolfdog. The poor body suffered
through so much torture, and the one that gets him is a monster.

Jungkook’s face became contorted in a frown when Mark shook his head and took a step back. He
bowed slightly and mouthed ‘I’m done’

Everybody’s time eventually comes to an end, and this was his. He wanted to go. He lived a
miserable life as a slave and a criminal. He knows he won’t go to heaven due to all the awful things
he’s done but being in purgatory seems like a better option than Sharktooth.

It was a strange experience for Jungkook because he couldn’t sense any despair coming from the
male. When he resurrected Hoseok, he felt sadness coming from the shaman.

“Good luck. Nephilim.” Mark said one last time, and Jungkook had to accept. He can’t force a spirit
to come back, he is only but a guide.

“Jungkook---what are you---” Jimin was whining in the Nephilim’s ear. He found himself cuddled
up in the wolf’s embrace now which is not how he remembers it. He guessed that Jimin
subconsciously felt him depart and it must have forced an awakening.
“I’m sorry.” The boy replied in a whisper. “He refused.”

“What?” Jimin frowned in confusion. Hoseok, however, knew what that meant.

“When is he going to wake up?” Youngjae sobbed over the dead body. Hoseok sighed and remained silent, wracking his brain to think of a way to stop the boy from crying.

“Hey…come here.” Jungkook waved at Youngjae. He was cold so Jimin kept him in his lap for warmth. “Do you know who I am?” He asked the boy, “I’m like a medium between the living world and the afterworld.”

“C-can you see ghosts then?” Youngjae hiccupped from crying.

“Yeah. I can see many ghosts.” Jungkook smiled, “Mark is one of them. I spoke to him just now and…he said that he’s happy where he is.”

“B-but I can’t—”

“One day you’ll understand. So, for now, let’s do what he wants us to do and keep going.” Jungkook said and at that moment, Youngjae climbed into the Nephilim’s lap and hugged him tightly. It was so painful to watch. Why is the world such a cruel place, this child should be living a normal life, going to school, playing with friends, not bid a terrible clan’s dirty work.

“Thank you for trying.” Hyuna said to Hoseok. She knew Mark was in a good place, but the moment they lost him, her own crazy mind was triggered. The last time she witnessed someone die was when her mate hung himself.

“Let’s move. We’re not safe here anymore. That was the Alpha, he signaled for the others before he died.” Hyuna put her little daggers away and turned to Taehyung. “Are you okay?”

“What was that?” Hoseok’s shocked face slowly turned into a disbelieving one. Mark’s loss has completely made him forget what he witnessed earlier “How did you do that?”

“Look, you can talk later. We need to go Tae.” Hyuna insisted and even grabbed Taehyung’s wrist to try and pull him away.

“Uh—no you don’t. Is that part of the—mutation shit Mark told me about?” Hoseok was getting really agitated.

“He did it the same way you did.” Hyuna said boldly. “I guess this is the end of our little… truce. Let’s go!” She finalized.

“What…what do you mean the same way?! It’s in my blood and I’m the last one of it.”

“Are you sure about that?” Taehyung then whispered. His eyes were back to brown as his energy burnt out, but just for this moment, just for Hoseok’s sake, he dropped his spell suppression and allowed the shaman to sense the familiar royal aura. It was much stronger now thanks to all the intensive training that Cory put him through. The vampire was passionate about this for some reason.

“No okay um…this is not ok…” Hoseok stammered on his words and pointed between them. “…What are you then? My brother?”

“That’s like saying all werewolves are related. They’re not. And neither are you. Unfortunately for both of you, Sharktooth are already onto this little revelation and I have a job to keep their little sweetheart alive so let’s go before the timer runs out!” Hyuna growled at them all before pushing
Taehyung forward. She used her dominant Alpha vibe to submit him, which worked, but she forgot that there’s another, much stronger Alpha in the room.

“W-wait—” Taehyung tried to speak, but her eyes turned to a wild gold and he felt in danger. Maybe it wasn’t the need to move on, but jealousy. She started to realize what the vampires have done to her. They separated her from her mate, and then made her believe that he’s still alive. The sadness from Mark’s loss triggered something in her brain.

Hoseok was ready to slice her into two halves for manhandling the innocent Taehyung when a much more animalistic snarl echoed through the air.

Taehyung ducked his head a little as Hyuna turned around to be face to face with a very large white wolf.

“Okay, I don’t know your personal reasons why you’re attacking us now, but we’re all stuck here. It would be convenient for all of us if we at least tried to co-operate until the end. Agreed?” Jungkook said as he stopped Hoseok from moving forward. Hyuna was aware that she hasn’t shifted in years, and she can’t challenge another Alpha wolf in her half-human form, so she gave up.

Jimin took one more step towards the wolf on the floor and lowered his head as if to sniff him. Alphas show dominance by biting the submissive wolf so as Taehyung stiffened, ready to be bitten, he was crushed by the masses of fur.

“Jimin—no—you’ll suffocate him!” Hoseok pushed on Jimin’s massive shoulders’ but got snarled at. “Don’t give me that attitude! Get off my mate!”

What he didn’t know was that Taehyung was almost crying at having Jimin cuddle him. He missed his brother so much, and the fact that Jimin chose to be soft with him instead of acting like a proper Alpha, made his heart warm. He hugged the wolf back as well as he could and soon Jungkook’s stifled laugh could be heard as Jimin’s tail was fanning the dusty ground. This was the most comfortable way for the blonde to express his feelings, and it worked.

“Let’s go.” Jungkook stroked Jimin’s head to get him moving. He helped Taehyung up and just as everyone was starting to climb up to another exit, Jungkook stopped the brunette. “I’d swap with you if I could.” He said silently. Taehyung didn’t respond, he just nodded and turned around to carry on walking.

~

“Commander! There’s a new report---dozens of them!”


“Following the attacks in the north-western villages, we have received multiple sightings of---” The squire looked like he was about to puke.

“Of what Jockeynut?” Namjoon urged the shaky elf.

“D-dragons!”

“Lord Almighty.” Namjoon sighed. “Send for Vanessa will you Jockeynut.”

“Y-yes sir.” The squire saluted and ran out of the library. Why on earth were there dragons flying freely? They were told to stay at the castle, and the only people authorized to change that rule were Namjoon himself and Hoseok…unless…
“Sir! The south-east goblin beacon tower has been reported to be down!”

“How?”

“Uh—sir, it is…down sir.” The confused guard repeated.

“Were they shot down? Was it pulverized, was it set ablaze, how the fuck did it go down?!”

“Fire, sir!”

“God damnit.” Namjoon cursed and leaned on the window sill. “Good to know you’re alive.” He smirked and lit a new cigar. “And coming back.”

“Ayy, the black market’s officially mine.” Hoseok flashed his phone screen to Jungkook, who could not care less.

“Is that why you were interrogating Jackson about it?” Jimin deadpanned.

“I did not need to do anything, he told me by free will. And now all the slaves can come and live on our side of the border. Solji said that they began to bow as soon as she placed our tribe banner down.”

“Absolute mad lad.” Jungkook emphasized.

“Stop. We don’t make those references anymore.” Jimin pinched the younger’s side.

“But can you do this—” Jungkook got cut off by Hoseok who drew his sword.

“My legs hurt.” Youngjae pulled on Taehyung’s hand.

“You know I can’t carry you.” Taehyung replied. Both the boy and Hyuna flinched a little upon hearing his voice because damn, it’s been a while.

“M’sorry hyung, does it still hurt?” The boy was mumbling. All the crying tired him out.

“A little.” Taehyung replied briefly before Hoseok chose to interrogate him on his broken ribs matter. His divine werewolf healing was stopped when the professors started to inject him with different chemicals, so the last punishment he received still lingered on him.

“Come on.” Hoseok crouched down and stretched his arms to the boy who gladly accepted. He lifted the cute gnome onto his shoulders and told him to hold onto his head.

“I like you mister.” Youngjae whispered. “I wish I could go back with you.”

There was nothing Hoseok could say to that. He doesn’t want to make promises, and judging by Taehyung’s guilty expression, one promise was already made.

“Are we still in the same place? There’s literally nothing here.” Jungkook asked the strong and mighty, stubborn leader at the front. But she didn’t reply.

“I think we’re in a different area now.” Jimin replied, holding onto the younger’s hand.

“That’s a good thing, right?”

“Well, that depends on what’s in this cave.”
They walked further, and further. The only thing they found was a clean water stream which was good, but not exactly what they were looking for.

“Come to think of it, why are you here?” Jungkook asked innocently, but nobody replied “Okay… moving on… where are you guys going?” again, no reply. “Will this be easier if we play twenty-one questions?” He suggested mockingly, and Jimin huffed before letting go of the giggling Nephilim. It was the same game they played in their first meeting.

“Hey, I think we’re at a…”

“Dead end.” Hyuna said loudly. “Really? This is where you lead us?”

“Does it look like I’m leading?” Taehyung snapped back which shocked everyone. “I already told you I don’t know how to find it.”

“Well, you sure didn’t tell us that because you were damn mute! Until this leprechaun came along.”

“Le what?” Hoseok gasped. “Do you realize who you’re talking to?! I’m—”

“Oh no, you have insulted the throne of the four allied nature lands, Jung Hoseok, flesh and blood of the royal lineage of the Azure dragonfly Syndicate. The last remaining heir to—”

“Shut the fuck up.” Hoseok snapped at Jungkook with a pointed finger.

“You memorized his title?” Jimin grinned at Jungkook who nodded and wrapped his arms around the wolf from the back. Maybe it was the fact that Taehyung was finally with them, because he felt so much happier now. “Take the child.” Hoseok lifted Youngjae off his shoulders and passed him to the laughing Nephilim.

“Knock knock.” Hyuna said sarcastically as Hoseok approached the dead end.

“Shut your— mouth.” Hoseok muttered.

“Wow, you are the epitome of insults.”

“I’m holding back.” Hoseok chuckled and focused on the wall.

“I miss my dog.” Jungkook mused and suddenly this became a random-chat-fest.

“Your dog?” Jimin smirked.

“Yes. My dog, because I walk him, and I feed him and you’re never there.”

“You have your own dog.” Taehyung frowned in confusion.

“I did…” Jimin then looked down. A small pout was on his lips and it hit Jungkook that of course, Sammy was in the village that burned down.

“It’s fine, if you spend more time with us then he’ll start to like you.” Jungkook hugged the blonde. He wouldn’t go as far as getting intimate in front of two deprived wolves, but he still wanted to comfort his mate. Simple skinship was enough for Jimin to feel like Jungkook still loves him.

The chit-chat was interrupted by a click coming from the wall that Hoseok was working on. A green pattern lit up on the brown stone and moments later, a new passage has opened.

It was short, and the end looked very bright. It didn’t take them long to walk across to a gigantic
open area. An inside of a volcano.

There were four narrow paths with no handrails leading to a small circular platform. There was a square pyramid with four steps and a stone chest atop it. When Hoseok looked up, he could see a hole in the ceiling which was more than likely their exit.

“Oh---no, not again.” The shaman whined once he looked down to see pools of lava floating around. “I can’t do this.”

“This is why Ippie still acts like a baby.” Jungkook muttered and stepped out of the passage. There wasn’t much space to walk on, but the thin stone path surrounding the volcano circumference was enough.

“Cool!” Youngjae yelled once he got a view of the place. “This is probably the sacred Mount Dracon!”

“So, what about it?” Hoseok deadpanned.

“You’re the dragon person here, I overheard some peons once talk about this place in the pens. It is said to have been the home of many many dragons in the past! Until the shaman came and concurred it. Anyway! That’s what we’re looking for and you lead us here mister! Thank you!” The boy pointed to the circular platform in the middle. There was a stone chest in the middle of it which probably contains what Hoseok was looking for.

“Pardon?” Hoseok asked, slightly upset.

“Well, we didn’t know that we’d see you here.” Hyuna shrugged and pulled Youngjae back. She smirked at Taehyung. He hated to be put on the spot, and he did not want to get in Hoseok’s way.

“Go on then.” Hoseok challenged. “Do what you came for.”

“I won’t.” The wolf whispered. “But if you’re going in there, then so am I.”

Taehyung rolled his eyes at the attitude. He doesn’t remember Hoseok to be this snappy but saying that he changed a lot too. It almost feels like they can’t be that cute and pure couple anymore. It’ll be a miracle if they can be a couple no matter what type. The wolf decided against arguing and turned to walk inside of the hidden place.

The paths looked really unsteady and pieces of broken rock were falling into the searing hot liquid.

“Just keep in mind that I’m here for the same thing and I need it to free you.” Hoseok added as he walked forward. There was no way that one path could handle both so Hoseok decided to stay behind first. He had both of his hands placed at the edge of the path and despite being exhausted from fighting the beasts, he did his everything to mend any faults in the way.

“Guys, do you remember what happened last time?” Hoseok asked as they got closer. “This place will either collapse or erupt. I can try and use the stone watch from up there, so you need to use yours too.

“But there’s no pentagram here, we can only freely translocate if we bump two stone watches together---” Jimin tried to explain as Hoseok threw his stonewatch over.

“I’ll see you at home.” Hoseok smiled before venturing off into the heat of the volcano.

When he reached the circular platform, it was so hot that he began to sweat. The lava was no joke,
and it seemed to get hotter by the second.

“What did you tell them?” the wolf asked timidly. He knew he’s in no position to ask questions and Hoseok sensed that he’s afraid of doing so.

“To get the hell out of here. You said you can’t lift?” the elder confirmed, “Step back then.” He lifted the heavy stone just slightly. What he saw was a big disappointment.

“It’s…a rock.” Hoseok commented. “We risked our lives for a rock?!”

“What is he saying?” Jimin frowned at the pair in the distance.

“Oh brilliant…my life just got that much more depressing.” He blurted out in frustration and Taehyung wasn’t sure what to do. The heat was really bringing him down and he was ready to pass out.

“Lift it.” Taehyung whispered.

“It’s clearly not an egg.”

“Just lift it.” Taehyung shook his head, it took a solid moment for Hoseok to gather his bearings and reach for the object. As soon as his hand touched it, a loud roar filled the air.

“There is no egg.” The wolf said worriedly, “Because the egg was hatched years ago.”

They locked gazes for a second of silence, just before a powerful gust of wind knocked everyone over. Hoseok was quick to look up and attempt to get up, but just when he did, another gust of wind knocked him back.

Jungkook held his breath while watching the pair struggle to get up. The rest of them remained in the passage so the gusts of wind wouldn’t hit them. It was all so nerve-wracking, especially now that Jimin was worried for not only Hoseok but Taehyung too.

Suddenly the nineteen-year-old heard a silent hiss. He turned his head around but didn’t see anything. His demon side subconsciously activated, and the red lasers spotted a dark aura further down, where they came from. Seeing as everyone was so focused on the show in the volcano, he decided to take a few steps away and inspect the source of this aura.

When he emerged from around the corner, something frightening was there. His demon stalker that likes to torture him once a month was there, but he wasn’t making any movements to indicate any nasty intentions.

Jungkook stood still, his muscles were relaxed, and he felt this weird calmness radiate off the demon.

*Our deal stands.*

Those three words struck him like a knife. Of course, the deal stands. Taehyung lives which means that the last time Jungkook was in hell he falsely accused the demon of breaking the pact.

*Go on…go get your friends.*

The demon said with a grin. It was grim as ever, and Jungkook wasn’t sure what was happening as the ground beneath him started to illuminate with deep purple.

“Jungkook—” Jimin caught up with the younger only to find him standing still like a deer caught in headlights. “What’s wrong?” The wolf touched his mate’s arm and flinched at the coldness. He
followed Jungkook’s line of view and even though he couldn’t see the demon, he could vaguely see a floating shadow.

“We need to leave.” The younger whispered. “Now. This place is going to cave in like the last one.”

“What about—”

“They’ll be…fine?” He finished with a slight question to the demon in front of him, but only received an even sicker grin.

By now, Jimin understood what’s happening. There was someone here who was probably going to help them get out so without any resistance he nodded and waited for the younger to do something. Jungkook turned around and quickly ran over to Hyuna and Youngjae who were still standing near the exit to the volcano.

“Guys, we’re leaving.” Jungkook said briefly.

“You’re joking.” Hyuna huffed. “I’m not leaving without Taehyung. They’ll flay me alive if I even dare turn up without him.”

“He’ll be fine, just come with me.”

“I don’t even know you—” She snapped and turned around. The scary eyes that usually repel people caught her off guard. “…or maybe I do…only from hearing.”

“Taehyung’s gonna make it out of here I can promise you that. Just come with me.”

“Mom--!” Youngjae started to whine.

“I’m not your god damn mom!” Hyuna snapped at him which made him cower towards Jungkook. “Take him if you want. I’m staying here.”

Jungkook stared at her somewhat upset face. There was something a lot more personal going on than just protecting Taehyung.

“I don’t want to make it out of here.” She then whispered and Jungkook’s mind clicked that she also wants to die. “There’s nothing for me out there now. They’ve got sick ways of breaking people in, and I’m at my limit.”

“I’m sure you could start—”

“No.” She cut him off, “I can’t start over.” Her eyes were beginning to sting with tears. “Not without him…and he’s not here anymore so just let me go like you let Mark go.”

It took a moment for Jungkook to process this request. He always tried to use his unholy powers to save people, but maybe this was a way of saving Hyuna. He knows from the profile that Yoongi sent him, that she once had a mate but Sharktooth have brainwashed her into thinking that he’s still alive.

“Youngjae, go and get out of here.” She said quietly and sunk down to the ground, waiting for the inevitable. Jungkook eventually had to move because the ground started to shake, but not without a goodbye. He didn’t know her at all, but he also lost many people that he loved, so the sympathy was there.

“Thank you.” She smiled as the boy kneeled and hugged her. Once he lifted Youngjae and left back inside the cave, she let those painful tears flow. The heat was rising and if she’s not going to get
crushed by a rock, then she’ll surely get roasted.

“Where’s the girl?” Jimin asked once Jungkook came back.

“She’s staying.”

“What—no—we can’t just—”

“She lost her mate.” Jungkook said simply before pulling the wolf into the purple area. "Let her go." He made eye contact with the demon who was patiently waiting, probably happy that someone will die here. Unfortunately, Hyuna didn’t come into the pact, and maybe it’s a good thing. She needs to find peace just like Mark did.

Once the ground started to work, Jimin saw the bright purple start to circle the three of them. Jungkook had a firm grip on his hand but it still felt like they’re going to be torn apart.

To finalize the slow-going process, Jungkook added his own pinch of demonic power to make sure that they teleport to the same location.

Meanwhile, Hoseok and Taehyung were still fighting against the sharp wind. It almost felt like it has little blades that could slice anything. The elder seemed to understand what was happening now. By touching the rock, they’ve activated a self-destructive mechanism. The volcano was going to erupt at any point.

“Tae—” Hoseok tried to come closer despite the tremendous wind. He crouched down by the bottom step to ground himself and motioned for the wolf to come closer.

“Hold onto me.” Hoseok gripped onto the weaker wolf’s arm. Just when he was ready to make the crumbling path strong again, everything stopped.

The wind stopped, the lava calmed down, and most importantly, the platform stopped quaking. He soon paled when an enormous grey skinned dragon slowly flew up to the level of the platform.

“Who dares to interrupt my slumber?!” The dragon’s mighty, deep voice echoed in the air.

They were stunned, Hoseok was holding onto Taehyung in case the wolf had the idea to leg it.

“Are you the air elemental?” Hoseok answered the question with another question.

“I am many things, and your death shall be one!”

“No, wait! I need your help, I’m from Azure dragonfly, I need your element to awaken the dragon stones!” The shaman spoke with a bit more courage than he felt he had. “My name is Jung Hoseok.”

“Shaman. Why should I help the likes of you?”

“Because there’s only four of you left and without me, you’ll seize to exist.”

That last sentence made the mighty being stop and ponder.

“What happened to my brethren? Did they perish in your custody?”

“I’m not getting anywhere…” Hoseok sighed and ran a hand through his hair. “Listen, everyone’s dead. It’s just you, me, and the other three who already agreed to help!”

“Fool! You think a dragon can be tamed? Non-sense! We are not tools! We are not—"
“Slaves! I know…that’s why I’m not asking you to stay with me, I just need your presence in the energy hall in the castle to restore everything. We’re at war right now, and I have thousands of refugees without homes who will die getting caught in gunfire so please…” He took a deep breath. “Help me.”

The dragon seemed a little shocked and so was Taehyung. War? Were they already at war? Then again, he wouldn’t know because he’s been cut off from the outside world.

“You sound like an honest man. However, I can’t leave this cave, for it will self-destruct without my energy control.”

“That’s fine though, I mean, volcanos erupt every now and then. There’s nothing around it to be harmed.” The shaman brushed it off, immediately in a better mood after getting the compliment.

“You are a young man. You’ll get harmed here if I leave.”

“We’ll take the risk.” A female voice replied. She was standing behind the other wolf with eyes as gold as ever. “If you can find a way to get yourself out of here, then I’ll cover you.”

“What about…” Hoseok looked to the small passage opening that was empty. Did Jungkook leave already?

“Very well, I shall begin my translocation.” The dragon roared and flapped his wings one more time to rise above the trio. His body started to become transparent and small beams of bright light circulated around him.

“What are you doing?” Hoseok’s eyes widened when Hyuna drew her two small daggers and faced the empty hole in the wall.

“I’m covering you so get a move on!”

“To where?! I don’t know how to---” Hoseok mildly panicked when he saw an army of undead ghouls and monsters start to fill up the passageway.

“What about you?” Taehyung asked quietly as the wind started to pick up.

“Being loved by someone gives you strength while loving someone deeply gives you courage.” Hyuna smiled weakly before focusing on the oncoming army of beasts. “I found the courage to let go of what I can’t change.”

Both males were struck by her words and in the moment of despair, Taehyung tried to come up with some other way to escape. They have limited to pretty much everything except each other.

“Tae---I’m sorry. I know I’m useless and not a very good mate and I don’t expect you to forgive me.” Hoseok started to confess. “I just--- I can’t---.”

Hoseok looked at Taehyung’s serious face. He was even more surprised when the wolf came closer and started to whisper in his ear, but the wind and roaring of the beasts were too loud. The shaman pulled back in confusion, but there wasn’t any time for confusion.

Taehyung’s hand stayed on Hoseok’s neck as he pulled the shaman closer and closed the gap between their lips.

A strong, yet painful feeling started to conjure up in Hoseok’s chest. The contentment of the kiss was the missing piece in the puzzle. Once the soft touch of Taehyung’s lips registered in his mind, he
wrapped his arms around the wolf’s lower back to pull him in closer. His heart was in pain from all the emotions that he couldn’t express earlier.

Their emotions mixed and the power that came from within their bodies started to invoke the emerald chakra voltage that Taehyung performed before. His chakra was very weak in comparison to Hoseok’s, but it was enough to trigger the elder’s own power. Feeling how his actions affected the elder, the wolf wrapped his arms around Hoseok’s neck and deepened the kiss. He felt the burn from the chakra that enveloped both of their bodies and started to turn from green to a bright light that could blind anyone.

The last thing they heard was a clash of metal before that light erupted and with it, the pair has disappeared.

Hyuna’s tear-filled eyes spilled when she realized that she’s alone again. But she wasn’t going to regret her decision. Her demons already lost this battle, the only thing left for her was the courage to face her mate in the afterlife.

“Let’s go.” She smirked at the first ghouls that reached her. The small daggers suddenly lit up and the wind seemed to form a much longer blade to them. It was bright and served her well.

One final fight before the end.

~

In a flash, Hoseok and Taehyung were teleported to a random part of the forest surrounding the mountain. It was the first time that Hoseok managed to muster up enough energy to teleport by free will. The kiss was not broken during the process, but all good things must come to an end. Unfortunately.

“You’re not useless.” Taehyung smiled as he pulled away. Hoseok was very confused and still immersed in the idea of kissing. He didn’t realize he could teleport without a stonewatch, but he did.

“And you should go back to your castle before he changes his mind about helping you.”

“I need to find Jimin first. I don’t think I can do that trick again.” Hoseok said with a smirk, “Unless you want to try.” He drew his face closer to the other one, but a loud yell interrupted them.

“Hey! Guys! We’re here!” Youngjae was yelling and waving while running towards the pair. Jungkook and Jimin were not far behind him and Hoseok almost screamed in frustration. It’s always them that get interrupted.

“Sorry did we cockblock you?” Jimin asked with sarcastic sincerity.

“What? No, don’t be ridiculous.” Hoseok waved him off, “No one ever does.” He took a deep breath to calm his rage.

“Well, if you’re done being hor—”

“Cut the crap.” Hoseok cut Jungkook off.

“We need to move because there’s a lot of vampires on that side for some reason.” The second youngest of the group explained.

Taehyung’s gaze locked with Youngjae’s and without even asking, he knew what was happening. He felt for the small button on his collar and once the automated voice was done speaking, his blood froze.
“Tell me that was a glitch.” Hoseok blurted out, “It has not been forty-seven hours yet! Look!” He flashed his phone to prove, but that didn’t matter now.

“Yeah, it’s what you get for using time warped teleports.” Taehyung replied, just before Youngjae started to shake and ramble about alchemical equations. He was angrier at himself than Hoseok for not remembering that he’s on a schedule. “Go home now.”

“Wait—” Hoseok didn’t get to say anything because the wolf started to run towards the direction that Youngjae pointed him in. “He’s going to die.” The shaman said matter of factly.

“Not if he reaches them in time, right?”

“Fuck the timer.” Hoseok ran an exasperated hand through his hair, “He’s got my scent.”

“Stop!” A deep voice yelled after the disorientated wolf and gnome. “Stop in the name of the king!”

“Hyung look he’s on our side!” Youngjae stopped in his tracks and pointed at the pale man on a black horse. “Mister, we’re team twenty-five can you take us to the commander?”

The vampire eyed the pair and only after confirming their prisoner numbers did he believe. Taehyung was almost shaking with nerves as the timer kept ticking and with three minutes left, he still hasn’t found Arcadius.

“You! Where is the rest of your team?” Another guard started to question the pair, and there wasn’t time for that.

“Please mister, we need to take this off!” Youngjae was begging at this point. The guards laughed at them as usual, and Taehyung started to think that he won’t make it.

Until he spotted the tall man, sitting on his horse in the distance. He was busy talking to some gnome but that didn’t matter. Taehyung yanked his arm out of the guard’s weak grip and legged it across the grass to his master.

“So, we were hoping to find…. ahh…speak of the devil.” Arcadius’s straight face contorted in a soft smile. “Taehyung, just in time my boy. Four-nine-two-eight-one.” He said and with a bleep, the collar deactivated. It was in fact voice controlled, and only Arcadius could do it. Youngjae ran up to them crying and the vampire also deactivated his collar. “Now child, I can tell you were worried.” He chuckled at the way Taehyung sunk to his knees to catch a breath.

“This one! This is the one!” The gnome that was speaking to the vampire previously piped up, and Taehyung’s body stilled upon hearing that squeaky, and annoying tone. “He was with our boy!” The same kingly wear, even the same manner of bouncing on the spot, it was the gnome king that tried to marry Hoseok off to some half-baked elves.

“You are the one, apparently.” Arcadius’s smug expression landed on the shocked wolf. “Do you recall this man?”

It took Taehyung a moment to remember how to act cold. All it took was half a day for him to go soft again, and maybe that was his mistake. He shook his head slowly as he tried to get rid of all the emotions inside.

“He’s lying! The demon boy and another wolf were there too.”
“Park Jimin.” Arcadius’ face momentarily turned to anger.

“Yes, when one of our---subordinates found him all crippled, we didn’t know that he was your enemy.”

“You hesitated there.” The vampire rose an eyebrow and for the first time, Taehyung had true murderous intent.

“Well…we have all sorts of creatures around.” The gnome tried to cover up the information about Solji. They were dumb enough to sign a treaty contract with Sharktooth but smart enough to know that dragons are a no-no.

“Hey, homeboy!” A female voice then rang in the wolf’s ears. “Long time no see! Where’s your girlfriend and pet? Aw, didn’t make it?” Sohyun leaned down on Taehyung’s back, which immediately made her catch his changed scent. “What’s wrong with you?” She stood up and eyed him.

“Pardon?” Arcadius frowned slightly.

“He smells different.” She scrunched her nose up, and the realization hit Taehyung.

He stood up and backed away from her. Her blood red eyes were glistening with amusement, but to be honest, he was already sold out by the ever-so-loyal gnomes.

“Taehyung don’t run.” Arcadius warned. As if reading the wolf’s mind, he blurted out his prisoner number again to activate the collar’s command system.

“Started at the bottom…” Sohyun spoke in a gentle tone, “Risen to the top…” She circled the wolf who already gave up trying to run. “Only to fall back down.” She chuckled darkly as she shoved a pronged collar over his head from behind.

It only meant one thing, and that was more torture. He thought he was past that point and the sheer thought of going back to those stinking pens made him panic.

“This is the biggest reaction you have ever given…and only to a collar?” Arcadius pondered. “Are you going to talk?” He asked and crouched down to see into Taehyung’s angry eyes. He did not expect an answer, it was a ritual now, he asks, Taehyung stays silent, but not today.

“Fuck yourself.”

“Oi!” Sohyun yanked on the collar to discipline the wolf. The spikes already dug into his skin and punctured it.

“This is extraordinary!” The tall vampire was in glee, “After months of everything that you went through…you broke…on your own.” He pointed out the obvious, “We’ll see about your cooperation this time.”

“First of all, he’s not your boy.” Taehyung snapped at the gnome “If you cared to have him you wouldn’t have done this. Go on, electrocute me. I’m not gonna run.”

Everyone was speechless. More so, because this was the first time Taehyung spoke to them, and it was full of rage.

“You sure know how to run your mouth.” Sohyun yanked the collar again. “Keep it in. You’ll get a chance to voice it out soon.” She glared and pulled him closer to the commander, “Where’s
Youngjae?” what they didn’t realize was that Youngjae has disappeared.

By speaking, Taehyung drew all attention to himself and the boy was forgotten. The gnome was tiny too so hiding in the vast forest was not going to be hard. It was getting out of there that was a task.

“And where’s the dragon egg?”

“There wasn’t a dragon egg.” Taehyung bit back. “Mark and Hyuna sacrificed themselves, for a rock.”

“We’ll have to fix this new attitude.” Arcadius frowned. Without any more consideration, they teleported back to the castle while Youngjae ran with all that he had, back to where the other three were left.

When he arrived, the area was empty. “What am I gonna do?” He mumbled to himself, “Ohh…I wish Marky was here to help me.”

In his moment of self-pity, a small sparkly thing flew by, right in front of his eyes. “Hey! Wait!” He called after it, “What are you?” He asked as the small pixie fluttered her wings in front of him. She didn’t speak, only giggled with a cute high-pitched tone before flying off into the wild. With nothing better to do, he followed her. Maybe he can still find Hoseok…

Chapter End Notes

I know this doesn't live up to vhope expectactions, I'm sorry.

-Pat
Don't go

Chapter Notes

boring and short but it's a set up, next chap is painful.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

"Even if I wander through unfamiliar places
even if I get lost
I will follow my heart
which is more honest than anyone else's"

-Exo

It was a horrible day. The sky was grey, and the air was thick, it could rain at any moment. Namjoon however, didn’t mind the rain, on the contrary, he prefers rainy days over sunny ones because he doesn’t feel as exposed.

Today, he decided to do something extra. Something that doesn’t relate to the war directly – examining the damage in the burnt down villages.

“Commander, we found no evidence of survivors.” A guard reported.

Namjoon nodded absentmindedly. He didn’t expect to find anyone, but he had to try. As he walked across the ashes and burnt debris, he noticed something unusual.

“Clutterbuck, where was the gate to this village?” He asked the guard who was still standing there.

“Where that tree stump is sir.” The guard pointed to a thick stump, that had lots of debris around it. Namjoon took slow steps towards the object and once he was at the exact position of the non-existent gate, he turned around. A mass of bones and skulls was piled like a trail right in front of him.

“Place a flag here, Clutterbuck.” He ordered to which the guard saluted. Namjoon walked along the clean edge of the village, “And here.” He pointed to where he walked as more guards ran over to help Clutterbuck with the flags.

Eventually, after thirty minutes, he was back at the gate. There were multiple flags around the place and Namjoon ordered for a riding gryphon to be brought to him.

He flew up, high enough to be able to see the damage from a bird’s eye view. What he saw made him realize something very strange. The flags that he placed were on a clean line between the burned land and the green grass on the outside. The skulls and bones of the ones who perished were exclusively placed around the edges, and there was no doubt now that they were trapped. There was only one person that Namjoon knew who can create such a powerful shield, that a group of shamans can’t get through.

“What did you find here?” Vanessa asked once Namjoon landed. She arrived while he was in the air
and as nosy as she is, she wanted to know everything.

“It was a trap. The people didn’t have a way to escape because the place was under a protected shield. A dome.”

“So, you think this was staged?”

“I think this was a warning.” Namjoon replied sadly, “A warning for me. They may have more than just Taehyung in their arsenal of hostages...”

“Well, you seem to be their favorite target. If I recall correctly, you outsmarted them during the last war by collecting all of the defense artifacts and building up an empire full of defense lines rather than offensive lines.”

“I just took advantage of the situation. Everyone else is so fixed on being the strongest in battle, but none of them believe in being the strongest in self-defense. Not like you could understand, being part of Sharktooth’s allies in the past.”

“That wasn’t my choice and you know it. The selfish bastard that I called my husband didn’t know anything about basic human decency.” She looked up ahead in disgust “I guess we’re similar in one way. I took advantage of the situation and waited for him to be killed.” She finished as she turned her horse around and trotted off.

Namjoon stood at the edge of the village and stared at the pile of skulls in the distance. A small flashback of screams and fire played in his mind as the past started to haunt him. It was disgusting. To think that there are beings out there who find joy in watching others suffer was bewildering and hard to understand altogether.

“Clutterbuck.” Namjoon spoke the guard’s name, “Go and report to captain Minho. Tell him that I want our offenses to move out and...” He trailed off as he sensed something. “Hold on.”

Namjoon held up a hand for the guard to stay. He used his vampiric speed to move away from their base and his senses picked up again. It was a familiar scent, so he followed it. He followed it into the forest, and further away from his people.

It brought him out to a small open grass patch where a white rabbit sat. He frowned at the animal and just when he was about to turn around, his eyes spotted someone.

“It’s been a long time Kim Namjoon.” The husky, and deep voice spoke.

“Indeed, Min Yoongi.” The taller replied with a smirk. He was intrigued as to why Yoongi of all people would be lurking around this abandoned area. “How can I honor you here this afternoon?”

“Don’t be daft. I don’t need honor.” Yoongi sighed. "I'm no better than the dogs you're working with."

“Are you sure? It seems as though you have something to say.” Namjoon frowned. He didn’t hold any resentment for the short blonde because he is fully aware of Yoongi’s situation in Sharktooth. “Maybe we should take it somewhere more...private?”

“Please.” Yoongi said quietly and Namjoon smiled. He brought Yoongi back to the camp that his men set up for searching the area. At first, everyone was very wary of Yoongi because he was wearing a cloak with Sharktooth's logo on it, but after a short explanation, the guards laid down their weapons. It was then that Namjoon had taken Yoongi to Crimson Crystal.
On the other side of the realm, the weather wasn’t any better and it progressively got worse the more Hoseok got upset. It wasn’t that Taehyung ran off back to Sharktooth, it was the fact that Hoseok couldn’t do anything about it. He realized just how powerless he still is.

“What sort of fucked up technology is that.” Jungkook pondered about the collars.

“It’s a standard slave tool. Most vampire clans have them.” Jimin replied. They were all pretty bummed out about everything that went down, but at least they have the last dragon’s cooperation. Their only task now was to go and activate the dragon stones within the castle to make it all work.

“Let’s go back and do the deed.” Jimin offered to Hoseok. The shaman used his master-calling abilities to find the white horse whom they left in the forest. There was plenty of vegetation, so it wouldn’t starve. Quite the opposite, it felt some nice freedom.

“At least we know that they don’t torture him anymore.” Jungkook tried to clear the air by getting the Taehyung subject out of the way. “You know, I wasn’t going to tell you but I met---”

A small rustle nearby cut him off and all three of them stopped in their tracks. It was getting closer as the leaves started to move. Hoseok slowly drew his sword, Jimin lifted the bow and arrow that he still had, while Jungkook’s demon mode kicked in ready to destroy whoever it was.

Out of the bush, shot out a small golden dusted pixie. She was so fast that it caught Jimin off guard and he let go of the arrow. It hit a tree an inch above someone’s head.

“No! Please don’t kill me!” Youngjae’s familiar voice whined and immediately the trio let down their guard.

“What are you doing here?” Jungkook asked first, he was the first to approach the scared boy. When he was close enough he noticed that the gnome’s face was all red and puffy from crying and it was clear that he’s here alone. “Where’s Taehyung?”

“I-I’m s-sorry I c-couldn---”

“T-today kid.” Hoseok pressed on the boy. “What did they do? You still have that collar, I thought they’d take it off!”

“I know---Commander sir deactivated it before---” He was trying his best not to cry but the hysteria that he threw himself into was coming back and out of stress, he started to shift into a human boy to hide his identity.

“It looks weirder when you watch them do it…” Jungkook commented, secretly throwing it at Jimin.

“Can you talk now?” Jimin asked, changing the subject immediately.

“I’m sorry.” Youngjae said quietly. “He deactivated our collars, but then something happened--I don't know exactly but there was an important looking gnome with them that hyung suddenly cursed at.”

Hoseok’s eyes widened from the revelation. "That son of a---" He groaned and turned around in anger.

“They talked about making hyung talk more back in the castle---I know it doesn’t sound bad when I say it, but I’ve been with them all my life and I’ve seen them interrogate him before. He’s going to suffer again.” He spoke so quickly that they barely caught it all.
“So, you’re saying that they took Taehyung back to the prison?”

“Yes, they’re going to torture him again.” Youngjae blurted out and lowered his head as he sensed their rage. Both Hoseok and Jimin were angry and throwing curses left and right. Jungkook just got upset.

“How long do you think we have?” The Nephilim asked.

“It depends what they put him through, but mind reading usually takes a whole day.” Youngjae replied between his quiet sobs. He lost so much in the last twenty-four hours that he started to break. He was sure that if he didn’t run when he did, then he would also get tortured for information that Taehyung won’t provide. He’s only twelve which means any mind cracking tricks would work immediately.

“Can we teleport?” Hoseok asked Jimin who pulled on his hoodie to find the necklace with his teleportation stone.

“Jungkook, come on.” The wolf extended a hand to the younger who gladly accepted. The Nephilim has also taken Youngjae’s hand to make sure that they’re connected and after a little strain, the two eldest males managed to teleport them back to the forest surrounding Crimson Crystal.

“Can you ride a horse?” Hoseok asked Youngjae who shrugged. He only ever sat on Mark’s back, but that was different because the familiar would talk to the boy and tell him to hold on. “Hold onto this.” Hoseok hoisted the boy onto the white horse and handed him the reigns. “If you want to stop, pull on them, and if you want to go faster, kick with your legs. Simple.” The shaman said and took a step back. The horse followed the shaman and it started to get bothersome. “Follow Jimin.”

Youngjae turned his head around to see a great big white wolf. Jungkook hopped onto Jimin’s back and motioned for the boy to get moving. With a rough start, Youngjae managed to get the animal moving. In that Time Hoseok took a deep breath and blew his dragon whistle. It only took a couple of minutes before a huge orange skinned dragon started to circle the forest above his head.

“I need you to go and find Ana.” Hoseok said once Solji lowered down enough for him to grab a hold of the thick horn that she had on her nose.

“She’s already here.” Solji’s voice sounded. She didn’t open her mouth, instead, a bright pink light shone in the center of her neck whenever the voice spoke. “Where do you want to go?”

“Take me back to the castle.” Hoseok ordered once he was safely situated behind her big head. She didn’t have spikes on her back like Ippie, so it was easier to sit on her. He also used her horns on her head to hold on while she was in flight. The two extensive webbed wings were large enough to block out the sight of the ground below him, so it was much easier to fly.

Meanwhile, Jimin has arrived at the Crimson Crystal gates with a riled up white horse in tow.

“Stop! State your business!” A guard stopped them.

“Like you don’t know who I am.” Jungkook replied with annoyance and after a good look, they reprimanded themselves. “Where’s Namjoon?” He asked quickly as he slipped off Jimin’s back. The wolf was immediately surrounded by his pack. Yugyeom and BamBam were on the floor, flattening their bodies to show submission, but fanning their tails across the ground to show happiness too. The others were also trying their luck with greeting Jimin, but the wolf’s attention was fully on Jungkook. Not even the Alphas that were there managed to get his attention.

“Commander is in a meeting. He asked for no one to be allowed inside.” A guard replied.
“Last week he said I’m an exception.” Jungkook informed but was stopped by a sword pointing at him.

“No one is to be let in.” The guard repeated.

Jimin started to snarl at them, not because they wouldn’t let them in, but because this peon had the audacity to draw a sword on his mate. Yugyeom and BamBam immediately stepped away when they heard the warning snarls and it was evident that the guards were also perplexed.

“What’s going on?” Vanessa’s voice rang above the growls.

“They won’t let me in,” Jungkook replied. “Can you do something?”

“Oh yes, he’s having a private meeting with someone.”

“I need to speak to him, this is important.” Jungkook looked at her, his eyes were black and red which fascinated her. It was rare that he exposed his demon side around here because he didn’t want the village citizens to see him as dangerous.

“I understand.” She nodded with a smile. Her sharp, blood red eyes flickered to the pair of guards. “You can either let him in, or you can allow his wolf to make way for him.” She motioned subtly to Jimin who was still baring his fangs at them. The pair was looking between the gentle female and the angry wolf before deciding that it’s appropriate to allow the Nephilim inside.

“Just him.” The second guard cut Jimin off. As angry as the wolf was, he knew that he shouldn’t push his luck. It was nice that they bent and let Jungkook in any way.

Jackson: Wow, they found another child.

Jinyoung: Jim are you playing a daddy again?

Hani: Leave him alone, he looks terrified.

The wolves were circling Youngjae who wasn’t sure what to do. He has never been exposed to werewolves in their natural forms because Sharktooth injects them with a wolfsbane potion that prevents shifting. This was totally not an everyday occurrence for him.

Jungkook ran up the spiral staircase as fast as he could. Once he reached the wooden door at the top, he was heaving for air.

“There’s only one way—Jungkook?” Namjoon’s stern voice quickly turned into a surprised one. “Boy, you’re out of shape.” He smirked at the tired male.

“No.” Jungkook huffed and slammed both of his hands onto the mahogany table, “Listen to me!”

“Are you drunk?” The vampire frowned at the blown pupils. “I hope Hoseok isn’t either, I don’t want another incident like last time.”

“You’re not listening!” Jungkook raised his voice.

Namjoon shut his mouth and sighed. “I’m listening.”

“There was no egg. The dragon was hatched years before we came. Hoseok hyung managed to convince it to help, but that’s not the important part. We accidentally ran into Taehyung in there and now he’s in trouble again.”
“I know.” Namjoon nodded. “Thank you for prioritizing this information.”

“You…” Jungkook took a step back from the table. “You don’t care, do you?”

“Of course I do.” Namjoon closed his eyes. His nerves were slowly reaching a limit. “But I already know the Taehyung part.”

“Jungkook.” Someone else spoke the name before the younger could curse.

Jungkook turned around to be faced with the one person that he wanted to see. Min Yoongi stood and waited for the boy to say something, but Jungkook stood just as shocked as he was that day by the river.

“You can probably guess that I told Namjoon everything that happened to Taehyung. But I wanted to ask you a few questions too—”

At that moment the door burst open and in came Jimin. His sharp golden eyes were piercing everything in his way until they landed on the guest.

“I’m sorry I couldn’t stop him.” Vanessa followed the wolf, looking very annoyed and defeated.

“No—Jimin stop.” Jungkook had to block the wolf from nearing Yoongi. “He’s on our side.” He struggled against the wolf and eventually ended up hugging him to stop the movements. “He’s really not an enemy here—”

“Why are you so sure of that? He’s the one that caught Tae! I had to watch that!” The wolf was glaring and unwillingly, tears welled up in his eyes at the reminder.

“Because he’s also the one who told me about the village attacks!” Jungkook countered and the mention of that incident seemed to make the wolf a little more considerate, but just a little bit.

“You met him behind my back?” Jimin looked up into Jungkook’s eyes.

“No—”

“Maybe if you did your job and looked after him then I wouldn’t have.” Yoongi said in a soft and calm manner. But the comment riled Jimin up nonetheless. Just like in the old days. Jungkook rolled his eyes when he felt Jimin’s hold on him tighten and he brought his hand to softly stroke the wolf’s hair.

“Why are you here hyung?” Jungkook asked the vampire as he worked on calming Jimin.

“I’m aware that Taehyung has been relieved from the torture pits…” Yoongi began, straight to the point, “Because I oversaw his recovery process and enhancing procedures.”

“You made him like that?!” Jimin snapped again. “He’s half blind and can’t use his wolf abilities! You call that enhancement?!”

“I’m aware of what he can and can’t do.” Yoongi’s gaze sharpened and sent a glare towards the angry wolf. “What I want to know is why on earth is he back in the prison?!”

“Maybe if you did your job and looked after him then he wouldn’t be!” Jimin shot back and Jungkook had to hold back a laugh. It wasn’t a funny situation but Jimin’s overprotectiveness was endearing.

“Shortly after they concluded his interrogation, they returned my freedom of movement. I’ve
been traveling between clans and tribes to gain as many allies as possible should a war break out. When I returned I was informed that Taehyung will be undergoing one final interrogation, followed by a public execution.”

“What?!” Both Jungkook and Jimin gasped in unison.

“So, I want to know why has that been decided? Sohyun has been hinting at me that he had contact with the wrong people. The only wrong people in Sharktooth’s eyes are Royal shaman and Park Jimin.”

“How would they know that?”

“…Scent.” Jimin said quietly under his breath as Yoongi closed his mouth and looked away.

"While you're here barking your dog mouth at me, he's getting battered and prepared for the seasonal public chimera feeding. I think we all know what the priorities are!" Yoongi said harshly making Jimin even more upset.

“So now we need to figure out a way to stop this execution.” Namjoon stated. “We can’t have a wolf infiltrate because the last time someone tried, we ended up in this situation.”

“What do you mean last time someone tried? I don’t remember ever trying to infiltrate them using a wolf.” Jimin asked confused.

“No, you haven’t. But Woo Shihoo has.” Yoongi, explained, “Some wolves aren’t as smart as they’d like to think. Ye Guo of the black paws for example, a muscle head that doesn't understand the concept of torture. You have them to thank for Taehyung’s situation.” Yoongi spoke again. Every word was coated in anger and Jungkook wondered if it's some sort of defensive mechanism to cover up the vampire's fear.

“How do you plan on doing that then? Using Junghwa again? You know they won’t let her heal prisoners after knowing that she’s been here for years. They might even kill her on sight.” Jimin argued.

Namjoon sighed and brought one hand to his chin. He rubbed it in thought as his eyes slowly landed on Jungkook. The boy seemed to be on the same page when he made eye contact with the vampire, and he knew what to say next.

“I’ll do it.”

Jimin stared in shock, he didn’t want to blurt something out that could offend his mate, but at the same time, he was sure to never agree with this idea.

“They won’t kill me, I'm too valuable to them. It’s our best shot.”

“It’s still too risky.” Was the only thing Jimin said.

Jungkook folded his arms across his chest and looked away. “But why? Why is this a problem? I've offered to do this before, do you not trust me to keep myself in check and make sure I don't destroy the planet?”

“Okay—stop acting like a brat, this isn’t a game—”

“A brat?! I’ve been nothing but quiet for months! There’s not a single time that you allowed me to speak or even suggest anything and look where it lead you all! Taehyung's dying as we speak, and
they're having fun by destroying your lands!” Jungkook snapped. The tension of the situation was getting too much, and they were just wasting time here. “Hyung, can you explain the worst-case scenario if I went in right now?”

"No." Jimin barked out.

"Yes." The boy looked at Yoongi who seemed unhappy about the request.

“I'm not saying they will do this for sure, but having worked with them for so long, I can say that they'll drug you. When you wake up they might have you confined or tied up so you can't run, the drugs will still be given to you as a safety measure and at that point, someone will be speaking with you about further actions.”

“That's nothing I haven't had done to me before. I can handle it.” Jungkook shrugged, looking at Jimin like it's a great idea.

“What does ‘further actions’ include?” Jimin questioned.

Yoongi started to look more uncomfortable, “Well…they could vary…from simple imprisonment…to torture…to forced slavery...or providing personal services.”

“What's that?” Jungkook asked.

"Prostitution." Namjoon clarified.

“This you haven’t had done to you before, and you won’t be able to handle it. How are you gonna get out of there?”

“He won’t.” Namjoon spoke up, “We’re going to get him out of there.”

“But—”

“The offense lines are already in motion. Half of them are at the border on standby, we can strike at any moment. Let’s sit down and discuss this possibility in detail…where’s Hoseok?”

“He’s gone to check if the new dragon kept his word.” Jungkook replied in Jimin’s place because the wolf was still stuck on the thought of Jungkook going in to do prostitution.

“And then what?” Yoongi asked.

“What do you think?” Jimin blurted out, "He's going to reign on that plague of a land with all that he's got."

Jungkook decided to go and sit on a book stack next to Namjoon as Jimin was pacing around like a robot. Vanessa took the empty chair and crossed her legs while waiting for the decision to be made. "Are you sure you can withstand their ways of treating people?" She questioned, "I'm sure that with your value, they won't hurt you much. After all, they want your cooperation, but there is always a possibility of mild torture to break you in."

"I can leave my body to avoid the pain if you mean that."

"Your powers are the only thing they're not aware of yet." Yoongi said, "Especially the fact that you can't kill vampires."

"What if they ask him to spar with one? What are you gonna do?" Jimin asked. Jungkook could see that the anger was slowly fading away, maybe it was because they started talking about this more
seriously and the wolf was beginning to get scared for his mate.

"I can't kill them, but I can fight."

"Or how about..." Namjoon brought his hand up to his chin again, "How about..." He knitted his brow together in deep thought.

"How about what?" Jimin sighed and sat down in another empty chair. *Finally.*

"We don't send Jungkook in."

"That's a great idea, I'm all for this one."

"We send Jungah instead."

"..." Everyone was silent.

"Are you okay?" Jungkook then asked with a squint.

"We have a spectacular group of spellcasters so...if we did this right and carefully, maybe we can polymorph you into someone else." The vampire explained as he leaned forward on his mahogany desk, "Jungah, Yoongi's personal slave."

"Where's the x button? Cause It's a no from me." Jimin grimaced at the idea, while Vanessa chuckled with class.

"This could work." Yoongi cleared his throat. "If we cast an illusion spell, with a prisoner number and a strangle collar this could pass."

"I'm game." Jungkook announced, already prepared for the procedure.

"Wait--no--why Jungkook? There's plenty of other people who can do that."

"Because only we know what Taehyung looks like." Jungkook said, "Besides I'm the only one with a neutral scent, they'll be able to smell wolves or other creatures straight away."

Jimin sighed and sat back in his seat. He looked like a scolded child, and Jungkook knew how hard it is for the wolf.

“Twenty-four hours.” Jungkook said the final offer. “If Yoongi hyung doesn’t give you an ‘ok’ by the twenty-four hours then you’ll know that I’m in trouble.”

“Twenty-four hours is a long time.” Jimin said in a quiet voice, “What if they hurt you in the first thirty minutes?”

"We just need to make sure the illusion spell is strong and flawless."

“It’s still *not* okay.” Jimin remained against the idea. There were only five of them in the room and it was Vanessa who took the initiative to stand up and leave. Yoongi wouldn’t dare go anywhere without Namjoon because this place crawled with werewolves who could tear him apart. When the taller vampire realized what Vanessa was doing, he also followed her out of the room.

That left the conflicted couple and immediately, the tension left along with the vampires. Taking a deep breath, Jungkook also got up from the book stack he sat on but didn’t leave. He walked around the mahogany table and gently sat in Jimin’s lap.
“I know it’s not safe…and I know it’s a stupid idea…but Taehyung has suffered a lot more than I could possibly do in the next day.” Jungkook started softly, he felt self-conscious because Jimin didn’t make any movement to indicate his acceptance of the skinship. “They sound like they’re really passive-aggressive, what if they decide to kill him sooner? At least then I’d be able to prevent the death.”

“I know all that…it’s just…I can’t---” Jimin mumbled. His arms were folded over his chest tightly from stress, “You’re asking me to trust them not to hurt you.”

“I’m asking you to trust me not to fall for them.”

“You can’t fight back.” Jimin finally looked up to the boy’s face. “If they break the illusion spell then you’ll be in trouble and how are we supposed to know about it?”

Jungkook stared into Jimin’s golden orbs for a moment. It was hard to believe that a year ago they were on an innocent date in a children’s play area, and now they’re talking about life-threatening actions. He didn’t want to argue anymore, he was tired of the constant pressure and this could be their chance to finally stop it all.

Jungkook couldn’t kill vampires, but he could use his connections to help in retrieving Taehyung. When his eyes flickered from Jimin’s to the empty space next to them, Jimin’s head turned to see a small ghost of a girl that he once thought he’d call a daughter.

“I can handle myself.” Jungkook said quietly. “I feel like you’re not worried about that.” His hands gently tugged on Jimin’s arms to unfold them, “You’re worried because you don’t know how you’ll handle not having me here.” He took one arm and wrapped it around himself so that Jimin would have to hold him. “If I’m not back by midnight tomorrow, then you can attack. If I get in trouble before that time is up either Yoongi or one of my…acquaintances will let you know. Think of how many deaths we can prevent if I go in alone.”

“It’s a war. Everyone’s prepared to die.”

“Just like last time?” Jungkook countered, “And through that way of thinking, over half of the werewolf population was wiped out, including your parents.”

"That's not--"

"I know you're going to object the idea that I killed them, but technically it is my fault." The younger cut Jimin off. "I want to prevent you from dying on the battlefield too."  

“Do you really think I care about that?” Jimin smirked, "If you die in there then so do I." He said and looked down to Jungkook’s hand which was holding onto his own. The blue gems on the ring that the boy wore were bright, and he tried to understand Jungkook’s reason for wanting to go in alone.

“I’ll let you go.” Jimin then said, making Jungkook almost jump in shock, “Under one condition.”

“What’s that?”

“When Namjoon attacks, we won't stay, we'll go back to earth.”

Chapter End Notes
What could possibly go wrong HmMmMmMmMm

-pat
Heyy I'm alive - I honestly didn't proofread this sorry for lame dragon stuff I just wanna move on to the action and sad okiii

"After all that we've been through
you are still by my side
and I'm grateful you're there and I,
I love you,"

-Ravenscode

“We’ve conjured up an image that will suit the task well.” A small, elderly gnome explained to Jungkook as he entered the laboratory. The gnome bowed his head slightly upon seeing Jimin, even an old fart like him could sense the hostility the wolf was giving off towards everyone in that room. “Lady Junghwa was kind enough to offer a drop of her blood to make this possible.”

“Wait I can’t look like her--”

“Eh! Stop complaining and get in!” A green goblin yelled from behind a vertical capsule which Jungkook presumed is designed for the illusion casting. Never mind the capsule, but why was a goblin here?

“Loveink, leave the boy alone he’s just a child- and a brave one at that!” The gnome chuckled and limped his old legs over to the capsule. “Here my boy, step inside.”

Jungkook was torn, he didn’t want to waste time, but Jimin’s hand that tightened around his own was holding him back. “Hyung…” He looked at Jimin and saw the fear that was dancing around the wolf’s golden orbs. “You’ll see me in a few minutes.”

“No, I won’t, I don’t know how I’ll react if you look different.”

“Well, you’re not gonna un-imprint. My scent will be the same.”

“…I don’t know, this was never done before—what if you don’t see me the same way?”

The wolf’s rambling brought him to panic again, Jungkook noticed the tears that were threatening to fall down Jimin’s cheeks, so he pulled him out of the room.

“Hyung, it’s only an illusion spell, I’m not changing.” The younger said quietly, pulling the wolf into a reassuring hug. “I’ll be back tomorrow regardless whether Tae is with me or not, it’s worth a try and if someone notices then Yoongi will bring me back. I’m the only one who can unlock doors without keys so that prison shouldn’t be a problem. Twenty-four hours may be too much anyway, I’ll be back in two if no one interrupts me.”

“You didn’t see it this way before. It’s been so long and this was never even considered an option.”
“That’s because you refused to see my point of view.” Jungkook’s tone was softer now because Jimin was really starting to cry. “I’m still ill from my suicide attempts, I struggle to keep authority over demons, I can’t even form meaningful relationships with people because of the way I am. Taehyung and Hoseok were like a role model example for me to actually give you a chance and now they’re suffering because of me. Everyone’s dying so I want this to end, do you understand me?”

Jimin nodded as he hugged himself and looked down. His watery eyes gave in when Jungkook’s arms wrapped around him again. He didn’t know what was happening, but he never felt this vulnerable, it felt like a goodbye, not a 'see you tomorrow'.

“Guys…” Yoongi’s voice was the one who reminded them of their surroundings. “I know it’s hard, but if you still want this to happen, we need to get a move on.”

Jimin nodded, his chest constricted with pain as he pulled away first and allowed Jungkook to go. He wasn’t sure of his own feelings, let alone trust Yoongi after all that happened…but he trusted Jungkook.

“Relax your muscles, I spoke to Yoongi and Vanessa and we decided that a simple illusion charm will not be enough. It’s too predictable by the enemy. We’re going to do a full body trans-morphication which may hurt a little…in some part of your body.” The vampire explained as he helped Jungkook climb into the capsule.

“Is it reversible?” Jungkook asked, fear of staying a female hitting him like a meteor.

“Yes. Don’t worry, don’t talk, close your eyes, and try not to ball your fists.”

“What if I can’t stand it?” Jungkook asked.

“…Then you won’t be able to stand a night in Sharktooth.” Yoongi replied simply. The younger nodded and then the capsule door shut.

It was made of glass which prevented the high-risk spells from hitting out into someone by accident. There were thin empty wire coatings connected to the inside of the capsule, the other ends were connected to the hand pads for magicians. They were designed for the magic to channel through the wires and only hit the person on the inside. All in all, it was a scary experience but Jungkook decided to go through with it anyway. He needed to have Taehyung back. He needed to restore the balance in their lives, even if it meant sacrificing himself.

“Whindleprop! Widgetdrive! Junghwa! Activate your pads!” Loveink, the grumpy goblin announced.

Namjoon made steady eye contact with the frightened Nephilim while the mages were fiddling with their control panels. “When you’re ready.” He then said, giving Jungkook a small nod to say that it’s okay. He’s not going to die. What’s a little pain compared to what he’s gone through already, this will be nothing.

And wrong he was. As soon as the first sparks traveled through the channels, Jungkook felt the slow burn on his skin through his clothes. It was a good job that he kept them on because this would burn even more if he was naked.

You’re fine, your lungs burned more in the water.

He told himself but once he adjusted to the burn in his legs, he was then bombarded with sparks coming from above. The first one that landed on his shoulder felt like a sharp knife. He turned his face a little to look and noticed blood. His face then whipped around to face Namjoon, who still
looked very collected. More blood started to escape his body upon further progress and this is something he was not told about.

“Sir, his heart rate’s going up.” Widgetdrive reported.

“Keep going.” Namjoon spoke the words clearly so Jungkook would understand. Of course, there’s going to be some blood, they’re not casting a spell, they’re changing his physical body.

After getting a confirmation that it’s okay, Jungkook closed his eyes. They were starting to hurt from all this magic exposure and the pain was starting to hit him all over. The legs were already numb which resulted in his body slowly collapsing onto the bottom, his shoulders still stung, as did his face. It was so hard to keep his muscles relaxed but he kept mentally slapping himself to keep in check. This would be over soon, he knew it, everything’s gonna be fine.

Junghwa wanted to call a pause as the little monitor with Jungkook’s body shape started to look unreadable, but at that moment Whindleprop pressed the complete button.

Namjoon smirked, keeping his blood red eyes on the pure white capsule. With a bit of strain on his vampire vision, he could see the tiny spark particles whirling around at a tremendous speed.

Soon a loud click and hiss of pressured air sounded across the room.

Nobody dared to move as the white puffs were leaving the opened capsule. It wasn’t until a petite hand grabbed a hold on the side of the capsule exit, that everyone flinched. Junghwa was at the capsule entrance at once, ready to help Jungkook with his new elf body. Maybe she was excited about having another elf female around or maybe she was just scared of Jimin’s reaction if he found out that she didn’t help his mate.

The smoke soon dispersed into nothingness and what was left, shocked not only Junghwa but also everyone else.

“Wow…you’re in for a treat.” Vanessa chuckled light-heartedly, pointing the comment at Yoongi who was observing the small, female elf. It wasn’t just the fact that Jungkook was no longer in a human body, he was also unbelievably beautiful.

“Ask Jimin if he wants to come in.” Namjoon spoke to one of the guards at the door. It didn’t take long before the wolf was emitting weird signals, that confused the vampires.

“No!” Junghwa suddenly yelled when Jimin came up to her and Jungkook. She could smell the pheromones that he was involuntarily releasing, a mixture of dominance and arousal.

“Jimin—no, you’re not going to ruin the purity of his scent now.” Namjoon blocked the wolf from advancing, snapping him back to reality.

Jungkook looked like he’s in a daze as he blinked furiously to adjust his vision to the dark surroundings. Junghwa was the first person his eyes landed on, and it took him a moment to see her face clearly. The blur went away, together with the ringing in his ears as he took her extended hand. A slight yelp escaped his mouth when he stumbled over the capsule step. He doesn’t remember it being that high.

“What have you done to him?!” Jimin’s angry snarl echoed next, “Illusion spell?! That’s not an illusion!”

“Ah well, you’ve missed the amendment speech.” Namjoon rolled his eyes and tightened his grip on Jimin as the wolf struggled.
“Can you even turn him back now?! Just look at him he’s—”

“What?” Jungkook’s voice asked. It was quiet and high, coated with honey and innocence to the point where it had Jimin’s body going limp in Namjoon’s grip. It was far too close to the full moon for this. “Am I not good enough now?”

“No, it’s not that…” Jimin looked into those big, sparkly eyes. He was relieved to see that they were still the beautiful and vibrant blue. This made Jungkook look even more beautiful, and Jimin’s concern doesn’t lie in the sex change, it was the fact that in this body, Jungkook was much more vulnerable and prone to be a rape victim in a place like Sharktooth.

“I haven’t changed.” Jungkook said, “Hyung it’s okay.” He offered a small smile.

“Are you sure about that?” Jimin whined out, subconsciously clinging to Namjoon’s arm for support, “Look down.”

Jungkook did as told and his head quickly shot back up with slight fear in his eyes.

Boobies.

“I-it’s fine I-I don’t have a use for them.” He stuttered, his face going red. Now that Jimin mentioned his female parts, he became a lot more conscious of them. “I’m gay.”

“Nobody in Sharktooth is though, I’m putting my foot down now you’re not going like this!”

“I think it’s too late.” Jungkook whispered as he inspected his tiny hands. He then lifted them to his head – the hair was long but it’s the ears that interested him. More so because he could feel every inch of them. All the doubts he had before dispersed into thin air as excitement flooded his insides. “This is so cool!” He squeaked and flinched at his own tone making Junghwa chuckle at the fascination of the ears.

“It looks like you’re overthinking.” Namjoon smiled at Jimin who loosened his grip.

“Put this on.” Junghwa held some clothes that would fit Jungkook. He was currently in his previous clothes, which hung on him like a potato sack. “Guys can you…” She turned to all the males who rolled their eyes and slowly left the room. Jimin was very agitated and Jungkook gave an okay for the wolf to stay, it’s not like he hasn’t seen him naked before.

“You need to help me here.” Junghwa sighed when Jungkook kept his eyes clenched shut upon taking off his top.

“I don’t wanna look.”

“You will have to.” Junghwa sighed and slumped her shoulders in defeat. “You just said you’re gay so what’s the problem?”

“Lift your arms.” Jimin’s soft tone was the one that answered, making Jungkook flinch slightly at the proximity of it.

“But you’re not allowed—”

“I won’t touch you.” The wolf elaborated and after Junghwa slipped the bra onto Jungkook’s extended arms, Jimin grabbed the straps from behind, “Don’t take it off.” He said as he coiled a thin black choker round one of the width straps, before clipping the piece together over the tiny hooks. “You’re mine.”
“Whatever…” Jungkook muttered light-heartedly and turned around to face the much taller wolf. “…You say.” He uttered out, feeling belittled by how intimidating Jimin seemed.

“I’m still here.” Junghwa cleared her throat as Jungkook turned back to her. The top that she put on him was a simple white vest, a much duller, used up rag followed afterward and Jungkook was so disappointed.

“It’s awful.”

“That’s because it’s on you, dear.”

“The girl’s fashion is so broad, yet you give me some old potato sack.” He huffed and puffed, but to the others, it didn’t sound anything but cute. The high-pitched voice made him sound like an angry chipmunk.

“You’re a whore now. Don’t expect luxuries.” Junghwa pointed out to which Jimin was displeased.

“That is exactly what I’m expecting. And it’s called an escort—”

“Come on then escort.” Junghwa dragged the blabbering female away from Jimin before the wolf lost his self-control. She felt nothing but sorry for him, and to see him allow all of this to happen was truly impressive.

“How do you feel? Any sickness or dizziness?” Namjoon asked, as soon as the two elves came outside. Surprisingly, despite it being a secret mission, there was a large crowd of wolves waiting to see Jungkook.

“No just…small.” Jungkook grumbled and looked down to his leggings-clad legs. “It’ll do for one night.”

“It’ll do! Bah!” The goblin threw his arms up before walking back to the lab. The gnome rolled his eyes at his co-worker and followed him back inside the lab.

Namjoon smiled at the pair before settling his eyes on Jungkook. He was a whole head shorter than Junghwa which was, in fact, abnormal, but with experiments like these side effects are bound to happen. He was just about to question the pair about Jimin when the wolf emerged from the building.

“So, are you going to put a snare on him or what?” Jimin folded his arms over his chest and watched the shocked faces. “Chastity belt?”

“Jimin she’s not going to get raped.” Yoongi gently interrupted the wolf.

“That’s not what all the other females in there said.”

“I’m going for one day. Just one day!” Jungkook whipped around and argued with the wolf. “You know what—give me that…FemDefence tampon I’ll put it up right now—”

“No don’t use that!” Jimin was quick to protest. “What if it pierces you by accident?”

“What if something else pierces me by accident?” Jungkook folded his arms and aped Jimin’s attitude.

“Not funny.” Jimin glared as the whole pack burst out laughing.

“Let it go. I might get raped, it’s not my body, Tae’s getting killed, we’re wasting time—–”
“Sir! A fight at the green!” A younger wolf ran into the castle. Both Namjoon and Vanessa who kept quiet, were out of there in a flash, leaving Jungkook in Yoongi’s hands since Jimin can’t do much right now.

“I think he was calling you specifically.” Jungkook said he knew how worried Jimin is but right now he needed the wolf gone for at least ten minutes so he can clear his own mind. Lucky for him, Jimin was the first to back down and broke their staring contest.

Jungkook felt like a monster about treating the one person that he loves so harshly so instead of watching Jimin go, he looked down to the ground.

“I think you need to cut him some slack.” Junghwa then voiced out, as she kept her eyes on the brown furred wolf, Hani, and Jimin who was on top of her, “He doesn’t want to lose you.”

“I know…” Jungkook replied quietly. “I’ll talk to him before I leave.”

“Hey has anyone seen Hoseok?” Jackson suddenly dropped the heavy question.

“Right…” Hoseok took a deep breath. The hall was massive, yet it still couldn’t hold all four of the dragons. He walked up to the center of the place where a small platform was built into the floor. On top of that platformhovered a stone ball. It was always there it seemed but he never paid any attention to the hall so this was the first time he’s aware of his surroundings.

The air dragon indeed kept his word and time-traveled here.

“Hoseok.” Soji said the name. She was in her human form, as human as one could call her. The long orange hair and bizarre scales with an orange undertone around her eyes was an instant giveaway about her true form. “He did it.” She said as a much taller man walked in. He had shiny, silver hair that reached all the way to his torso and a short pointy beard. His eyes were like pure silver and his skin was white as snow. After him followed Ana who hasn’t changed and was still as annoying and obnoxious as ever, but the last one that followed the trio was the most interesting one yet.

The dragon whose name was Ippie has been compressed into a human form. A form of a boy.

“We can’t change his age. Unfortunately, he’s still in his infant stages.” Solji explained what looked like a two-year-old. He wasn’t even able to walk so had to resort to crawling. He got excited upon seeing Hoseok and tried to stand up, but as it’s his first time being in a human body, he lost his balance and fell.

“Oh dear.” Hoseok lunged forward and picked him up before the boy could cry. “Is he able to go through the ritual?” Hoseok asked with concern.

“There’s something he must say, but I believe he can’t speak yet.” The silver-haired man spoke. “You are his master, if you connect with him intellectually, he may be able to use your skill of speech to complete this task.”

“Great.” Hoseok uttered and looked at the cute boy in his arms. He was tanned in comparison to the air elemental and had bright green eyes. The fire and air dragons walked away to take their positions in the hall, while the water one stayed. She waited for Hoseok to look at her and then quickly skipped by, pinching him on the way. It was a way for her to show happiness of seeing him and it brought a small smile to his lips. Ippie was on a whole new level right now. The sheer fact that he’s able to stay in his human form means that he’s beginning to become as powerful as the other three.

“You’ll have to tell me how to do this.” Hoseok came up to Solji.
“It’s simple. You see those four corners of the room? There’s a small stone ball at each one, we will take our positions behind the stones and during the recital, we will flow our specific elemental power into it.”

“Wait they’re all…floating…” Hoseok spun around to look at the hovering stones.

“Yes, these are the dragon stones that control our elements in order to restore the land. I’m surprised they’re still here, I guess once everyone died nobody bothered to fully destroy this place. Only kings and people associated directly with the throne are allowed in here. Since you’re from a branched family I don’t suppose you would have known of this place.” She mused, “Anyway, go and place your earth elemental in that corner.” She pointed to the south-east corner.

"Wait so what if it goes wrong?" Hoseok gulped.

"It won’t because despite not being associated with the throne, you still have royal blood in you. Relax, in the worst case you'll have to take a long rest after putting so much strain on your body."

Hoseok nodded, a little overwhelmed with the situation, but followed the instructions. In the end, the will to save Taehyung will drive him forth to any measures even if it means he’ll have to risk his own life. There’s no way he’s going to mess this up.

“Initiate when ready.” Solji’s voice echoed across the huge hall.

When Hoseok reached the central stone, he took a deep breath. There was no information about this ritual in any of the ancient books so he couldn't study it. His best shot was to follow orders and instincts. He gently placed his hand on the floating round stone and allowed his chakra to naturally flow out of his palm to surround it. Once the whole surface area was coated with a thin transparent green essence, the other four floating stones also activated.

Solji understood just how nervous and new Hoseok is to all of this so she took it upon herself to start the connection. She placed both of her hands on the stone and transferred her fire energy into it. A transparent green beam shot out of Hoseok's stone to connect with Solji's stone and the circuit followed anti-clock-wise. The air elemental repeated her action just with his own air powers. It was so strange and cool at the same time that Hoseok already felt relaxed.

Ippie couldn’t reach the stone so he extended his hands up towards it and cooed while sending his power. Hoseok placed his other hand on the stone.

When Hoseok looked at Solji, he noticed how her hair started to glow. A faint ghastly figure of her dragon form started to conjure up above her head and then her voice echoed. “Two forces both with great responsibility, have the power to choose their destiny.” The words that she spoke slowly engraved into the ball under her hands.

“The power that decides the fate of good and evil, the same power that encounters the devil.” The silver-haired elemental followed suit. His voice was just as deep and mighty as it was in the caves. The air particles formed his dragon form above his body to represent himself just like Solji.

“The two forces with their differences, show care and make their choices.” Anarial followed next. Her voice was a lot quieter and sweet but Hoseok still heard it well. He had to focus now to allow Ippie to speak. His eyes turned to a bright emerald green color as he locked his gaze with the boy up ahead.

“A friendship that contains trust, becomes a relationship to last till dust.” Ippie said coherently enough as the words slowly burnt themselves onto his stone.
“There are foes before our moments come, to understand them we need to know what can be undone.” The words came to the shaman naturally. By speaking them out loud he connected the circuit and each dragon stone lit up with the respective element.

Hoseok felt the flood of nature energy float in the air and it was much easier to endure it once he closed his eyes. He focused his shaman chakra and slowly increased the dose of it that went into the stone in front of him. The Fire, air, water, and earth elements created strings of energy that were flying around until Hoseok found the control within himself to bring the strings down. They were circulating him on different axis and created a sort of shield around his body.

“By the light of the sun.” Hoseok whispered, ”By the breath of the dragon.”

As soon as he finished, the elements that surrounded him burst like a balloon. Their light started to envelop the whole castle, and the land surrounding it. It was so bright that the elven isle in the distance spotted the occurrence.

“Your majesty! There’s something going on at Azure dragonfly!” A patrol guard reported to the queen.

“I’m aware.” She responded with a smile. “Let our army be on their way.” She announced, “There’s a war to be won.”

“What’s going on?” Namjoon asked as soon as he arrived at the big green clearing.

“A foreign wolf tried to breach our defenses.” Someone replied. “It’s a very young one, probably a bait.”

“That’s my sister!” Jimin boomed when he caught the scent. It was impressive since they were a long distance away, but as soon as one of the wolves pinned her down, Jimin’s anger gave in. He shifted immediately and made a Beeline for the big wolf’s throat.

He wasn’t as fast as Taehyung, but fast enough to get there in time. The small wolf was yelping from the rough treatment and Jimin didn’t bother checking who the other wolves were, he jumped at it with murderous intentions.

The wolf who was intending to kill the smaller female didn’t clock on who just attacked him, so he fought back.

And what could have been a simple warning, turned into a full-blown fight. Jimin had the upper hand thanks to his strength and size, and the other wolf realized who he’s fighting against too late. Not wanting to fuck around, Jimin simply bit into the underside of the wolf’s neck and snapped the spine.

When the wolf dropped dead, everyone else distanced themselves. Everyone apart from the whining female. Jimin walked up to the small wolf and nudged her with his nose, urging her to get up and follow him.

“What was that?” Another Alpha snarled at Jimin once he shifted back to his half-human form. “We’re trying to create an army to protect your mate and you’re killing our people?!”

“Then teach your mutts to stay put! Bait or not it’s a child you just tried to kill!” Jimin growled back. He was so riled up by everything that the Alphas didn’t think it was wise to risk anyone else’s lives. “Jisoo, come.” Jimin called the small wolf, who was limping from the assault.
She shifted once they were away from the crowd and the damage could be seen very clearly. It made Jimin even madder to know that he’s partly responsible for it. Just like Kyungsso said once, he can’t protect everyone.

Once they were back in the village grounds, Junghwa was the first person they encountered. She was all panic and adrenaline upon seeing the beaten-up girl, in her rambling she managed to blurt out that Jungkook’s in the cottage house while also blabbering about healing Jisoo at once.

The slam of the front door made Jungkook jump slightly. He was sitting at the table, waiting for Yoongi to bring him the slave collar, but he also wanted to speak with his grumpy fiancé mate.

When he saw Jimin march in, his primary objectives quickly changed.

“What happened?!?” His high-pitched female voice asked as he followed Jimin straight to the bathroom.

“Jisoo came.” Jimin said calmly. He opened the cabinet and pulled out a packet of gauze and bandages. He didn’t realize how much damage the wolf did to him before he decided to stop playing.

“Why are you here, I thought you were going?”

“Yes but--- give me that.” Jungkook scowled at the poor excuse of bandaging and snatched the thing out of Jimin’s sore hands. “Did you get in a fight because of Jisoo or on purpose because of me?” he asked as he slipped on some plastic gloves.

“…Jisoo.” Jimin muttered as Jungkook started to bandage his arm, trying not to touch the wolf too much. “They had her by the throat. I had to do something.”

Jungkook paused to look at Jimin’s face. His cheeks had a few scratches, but there was no real damage. “I’m sorry… I know I’ve been an asshole to you earlier.” Jimin suddenly apologized. He looked so upset and when tears started to conjure up in his eyes, Jungkook couldn’t hold back.

He dropped the remaining bandage on the floor and wrapped his arms around the wolf’s neck. It was so weird because his body had to stretch a lot more to do this, but Jimin gladly accepted the affection.

“I’m sorry for being a jerk too.” Jungkook said softly, allowing Jimin to squeeze the life out of him. “But you know why this will work… because I love you.”

“I love you too, but it doesn’t always work like that. Love won’t stop them from hurting you. If they catch at least one lead to the fact that it’s you the whole plan will turn upside down.”

“Well, If that happens then I’ll just leg it. I’m not running for Hokage, just away from vampires. It shouldn’t be that hard.”

Jimin couldn’t help but smile. The small talk calmed him down enough to start thinking about all of this rationally. Sure he’s upset that they have to do this, but maybe Jungkook’s right. Maybe some divine force protects them because no matter how bad things turn, they remain alive.

After a moment of silence, Jungkook got off Jimin and picked up the bandage where he dropped it. “Do you believe in reincarnation?” he suddenly asked.

“I don’t know.” Jimin said, “Maybe… it’s hard to believe in something that you haven’t seen or experienced.”

“Let’s pretend it was real… Would you help me to find a new way?” Jungkook asked, confusing Jimin, “In a world where you’re a human with no imprinting obligations, and I’m still the same,
would you guide me through all of this again?"

Jimin’s eyes traveled down to the small, gloved hands that were working on his slowly healing wounds. He understood what Jungkook was trying to ask, “Yes,” He whispered after deep thought, “I would,”

“Then don’t let me slip away, cause I need you here till the very end.”

The front door came open and slow footsteps could be heard. Jimin already smelt Namjoon’s scent and decided to pull his hand out of Jungkook’s grasp. Just in time, he looked up to meet the blood red orbs.

“Yoongi’s ready to go.” Namjoon’s voice was quiet. Jungkook nodded and got up from the floor. He took the gloves off, leaving them in the sink and as if caught stealing in a shop, Namjoon glared at both of them. “You’ll have to cling to him like velcro if you want that werewolf stench to come off.”

“...I’m sorry.” Jungkook muttered and quickly left the bathroom before the vampire turned more intimidating.

“Just promise me you’ll get him out of there in time.”

“Go and find Hoseok. You two need to be on standby in case Jungkook gets the job done early. The battle begins the moment Jungkook leaves on that horse.”

The wolf nodded, wiping his tears on the bandages. He followed Namjoon out of the house and had to take a long, deep breath to remind himself that out there, he’s not Jimin. He’s an Alpha. He’s the dominant. He’s the boss. And he’s going to control this war even if it means he dies.

“Jimin.” Yoongi called the wolf while the elves were chatting and squeezing each other as if they were sisters. “I need to tell you something.”

Yoongi didn’t walk far, he had two horses ready, one black stallion for himself and the other was a chestnut mare.

“I know this is probably irrelevant to you now, but I dug up some information about your family at the archive towers. This is your mother.” He showed Jimin a scroll that had a hand-drawn portrait. “It turns out she had a twin sister.”

“They’re all dead, why are you showing me this?” Jimin shook his head at the family tree.

“Your mother was directly involved with protecting Jeon Suhyun while she was pregnant with Jungkook. I knew Suhyun...quite well.” Yoongi frowned slightly, and Jimin wondered why, “Unfortunately, as she fell soon after giving birth, all possible interrogation on Jungkook’s whereabouts were scrapped...until we discovered this family tree.” Yoongi spoke, happy that he intrigued Jimin. “When we searched for your mother’s twin sister, we discovered that she was married to a Chinese Alpha in a completely different region far to the east. When Sharktooth perused her, the Alpha tried to protect her by sending her back to the west. What he didn’t know is that the central part of the wilderness that was controlled by Woo Shihoo was their worst enemy. As far as werewolf hierarchy goes, you are probably aware of how much he hated your father for the gentle nature that he tried to portray. Seeing everything happen now, I can say that you’ve taken after him...”

“So Shihoo killed my aunt?”
“Oh no, don’t misunderstand me. He didn’t kill her. He turned her into Sharktooth for profit.” Yoongi’s expression was serious, as Jimin’s face wore the shock that he felt. Little did the both of them know, that Jungkook could also hear what the vampire was saying.

“Now that I can finally speak with you without being attacked, I want to tell you that we didn't find Taehyung’s location in Seoul by accident, it was also Shihoo’s runts who had an eye on him and eventually sold him out to Sharktooth. Jimin, while I’m taking care of Jungkook’s safety, you as an alpha should consider doing something about this. There seems to be a lot of fake love around the werewolf society lately.”

The vampire gave a pointed look before mounting his horse. “Also, did I mention that your aunt had a three-year-old child, which you then adopted for a year? Coincidence that she looked like you? Don’t think so.” He threw the question out, leaving the wolf to be stunned as he trotted towards the elves. It made sense now, why Minji and her mother still stuck around in their ghost forms - to protect their family.

“We need to go, it’s getting dark.” Yoongi said to Junghwa who looked down sadly. “Do you have it?” Yoongi quirked an eyebrow and felt relief once the female nodded.

Junghwa pulled out a small, black collar that once belonged to her. Yoongi took it from her pale hands and started to fumble with the small buttons to voice code it for his tone. In that time, Junghwa has also equipped Jungkook with a black cloak, a small waist-bag where he put his stun-gun. She clipped the smaller female’s hair back on the sides and wanted to adjust the collar to Jungkook’s neck, but he stopped her.

He attached a small, circular, golden, tag to the back of it, where nobody would see it. Junghwa wanted to say that he shouldn’t do it, but after catching a glimpse of what was engraved into the metal, she felt bad. This was Jungkook’s way of staying loyal, so she obliged and attached the item to the collar.

“So! A few things before you go.” Namjoon walked up to the pair with a piece of paper. “Your name from now on is Choi Jungah, you were abducted from your homeland and traded into the black market. During the destruction, of it, you attempted to run and Yoongi caught you. As gratitude for sparing your life, you agreed to act as his slave until he deems the debt repaid.”

“Jungah, black market, Yoongi’s slave.” Jungkook repeated to make sure he understands.

“While you’re in there, you do not talk to anyone unless given permission by me.” Yoongi then carried on, “If anyone touches you press the green button on the back of your collar - it will give me a signal that you’re in trouble. Don’t engage in fighting at any cost even if it means you’ll get hurt. Just press the button or come to find me afterward.”

“Why is self-defense prohibited?” Jimin frowned at the vampire.

“If a slave hits back, it’s an automatic trip to the gallows. Slaves are supposed to obey, not retaliate.”

“I’m not sure that’s—”

“Don’t worry hyung.” Jungkook said quietly, catching Jimin’s attention. “I won’t provoke anyone.” His small smile complimented the bright blue orbs.

Jimin closed his mouth after an inner fight with himself to argue.

“Just do as I say, and nothing bad will happen to you. I was the one who bailed Taehyung out of the torture room until you guys screwed it all up.”
"We didn’t--"

"Besides." Yoongi interrupted Jimin and hoisted himself onto the black stallion. “I get perks for imprisoning people outside of work hours.”

“Work hours.” Jimin and Junghwa both snorted at that simultaneously.

“You’re still my possession don’t forget.” The short vampire snapped at Junghwa who immediately bowed her head slightly in submission. “Be ready to heal any type of wound, have CPR on standby, all healers fully recharged and rested. If we’re lucky we won’t only bring Taehyung back, but also other prisoners.”

Jungkook looked a little hesitant about mounting the horse, so Namjoon helped him. It was a matter of seconds before they leave, and Jungkook felt small panic rise in his chest at the thought. He turned his little head to face Jimin and the wolf felt like he needs to be the stronger one.

“See you tomorrow.” Jimin smiled, passing the reigns to his mate.

Jungkook smiled and took the thin leather into one of his hands, the other shooting straight to his neck and pulled on the collar, to reveal the golden tag to the wolf.

“See you tomorrow.” He repeated after the stunned wolf. It was the tag which Jungkook bought on the first Christmas they spent together. The tag that said Park Jimin’s. It was the tag that made Jungkook not Yoongi’s, but Jimin’s.

“Let’s go!” Yoongi announced and nudged his horse. Jungkook followed the vampire, with no regrets. He’s done everything he wanted to. He lived up to what he could, and if he died tonight then he’ll be dying happy, knowing that someone had loved him and he was able to return that love.

Two hours have passed and Hoseok finally woke up. At first, he didn’t want to wake up, automatically turning to his side in hopes of falling back asleep, but a swoosh of water made him jump up to the ceiling.

“What the hell!” He yelled, soaked and tense. His eyes then landed on the laughing, blue-haired female who was rolling around the floor.

“You passed out from exhaustion,” Solji explained trying to divert Hoseok’s attention.

“And that’s fine! You could have woken me up more gently, I didn’t ask for a cold shower!” He huffed and wiped the dripping water off his face.

“A werewolf came to look for you. He couldn’t disclose details, but from the look on his face it looked like something happened.”

Hoseok sat up in his puddle. He tried to recall his memories before he passed out, and as he backtracked he remembered the ritual. He jumped up and immediately ran out of the room that they were in. Shock flooded his mind next as he stared into a long, high-roofed corridor. The walls looked freshly painted, the floors were unmarked, not a speck of dust on the windows.

“It’s not bad, but you’ll have to ask your new people to build furniture for you.” Solji followed the stunned male and leaned against the door frame. “Your Highness.”

“I’m not ready.” Hoseok blurted out, “What people? What furniture? Weren’t they meant to build
“themselves a village?”

“Yeah, but you didn’t give a direct order for it to happen so they all came here. They don’t believe that you’re real, and us the dragons were sent by Sharktooth to demolish the black market and kill everyone.”

“Why would they have dragons.” Hoseok laughed. “…They wouldn't…” His laughter soon died when Solji’s expression remained calm, “Oh my god.” Terror then replaced the amusement as he considered the possibility.

“Go and show yourself.”

“I think you are delulu.” Hoseok blurted out again. He never experienced stage fright when having to dance in front of crowds, but public speaking just wasn’t his forte. “Just show me the way out I haven't got time to mess around.”

“Fine.” Solji rolled her eyes and started to walk down the fancy corridor.

Hoseok was slightly frightened to even step onto the marble floor. Was it real? Or was this just an illusion, what if there’s a gaping hole and he’ll step right into it?

“Move it!” Solji yelled from afar and on instinct Hoseok legged after her. Hard to believe he was her boss from this frightful behavior.

“There’s a thing I need to talk to you about.” He cleared his throat as they approached a large door.

“You see, Tae is—“ his sentence was cut short as an extremely loud cheer hit his ears. He stood still, like a deer. There were hundreds of people standing around, their numbers extended down the bridge which connected the castle with the mainland, and across the shoreline of the land. From the top of the renewed castle stairs, he gaped at the scene.

“You wanted a way out.” Solji shrugged innocently as Hoseok slowly realized what the dragon did. “Just smile at them, that’s all they want. Someone to follow and take orders from.”

With that Hoseok decided that it’s too late to back out. He doesn’t want to seem like a coward especially to people who have been through more than him.

“Are you the king?” Someone’s voice pierced the crowd's loud chatter. “Are we finally going to get homes?”

“Um…yes.” Hoseok cleared his throat and immediately the crowd fell silent. “I’m sorry I couldn’t be at the market myself, but I’m currently trying to solve…problems...with other clans—"

"Are you going to destroy Sharktooth?” Someone else yelled from afar.

"D- destruction is a big word but I’m definitely in the process of dealing with them..."

"If you don't destroy them they’ll just come back for us." A much younger girl who was at the bottom of the stairs then said. Her ripped up clothes and dirt on her face spoke enough for Hoseok to guess that she was mistreated.

"War...is a serious matter. Half of the world is against me, the other half doesn't know my name.” He started in a loud and clear voice, "But four months ago, Sharktooth has declared war on me. They took something that was a part of my life in order to use it to destroy me. On that day I swore to bring an end to their reign over weaker beings. I came here today to restore the ruins that my ancestors left behind, I sent my dragons to free you and give you freedom of choice - you can stay
here and bring this land back to life or you can leave wherever the forest may take you.” He turned to look at Solji for permission to keep going, “Today I am going to lead an army into the battlefield. Tomorrow I could lead you to a better start in life. But a king is nothing without his people. If you want a real king, you’ll have to make me one.”

Much to his surprise, he didn’t receive cheers or excited clapping. Instead, the small girl that was at the front initiated what looked like a bowing wave. Everyone went down to their knees and bowed with all of their might. Hoseok looked back to Solji who seemed to have the proudest smile she ever gave him. All of the commotions soon left his mind when a single howl sounded in the distance.

“That’s Jimin!” Solji yelled over the crowd, and without hesitation, Hoseok grabbed one of the horses that came along with the people. They were all given a clear message now, so all he could do was wait and allow them to make their choices. It didn’t take him long to locate the white-furred wolf.

“Sorry, I passed out.” He said quickly while Jimin shifted.

“Jisoo came, she was caught during the village explosions.” Jimin said, “She said not everyone is dead, they’re all in Sharktooth waiting for public execution.”

“But why…?” Hoseok frowned, he felt overwhelmed with the information bomb.

“I don’t know, entertainment maybe, Namjoon said he saw images in her mind. They have the rest of the kids too and they’re using them to break Tae in.”

“…No.” Hoseok said after a moment of gaping at the wolf. “What lowlives!”

“Yes. They’re done playing. They want to kill Tae emotionally first, by torturing his siblings in front of him.”

“Okay, well, we’re ready aren’t we? Let’s attack there is nothing left to do.” Hoseok asked, “Where’s Jungkook? I think the three of us must stay together, splitting up is the worst strategy.”

“…Jungkook’s gone.” Jimin swallowed, guilt and panic were mixing together at the thought of it. “He’s gone with Yoongi to try and break the prison system. We need to go to the border and be ready to breach the main wall at any moment.”

“…” Hoseok stared. He slowly closed his mouth, before laughing. “This is a joke right?” He asked but after no reply, he looked down to the grass. “You…let him go…”

“I didn’t let him go he insisted—”

“You had your boyfriend right in front of you and allowed him to do that?!” Hoseok’s voice started to rise. “That’s the worst thing he could do!”

“He asked for recognition, last time we didn’t listen thousands of people died!” Jimin snarled and it took both Jackson and Jinyoung to hold him back.

“You know what.” Hoseok glared, “If he was mine I would’ve slapped that idea out of his head.”

That was it, the trigger that had Jimin’s blood boiling. “Now listen here!” He grabbed Hoseok by the collar, “I’ve had it with you and your emotional constipation! Taehyung and Jungkook need us! So shut the fuck up and get ready to attack!” He pushed the shaman away harshly, “Everybody shift! We’ve got some killing to do.”
Chapter End Notes

So I spent a week getting over the Europe concert ticket sales, a shout out to glittery_trash for keeping me calm on twitter about my resale tix, you may be glittry but certainly ain't trash ❤

I had to split this chapter because it would have been too long and everyone would lose focus.

Thank you for your eternal love for this story - I really appreciate it even though I sometimes don't show it ❤❤❤❤❤❤❤

~Pat
“Open the gate!” A scouter on top of the watchtowers yelled as Yoongi neared the gate. It was a short journey because he was able to use teleports, resulting in their arrival only three hours after leaving Crimson Crystal.

“You know what to do.” Yoongi said one last time before the wooden bridge lowered down.

“Yes, master,” Jungkook said quietly, he felt his phone vibrate in the waist-bag but ignored it to focus on the surroundings. The walls were a lot duller on the inside and Jungkook found himself clutching onto the reigns in his hands.

“Hey, Yoongs, what did you catch this time?” A well-known guard came up to the two horses chuckling. “You want the key to the playhouse?”

“No, I need to speak with the commander.” Yoongi hopped off the horse, Jungkook mimicked him and unsurely held onto the reigns.

“Yah! It’s a girl!” Another guard called as he grabbed Jungkook’s arm and pulled him away from the animal. The hood slipped off Jungkook’s head and revealed his slinky black hair along with the pointy elf ears. “Ooo it’s a catch as well. You sure you don’t want the keys?”

“Get your hands off her.” Yoongi growled and in an instant was in front of Jungkook, trapping him between the horse and himself. “Don’t touch what you can’t afford.”

“Strong words for a captain in a trial. Won’t be long till they announce you a traitor.” The guard snickered as Yoongi grabbed his collar and pushed him back.

“Come on.” Yoongi placed a hand on Jungkook’s back and urged him to walk forward. The horses were taken to the stable, so he presumed nothing bad will happen to them. “I’m sorry.”

“It’s fine, I’m not that sensitive,” Jungkook replied, he felt bad for Yoongi. Nobody would believe the treatment in this place until they saw it with their own eyes.
Luckily, not many other people stopped them on the way to the vampire living quarters. Jungkook couldn’t help but notice the obscenity of the place. He didn’t know much about prosperity and power, but from what he heard during the meetings, he knew that this was one of the three richest countries. So why does it look like it’s post three wars and a plague?

“Just a warning, I don’t have a bed.” Yoongi spoke as they walked along a shabby looking corridor. “I have a key for the room, so nobody will enter.”

“I don’t need a key.”

“I wasn’t offering you a key.” Yoongi huffed and gave Jungkook a half-smile. “There’s only one and I have it at all times.”

“Don’t tell me you’re gonna leave me here now. What’s the point?”

“The point is, that as you already heard, I’m a suspect of treachery. Knowing this rotten hole so well, I can guarantee that one of those ruffians has already reported your presence to the authorities. We need to play it safe until I find out what’s happening to Tae.” Yoongi explained and opened a heavy wooden door. “If I come back and won’t find you here, I’m gonna pull the worst card that’s up my sleeve.”

“Which is?” Jungkook smirked and folded his arms over his chest.

“I’ll tell Jimin that you’re in the whore house.” Yoongi punctuated with the threat and shut the door.

Jungkook sighed and slumped his shoulders. There was no bed, but there was a reasonably comfortable-looking chair which he decided to occupy. If Yoongi told Jimin something absurd like that, the wolf was bound to either get himself into big trouble or attack prematurely. This needs to go smoothly and it will only do so if Jungkook is given space to work around in.

Yoongi knew Jungkook won’t do anything rash. He seems so much more mature and level-headed from the last time he saw him. He was sure this would work if they take their steps carefully.

Once he left the living quarters of all captains and commanders, he made a beeline for the prison. To do that, he had to walk through a small section in the expensive castle grounds that was dedicated to visitors from other clans. He guessed they were all here for a show, and the show usually consists of people dying.

The prison had extremely tight security tonight, which was another indication that there’s going to be a public execution. Yoongi treaded through the blood-stained corridors and as if something moved in him, he felt disgusted.

Disgusted with himself for causing so much misfortune for innocent people. Saying that he can’t control it suddenly seemed like a load of baloney. Maybe once he ensures Taehyung and Jungkook’s safe return, he can ask Namjoon for a sentence and stop with these bad acts.

“A bit late don’t you think?” The familiar, annoying female voice echoed through the corridor.

“Sohyun.” Yoongi acknowledged her presence.

“You worked so hard to make him obey and now it’s all going to waste.” Her tone was emotionless as she threw a small dagger at a wooden board on the wall. It had fresh blood on it so Yoongi guessed she was still here due to torturing. “…Why do you care for him so much?”

Yoongi remained calm and silent, as another dagger hit the head area on the board.
“He’s a werewolf. An enemy. On top of that, he has some dirty shaman blood…so why do you insist on keeping him alive?” her words started to get harsher towards the end and Yoongi felt sorry for her. She’s been hung up on Taehyung’s case ever since the first day and it was clearly consuming her sanity.

“Because he’s strong.” Yoongi said in his deep tone.

“Not a lot of physical strength.”

“Because he refused to talk, even after what you did to him. Because he remained unfazed even though we caught half of his family. Because he knows that a single slip up can cause the end to whatever he’s protecting. That’s why I try to protect him. And that’s why you can’t let go,” Yoongi interrupted her, explaining it to himself more than her. “Because he’s loyal.”

“All of those mutts are supposed to be.” She rolled her eyes and hopped off the stretcher that she sat on.

“Not all of them. This isn’t about his blood or what he is, but who he is. He as a person would rather die than give you the satisfaction of breaking him in.”

“And you…” She turned to the blonde, “need to be careful who you hang out with. You stink of wolves.” She smirked, “For your information, he spoke to us…and what he said will get him killed tomorrow morning. Make sure you bring a cloak, don’t want you to overheat in the sun.”

Yoongi stood still. Was this the information he was looking for? Just a confirmation of what he speculated. This gives them just under ten hours to act and do something…unless Jungkook broke the rules.

But Yoongi knew the boy wouldn’t do that. Not when everything is at stake, so wanting to leave the blood-stained torture room, he carried on walking down the corridor. The isolation cells were surprisingly empty, only rising concern for Taehyung’s whereabouts.

“Yoongi.” He called a patrolling guard over. “Tell me where the Commander is.”

“In pen number fifteen.” The guard saluted and carried on with his duties as Yoongi dashed up the corridor to the flock pens. They were cells in which prisoners were put a day before execution. They weren’t much bigger than a normal sized cell which meant that all these people would be getting squeezed just like chickens. Some would usually be already malnourished and a few cases of death before execution have been recorded.

But Taehyung was in a reasonably good condition before Arcadius assigned him to that stupid dragon egg mission.

A series of cries, yells, and screams soon bounced off the walls as Yoongi entered the main prison block.

“Open this fucking door!” A very angry voice yelled from one of the cells. It seemed to be the cell that Arcadius was standing in front of. Deep in thought, he observed the rebellious behaviors and to Yoongi’s terror, there was a person kneeling next to him.

With a muzzle on his face and a leash attached to it, Taehyung kept his head low, not in submission, but to avoid looking at the people he knew.

“With all respect, zip your howling screamer,” Arcadius spoke in his silky tone with his soft facial features.
“Don’t talk about respect to me! You’re nothing but a blood-binger!”

“I didn’t know your siblings had such broad vocabulary.” Arcadius pulled on Taehyung’s leash slightly. The wolf was drugged earlier when he suddenly put up a fight in the torture rooms, resulting in Jisoo escaping. “I’m sure the one that got away will deliver my message well.” He chuckled and wanted to walk away, but Taehyung remained still. “Come on boy.” The vampire pulled on the leash, but Taehyung only collapsed to the floor.

“Commander-!” Yoongi decided to interrupt. He fixed his eyes onto the tall man to avoid showing any weakness towards the half-dead wolf on the floor. “I have a report.”

“Ah, Min Yoongi. I hope you’re bringing me something to rejoice about?”

“Unfortunately, no sir, we lost track of Youngjae. The black market has burned down to the ground.”

“What—how?” Arcadius furrowed his brows.

“Fire sir.”

“…I wonder what caused it.” The taller vampire looked down to Taehyung. “You think you’re smart?” He glared and yanked on the leash slightly to grab his attention.

Taehyung wasn’t unconscious, but the drugs were preventing him from moving. The amused glint in his eyes told Arcadius that he’s being played.

“There have also been reports of stray escapees from the black market. Mainly elven females.”

“After such a long service I would presume you’d know what to do with those.”

“Yes sir, but after such a long service I would also presume that the rights that I’m given, would not be taken away from me without my consulting.” Yoongi’s eyes were on fire as a small cough from below them sounded. The prison suddenly became silent, observing the two vampires and Arcadius was baffled by Yoongi’s boldness.

“You have been accused of treason. Your affiliation with our enemies such as Kim Namjoon, Vanessa Holloweb, the night stalkers, and many others has cost you a lot.”

“I have been affiliated with Kim Namjoon long before this war begun. I don’t care about the others. If I see them, it’s because I have the same interest as you, and I still have the brain capacity to know how to avoid making enemies.”

“And what might that be I wonder?”

“Don’t be daft. Everyone’s chasing the demon and we both know it. The kid is on the loose and what you don’t know is that you’ve chosen the worst possible way to convert him to our side.” Yoongi subtly motioned to Taehyung who was half-listening.

“And that’s why I have you.” Arcadius smirked and threw the leash at Yoongi. “Make sure he survives until tomorrow.” He barked out an order and turned on his heels to walk out. His cape fluttered behind him as he passed the silent cells.

As soon as the vampire was out of sight, Yoongi dropped to his knees and took the muzzle off the wolf’s face. “Can you sit up?” He asked but Taehyung’s body was like a dead weight.
Without any more considering he unlocked the cell that they were in front of and asked for everyone to move back.

“Do you need help?” A familiar-faced male wolf asked.

“…Hold him upright.” Yoongi accepted the offer.

“Well, this is rare.” The male chuckled and sat behind Taehyung, allowing the limp one to lean back on his chest, “A vampire, here, helping us?”

“You remind me of someone.” Yoongi said, changing the subject. He ripped the bottom of his cloak and tied it around some wounds on Taehyung’s arms. “Someone from earth.”

“Is he famous?”

“Yes. Byun—”

“Baekhyun. That’s me. You probably solved a missing case.”

“Did you get caught in the fire?” Yoongi nodded in understanding, “I warned Jungkook about it. From what I heard, everyone over there ignored him.”

Baekhyun frowned at that, he doesn’t know Jungkook personally, they only met once when Jimin confronted Shihoo about leaving the pack.

“Jimin thinks everyone died. He’s coming here to destroy this place and he won’t be checking if you’re here.”

“Gee, you know just the right thing to say to make everything better.” Baekhyun snorted and felt Taehyung try to hold his own weight. “How long before we get sent out there?”

“Ten hours.” Yoongi replied simply. Once he was sure that all wounds were reasonably patched up (he’s not a medic) he asked Baekhyun to make sure that Taehyung doesn’t get up until the drugs wore off.

Everything so far has turned out just as Yoongi predicted. His plan was going well, and if Jungkook doesn’t act up, nobody will die.

―

“Do you feel better now?” asked Hoseok, holding his hand to his jaw. He was circulating his healing chakra to reduce the pain from the punch that Jimin delivered earlier.

“…Yes.” Jimin replied before shifting into his wolf form.

Hoseok felt the wolf was buzzing with anger, so he allowed him to punch. Now they were on their way to the border. The Nymph kingdom was already informed that the battle will begin any moment, so now Jimin just needed to make sure everyone at the border is ready.

Jin: Jimin, you’re going the wrong way.

Jimin: No, I’m not.

Jackson: The border is north from here, you’re going to the east.
Jumin: I have business there. Everyone go to the border and report to Namjoon. He’ll tell you what to do while I’m gone.

Jinyoung: We can’t let you go on your own dude you’ll die.

Jumin: I didn’t ask for your opinion.

Jumin was growling now. He’s been in a very angry mindset ever since Yoongi dropped the Shihoo bomb on him and he didn’t have to sort it out. He wanted to. Before Jinyoung could do anything, Jumin had him pinned to the ground, gently biting onto his throat to show who the Alpha is.

Jumin: Is anyone else questioning my actions?

Nobody spoke up, and like that, they all parted ways.

“That was pretty mean.” Hoseok deadpanned after a moment of a gentle gallop.

Jumin: I didn’t think you could hear us anymore.

“I can ever since you regained your memories of Taehyung.” Hoseok swallowed hard. “I don’t think getting into combat just before the battle is good for you.”

Jumin: I’m only going to fight one person.

“But what’s the point, Jumin, is he really worth it?”

Jumin: Your tune would be different if you knew that he’s the one who sold Tae out.

Hoseok’s blood ran cold. At first, he couldn’t believe Jumin. Weren’t werewolves supposed to protect one another? Like one big family? Why did they sell Taehyung out, the wolf did nothing wrong.

And Jumin was right, Hoseok’s tune changed almost immediately upon learning the truth. The shaman was now urging the wolf to run faster in order to reach the Black Paws territory.

It took them another three hours of running until the smell of a foreign wolf pack hit Jumin’s nose. They were here, and it only made Jumin more anxious. If something went wrong, not only he but Hoseok could get hurt too.

Just as the thought struck him, a large silver wolf emerged itself from behind a rock.

“Oh no.” Hoseok held his breath as the animal approached Jumin. They were both baring their teeth, and it immediately reminded Hoseok of the very first time he encountered a wolf from outside of their little pack. This looked like it might be the same damn wolf, so the shaman decided to hop off Jumin’s broad back to give them space.

Jinki circled Jumin, head low, teeth bared with that hostile look in his eyes that Jumin remembers so well. Neither of them made a sound. After a moment, the silver wolf lowered down for just a second, before Jumin snapped his jaws at it.

Jumin: Stop playing.

Jinki: Jumin?! What the fuck dude you smell like a bitch.

He couldn’t say much more as Jumin had him pinned down to the ground.
Jimin: My scent means nothing to you. Lead me to your Alpha.

Jinki: I-I can’t— Go ahead! Kill me, if you don’t then Shihoo will if I spill the information.

“Jimin…” Hoseok said the name but decided to stay silent. The wolf had Jinki by the throat and he did not want to replace the silver wolf. Hoseok was unaware how that little act made Jimin relax though.

Jimin: If you take me to him, I can assure you, no harm will be done to you or anyone else.

Jinki was considering as Jimin let go of his throat. The white wolf seemed so much different, so much more…mature? Jinki wasn’t sure if it was the Alpha position but he could feel this weird safe feeling as soon as Jimin directed the words towards him.

Jinki: What will you do there?

Jimin: I’m going to end this sorry excuse of a leader.

Hoseok blinked at the harshness. Jinki was equally as shocked but, decided that everything that is going on has reached a limit. The pack was neglected, half of them were sold or caught by Sharktooth and everyone was starting to lose hope.

Until their old kid beta turned up.

As they ventured further through the rocks, Jimin could see and sense more wolves come out of the hiding. Jinki himself was abnormally submissive and it triggered a whole thought process of why? They came to a large cave which Jimin presumed must have been their main base.

A large burly, black furred wolf emerged from there and it was not Shihoo. This wolf was bigger, mightier, and older. As it turned out, he was also much wiser than Shihoo, as he chose to surrender to Jimin first, showing that he doesn’t mean harm.

“I don’t believe it! Another albino!” A deep voice echoed between the Rocky Mountains. “Why do you dare to trespass into my territory?!” The bulky werewolf man roared again and only Jimin could understand. It was the native werewolf language and only alpha or beta leaders were forced to fully learn it. Omegas had an option but most of them never bothered because it was so hard.

Jimin moved forward. He placed his paws down firmly and didn’t show any weakness as he approached the Alpha ahead. He heard of Ye Guo, but he never had the honor to meet in person.

He used his Alpha telepathy connection ability to communicate with him without shifting and all it took was one word for Ye Guo to understand.

Jimin: Shihoo.

“You are but a child. Go back, young Alpha.” Ye Guo said, he had no intention of letting his own people suffer while the war is breaking out. “We have already suffered a great deal of damage in the past decade.”

Jimin: Such as what? I have no business with you or your people. I only seek Shihoo.

The big Alpha seemed to contemplate what Jimin said. His mind was torn since he is partnered with Shihoo for the duration of war. What would his people think if he backstabbed his ally?

Jimin: I know you had my friend. Kim Taehyung.
Jimin’s golden orbs flashed with anger, he took a few steps forward and kept his head high.

Jimin: Taehyung was rightfully part of my pack, I want to hear what happened to him from your perspective before I kill Shihoo for violating the werewolf battle etiquette.

“Very well, I shall discuss this with you.” The big alpha nodded and allowed them to follow. Hoseok was confused but decided to keep quiet until told to otherwise. He didn’t want to get hurt or worse, get anybody else hurt.

“I understand, you may not want to shift since you’re here to battle.” Ye Guo started speaking first. “Is this your mate?” He motioned to Hoseok who was clinging onto Jimin like an anchor. The wolves that surrounded them were so angry-looking that he felt a little sick.

Jimin: No, this is Taehyung’s mate.

“You brought a human across the portal?” The bigger man frowned angrily and if Jimin didn’t snarl he could have slapped the white wolf.

Jimin: He is no human. Lead me to Shihoo. I have no business with you.

The man took a few deep breaths to calm down and upon hearing that this human-lookalike is not actually human, he began to ponder.

“Who are you?” He asked in the common language that immediately caught Hoseok’s attention.

“Jung Hoseok.”

“What race?”

“Shaman.” Hoseok said on instinct, “From the Azure Dragonfly Syndicate.”

Everyone froze in shock, including the confident burly man. He had no knowledge that Taehyung was mated to a royal shaman. Shihoo ensured him that the mate was a human and was looked after on earth by a pack sub-unit.

“I will lead you to Shihoo’s location if you give your word that you will leave this pack alone.” The man said in conclusion. It didn’t take him long to pinpoint the cave which Shihoo’s main pack unit overtook as their own and soon Jimin found himself mixing with familiar wolves.

“Jinki…who did you bring?” Several beta wolves were squinting at Jimin. If he could he would laugh at the confusion, thanks to the whole DNA fuss, nobody is able to pick up his scent.

Jinki however already knew who this strange wolf was, and much to his dismay, Jimin was a lot higher in the ranks now. All he could do was flatten himself as the white wolf stepped forward.

Hoseok swallowed from atop Jimin. He didn’t have a clue what to do – and yet, all his doubt seemed to vanish as soon as the Alpha himself appeared. His vision was focused only on him, the traitor, the scumbag that sold his Taehyung away. Before he could think about his actions, he hopped off the white wolf and bent down to the ground. He pressed his palms flat against the cold ground, and instead of roots he caused sharp rocks to jut out of the rocky surroundings. The innocent omega wolves scurried away from the scene where they wouldn’t get in the way.

“Who is this?” Shihoo narrowed his eyes at the pair. “I didn’t know albinos were still out there. What’s your name lucky survivor?” He scoffed mockingly and Jimin needed to breathe to control himself.
“I didn’t get to interact with you personally,” Hoseok spoke up, “But I was there when you refused to help us.” He smoothly dragged the hood off his silky brown hair. “I presume you don’t know who I am.”

“…Considering the show, you just put up, I’m going to guess you’re some type of shaman.” Shihoo mused innocently.

“Hmm, some type yeah.” Hoseok chuckled and walked in front of Jimin, all his fear was suddenly replaced with this strong need of vengeance. “We lost a wolf in this area, maybe his name can refresh your memory.” He smiled, and Jimin was more interested to see what the angry shaman will do.

“There have been many losses recently, the war is taking a toll on everyone and I don’t think I have what you’re looking for.” Shihoo shook his head in annoyance.

“Oh, I think you do…does Kim Taehyung ring a bell?” Hoseok folded his arms and shrugged innocently. Shihoo froze on the spot. His amber eyes automatically landed on Jimin who was still buzzing with hostility and the fighting spirit.

“What of it?”

“He was also our friend.” Hoseok squinted at the taller, “And my mate.”

“You can’t do anything to me. He had an option and he agreed to go in.” Shihoo pointed at Hoseok.

“You stand accused of werewolf theft and abduction. You also stand accused of illegal werewolf trade with Sharktooth who are considered criminals in my lands.”

“Your lands? Since when?”

“Since I burned down the black market and took the position of a king. You kidnapped and sold my other half to get Sharktooth off your own tail.”

“Jimin’s dead. Without that weakling, there’s nothing you can do to me to harm me.”

“We’ll see about that.” Hoseok grabbed a handful of Jinki’s fur and pulled him away from the alpha males. Shihoo was left confused, but soon his attention focused on the white wolf. Jimin calmly stared the alpha straight in the eyes, starting a challenge.

Shihoo presumed that he was supposed to fight this albino, but in his head, it didn’t count as a proper challenge. When he confronted Luhan, the wolf was down within ten seconds of their fight.

“I don’t like to humiliate people in front of crowds, so just go back where you came from.” He waved the wolf off.

Jimin: Oh? Then treating us like parasites last year wasn’t humiliating in your opinion?

The man froze when he heard the voice. He slowly turned back around to look at the albino. There was no way…did Jimin’s spirit poses a different body?

Jimin: Surprise boss.

“That’s impossible…” Shihoo stared at Jimin in shock. “How…where did you get a change like that?”

Jimin: I’m not here to talk. You knew Taehyung was rightfully in my pack.
As Jimin began to near the half-human, Shihoo’s alertness sharpened. He shifted into his black-furred Lupe and by then Hoseok was out of the fighting pit that he created.

Jimin: So, I’m here to pay back for what you did.

Shihoo: I didn’t do anything. Ye Guo’s pack perused him, Luhan sent him out to Sharktooth, I was merely present for the happening.

Jimin: And yet you didn’t stop them. Besides…I’m not here plainly for Taehyung’s sake.

Shihoo: If this is about your mate—

Jimin: You sold my aunt to Sharktooth, yes or no?

Shihoo: I think you’re being delusional.

The wolves shuffled around a little, nobody was able to hear their conversation. Hoseok was on standby in case he must step in. He didn’t care about fairness at this point, without realizing his sole objective became vengeance and it was blinding his morale.

Jimin: You sold my aunt, sold my brother, refused to aid my father during the war, degraded me to a beta position, threatened to sell my mate, manipulated other packs against us, and you formed an illegal truce with Sharktooth. I think that’s enough of a reason for me to end this.

Shihoo: You’ve got a big mouth for a mutant…you’re nothing but an impure crossbreed.

The black wolf stopped to face Jimin. He made himself big and Jimin’s unfazed stance only angered him more.

Shihoo: Just like your mate.

That was the trigger for Jimin to make the first move. He lunged himself forward, timing his actions carefully to minimize his own injuries. His jaws locked around Shihoo’s throat, however, the older was also biting into Jimin’s. For a while, it was a wrestling battle, both wolves were eager to win because this time it wasn’t just a disagreement. They fought for life and death.

“They’ll end up killing each other at this rate.” A male voice spoke from beside Hoseok, and the shaman jumped at the presence. “I’m Taemin, thanks for coming.”

“…You’re welcome.” Hoseok replied wearily before bringing his eyes back to the fight.

“We were waiting for someone to come and set us free.”

“You’re here against your will?” Hoseok questioned. He almost got up when Shihoo pinned Jimin down and broke his shoulder, but the white wolf got up in no time and carried on fighting.

“Not all of us…but it’s getting really bad. Half of us were traded into Sharktooth.” Taemin spoke and he could tell that Hoseok was too focused on the fight to care. “I know this is probably a bad time, but do you know if…Tae…”

Hoseok’s features softened a little upon the mention of his abducted mate. Of course, some of these wolves were friends with Taehyung. “He’s alive.” Hoseok replied, “We saw him two days ago.”

“What?! How?” Jinki gasped, he shifted to fit through the gaps between the rock spears that Hoseok made.
“I don’t know.” Hoseok said quietly, “He somehow withstood everything they did to him.”

The tables were slowly turning in the fighting pit. Jimin was bloodied, but so was Shihoo.

**Jimin:** Looks like age is not just a number.

**Shihoo:** You can’t win this war. Not the way you are.

**Jimin:** That’s funny coming from someone who’s about to die.

The younger snarled and slowly allowed himself to shift into a Lycan.

**Shihoo:** How can you do that without the full moon?!

**Jimin:** It’s what us, crossbreeds developed.

No more words were spoken, as Jimin used his tripled strength to scruff Shihoo’s fur and threw him a few meters away. The black wolf hit the spears which pierced his skin, blood squirted out and slowly oozed down to the ground.

Jimin was in a frenzy, the bloodlust blinded him and without any more consideration he lunged himself at the injured wolf and snapped its neck. He made sure that Shihoo was dead and ripped the head off, making it land somewhere in the center of the pit.

Silence followed the brutal act, and even Hoseok was stunned. A moment passed by before he noticed the wolves behind the rocks that were bowing. He retracted the spears back into the ground, revealing the flattened crowd to Jimin. The latter still had adrenaline pumping through his veins, and as he slowly calmed down, the events caught up with him.

“One less thing to worry about.” Hoseok said blankly as he came up to Shihoo’s beheaded body. “Too bad it doesn’t fix anything.”

Heavy breathing brought his attention to the wounded Lycan. “Jimin, calm down.” Hoseok’s voice was gentle, he could see the wolf slowly falling into a panic attack. “It’s okay.” He touched Jimin’s head when the Lycan reversed back to the Lupe, and eventually, Jimin was back in his half-human body.

Without any warnings, Hoseok pulled the bloodied twenty-year-old into his arms and like that Jimin unraveled. He cried into Hoseok’s shoulder as the shaman held him tightly. The crowd around them was forgotten and Taemin took it upon himself to shoo the wolves away from the scene.

“You did it.” Hoseok whispered as his hand rubbed Jimin’s scratched back. “It's done.” It almost felt like he’s trying to convince himself rather than the wolf.

The sun was burning Jungkook’s skin. It was so hot, it was probably the last heatwave before the autumn winds come in. But despite the unbearable heat, he could only focus on one thing. The blood.

The whole place stunk of blood and rotten bodies which he never picked up before. However, given the fact that he was standing in the middle of the prison, he couldn’t tell if the stench was coming from the vampires or the prisoners.

Either way, he wanted out. The night was long and painful, especially because he was forced to sit ducks while Yoongi dealt with whatever it was. When the vampire came back, it was already close
to morning and this time Yoongi took Jungkook with him. When he imagined the prison, he didn’t think it would be this…

“Bad.” A word slipped past Jungkook’s lips, “It’s so bad in here.” He whimpered.

“I warned you.” Yoongi replied in an unusually monotone voice. It felt like the vampire switched his interrogator mode on as soon as he stepped in here.

“Captain.” A guard came up to them and saluted, “Sargent Cory asked for your time in the southern pit gate.”

“He’ll have to wait, I have to prepare the prisoners.”

“He said it’s urgent.” The guard insisted.

“Fuck. Just tell him to give me a moment.” Yoongi snapped, and the guard saluted immediately before leaving.

“Who’s Cory?” Jungkook asked immediately. His interest in everything was starting to irk Yoongi because the kid was supposed to come, bust some gates, and escape. Not get involved in Sharktooth’s system.

“Someone you shouldn’t trust.” Yoongi cleared his throat as he opened a heavy looking door for Jungkook. “Not a word in there.” He glared, and the elf just nodded.

Alright! These are ready to go.” Sohyun’s voice echoed through the loud corridor. Jungkook froze in his spot upon seeing her face. It was her, the woman who tried to shoot Jimin in Seoul. “Oh, about time you showed up.” She grumbled at Yoongi when the vampire walked past her.

The guards were very busy, re-locating the prisoners from their cells into different cells, and for someone who wasn’t involved, it looked like they were sorting cattle into its rightful pen. Jungkook gasped slightly when he felt someone touch his neck.

“Doug! You let one pass!” Sohyun yelled as she grabbed Jungkook by the cloak. “Oh, wait she has a collar.” Sohyun scoffed as she tugged on the thing, something shiny caught her eye that was not part of the slave tool. “Care to tell who your master is?”

“That one’s mine.” Yoongi quickly explained. “Hands off.” He slapped Sohyun’s hands off, but not before she caught a glimpse of the shiny attachment.

“That’s a nice whore you have there.” Sohyun said softly. Her tone was sincere, but her eyes could kill during eye contact. “I wonder what she could possibly want from you?”

“Drop it Sohyun.” Yoongi fired and harshly yanked Jungkook along the corridor.

“I’d be careful Yoongi.” Sohyun called, “Some of us are more observant than you’d like to think.” She chuckled under her breath. “Keep an eye on him, separate them if you can.” She ordered the two guards who were with her.

“The blonde one’s back.” A small boy gasped as he ran further into the cell. Yoongi ignored him and proceeded to unlock the cell. He still couldn’t talk freely as there were guards continuously shuffling people around. He stepped in, leaving Jungkook hanging behind the bars but that didn’t really matter.

Jungkook was in shock upon laying his blue eyes on Taehyung. The older was awake at this point,
the drugs somewhat wore off which meant that he was functioning again.

“You, you, and you, over to that wall.” Yoongi pointed to five kids and only one refused to obey. “Move it Jihyun.” He yanked her away from keeping Taehyung up and dropped her by the rest of their siblings. “You guys—” He then turned to the rest of the prisoners, “…Move to that wall.” He pointed to the far back wall before dropping his gaze to the only person left. “Tae…move.”

“Hyung—I mean master, let me in.” Jungkook finally spoke up.

“Shut it.” Yoongi responded, never breaking his gaze away from the weak wolf on the ground. “Taehyung, you need to sober up, you have a fight in thirty minutes.” Yoongi crouched down and tried to pry Taehyung’s hands off the face, but the wolf was whining, almost as if in pain. “What’s wrong? Do you feel sick?”

“His eyes hurt.” Jaesun spoke up from the other wall. “They were a weird color when he woke up.”

“What color?” Yoongi became worried. He thought they overdosed him on the wolfsbane extract, not the mutation. “Taehyung listen to me, you need to get up.” The vampire kept trying but the wolf was in his own world.

A soft click sounded that not everyone heard before the loud creak of the rusty cell hinges echoed across the hall. Jungkook waited for it to open fully before walking in and crouching down next to Taehyung, pulling the wolf into his small arms.

“You have got to be kidding.” Baekhyun’s voice cracked the silence, “He can’t fight like this.”

Yoongi felt perplexed. He didn’t know that the vampires were that sadistic. To blind the wolf and then send him out to fight for his life.

“Lean him back.” Yoongi finally said. Jungkook gently sat Taehyung up even though it was hard because the wolf was clinging on for dear life. The blonde quickly peeked out of the cell to see that all guards and Sohyun left. “Tae listen, we’re going to get you out, but you need to work with us. Just try it one more time and I promise you won't have to see this place ever again.” He pleaded. It was the first time he was this distraught and Jungkook teared up at the seriousness of it all.

“blmmdm.” Taehyung muttered into Jungkook’s cloak.

“What?”

“Blindfold me.” Jungkook repeated. “Cover his eyes. If they’re gonna be the same as those creatures, then they’ll be sensitive to light.”

Yoongi nodded. It took them around ten minutes to ready the wolf to go out into the heat. Taehyung was able to stand and walk, but he held Jungkook’s hand for guidance. Soon they were in a torture room which made Jungkook gawk.

“You need to go into the bleachers, I’ll take you there and you stay. Capiche?” Yoongi instructed Jungkook who was nervous about leaving the vampire’s side, but at the same time, he wanted to be independent. So, he went.

Taehyung was left in the torture room and it wasn’t until someone entered, that he moved.

“Are you ready?” Sohyun smirked at Taehyung as she came in. “You’re going to be in the presence of our king…isn’t that an honor?”
He was sitting in the electric chair, but nothing was being done to him. They’ve done enough last night, he was already aching all over.

“Not only will you be in our king’s presence, but you’ll get to see your friend.” She giggled and hopped onto the stretcher’s board. “I bet you’ve missed him.” She hissed. The wolf remained silent and unphased by her comments, which drove her crazy. “Why don’t you say something?” She raised her voice, “You’re going to die anyway, you might as well use my company to say what you want.” It was frustrating. The fact that Taehyung was so composed and never begged for them to stop. In all these months, hundreds of torture sessions, and he never begged, he never cried.

“I hear Park Jimin’s had a makeover…his fur is white now.” She smirked at the way Taehyung slowly turned his face to hers. Even when blinded, he could make out the direction from which her voice was coming. “Gnomes aren’t as bright as they like to think they are.” She shrugged, “I guess it was your fault they decided to turn to us. You’re preventing their sweet little shaman prince from impregnating their women. How sad.” She laughed, Taehyung’s mood only dropped even more. He understood why Jungkook was so obsessed about pregnancy even though Jimin didn’t want children yet. He is also guilty of the same thing – being incapable of giving birth.

“Since you’re not going to hang about much longer, I’ll let you in on a little secret.” She whispered and leaned forward, “Earlier, I caught a girl. A small, beautiful elf with eyes as blue as the summer sky. She had a collar however, I couldn’t torment her unfortunately.” She huffed, “But just as her master came to the rescue, something caught my eye.”

Taehyung waited for her to continue, this was the calmest she has been with him in weeks. “I don’t suppose you would know everything about Park Jimin’s and the demon’s relationship. But that tag, which was attached to the collar has his name on it. After a closer look, I realized the girl looked exactly like the Nephilim…” Her eyes lingered on her hands, “How silly of him…to walk right into our home when so much is at stake. When you’re going to enter that arena, I want you to be conscious about that Nephilim’s presence. He’s here, probably to save you…but while you’re fighting wild beasts, I will go and inform the king about that boy.”

“You’re lying!” Taehyung snapped and Sohyun was amazed. For the first time, she riled him up so much, that he spoke.

“Why would I do that? Lying to my own king is considered a crime.” Her soft chuckle echoed before she made her way to the door. “Do not worry, I will wait until you’re in that arena.” She said one last thing and left.

Seconds after that, a pair of guards came into the room to escort Taehyung. He was a little shocked because he was told he’ll be fighting later. He wasn’t prepared for it yet.

“C-can I see my siblings—” He tried to ask Arcadius, but the vampire delivered a solid slap to his face.

“I didn’t ask for you to speak.” The commander then gently stroked the stinging cheek. “Looks like Yoongi considered your vision. You’ll have to work really hard in there, but if you survive, I will let you go.” He smiled, not giving Taehyung a chance to speak again. The guards manhandled the wolf through a very narrow corridor. Loud cheering could be heard from above and Taehyung presumed that they must be close. At the end of the corridor, he recognized Cory by the scent. The vampire looked sad. He was probably against the idea of sending Taehyung out like this or even killing him in the first place, but of course just like Yoongi he had orders to fulfill.

“Farewell, I shall see you on the other side.” The vampire said softly before opening the heavy door.
“No,” Taehyung said quietly, “You’ll be going to hell for doing this, I’ll be going somewhere else for enduring it.” He said, leaving the vampire stunned.

There was blood everywhere. The stadium was filled with a cheering audience. Not all of them were vampires, there was a lot of goblins, mothmen, and cynocephalus – sheer discrimination, Jungkook thought.

They ripped werewolves apart, yet they invited these…things into their lands. More importantly, they were all here for a show. The arena was bloodstained and even some body parts were still laying around. Jungkook scowled at the sight.

He managed to push through the crowds on the bleachers due to his small frame and almost fell over the stone parapets that were keeping everyone from falling. The crowd fell silent as someone very important stood up at the top of the audience seats.

Seconds later, a large gate opened, and tons of prisoners were pushed into the arena, Jungkook already predicted what this was. They used to do this in the old days, and the whole entire clan seems to be stuck somewhere in medieval times where public execution was a normal thing. When the gate closed, several smaller gates were opened, revealing multiple creatures starting from rabid chimeras to vicious cockatrice’s. It was horrible. The screams and pleas of people being eaten alive were something Jungkook didn’t wish for anyone to witness.

What was even more disturbing, was the uproar of laughter and cheers. It made Jungkook feel sick as blood splattered around the whole pit. He closed his eyes and prayed for it to be over.

“Ladies, gentlemen, and dogs.” The tall, yet young-looking man’s voice carried across space after the beasts finished their job. “Today we celebrate another end of summer festival. As tradition states, we must begin with a sacrifice. Today, we won’t be sacrificing an ordinary being. Today, we will show our gods our gratitude for the prosperity and wealth that they bring upon our land.”

Jungkook couldn’t help but squint at the man. He was wearing a long golden robe which probably meant that he’s the king. He spotted Yoongi standing right behind another very tall man. One with long black hair and features that Jungkook thought he recognized…has he met this man before?

“Today! We bring you, the last of their kind.” The king roared and Jungkook’s heart skipped, did they catch Hoseok? They couldn’t have-

“An albino!”

The crowd had mixed reactions. Some gasped, some cheered, and some were too shocked to make a noise. Jungkook was one of the latter, he felt his blood freeze as a quadrat of strong vampire guards hauled in a pure white wolf. The animal was resisting so much that the ropes which were tied around its body, created wounds.

“That’s not possible…” Jungkook whispered to himself, the people on both of his sides were getting excited and yelled for the wolf to be killed. But Jungkook couldn’t hear them. Their voices were muffled in his ears. It felt like time has stopped for him. Was this Jimin? He was the only albino in existence, wasn’t he? How did Jimin get caught? Jungkook’s mind was blowing up with questions, but none of them would be answered, the guards tied each rope to a thick, wooden post. The wolf had absolutely no chances of breaking free.

“Ladies, gentlemen, and creatures! I present you, the last of his kind, a white alpha!” The king announced before going back to his seat. “Execute him.” He then murmured to Arcadius who was standing next to the throne.
Yoongi knew that Jungkook was somewhere in the crowd, and he also didn’t know this would be happening. He only knew of Taehyung’s time and procedure, this was totally new to him.

“Your majesty, please forgive me for distracting you, but may I know where you found this wolf?” Yoongi bowed politely.

“We didn’t.” The king laughed, “We traded some of the dying runts from the prison to Woo Shihoo. Apparently, he’s trying to reclaim his land and needs more wolves. He offered this one, but where he found him is a mystery.”

“I see, thank you, my lord.” Yoongi’s gaze traveled back to the white wolf. This couldn’t have been Jimin. There’s just no way.

But Jungkook didn’t know that. He tried so hard to reach the wolves’ mind, but there was nothing. No reply, not even a glance in his direction and suddenly, something alongside betrayal started to creep into his heart. Memories of all those hard feelings that he felt when Jimin was missing came flooding back, and before he could control it, he was crying.

“Your majesty, how about we create a show for our guests?” Arcadius turned to the king. The wolf was looking around, startled to death.

“What do you have in mind?” The king mused.

“I was thinking, instead of a casual execution, how about we turn it into a survival show? I have just the right candidates for this purpose.” The vampire cocked his head and rose an eyebrow. “It will serve the audience a very entertaining start to our festival.”

“Very well, do as you see fit, just get on with it already.” The king waved the commander off.

With a single nod, Arcadius sent a signal to one of the guards by the opposite ends of the stadium. They opened the gates, releasing two individuals. One was Taehyung which Jungkook already knew would happen. The wolf looked so pale, he needed medical attention immediately. God knows what he’s suffering from after being in those contaminated dungeons.

Taehyung stumbled around a little, making the audience laugh and snicker. It only angered Jungkook more. The wolf was blinded, so he had no idea he was heading towards the center where the albino was tied up. When he bumped into the wolf he almost let out a scream, if only he was used to speaking. The wolf whined, and Taehyung recognized it immediately, suddenly feeling weak and having the need to hug it.

The action made the crowd laugh, but Jungkook couldn’t. Not when the wolves acted like they knew each other, this couldn’t be Jimin. Why would it be Jimin? What if it was Jimin? All the thoughts surrounding Jimin were clouding his thinking.

“Our contestant, ladies, and gentlemen.” ArcADIUS raised his voice next. “He will fight our best immortal champion in order to secure the life of his friend.”

Impossible.

Jungkook’s eyes widened. He was ready to jump down and stop this whole show.

But he didn’t.

He didn’t stop it, as the immortal champion seemed to break him.
Everything seemed to go in slow motion from then, the wind was blowing the sand from the pit’s ground, as the one-person Jungkook nor Yoongi expected to come out from the other gate. "Impossible..." The blonde breathed out.

“Please welcome!” Arcadius announced with a wide grin. “Kim Seokjin.”

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry for mistakes, I didn't really proofread it properly.
NO, IT'S NOT ANOTHER 'DISCONTINUED' PRANK SO CALM DOWN

Hi! It’s been a long time since the last update. I’ve had a very hard time over the summer due to some personal reasons, I know a handful of you are aware of what happened to me, but I don’t want to go into detail about it because it’s quite upsetting.

But this is not a post about me, it’s to explain what is happening with the story right now. So in the last chapter, I said that there will be two endings, one with MCD (major character death) and one without. Well, this has changed now and here’s why…

On the 19th of October, I had the privilege to go and see BTS in Paris. The concert was a blast, and I was lucky enough to be close enough to the stage which allowed me to see them really really close (after 20 hours of standing in line *sob*) Now saying this…

There were moments throughout the concert that I had this sort of…enlightment…if you want to call it that. I realized that they are human. As weird as this sounds, up until now they were just an amazing internet movement for me which I never thought I’d get to see in person. Even though common sense told me that yeah, they are obviously human, I didn’t fully realize this until I locked eyes with Kim Taehyung.

He looked directly at me and the girl next to me which awakened something new. He gave me this sense of reality. Up until now, BTS were this divine figure through my phone screen - almost like fictional characters.

On the 19th of October, I realized that I can’t kill any of them in my story.

I’m sorry, I’m not capable of doing that anymore.

Despite having Min Yoongi and Jung Hoseok coming to our side of the stage constantly and hyping us up, V’s gaze is the only one I truly remember. It’s hard to explain in words, but when we locked eyes, I could see real emotions on his face while up until now I had to imagine it for the sake of writing. I could see how much he cares, and at that moment, I realized that it’s not okay to kill him here.

I’m not V biased, which is strange that I feel this way. But if you want to talk about my bias, Jhope was GLUED to our side of the stage. He kept coming back to hype us up, and in turn, we hyped him up. There was this extremely exciting and happy vibe between him and the fans and I knew that there is no way I can kill him either.

Now for Jikook…we all know how rude they are on stage, and Paris was no exception – but seeing their interactions in person made me realize that I can’t do it to them either. I can’t kill them, not after witnessing how cute and loving they are. Jungkook looked in our direction (not at me specifically but still) and I had yet another wave of enlightenment. Jimin wasn’t really that focused on looking at the fans on our side and it’s funny cause I was on the right…Jungkook’s chair was on the left side of the stage so I wonder whyyyy was Jimin always on that side hmmm (too busy sitting on JK’s lap and hugging him and bugging him and looking at him and--) but the others kept their eyes on us and I cried on and off because of this reality check.

NOW Looking from the story’s point of view, there’s been a lot of angst and drama throughout it and two years ago when I started to write it, it didn’t even cross my mind that I would be seeing the
boys face to face. The plan was to make an epic supernatural fic and then end it tragically.

Since this plan has been scrapped, I will brief you on what was supposed to happen in the MCD chapter:

- Taehyung was going to die first during combat with Seokjin.
- Seokjin was going to get killed by Ippie for killing Taehyung.
- Hoseok was going to find Tae dead and kill Yoongi out of rage for allowing this to happen.
- Jungkook was going to lose control and after witnessing Hoseok unfairly killing Yoongi, they engaged in a fight until death.
- Jimin got in between them to save Jungkook and got accidentally killed by Hoseok.
- Jungkook then killed Hoseok but at that point, he was too injured, so he asked the demon stalker to kill him and take him to hell where he can be with Jimin.
- All dragons were killed by Sharktooth and demons.

It is very intense. I understand why people wouldn’t want to read this which is why I offered a non-McD ending and don’t get me wrong! It’s still very intense, just that death circumstances change.

In the MCD epilogue, Namjoon (as the only survivor from BTS) has become a CEO for an entertainment company who trained a girl group going by the name of Gfriend. Eunha, Taehyung’s sister is part of it. On full moons, she gets visited by one of the four main spirits (jk, jm, hs, th) and this time it was Jimin.

It’s a very emo epilogue because Jimin talks to her about how he doesn’t see Taehyung and Hoseok – they are in purgatory but still together. He chose to stay in hell with Jungkook but it’s not that great because the Nephilim is now expected to do demon deeds which leaves Jungkook on his own a lot – but he suffers in hell for Jungkook out of love.

Honestly, I think it’s a brilliant ending, but like I said before - I cannot kill anyone from Bangtan anymore. They suddenly became too realistic for me to pull the trigger on them. Going by the comments I received, most people didn’t want to read MCD anyway. And for those who did, I cannot apologize enough for this sudden change of attitude that I have. I hope you get to experience a BTS concert and when you do, you’ll know what I mean. I saw humans in them, and I can’t take it further than angst and drama even in a fictional story.

SOoo WHAT will happen now – I have the nice epilogue written! It is dead cute! And I have the first half of the last chapter written too, I stopped just where the MCD was meant to happen, but that’s not happening now, so I feel like I can finally breathe and write the rest of it with a peaceful mind.

I’m sorry for making you all wait so long, and I hope you will enjoy the finale! Thank you for reading this!

**QUESTION:** Would you like part 2 of the story?? I have a cool plot in mind and I can make this happen now since none of them die, comment or message me on twitter and let me know otherwise I’m just gonna presume that nobody is interested in a continuation and I will end it.

p.s. I got hit with Seokjin’s water in the face in Paris and I swear my skins so much better now.

See you soon guys!

-Pat
“Would you help me to find a new way
Would you guide me through all this again
Don't let me slip away
I need you here till the very end
So stay here with me
There's so much love in your smile when I look at your face
And I'm here to stay
You're my first and my last love
and you're my escape”

-Ravenscode

“Jimin, let me heal you.” Hoseok tried to near the wolf but got snarled at, “Please, I know you’re upset, but you need to be on your top form. Think about Jungkook.”

That only stirred the wolf, even more, they made it back to the border but Jimin was in a pretty bad shape. Most people chose to ignore him as he was still extremely intimidating. Only Hoseok was bold enough to try and reason with him.

“I’ll just—yah!” Hoseok flinched when Jimin snapped his jaws, “I’m your hyung you cheeky brat!” He bravely smacked Jimin’s scrunched up snout and knelted to see the wolf’s injured leg. It was torn badly, the bone was showing and Hoseok could hear his stomach churning, ready to throw up.

“Sit still this will probably hurt.” Hoseok sighed and observed the wolf’s behavior. Jimin laid down on the grass by the shaman’s side which made Hoseok smile.

“Park Jimin.” Vanessa’s horse stopped inches away from the pair. “You took quite a hit.” She eyed the bloodied wolf who only bared his teeth again. “Of course. I’m not here to discuss your fighting skills…the time is almost up. We will be attacking soon. They’re already aware of our army.” She said firmly before riding away.

“It’ll be fine. We have a good quantity and quality of soldiers.” Hoseok spoke as his palms were working with the chakra on Jimin’s wounds. “You know, I never got to thank you.”

Jimin turned his head to face the miles of green grass which extended all the way to the Sharktooth castle.

“For being my friend.” Hoseok said softly and Jimin’s ear twiched. His sharp gaze softened, and he started listening to the older. “I know Taehyung cares because he imprinted, that’s just a given. But even at the beginning of our meeting, you were the friend that I needed, especially in our first year of college…when I was still afraid to meet new people.”
Jimin made a small sound from deep within his throat and Hoseok chuckled. “I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to go all soft.” Jimin turned his head to look at the shaman and remembered that he can’t hear the wolf. So instead of using words, Jimin used actions. He stretched and rubbed his head against the shaman’s arm. Hoseok froze momentarily, not expecting affection to be one of the things that Jimin would show. After a moment, he slowly wrapped his arms around Jimin’s soft head. He was bigger, but he still reminded Hoseok of Taehyung. It was such a painful reminder, especially in a moment like this. A moment which will determine whether they live or die.

“In case we die, I just wanted to thank you.” Hoseok whispered into Jimin’s fur, “Thank you for everything you’ve done for us.”

“Hoseok! Come to see this!” Namjoon hollered from further down the forest road. Since Jimin’s wounds were more comparable to scratches now, Hoseok got up and jogged towards the vampire.

“Do you want me to put the dragons in position?”

“In a moment. Look at this first.” Namjoon pointed to three people that were hunched over a piece of paper on the ground. “It looks like you’ll have an easy way in.” Namjoon patted the shaman as he stared at Jisoo and Youngjae draw out every corridor, every room, every mouse hole on it.

Jisoo was drawing the path in which she escaped and Youngjae was drawing a detailed map of the entire prison. He even labeled his own cell with a cute screwdriver. It made Hoseok sad because the boy also labeled ‘mom’, ‘Marky’, and ‘Hyungie’ cells.

“When you were there, were you alone or with lots of other people?” Youngjae asked Jisoo who was still very shy about speaking of this place.

“Lots of people.” She eventually responded.

“Really? You must have been caught just to be killed then.” He muttered under his breath, “Okay so…” Youngjae jumped up and ran to grab Hoseok’s hand and dragged him over to the map. “Big blonde said that they’re going to attack from the front.” He pointed to the map.

“Big blonde.” Hoseok’s brows jumped as he looked at Namjoon.

“The plan is…” Namjoon took a deep breath. “My soldiers will attack from the front; the nymphs are mainly long-ranged fighters so they will stay behind the border and aid us via air if needed.” Namjoon started to explain as he pointed to the map for Jimin and Hoseok to understand, “Vanessa will stay put until a signal is given also, the werewolves will be scattered to disorientate the enemy, while the elves will attack from the north. They have a fleet which is at the destination already.”

“So, what about us?” Hoseok questioned.

“Since we have Yoongi on the inside to keep an eye on Jungkook, you and Jimin will head straight for the prison through the secret passage here.” He pointed to the eastern side. “You’ll have to pass along the night stalkers and the old black-market grounds but it’s safe now.” Namjoon took a moment to glance at Hoseok. “Once you’re in, you will have to watch your step. Despite us creating a diversion, there will still be vampires crawling around the prison, even more so, because they’ll want to secure their prisoners.”

“Just the two of us? There’s no way this will work.” Jimin huffed as he eyed the prison sketch.

“It worked with the four of us!” Youngjae pointed out.

“Exactly, there were four of you.” Jimin tried to argue, but self-doubt flooded his insides when he
made eye contact with Jisoo.

“Only Hyuna was truly strong enough to hold up a fight.” Namjoon pointed out. “Jimin…” He placed his hands on the wolf’s shoulders, “You freed Naeun, you stood up against a demon who tried to abduct Jungkook, and you just killed one of the strongest alpha males in this continent. You can do this. Believe in yourself.” His gaze was strong and confident. “And you…” Namjoon switched his gaze to Hoseok who froze. “You should see yourself now. From a mental hospital to a respected king of the west.” He smiled softly.

“Jung Hoseok, flesh and blood of the ro—”

“I will actually hurt you!” Hoseok snapped at Jackson who was laughing.

“You can both do it. In three hundred years I have never seen a team as compatible and loyal as the four of you. Two of your mates are in there and tonight, you shall be reunited…understood!?”

“Yes, sir.” Both males said.

“Take a picture, you’ll need this to help you move around swiftly and this paper could get destroyed.” Youngjae stepped aside from the paper.

“Thanks kid.” Jimin patted Youngjae on the head. He really did a marvelous work here.

“You should go to earth with Jisoo.” Hoseok said to Youngjae. “It’s not a place for kids.”

“No! I want to help!” The boy protested. “I know how to get in there from the side…I memorized the route.”

“You really want to go back inside?” Hoseok’s eyes softened as he watched Youngjae wipe his tears. “I’m sure me and Jimin can—”

“Get killed. You’ll get killed before you even make it to the prison.” He said firmly.

As stubborn as Hoseok is, he knows that Youngjae was very useful to them. Maybe that’s why Taehyung distracted the authorities. He knew that Youngjae will be useful for this occasion.

“Namjoon.” Hoseok cleared his throat. “We’re taking the boy.” He announced with a purposeful gaze.

“As you command, your highness.” Namjoon smirked and bowed slightly before stepping away.

“Can I say something now your grace?” Youngjae asked out of the blue.

“Cut the titles.” Hoseok smiled and lifted the boy onto Jimin’s back.

“It’ll be safer to wait for the front and east to engage in fighting before you try to infiltrate. Once you’re inside, I will lead you to the pens. Do not act on your emotions. You’ll see terrible things in there and you mustn’t let rage overtake you.” he said wisely, “Wounds will heal…but if you take one wrong step it could mean the death for all of you.”

Hoseok nodded absentmindedly. This was really happening. They were about to start a war and all he wished for, is a chance to murder the person who put Taehyung through so much pain. He jumped onto Jimin’s back and told Youngjae to hold on.

“Do you know what you’re doing?” Hoseok looked at Jisoo one last time only to see her shake her head. “Wait on this side of the border until you hear the prison sirens go off, then you’ll have to use
your luring abilities to make your siblings aware of the right location that they need to go to.”

“I-I can’t do that—”

“Yes, you can. You are Taehyung’s sister. You have royal blood running through your veins.” He said proudly, “Besides, your mother is here to help you.” He looked over her head to see a brown-furred wolf observing them.

Hoseok was in his focused mode now. He managed to pinpoint Solji, Anarial, and Ippie in different points along the border that stretched all the way to the sea. As promised, the air elemental was released soon after the restoration, but three dragons were more than enough to stir the castle.

“It is time.” Junghwa said from atop her horse, she took a deep breath as Hoseok lifted his hood and face mask up. Jimin’s eyes were set ablaze with that pure alpha dominance that he hasn’t felt ever since his blood was mutated. It made him strangely hot and jittery, but Hoseok was too focused on everything else to notice the signs.

“If we don’t make it out alive…” Hoseok spoke, “The dragons are yours. Namjoon has my royal will on paper.”

She stared at him for a long moment before she turned her head and left towards the healing camps that were set up.

“We’ve got some killing to do.” Hoseok whispered as he threaded his fingers through Jimin’s fur.

“Kim Seokjin!”

It felt like time has stopped. The crowd’s cheers could no longer be heard by Yoongi nor Jungkook. A pale man stepped out into the sun, his eternal beauty charmed and impressed countless people. His eyes were the brightest red, the collar on his neck was an indication of his imprisonment and the wild look on his face gave away his sanity level immediately.

However, it wasn’t Jungkook nor Yoongi that had to deal with Kim Seokjin’s enhanced vampire instinct. It was Taehyung.

The blinded, malnourished wolf was stumbling around on the sand. He tripped over an uneven bump in the ground making the whole arena laugh. He fell close to the tied-up albino who was dumbstruck about everything that was going on. He was told he’s being taken for interrogation, not a bloodshed festival.

Taehyung rolled onto his knees in pain. Multiple ribs were still fractured and dangerously poking into some of his internal organs, so he knew he must be careful when he stands up. The blindfold did a great job at blocking out the bright sunlight, however, it did nothing to conceal the array of scents that was floating in the air. The white wolf’s scent warned him that he’s not the only wolf in the arena, and when he focused more, he could clearly pinpoint Yoongi’s scent amongst hundreds of other vampire smells.

He refused to believe it earlier, but when he heard the sand crunch under someone’s feet, he was sure that their old friend, Kim Seokjin was here.
The vampire’s eyes were a shocking, sharp shade of red, unlike his old, calm crimson one. It was a sign of insanity in some vampires, for other’s it would be a fight mode, or simply starvation, and Taehyung wouldn’t know because his owners made sure that he was blind for this occasion.

Jungkook’s arms slowly fell to his sides as he stared at the brunette vampire crouch down to Taehyung’s weak figure. It felt like time slowed down as the albino was long-forgotten, at least for now. He tried to swallow through the tight knot in his throat. He couldn’t believe it was possible, it can’t be possible…he blew Jin into bits. His blue orbs looked up to search the royal wing for Yoongi and instead he found himself staring straight into Sohyun’s eyes.

It was her. The woman who tried to shoot Jimin in Seoul. Her smirk only widened when a yelp was heard from the arena, and something in Jungkook shifted. He was forced to watch his family and best friend fight for life and death and his demon was ready to interfere.

“Seokjin,” a small radio voice sounded through Jin’s collar. “Put the shield up as planned.”

“Hello.” Seokjin tilted his head slightly, his red eyes staring through the golden ones of the rigid albino. “I need to kill you.” he smiled sweetly before gently placing his pale hand onto the wolf’s shoulder and snapped it, earning a loud cheer from the crowd. “They said if I kill you I can feed on you.” He carried on speaking sweetly as if pleading for the wolves to allow him to kill them.

Taehyung hung his head slightly, trying to process the words in his mind. Jin was starved. He was kept locked away and starved until his thirst turned him into a desperate scavenger. When he heard radio voice in his own collar tell him to “Interfere” he mustered enough strength to stand up. It only just hit Taehyung that they weren’t just fighting for life and death. They were here to create entertainment.

The crowd went silent immediately as Taehyung took a step toward the wincing albino. He shoved Seokjin away, not too far because he was, in fact, weak, but at this point, he didn’t care. He was hoping that this wasn’t Seokjin. That it was just some sick joke, an illusion. He was forced to fight a Jimin illusion before, maybe they are doing the same right now.

“That’s my dinner.” Seokjin’s eyes widened, red flaring even more.

“Eat Jin.” Sohyun’s voice came through the radio again.

“Get out.” Seokjin spat, his gentle nature dispersing into nothingness. “Move!” He yelled just before launching at Taehyung and fisting his beat down prisoner rags that he wore for the entire period here. Seokjin wasn’t thinking, he didn’t recognize Taehyung, he didn’t even recognize the fact that he was about to drink from a werewolf. Feeding was the only thing on his mind and these mortals had what he needed – blood.

The blinded wolf landed just on his ribs when Jin threw him onto the ground. The radio voice was threatening Taehyung to detonate his collar if he doesn’t pull himself together, and the only thing that crossed Taehyung’s mind was Jungkook. He was here, he sensed the boy earlier in the prison. The reason behind his presence was not important, all that mattered was surviving.

“You just don’t give up do you?!” Seokjin growled at the blind wolf. Taehyung pulled himself up on one of the poles and while ignoring Seokjin, he started to tug on the ropes.

The vampire scrunched his nose up in anger. No one has ever seen him do that in the past, and Yoongi swallowed in discomfort. This was a new-born vampire’s power. They awakened Seokjin’s locked away feral state that was asleep for the duration of his immortal four years.
Taehyung kept ignoring the vampire, giving off a warning vibe too which momentarily confused Seokjin. When that moment of confusion passed, the vampire launched himself at the wolf, but Taehyung managed to untie the rope in time. He put the pain in his body to the back of his head and kicked the wooden pole down straight into Jin. The crowd seemed to come back to life as Jin angrily gripped on the pole and instead of getting back at Taehyung, he turned and impaled it straight through the while wolf’s abdomen.

The blinded wolf gasped at the air-piercing howl of pain as blood splattered onto himself. He forcefully ripped his bloodied bandage off his injured neck. He didn’t know why he’s done it, because it only initiated the blood flow, but it seemed to stall Seokjin. Werewolf blood was disgusting for vampires, the taste was rotten and Seokjin’s thirst must be exceeding his morale.

It suddenly became a game of Tom and Jerry as Taehyung bolted around the bleeding white wolf. Seokjin followed him until they were at opposite ends, the red was piercing the blindfold. In Jin’s mind, this was just another pawn, another meal, another random stranger.

While Jungkook was shifting in his place, fighting the urge to run down and stop the fight, Arcadius kept a steady voice, ordering Taehyung to do the things he’s doing. He was too focused on spectating the fight to notice that two of his subordinates have moved away from the royal wing.

“He’s never seen a fight?” Sohyun smirked at Yoongi, pointing to Jungkook who looked so overwhelmed that it automatically flared a red flag in Yoongi’s brain. “Or maybe she never saw two of her friends fight like that?”

Yoongi snapped his head towards the female vampire, his eyes turned into sharp daggers as she kept a steady gaze, “You’ve done this didn’t you?” He whispered, “How—”

“Next time you should check what your whores attach to their collars…but I guess there won’t be a next time.” Her eyes gleamed with satisfaction as she lifted a small square device to her lips. “Put the barrier up.”

Seokjin tensed immediately, he was about to punch Taehyung out of the way when he heard the voice. He didn’t know the woman well, he just knows that she promised to finally feed him well if he obeyed her through the collar.

The golden shield went up like a rocket. It surrounded not only the fighting area but the whole Colosseum. Jungkook immediately panicked, even more so because he couldn’t find Yoongi in the royal wing anymore. A screech full of pain and agony distracted him. Seokjin was on top of Taehyung, pressing his broken ribs down and pinning his arms to the hot sand which was burning the wolf’s skin, even though the bandages.

“Kill him.” Sohyun said through the microphone before she got knocked to the ground by Yoongi.

“No! Don’t kill him Jin listen to me!” Yoongi said hurriedly. It was a good job that they were in the back and out of earshot.

A flash of a memory crossed the vampire’s mind upon hearing Yoongi’s voice. His eyes darkened for a moment but hearing Sohyun’s shouted order in the background put him back on track. He placed one strong arm on Taehyung’s throat and gripped onto his left wrist with the other arm, pulling it.

“STOP!”

Arcadius widened his eyes as everyone in the Colosseum heard Taehyung scream for mercy. It was
the first time he was begging for someone to stop hurting him. His broken voice was a clear indication that he was also crying, and the commander was lost for words.

Taehyung hiccupped in pain, “Hyung N-not this arm.”

Seokjin stared at his victim, something in him moved but the smell of fresh blood dripping out of Taehyung’s neck wounds drove him over the edge before he switched the arms and dislocated the right one. The force was so great that it tore the skin at the shoulder, blood squirted out and the wolf screamed. Yet again fascinating his previous tormentors.

It worked like a trigger to Jungkook. The white wolf was already unconscious from blood loss after being impaled by the wooden pole. He was probably dead and to the young Nephilim, it was still Jimin. He looked exactly like his mate, and the possibility of him being caught at the border was very high. He couldn’t take any of this. Maybe they were right, maybe he really was too weak to handle a mission like this.

But that was not for him to debate now. He felt his skin itch all over. It was becoming uncomfortable and the heat was only making it worse. Before he could control himself, he felt his horns and tail come out, tears started to build up in his eyes as he watched his cousin, who took such good care of him, tear his best friend apart.

Stop it.

Jungkook’s eyes were slowly filling up with the black essence.

You can stop it.

He heard the voice. It wasn’t his own. It wasn’t his demon voice either. It was his hell master’s voice.

Are you going to make him suffer?

Jungkook felt so much anger, not toward Seokjin, but toward this place. They turned his cousin into a killing machine, and Taehyung into a meal.

I can help you take revenge…that’s what you came here for.

This wasn’t the plan, but Jungkook knew deep inside he really did come just to kill these people in person. He ran down the stairs and into the side entrance that lead to the arena, the guards only fuelled his inner demon and rage started to overtake his senses. Yoongi panicked when he saw the small elf bolt. He knew the plan was fucked up already, Seokjin’s presence messed it all up and he couldn’t do anything more but to alarm Namjoon.

~

“Hey, boss, what is that?” A footman asked Namjoon at the front line. It brought Hoseok’s and Jimin’s attention toward the castle too and they all stared in awe.

“It looks like a dome shield.” Vanessa narrowed her eyes.

“I know this shield.” Namjoon said in a quiet voice just before his phone started to ring obnoxiously. “Yoongi what’s—”

“Now! Do it now! Taehyung’s dying! I lost Jungkook!” Yoongi yelled into the phone as a collection of dark clouds started to accumulate just above the castle.
“Did I hear that correctly?” Hoseok tilted his head slightly, his eyes set ablaze to a bright emerald green. He didn’t need to reprimand his steed to move, Jimin was already running toward the left.

Jimin felt something was going wrong. Jungkook’s anger was making him restless and he hated himself for allowing the boy to go in there. The dark vibes surrounded the area, the closer they got the castle, the more prominent it became, and he found it hard to keep himself in check. His Lycan inside was screaming to be let out and find his mate. Like a true knight, Hoseok’s anger drove him to draw his sword and slice everything that was in their way.

Namjoon signaled for the army to attack the front. They were bound to have hundreds of casualties, but it was the only way to distract the military enough. They only needed to retrieve Jungkook and Taehyung.

But Jungkook was already too far gone in his own pit of anger that he didn’t care who saw him. When he found the door that leads into the arena, he saw a blonde vampire standing in front of it.

“He’s going to die anyway, why don’t you calm down and come with me.” Cory tried to get through to the angry female. He already knew who this was thanks to Sohyun informing him. “I know this is hard for you but—” he couldn’t finish as something forcefully shoved him aside. It wasn’t Jungkook, it was his demon master, and for the first time in his life, Jungkook was grateful for his presence. Surprisingly they were working together quite well…

The Nephilim didn’t waste time in busting the door open, walking in on a horrifying sight of Seokjin covered in blood, being restrained by some vampire guards, the white wolf hanging dead on his restraints with the pole penetrating him in half, and Taehyung’s arm completely ripped off, the wolf unmoving and swimming in his own blood.

A series of emotions washed over the Nephilim. Hurt and sadness made his eyes sting with tears as he took slow steps into the silenced arena. It was so quiet that he could hear his own heartbeat. The sand was softly moving under his feet as he approached the blind wolf’s body. Guilt was the next thing he felt when he realized that Taehyung hasn’t been put out of his misery. Of course, this was Jungkook’s fault for making a deal with the demon to keep him alive at all costs.

A sudden movement made his eyes switch to the feral vampire. The guards were taken aback as they yelled for someone to remove the female.

“Kill her before she ruins everything.” The king ordered lazily. The archer pulled his crossbow back, but everyone jolted in shock when the arrow got deflected. Jungkook looked up slowly, the place looked so much different from down here, the laughing and happy people made him feel sick to the core.

“I said kill her!” The king slammed a fist on his throne. Four archers fired their arrows at once, and of course, all four were deflected without Jungkook moving a single muscle. “What is she?” He narrowed his blood red eyes as they glared right back at him.

“I said kill her!” The king slammed a fist on his throne. Four archers fired their arrows at once, and of course, all four were deflected without Jungkook moving a single muscle. “What is she?” He narrowed his blood red eyes as they glared right back at him.

“Long live the king.” Jungkook snarled as the arrows that were laying around him lifted and fired at the shocked vampire. They hit him right in the head, both eyes, and heart as the crowd started to panic.

A mighty upheaval resonated across the whole entire castle. The ground just below Jungkook himself started to crack and medium-sized boulders lifted into the air. They hit out into the crowd, killing a few people and all Jungkook could hear was this demon voice telling him to obliterate the place.
He was like a ticking time bomb and his powers exploded. The bleachers began to crumble as a powerful purple wave emitted from his body. The ground beneath him started to turn black and the only person who wasn’t running for his life was Arcadius. He stood still, a small smile on his face as he watched the female wreak havoc among the audience. “Finally.” He sighed and waited for something to happen.

“Jimin?” Jungkook walked up to the dead wolf. “Jimin wake up.” He nudged it as the old vampire narrowed his eyes. “Wake up!” Jungkook screamed and clenched his eyes shut.

Arcadius narrowed his eyes as he heard the female voice turn deeper. Soon he was the only one standing in the audience, so Jungkook naturally chose him as the target.

“You did this!” The female screamed through the tears. “You killed him!”

The entire colosseum exploded, fuelled by Jungkook’s anger. The front of the castle was already engaged in a very heated battle, screams and swords clashing filled the air as Arcadius tried to flee the explosion. He knew that this was Jungkook. Nobody else can create such an explosion with just their voice.

“I’m going to murder you.” Jungkook’s deep voice came out, he completely lost his control over what he was doing. He felt the itching on his skin turn into burning. His skin started to bleed, it was peeling itself which sent him into complete agony, but the rage sustained his consciousness.

Seokjin, who was unaffected by the explosion stared in shock as the small snack of an elf started to painfully morph into a larger being. A painful reminder hit him at once when he started to recognize Jungkook. His eyes moved to the unmoving wolves and soon he started to lose his mind, gripping at his hair and screaming.

Jungkook’s bones cracked, they were excruciatingly relocated and extended into his male skeleton. The skin stretched as the muscled burned him. He was gaining in size almost by half and it took a solid five minutes. When he stopped shifting, all he felt was stinging all around, his skin had millions of cuts, his body was covered in blood.

Let me out.

He heard his own demon call, he heard other demons call, the ground was incinerated with hellfire and it only took one glance at Arcadius to set him off. He used his power to crush the burnt ground and released a mass of steam before getting up.

“You wanted me?!” He gritted out, “Well now I’m here.”

~

“Keep going Jimin.” Hoseok nudged the wolf as the explosions and battle cries could be heard from the other side of the castle wall.

“It’s this one here.” Youngjae pointed to a side door that he recognized. Jimin was in his zone. He was unstoppable as he ran through the underground maze just like autopilot. Imprinting was driving him toward the correct exit.

“Stop! Intruders!” three vampires stopped the pair as they crashed through the prison door. Hoseok swiftly jumped off Jimin’s back and swung his sword at the first vampire while the wolf tore another one’s head off. They glared at the last one who dropped his sword in fear and tried to run, but Jimin caught up, tearing him into shreds with ease.
Hoseok looked around the cells until his eyes landed on his soon-to-be siblings in law. Or maybe, in this case, would-have-been siblings in law.

“Fuck sake! Where’s the key?!” He screamed at the kids and kicked the heavy bars. “Jimin!” He yelled at the wolf who was taking out the trash at the other end. The white fur grew longer and soon the wolf was not on four, but two legs. The kids screamed in fear upon seeing the beast, but the wolf was fully in control of his actions, unlike full-moon wolves. He gripped onto the bars and after three solid tugs, the bars dislodged from the wall. Everyone was sat still in shock as Jimin’s animalistic snarls echoed far beyond what this corridor offered.

“Move out, we cleared the way for you.” Hoseok motioned for the prisoners to go through the crashed door.

“Wait what’s happening?” Baekhyun was the one to question, stopping Hoseok in his tracks for a moment. The shaman opened his mouth to speak but a massive chunk of the ceiling crashed right in between them.

“Just go, this place will get destroyed. Jisoo is on the other side waiting to guide you. Youngjae will lead you back to the surface.” Hoseok said quickly, his bright green eyes looked surreal as he used his earth control to move the rocks out of the way. “Have you seen Taehyung?”

“Y-yes. They separated us this morning.” Baekhyun stuttered at the reminder of the wolf. Hoseok eyed the children briefly, making sure that they weren’t hurt. Jihyun was holding Eunha, and Hoseok’s gaze lingered on them a bit longer.

“Thank you.” The four-year-old whispered and observed Hoseok’s change in focus. He was now squinting at the map while Jimin barged through the other cells, freeing all the other prisoners too.

“Go.” Hoseok finally said to Jihyun. “Your mother is at the border waiting for you. Get as far away from this place as possible.” He folded the map and shoved it back into his pocket before drawing his heavy sword and running for the other exit. “This will get messy” The children were crying, and it was now up to Youngjae to make sure that all of them got out of there alive.

“Jimin, I need you to stay calm.” Hoseok blocked the wolf’s way as the latter roared at him, sending a gust of his breath at Hoseok’s face who didn’t even flinch. “This place is crumbling, we need to be careful!” Hoseok snapped back, fixing his hair. “According to the notes it’s dead dark in here and I can’t see in the dark.” The shaman looked at Jimin pleadingly. “W-we need to work together okay?” His voice was quaking because the thought of them getting crushed in here was very scary.

Jimin took a deep breath to calm down and morphed back down to his lupus form. Soon they were both trotting through the pitch-black corridors. It stunk of rotting flesh and blood but the thought of saving their mates pushed the sick feelings aside.

“Oh, please be open.” Hoseok muttered under his breath as they reached another heavy door. To their luck, it was open, but another barred gate stopped them from emerging into the daylight.

Jimin once again did the honors, this time Hoseok didn’t bother calming the wolf down as they emerged into the open. There were people running and screaming as soon as Jimin let out a mighty howl, signaling their arrival. It took a mere second for the wolves on the battlefield to reply and that was a good clear that the pair was free to look for their mates. The battle was already in motion and they could hear gunshots being fired not too far from them.

“Oh fuck!” Hoseok gasped when they ran into a mob of wild chimeras. They must have been let loose when the place started to crumble. “Okay…we stay…calm…” He spoke to himself, only now
realizing that Jimin ran the other way. “Thanks buddy! I always wanted to be eaten by mutants – Alone!” He frowned when the beasts started circling him.

There was but one opening for an escape and it was towards the door on the left side of him. He closed his eyes to clear his mind, the earth elements were surrounding him which made it easier to control his temper and magic. Gently, a thin green barrier surrounded himself as he ran toward the door. He shut it and slammed the latch down as soon as he was past the threshold.

He ran along the narrow corridor, hoping he’ll find some sort of exit. What he found was a busted door that leads to a much bigger space. Carefully he stepped out of the dark corridor. There didn’t seem to be many people around here, so he stepped out into the scorching sun. His eyes landed on a single, blonde vampire standing next to a body on the ground. At first glance he felt his stomach churn in disgust at the pool of blood and the evident disembodied arm that was laying next to it, but as he stepped closer his heart slowly shattered.

“I’m sorry. I wish I held significant enough power to stop this from happening.” Cory said solemnly, never taking his eyes off Taehyung’s bloodied body. “He fought bravely…I suppose everyone has a limit…what a waste of potential.”

Hoseok’s arm went limp as the sword slipped out of his grasp. His emerald orbs scanned the wolf’s pale face, he looked so delicate, so fragile, and for the first time, Hoseok’s fear of blood didn’t bother him. The shaman slowly knelt in front of his fiancé, slipping his arms under Taehyung’s shoulders and waist to pull him into his own lap.

Cory observed the strange behavior. In the end, they couldn’t figure out who Taehyung’s mate was but from Hoseok’s immediate reaction he put the pieces in his head together.

“Are you…?” Cory frowned at the crest on Hoseok’s Armor and suddenly everything made sense to him. This is why Taehyung was refusing to open his mind any further than basic information. He wasn’t protecting the demon child. He was protecting the royal shaman. “I’m…so sorry.” He managed to choke out. “If I knew I would have—”

“What?” Hoseok snapped, his green orbs were on fire as he glared at the vampire. “Don’t apologize for something you wouldn’t have prevented.”

“You don’t understand my lord, I’m also a shaman I’m—I’ve been turned into this right after our kind was wiped out so I didn’t—I would never hurt—”

A series of roars shocked him as two massive dragons circled the ruined Colosseum. He looked back at the pair on the ground and slumped his shoulders in awe. Apparently, Taehyung was more important than the entire clan thought he was. “Is there anything you want me to do, your highness?”

“Get out of my sight.” Hoseok hissed and looked back down to Taehyung’s pale face. Cory clenched his eyes tightly. He couldn’t disobey, nor could he expect Hoseok to forgive him. In the end of the day, he is wearing a Sharktooth uniform, and as much as he wants to take it off, it won’t absolve him from the sins that he committed while under Sharktooth’s rule. He bowed in respect and decided to leave.

Ippie was the one to land on the ruined boulders and proceeded to shoot fireballs at everything in his way. He could feel Hoseok’s pain through their magic bond and it only agitated him to wreck the place even more than Jungkook was already doing.

Hoseok’s lips parted slightly as tears welled up in his eyes. One of his arms was tightly holding the bloodied wolf, while the other was caressing Taehyung’s pale cheek. “I’m sorry.” His voice
trembled out, “I’m late.” He closed his eyes and allowed the tears to fall.

Two droplets became four, and four became many more that he couldn’t control. When he reopened them, he noticed the left arm which Taehyung still had attached was covered in the bandages that he remembers from the cave. The wolf was so protective over that arm…

Curiosity beat him down, and he used his free hand to pull the bandages off. What he saw broke him down even more. The numbers were burned into Taehyung’s pale skin. The flesh looked like it took weeks to heal and the pain must have been incredible. He finally understood why the wolf was so defensive about having this arm touched. 492081, was Taehyung’s prisoner number but Hoseok was looking at it upside down - the flipped number was Hoseok’s date of birth.

His heart crushed and then incinerated into dust when the realization hit him that he was all alone again. Not even the raging dragon, nor the deafening explosions worried him now. He folded Taehyung’s arm over the wolf’s chest and wrapped his own arm tightly around the wolf before bending down and pressing his face into the cold body’s chest. His tears never stopped and Ippie’s continuous roars of pain mirrored his emotional pain. It alerted everyone that was associated with the shaman and his dragon. Namjoon and Yoongi especially.

“He’s dead.” Namjoon said offhandedly. Vanessa’s expression fell when she realized that the blonde is talking about Taehyung. “And Hoseok is aware.”

The Colosseum became busier when some fighting shifted further into the castle territory. However, Hoseok didn’t budge. He was unable to move even when he felt a gust of wind from an explosion right behind him. He lifted his face off Taehyung’s chest and pressed his forehead to the other’s. “Please don’t go.” His tears were unleashed once more, and he didn’t bother stopping them. “Don’t go yet.” He whispered through his sobs. The only person who could handle him, the only person who was capable of loving his broken self, was gone.

The rage that he felt earlier in that prison was suddenly gone. It was replaced with pure anguish and for a moment he thought he heard Taehyung’s voice. It was soft and ghastly but no, the wolf was still cold and dead in his arms. His tears were dripping onto Taehyung’s blood-stained cheeks as the shaman slowly rocked them in despair. All three dragons were loose, they were destroying everything due to Hoseok’s strong emotions that were hitting them every time he thought about Taehyung.

After what seemed like hours but was minutes, his tears calmed down. He was able to lean back but his eyes never trailed off his passed away lover. He brought one hand up to wipe the tears that fell from his eyes onto Taehyung’s skin “I wish I could bring you back.” He whispered.

After a moment of remembering how Jungkook once brought him back to life, Hoseok’s eyes immediately went to the ripped off arm and as afraid as he usually was to touch wounds, he leaned forward and pulled the disembodied arm closer. It was a disgusting sight, the blood was covering everything, but at this moment, his tormented mind was going off on a tangent of its own. He took a lot of focus in aligning Taehyung’s ripped arm to fit into his shoulder, but once it did, he used the scrappy material from the wolf’s prison rags to hold the arm in place.

“I’m not gonna stay here without you.” Hoseok said quietly, his voice was slightly raspy from crying. “If you die… I die with you.” He carried on talking to himself as he double knotted the arm in place. “And if I live… then you live with me.”

"So, can you really bring life back?” Hyerin asked, “I can’t do it, but your bloodline is able to work on animals and humans too.”
Hoseok’s green eyes slowly trailed up to Taehyung’s peaceful face. He was in the afterworld once already, he has a strong connection to it through his own death in that car accident. He closed his eyes momentarily as another explosion went off really close to them, however, they were unaffected as an incredibly strong shield surrounded the pair.

The three dragons that were obeying Hoseok felt this shift in the shaman’s power and confusedly closed in on the Colosseum, disallowing anyone from entering the arena. Namjoon was really concerned about this abnormal and unplanned formation, but at this point, there was nothing he could do that would aid the shaman’s actions. They came to rescue Taehyung, and if Taehyung is dead then they failed.

Hoseok however, didn’t think that way. He kneeled by Taehyung’s side very closely and closed his eyes. He was sharpening his sensing abilities, which allowed him to feel every single presence in a two-kilometer radius. It wasn’t a lot, but he knew he shouldn’t need more if this was to work.

Jungkook’s raging demon was very prominent and after latching onto that link between the living and the dead, Hoseok’s mind entered a trance. He didn’t have time to look for Taehyung in the afterlife…so he reached out to him with his feelings…just like Taehyung did in that hospital.

After a very long time of nothing being sent back at him, he got irritated and accidentally severed the connection through Jungkook’s presence.

“For fuck’s sake.” He cursed as more tears spilled from his eyes. “God, why are you doing this.” He felt so useless. He couldn’t maintain a solid contact with the demon because that one was on a rampage. “Tae Tae…I’m sorry…I’m such a bad mate.” He pulled the wolf back into his arms and cradled him like a child. “Don’t go far baby cause I’m coming to you.” He whispered out before gently pressing his warm lips onto the cold ones. If death is the only way they can be together then so be it.

He poured his chakra out in hopes of draining himself enough to kill his body. His closed eyes were glowing such a vibrant green, that bright beams were escaping from the corners of his eyelids. Taehyung’s lips warmed up, however, it was probably due to the chakra output so Hoseok didn’t stop. The agony that was still thrashing in his broken heart didn’t go away, tears were slowly slipping from his bright eyes and something that he didn’t see occurring.

The hard sand started to sprout grass. Ippie’s eyes beamed an emerald green as the dragon let out a roar that was not heard yet. It was strong and powerful.

Hoseok felt a familiar warmth spread through his chest as he pressed his lips down more. He wanted to see Taehyung, whether it was in the afterlife, or here, he had a burning need to connect with the wolf’s soul. Unknowingly his self-destructive mechanism turned into a much more meaningful surge of supremacy.

Hoseok…

The warmth started to spread through his chest and enveloped him as Taehyung’s sweet voice echoed in his head. A serene vibe washed over his being. The feeling went straight through him, and into the wolf-like a gust of wind. It was very fast but when he pulled back, he was stuck in shock.

Taehyung’s eyes were covered with the bandage that Yoongi gave him, but Hoseok was more fixed on the smiling lips that he just pulled away from.

“…Ho..seok.”
“Oh my god—” The shaman broke out into an ugly sob as he dived down to embrace the shivering body of his breathing mate. He couldn’t stop crying when he felt one hand squeeze his own.

~

Yoongi kept cursing at everything around him, he was not a fighter. He was a tactician, and to be in the middle of war-zone was something he never thought he’d have to experience.

“Outta my way, peasants!” He yelled at the scurrying people. He had his vision locked on Jungkook who was not moving a lot. The boy was drenched in blood and Yoongi could only imagine how painful this reverse transformation must have been without the magic incubator. “Jungkook.” He said in a stern voice.

The said boy looked at Yoongi upon hearing his name and the vampire’s eyes widened when he saw that the red was not just blood. It was skin too.

“Stop. You’re going to kill yourself.” Yoongi crouched down in front of the trembling Nephilim. Something was awfully wrong, and he couldn’t put a finger on it.

“Take—off.” Jungkook strained out. Yoongi narrowed his eyes and decided to watch for a moment. The younger was straining for some reason and it only occurred to him that the torn-up top that was on the boy was the reason for his struggle.

“Hold on.” Yoongi shook his head before pulling out a small pocket knife and going behind the boy to cut the tight top open.

The blonde fell back immediately as two, black bones started to protrude from Jungkook’s back. They were sharp, and they were vast. The boy was screaming in agony when his demon took control. He’s gone too far, and his body was morphing into a monster.

“Hey there sweet, do you need a hand restraining him?” A female voice rang in Yoongi’s ears. The same voice that he despised through his entire time here. The same voice that caused all of this. “He seems obedient enough.” Sohyun mused as she walked around Jungkook to face his pitch-black eyes. “I’m going to kill you now.”

“What?!” Yoongi snapped, his eyes glowing a bright red. “All these years you’ve been hunting him for his powers and now you’re going to kill him?!”

“Powers?” Sohyun raised her brows in surprise, “I suppose he’s strong…probably the strongest being alive…but it’s not what I want from him.” Her eyes became dark, “It’s called revenge.”

Jungkook could hear every word, but the pain that wrecked his whole back prevented him from moving. He only saw Yoongi step closer to the female.

“A fucking orphan that has nowhere to go, that’s what you’re going to take revenge on?”

“He’s got his mother’s blood, that’s enough for me to get back at her for taking you away.” She bit harshly.

Yoongi flinched. This was something he has never heard of. There was absolutely no chance that Sohyun could have felt jealous over Jungkook, or his mother in that matter.

“Okay, I knew you were crazy, but you just topped your record.” Yoongi rolled his eyes.

“Thirty-five years ago.” She suddenly said, stopping the blonde in his tracks, “Do you remember
who helped you when you were turned? I was suspended for ten years because I risked everything for you. Do you even remember anything before meeting this infertile whore?”

Jungkook stirred on the ground upon hearing the words. He was too unfocused to care about the details, but the demon in him was raging at the insult.

“You waited for her for five years…and then she went and fucked an impure demon.” Sohyun’s voice broke a little. “Is this why you’re protecting him? If I didn’t kill her, you would have been his adoptive daddy.”

Yoongi closed his eyes as Jungkook stared right through him. This revelation seemed to kick his thinking into gear and something along betrayal washed over him.

“Who…” He tried to speak but his mouth was full of demon teeth.

“Don’t listen to her.” Yoongi said quietly, his red eyes met Jungkook’s unfocused ones.

“You didn’t tell him?” Sohyun was shocked. She looked down to Jungkook who seemed to pay more attention now, “Yoongi over here took it upon himself to ensure that you’re safe from us… because he was in love with your mother…and only I knew about it.”

Yoongi was silent as Sohyun spoke to Jungkook. He could deny, and he could say that she’s lying, but then he’d be a liar himself.

“Or more like in a momentary infatuation. She never even looked at you—”

“Shut up.” Yoongi snapped, his eyes were a bright red and if he could, he would have tears in his eyes. “You can’t compare to her. You know nothing about basic human decency, how did you expect me to even consider you a good enough match with the way that you are.”

“I was different.” Sohyun slowly dropped her hands down to her sides, “I was willing to bust us out of here years ago…you made me this way.” She took a step back, “But it doesn’t matter now. We’re all going to die.” She pointed a gun at the demon but soon dropped it when something big knocked her off balance.

A medium sized grey and white dog was throttling her wrist as she tried to kick it off.

“I'll go to hell.” Jungkook spat at the female on the ground, “But you’re coming with me.” The bones that were earlier protruding from his back were fully spread apart, a thin layer of purple seemed to connect them into two massive wings. The red pupils collapsed into nothing as the black completed his demon state. The horns were resembling a mountain goat with the way they curled toward the back of his head. His usually pale skin was now deep red, and his chest was extremely toned.

“Sky---back off!” Yoongi pulled on the dog’s fur when Jungkook straddled the struggling female.

“You killed Taehyung using my cousin, and now you have the guts to tell me that you also killed my mother?” Jungkook clamped his hands around her neck.

“Do not forget your stinking dog of a mate who you watched die earlier.”

With that, Jungkook’s aura exploded. Even if Sohyun knew that it was a lie, she still wanted to rile the boy up. The ground shook so hard that cracks appeared around them as he ripped her head off. The blackness from underground seemed to be something a lot worse than just a long fall. It was a hell gate.
Yoongi lifted the pup and backed away in shock. He watched as a lot of worse looking demon arms started to claw their way out of there. With one last glance at the Nephilim, he decided to go and find help. There was no way he could stop him on his own. Maybe if he finds Jimin…

The wolf was running around wildly. The scent of death lingered everywhere as he passed dead bodies. He smelt Jungkook, but by the time he reached the Nephilim’s location, the younger was gone. It was just his scent that lingered around.

Confused, Jimin tried to reach out to the rest of the pack telepathically.

**Jimin:** Where is everyone at?

**Jackson:** My team’s still in front of the gates! We managed to secure the kids that came out of the tunnel.

**Jimin:** Is anybody inside the castle?

**Hani:** Oliver’s pack broke through just beyond the front gate, Sohee is looking for you but none of us managed it Jimin, you and Hoseok are the only ones so deep inside!

**Jimin:** I lost Hoseok! I can’t communicate with him!

**Taehyung:** He’s in the eastern wing.

**Jinyoung:** What the fuck!

Jimin’s head swung around in shock. This is the first time he heard Taehyung’s voice in the channel in months. He morphed back down to his lupus form so it’s easier to run and darted toward Taehyung’s scent.

**Hani:** Oh my god! Have you seen Jungkook!?

**Taehyung:** Not with my own eyes but I can sense him, we’re in a fight there’s nothing we can do about him right now.

**Jimin:** Where is he!? I haven’t seen him!

**Jackson:** I’m sure you will bro just look up!

Jimin halted in his tracks. He did as advised and his mouth came open upon seeing a horrible looking demon in the sky. It was perched on one of the towers as the wings blocked out some of the sunlight, casting slight shade onto himself. It looked nothing like his mate.

**Jimin:** This is not Jungkook…

**Hani:** It fucking is! I swear to--Satan! He has the scent!

The white wolf swallowed when the demon let out a deafening screech that echoed through the entire area. Everyone around seemed to pause for just a moment to acknowledge the monstrosity in the sky. Jimin tilted his head slightly as something dawned on him. Whether it was Jungkook or not, this demon wasn’t deliberately killing people for the sake of it, it seemed to be in pain and an invisible force was preventing Jimin from trying to communicate with it telepathically.

It didn’t last long before the skies started to swirl around the battlefield and lightning bolts struck the earth. They created small black holes which were indeed, hell portals and allowed thousands of smaller demons to crawl through, creating pure chaos on the battlefield.
“Hoseok.” Taehyung whispered out. He didn’t have any strength. He was completely burned out, especially after being dead.

“I-I thought I l-l-lost you.” The shaman was fully crying into Taehyung’s dirty clothes and the wolf couldn’t do anything but to allow it to happen.

“You did.” Taehyung’s weak voice reached Hoseok’s ears. “I told you…you’re stronger than you think.”

“Only you give me this sort of strength,” Hoseok said as his heart clenched in relief. For the first time, he was grateful for his incredible bloodline and abilities. The resurrection took a lot of his power, and he could feel it catching up to him, but the knowledge that Taehyung came back to him was only fueling his will to fight for what’s theirs.

“Come on your highness, don’t be such a wimp.” Taehyung smiled, and even though he couldn’t see Hoseok’s reaction, he knew that the older was smiling. “Can you get…” Taehyung paused due to pain all over his battered body, “G-get me out of…”

“Shh, don’t talk. I’ve got you now.” Hoseok gently kissed Taehyung’s forehead before sitting him up. He then spent the next few minutes trying to heal some major parts of Taehyung’s body, just so the wolf can survive until they reach the other side of the border for proper medical attention.

Just when the wolf was able to stand up, a bullet shot straight into his previously severed arm. Hoseok’s emerald eyes landed on a man who was looking back at him with fascination.

“Weren’t you meant to be dead?” Arcadius spoke in his usual calm tone.

Hoseok scanned him wordlessly. He’s never seen this man before and maybe he was here to just kill them.

“Exquisite.” The vampire eyed the crest on Hoseok’s chest, “This…is who you were protecting?” he smirked at the pitiful wolf who immediately looked down and made himself small. It obviously didn’t go unnoticed by the sharp shaman. “I knew there was something more to you than just that filth over there.” he pointed his gun at the direction where Jungkook was in the sky. It shocked Hoseok, to say the least. He didn’t even notice when the boy fully transformed into a demon.

“Your highness…welcome to our humble home.” Arcadius bowed mockingly and Hoseok felt Taehyung shake a little. It struck him that if this man knew Taehyung then this is also the man who was torturing the wolf. “Suddenly got nothing to say? Ran your mouth enough while getting torn apart by your so-called ‘friend’?”

Hoseok’s eyes set ablaze at the same time as Ippie landed behind the vampire.

“I have to say, you got yourself quite a mate.” The vampire chuckled as he eyed the green lizard. “No wonder you were resisting so much.”

“Tae sit down.” Hoseok whispered gently, guiding the injured wolf down. A thin green dome surrounded the wolf as Hoseok’s stepped aside.

“I hope you can forgive us for the lack of hospitality…unforeseen circumstances arose I believe.” Arcadius spread his arms, motioning to the rubble around them. Hoseok carefully stepped away from Taehyung and picked up his dropped sword. A gut-wrenching feeling formed in his abdomen when the vampire grinned. There was something about him that frightened the mortal.
“I see they trained you well.” Arcadius laughed. “Too bad you didn’t train your mate to self-defend…maybe then he’d still be in one piece.” He smirked at the poorly re-attached arm and Hoseok physically felt Taehyung’s burst of distress at the mention of losing it. It sparked a flame of anger in Hoseok which resulted in Ippie becoming fidgety. “I see you also have your beast under control quite well.” The vampire rose an eyebrow when the lizard flew up as soon as Hoseok rose a hand to calm the animal. “I wonder how well you can wield that toothpick of yours.” He smirked and drew a sword twice as big as Hoseok’s.

The vampire acquired a stance to indicate the beginning of a sword fight and Hoseok swallowed. He wasn’t trained to sword fight, he just knew how to swing it to get his way through. Either way, he gripped onto it firmly and mentally prepared for combat.

“I don’t like the idea of unfair combat; therefore, I shall not use my vampire strength.”

“Clearly.” Hoseok pointed to Taehyung who was sitting like a statue with his head down.

“Oh please, that was not combat.” Arcadius laughed, “Just mere entertainment for our guests. Come on. Little boy.” Arcadius challenged and like that they set off into a full-blown sword fight. If it saves Hoseok some chakra power, then he’ll use his muscles until they burn out.

Meanwhile, Taehyung was communicating with the pack about the evident problem in the sky. Luckily the demons haven’t reached their abandoned part of the territory yet, so he was able to think about the best plan of action.

He felt Ippie’s presence, it was strong and very angry. He also felt Solji who was in the other part of the castle, aiding Namjoon’s troops. Anarial was also in the area by the sea, where a fleet from the elven isle has arrived as back up. She was the main messenger between Hoseok and elves as she is the only one who can fly across the sea with ease – this explains why she always flew to the north.

But there was one more unnerving presence that Taehyung could feel. It was much darker than the other three. It felt familiar, almost like he felt it before...

“Hoseok.” Taehyung spoke the name out as loudly as he could, but his sore throat wasn’t permitting him to do much. He could feel the ground tremble ever so slightly, and it wasn’t caused by the sword fight.

With a lot of difficulties, Taehyung managed to stand up. Momentarily he felt overtaken by something a lot more controlling than a spell, it was a home call. Something was calling him, and it was further inside the castle.

“Hey!” Arcadius noticed the wolf who was starting to walk away. “Argh!” it was his mistake, however. Hoseok managed to strike him right in the shoulder, causing the man to topple forward. “So, you’re a backstabber type of soldier?”

“I’m not a soldier.” Hoseok hissed. “And I’m not here to spar with you.”

Arcadius raised his eyebrows before a wide smile spread across his lips. “Oh, so noble. Are you ferry me into the depths of hell?”

“No” Hoseok smirked, “That’s not my job.” He lifted a small wooden whistle that was dangling on his neck and blew gently, creating no sound at all. Seconds of confusion later, the vampire dropped his sword in shock. “Don’t talk to me about playing fair when you harass people for the fun of it.”

Soji’s gigantic figure landed right behind the shocked vampire. If her gaze could set things on fire, Arcadius would be thin dust already. “This is Solji. Not like you’ll need this information for long.”
Hoseok tilted his head with a smile.

“Where did you find these?” The vampire eyed the slim, soaring serpent in the sky.

“I could tell you.” Hoseok shrugged, “You know... I think I know where I saw you.” He squinted unsurely. “Did you have fun ripping Jimin apart alive? Solji over here...” Hoseok raised his sword to point it at the large red dragon, “Saved his life. I guess you don’t know much about doing good deeds.”

Another ground-shaking thud sounded, and Arcadius was forced to stare into bright, beady eyes in front of him. Ippie was standing behind Hoseok’s confident figure as the vampire dropped his sword. Arcadius’ lips turned up into a gentle smile as he realized that he’s surrounded by the fiercest beings that this realm offers.

“I won’t even ask you for any last words.” Hoseok slipped his sword back into the sheath.

“You’re not playing fair, your majesty.”

“No.” Hoseok laughed, “I’m here to kill you.”

As the words left Hoseok’s mouth, the destroyed arena became a furnace. The fire covered every inch of it, as the two dragons gave it their all. Hoseok was unaffected of course, however, he could not say the same about Arcadius.

“One down.” Hoseok whispered as only the silver sword remained in a pile of grey ashes. “One more to go.” He looked up to Ippie who lowered down for him to get on. It didn’t take long before he spotted Jimin’s white fur on the ground, and surprisingly, Taehyung’s stumbling figure trying to reach the wolf.

“Taehyung stop! You shouldn’t be running like that!” Hoseok yelled as Ippie landed on a pile of rubble. “Come on I need to get you out of here.” He jumped down to the ground and briefly acknowledged Jimin. It must have Taken Taehyung by surprise as the younger stumbled back.

“He can fly?” Taehyung asked softly, he could sense that it was Ippie.

“Yeah, come here.” Hoseok gently took his hand. Taehyung couldn’t refuse. A small smile appeared on his lips at the thought of Hoseok growing so much, that he overcame his fear of heights.

Jimin: You’re alive?! Yoongi told Namjoon that you’re dead!

“Y-yeah I was—” Taehyung stuttered as he felt Hoseok’s hand squeeze his own. “I need to get to the prison.”

“No, we need to get out of here, I haven’t healed you properly—” Hoseok halted when he noticed something bizarre, “How do you know where you’re going with that on your eyes?” He tried to take it off, but Taehyung flinched away.

“I-I can explain later.” Taehyung stuttered, suddenly feeling intimidated. “They’ve been training me for this. They wanted me to fight against you.”

Hoseok closed his mouth and looked down.

“Wolves and shaman don’t go together.” The younger suddenly said, making Hoseok look up in surprise at the statement.
“Well, they do now.” Hoseok said boldly. Just then, something hit the wall above their heads. It left a deep purple residue which meant that it was most certainly caused by Jungkook.

“Sweet Jesus…that is not good.” Hoseok ushered out before yanking Taehyung back. “We need to get out of here. Now.”

“We can’t leave him here.” Taehyung tried to protest.

“Yes, we will. Have you seen what he’s doing?!” Hoseok said harshly.

“No! —why are you acting like this--?” Taehyung whimpered as Hoseok’s grip got tighter. “Stop!”

“Why should I?! We’ve gone through so much shit to rescue you and you don’t want to leave?”

“Hoseok—don’t---” Taehyung felt a wall behind himself as Hoseok cornered him.

“You really like it here?” Hoseok asked in disbelief, “You don’t even want to look me in the face!”

“I can’t!” Taehyung finally snapped, pushing the older away, “I’m blind!” He pulled the blindfold off, revealing his white eyes. The clouds blocked out the sunlight, so it didn’t irritate him anymore. “Getting out of here is the only thing that’s been on my mind for the past four months. I don’t need you to remind me what I went through to save your ass.” He spoke calmly after taking a deep breath. Hoseok was speechless, he was still stuck on the thought of Taehyung being permanently blind. “I don’t know what caused his outburst, but we need to calm him down before he kills himself.”

“Tae I’m—” Hoseok wanted to apologize but he knew that he was being an asshole, a ‘sorry’ won’t cut it.

“It’s okay.” Taehyung blindly reached his arm out forward. “Where are you?” He felt the space in between them with his good arm while Hoseok watched with tears in his own eyes.

“I’m sorry.” The older finally grabbed the bandaged hand and gently pulled the wolf into a soft embrace.

“This is not happening.” Jimin spoke to himself, “Why is he like that?” his mouth was slightly open as he eyed the monster above their heads.

“He probably thinks you’re dead…I’m pretty sure he watched me die too. Seokjin killed me…” Taehyung said quietly. Hoseok gently hoisted Taehyung bridal style and strode over to where Ippie was.

“It’s not safe here, we need to get out at least for now.” The shaman took charge as he hoisted his injured mate onto Ippie’s smooth back. It was unsafe to fly him, due to the lack of reigns or objects that would secure them in place, but Hoseok already thought about this issue way before the war even begun. He’s going to use a shield to keep them on.

“W-what about Jimin?” Taehyung stuttered when he felt Hoseok’s body envelope around his own from behind.

“I…” Jimin opened his mouth to explain himself, but the shock from seeing Jungkook like this; like the demon that he really is, have made him speechless. “I’m staying here.” He shook his head at the crumbling tower which just got destroyed by tons of crawling monsters from the underworld. “Go and tell Namjoon that I’m…”

“Jimin.” Taehyung bit harshly, looking down because he didn’t know where Jimin was standing.
“You’re not lost in action.”

“I will be after this.” The wolf chuckled before turning his soft gaze to Hoseok. “I’m staying with my mate.”

The older observed the golden orbs for a moment and to his surprise, there was nothing but calmness and confidence radiating from them.

“Go on hyung, you accomplished what you came here for.” The blonde grinned at Taehyung’s pouty figure. “I’ll see you on the other side.”

“In hell you mean.” Hoseok smiled sadly.

“I’ve already been to hell and back.” Jimin turned his calm face back to the collapsing towers. Jungkook was long gone, out of sight. The loud explosions were an indication that he was still in the area, as was the black and grey swirling sky. Hoseok wordlessly created a protecting barrier around himself and his mate and Ippie spread his wings to take off.

“I’ll come back for you.” Were Hoseok’s last words.

“There won’t be any need.” Jimin’s soft voice spoke. He closed his eyes and saw his life flash behind them. With no doubt, despite the constant struggle, he decided that the past year with Jungkook was indeed his favorite one.

~

Namjoon was exceptionally concerned when he noticed the buildings and walls crumble down onto innocent people. As innocent as they can be, they weren’t involved in this political affair thus his leader instinct told him to retreat.

Until he saw someone he only dreamed of seeing for months.

“Jinnie” He mouthed as his eyes popped at the scared looking vampire. The brunette looked like he was wild and startled by the commotion. “Jin!” He called out to his past lover. “What—calm down, tell me what happened?” He gripped onto Seokjin’s arms and forced the vampire to look at him. The red was still on fire in the burette’s eyes and it dawned on Namjoon that Seokjin was not thinking with his brain. He was thinking about his thirst. “Come on, I need to get you out of here.”

“No!” Seokjin screamed at the blonde, “She said she will feed me if I killed him!” He screamed hysterically looking around to find Sohyun.

Namjoon closed his eyes for a moment, there were limited reasons for Jungkook to lose his marbles to this scale, and death of someone close would be it.

“She’s gone.” Seokjin rambled under his breath, “She left me here!”

Namjoon swiftly twisted the other’s arms behind his back and tried to hold the vampire down until his nerves left. However, Seokjin was not that gentle at the moment, with not a lot of effort he used his spiked strength to turn the tables and pinned Namjoon against the wall, face first.

“Oof…damn.” Namjoon urged out, secretly impressed. “Seokjin, I will feed you, but you need to come with me!”

“No!” The vampire shrieked as three different vampires seemed to intervene.
“You alive buddy?” Minho was by Namjoon’s side immediately with a small smile upon finding that Jin was still alive.

“Like never before.” Namjoon smirked and straightened his crimson leather tunic. “We need to feed him and lock him somewhere safe.” He said sternly as Seokjin struggled against two burly vampires, hissing and baring his fangs at them. “Did you find Jimin and Hoseok?”

“Not them but…” Minho looked up uneasily to the top of the wall.

“Sweet Montana…abort mission!” Namjoon cleared his throat when he noticed Jungkook’s demon state.

It took a long time to distribute the retreat message to all their allies, and as fortunate as they’ve been so far to have the upper hand, unfortunately, their luck seemed to run out. Half of Namjoon’s men got trapped inside the castle by demonic barriers. The place was becoming very dark and if it weren’t for the continuous lightning bolts in the sky, one could say it was night time.

“Namjoon! We can’t deal with this, we don’t have enough people!” Vanessa scolded the vampire sternly as he arrived at the safe side of the border. “He opened a hell gate! I thought you said he was safe to go in there on his own!” She then yelled at Yoongi who was also with Namjoon. The pair was dumbstruck as memories from the last great war flashed across their brains.

It wasn’t until a large lightning bolt hit a nearby tree and set the woods on fire that the pair finally snapped out of it. Two large dragons flew over their heads and after a while of arguing between the leaders, Hoseok appeared too.

“Where’s Junghwa?” The shaman asked first. He had Taehyung in his arms and the wolf was shivering from blood loss. Everything was catching up to him. After locating the female elf, he settled Taehyung down onto the ground and pulled his fireproof, bronze gloves off to help her heal.

“I thought you died?!” Yoongi pushed past some other medics and attempted to kneel next to the wolf, unsuccessfully.

“What the fuck! Get him out of here!” Hoseok immediately snapped. He rose from the ground with intentions to draw his sword and slice the short blonde in half, but Taehyung’s hand grabbed onto his leg.

“Yoongi—” Taehyung’s voice cracked unexpectedly. Hoseok furrowed his brows in confusion as the vampire slowly lowered down to Taehyung’s level.

“It’s okay, you’re fine now.”

“I can’t see.” The wolf suddenly broke down into Yoongi’s embrace – shocking not only Hoseok but also everybody who was surrounding them.

“…I’m sorry Tae.” The vampire’s voice was quiet, and he couldn’t look at the younger. Heck, he couldn’t look at anybody right now. The guilt was eating him up, and on top of that, they could still hear the commotion at the castle. He finally forced himself to look at Hoseok when the wolf started to ramble on about different things like Sohyun and how she’s going to hurt one of them again.

“She’s dead. She won’t hurt you anymore.” Yoongi said gently, ultimately calming the wolf down. “Jungkook killed her.”

“Tae, it’s fine.” Hoseok crouched down and pulled the shaking male into his own arms. It seemed to help as Taehyung shut his mouth and focused on breathing.
“Hoseok, I need you.” Namjoon’s authoritative tone struck their ears.

“What—now?”

“Yes, now.”

The shaman sighed and looked at Yoongi who, without words, nodded and gently pried Taehyung away from the shaman. Apparently, the pair has grown really close over the past few months, and even though Yoongi was sometimes forced to torture Taehyung, the wolf still trusted him the most. In the end, it was this vampire who provided all the aftercare and nurturing.

“Jimin.’ Namjoon said briefly. “Where is Jimin?”

“He’s in…” Hoseok snapped his head toward the smoke in the distance. “There.”

“Go and swap with him.”

“Pardon?” Hoseok scoffed in disbelief. “I just rescued Taehyung! I fucking brought him back to life—I killed one of their leaders--what more do you want me to do here?!”

“You’re the only one who knows how to fight Jungkook without killing him.” Namjoon said. His eyes were full of determination and something dawned on the shaman.

“This is why you forced us to fight?” the younger spoke in defeat. “You…you knew it would come to this…”

“It was inevitable with the way things were going…especially with Taehyung as their prisoner.” Namjoon sighed. “We united the entire continent just to rescue your mate, Jimin had to degrade himself in front of other alphas to gain their co-operation. Jungkook is—”

“Jungkook kicked off because he thinks Jimin is dead.” Yoongi said loudly. “If you can find Jimin and bring him to Jungkook, you may have a chance to revert him back to normal.”

“He wasn’t like this last time.” Hoseok whimpered as he gazed upon the battlefield of demons. “He was just—depressed.”

“That’s because we kept him believing that Jimin is still alive. They caught another albino alpha and killed him right in front of Jungkook. He was supposed to block any attacks that went Tae’s way but Seokjin must have given him a mental shock and he couldn’t function.”

“Hoseok…” Taehyung muttered into Yoongi’s chest absentmindedly, breaking Hoseok’s heart even more.

“I’m here.” He kneeled and placed his hand on Taehyung’s good one.

“Please…get Jimin out of there.”

“Our troops are retreating. Nobody knows how to deal with demons because this was unplanned.” Namjoon said distressingly.

Hoseok closed his eyes for a moment, contemplating their options. A large shadow cast over them as Solji flew above their heads. Even the dragons were retreating from the hell pit that was not too far ahead.

“What if I die?” Hoseok choked out. “What’ll you do?”
“I will die too.” Taehyung smiled sadly, “If you die then so do I…but if I live then so do you.”

Hoseok froze in his spot. These are the words he used just before he pulled himself together to resurrect his mate. What he didn’t know, was that Taehyung’s spirit heard it because the shaman was already connected with the dead. Jungkook once gave me a life-link and it stayed with him forever.

“You need to make up your mind now.” Namjoon ushered. A very large fiery boulder landed just in front of the centaur’s protective barrier. The demons were spreading.

Hoseok took a deep breath and one last glance at Taehyung’s unmoving arm that was probably never going to work again. “I’ll go.”

“Thank you” Taehyung smiled.

“If a single hair falls off his head in the time that I’m gone I will personally make you mortal and torture you until you die, then resurrect you and torture you more.” Hoseok whispered in Yoongi’s face.

“Hoseok!” Taehyung tried to scold the hostile behavior, but Yoongi just chuckled.

“Yes, your majesty.” The blonde replied as Hoseok stood up.

Minutes of traveling back to the battlefield later Hoseok jumped off his mighty dragon and honestly, he hoped that the lizard would stick around to help, but the latter literally took off and flew away in fear.

“Loyal eh?!” Hoseok yelled in frustration before turning to the battalion of demons. Everything in sight was set on fire which means that the vampire population must have been wiped out. He laughed briefly before aligning himself in the best direction to cover most of them. Since his stored chakra was already gone after reviving Taehyung, he tried to transform the raw natural energy from his surroundings. Earth was the strongest elements around and lucky for him, that is what he specialized in.

“Lovely.” He said to himself when a big crack in the ground began to open. “Jungkook? Is that you?” He asked, not expecting an answer. “Oh, shit that is you.” He gasped when the familiar demon appeared.

“Kook, stop. You’re going to destroy the planet.” Hoseok tried to reason, maybe talking will do the trick. “Don’t make this an actual Naruto and Sasuke showdown…not to be that person but ‘the power of friendship’ is literally what pulled us through until now. Don’t let it go to waste.” He sighed when the Nephilim stood still. There was no other way to save the planet but to send Jungkook straight to hell where he can ride out his frustration.

Destroy everything.

Jungkook heard his master speak and like a marionette he obeyed. This wasn’t Jeon Jungkook anymore, it was a nameless Nephilim who craved nothing more than destruction. The bubbling rage that Jungkook worked so hard to suppress, finally burst and the human side of him was powerless.

Destroy it all and make them suffer.

The castle was not a castle anymore either. It was fragmented down to rocks and boulders. Tons of black hell portals were scattered around the ruined area as Jungkook stood in the center of it and stared at a large, lingering figure in the distance.
Whoever it was, they looked familiar to him right now. His demon felt affiliated so without thinking, he spread his large, dark wings and shot up into the air. He landed a couple of meters away from the figure, but he still couldn’t fully see who it was. Maybe it was the grim reaper?

You’re a good boy.

“You know…I didn’t have a say in this infiltration mission at all.” Hoseok stepped closer, distracting the boy with chit-chat while he surrounded them with an invisible chakra barrier. “I know you had good intentions.” Hoseok smiled when the demon hissed and took a step back toward the floating figure. “And I know that you’re still in there…just take control.”

He’s lying.

“Fight it Jungkook, we both know that you can.” Hoseok raised his voice, causing the Nephilim to screech again. “Taehyung is waiting for you up there, he’s alive.” He pointed toward the border in the distance. “No—stop!”

Suddenly, Hoseok punched the ground as hard as he could when the boy tried to fly away. The crack immediately opened more. Hoseok took a deep breath and created a diamond shape with his thumbs and index fingers. The gateway was big enough now and he began to cast the surge of balance. It worked perfectly on all the tiny demons who were aimlessly crawling around, but it didn’t seem to be powerful enough for Jungkook himself.

“I’m not doing because you’re a demon.” Hoseok choked out as loud as the knot in his throat allowed him to, “I’m doing this because you’re my best friend—and you’re not safe here.” He clenched his eyes shut and knelt. He gently placed his palms on the ground. Gathering all possible nature energy from the entire area was a big task, and he found it very hard. However, the thought that his friends are relying on him to stop this demon cascade was driving him to accomplish his goals. His eyes beamed a bright lime-green color. His pupils were overtaken as chakra surpassed his body strength. Everything that was living nearby ran away, while vampires and demons were attracted.

Jungkook crouched down and slowly folded his wings over his back as his large deer-like eyes stared at the floating figure in admiration. One could say that he lost his sense of normality because the demon that he ran away from for a year, was now attracting him.

Are you ready to go home?

A long, clothed arm reached out to the Nephilim on the ground and the boy stared at it in thought. But was he thinking? His demon self only ever knew anger and depression, that’s all it ever caused for Jungkook. He reached out to the arm and just before he managed to take a hold of the pale hand, something stopped him. It was a voice – one that he recognized but refused to listen to.

So why was he not moving? The demon frowned and flared his wings up again.

“Jungkook.” Jimin spoke calmly but firmly from the opposite end to Hoseok’s gathering energy. “Kookie…it’s me.”

“Jimin don’t go to them!” Hoseok yelled but the wolf couldn’t hear him. He couldn’t stop his own accumulation of chakra either. It took precision not to kill the Nephilim and Hoseok could only hope that Jimin can survive the blast too.

“Come on! Let’s go home!” The figure settled on the ground and pulled the long hood off.

Jungkook’s eyes widened as his lips turned into a wide smile. The demon took Jimin’s form and the
Nephilim was not processing the information correctly.

“Jungkook that’s not me!” Jimin gasped and lunged for the Nephilim who took the demon’s hand. All the wolf saw was a smirk on his imposter’s face before the ground caved in. Bright orange hellfire blew up at the three of them and Jimin could feel his body burn painfully. He was too close to them.

Namjoon’s eyes widened as the young shaman hoarded all the gathered energy into one big burst of light. The release was so strong that the impact blinded everyone. It resembled one of the explosions that Jungkook performed in the past, but this time it wasn’t demonic essence, it was nature energy that eradicated all corruption, leaving the place in an absolute rubble.

~

The next thing that the wolf woke up to was scorching heat. His skin felt like it was burning itself, and when he looked, he noticed multiple red burns on his arms. The surroundings were unfamiliar, and he had to squint around at the pure darkness for a moment.

The sand was black with a tint of red in it. Jimin was very confused and it wasn’t until he took one step forward that the darkness lifted. His eyes widened by a tenfold when he noticed the tall cliffs and lava. It was streaming down from the rocks into a gigantic abyss full of magma. This explained why he felt his skin burning. It was like the inside of an inferno.

“Excuse me.” Jimin jogged up to what looked like a female figure. She was at the edge of the cliff and looked down to the depths of it. “Could you tell me where I can find—Oh my god!” He screamed when she turned her face. It was rotten and had worms hanging out of the eye-sockets.

“You won’t find god here!” The hag laughed loudly before disintegrating into tiny spiders. They didn’t particularly attack Jimin, but they were not subtle about evading the wolf either.

Jimin took a few calming breaths when the spiders ran away. He looked around himself and couldn’t notice anyone else. The only thing that caught his attention was the noise. He squinted down at the pools of magma where the hag was looking earlier, and his blood ran cold. There were thousands of spirits floating around, drowning and burning in the hot liquid.

This was the moment he knew, he was in hell.

But if he was here, then Jungkook should be here too? The boy was also sucked into the portal. With frantic movements, Jimin whipped his head in different directions in hopes of finding the boy. He even managed to tread along the heavy, hot sand to less desert-like flooring. It was cracked and dry, but at least it was easy to walk on.

“Mortal.” He suddenly heard a high-pitched hiss. There was only one occasion that he heard it and it was traumatizing enough to make him remember. The succubae that once attacked Jungkook. “Mortal~” They hissed, even more, when Jimin stopped his careful walk.

There were tens of them surrounding him. He felt his heart speed up in fear when he also noticed the five-meter-tall succubus. Is this what Jungkook experienced every time he came down here? Now Jimin understands why the boy was always so upset and scared after full moons.

The so-called ‘sky’ was pitch black – in fact, there was no sky. It was just a dark void leading to nowhere. There was no moon, nor the sun. The only source of light was the sweltering lava.

“No—” He flinched when a small soft hand tried to grab his own. “Jungkook.” He swallowed the name, not sure if he was calling the boy himself or asking the succubae about him.
The female was staring right into Jimin’s golden eyes, closing in on him as his body refused to move. He was most definitely not aroused, it was fear that was locking him in place. A loud bark made all the demons flinch.

A medium sized dog was running full-force at the gathering, ultimately scaring the succubae away from the wolf. Jimin himself wanted to run away, but a foreign voice told him otherwise.

“Don’t go that way, unless you want to get raped.” The dog spoke.

Jimin’s eyes popped in shock. “Sky?!” He asked loudly.

“That is what you know me as, yes.” The dog sat down on its butt, gracefully straightening its back.

“What the fuck.” Jimin eyed the dog. “Well—what happened, I don’t know where I am—or what to do—”

“You’re in hell, but I guess you figured that much out yourself.” The dog eyed Jimin’s burned arms. “Your body won’t take much more of this you know…mortal bodies aren’t supposed to be down here.”

“Where’s Jungkook?” Jimin asked. He turned his head to look around again and missed the way the dog’s eyes crinkled up in a weird dog smile.

“First let me help you out with—”

“I’m not leaving without him.” Jimin said firmly and just then, he heard the faintest explosion in the distance.

“Jimin!” The dog barked but the wolf was already sprinting toward the source.

“Leave him.” A much softer, female tone spoke behind the sighing dog. “He won’t listen to us.”

“His body will burn here.” The dog growled softly as a pale hand landed on its head.

“On the bright side, I think you’re cute like this.”

“This was the only form I could find that was so close to them.” The dog rolled its bright blue eyes and got up. “Time is running out. I’ll block Jimin’s way, could you distract Lilith? We’re already on her radar.”

“What about Jungkook?” The woman asked softly.

“…we need a teleport.”

Jimin ran straight into a full-blown fight. It was Jungkook, however, he was slightly worse than before. His eyes were bleeding as if he tried to cry but instead he shed blood-tears.

“Kookie listen to me!” Jimin called, grasping the Nephilim’s attention for a moment before it got stolen by his master demon again. It only took a second, but all that needed to happen was a simple kiss to consummate demon marriage, and that is exactly what occurred.

Jimin’s blood boiled when he saw the filthy imposter force Jungkook into the kiss. Demon form or not, he was still his mate, and nothing changes on Jimin’s part of the imprinting bond.

When Jungkook managed to break free. He crumbled to the ground. He was crying blood tears again and his wrists felt like something was trying to cut his hands off.
“Finally!” The demon suddenly lost its Jimin form and turned into a true nightmare. The sudden gust of sharp wind knocked Jimin to the burning ground and he felt a few bones break inside of him from the impact. “You belong to me now.” The demon laughed hysterically as Jungkook cowered. He was hurting, and it felt like his soul was being sucked out of his body through the wind.

“Oh no, he doesn’t.” Jimin snarled, he felt that familiar heat sprout inside of him as rage overtook him. His hair was turning black as his teeth grew out into eight sharp pricks.

“There is nothing you can do now mortal.” The demon laughed at the pitiful attempt at trying to reason with Jungkook.

“Kookie…don’t…” Jimin said, but he couldn’t even hear himself due to the raging storm around them.

“I’m sorry.” Jungkook cried, “Get out of here.”

“Not without you.”

“I don’t matter!” Jungkook shouted, being pulled back slightly by the wind. “Why won’t get out? I’m locked down here now and I don’t want you to die yet!”

“There’s no point in me living without you.” Jimin fought to keep the boy from getting blow away.

“Why?!”

“Because you’re the one I want and the one I need.” Jimin said without skipping a beat. He loved Jungkook and if he has to offer his own life to stay with the boy, then so be it.

The pureblood firmly pressed his lips to Jungkook’s. The taste of blood was there, but he somewhat liked it, since it was his mate’s. The storm intensified around them, causing Jungkook to hold onto Jimin’s arms in protection.

“What are you doing?!” The enraged demon yelled when Jungkook’s horns started to retract and a white glow replaced the dark aura. “STOP!”

“He was already bonded. Your consummation was invalid.” Sky said from a nearby cliff. “I’m afraid you can’t have my son.” He said proudly when the storm started to change up to Jungkook’s favor.

The younger wrapped his arms around Jimin’s neck to deepen the kiss. His skin was slowly reverting to the pale human flesh and the only thing that remained was the wings. One of them turned white and soft and only the dog noticed it.

“And you know what happens to demons who failed to consummate?” The woman from earlier appeared. “They answer to Lucifer for failing their mission.”

They all heard a distant shriek echo across time and space as a large two-headed beast emerged from the lava and swallowed Mastema alive.

The storm calmed down as soon as the demon was taken out of the picture. Jungkook looked down immediately when their kiss ended, and he felt Jimin tense. The burning sensation got worse and only now that Jungkook was back to his senses, he noticed that Jimin was badly burned all over his body.

“Hyung you need to leave.”
“Not—without—you.” Jimin said in intervals. He felt himself get worse by the second, but he refused to separate from his mate.

“Hold on, I have this.” Sky jumped down from the cliff and grabbed a long stick that was laying on the sand. He tried to draw a circle around the couple, but his dog form was not very good at it. “You could help you know!” He barked at the female who was giggling atop the cliff.

“Not so invincible now eh?” She stepped down and took the drawing utensil from the fluffy animal.

“Sky?!” Jungkook’s eyes popped in shock.

“Oh, there’s another one.” The dog rolled his eyes. “Yes, that’s what you called me.”

“Shut up and do the spell before he burns to ashes.” The woman smacked the dog with the stick. He pressed a paw to the line of the circle which raised a light blue dome shield around Jimin. His burns started to slowly heal, but he didn’t notice. His eyes were fixed on the pale skinned female who was somewhat familiar to him.

“Thank you Jimin.” She leaned forward on the stick in her arms. “For looking after my son.”

“Your what…” Jungkook asked in shock.

“Right, you haven’t met yet.” Sky cleared his throat. “Jungkook, this is your mother…Jeon Suhyun.”

The boy looked at her with wide eyes. She was so pretty and the ghastly glow around her spirit form made her look even more angelic.

“I don’t expect you to do jumping jacks in happiness, I know your life was hard because of me.” She continued in a sad undertone. “And I promise you won’t have to see me again—” her rambling was cut off when a taller figure crashed right into her own. For the first time, Jungkook felt happy about his visit to hell.

“Jimin…” Sky nudged the smiling wolf and pointed to someone who appeared behind them.

“Oh dear…” Jungkook’s mother sniffled, “You’re so big.” She giggled into Jungkook’s clothes as the boy refused to let go. His eyes were full of tears. “You deserved so much better.”

“I love you mom.”

The four words made them both cry. Jungkook never forgot what his late aunt told him at the hospital. Despite being an orphan, he was a wanted child and that’s enough for him to be able to forgive her for abandoning him so early.

“And where do I come into this?”

“Stay out of it kid.”

“Look who’s talking!” Sky barked, “You’re still a kid yourself, the same age as your own son.” He laughed at Jungkook’s shocked expression.

“Oh yeah…” Suhyun pulled her lips in.

“Did you really pie off Yoongi hyung?” Jungkook suddenly asked with a bright smile, causing Sky to scoff a laugh. Indeed, the blonde vampire was busted in earlier.

“I didn’t pie him off…he just didn’t meet the criteria…” She said carefully.
“Of sperm donation.”

“Shut up, I didn’t know yours was a bad choice!”

“I gave you a child!” The dog argued in defeat.

“And sent me to hell for it.” Suhyun glared at the sighing canine.

Jungkook observed their bickering and felt something shatter in him. It was the hope for having a family. He suddenly felt sad that he went his entire childhood without these two.

“Oh, baby don’t cry.” Suhyun was immediately by his side when tears escaped his eyes again. “Only if they’re happy tears.” She wiped his cheeks and scrunched her nose up cutely in a smile.

“Can’t you come back to life?” Jungkook asked quietly, raising concern between the pair.

“I’m afraid it’s not allowed past a certain amount of time.” Sky replied. “Besides, she’s not that friendly all the time I’m sure you’d beg for her to go back to hell after a while—” He scoffed as a stick was launched at him.

“You’re not alone anymore, I don’t think I’d be any good in your life now.” She said sadly which brought Jungkook’s mind to another topic.

“Where’s…Jimin…” He turned around to see something even better than his own family reunion. Jimin’s parents were talking to him.

“We can’t stay here for much longer. My spells won’t hold the area demon-free.”

“Getting rusty?” Jungkook’s mom nudged the dog playfully. “Not so powerful now my angel.” She laughed when the dog growled.

Jungkook was torn between waiting here and going up to Jimin. The wolf didn’t interrupt his own get-together, so he didn’t want to interrupt his mate’s. However, Jimin could feel his uneasiness and turned around with a bright smile. It quickly faded when Jungkook regretfully mouthed ‘time’ to him.

The Nephilim politely bowed to the pair of werewolf spirits by Jimin’s side and the twenty-year-old felt proud of his mate.

“Thanks pops, I suppose he wouldn’t be alive with you two.” Suhyun was suddenly by Jungkook’s side, shocking the boy with the rough language toward an alpha. “What a rough night that was…but hey look at you! Not the bratty squirt that wouldn’t leave me alone for the entire pregnancy period anymore.” She laughed when Jimin’s mother smiled brightly at Jimin who was hugging Jungkook tightly.

“I knew I recognized you!” Jimin beamed at the young female spirit, “Thank you for giving me Kookie.” He giggled when he felt Jungkook elbow him for the over-the-top gratitude.

“As long as he keeps our son happy, we won’t regret dying for him.” The alpha nodded proudly.

“I’ll make sure he doesn’t die of starvation since he can’t cook.”

“You can cook? Wow, that’s an improvement wouldn’t you say?” Sky looked at the young female who had a dark expression on her face.

“Relatable?” Jimin laughed.
“Just a bit…” She zipped her lips after that.

“Time to say goodbye.”

“Wait will we see each other again?” Jungkook asked with eyes full of hope. It crushed everyone’s hearts, and even though Jimin’s parents already made him aware that it’s not possible to travel from purgatory very often, Jungkook had no idea.

“Maybe after you die.” Suhyun said softly. “I can’t travel to earth. I’m bound here for eternity and… they’re not that nice to me to let me out of my prison very often.”

“But I can come down here, like on the full moon and…” Jungkook trailed off when he realized something was off about himself. “Why can’t I lift that?” He frowned at the stick on the ground.

“The failed consummation also drained you of your demon powers. I’m afraid you have been turned into a mortal.” Sky explained. Jimin’s eyes widened in shock while Jungkook slumped in disappointment against Jimin’s body that was holding him up.

“Your mind will be asleep once you return.”

“What does that mean?” Jungkook frowned, but then, he didn’t get an answer. The last thing he saw was his mother’s smiling face as she mouthed ‘I love you’ with tears in her eyes before everything went dark.

Silence fell upon everyone. Namjoon was staring at the wreckage that was in place of the once mighty castle. Not a soul in sight. He was sure that Hoseok really wiped everyone out, even the living. “What a guy.” He sighed as he used binoculars to scan the area for any survivors.

Then suddenly, a ground-breaking discovery took place as someone arose from the ground. A mop of black messy hair was in sight and it took the vampire a solid minute of squinting through the lenses to realize that it was no one else than Park Jimin.

“Jungkook…Jungkook?” Jimin chanted the name repeatedly, looking around with distorted vision, his ribs were fractured. His shoulder was dislocated, and he felt a sharp pain in his left leg, but that didn’t matter. He stumbled around the area for a few minutes before he noticed his mate. “Kookie wake up.” He dropped down to his knees and shook the boy until he saw those soft brown orbs look at him. “Oh my god---you’re alive.” He started to cry immediately as Jungkook reached out a hand toward him.

“H-hyung I’m sorry.” Jungkook muttered into Jimin’s clothes as the wolf pulled him up into a bone-crushing hug.

“Oh dear, hearing your voice is like hearing an angel sing.” Jimin said as his hands roamed around Jungkook’s back, then his hair and fell to his face. “I thought you got trapped in there.”

“You saved me again.” Jungkook said quietly, locking his eyes with Jimin’s beautiful gold ones. “You were my escape.” He smiled softly and wiped Jimin’s tears away. “Thank you hyung. You taught me to live each day like it’s my last.” Jungkook mumbled quietly. “And after all that we’ve been through you are still by my side and I’m grateful you’re there…” The boy paused to take a breath as Jimin sat rigid from the confession outburst. “And I--- I love you.” Jungkook finished ranting with tears streaming down his face.

“Jimin! Jimin where’s---” Taehyung’s frantic voice sounded next as the wolf jumped off the white
horse and fell to the ground in shock. “Where’s Hoseok?!” He felt the ground to stand up. His balance was still off from the injuries he had.

“I…don’t know.” Jimin swallowed, never breaking away from the embrace that he was in.

“I can’t sense him.” Taehyung’s voice cracked and just before he allowed himself to fall into a panic attack they heard some rocks shift a few meters away.


“Hoseok!” Taehyung attempted to run head-on at the exhausted shaman but fell over a rock in the process. He had no idea about the hazards that were laying around. Eventually, he crawled his way to his mate and Hoseok noticed him.

“Oof—Tae—” Hoseok wheezed when the wolf crawled on top of him and dropped like a sack of flour. Despite the pain in his whole body, he still wrapped his arms around the whimpering wolf.

“There’s something I wanted to tell you while you were gone.” He whispered into Taehyung’s ear, making the wolf all fuzzy inside.

“What?” Taehyung asked shyly as he sat up in Hoseok’s lap. He ran his bandaged hand across Hoseok’s chest all the way up to the shaman’s neck.

“I beat your overwatch record.” Hoseok announced as Taehyung’s mouth came open, then closed instantly before shoving the shaman back against the boulder playfully.

Hoseok started to laugh and pulled the wolf into a tight embrace. Jimin saw the action from a distance and couldn’t help but to feel happy. They all survived.

“Hyung…what happened?” Jungkook suddenly asked.

“What?” Jimin’s face dropped, “You don’t—”

“Your mind will be asleep once you return.”

“I know I did something but it’s all blank when I try to remember.” Jungkook said quietly. There was something different about him and Jimin felt it.

The demon was asleep again.

“Don’t worry about it.” Jimin pressed his lips to the crown of Jungkook’s hair. “It’s all over now.”

“It’s never ogre.” Hoseok yelled back, causing Jimin to laugh.

“You’re a disgrace hyung.” Jungkook turned his head to look at the couple. Hoseok was certainly exhausted and his shit-chat was switched on.

“I think you meant ‘your grace’.” Hoseok chuckled and forced himself to stand up. It hurt, but he could do it.

Jimin followed next and felt alarmed when Jungkook collapsed after his own attempt.

“Yah! Don’t move, you’re the most vajazzled one here.”

“Vajazzled.” Jungkook repeated in awe as Hoseok walked up to them. They heard Youngjae appear out of nowhere and ran straight to Taehyung. The gnome was all tears and giggles at the same time.
to see Taehyung alive and something shifted in Hoseok. This kid was all alone now and the way he regarded Taehyung with so much love and respect made him consider certain options…

“What happens now?” Jimin asked quietly after lifting Jungkook onto the white horse.

Hoseok pulled a face and shrugged, “I dunno, you’re the alpha.”

“You’re the king!”

“Am not!” Hoseok laughed, which soon turned to a cry. “Oh, fuck I am.”

In the end, the four of them, along with Youngjae ended up laughing. All beaten up and exhausted, they managed to overcome their darkest moment yet.

“So…what’s for dinner?” Jimin asked, breaking the silence.

“You’re the king!” Hoseok chuckled when he noticed the oncoming stampede of friendly figures. Amongst them was indeed Taehyung’s mother who clashed with the blind wolf immediately.

“Taehyung baby you’re alive.” She cried and fussed over the wolf. “Thank you Hoseok.”

“At your service.” Hoseok saluted weakly.

BamBam: Not very good service if you ask me.

Hani: My lord look at the state of him.

Jackson: Dude is your arm paralyzed?

Jinyoung: And he’s blind too…

“Alright! I get it! I did a shit job! But he’s here!” Hoseok raised his hands at the jumping wolves. The pack was here, circling Jimin and Jungkook like happy puppies which reminded Jimin of Sky. He looked around and noticed a dirty, scruffy dog sauntering around in the rubble further away. One whistle did it, and what he noticed first was the eye color change. They were deep brown now which meant that Jungkook’s father left the animals’ body.

“Looks like you were right about them.” Yoongi said to Namjoon with a small smile. “They really are indestructible.”

“I need a ciggy after this workout.” Hoseok complained in the distance.

“You will not be smoking around me!” Taehyung argued.

“Try me, princess.” Hoseok laughed. Their laughter resonated across the field and Namjoon heaved a heavy sigh.

“Can we go home now?” Jungkook asked quietly and felt Jimin squeeze his hand in agreement. “…Are you sure you still want to be with me?”

“I was never this happy before I found you.” Jimin looked up with a tired smile on his face. He gently kissed Jungkook’s hand and leaned into the other one that was stroking his hair. The younger had tears in his eyes at the next words that Jimin spoke.

“You’re my first and my last love and you’re my escape.”
Chapter End Notes

keep your smiles on, the epilogue is coming in five minutes from nOw.
“Passengers traveling to Hong Kong on flight number HGC8496, please make your way to gate number eighteen.” The automated voice resonated across the airport.

“It’s delayed.” Jimin muttered as he paced up and down the barriers, fiddling with his car keys nervously. “Why is it so delayed?”

“Passengers traveling to Berlin on flight…”

The voice slowly became muffled in the raven’s ears as all his attention focused on the ‘arrivals’ door. A few unfamiliar faces walked through until he spotted Choi Kisu. The guy stopped on the side, almost like he wanted to be sick, but seconds later another familiar face walked through and Jimin’s breath hitched in excitement.

Jungkook’s first instinct was to look around and it didn’t take long for him to locate his favorite person. Completely ignoring Kisu's wheezing body, he pushed past the people in front of him only to jump straight into Jimin’s arms.

“Oh my baby’s back! I missed you so much.” Jimin was the first to express himself with words. His hold on the younger was almost bruising but Jungkook didn’t care. He had his face buried in Jimin’s neck and reveled in this familiar Jimin warmth that he missed for so many months.

“Aren’t you crying?” Jungkook pulled back just enough to see Jimin’s face.

“Almost.” Jimin smiled brightly and just before they were about to kiss, someone pulled on Jungkook’s hood.

“Could you be gay somewhere else?” Jaebum interrupted them with a laugh. “I take it you’re not coming with the rest of us?” Jaebum asked. He already knew the answer but had to ask anyway. The protocol states that all students must return with the coach, but since Jaebum had a soft spot for Jungkook, and had to obey Jimin now that the wolf was a proper alpha leader, he let it go.

“No, thank you for looking after him.” Jimin replied.

“Well…” The younger opened his mouth hesitantly.

“Jungkook please wait until I’m out of here and then you can show him. I don't want to die just yet.” Jaebum sweat dropped as the younger giggled, leaving Jimin confused.

“Show me what?” The raven asked but Jungkook just shook his head to disregard it. He was still wrapped in Jimin’s arms, having his own arms resting on the shorter’s shoulders. They waited for the rest of the class to assemble, and even though it was made up of just boys, some of them seemed
upset to see Jungkook being so close to Jimin. Apparently, his beauty and ability to attract everything that has legs was not just the cause of his Nephilim blood. He was just as gorgeous as a human too.

Soon the other coaches turned up and counted their students. After that Jaebum dismissed Jungkook so Jimin, being the overprotective boyfriend that he is took Jungkook’s luggage and loaded it into his car.

“Are you serious?” Jungkook gaped at the new shiny machine. “I’m gone for just a year and you blow the money on a new car?!”

“I didn’t blow it!” Jimin protested as he shut the boot to the Lexus LS. “I made an investment.” He grinned as Jungkook carefully opened the passenger door and stared at the interior.

“I think I’ll take the train.”

“Kookie come on, it’s not that bad.” Jimin whined.

“No, it’s too good. I’m actually scared to sit in it.” The boy smirked. He felt Jimin’s arms snake around his waist and turned a little to face the shorter. “Does this mean I can have your old car?”

“Yes.” Jimin chuckled and pulled the younger close enough for their chests to touch, “Until you get confident in driving and after that, I’ll buy you a better one.”

“I feel like I came back to a sugar daddy, are you gonna buy me branded clothes too?” Jungkook bushed slightly when Jimin’s grip on his hips tightened.

“You can have anything you want.” Jimin whispered before kissing Jungkook’s forehead. They
soon left the airport, after a moment of convincing Jungkook that it’s okay to get into the luxury car.

At some point in the journey, Jimin felt for Jungkook’s hand to hold while he drove, but when he managed to find the arm, he felt something very hard which did not remind him of Jungkook’s soft skin.

“Oh yeah, this…” Jungkook cleared his throat as he pulled his hoodie sleeve up. “I’ve had a cast for almost three months now—” He gasped when Jimin broke sharply at the lights, almost crashing into the car in front of them. “If you crash this car you won’t hear from me for another year!”

“What happened? Why don’t I know about this? Is this what Jaebum meant? I’m gonna kill—”

“I broke my arm during one of the assessments. Hyung wasn’t in control of it.” Jungkook shrugged, “I can’t imagine telling you while I was still there, you’d blow your shit and probably get a flight to see me, that’s the last thing I needed.”

“Kookie…” Jimin’s gaze softened.

“I took Hoseok hyung’s advice too much to heart.” Jungkook smiled and placed the casted arm on the black leather armrest in between them, “Go hard or go home.”

“Go hard or go home!” Hoseok said as he looked at the stack of applications he was forced to go through. He was offered a dance teaching position for the next produce 101 show, and that involved going through hundreds and hundreds of applications before they started filming.

A bang coming from downstairs brought him to a halt. He was permitted to work at home when it comes to paperwork, and as far as he knows, there’s only himself and Taehyung here right now. He bolted out of his little office as fast as he could, only to be faced with his giggling husband and a very confused fluffy German Sheppard.

“Are you okay?” Hoseok asked, eyes fixed on Taehyung.

“Yeah? Oh, Teddy fell off the couch.” He responded, tilting his head slightly to where he heard Hoseok’s voice. “It’s fine. I’m not dying.”

“It sounded like more than just a dog falling.” Hoseok frowned and came up to the baffled animal. He peeled away the warm blanket that was wrapped around Taehyung and cuddled up to him, warping the material around both of them. The dog jumped back on as well, trapping Hoseok between itself and Taehyung.

“Did you hear from Jimin?” Taehyung asked quietly, his hand was stroking the elder’s soft hair, slowly sending him to sleep.

“No.” Hoseok hummed and although Taehyung couldn’t see, he could imagine how cute the dancer must look. “But Hani rang to say that she’ll bring Chorong back from ‘girl shopping’ soon.”

“Okay…” Taehyung said softly. It saddened him, to say the least that he was now registered blind. The everyday life was very hard at the beginning, especially because he was thrown into a new house with a new layout that he was unfamiliar with. Soon after the battle, Hoseok promised him that he won’t be working excessively. Now that Taehyung has been assigned a guide dog to help him function independently, he felt like Hoseok can loosen the reigns and do what he wants to do. However, despite losing his sight completely, it wasn’t the inability to function well that had him so upset, it was the fact that he can’t see Hoseok anymore.
“What are you thinking about?” Hoseok muttered suddenly. “I can tell you’re getting anxious,” He lifted his head to look at Taehyung’s pretty face. His eyes were permanently damaged, but all the other scars were gone due to intensive healing.

“Nothing…” Taehyung smiled softly, although his eyes were downcast because he didn’t really know how to position his head to look directly at the shaman. “I’m just upset.”

“Why?” Hoseok immediately sat up. The tables have turned so much in their relationship, now he was the stronger one.

“Because I can’t…see…you.” Taehyung closed his eyes tightly as the words left his mouth.

“Oh no don’t be upset over that baby.” Hoseok immediately pulled Taehyung into his chest. “I’ll find a cure okay?” He smiled warmly, even though Taehyung couldn’t see it, the wolf knew that the older was doing it, so he looked up with a smile of his own. Hoseok was so caring toward him and unexpectedly the older pressed his lips to Taehyung’s smiling ones. “Did I tell you that I love you.”

“Every day, ten times a day.” Taehyung giggled and wrapped his arms around Hoseok’s waist and laid his head on the elder’s chest.

“Oh, only ten? I need to step up my game.” The shaman caressed Taehyung’s arm gently.

“I love you too.” Taehyung smiled, “A lot.”

A low whine coming from Teddy made Hoseok smirk in triumph. Secretly the pair was competing over Taehyung’s affection and Hoseok knew who’s the real winner here. No guide dog will beat him.

“Come here Teddy.” Taehyung called the dog which without hesitation stood up and trampled all over Hoseok’s chest who was screaming at the fur that was in his mouth. “Good boy.” Taehyung giggled at the pair’s antics. “Your distress call has been heard.” Taehyung carried on laughing as three more massive dogs came running from the kitchen and all jumped on the dancer before he could get up and run.

By the time Jimin and Jungkook arrived in the right neighborhood, it was dark outside. Jungkook was being very quiet and it somewhat worried Jimin. They haven’t seen each other for a whole year and Jimin’s mind, as usual, started to go down the darkest of routes – rejection.

“I thought we were going back to my dorm?” Jungkook frowned slightly, finally speaking.

“Um…no, I need to see Hoseok for a moment.” Jimin lied, he was getting good at that ever since he got a job that he utterly hated, but paid him in dimes.

Jungkook didn’t question, he was excited to see the two hyungs again but right now he just wanted to go to bed. His arm was healing terribly, and the cast kept giving him cramps every so often. “You’re parking in the wrong driveway.” He smirked slightly, turning his amused eyes to the man beside him.

“I didn’t tell you…because I wanted to make it a surprise…” Jimin turned the engine off and turned the keyrings until he found a silver one. “This one is mine.” His smile only grew as Jungkook’s expression changed from confused to shocked, “And this one is yours.” He handed the boy another identical silver key.

“You’re not---you bought---you what?!” Jungkook blurted out but Jimin could only chuckle as the
boy rapidly opened the expensive car door and stood frozen, staring at the white family house with a garage in front of the parked Lexus LS.

It wasn’t huge, it was normal sized, probably with three or four bedrooms. The corners of the white cement had a pretty blue wooden edge, as well as the windows and it reminded Jungkook of the houses in the burned village on the other side. What was more interesting, the fact that Jimin bought a house right opposite Hoseok and Taehyung’s own.

“Go on, it’s yours.” Jimin’s warm breath hit Jungkook’s ear. He didn’t even hear the wolf get out of the car.

“A-are you sure? I mean…you bought it.” Jungkook turned around with slight fear in his eyes. “You bought a fucking house.” He expected Jimin to earn a lot of money now, but he didn’t think that the wolf was rich enough to get a car like this as well as a brand new house in just twelve months.

“What’s mine is yours.” Jimin smiled and lifted Jungkook’s hand to slip the engagement ring back on. He kept it here because Jungkook didn’t want to lose it in the military academy camps. “There are two more surprises and one is waiting inside right now.” He smirked when Jungkook’s eyes beamed with sparkles. The younger didn’t waste time and turned around to practically skip over to the blue door.

When he opened it, he was a little confused because of all the things that Jimin could do, he was really hoping for another dog or even a cat, but there was nothing. Talk of dogs…

“Where’s sky?” Jungkook turned his head quickly to face Jimin in the dark but his eyes widened in shock when the wolf flicked the light switch on. The interior was perfect. The house was almost OCD clean which was not a surprise, Jimin was a clean freak, unlike Jungkook. “Oh…you really went all out.” Jungkook said as he looked up to the golden chandelier with small crystals hanging around.

“Come on I’m not getting any younger here.” Jimin tapped Jungkook’s bum to usher him further inside.

“Since when are you so—hoooooly—” Jungkook gasped when he was lead into the spacious kitchen. “Oh my god!” He bellowed, “How did you know I wanted this fridge?”

“You would not shut up about—”

“Wait it’s all from the same kitchen line!” Jungkook said excitedly, completely missing Jimin’s reply. His smile was getting huge and Jimin felt prouder of himself than he already was. “Obviously it’s empty.” Jungkook laughed, hinting at Jimin’s lack of cooking skills and burst Jimin’s bubble. He went from the fridge to the stove and ovens, they were all perfect. The cupboards were fully equipped as Jungkook opened them all one by one. He saw inside every single one except for the one in the far corner, but before he managed to land his hand on the handle, he heard Jimin clear his throat.

“I take it that you like it?” Jimin folded his arms and leaned against the doorframe, distracting the boy from opening the last cupboard.

“I love it.” Jungkook said while still giggling and walking around the island. It was in the center of the whole kitchen.

“It took the longest.”

“Thank you.” Jungkook looked up with his bunny smile, “I’ll cook nice stuff for you in here.” He
went back to Jimin and pulled the wolf forward wanting to kiss him, but Jimin pulled away.

“Leave that for later.” Jimin smirked as Jungkook glared.

“Really? I’ve been gone for a year and all you can think about is sticking your dick in my—”

“Come on!” Jimin laughed and pulled the ranting boy along. The stairs were cute, they were wooden with tiny carpets glued to them for people to walk on. “There are four bedrooms in the whole house.” Jimin heaved a sigh when they reached the top. “One is downstairs which I turned into a work office for myself since I tend to work more at home lately. This one is our bedroom.” Jimin opened the first door to reveal a huge bed which made Jungkook feel anxious. All the damn possibilities hit him at once. There was an in-built wardrobe along the whole side wall which was nice too but apart from that, there wasn’t a lot more to it.

“So…what’s in the other two?” Jungkook gulped at the bed which didn’t go unnoticed by the older. Jimin suddenly felt all tingly inside just thinking of how nervous Jungkook is to do stuff in their bed again.

“That one is where all the toys and BDSM contraptions—”

“Hyung!” Jungkook lightly hit Jimin’s arm using his cast and regretted it instantly, scrunching his face in pain. “I am not living in a house which has a red room!”

“Go on I dare you to check.” Jimin leaned back against the wall, watching as his intimidatingly sexy gaze made Jungkook turn red. The younger knew that a sex dungeon is a bit too much, however, this was Jimin we’re talking about.

As soon as the red door opened his jaw dropped. A sound close to a fangirl squeal escaped his mouth as he ventured into the room, it wasn’t big and all he could see was a massive gaming station. A desk that was fitted against one whole side of the wall with a three-screen PC set up, above that was a three leveled shelf with a full collection of different games. There was a proper gaming chair too and a massive overwatch poster. There was a medium-sized plasma tv on the other end of the room with a heap of bean bags stacked on the side. On the side, was a short shelf which had a PlayStation 4 console, as well as an Xbox and a DVD player which also had a VHS, for what Jungkook had no idea, but it looked expensive. Everything in this room was so well thought out, there was a rack for all the console controllers, charging stations were just below the TV and just looking at it all made Jungkook’s eyes sting with tears. Is this what paradise looks like?

Jungkook turned around to see Jimin’s gentle smile in shock.

“I suppose the kitchen had a better reaction. This was the surprise.” The raven said as Jungkook stepped away from the room and went straight to hug the shorter. “I have my room downstairs and you have yours here.”

“Why would you give me a gaming room?” Jungkook mumbled into Jimin’s shoulder. “Are you trying to spend less time with me?”

“I…may have been in touch with Jiyoo…and she might have told me what games to buy.” Jimin returned the embrace, setting his chin on Jungkook’s shoulder, “I know you never had your own games.”

“How much did you spend?”

“That’s only for me and my bank account to know.” Jimin chuckled, rubbing his cheek gently onto Jungkook’s. “There’s another surprise, I’m not sure how you’re gonna handle it…”
“What’s in the third room?” Jungkook lifted his head, his eyes fixed on the unopened door.

“I need to pick up Sky from Tae’s house before they go to bed, are you okay waiting downstairs?” Jimin dodged the question and pulled back. He brushed Jungkook’s dark bangs out of his eyes as the younger nodded, thinking that the third room is really a Christian Grey sex dungeon. “Give me one minute.” Jimin kissed Jungkook’s cheek and left the boy to explore the living room. It was simple, but family orientated, a sofa, a big tv, Nintendo Wii, another PlayStation that was pink for some reason, and...a collection of Disney movies? Why would they have Disney movies at the age of twenty-one and twenty-three?

The opening front door brought Jungkook out of his thoughts as he heard loud barking. He turned around immediately ready to greet his dog that he hasn’t seen for a year. The animal was excited, jumping and rapidly spinning in front of the boy, but what caught his attention was Jimin, standing in the open doorway with a small child in his arms.

Jungkook’s bright smile dropped immediately, he closed his mouth staring at the girl that was clutching onto Jimin’s neck while also staring back at Jungkook with large bright eyes.

“I know I should have asked you first...but it was an emergency...” Jimin said softly, setting the girl down.

“Is that him?” She looked up to Jimin, her voice working like a spell on Jungkook, making him focus only on her, ignoring Jimin’s words.

“Yes, this is Jungkook, he’s gonna live with us now.” Jimin replied, not taking his eyes away from the other male. “Kookie...” Jimin whispered when the girl timidly ran up to Jungkook. He knelt, ignoring the dog that was jumping onto his back in excitement.

“H-hi daddy.” The girl said, holding onto a small plush toy, she looked like she just woke up which is probably correct.

Jungkook looked down to the floor before closing his eyes tightly. His arms seemed to stop working as he looked down helplessly, he didn’t really know how to react. They haven’t mentioned anything about having children since the Minji accident.

Jungkook’s reaction made the girl doubt herself, so she looked back to Jimin for help. The wolf only stared back at her with a worried expression, so she decided to do what she wanted. She looked back to Jungkook’s lowered head and went straight for a hug as Jungkook’s arms closed around her on instinct.

She was warm and smelled of strawberries. Her medium length black hair was naturally straight and all Jungkook could feel was the tiny heartbeat that knocked on his own chest.

Jimin’s lips slowly uplifted into a warm smile as Jungkook’s brain seemed to kick into gear and lifted the girl into his lap. A loud wolf whistle from the opposite street made all three of them jolt and look up. Taehyung was sitting on the window sill in his bedroom window, holding what looked like a cup of tea while Hoseok leaned forward on it with a bright grin plastered all over his face. He saluted Jimin who couldn’t help the slight chuckle that escaped his lips.

“What time do you call this!?” Hoseok was suddenly screaming at an approaching figure of a teenager.

“You said ten! It’s nine fifty-eight!” Youngjae snapped back as he punched in the code for the gate. Two massive security German Sheppard dogs come to greet him.
“Well when I say ten I actually mean eight you punk!” Hoseok leaned over the edge to scold their adopted child more. Taehyung placed a hand on his shoulder to pull him back before he somersaulted straight into the front yard.

“Oh my god get bent dad.” Youngjae rolled his eyes, already knowing he won’t be allowed to go to bed without a lecture.

“What did you say?!” Hoseok gasped and pushed himself away from the window, storming back into the house.

“Oh dear.” Jimin sighed as he watched the commotion. He was honestly frightened by angry Hoseok.

“See you tomorrow Jungkook!” Taehyung yelled toward the opposite house.

“Thanks Tae!” Jimin chuckled and watched long enough to make sure that his brother made it off the window sill safely. When he turned around and closed the door, he was greeted by an empty corridor.

“My room is next to your room daddy.” The small girl tiptoed to reach the small golden handle of her door. “Daddy Jimin built this for me!” She ran inside and pointed at a huge castle bed in the center of the massive white and pink room.

There was a matching wardrobe and the rest was just filled up with toys. “He said that if I’m good then he will build me a table and chairs too!” She jumped excitedly while Jungkook’s jaw only dropped lower and lower ever since walking into this house. He lowkey wanted a castle bed too…

“Chorong it’s bedtime.” Jimin’s voice made the girl pout and fold her arms over her chest in protest.

“Are you going to bed too?” She asked, directing the question to Jungkook who only snapped out of his daydream once he felt Jimin’s arms snake around his waist.

“Not yet, we’re going to play a game first.” Jimin snickered, loving the way Jungkook stiffened in his embrace.

“No fair! I want to play with daddy too!” Chorong threw her little rabbit plush at Jimin who laughed as the toy fell just in front of him.
“You’ll have all day tomorrow.” He chuckled and walked around Jungkook to lift the whining girl up, causing her to giggle. “Come on, you’ll be tired tomorrow and I really don’t want to deal with your cranky mood.” He kneeled on the floor and laid her down on the pink sheets inside of the castle.

“I don’t think daddy likes me.” She whispered not so quietly, causing Jungkook to frown a little. He picked up the rabbit toy and quietly walked toward the pair.

“He’s just nervous, just like you were when you met me.” Jimin explained with a smile as the girl looked down to her hands playing with the hem of her frilly blanket. “He’s been on a plane today so he’s tired. We can all play together tomorrow.”

“Can uncle Tae play with us?”

“Uncle Tae can play with us.” Jimin nodded slowly as if he had to answer this question a million times before. Seeing the pair interact, Jungkook swallowed his fear and used his lifelong experience with younger kids to reassure the girl.

“I can make you a nice breakfast tomorrow.” Jungkook knelt next to Jimin, unsurprised when the wolf pulled his hips up to sit on his lap.

“You can cook?” The girl gasped and sat up immediately, causing Jungkook to turn his head at Jimin accusingly like he’s been starving the poor kid.

“Okay! I can’t cook very well, rub it in like I don’t know it already.” Jimin rolled his eyes as the other two started to giggle.

“We’ll go shopping tomorrow and you can tell me what you like to eat.” Jungkook turned back to Chorong. “But you need to sleep now.” He passed her the white rabbit which she accepted before turning over and saying goodnight obediently.

The soft pink light that was installed on the outside of the castle bed was the only thing left on as the couple exited the pink room. Jimin paused in his tracks when Jungkook walked away from him almost immediately and insecurity started to flood his insides. The first thing that Jungkook did was ask if he can take a shower. Jimin couldn’t do much but to accept the request, he figured the younger needs a moment alone to process what just happened. It didn’t take long, surprisingly and once the younger was back in their bedroom Jimin got the courage to speak up.

“Jungkook, listen…”

“You’ve done this on purpose.” Jungkook finally spoke, “You knew a child would disarm me.” His strong posture seemed to crumble, and he covered his face with his hands as his butt made contact with the soft white sheets. “Is she human?”

“…No.” Jimin swallowed, watching as the love of his life struggle to process this big step.

“Is she actually…yours?” Jungkook looked up with glassy eyes. He cried in front of Jimin before and the wolf felt his own defences weaken. He knelt in front of his mate and looked at his knees, too afraid to touch the boy in case skinship is not what he wants right now.

“Do you think I'd do that to you?”

"I--I don't know." Jungkook hid his face in his hands. "Someone told me you will have these instincts to reproduce and--"
"I and Hoseok pulled her out of the arms of a satyr.” Jimin spoke quietly as Jungkook’s head snapped back to the wolf. His eyes widened and momentarily they stopped producing new tears. “Her parents were killed at the scene, I think they were cornered. I’m not exactly sure what happened there. We found the rest of the pack, but the alpha was…” Jimin pursed his lips trying to think of the right word. “Unwilling.” He looked up to the listening boy, “He refused to keep an omega child under his wing with no parental figures, so he allowed me to take her. She hasn’t got any blood-related family, nobody out there wanted to take the responsibility…”

Jungkook stayed silent. Tears have long dried out from his eyes as the sad story hit his ears. After a moment of unspoken questions, Jimin looked away from the younger. “I mean, she bonded with Tae a lot over the year, if you really didn’t want to keep her I’m sure he’ll—”

“I didn’t say that.” Jungkook was quick to interrupt, “I don’t want to get rid of her, I just…Minji was…”

Jimin smiled as the boy groaned and covered his face with his hands again in frustration. The older stood up and gently guided Jungkook to lay back on the mattress, trapping the boy underneath himself. “I’m here to help you this time.” He ran a gentle hand through Jungkook’s damp black hair. “As long as you want me to.”

The wolf’s smile never left his perfect features as they stared into each other’s eyes. Soon the brown orbs sparkled into the pretty gold that Jungkook missed so much. The vibrant glow of it hypnotized him and Jimin could feel the boy relax underneath his weight. It was past midnight already, and he really didn’t expect anything extravagant to happen between them, but when he felt Jungkook’s hand slowly ride up his shoulder and into his hair, Jimin felt his chest clench.

His raw emotions surfaced up as the boy’s hand gently pulled his face down a little. It was their first kiss in over twelve months and Jungkook couldn’t help but giggle just before the wolf managed to seal the gap.

“You had to do it didn’t you.” Jimin huffed and dipped his face into Jungkook’s neck as the boy’s laughter suddenly turned into a gasp. “How tired are you?” Jimin questioned between his little bites.

“Tired enough—there’s a child next door!” Jungkook pushed Jimin off himself and sat up, crawling further onto the bed and getting under the covers.

“Newsflash.” Jimin’s grin was only growing as he followed his fiancé. “This room is soundproof.”

“You’re such a pervert.” Jungkook huffed and leaned back on the headboard in defeat “Did you build this house from scratch?” He asked sarcastically, but his smile faded when Jimin didn’t say anything. “You’re a crazy pervert.”

“It’s fine, I can be your crazy pervert.” Jimin chuckled and straddled the younger. “Only yours.”

Jungkook’s eyes softened as he pushed himself up to finally do what he was waiting for this whole time. He gently connected their lips in a chaste kiss. The feeling felt almost foreign, but welcome. Like a ray of sunshine after a year of raining. Jimin tilted his head a little to get a better angle as his hand worked its way south but suddenly he was on his back.

“Oh, officer what are you doing?” He laughed as Jungkook pinned him to the mattress.

“Releasing Mr. Sniffles from house arrest.” Jungkook grinned as he loomed over Jimin’s entertained figure. A loud buzz of Jimin’s phone brought them both to a halt, the message made Jungkook burn a deep shade of red as Jimin burst out laughing.
Can we rename your dick because Mr. Sniffles will give us nightmares if Kook doesn’t shut off his telepathic channels.

“Did you forget they can hear you?” Jimin wheezed as Jungkook buried his head under his pillow. “Oh, baby come here, it’s fine, let them hear you.” He climbed on top of his mate and started to kiss around the neck before smashing his face flat on top of the pillow. “Can we continue?” His voice was muffled.

“No fuck all of you, you’re not getting anything now.” Jungkook’s voice was muffled too. Jimin only laughed more and waited for his cute bun to calm down and pull the pillow off his own face. “Do you know how much I love you?” Jimin said softly once Jungkook’s blood calmed down.

“Probably on a different level to me.” Jungkook replied bluntly, but Jimin knew there was a continuation. “You saved me from solitude at the worst point in my life.” Jungkook paused and looked down to Jimin’s bare chest for a moment, “I couldn’t have gone through it on my own… probably not even with Jin hyung…you were like a miracle that happened in my life. My escape.”

Jimin tilted his head to the side a little, smiling gently because it’s not often that Jungkook spills out his raw emotions like this. The last time was two years ago on the battlefield.

“So… I guess I’m in love with you.”

“Do you know what our pack is called?”

“Something dumb like Bangtan boys?” Jungkook rolled his eyes.

“No that’s just the four of us because we do dumb shit like disappearing for months and taking cold baths.” Jimin grinned when he saw Jungkook’s lips uplift. “Our pack is called My Escape.” He said, “Because we’ve all escaped from something in our lives that brought us all together.”

Jungkook’s grin turned into a sad smile. Jimin watched the boy for a second before the words came out of his mouth naturally,

“You’re my first, and my last love…”

“And you’re my escape…” Jungkook finished the sentence. He remembers hearing it somewhere and Jimin’s voice was awfully fitting to the line. “Okay well, I told you that I love you, so now get off.” He pushed the wolf to the side and shimmied down to get ready to sleep.

“Just me and my hand again.” Jimin huffed dramatically but got satisfied when Jungkook wrapped his arm around the wolf’s toned stomach and laid his head on his chest instead of the pillow.

“Goodnight Kookie.” Jimin whispered before Jungkook looked up with a frown. “What’s wrong baby?” He asked unsurely, but a lightbulb dinged above his head when Jungkook snuggled up to him again. “Ohhh is that how it is? You wanna be called baby from now on? I thought that’s what fuckboys say?” He teased and kissed Jungkook’s forehead as the younger flushed from embarrassment.

“It’s what one may call a happy ending. Their exhausting journey was long and vast, they ventured far and wide to find their true purpose in life. It wasn’t the will to survive that drove them toward a better place, it was the will to save each other from the inner demons that loom within every person’s mind. But… one thing rests assure, their ‘hell’ of a ride may not be over just yet.”
Chapter End Notes

Teddy is a real dog I'm sponsoring it to become a guide dog and make someone's life better!
PFFFFT SO ao3 won't let me upload the credits + giveaway chapter but it will let me upload screenshots of it so here you go!

SEQUEL

Hello there! Welcome to: My life sucks pt.1

So I won’t drill on in here, I just wanted to thank everyone that has read this far for reading. What I’m REALLY trying to say is that I wouldn’t have made it if I didn’t have people reassuring me that you’re still there...there’s further explanation below just keep going.

I was asked a lot what my inspirations are so here you go, some of the main sources which have driven me to think of the plot ect.

- World of Warcraft
- The descent (horror movie)
- Dantes inferno (bEaTrlCe!!)
- Elfen lied (anime, very sad, quite triggering.)

Some amazing writers such as:

Stephanie Meyer
Holly Black
J.K. ROWLING
Suzanne Collins
C.S. LEWIS
George R.R. Martin
To make this post a little more interesting I decided to give you some fun facts!

-Hoseok’s stress smoking is my own habit now.

-Jungkook’s split personality aspect is based on my own.

-I do animal behaviour in college as Tae in the story.

-Jungkook’s desire to drown has been based on my backstory of overdosing.

-Jungkook’s mood swings and personality in general are heavily based on mine.

-Many funny components in the phone chats are basically taken out of my student house chat. It is tragic.

-the idea of Jimin being adopted at such a young age was inspired by my adopted brother whom we pulled out of a very bad home.

-the namjinkook trip to the museum is based on the world museum in London!

-The theme park accident was inspired by the Alton towers smiler crash in 2015 – I went on this ride in 2017 and felt very uneasy about riding it.

-Everything apart from shamans is real deal mythology stuff, Shamans are the only ones I have invented here because Hoseok is my bias and I wanted him to be special – since the focus was greater on Jikook anyway.

-Teddy is a real dog! He’s a good boy. He’s getting trained to be a guide dog.
Now the big question.

Why my escape? Listen to the song by Ravenscode.

Warning: I’m gonna speak as myself and not a collected author here – it gets dark really quickly so don’t feel pressured to read, but there is a giveaway.

- Obviously it kind of speaks about the jikook/vhope relationship, however, there is a more personal meaning behind the title. I feel like I can sing it to my ‘inner demon’ which helps me in daily life.

- Do you think I’m crazy yet? I don’t come across it at first do I? Half of this story was written while I was in split mode. It was my split personality that has driven me to do this. The night that I started to write the first chapter I also planned to end my life, you could say that this story was my escape from death.

- I want everyone who has supported me, not just the story, but me, to know that you’ve been a massive drive for me to get better. You kept me alive because part of me refused to do stupid shit. I knew I had people waiting for updates and who else was going to update if not the creator? Where I am now in my head is a very safe place thanks to many different factors, but this story and the support I received for it was the heart of it all. So, to express my gratitude for everyone that has stuck around for so long, I’m doing a giveaway!

- Answer: wonder album E version with a Yoongi photocard. It’s unsealed because I’m a little shit and had to peak at the photocard and wow my own E album has the exact same one (Karma this is). I had 4 Yoongi pcs in Her, 3 Yoongi pcs in tear and got 2 yoongi pcs in wonder and now even the giveaway
album has a Yoongi pc. This man will not leave me alone

RULES: there are no rules.

- None of the ‘you must be following me on twitter’ bullshit ^.^
  just drop a comment on this notice and tell me that you want
  to be entered! (also tell me which moment was your favorite
  in the story! It will help me when I write the sequel) You must
  be comfortable with providing me an address that I can send
  the album to unless you live in Liverpool then I can meet you
  in person Imao. I will hold this giveaway until
  the 11/11/2018 to give people in different time-zones and
  work/school schedules a chance at reading and trying – after
  that I will use a random name generator to pick the winner 😊
  I wish I could give an album to every single one of you but I
  haven’t found a sugar daddy yet to afford that many copies so
  maybe in the next fanfic haha. If nobody wants it here then I
  will do a twitter giveaway probably... or donate it somewhere.

- So important business: Did someone say s-s-sequel?

- Yes, I asked this in the notice that was posted earlier and
  there is going to be a sequel. Since they all survived I have the
  room to make a short (long) sequel... and no, don’t get excited
  because it will be full of angst and drama (surprise surprise)
  but if you’re into proper werewolf mating and heats
  and... yeah... then, by all means, carry on, there will be plenty
  😊 If you spotted any plot holes then let me know and I’ll see
  if I can fill them in during the sequel! Seokjin definitely will be
  explained *thumbs up emoji*

- If you’re happy with where the story ended and wish to finish
  here, then farewell my friend. It was so great having you on
  board! Thank you for your support!

I’m still planning it, but so far my mind is swerving down the
‘new things’ route so knotting, heats, and possibly mpreg
 could come into the picture. I know people get turned off with
 mpreg but it’s probably not what you think... Jungkook won’t
 just suddenly randomly fall pregnant lol. It goes way deeper
 than this - as usual (((

- Follow me on twitter if you want to keep in touch! Or if you
  like semi-sarcastic tweets... and lots of bangtan retweets...
  other than that, I guess this is goodbye, for now, thank you so
  much for being a part of my life, I wouldn’t have done this
  without you guys.

- I ramble so much, sorry.
As promised at the beginning, here’s a full list of creatures and terminologies that were used in the story! IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER because I am trying to stall my lab report that I need to write for uni.

**Angel:** A soldier/messenger of god. Typically represented by a human man form with wings.

**Abomination:** A rotten being that causes disgust. For visual purposes, you can search world of warcraft abominations.

**Bogle:** A ghostly being whose purpose is to confuse and scare humans and other creatures. Pranks are a thing too.

**Banshee:** A spirit appearing as an old woman whose high pitched shriek prophesied a death soon to come.

**Brownies:** Small humanoid creatures wearing all brown clothing who sneak into homes at night to help with household chores.

**Black-eyed beings:** They take human form but have black, soulless eyes and emanate a sense of pure evil.

**Centaur:** Half horse, half man.

**Chimera:** Part-lion, part-goat, part-snake - all monster

**Cockatrice:** A flying part-rooster/part-snake that could kill with its stare

**Cyclops:** a member of a race of savage one-eyed giants.

**cynocephalus:** A member of an ancient race of men with the heads of dogs.

**Dragon:** Giant, flying, fire-breathing lizards who often guard treasures. Take the one in Shrek for instance.
Dryad: In folklore and greek mythology it's a nymph inhabiting a forest or a tree. In Disney's Hercules, there's a scene where Phil the satyr chased dryads due to his sexual drive (although Disney would never admit it) and one turned into a plant out of fear! Welcome to: Let me ruin your childhood pt.1

Dwarf - A short, stalky humanoid who live in underground mining communities.

Elf: A race of pointy-eared humanoids who excel in magic and archery.

Fairy: A small, flying humanoid with magical abilities. Give me some please.

Ghosts - Spirits of the dead whose souls remain in the realm of the living.

Ghousls: Dead zombie-like creatures. Mainly bones and rotting flesh remain on them.

Gnome - A small, humanoid creature who lives and moves beneath the earth. (Look at world of warcraft again!)

Goblin - Troublesome, green little creature with a strong greed for gold and jewels. Masters of stealing, lying, cheating but academically they are illiterate.

Griffin: A creature with the body of a lion, the tail of a snake, and the head and wings of an eagle.

Grim Reaper: comes to take your soul to the afterlife.

Hedley Kow: The Hedley Kow was a kind of elf noted for its mischievous habits of shapeshifting in order to prank.
**Kelpie**: A water spirit of Scottish folklore. Takes a form of a horse and loves to drown travelers! Just remember the time Hyojin pulled Jimin into the water without a warning...

**Mermaid**: Sea creatures with the head and torso of a woman and the tail of a fish.

**Minotaur**: A huge creature with the head and legs of a bull and the torso of a man.

**Mothman**: A winged creature in the shape of a man with hypnotic red eyes and the head resembling a moth.

**Mutant**: A term describing abnormal creatures created by genetic or environmental mutations.

**Nephilim**: Offspring of an angel and a human woman.

**Nexus**: “A connection or series of connections linking two or more things”

**Nymph**: They’re a spirit who animate nature (in Hyoseong’s case she can turn into animals, others could turn into plants, trees, lakes etc.)

**Ogre**: An ugly, oversized humanoid creature with great physical strength and little intelligence.

**Pixie**: A thumbelina sized humanoid creature with pointy ears who likes to cause mischief and apparently mess with Hoseok’s hair.

**Redcap (powrie or dunter)** - is a nasty version of a murderous dwarf, goblin, elf or fairy.

**Satyr**: Wild half-men half-goats that seek lustful relationships. (The virgin chasing part I added to make fun of Tae Imfao)
Please **drop by the archive and comment** to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!